School of Theology at Claremont
1001 1404524

W. H. Cochrane's
LIBRARY.
No435 $4. 1881

The Library

SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT

WEST FOOTHILL AT COLLEGE AVENUE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

LIBRARY
SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA SCHOOL
OF THEOLOGY
CLAREMONT, CALIF.

BX
7131
D4

THE

CONGREGATIONALISM

OF THE LAST THREE HUNDRED YEARS,

AS SEEN IN ITS LITERATURE:

WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO CERTAIN

RECONDITE, NEGLECTED, OR DISPUTED PASSAGES.

IN TWELVE LECTURES,

DELIVERED ON THE SOUTHWORTH FOUNDATION IN THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY AT ANDOVER, MASS., 1876–1879.

With a Bibliographical Appendix.

BY

HENRY MARTYN DEXTER.

In these old tomes
Live the old times.

NEW YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,
FRANKLIN SQUARE.
1880.

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

Copyright, 1880, by H. M. Dexter.

Stereotyped by Thomas Todd, Congregational House, Boston.

TO

THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY, D. D., LL. D.

EX-PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE,

AND

EDWARDS AMASA PARK, D. D.

ABBOT PROFESSOR OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY AT ANDOVER:

TO

THE EARLY STIMULUS OF WHOSE FRIENDLY AND DISCREET INSTRUCTION,

AND

THE LATER INSPIRATION OF WHOSE LUSTROUS EXAMPLE,

MUCH OF WHATSOEVER MAY HAVE VALUE

IN IT IS DUE;

THIS VOLUME

IS

(WITH PERMISSION)

RESPECTFULLY, GRATEFULLY, AND AFFECTIONATELY

INSCRIBED.

Le vrai n'est pas toujours vraisemblable.

French Proverb.

If men could learn from history, what lessons it might teach us! But passion and party blind our eyes, and the light which experience gives is a lantern on the stern, which shines only on the waves behind us!

S. T. Coleridge, Table Talk, 18 December, 1831.

For considering the wonderfull number, and the difficultie that they haue that would be occupied in the rehearsall of stories, because of the diuersitie of the matters,

Wee haue endeuoured, that they that would reade, might haue pleasure, and that they which are studious, might easily keepe them in memory, and that whosoeuer reade them might haue profite.

2 Maccabees [*Genevan Version*], *ii: 24, 25.*

It is not the least debt which we owe unto History, that it hath made us acquainted with our dead Ancestors, and out of the depth and darkness of the Earth delivered us their Memory and Fame: In a word, we may gather out of History a Policy no less Wise than Eternal, by the Comparison and Application of other men's fore-passed Miseries, with our own like Errors and Ill deservings.

Sir Walter Raleigh, Preface to History of the World, Works (1829), ii: v.

Take wings O Booke, and fly abroade with speed,
The things in thee are good for men to reed;
Which haue not seen what thou canst to them show,
And what thou speakst is meete for all to know:
Who would discern some things amiss that bee,
Within the Land of our Nativitiee.
To such thou shalt be iudged wondrous kinde,
Because thou canst right well informe their minde:
In such a sort as they shall bettred bee,
And well advantag'd by the things in thee.

Prelude to Henry Barrowe's Platforme, etc. (1611), 4.

Introduction.

ALTHOUGH by no means inconsiderable in size, this book is yet, strictly, an episode. I cannot remember when I had not a singular interest in the first settlers and fortunes of New England; and, born within ten miles of Plymouth Rock, always esteemed it great good fortune when my occasions took me into the ancient town. On growing up to learn that in my veins were blended the blood of that restless and sometimes testy Puritan who bargained with *Poquanum* for Nahant, and to whom a jury gave 40*s.* damages against Gov. Endecott for an assault, and of that amiable Pilgrim who died in the Secretaryship of the Plymouth Colony which he had held for nearly forty years, having given to the world the first Record of its fortunes; I began almost to esteem it a filial duty to study closely our primitive annals. And this the more that the polity of my fathers, which, against strong temptations toward other church folds, I was learning especially to value, so intertwines its post-reformation records with those annals, as to make the two nearly inseparable. I began to collect material of all sorts, and in several visits to the *incunabula* in the North of England and Holland, added to the common stock of knowledge much that had been overlooked, until the purpose was gradually formed of writing anew the history of the Old Colony. I went abroad again in the closing days of 1870, to undertake directly that labor. But it soon made itself clear that one cannot adequately understand the Plymouth men, or their work, without a deeper insight than any past

writer had gained, into the reality of their religious position, purpose and atmosphere. To this it became indispensable to restudy the English Reformation, to trace the gradual development of its distinctive ideas; comprehend exactly how Separatism stood related to the Establishment on the one hand, and to various collateral forms of dissent on the other; mark the germination of the modern ideas of civil and religious liberty; assign them to their true originators under God; and not only ascertain the precise stand-point of the Pilgrim Fathers, but determine how much they received from those who had preceded them, and how much — if anything — were original with themselves. As a help in the researches thus suggested, a list of treatises on church government and related themes was commenced, which gradually expanded into a folio MS. Bibliography of some five hundred pages, and some eighteen hundred titles, for the sixteenth century alone.

While pursuing these general studies after my return, I was notified, in 1875, of my election to the Southworth Lectureship upon Congregationalism in the Theological Seminary at Andover, for the three years' term then next succeeding; with the intimation that were my lectures to be flavored with history more strongly than with philosophy, such procedure might not be unacceptable to the Trustees. I undertook the task largely because it lay directly in my path, and I dared to hope that I might thus do Christian scholars a service for which possibly my privileges of preparation had been exceptional; and because — though involving much labor by the way — my supreme purpose might be advantaged thereby. I spent six further months in special study in England, Holland and France, and the present volume is the result.

The first necessity was to get back into direct intercourse with the men themselves who laid the foundations of modern Congregationalism, since it was always their misfortune that the pen of immediate history for Church as well as for State, was held by writers who saw not how any good thing could come out of Nazareth; and who, often beginning in a misunderstanding that was radical, nearly always ended in a misrepresentation that was reckless. In many cases, and those most important, the difficulty of doing this is excessive, because their humble volumes and pamphlets — always printed on the sly, whose possession was felony, and which were often burned by the hangman; between such special hard usage, and the natural abrasion of from two to three hundred years — are almost unknown even in quarters so insatiate of such literature

as the rich repositories of the British Museum and the Bodleian. "Out of the eater came forth meate." And but for the fact that the two archbishops seem to have caused to be preserved in their collections at Lambeth and York Minster many of the books whose authors they harried and hanged for writing them, it might now be impossible to find several of those treatises.

Robert Browne had been dead for three generations, and Barrowe and Penry for nearly five, when Neal began the series of modern histories seeking to do them better justice. But he, and Brook eighty years later, could do little more in regard to some than recast what Fuller and other church writers nearer their own time, had written. Hanbury, a quarter of a century after, recognized the impossibility of understanding the early Separatists except through better acquaintance with their own literature; and it would not be easy to overstate the value of his unwearied labors in collecting, describing, and in part reproducing their volumes. But forty years ago the various restrictions which barricaded the York and Lambeth libraries were such, that even if this diligent investigator had somehow become aware that upon their dusty shelves were reposing the means of hearing from the father of the Brownists, and from the self-baptizing John Smyth, their own version of their own views, access might have proved to him so difficult as to be impracticable. The temper of the present is different, and I have found nothing but good will and hearty help from all whom I have had occasion to approach in my search for the *principia* of modern Congregationalism. And in thus discovering and gaining access — at Lambeth, to Browne's books, and especially to what was really his autobiography for the most critical period of his life, and to some of the scarcest Mar-prelate tracts; at York, to Smith's *Principles and Inferences*, and particularly to his *Retractation of his Errours;* and, at Cambridge, to George Johnson's *Discourse*, much of which gives as full, and I have no doubt as faithful, an account of the business church meetings of the Barrowists of Amsterdam, as could now be obtained from the professional reporter of a morning journal — opportunities of knowledge have been enjoyed which, unless they have been deplorably misused, ought to freight these pages with some special value. If I may not venture so large a claim for data heretofore undiscovered on this side of the sea, it is not for want of diligent search, but because too many gleaners have gone before. I have, indeed, the satisfaction, from the original manuscript in the rich

collection of the American Antiquarian Society, of offering to my readers for the first time the opportunity to compare the possible Cambridge Platform of Ralph Partridge, with the actual Cambridge Platform of Richard Mather. I believe I may also say that there is no treatise — in Europe or here — known to exist, and to offer important aid to the just comprehension of any person, passage or period herein treated, but — sometimes indeed after years of endeavor, and an expenditure which in anything but the pursuit of useful knowledge would be reckless extravagance — has been somewhere and somehow consulted. It seems an odd thing to find such men as Cotton Mather, and even the two earlier worthies whose names he bore, complaining of the difficulty of coming to the sight of books of many generations before them which we can consult with ease; but it is very certain that — with scarcely any exception — Neal and Brook and Hanbury could do much better to-day in gathering trusty material for their volumes, than was possible in their own time.

As to the results of these investigations, it does not become me to speak with assurance. The enthusiasm of long and at last successful inquiry for facts which have eluded the research of generations of previous investigators, is very apt unduly to exalt the importance of the discoveries which it has made. And he who claims from the public the re-hearing of an old case, on the ground that he is able to produce new evidence which ought to reverse all former verdicts; must be prepared for the rigidest sifting of his claims, and may be sure they will be rejected — by the simple force of inertia — unless he have the very best proof, and plenty of it, of the substantial justice of the position he has taken. As to what I have herein presented which is new to our Congregational literature, I respectfully ask the most rigid inquest of those experts who are competent to pass upon the issues that are raised.

I trust, however, that many intelligent readers may be interested in the endeavor to make clear in detail to what a condition the papacy had reduced England; an endeavor in which I was surprised to find myself to so large an extent a pioneer, yet without which much that came after can only imperfectly be comprehended.

I hope also that the view which I have taken of Robert Browne may aid toward a fairer judgment of a long maligned, eccentric,

infirm, and probably insane, yet I must think a mainly good and singularly clever, man.

It will be seen that I reach a kindlier estimate of the quality of the famous Martin Mar-prelate pamphlets, than any preceding investigator. It is my impression — for I assume that Mr. Maskell, who printed in 1845, had been the most diligent of previous special students of this subject — that I am the first writer able to gain sight of the entire collection on both sides, and to examine it without violent prepossession against the Separatist writers, and their work. It is high time that the senseless denunciation of these extraordinary and effective publications, on the part of those, who, having no knowledge at first hand of what they affirm, simply reproduce vile slanders that are old, should give place to an intelligence and candor of criticism which can fairly recognize their distinguished fitness for the exigency which they met; acquit them of all baseness of thought and indecency of speech; and admit their influential place among those intellectual forces which were powerfully moving the England of that day. They are surely none the less worthy our regard, in that they furnish the first instance in the English tongue of the employment of satire as a successful weapon against ecclesiastical wrong.

I have ventured an entirely new theory of their authorship. Mr. Edward Arber, F. S. A., Lecturer in English Literature, etc., in University College, London — who is just now adding to his already large claim upon the gratitude of scholars in the English tongue, by reprinting in verbatim most of these Mar-prelate tracts — in an *Introductory Sketch to the Martin Mar-prelate Controversy* — published in London in April last, and since the Lecture on that subject in this volume passed through the stereotyper's hands — has done me the honor to print a brief statement of my hypothesis, which on his request I had furnished for that purpose, and has frankly added thereto the expression of his total dissent from my conclusion. His adverse judgment is mainly founded upon the evidence of various sorts contained in the depositions in the *Harleian MS.* No. 7,042; from which he concludes Job Throckmorton to have been Martin. Having for more than six years had in my possession a copy of that manuscript, the considerations on which his conclusion rests are not new to me. And without assuming — what I should be the last to claim — an equal degree of critical acumen or knowledge of the subject, I may yet say, with all respect, that I

find nothing in Mr. Arber's argument to shake my conviction previously reached. I firmly believe that Martin was speaking the truth in all soberness, when (as appears on p. 196 herein) he declared that he had neither wife nor child; while if Udall be a trusty witness for Mr. Arber, when he again and again cites him to some other point, why is he not also worthy of belief when he declares (as on p. 194 herein) that no minister was Martin? But if Martin were a bachelor and no minister, Job Throckmorton, who was both a minister and the father of a learned and eloquent Member of Parliament, seems to be ruled out of the case; while, so far as I am aware, there is a total absence of all that internal evidence to support the notion of his authorship, which I have shown to be abundant in the case of Henry Barrowe.

The two lectures on the Barrowists of Amsterdam cover ground previously little known. But by the careful collation of their publications, and those of their enemies, of the period; by the important help of the *Præstantium ac Eruditorum Virorum Epistolæ*, the Amsterdam city records, and the MSS. collections in the Library of the Mennonite Seminary there; and especially by the constant study of the invaluable newly discovered volumes of John Smyth and George Johnson, it has proved possible to unravel most of the problems of the subject, and present a fairly clear consecutive narrative of a remarkable passage in the Anglo-Dutch history of Separatism.

I have no doubt that many readers will be both disappointed and displeased with that portion of the lecture on John Robinson, which seeks to show that the popular conception of the prophetic drift toward modern Liberalism of his "Farewell Address" is founded upon misapprehension on the part of writers unfamiliar with his works and unacquainted with his spirit, who seized words out of their connection and strained them from their real significance to shape them toward an utterance unnatural to the time and impossible to the man; a misapprehension favored by the excessive rarity of that book of Edward Winslow which is our sole authority for what the Pilgrim pastor actually said. It has seemed to me that John Robinson was great enough to bear the honest truth told in his case; of whatever unearned laurels such telling may relieve him. I might have added, from hundreds of records in my possession, almost indefinitely to this lecture in the way of elucidation of the Leyden life of our fathers — of their shops and homes, of the Pastor's house where they brake bread upon the Sabbath day; of their

buyings and sellings, and the trades by which they lived; of their marriages and burials, and of all which made up their Dutch life; but it seemed better to reserve these facts for other employ.

In the two lectures on the Congregationalism of New England, I have endeavored to make it clear that the essential Barrowism of its first hundred years, and of the Cambridge Platform — a fact unnoted by previous writers — solves the mystery which has hung about the Ruling Elder system of our fathers; and that the irrepressible conflict which that system involved between the two polities mingled in it, accounts for the unrest and half-heartedness prominent in the later portion of those earlier days. There was no dishonesty, and nothing said for effect, when John Cotton and others wrote to England their distrust and dislike of democracy; for they were not as yet democrats either in Church or State, and they meant every word that they said. I have endeavored also to awaken some well-earned, if long delayed, gratitude toward that reformer, whose brilliant qualities the leading men of his own generation were slow to recognize, to whom, under God, the rehabilitation of essential Brownism was due; and to write the name of John Wise of Ipswich vastly higher upon the roll of the great, influential and useful of the land, than it has been the fashion to rank it.

The discussion of Ecclesiastical Councils has been extended beyond all possibility of use as a lecture simply, in the desire to take advantage of the opportunity to treat the subject with some completeness in all its important bearings, and offer to the students of such matters some clews both to the actual working of so important a feature of the New England polity, and the abundance and quality of an unique and constantly accumulating literature.

I can well foresee how jejune and inadequate what is herein said of the Congregationalism of England must appear to my learned friends in that country; but it seemed to me that even so slight and poor an outline might be better than nothing for young students here desiring to know more of the Father Land; while I can let slip no proper opportunity to urge and further — in however humble a way — the better mutual acquaintance of the good men of the two nations that were one.

For what is said in the closing lecture with which some brethren whom I cordially respect but with whom I as cordially differ, will find fault, I make no apology. I have spoken frankly — as I would have them speak. To my notion that glorious end of perfect oneness of

doctrine, duty and desire which we all pursue, is most wisely to be sought neither by sullen or over-cautious silence of the non-agreed, nor by guile and flattering words as pleasing men; but by speaking the truth in love every man with his neighbor, till we all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

My great object in all has been to ascertain and set down the truth, for the rectification of existing misapprehension, and the guide of future conduct. I hold it a sacred duty of Congregationalists to be just to the good men, however lowly their position, and however inadequate may have been many of their conceptions, who endured hardness, and counted not their lives dear unto themselves that they might finish their course with joy, and testify, first to their children, the gospel of the grace of God which they felt had been committed unto them that they might teach others also. Their faults were those of their age, and the rudeness of the culture of many of them; their virtues were their own — such as they were in native worth, and such as God's grace, mainly in that severe discipline of furnace, anvil and sledge by which the Divine hand has been wont to forge its most useful implements and weapons for the service of earth, had made them.

My theory as to the writing of history differs from that of many. I do not think intelligent readers are satisfied barely to be told what any writer, however gifted with talent or opportunity, may have deduced from his studies of the literature of the period which he would elucidate. They desire to be directed to the sources of his information, not merely that they may have the means of testing his fidelity, but that they may avail of his researches should they desire more fully to study some point which he has only casually touched. Especially in investigations whose results — and on evidence not easily in reach — convict much current narrative of ignorance and error, if not of perversion, I have felt it to be doubly important always to note the authority on which I have spoken; and, as often as possible without overloading pages already crowded, to give the exact language on which my deduction has been founded; feeling that it will be cheap to satisfy one candid inquirer, even at the cost of disgusting ten adepts who despise foot-notes as rubbish. I may add that I have had one rule as to citations — to put my reader, as nearly as may be possible to modern type, into the position of one holding the

original in his hand, by the *exact* copying, even of manifest errors of the press. Sometimes, in connection with their cause, such errors become one of the most touching testimonies of a book. It would be as slanderous a piece of wickedness to print Martin Mar-prelate's *Protestatyon* [see p. 168, herein] in a revised and corrected form, as to paint the picture of one martyred by starvation in the plumpness of previous health. While there is always some quaint flavor about these ancient writers — of which modernizing robs them — to which they are entitled. I should not care to meet Sidney, Shakespeare or Vandyck, disennobled in the trowsers, swallow-tails and stove-pipe hats of our time.

It is fair for me to say further here that to save space in the text I have occasionally remitted to the smaller type of the notes a statement, or an argument upon some side issue, yet which is essential to be read if one would get the whole scope of the book; as examples of which the two notes on Henry Ainsworth [pp. 270 and 343]; one which produces the evidence that the early English Baptists did not baptize by immersion [p. 318], and one [p. 319] which proves that John Smyth did rebaptize himself, may be specified.

The Appendix, which makes no pretence of being a complete bibliography of Congregational Literature, but merely, what its title declares it, "Collections toward" such a bibliography, is offered with unfeigned diffidence to the inspection of bibliographical scholars, in the hope that its possible convenience may excuse its palpable deficiencies. As already intimated, I had in hand the nucleus of such a list, and it seemed to me that I ought to share with others the fruit of those countless hours of research which I had pursued upon my own account. Students of these particular lines of investigation may be few and far between; perhaps all the more should they therefore have every available help offered to their hand. I undertook this part of the labor of the volume, I hope, a little in the spirit of a self-sacrificing desire for the public good. It has proved a work of immeasurable toil, and heavy expenditure. If it should fail to make these *viæ angustissimæ* somewhat more accessible to the eager foot of the future student, I shall indeed miss my reward.

As "all roads lead to Rome," so there is a sense in which almost any book might claim some remote relation even to such a special catalogue. I have aimed to include: (1) All publications which

directly discuss the principles of the Congregational Way, and develop the experiences, or outline the duties, of Congregational ministers and churches — either for or against. (2) Related literature, so far as needful to make references clear. As, for example, No. 610 is inserted because it would be helpful in the full understanding of Gov. Bradford's *Dialogue* which cites it. Many volumes of records and of history — like Nos. 1816, 1986, 2081, 2098, 2893, 3701, etc., have been thus included. (3) Such a selection from collateral literature as may serve to hint those surroundings of Congregationalism which have aided to make it what it is, and to illustrate its general position, fortunes, outgrowths and tendencies. Here the field widens so immeasurably that no one mind could reasonably expect to satisfy all other minds in its selection. I have thought it better in this to risk transgressing on the side of fullness rather than on that of meagerness; since no man need complain if volumes are enumerated which lie outside of his wants, provided fair provision have been also made for his actual requirements. The key-note to the whole is the endeavor to aid the research of a student of the central subject, who, as he pursues his investigations, is constantly led outward toward inquiries suggested by that subject, rather than strictly germane to it. Thus, volumes upon the baptismal controversy, the rise and growth of Quakerism, the Universalist and Unitarian theologies, and even upon Transcendentalism, Spiritualism and absolute free-thinking, while in no sense directly appertaining to strict Congregational literature, may all need consultation by the man who wishes to know everything vital that has been urged on all sides of questions appertaining to its life and work. Following this idea, in the insertion of titles from all parts of the theological field I have sought, in my method of doing so, to be absolutely even-handed. If my Unitarian friends do not find my list as useful in tracing their own literature as if proceeding out of their own body; if Baptist students do not find it covering those volumes and pamphlets and periodicals which especially concern their views and history, to a degree beyond any list published by themselves; I can only say that I have not accomplished my desire — which was to treat the subject with an impartiality so entire as to make it impossible to guess from it the proclivities of its compiler.

Absolute completeness even in the narrowest of these three circles is unattainable, and its assumption would be absurd. The extent of my

claim is diligently to have sought to render this list — particularly in its earlier portion — as full and useful as my knowledge and opportunities would permit. I make no doubt that, at least, it may be taken as fairly exampling the whole. The *Challenger* did not bring home all the fish in the Atlantic, but the yield of her trawl-nets fairly sampled the deep sea.

It was a part of my desire — especially in the case of those older publications now grown rare — to direct the inquirer to the book itself, as well as to its title; and I have not spared effort to do this with accuracy. Down to A. D. 1700, all proof-sheets went to the British Museum and the Bodleian, to have their press-marks inserted; a convenience which I am sure will be appreciated by those who know by experience how long one — especially if on the track of an anonymous volume — may wander through huge folio catalogues without finding the trail. Down to within one hundred years also, this list has been carefully compared with the Yale and Harvard shelves.

It should be observed, however, that while — accidents excepted — the presence of any given book in the libraries named as having it, may be relied on, it is never *certain* that it may not also be found in collections to which it has failed to be credited. This, because new titles have often been inserted in the last proofs, when it was too late to send to England, or elsewhere, to ascertain whether they were in possession there or not. Nor in nearing our own time has it been felt to be so important to indicate the locality of volumes presumably common.

I have been especially indebted in that department of the subject to which it is devoted, to Dr. Ezra Abbot's *Literature of the Doctrine of a Future Life*, published as an appendix to Rev. W. R. Alger's *Critical History of the Doctrine of a Future Life*, an indebtedness which is gratefully acknowledged.

I indulge the hope that many who may not largely use it as a guide in direct consultation, may yet find this catalogue indirectly valuable. Its obvious chronological suggestions of the rise and fall of certain opinions, may be useful. The ebb and flow which it reveals in theological discussion — now as to the Trinity, now as to revivalism, now as to New and Old Schoolism, now as to the mode of Baptism, now as to the retributions of the future, and so on — may teach us that the former days have been much like these in their exemplification of the truth of our old copy-book legend: "Many men of many minds;" while it may suggest also that there are some questions which in this imperfect world God

probably intends shall be "settled" by being left amicably open. Who, without the evidence before him, would have supposed it possible that within forty-five years twenty or thirty public oral discussions, of consequence enough to be reported, and issued in book form, could have been held in this land on general questions at issue between Universalism and Orthodoxy? If a glance at the iterations and reiterations of almost all phases of truth and error in this list suggested, could be so far blessed to some of the self-satisfied sciolists of the present as to make them suspect that the new light in which they briefly exult, is simply somebody else's old darkness, I am sure I could feel that my labor has not been in vain in the Lord.

It may prove an incidental benefit of such a catalogue, if it awaken the interest of lovers of good books to the not unnatural fact of the deplorable pauperism of most of our American public libraries as to the *Eocene* of church literature. If I have counted correctly, of the original editions of the first thousand volumes on my list, but 208 — or a trifle over twenty per cent — can be seen in all our principal collections put together. These stand in order thus — the same book of course being occasionally found in more than one place, viz.: the Prince Library has 70; Harvard, 55; Yale, 36; the Congregational Library, 29; Boston Athenæum, 26; the American Antiquarian Society, 18; the Massachusetts Historical Society, 7; Brown University, 5; Bowdoin College, 4; Andover Theological Seminary, 3, and the Boston Public Library, 2. On the other hand, I am sure encouragement may be taken from the fact that of the entire list so good a representation is by my researches proved to be within easy reach of American students. It must certainly be gratifying to all the friends of the Congregational Library to notice that an association which has been at its work scarcely more than twenty-five years, and whose pecuniary resources have always been of the most restricted character, has yet been able already to enrich its shelves with a collection so fairly representing the Congregational literature, especially of the last two hundred years.

Particular care has been taken to insure the most rigid accuracy of all quotations, citations and references; certainly more than ninety per cent of them having been (generally twice) compared in proof with their originals.

I have ventured to think that the few autographs which are interspersed through the volume would be acceptable, as bringing their

authors a little nearer to the reader's sympathy and interest, as well as aiding an ornamentation at once unique and tasteful.

It should be stated, further, that while prepared especially to be delivered at Andover, the majority of these lectures have also been read at Oberlin and Hartford; and that on Robert Browne, to the students of New College, St. John's Wood, London.

In most cases, except in those where the preciseness seemed needless, dates have been given in both old style and new. Only by line upon line and precept upon precept, can even scholars become thoroughly accustomed to this simple solution of many chronological perplexities.

The pleasant duty remains of putting on record here my sincere thanks to the many who have befriended me in these labors. Had it not been for the appreciative cordiality of his Grace the Most Reverend Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and of the Rev. Canons James Raine of York, and Robert C. Jenkins of Hythe, I would almost surely have missed some of the most important objects of my search. I may also say much the same of Rev. Henry Allon, D. D., and of the Very Reverend Dean of Westminster. I desire to make special mention also of the courtesy of Mr. Bullen, formerly Superintendent of the Reading-Room of the British Museum, and now Superintendent of its department of printed books; of Dr. Coxe, librarian of the Bodleian; of Mr. W. Aldis Wright, now bursar and formerly librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Secretary of the Old Testament Revision Committee, and of Mr. Kershaw, librarian at Lambeth. I have also been largely indebted to the Rev. Thomas Hunter, librarian of the Dr. Williams Library, Grafton St., Gower St., London, not only for the loan of the extremely rare *Brief Discouerie* of Henry Barrowe, but for unstinted aid in various ways. I must name also Mr. F. Ellis Tucker, and Mr. S. J. Aldrich of the British Museum staff, and Mr. W. Burden of the Bodleian, as having done me important service. Here should be added, as well, my thankful acknowledgments to Messrs. Frederick Muller, F. A. v. Scheltema, the Rev. W. Macfarlane of the English Reformed Church, and Prof. J. G. de Hoop Scheffer of the Mennonite Institution, in Amsterdam; to M. le Baron W. J. C. Rammelman Elsevier, and Mr. C. A. Emeis of Leyden, Holland; and to the Rev. B. H. Carp of Middelberg, Zeland. While, on this side of the ocean, I gratefully enumerate as among those who have been my help-

ers Dr. S. A. Greene of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Dr. S. F. Haven of the American Antiquarian Society, Prof. Justin Winsor and Mr. C. S. Bowen of Cambridge, Prof. Smyth and the Rev. W. L. Ropes of Andover, Dr. R. A. Guild of Brown University, Dr. W. H. Moore of the Lenox Library, New York; and especially — as among those who have kindly expended much time and pains to make my work worthier — Dr. Langworthy and Miss M. E. Stone of the Congregational Library, Boston; my learned kinsman Prof. Franklin B. Dexter of Yale College, and Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL. D., of Hartford, Conn.

It is a relief to lay down a pen which has been kept busy — often far into the night — either in furnishing copy to the printer, or in correcting his proofs, now during every hour of the past three years which could be honorably disengaged from other duties. I do so daring to hope that the Master may recognize the desire which prompted the work as one to do Him service; whether His children be able to find such service done, therein and thereby, or not. While, in any event, I may close with the honest words of the author of the second Book of the Maccabees: "If I haue done well, and as the story required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, it is that I could."

Henry Martyn Dexter.

Greystones, New Bedford, Mass.
1 November, 1879.

Contents, etc.

		PAGE.
LIST OF AUTOGRAPHS		xx
ANALYSIS OF LECTURES		xxi
LECTURE I.	The Darkness and the Dawn	1
" II.	Robert Browne and his Co-workers	61
" III.	The Martin Mar-prelate Controversy	131
" IV.	The Martyrs of Congregationalism	205
" V.	The Exodus to Amsterdam	255
" VI.	Fortunes and Misfortunes in Amsterdam	299
" VII.	John Robinson and Leyden Congregationalism	359
" VIII.	Early New England Congregationalism	413
" IX.	Later New England Congregationalism	467
" X.	Ecclesiastical Councils	521
" XI.	Congregationalism in England	629
" XII.	Things More Clearly Seen	681

[*Second numbering.*]

APPENDIX		1
	Bibliographical Collections	5
	A Few Manuscripts	287
	Index of Bibliographical Collections	289
	Index of the Lectures	309

Autographs.

PAGE.

1. WILLIAM BRADFORD—To whose History what we know of the beginnings of the Plymouth movement is mainly due. From his marriage application (9 November, 1613) at Amsterdam [*Puiboeken*, s. d.]. He was then twenty-four years old; making this much his youngest known autograph v

2. NATHANIEL MORTON—Secretary of the Plymouth Colony from 1645 to his death in 1685, and the author of *New Englands Memorial*. From one of his letters in my possession . xix

3. WILLIAM TYNDALE—Whose translation of the New Testament was the great force of the English Reformation. From his letter (A. D. 1435) preserved in the archives at Brabant; the only known specimen of his handwriting 1

4. THOMAS CARTWRIGHT—From the *Harleian MSS.*, No. 7851 58

5. ROBERT BROWNE—From the parish records of Achurch-cum-Thorpe 61

6. EDWARD GLOVER—From the *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: D, 50 128

7. JOHN PENRY—From the *Lansdowne MSS.*, cix: 36. 131

8. MARTIN MAR-PRELATE—I hope I may be acquitted of trifling in filling his place with the only name we surely know of him—*Stat Nominis Umbra*—in the style of his time . . 202

9. HENRY BARROWE—From the *Harleian MSS.*, No. 65:65 205

10. THOMAS EGERTON—The judge who condemned these martyrs. From the *Harleian MSS.*, No. 6848:14 232

11. FRANCIS JOHNSON—From the *Harleian MSS.*, No. 6849:145 245

12. HENRY AINSWORTH—From his marriage application (29 March, 1607), at Amsterdam [*Puiboeken*, s. d.]; the only known specimen of his handwriting 296

13. JOHN SMYTH—From his MSS. in the Library of the Mennonite Institution, Amsterdam . 299

14. JOHN MURTON—From his signature in the church-list in the same collection 356

15. JOHN ROBINSON—I cannot vouch for the genuineness of this, but it is from the title-page of a book in the Library of the British Museum believed by the experts of that institution to have belonged to him 359

16. WILLIAM BREWSTER—From the title-page of a book in my possession once belonging to him; being a much younger autograph than those at Plymouth and New Haven 410

17. JOHN COTTON—From the fly-leaf of a book in my possession once belonging to him . . 413

18. JOHN DAVENPORT—From one of his letters 464

19. JOHN WISE—From a letter in the collection in the State Library of Massachusetts . . . 467

20. NATHANAEL EMMONS—From one of his letters 518

21. RICHARD MATHER—Who went to his death-bed from the moderator's chair of probably the most important Council in the early history of New England (13 April, 1669). From the *Collections of the Dorchester Antiquarian Society* 521

22. LEONARD BACON—Who was moderator of the two most important Councils (at Brooklyn in 1874 and 1876) of the present generation 626

23. BENJAMIN HANBURY—The earliest editor and restorer of the Congregational literature of our fathers. From the fly-leaf of a book in my possession once belonging to him . . . 629

24. JOHN STOUGHTON—The gifted and faithful historian of English Congregationalism . . 678

25. COTTON MATHER—The earliest historian of American Congregationalism. From his *Journal* (29 November, 1692) 681

26. GEORGE PUNCHARD—The latest historian of American Congregationalism 716

27. THOMAS PRINCE—The earliest Congregational Bibliographer on this side of the sea . . (3)

Analysis.

PAGE.

LECTURE I. THE DARKNESS AND THE DAWN 1–58

Object of these Lectures 1

Proper background of any just picture of Modern Congregationalism . . 2

England in A. D. 1500 2

Number and kinds of beggars 3

Low state of Education at that time 3

Complaint of Erasmus 4

Child supposed to be born in A. D. 1500, and its imagined life taken to illustrate the state of Papal England 5

Baptism, except in danger of sudden death, only twice a year 5

Form used in baptism 6

Completive rite of confirmation then required, on penalty, to be administered also in infancy 7

Manner of rite of Confirmation 8

Churching of the mother, and its form 9

The wayside cross 10

Abundant crosses, and the sign of the cross 11

Bell-ringing to drive away evil spirits 11

Why yew trees were planted round the Parish Church 12

Orientation of the building, and why 12

The *Parvise*, and the great Rood 12

The images, and the altar, with its candles 13

The furniture of a church which was required by law 14

The bells in the tower, and their inscriptions 15

Ringing — praying to the patron saints 16

The Sunday service 16

The mass 17

The elevation of the host, and the sounding of the bells 18

Genuflections and gyrations, but no preaching, or next to none . . . 19

No Bibles and no books, and no right to have any 20

The lad, solicitous as to duty, goes to his mother 20

She sends him to the priest — who scolds him 21

He seeks elsewhere for light — and finds a little 22

The strange things he sees thereafter 22

Exorcism, the Pax, Church-ales, and Glutton-masses 23

Many other things which he cannot comprehend 24

Four great thoughts oppress him: 26

(1) The perpetual interferences of the church with common life . . . 26

Fasting on one quarter of the week days of the year 26

Nearly one half the year festival time 26

Restrictions on marriage 27

Restrictions on burial 28

The heavy tax of the Mortuary 29

Sick men could not make their wills save in presence of the priest . 29

Erasmus's bitter taunt: "tot vultures ad unum cadaver!" . . . 29

(2) Low quality of all prescriptions for salvation 29

Four sorts of obedience enjoined 29

Bad men could thus obey and remain bad still 30

The relic business, and "such beble-bables" 31

The duck's blood at Hales, purporting to be the Lord's . . . 31
The Becket Canterbury miracles 32
(3) Ill moral quality and influence both of clergy and church . . . 33
Infamous lives of the priests, etc. 33
Fundamental errors of the current theology 35
Demoralizing tendency of the rites which carried out the theology . 36
Certeyns, Diriges, Trentals, Obiits, etc. 37
Indulgences — with a copy of one actual in England 38
Friars absolving from murder, perjury, etc. 39
Demoralization involved in the doctrine of "sanctuary" . . . 39
Four or five hundred let off thus in one small town 40
Romanism at the end of its victim's life 40
The performances around the dying bed 41
In extremis 42
The mother dying thus in presence of the Protestant son, and his outbreak 45
His arrest and excommunication 45
(4) The intolerable tyranny of the Romish Church over the mind . . 46
Articles of Inquiry, and their force 47
Summary of the condition to which all this had brought the England of A. D. 1500 47
Dawn-streaks 48
Congregationalists before Congregationalism 49
Harbingers — Grossteste, Wyclif, Colet, Erasmus, Latimer and Ridley, Tyndale and More 50
Luther nearly rediscovered original Congregationalism, and why he did not . 51
Calvin, on the contrary, an aristocrat 52
How Calvin's aristocracy of Presbyterianism found its way into England . 53
Cartwright the leader of English Puritanism 55
Some confusion in the Presbyterian idea then existent 56
Three grand objections to the Presbyterian way for England: 57
(1) It was to come from the State 57
(2) It was to be left under the control of the State 57
(3) It was as ill suited to reform as that church which it would displace; it included all the baptized, and it waited for all to move before any could move 57
Three great things needed, then: 58
(1) That some better philosophy of reform be pointed out 58
(2) That the spell of conservatism be shattered so that motion could begin . 58
(3) That heroism be stimulated, until men be ready to risk even life for the Lord 58
LECTURE II. Robert Browne and his Co-workers 61–128
Robert Browne an elaborately slandered man 61
Difficulty of studying him on account of the scarcity of his books . . . 62
Born at Tolethorpe, Rutlandshire 63
Born a gentleman. His ancestors, etc. 63
Went to Corpus Christi, Cambridge, in 1570 64
Domestic Chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk 64
Cited before Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and discharged 64
Teaching for three years (most likely) at Southwark 65
Lecturing in an Islington gravel-pit; going home on account of the plague . 65
Back to Cambridge, and a student with R. Greenham 66
Who encourages him to preach 66
He becomes popular, even in Benet Church, Cambridge 66
Pressed to take a Cambridge pulpit, and labored there for six months . . 66
Sent back their money, and departed, dissatisfied with Bishop's authorizing . 66
Formally refused the Bishop's license 67

Harangued against the Bishops 67
In sore conflict of mind, falls very sick 67
Inhibited from further preaching 67
With prayers and tears seeking some better way 68
Robert Harrison is led to Cambridge 68
Soon returned to Norwich, whither Browne followed, and boarded with him and his wife 69
Here Browne thinks out his new (old) polity 70
Imprisoned for preaching his new way at Bury St. Edmonds 70
His kinsman, Lord Burghley, befriends him 71
Browne forms a little church at Norwich 72
To escape persecution they emigrate in a body to Middelberg 72
Browne writes three treatises in two years there 74
Harrison seems to have paid for the printing 75
Trouble at Middelberg, and how it arose 76
Browne with four or five families, left for Scotland 76
Cited before the session of the Kirk of Edinburgh 77
Discouraged, Browne returns to England 78
Sick, persecuted, and sent home to his father 80
No better; gets to Stamford 80
Seems to have preached Brownism again at Northampton 81
Cited before Bishop Linsell; refused to appear; excommunicated . . . 81
Reconciled and readmitted to Church of England 81
Master of St. Olave's, Southwark, on six astonishing conditions . . . 81
Writes a crazy letter to Lord Burghley 82
Burghley gives him a living at Achurch 83
Here he lives more than forty years, and dies at last in Northampton jail . 83
His co-workers — Harrison 84
And Glover 86
What kind of a man was Robert Browne? 87
Usually supposed to have been a bigot and a sneak 87
Hard words said about him by various Church and Dissenting writers . . 87
Was he honest in becoming a Separatist? 89
Who was Richard Greenham? 89
Good sign that Browne should have been drawn to such a man . . . 91
Good sign that such a man thought so well of young Browne 92
Argument from R. B.'s *Trve Declaration* to show that he was genuine and honest in his early Christian experience 92
Can be no reasonable doubt that it was as a man who walked with God, that Browne started out as a reformer 94
His eight books 94
What his Brownism really was 96
(1) Its exact point of departure from Presbyterian Puritanism, the duty to attain the highest attainable purity of spiritual life 96
(2) The Church of England so corrupt as to make Separation a duty . . 98
(3) No hope of reform from the State, and no obligation to wait for any . 100
Browne the first writer clearly to state and defend the true doctrine of toleration 101
(4) No reasonable hope of a true reform from the Presbyterian plan . . 103
(5) Then it must be every true Christian's duty to separate 104
(6) Any company of sincere believers, separating thus and rightly associating, becomes a true church 105
(7) Such right association would be by covenant 105
(8) Church authority resides in the lordship of Christ over these local affiliations of believers 106
(9) The officers — pastor, teacher, etc. 107
(10) The sacraments as seals 107

(11) Duty of church members to keep guard over each other . . . 108
(12) Fraternity between such churches — the other focus of the Congregational ellipse — fully taught by Browne 108
This a logical and remarkable system to have been elaborated, from the Bible alone, in the 16th century, by a young man of nine and twenty . . . 110
Some qualities of the system 110
Some excellences of it 111
Causes of the Middelberg shipwreck 112
The Congregationalism of the Independents of England, and of the Congregationalists of America, to-day essentially Brownism 114
Its essence will leaven all the polities of the future 115
What, on the whole, must we think of this man? 116
Clearly two sides to his story 116
Fuller's mean portrait false 116
Sir Geo. Paule's testimony in his favor 117
Browne had no wife, in Fuller's young manhood, to be separated from . . 117
He kept his parish records faithfully, as the records witness to-day . . . 117
Browne's love of music 119
Three hypotheses exhaust his case 119
(1) But he was not always, and in all, bad 119
(2) Nor did he relapse, after an honest beginning, into scandalous sin . . 120
(3) Real key to his strange career, that the larger portion of his life was one of mental disorder, sometimes almost, or quite, deepening into absolute insanity 120
Considerations in proof of this: 120
(*a*) His natural constitution nervous, fitful, fiery and easily gliding into mental disease 120
(*b*) His physical constitution a feeble one 121
(*c*) He underwent great sufferings 121
(*d*) Insane peculiarities about him 121
His letter to Burghley about the Latin "tables," etc. His disappearance for more than eight years. His strange entries on the parish records 122
His insane conduct at St. Olave's 123
Stephen Bredwell's testimony 123
Bredwell, a physician, calls Browne "madde" 126
He was sane therefore, and insane. A like case 126
We need not then blush for him, nor seek to dislodge him from his natural primacy among the great thinkers of Liberalism, and modern Congregationalism 127
A fit epitaph 128
LECTURE III. The Martin Mar-prelate Controversy 131–202
Mr. Punch supposed to discomfit the old master in presence of the boys . . 131
Martin Mar-prelate bounces similarly in upon the Bishops 132
Ecclesiastical satire as yet unknown in the English tongue 133
Erasmus and his *Moriæ Encomium*, etc. 134
Luther's *Colloquium inter Lutherum et Diabolum*, etc. 134
Beza's *Epistola M. B. Passauantij*, etc. 135
Walter Map's *Apocalypsis Goliæ Episc.*, etc. 136
Langland's *Vision of Piers Plowman*, etc. 136
Sir David Lindsay and Geo. Buchanan 137
A Commission sente to the Pope, etc. 137
The *State of the Church of England*, etc. 139
Bishop Aylmer's *Harborovve*, etc. 143
John Bridges, Dean of Sarum, and his big *Defence*, etc. 143
The first Martin — the *Epitome* 144
(*a*) Its liberty of style. It puns 145

(*b*) And is easily impudent 146
(*c*) Its free personal assaults 147
Not great wit; but tremendously effective for that time . . . 151
(*d*) Quaint and telling little incidents 152
(*e*) Under the froth a clear stream of strong argument 153
(*f*) The proposition which it makes 153
(*g*) The prophecies and threats which it makes 154
How this tract went everywhere — Earl of Essex; Cambridge and Oxford students, etc. 155
Four assaulted Bishops organize for reply 156
Proclamation against Martin 156
Second Martin — the *Epistle* 156
Main object of it to criticise the Dean of Sarum 157
The Bishops' answer — *An Admonition*, etc., by the hands of T. C. . . . 158
Conferred great respectability upon *Martin* 159
Third Martin — *Certaine Minerall and Metaphisicall School Points*, etc. . . 160
Fourth Martin — *Hay any Worke for Cooper*, etc. 162
Severe on T. C. and his wife, etc. 162
Pleads for the Presbyterian Elders, etc. 163
Now comes forward *Antimartinvs*, etc., heavy with good advice . . . 164
The effort to counteract Martin by comedies 165
Facts about the printing of these Martins 166
The press seized in Manchester 167
Speedily at it again at Woolston 167
Fifth Martin — *The Protestatyon*, etc. 168
Replies: *A Whip for an Ape*, and *Mar-martine* 170
Marre-Mar-Martin, etc. 171
Sixth Martin — *Theses Martinianæ*, etc. 172
Seventh Martin — *The iust censure and reproofe*, etc. 173
More replies: *A Countercuffe*, etc. 177
Pappe with an hatchet, etc. 178
The Returne of the renowned Caualiero Pasquill, etc. 179
An Almond for a Parrat, etc. 180
Martin's Months minde, etc. 181
Plaine Percevall the Peace-maker of England, etc. 183
The First parte of Pasquils Apologie, etc. 184
Some serious answers to Martin: R. Harvey's *Theological discourse*, etc. L. Wright's *A Friendly Admonition to Martin*, etc., and T. Turswell's *A Mirror for Martinists*, etc. 185
Misapprehensions as to these Martins 186
Puritans nothing to do with Martin, but repudiated him 186
Martin not the work of the Jesuits! 187
These Martins not "foul-mouthed," "obscene" and "shameless," etc., neither are they "coarse, personal and abusive," 188
It is a pity as much can not be said of the tracts gotten up by the Bishops to answer them 192
Authorship of the tracts against Martin 192
But who was Martin himself? 192
Penry clearly was the *publisher* 193
But Penry was not Martin 194
Two internal clews 195
Udall thought no minister wrote them; there seems to be colorable internal evidence that some lawyer wrote them 195
And Martin, when speaking in all seriousness, declares himself to have neither wife nor child 196
Henry Barrowe was a bachelor barrister, who, in point of sentiment, could have written them 196

Similarities between Barrowe's acknowledged books and the Martins — in epithets 197
And in severe invective 198
Barrowe's books were widely criticised at the time for the very qualities which distinguish Martin 198
Further, (1) Martin and Barrowe were always asking for a public conference . 199
(2) Both talk identically about Cartwright and the principal Puritans . . 200
(3) Barrowe refers incidentally to Martin, but never with dislike, or so as to damage this hypothesis, while, in a *Petition*, he defends him . . 200
(4) Martin almost anticipated Barrowe's language in accepting martyrdom . 200
(5) Martin himself declares that he is a *temporall* man [i.e., no minister] and that he is in easy private circumstances — both of which were exactly true of Barrowe 200
(6) There was special security in Barrowe's being Martin, who had already been for years in the Fleet — where nobody would think of looking for Martin 201
If Barrowe *were* Martin, since he and Penry took the close secret to Heaven with them in 1593, it is small wonder it has been so well kept since . . . 201
At all events, this controversy had marvelous influence in disenthralling England from its ancient intellectual servitude to the hierarchy 202
LECTURE IV. The Martyrs of Congregationalism 205–252
Without shedding of blood is no remission 205
Browne had outlined a polity, and Martin damaged the spell of the Bishops' power; now heroes were needed to put all in motion 205
Aside from many who were worn out in prison, there were six Congregational Martyrs: Dennis, Copping, Thacker, Barrowe, Greenwood and Penry . 206
Little known of Dennis 208
Copping and Thacker imprisoned 208
Tried and executed 210
John Greenwood and his arrest 211
Henry Barrowe goes to see him, and is himself arrested without warrant . . 212
The two examined at Lambeth 213
Again examined four months later 213
Barrowe examined further. The scene, from Barrowe's own pen . . 216–220
Greenwood examined 220
Barrowe and Greenwood address Mr. Cartwright, Mr. Travers, and other Puritans 221
Fifty-two Separatist prisoners parcelled out, for personal labor, among forty-three clergymen 223
The "Briefe" furnished in aid of these conferences 224
The prisoners manage to get a little printing done in Dort 225
Some interviews 228
The insufferable meanness of Mr. Andrews 230
Barrowe's reasons, in brief, for refusing to conform 231
More conferences, in 1590 231
Some mitigation in 1592 of the closeness of imprisonment, and Greenwood out on bail 232
Opportunity taken to have a Barrowist church formed, out of Separatists who had long met in secret places 232
The hearing of this alarms the Bishops, who hurry Greenwood back to jail, and F. Johnson with him 232
Prison pen-work — *The Trve Description*, etc., *A Collection of certaine Sclanderovs Articles*, etc. 234
In 1591 another quarto, as to which something curious happened . . . 235
Barrowism — and how it differed from Brownism on one hand, and Genevan Puritanism on the other 235–239
Barrowe and Greenwood indicted for felony 241

Their trial — the brief of the prosecuting officer, and Barrowe's own account of his defence 241–243
They were condemned — taken to execution, and reprieved 243
Again reprieved, but gained only six days, then suddenly hanged . . . 245
John Penry, and his life down to his arrest 246
His trial, the two indictments against him 248
His appeal, after condemnation, to Lord Burghley 249
His letters 249
His execution 251
Henry Barrowe's letter in the *Harleian MSS.* 252
LECTURE V. The Exodus to Amsterdam 255–296
Difficulty of tracing the early Separatists in London 255
Or determining if they were due to Browne's labors 255
Little gatherings of them as early as 1587–8 255
Twenty-four died in various dungeons 207, 256
Fifty-nine who were in eight prisons petition the Lord Treasurer . . . 256
Manner of their Sabbath service 257
The *Trve Description* (1589), etc. 258
Neither Clyfton, Smyth nor Johnson, but Barrowe and Greenwood, produced it 258
A leaning in it toward Barrowism 260
Alison's *Confutation* of it 261
Francis Johnson, and his early history 263
Pastor in Middelberg, where, in 1591, he discovered and burned Barrowe and Greenwood's *Plaine Refutation* — and was converted thereby . . . 263
The inchoate London church fully organized (1592) 265
Penry advised the church to emigrate in a body 266
Barrowe left them a helping legacy 267
Some of the London church went to Holland in 1593 267
We hear of them at Campen, and Naarden 267
By the close of 1595, they were established in Amsterdam 268
Few particulars of their life for four years 269
Poor and divided, Henry Ainsworth became their teacher 269
A Trve Confession, etc., published (1596) by them in concert with London . 270
The portion remaining in prison in London, in trouble 271
George Johnson, younger brother of Francis 272
Francis Johnson a suitor to Mrs. Tomison Boys 272
Some thought it not a good match 272
A secret marriage 273
She too "garish and proud" in apparel, giving great offence 273
George interposes, in a letter 274
An angry correspondence follows 275
A church meeting about it 275
During 1595, Francis prints *A Treatise of the Ministery*, etc. 276
In 1597 Francis and George, with two others, banished to Newfoundland (*Rainea*) 277
The rest (apparently) set at liberty 277
The voyage to *Rainea* ending in shipwreck, and return 278
They quickly get over to Holland with the rest 278
The *Trve Confession* described 278–282
Barrowist in polity, and behind Browne as to the magistrates 281
These Englishmen in Holland very low in outward estate 283
The old clothes controversy soon breaks out again 284
In November, 1597, George was told that they would choose him elder if he would back down as to the clothes 285
But he was inflexible, and excommunication was threatened 285
Church meeting lasting till 10 P. M. 285
Soon another, lasting from 3 P. M. till 10 P. M. 285

Three more church meetings, and what was said in them 286
Another, with a discussion on "topishness" 287
Pastor's discourse on dress 287
A little discussion, ending in a promise to produce Mrs. Johnson's offending gown for examination at the next meeting 288
Which they didn't do, and the meeting fell through 288
Another meeting, and Ann Colyer's testimony 289
More meetings, but small progress 289
The Ziphims 289
A church meeting to choose elders 291
Sharp practice of the pastor and elder as to the vote 291
A lull 292
Jacob Johnson could not be chosen deacon because he had "apostated" . . 293
Old clothes controversy revives again (August, 1598) 293
Pastor refuses George's request for a council, as Popish 294
George and his old father excommunicated. George dies 294
George Johnson peculiar, but, without doubt, in the main trustworthy . . 296
LECTURE VI. FORTUNES AND MISFORTUNES IN AMSTERDAM . . . 299–356
Brief period of comparative peace at Amsterdam 299
New edition of *Confession* (1598) 299
Translated into Latin by Henry Ainsworth 299
Correspondence with Francis Junius, Professor of Theology at Leyden . . 301
Junius writes to the Dutch and French pastors of Amsterdam about these *Fratres Angli* 303
They reply 304
Letter of Taffin and Arminius, showing the difficulties under which these English contended 305
These exiles send a deputation to James I. 306
And note "The Heads of differences" between themselves and the Church of England 306
Further supplication to the king to be allowed to live in peace in Separatism in England 309
Attack of University of Oxford upon these Barrowists 309
Which they answer in *An Apologie or Defence*, etc. 310
The king unyielding, and more emigration to Amsterdam 310
Thomas White and his company 310
White's *Discoverie of Brownisme*, etc. 311
Johnson reprints (1605) the book he had burned (1591) 311
John Smyth appears on the scene (1606) 311
His character, and his company 313
His *Principles and Inferences*, etc. 313
He and his secede from Johnson's and Ainsworth's church 313
His *Differences of the Churches of the Separation*, etc. 313
The six errors 314
Smyth then neither a Baptist nor an Arminian 314
These Barrowists, with help from England, build a preaching-house . . . 316
Ainsworth's marriage (1607) 316
Second edition of the *Confessio*, etc. 316
John Robinson and his company arrive at Amsterdam 317
Grand times, for a little while 317
Smyth baptized himself, and his company, and reorganizes altogether . . 318
Smyth's later offensive views 320
He is excommunicated (1609) from his own Baptist church, for heresy . . 321
His death and burial (1612) 321
His remnant of followers later (1615) join the Dutch Baptists 322
Helwys and Murton return to England and form the first Arminian Baptist church there 322

Character of Smyth 323
Robinson and his church withdraw to Leyden 324
Conflict between High Church and Low Church Barrowism in the old Amsterdam church 325
Johnson maintains that "tell it to the church" means *tell it to the elders* . . 326
Ainsworth takes the lower view 326
Three propositions in the interest of peace 327
The Leyden church applied to 328
The Leyden elders visit Amsterdam twice 329
Ainsworth and his friends secede 331
Johnson publishes *A Short Treatise*, etc. 331
C. Lawne, et al., and their *Prophane Schisme* 332
Clyfton replies in *An Advertisement*, etc. 332
Order of Sabbath service in the ancient church 333
What and how they sang 333
Order in Smyth's church 333
Civil suit brought by Ainsworth's company against Johnson's, for the house —which had been built largely by friends whose faith the plaintiffs claimed most to represent 334
Paper of grounds 336
Seem to have gained their suit 337
Meeting-house contained tenements, and so was head-quarters of the company 338
Ousted, Johnson and his friends retreat to Emden 338
Ainsworth's church 339
Death of Francis Johnson (1618) 340
Controversy between Ainsworth and John Paget 341
Ainsworth's eminence as author, and especially as expositor 342
His death, character and works 344
Church droops—yet fights 347
John Canne becomes its pastor 347
Further fortunes, meeting-house burned, and rebuilt 348
Feeble remnant finally absorbed by Dutch (1701) 349
Meeting-house conveyed to *Nederduitsche Gereformeerde Diaconie* . . . 350
An ineradicable conflict inbred in Barrowism 351
The old meeting-house still standing on the *Bruinistensteeg* 355
LECTURE VII. JOHN ROBINSON AND LEYDEN CONGREGATIONALISM . . 359–410
Almost nothing known of his birthplace 359
Nothing of his childhood 360
Went to Cambridge in 1592 360
England and its great men of that date 361
Few great churchmen 363
Puritans then prominent 364
Corpus Christi (Benet) College then 364
The English student-life of that period 365
Cambridge as a residence 366
The daily round of college duties 367
Important events while he was a student 370
A foreshadowing of the Arminian controversy 372
Probable influence of W. Perkins over Robinson 372
Robinson goes to labor in the northeast 373
Labors for four years near, and in, Norwich 373
Leaves Norwich, it would seem, in 1604 374
Influence of the policy of James I. on religion 375
Dissent in the neighborhood of Scrooby and at Gainsborough 376
Robinson joins the Gainsborough company 377
That company becomes two bodies 379
Robinson pastor of the Scrooby church 379

Their removal to Amsterdam (1607 or 1608) 380
Here he prints his first controversial pamphlet—in reply to Joseph Hall . 381
He and his company ask leave to live in Leyden 382
Which is gladly granted (12 February, 1609) 383
Leyden then a large and charming city 383
Its University and its great men 384
Its library 386
How these people proceeded to earn their living 386
With Jepson, Wood and Thickins, Robinson buys a house on the *Klok-steeg* (1611) 387
This becomes their head-quarters, and worship-house 388
Robinson matriculated as a member of the University 388
The Arminian controversy, and his share in it 388
The Synod of Dort (1618–19) 389
Leyden church has near 300 members, and lives in peace 389
Love of their children, etc., leads them to think of America 390
The process of emigration and the separation 391
Robinson buries two children in Leyden 391
Is himself buried in St. Peter's, (4 March, 1625) 391
His *Ivstification of Separation*, etc. 392
His *Of Religious Communion*, etc. 395
The general, and mellowing, position which he held 395
Robinson's polity Broad Church Barrowism 397
Differences between Robinson's position and that of Ainsworth . . . 398
Robinson's other volumes 399
His famous *Farewell Address* (1620) 400
The Synod of Dort felt itself to have laid down ultimate truth 401
Robinson thought as much, and defended its dogma, having no idea of further progress in theology 402
Passages in his *Essayes* showing that he had no tendencies to Rationalism . 402
The address (as it was—according to Winslow's recollection twenty-six years after) 404
Winslow employs it as an argument 405
He cites it in proof of the liberal character of the *polity* of Robinson and his church 407
To interpret it as spoken of *polity* makes sense of all; to interpret it of *dogma* is, under the circumstances, to do it violence 408
John Robinson needs no spurious renown 409
His honest soul would abhor the "Liberal" view of his position . . . 409
LECTURE VIII. Early New England Congregationalism . . . 413–464
Providential circumstances weakened into almost Brownism, the Barrowism at Plymouth 414
The Salem company Nonconformist, but not Separatist 414
Dea. Dr. Fuller's influence 415
The Salem men soon set up a Separate church 416
Winthrop's company soon did the same 417
Ministers reordained 419
Law of the Mass. Colony that none but church members be freemen . . 420
Massachusetts then mainly a trading corporation 420
Law that no church be formed without civil consent 421
How John Cotton was ordained at Boston 422
Cotton's *Questions and Answers upon Chh. Govt.*, etc. (1634) 423
The *Answer of the Elders*, etc. (1643) 425
Richard Mather's *Church Govt. and Church Covt.*, etc. (1643) 426
All these reproduce the intense Barrowism of F. Johnson 428
Voting at Plymouth 430
The first Synod (1637) 430

The second (1643) much enjoyed, but they thought they wouldn't need one every year 432
Parker and Noyes, and the Presbyterian way 432
Noyes's *Temple Measured*, etc. (1647) 432
Cotton's *Keyes*, etc. 433
His *Way of the Churches*, etc. 434
The Cambridge Platform Synod 435
The *Cambridge Platform* (R. Mather's draught) 433
Mr. Partridge's draught 444
Result of Synod accepted "for the substance thereof" 448
The *modus operandi* of those days 448
Forming a church 448
Joining the church 449
Discipline 450
Voting, etc. 451
Council of other churches 452
Order of Sabbath worship 452
The Lord's Supper 453
Baptism 454
Meeting-houses and their internals 454
Supporting the gospel 454
Worship at Plymouth (1632), (Winthrop's account) 455
Meetings for social prayer and conference almost unknown 456
The weekly lecture 457
Annual Fast and Thanksgiving 457
Marriage a civil contract and service 458
Funerals friendly, but not religious 458
Numerical designation of months and days 459
This Congregationalism as related to Presbyterianism 459
The two systems differed; as to terms of church membership 459
As to the power of consent of the brotherhood 460
As to the function of Synods 461
This early Congregational, by no means a democratic, way 463
LECTURE IX. Later New England Congregationalism 467–518
Matters did not work as well as hoped 467
The grandchildren growing up out of the church 467
Doubtful if this had the relation to the State sometimes affirmed . . . 468
Connecticut first moved for some plan for the baptism of the children of parents baptized, but not in covenant 469
A Synod (1657) 470
Made matters worse 470
A second Synod (1662) 470
The half-way covenant 471
The strife it raised 473
John Davenport, the First Church, Boston, and the formation of the Old South 474
Decay of morals and manners in consequence of the half-way covenant . . 476
Another Synod (the reforming, 1679) 477
Its diagnosis and prescription 477
Much renewing of covenant thereafter 480
Yet disasters by land and sea 480
Four particulars of drift from Cambridge Platform 481
As to the pastor of one church's officiating for another 481
As to the office of Ruling Elder 482
As to lay ordination 482
As to requirements for admission to the church 483
Growth of High Church view of Synods 484

Growth of High Church view of power of the Elders 484
Ruling Elders grown so scarce that the "Presbytery" in a given church most often consisted of its pastor only 485
Joining the church at this period 485
Freedom of unregenerate as to entering on most solemn vows 486
Jonathan Edwards (1741–2) administering a covenant to all his congregation above 14 years 487
Many churches steadily resisting the pastor's autocracy 487
Increase Mather's prophecy of need to "gather churches out of churches" . 488
The Saybrook Synod's attempt (1708) to remedy these evils 488
The *Heads of Agreement*, etc. 489
The associated ministers of Boston (1705) send out Proposals of steps to be taken, etc. 492
These Proposals too strong Presbyterian meat for Congregational palates . 494
John Wise, of Ipswich 494
His little books, 1710–1717 496
Their tremendous assault on the "Proposals" 496
Their clear and cogent argument for democracy as the only true government for church or State 498
The effect of these prodigious 500
Vain (and last) attempt to have another Synod 501
Whitefield and the Great Awakening 501
Samuel Mather's *Apology*, etc. (1738) 501
Favorable influence of the revival 502
Gov. Fitch's *Explanation* of Saybrook Platform 503
Mr. Hobart's reply 504
The Bolton case (1770) 504
The Revolution and Independence, and their effect to favor democratic Brownism more than aristocratic Barrowism 506
But the new wine was in the old bottles 507
Nathanael Emmons, and his influence 507
His radical democracy in polity, and his influence in carrying out Wise's philosophy 507
There had been from the first a flickering desire for a "strong" government . 509
John Eliot and his *Divine Ordinance of Councils*, etc. (1665) 509
Solomon Stoddard's *Doctrine of Instituted Churches*, etc. (1700) 510
William Homes's *Proposals*, etc. (1732) 511
Dr. Colman (1735) favoring Consociation 512
Last real attempt at Consociationism in Mass. (1815) 512
Yet still another flounder in that direction (1844) 514
The committee and its suggested *Manual* (1846) 515
The Albany Convention (1852) 515
Formation of American Congregational Union (1853) 516
Boston Council (1865) 516
Its sole deliverance as to polity 517
Organization of "National Council" at Oberlin (1871) 517
Security to the rights of the churches in its fundamental law 518
Jealousy still felt in certain quarters in regard to it 518
But *Synodus non est Ecclesia* 518
LECTURE X. Ecclesiastical Councils 521–626
Brownism recognized church fellowship by council 521
Doctrine of Barrowism on the subject 521
High Church Barrowism repudiated councils 522
Robinson's view 522
Small practical occasion then to develop the subject 523
Congregationalism, how distinguished from Independency 523
Councils a method of church communion 524

Four classes of councils 524
But there are features common to all, as such 524
1. *Ecclesiastical Councils as such* 524
(1) *Proper occasions for a Council* 524
(2) *Who may call a Council?* 525
(*a*) Believers wishing to organize 525
(*b*) A church desiring fellowship or advice 525
(*c*) A member aggrieved as to a point touching his fellowship with other churches, and unreasonably refused a mutual council 525
Have (irregularly) been called in other methods 526
(3) *Kinds of Councils*—Advisory, Mutual, Ex-parte 527
(4) *How regularly called?* 527
(5) *Place of meeting* 530
(6) *Membership* 531
Pastors sit not ex-officio, but as being sent 531
Number of delegates originally variable 532
Now usual to send but one with the pastor 533
Rightly no "honorary" or "corresponding" members . . . 534
Incongruous to call other than Congregational churches . . 534
Acting pastor may represent a church when specifically asked to do so in the Letter-missive, not otherwise 535
Council no right to increase itself 535
Members, on occasion, may retire 536
Irregular for a church to sit on its own council 537
(7) *Quorum*, a majority of all having right of membership . . . 537
One man alone acting as a council (1697) *n*538
Importance of strictness in the matter 539
(8) *Forming the Council* 539
Moderator best chosen by ballot 540
(9) *Business*, must be rigidly held to the Letter-missive 541
An *obiter dictum* an impertinence 541
No good reason why counsel should not be employed by parties, when desired 542
Unnecessary to require that such a counsel be a church-member . 542
As to testimony, councils properly not so rigid as courts . . 543
(10) *Voting in a Council* 543
No evidence that the usual old way was to vote by churches . 544
(11) *Adjourning for a Purpose* 544
(12) *Result* 545
(*a*) Has been conditioned upon some future event 545
(*b*) Councils have declined to come to any result, as feeling it expedient to favor some other method of action . . . 545
(*c*) Have retired in disgust 545
Authority of the Result measured by its good sense 546
(13) *Protest*, members have the right 546
(14) *Interpretation of Result*—must be by the laws of language. Moderator has no more authority than any other member to say what it means 547
(15) *Dissolution*, when its work is done a council should dissolve . . 547
Cannot keep itself alive *in terrorem* over the parties . . . 547
2. *Ecclesiastical Councils having to do with Fellowship* 548
(1) *Fellowship of the churches* 548
(*a*) *For their recognition* 548
(*b*) *Respecting their intercourse* 553
(*c*) *Respecting the disfellowship of churches* 555
Old "Third Way of Communion" 555
Case at Wenham, Mass. (1719) 555

Case at Salem, Mass. (1733) 557
Case at Hopkinton, Mass. (1735) 561
Why this "Third Way" was not made use of in the Unitarian Controversy 562
Later cases of disfellowship 563
(*d*) *Councils respecting disbandment* 565
Process and difficulties in the way 565
(2) *Councils having to do with Fellowship in the case of Ministers* . . . 567
(*a*) *Ordination of a (so-called) Evangelist* 567
Traveling preachers, etc. 569
(*b*) *Settlement of Pastors* 569
Earliest way here 569
Councils to advise whom churches should call . . . 570
Called to smoothe the way before a coming pastor . . . 571
Early ordination at Dedham, Mass. 571
At first no sermon 573
Laying on of hands repeated at every ordination . . . 574
Ordination day first a fast, and then a feast 575
Obed Abbott and how he mollified a council 575
A council declining to ordain, in 1696 576
Declining to ordain for doctrinal unsoundness . . . 578
The case of Clark Brown (1798) 578
The Deerfield case (1807) 579
Councils and Councils 580
Ordaining in the face of protest 581
Beginning of the limitations of six months' notice, etc. . . 581
Unique ordinations 583
Reordination over same church 584
(*c*) *Suspension of Pastors* (three instances) 585
(*d*) *Dismission of Pastors* 586
An error that the early New England pastors usually staid during life 586
Probably forty per cent. dismissed in the first century . . 586
Pastors dismissed because they were absent 587
Because they were old 588
Because their usefulness had come to an end, etc. . . . 589
Too fond of "the best animals of the male gender" . . 591
Invited to some other pastorate 591
To a college presidency, a professorship, a secretaryship, or editorial chair 592
Sometimes hardship in dismission 592
Brattle Square gave £300 to church in Malden . . . 593
Dismission for heresy, etc. 593
Case of Jonathan Edwards (1750) 594
Pecuniary consideration often advised 595
Councils rarely take the responsibility of dismissing a pastor whose mind is not made up that he ought to go . . 597
Council to settle a new pastor dismissing the old . . . 597
(*e*) *Deposition of Pastors*—process and examples 598
3. *Councils called for light* 599
Examples of such advice on various points 600
4. *Councils called in the interests of peace* 606
(1) Difficulties between a church and society 607
Various misfortunes and evils of the Parish system . . . 607
(2) Between churches 608
(3) Other miscellaneous occasions 609
5. *Councils called in the interest of purity* 612

A council the Congregational method for the ascertainment of purity. 612
Conflict of councils during the development of Unitarianism . . 613
First overt Unitarian act on this side of the sea, King's Chapel (1785) 615
First separation for that cause — at Taunton (1792) 615
First secession of Orthodoxy from an Arian parish, at Plymouth (1801) 615
First pastor dismissed for Orthodoxy (1802) 616
First pastor dismissed for Unitarianism (1805) 616
First Orthodox pastor settled against Unitarian protest (1806) . . 616
First refusal to ordain a pastor because he was Unitarian (1807) . 616
New legal view of Supreme Court of Mass., as to church and parish . 617
Case of Jonathan Burr 617
Case of Dr. Codman 618
The Dedham Case 618
Statistics of the conflict 619
Relation of councils to this 619
Our Fathers emphasized the *religious side* of councils 621
An illustration from real life of what a council can do for peace when the power of God is in it 622
LECTURE XI. Congregationalism in England 629–678
Two hostile disciplines for a time contending within the establishment . . 630
The godliest and most earnest reformers unsatisfied 631
Nothing to be gained by predating English independency 631
What Raleigh said in 1580, etc., must take other explanation 631
The Plumber's Hall company 633
John Robinson's testimony 633
No proof, then, of churches in England having vital connection with modern Congregationalism before 1587 634
Henry Jacob 635
In 1616 organizes a church in Southwark 635
Which, no doubt, afterwards absorbs what was left of Johnson's old company. 636
Helwys and Murton, and the first General Baptist church in England . . 636
Four other Baptist churches in England in 1626 636
First Calvinistic Baptist church in England formed in 1633 637
Separation at first of slow growth in England, and why 638
When Laud became primate he persecuted the Puritans 640
He tries, with poor success, to force Scotland into line with England . . 642
The covenant 642
Charles II. obliged to summon a Parliament (after eleven years) . . . 642
Which he made the mistake of sending home in three weeks 643
And called again — when it came to stay 643
And to reform 644
Star Chamber and High Commission laid low, etc. 644
Scotch wanted a Synod 645
Puritans petitioned for one 646
First bill prepared, but the king did not sign it 646
Parliament ordered a Synod by its own authority 647
Westminster Assembly convoked 647
Opened in Westminster Abbey (22 June–2 July, 1643) 647
Glance at the situation 648
Puritanism had immensely advanced 648
So had Separatism, especially in and near London 649
Some truth in the charge of its flourishing largely among the fanatical illiterate 649
Specimen of attacks upon those "low Brownists" 649
Congregationalism, also, however, making way higher up 650
Lilburne and Burton 651
What Baxter said 651
Dissent then still mainly Presbyterian 652

Composition of the Assembly 652
Something said about New England's being represented 653
The Assembly in the chapel of Henry VII., and the Jerusalem chamber . . 654
One of their praying, preaching and fasting days 655
Baillie's testimony about the Independents, and their toleration heresy . . 656
The work of the Assembly 658
Religious enthusiasm of the army. Independency popular in it . . . 660
Promotion by Cromwell of leading Independents 660
The Triers 661
Sudden and large increase of Independency 661
The Savoy Synod 662
Cromwell's death 662
The Savoy Declaration 663
Turning of the tide of prosperity 663
Puritanism never really had won England 664
How it had lost favor 664
The down hill side 664
The Restoration 665
The refluent wave of Prelacy 666
Reënaction of the Statute of Uniformity 667
Disallowance of all but Episcopal orders 667
The inundation of calamities 667
Bartholomew's Day (1662) 667
The Independents take the worst of the storm 668
The act against conventicles (1664) 669
The Five Mile Act (1665) 670
The Wykecroft record 670
The excommunication of Thomas Larkham, and how he took it . . . 671
The bravery and faithfulness of the Independent ministers in the great plague . 671
And their public spirit after the great fire 672
Matters began to mend with the Toleration Act of the first year of William III. 672
Since then Independency and Liberalism have advanced *pari passu* . . . 672
And disestablishment must be the end 672
Present statistics of English Congregationalism 673
Remarkable similarity in many points to our own 673
Internal polity of English Congregationalism 673
They make no use of councils 673
Orthodoxy of their *Declaration of Faith* (1833) 674
That symbol might not now be accepted in full 675
Considerable divergence, yet English Congregationalism essentially Orthodox . 676
Grand achievements of English Congregationalism 676
Americans may well be proud to be of one order of church life with its present noble workers 677

LECTURE XII. THINGS MORE CLEARLY SEEN 681–716
In the light of what has been in these pages recovered from the past, certain things may more clearly be seen, viz.: 681
1. *The Survey taken may help us to do justice to our Fathers* 681
Common to talk penitentially of them 681
We have too much judged them by our age, rather than theirs . . 682
Our ex-slaves have not leaped at once to the highest places of the earth; why should a different law apply to our ill-placed fathers. . 682
We must know their religious, and perhaps still more their intellectual and social, status, to do them justice 683
Glance then at the state of England in those respects at the beginning of the 17th century 683
Remember also the superstition of that time 686

Notably as to witchcraft 686
Consider also the general hard-heartedness of those days, especially as illustrated in the case of A. Leighton 688
And in hanging the remains of Cromwell, Bradshaw and Ireton . . 690
We might as well, then, blame our fathers for not using the repeating rifle, the fast mail train, and the telephone 691
2. *The Golden Age of Congregationalism not in its Past* 692
Natural to think the former days as better than these 692
Exact history always pricking these bubbles of fancy 692
Thomas Becket 692
Philip of Pokanoket 693
Congregationalism began its modern life under extraordinary difficulties 693
Not many wise men after the flesh, nor mighty, were called . . . 693
Yet we shall not easily be more sincere, or self-sacrificing, than they . 694
Congregationalism cannot have its golden age until — with other benign forces — it has made the world ready for it 694
The Millennium will be its golden age 694
3. *Essence of a Congregational church in being two things:* (1) *a Complete Entity;* (2) *in Sisterly Relations with like Bodies* 695
Five underlying philosophies have shaped the processes of churches which have been called Congregational 695
(1) Brownism — the absolute monarchy of Christ, working through the vice-regent democracy of its members 695
(2) Johnsonism, or High-Church Barrowism — lodging all power in the elders 695
(3) Ainsworthism, or Low-Church Barrowism — lodging all power in the elders, in co-ordination with the members 695
(4) Robinsonism, or Broad-Church Barrowism — adding to Ainsworthism the catholic recognition of other churches . . 695
(5) The modern Congregationalism of John Wise and Nathaniel Emmons — which is a pure democracy 695
One of these may better meet the needs of the case than others, but either may consist with Congregationalism 696
But, to be Congregational, a church *must* segregate itself by covenant from all other church entities — yet live in fraternal relations with kindred organisms 696
So doing it will be Congregational, however — so it break not fellowship in those acts — it may worship, or order its service . . . 696
4. *It is unwise to mix Polities* 697
There are essentially but three 697
Congregationalism often alloyed by Presbyterianism 697
But the experiment has always worked badly 698
5. *The Enigma of the New England system of Ruling Elders is solved* . . 698
Beginning with our present democratic system, and studying backward, it is insoluble 698
Beginning with the Barrowism developed in the cells of the Fleet prison, and studying forward, it becomes explicable . . . 699
Ruling Elders, by Barrowism, belonged in Congregational churches, because *they were those churches* 700
But the system included elements essentially incompatible, and conflict nearly always followed 701
6. *True relation of Congregationalism to Platforms and Confessions* . . 701
They are scaffoldings to aid in building; not the building itself . . 702
Our system of gradual growth 702
Any day may develop some new need, as to which it would be un-Congregational to decline any new application of old principles which should meet that need — because not down in Cambridge or Boston Platform 702

No such thing as Congregational Statute Law 702
Yet there remains a vital moral force in the formulæ of our fathers . 703
7. *Our fathers had Preëminence as to Toleration in Matters of Faith* . . 703
Browne first to enunciate the true, and now accepted, doctrine . . 704
The urgency of the Independents of the Westminster Assembly in that direction significant 704
8. *In what the real Security of Congregationalism consists* 705
Not a strong government to look at 705
Neither is the solar system 705
Yet the democratic church polity rightly claims preëminence, in that it connects its processes directly with the Divine ordering . . . 706
Compare it, in this, with other systems 706
This is not fond fanaticism 707
That system best which most humbles human pride, and most exalts Divine leadership 708
9. *Congregationalism something more than a Polity — comprehending also a Doctrine* 708
Brethren A. B. C. and brethren X. and Y. variously object to this . 708
But the term "Congregationalist" has a historic, as well as an etymologic sense — like the word "Baptist" 710
The plea that nobody now really believes the entirety of the Savoy Declaration considered 710
The original motive having been the desire for a purer doctrine, no loose dogma can honorably claim recognition as Congregational . 711
10. *The great Danger of Congregationalism* 712
That, untrue to itself, it will hanker after some "stronger government" 712
The "strong" polities driven to the same issue in the end . . . 713
11. *The supreme Duty of Congregationalism* 713
Preëminently the spiritual polity 714
12. *Its sweet and surpassing Encouragement* 714
All things drift toward Congregationalism 715
To spiritualize Romanism, or High-Churchism, is to Congregationalize it 715
Happy is that polity for which all agencies, though unconsciously, work 715
Advice of the sainted Leyden pastor 716

LECTURE I.

The Darkness and the Dawn.

Καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν. John i: 5.

——— Often do the spirits
Of great events stride on before the events,
And in to-day already walks to-morrow.
Coleridge, The Death of Wallenstein, Act v. Sc. i.

They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety, deserve neither liberty nor safety. *B. Franklin.*

Post Tenebras Lux!

The Darkness and the Dawn.

SINCE the invention of printed books, every movement of thought which has acquired force widely to agitate the public mind, has revealed itself, both from its promoters and opposers, through the press. A complete, chronologically arranged bibliography of the literature of the world, would therefore furnish the most accurate guide to the scope of the discussions, and the quality of the opinions, of the last four hundred years. Should it lack, now and then, some slight connecting link, it would still have the great advantage of freedom from all coloring due to the preconceptions of a single mind, such as the personality of the historian even who is most candid in his intent, seldom fails to inject into his narrative.

It is my purpose, in twelve lectures, to endeavor to develop from the literature out of which it has grown on the one hand, and to which it has given birth on the other, something of the quality and the progressive history of the Congregationalism of the last three centuries; but the narrow limits within which I must necessarily confine myself, will compel me to pay chief attention to certain recondite, neglected or disputed passages, attempting only so much of reference to our literary history as

a denomination of Christians, as may serve to assign rightly to their place those portions to which chief attention will be invited.

A picture without a background would be as ineffective as un-artistic. The natural background of any just picture of modern Congregationalism must be that condition of mind, morals and life, to which the alien system which supplanted the original Congregationalism of the Acts of the Apostles had brought the world, in which the Reformation found, and from which it has partially rescued it. I shall not, then, think it a work of supererogation to attempt, in the outset, to freshen before your minds some just conception of the actual state of things in men's homes and hearts when the sixteenth century of our Christian era dawned upon the world; or — for we must concentrate our thoughts in the utmost possible degree — dawned upon that England of our fathers, which is also ours.

There were there then, it would seem, all together, something less than three millions of people;[1] many fewer than are now living within what is called the outer ring of London itself. London was then relatively a great city, and there were perhaps a dozen considerable towns besides; but the large majority of the population lived afar from towns. The rural territory was portioned out among the chief nobles, who held immediately from the Crown; and who, in addition to their own proper estates, controlled immense domains in a secondary way as lords of the fee, having under them knights and gentlemen owing fealty to them, or, more properly, to the country through them. Under these lords of the manor, in the third rank, came numbers of small freeholders, paying from twenty to forty shillings annual rent, and ready, on demand, for military service. Below these three ranks was the indiscriminate mass of workmen and farm-laborers of both sexes, who, instead of being bestowed in small cottages, each with its own little family as now, slept on the premises and ate at the table of their employer, commonly remaining single until, toward middle life, they could slowly save enough from their scanty wage to set up for themselves in some better way. Lower down, — to use

[1] Prof. Rogers, *Princeton Rev.*, July, 1879, | 17. Mr. Froude makes it more.

the graphic language of an act of Parliament of 1530[2]—were huge "routes and companyes" of "vagaboundes and beggers,"[3] strolling about "in great and excessive nombres, wherby hath insurged and sprongе and daily insurgeth and springeth continual theftes, murders and other sondry heynous offences and great enormitiees to the hygh displeasure of God, the inquietation and damage of the Kynge's people, and to the meruaylous disturbance of the common weale of this realme;" among whom, curiously enough to our present thought, were members of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, who resorted to this method of eking out their livelihood in such numbers, that the act to which I have referred made distinct provision for the case of such as did this without special authorization under the broad seal of the universities themselves, by ordering such an offender "to be tied to the ende of a carte naked, and be beaten with whippes throughout the same market towne, or other place, tyll his body be blody by reason of such whyppynge," as was provided in the case of "valiant vagaboundes."

All this England, urban and rural, was minutely sub-divided into local parishes, each with its own church-edifice; and while in large towns these parishes were sometimes of considerable size, through the land generally they were not such. Simon Fish, in 1531, estimated each parish in England to contain, on an average, ten households,[4] and Mr. Froude endorses this computation as probably exact for the country districts;[5] but we must remember that most of these households, by that inclusion of farm laborers to which I have referred, as well as by the laws of nature as then in unresisted force, would be raised to a size not usually now suggested by the word.

Education, in the modern sense of that term, so far as it existed, was confined to a portion of the children of the nobles, gentlemen and gentlemen farmers. Cambridge and Oxford were open to them; the cost was not great; and, if any were too poor to pay their way, rich patrons could be found, or they might ask alms, when duly authorized, as we have seen.

---

2 *Statutes of the Realm, 22 Henry VIII.*, ch. 12.

3 Henry VIII. hanged 72,000 robbers, thieves and various vagabonds. *Pictorial History of England*, ii: 907.

4 *Supplication of Beggars*, reprinted in Fox's *Acts and Monuments*, etc. Townsend's ed. iv: 659.

5 *Hist. of Eng.* i: 13.

The degradation of good letters in these their venerable seats had become so great, however, that when Erasmus went to Cambridge in 1498, he complained that while he could do nothing with them in Greek, their ignorance of Latin was such that he could find no man to write out the comedy of *Icaromenippus* which he had composed;[6] and the ancient historian of Oxford declared that learning was then "so far lost, that those who could but read and write were accounted no small clerks."[7] The children of the common people possibly in rare instances picked up a few crumbs of knowledge, but it may well be seen that the state of general culture must have been low indeed in 1500, when, nearly half a century later, an act of Parliament made special provision for the case of nobles and peers of the realm who were unable to read their mother tongue![8]

For weary centuries England had been a Papal country. The innate force of the English character had indeed offered stout resistance to the demoralizing influences of the Romish system, and prevented general subsidence into anything equaling in mournful depths the resulting degradation of some other lands; yet it can only be after we have succeeded, at least in some small degree, in making real to ourselves what, for the mind, and for the heart, and for the life, it must have been to be born and to grow up saturated with the quality of the England of the first quarter of the sixteenth century, that we can be in any degree fairly ready to do justice to the hesitations, the temptations, the struggles, the trials and the triumphs of our spiritual fathers.

I have been able to think of no better way in which to stimulate and guide the difficult attempt to do this, than to endeavor in imagination to group around the experience of an average Englishman of that time, so many well authenticated facts of the period, as I may, without violence to the probabilities

---

[6] Ant. à Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford* (1792), i: 656.

[7] *Ibid.*

[8] *Statutes of Realm, I Edward VI.*, chap. 12, (1547), "And be it enacted, etc., that where any the Lorde and Lordes of the Parliament, and pere and peres of the Realme, hauyng place and voyce in Parliament, shall by virtue of this present acte, of common grace, upon his or their request, or prayer, alledging that he is a lorde or pere of this Realme, and claimyng the benefit of this acte, *though he cannot read*," etc., etc. This, though indirect testimony, is yet conclusive.

of the case. In so doing I expect to fail in the graphic and picturesque elements; but I pledge myself that every step shall at least be planted upon the solid rock of what seems to be unimpeachable testimony.

Let us suppose, then, that with the mid-June roses of the year 1500 — the fifteenth of the reign of Henry VII. and nine years before his greater son succeeded to the throne — a man-child is born into some fairly comfortable English home; one neither noble on the one hand, nor absolutely servile on the other — that kind of home where, in the main, the men were born whose lives especially interest us in the history of Fatherland.

Most likely the babe has been in a manner pledged to Rome before its birth in at least two ways: by the pilgrimage of the mother to the shrine of some saint, and the adoration of some relic there, which service, "the accustomed offering being payd," was believed to rob the inevitable advancing hour of its peril;[9] and also by special confession to the parish priest, as by law enjoined.[10] The mother has been taught that baptism is essential to salvation. Recalling, we will suppose, with an intensity quickened by the sorrowful experience of previous disappointments, the perils which stand thick around the first months of a young child's life, she is naturally anxious to have that rite at once performed. But she is told that the two regular annual periods when it may rightly be administered — that is to say, Easter (which this year had occurred on the 19th of April), when the ordinance commemorates the death and resurrection of the Lord, and Whitsuntide (this year on the 7th of June), when it commemorates the descent of the Holy Spirit on the Apostles — are already past.[11] Should the babe be brought into evident danger of sudden death, it may, indeed, be baptized "pro causa necessitatis" at any time, but otherwise it will be needful to wait until the 11th of April of the succeeding year; to wait, not without occasional shudders of remembrance

9 T. Becon, *Reliques of Rome.* Works (1560), iii, fol. clxxxj, reverse.

10 Arch. Edmonds Constitutions (1236), J. Johnson, *Collection of Laws and Canons of the Ch. of Eng.* etc. (Oxford, 1850), ii: 143.

11 G. Durandus, *Rationale Divinorum Officiorum*, Lib. iv, cap. lxxxii, 3; J. S. Durantus, *De Ritibus Ecclesiæ Catholicæ*, Lib. i, cap. xix, 24; J. Beleth, *Rationale Divinorum Officiorum*, etc., cap. cx. See also W. Lyndwood, *Provinciale, seu Constitutiones Angliæ*, etc. Lib. iii, tit. 25.

on the mother's part, of cases within her cognizance where some dire accident has suddenly cut short the life of the strongest infant, without so much as a moment of warning, in which to secure for it that water of regeneration on which its eternity depends.

But the rolling months come, by and by, safely round, and the happy father and mother proceed to claim for their little one the blessing waited for. Presenting themselves at the porch of the church, the priest comes out to them, and with a few words of exhortation, asking the child's name (which he exercises the right to change should he regard it as unsuitable);[12] he breathes three times in its face; makes the sign of the cross on its forehead and on its breast to exorcise the evil spirit;[13] blesses some salt, and puts a little in the child's mouth, saying, "Accipe sal sapientiæ ut propitiatus sit tibi Deus." Entering then the church, and advancing to the font, the Creed and the Lord's Prayer are repeated, and a second exorcism follows after the manner of the first, when the priest spits in his left hand and rubs the child's ears and nostrils with the spittle, saying to the right ear, "Ephphatha;" something else to the nostrils and the left ear. Then the babe, being stripped and turned so that its body shall point east and west, is asked whether it renounces the devil and all his works, to which the godfather, on its behalf, makes affirmative reply. Then the priest, dipping his finger in the vessel holding the chrism, or consecrated oil, marks therewith the sign of the cross between the shoulders, after which, sprinkling or pouring holy water thrice upon the head — sometimes thrice plunging the body in a way to make a cross in the water — he says, "Ego baptizo te: In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti."[14] The god-parents are then charged to special care lest the child meet with accident during its first seven years, to teach it the Ave Maria and the Creed, to bring it

[12] *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 24.

[13] "The priest then commands the wicked spirit to depart out of that child who is still under his dominion, and to make room for the Holy Ghost, whose temple it is going to be made." Glover, *Explanation of the Sacraments*, etc. 15.

[14] It was sometimes allowable to use this formula in English and French, the prescribed words being respectively: "I Christen thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost," and: "Ie te Baptize au nom du Pere, et du Filz, et du Sainct Esperit." *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 24.

"with convenient speede" to confirmation, and to wash their hands before they leave the church;[15] after which, wrapped in its chrysom robe, the service ended, the babe is borne away, having been by this baptizing rescued from the dominion of the prince of this world, and duly initiated into that great company to whom — with proper care on the way — Heaven is pledged, and who alone have the right that their bodies when dead shall rest in consecrated ground.[16]

At what precise time this completive rite of confirmation would be administered, depended largely upon the convenience or caprice of the bishop, by whom alone it could be performed. The law of the church, however, which was in force in England down to the Reformation, strictly charged all parish priests frequently to admonish the parents of baptized children, that they carry them to confirmation *as soon as possible after seven days after baptism.*[17] They were to carry them whenever thereafter the bishop held an Episcopal visitation within seven miles of their home.[18] And should any such parents fail in the discharge of this duty, they were to be punished by a day's pen-

[15] A manuscript Manual in the British Museum, which formerly belonged to a church in the diocese of Winchester, gives this form, as follows: "I comaunde ow godfadre and godmodre, on holy chirche bihalue, that ye chargen the fadur and the modur of this child, that they kepe this child in to the age of seven yere, that hit beo from fier and water, and from alle other mischeues and periles that myten to him byfalle throug miskepinge, and also that ye or they techen his ryte bileue, hure *Pater noster*, and hure *Ave Maria* and hure *Credo*, or do him to beo taugte: and also that ye wasthe your hondes, or ye gon out of chirche: and also that hit beo confermed the next tyme that the byssop cometh to contre: and al this doeth in payne of corsynge." *Bibl. Reg. Ms.* 2, A, xxi, fol. 15.

[16] See *Durandus*, Lib. vi, cap. lxxxiii: 1–12; also W. F. Hook, *Church Dictionary*, sub voce, and the *Manuale ad usum Sarum* sub Ritus Baptizandi. Durandus also says: "in coemeterio autem Christianorum non nisi Christianus baptizatus sepeliri debet." [*Rationale*, Lib. i, cap. v, 14.] And again: "partus tamen de ventre ipsius extractus mortuus, et non baptizatur extra coemeterium sepeliatur." [*Ibid*, 15.]

[17] "Nisi demum post septem dies post baptismum, propter septem dona spiritus sancti, quæ recipiunt in baptismo; nam pro singulis donis decet dies singulos celebrare." *Durandus*, Lib. vi, cap. lxxxiv, 1.

[18] The English law as laid down by the Synod of Exeter (A. D. 1287), confirmed in 1308, and 1322, and in force down to the Reformation was this: "Quoniam in baptismo regeneramur ad vitam post baptismum confirmamur ad pugnam; eo quod nobis est magna et gravis colluctatio adversus principem tenebrarum; quapropter sacerdotibus parochialibus districte præcipimus, ut parochianos suos sæpius moneant, *quatenus parvulos suos, quos prius baptizatos esse constiterit, procurent quam citius poterunt, confirmari.* Et, ne ob parentum neglegentiam ipsos contingat absque confirmatione diutius remanere; statuimus, ut parvuli infra triennium a tempore ortus sui confirmationis recipiant sacramentum, dum tamen proprii vel alieni episcopi copia habeatur: alioquin parentes extunc qualibet sexta feria in pane et aqua jejunent, donec pueri confirmentur." D. Wilkins, *Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ*, etc. ii: 132, 293, 512. See also, in further confirmation of the same, *Durandus*, Lib. vi, cap. lxxxiv.

ance of bread and water.[19] They were directed to provide and carry with them long strips of linen, with which, after the bishop had anointed the child's head with the oil of the holy chrism, it was to be so wrapped up and bandaged about, that the sacred anointing could in no way be unseasonably removed. Originally these bandages were directed to remain untouched for seven days, "by which were represented the seven gifts of the Holy Spirit," but the necessities of the case prevailed to abridge the period and change the symbolism, and three days were declared to be enough, "in memory of the Trinity, or of the rising of our Lord on the third day." On the third day, therefore, after confirmation, the parents were directed to carry the child to the church, where, in the baptistery, the fillets were removed, and, to make sure that their sacredness should never be impaired by degradation to any secular use, were burned; and the child's face was washed by the priest.[20] In confirmation the bishop thanked God that he had deigned to regenerate the child by water and the Holy Spirit, and to give it remission of all sin, and then besought Him to endue it with the sevenfold spirit, the sacred Paraclete from heaven: the spirit of wisdom and knowledge; the spirit of prudence and dutifulness; the spirit of counsel and strength; and the spirit of the fear of the Lord. Then dipping his thumb in the chrism, or consecrated mixture of oil and balm, he marked with it the sign of the cross upon the forehead, saying, "*consigno te signo cru+cis, et confirmo te chrismate salutis. In nomine Patris, et Fi+lij, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Pax tibi.*" Then he prayed that God would look kindly on the child thus anointed, "sacrosancto chrismate," and signed with the holy cross; and that the entering Spirit would graciously complete the perfect temple of his glory within the soul. The rubric demanded that the sign of the cross be made eight times during this ceremony, and there were three different impositions of the hands of the bishop;[21] and as the church never settled — and, strangely, the Bible is silent as to the point — in connection with which of these acts the supernal grace is imparted, it was held that if for

[19] "Extunc patres et matres eorum per unum diem in pane et aqua jejunare cogantur." *Wilkins*, ii: 293.

[20] *Lyndwood*, Lib. i, tit. 6.

[21] *Manuale ad usum Sarum*, Confirmatio Puerorum.

sudden sickness, or any reason, the child were removed after the anointing and before the benediction, there must be at least a conditional repetition of the rite.[22] The theory of the Romish church was that baptism is a rudimental, and confirmation a conclusive transaction, both charged with and conveying supernatural grace; and it taught its votaries that an infant of days, not yet knowing its right hand from its left, by passing through these two ceremonies, in which it had, and could have, no intelligent participation, became translated out of the kingdom of Satan into the kingdom of God.

So soon as she should be in physical strength for it, the mother would present herself to be "churched." Pausing outside the outer door of the sacred edifice, the priest with his attendants would come out to her, and saying the 121st Psalm (Levavi oculos meos) and the 128th (Beati omnes, qui timent Dominum) with the *Kyrie Eleyson* and the *Pater Noster*, he would offer, in Latin, this prayer: "O God, who hast delivered this thy servant from the peril of childbirth, and made her devoted to Thy service, grant that after she hath faithfully finished the course of this life she may obtain life and rest eternal, under the wings of Thy mercy, through Jesus Christ our Lord." Then, sprinkling her with holy water, he would lead her by the right hand into the church, saying: "Enter into the temple of God, that thou mayest have eternal life and live forever."[23] The "accustomed offerings" were then in order.

Parents, however devoutly inclined, trained in such a system as these facts indicate, could hardly fail to educate their offspring to a superstition which should treat the gospel as Paul says the heathen treated its Divine Author, changing its incorruptible glory into an image like to corruptible man, and to birds and four-footed beasts and creeping things. And it would almost seem that the more devout might be their intent, the more unfortunate must be their influence; because, starting with a radical divergence from the plan of salvation, and all those methods of right spiritual culture which Revelation offers and enjoins, the further the progress they should achieve, the

---

[22] Glover. *Explanation of the Sacraments*, etc., 27.

[23] *Manuale ad usum Sarum.* Ordo ad Purificandum Mulierem, etc.

wider and the more mournful must be the distance by which they would be led astray. While, too, those silent pulsings, gusts and currents of influence which are generated by all the activities of a community in which such things are true, must unite to create a ground-swell, and, as one might say, gulf-stream drift, upon which individual souls, without steam or skill to use the wind against them, would be helplessly swung and swept.

Now, by as much as we can succeed in vividly putting ourselves into such a child's place, by so much shall we find the forces thus suggested conducting him — and the more intelligent and thoughtful he might prove, the broader and deeper would most likely become the fact — toward a condition of practical heathenism, mental dissatisfaction, and spiritual famine, which would be in no manner relieved of its ungodliness by its nominally Christian quality. It was a part of the wonderful — our fathers would not have hesitated to say, devilish — skill with which Rome spun her web to make a net to catch the world, not only that her reticulation provides a strand for every strain, but that she weaves here and there of silk, or twine, or wire, as may best fit the necessity of circumstance.

One of the things which would be likely early to attract the notice and arouse the curiosity of such a child, would be the cross within sight of the cottage door, standing where two ways meet. He would notice that beggars daily choose that place to ask their alms; that funeral processions wending their solemn way toward the church-yard there pause and set down the bier. And he would be told that the cross was to bring people some benefit of the sacred wood on which Jesus died; that the cripple or the pauper frequented that spot, in hope that passers-by might by that symbol be made to think of their need of good deeds, and so their hearts be softened in charity;[24] and that the dead rested there, that the company of mourners might be minded to pray for the soul of the departed.[25] And this fictitious value of the cross as a symbol would meet him

[24] Hence the old simile: "He begged like a cripple at a cross."

[25] T. Staveley, *History of the Churches in England; wherein is shewn the Time, Means and Manner of Founding, Building and Endowing of Churches, both Cathedral and Rural, with their Furniture and Appendages*, London, 1773, 8vo. My references are all to a copy in the British Museum [7816. aa.] which has been enlarged and extended into two volumes quarto, with numerous and valuable MS. and other additions. (Additional MS.) 51.

whichsoever way he turned. Crosses in the graveyard solicited prayers for the dead. The parish church, if not itself cruciform, would have a great cross in its rood-loft, and a little one would perhaps crown the summit of its spire.[26] The priest all through the Sunday, or feast-day, or fast-day service, would be making the sign of the cross with his thumb and two fingers, "in honor of the blessed Trinity,"[27] while the people not only crossed themselves as they entered, and while within, but crossed themselves to drive away evil spirits whenever and wherever any fit of terror came upon them.[28] Boundaries between parishes and estates were marked by stones having crosses cut upon them; and when any man lacked skill to attach his name to any legal paper, some clerk wrote it for him, and he assumed it as his own by marking the sign of the cross against it.[29]

The child would be sure, with his first consciousness of the notions of those about him, to enter into a bondage of fear with reference to spirits of evil, which he would be taught to conceive of as roaming in malicious throngs invisibly through space, on mischief to men intent. And when he wakes in the middle of the night-tempest, and hears the clangor of the chimes in the church tower, mingling with the crash of the thunder and the howling of the gale, his mother hushes him by saying that the demons which aroused the storm, hearing the bells ring will soon be frightened away, and all be still and safe again.[30] He is also taught to cross himself and, if possible, be sprinkled with holy water whenever he is especially terrified by any appearance of evil; for Satan and his minions cannot stand before the

---

26 *Ibid*, (add. MS.) 199.

27 *Durandus*, Lib. v, cap. ii, 12. See the most "advanced" Ritualistic explanation in Lee's *Glossary*, under "Cross (the sign of the)."

28 "Signo crucis, se munit, ad effugandam illius virtutem, scilicet quamlibet diaboli versutiam, et potestatem. Valdè enim timet signum crucis: Unde Chrysostomus: Ubicunque dæmones signum crucis viderint, fugiunt, timentes baculum, quo plagam acceperunt." *Durandus*, Lib. v, cap. ii, 9. See also *Symbolism of Churches and Church Ornaments*, etc. (1843), 38, and *Appendix D*.

29 *Staveley* (add. MS.) 51. In the original of the solemn "League and Covenant" in the British Museum, there are plenty of instances of men who could not write their names, but who, abhorring Popery, affixed their "mark" in the shape of the letter T, so as to avoid making a complete and perfect cross.

30 *Durandus*, Lib. i, cap. iv. i. *Beleth*, cap. xxiv. *Staveley* (227) says on some bells was cast the motto:

Laudo Deum verum, Plebem voco,
Congrego clerum,
Defunctos ploro, Pestem fugo,
Festa decoro.

and on others:

Funera plango, Fulgura frango,
Sabbato pango;
Excito lentos, dissipo ventos,
Paco cruentos.

sacred symbol, and the *aqua beata* is a terror to him, and to them.[31]

The great focus of the life of the little hamlet is its parish church; its only edifice of any pretension to public character, or, if the dwelling of the Lord of the manor be excepted, of any special size or comeliness. Yew trees stand around and overshadow it, because, better than those of other English trees, their branches meet the ecclesiastical necessities of Palm-Sunday, and its great ceremonies.[32] Awkwardly, sometimes, as regards the direction of the public ways by which it is approached, the building is invariably planted east and west, fronting the sunset. The object of this orientation is that the congregation, as they look toward the altar, shall face the sun-rising, and the reason for it is quaintly thus given in one of the ancient books of the English church: "Lete us thynke that Crist deyed in the Este, and therfore lete us prey besely in to the Est, that we may be of the Nombre that he deyd fore. Also lete us thynke that he shall come oute of the Este to the dome: wherefore lete us praye hertely to hym, and besely, that we maye have Grace of Contrition in our hartes of our Mysdedes, with Shrift and Satisfactyon, that we may stonde that Day on the right honde of our Lord Jesu Cryst, and soo be of the nombre that shall be saved, & come to euerlasting blisse and ioy, and that we maye scape that horryble rebuke, that shall be gyuen to all that shal be dampned, and go to everlastynge peyne."[33]

Entering the building by the porch, or *Parvise*, where if anything resembling a school offered itself to his early necessities it would most likely be kept,[34] our lad would be struck first, on passing within, by the great Rood upon its loft over the arched passage joining the chancel, or choir, — that is the eastern projection containing the altar — to the body of the house.

---

[31] *Durandus*, Lib. v, cap. ii, 11.

[32] *Staveley* (add. MS.) 12.

[33] *Durandus* gives eight reasons why churches should front the sun-rising, the seventh of which is: "quia Dominus crucifixus, ad orientem respiciebat, ideò et nos oramus ad eum respicientes: sed et ipse in cœlum assumptus, ad orientem sursum ferebatur, et ita ipsum Apostoli adorauerunt: et ita veniet, quemadmodum viderunt eum euntem in cœlum: ipsum igitur expectantes, ad orientem adoramus." [Lib. v, cap. ii, 57.] See also *Durantus*, Lib. i, cap. iii, 4. The extract is from *Liber Festivalis* (1483), 155.

[34] *Staveley*, 159. See *Matt. Paris* in Hen. iii, fol. 798, "venditis in *Parviso* libellis," etc. Sometimes the word was applied, as in Thame Church, Oxfordshire, to the little chamber over the church porch. F. G. Lee, *Glossary of Liturgical and Ecclesiastical Terms*, etc. (1877), sub voce.

Most likely it would be a rude and inartistic, but still to a child effective and affecting statue of Christ hanging upon the cross, with subordinate images of the Virgin, and Saint John, on either side.[35] The church would be named after and dedicated especially to some saint; and on the left hand, on the north side of the altar, would be placed his, or her, effigy or picture, the *Imago principalis*,[36] ranking locally even before that of the Saviour himself. Possibly, if any wealthy person who had been a resident of the parish, or native there, had felt himself on the approach of death tremulous in regard to the security of his welcome in the other world, and desired to fortify his claims upon Saint Peter by something left behind to the embellishment of the church,[37] there may be on the other side an additional image, perhaps representing the Trinity by an old man holding a crucifix between his knees, with a dove upon his breast or at his ear;[38] or a gold collar, or trinkets, or a rich robe of lace, might be bequeathed for the beautifying of the other images; which on festival days were often gaily decked out with beads, corals, silver ornaments, jewels and embroidered robes.[39]

Central to all would be the altar, even in rudest edifices enriched and dignified by at least some effort at adornment, and generally with some picture hanging behind and over it; surely with candles burning all the day-time upon it, as also upon some shelf or table before the *Imago principalis*.[40] Originally intended to symbolize the blessed fact that Christ is the light of the world,[41] and by the strict law of England still enjoined to be kept a-light for that purpose upon the altars of all churches of the establishment;[42] this candle-burning, following that law

35 See Cardinal Pole's *Articles of Enquiry in 1557*. *Staveley* (add. MS.) 199.

36 *Staveley*, 126 (add. MS.) 199. *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 27.

37 Archb. Dean left by will, to his church of Canterbury, "my silver image of St. John the Evangelist, weighing 151 oz." (1502.) [E. Hasted, *History of Kent*, iv: 735.] Theobalde Evias of Faversham, Kent, widow, devised, among other things, "her cross of gold, which she wore round her neck," to the shrine of St. Richard in Chichester; her beads of gold to "St. John hys hed in Amyas," and her "ryng of gold with the ruby" to the sepulcher of the three kings of Cologne. *Ibid*, ii: 703.

38 *Ibid*, 190, 191.

39 F. Blomefield, *Hist. Norfolk*, ii: 596, 702; iv: 150, etc.

40 Soames, *Latin Church during Anglo-Saxon Times*, etc., 266.

41 Lee, *Glossary*, sub voce.

42 "Such ornaments of the Church, and of the ministers thereof, at all times of their ministration, shall be retained, and be in use, as were in this Church of England, by the authority of Parliament, in the second year of the reign of King Edward the Sixth (1548). *Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer*, etc. [1 Elizabeth], as endorsed by the present Rubric.

of degradation which our human nature seems to make inseparable from all such ceremonies, had come to be in the common mind associated mainly with some vague impression of propitiation before God, the Saviour, the Virgin, and the saints, and so with some slight satisfaction paid for sin.[43]

The amount of furniture, of one sort and another, deemed indispensable, and by statute demanded, for the decent uses of the Romish worship in every parish church, however small, seems scarcely less marvellous in our eyes, than it sometimes used to seem onerous to those parishioners who were compelled to furnish and pay for the same. We get a distinct list in 1305, from a canon of Archbishop Winchelsey,[44] enjoining upon all parishes provision of the things undermentioned, to wit: a Legend, an Antiphonarium, a Grail, a Psalter, a Troparium, an Ordinal, a Missal and a Manuale, in the way of service-books for the guidance of priest and people through the wildernesses of Sundays, saints' days, and other occasions of public or private worship; a Cope, a Dalmatic, a Tunic, and a second-best Cope, with Alb, Amyct, Stole, Maniple and Girdle, together with three Surplices and a Rochet, in the way of vestments for the priest and his assistants. Then there were to be made ready for the ordinary requirements of the service, a Chalice; a great Cross for processions; a smaller Cross to be laid upon the body of the dead at funerals; a Censer for incense; a Lantern; a Hand Bell to be rung before the body of the Lord when it was taken out to be carried to the dying; a Pyx or strong cupboard with lock and key — sometimes called a "God-house"[45] — to hold and guard the wafer Christ when not needed for eucharistic purposes; Candlesticks and Candles; a vessel for the Blessed Water; another, a Chrismatory, for the consecrated

43 John of Gaunt, by will, ordered ten large wax candles to burn about his corpse on his burial day, "in ye name of Gods x. commandments agaynst wh. I have wickedly offended;" as also seven large ones "in memory of ye vii. works of charity" of which he had been negligent, and "the vii. mortal synns;" and, "besydes these, v. large ones in honour of our Saviours v. principall wounds, and for his v. senses" which he had too carelessly used; and also three, "in honour of ye blessed Trinity" to which he resigned himself for the evils he had done in the world. *Staveley* (add. MS.) 189.

44 J. Johnson, *Laws and Canons of the Church of England*, etc., ii: 318. See also *Staveley*, 183–196; *Durandus*, Lib. iii, passim; *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 27, and *Durantus*, Lib. ii, passim.

45 In the eastern angle of the choir at Ludlow, Shropshire, is a closet, anciently called the God-house, where the priests locked up the roods, wafers, etc., having a window strongly barred outward. *Staveley* (add. MS.), 157.

Oil; a Baptismal Font; an Osculatory, or Pax — that is to say, a small tablet of silver, or some less costly material, with suitable ornamentation, to be at the appointed period of service (near its end) kissed by the priest, by him handed to the deacon, kissed by him, and by him passed down to the congregation to be kissed in order by them, in memory and imitation of the primitive kiss of peace; a Bier for the dead, with the *Palla mortuorum;* Bells with ropes — in the steeple, that is — to be tolled at the elevation of the Host; suitable linen and other coverings for the Altar; four towels for washing of hands where needful in the ceremonies; and banners for the processions of the three Rogation Days preceding the festival of the Ascension. Then there were Corporals, or coverings for the Host, Flabella, or fly-flaps for the sacred cup, Phylatteria, or vessels containing the holy relics, besides an Offertorium for collections, the Ambo for reading homilies, Lent veils and garments for the Images, and a Beam-light, or taper kept burning before the Host. I do not venture to think that every one of these was to be found in every, the smallest, parish church in England; but it is clear that they were canonically required to be there, and that Articles of Inquiry were now and then issued to church-wardens through the land, as to whether the law were complied with in every particular, or not. As late as 1557, we find Cardinal Pole[46] thus demanding whether the churches be sufficiently garnished with all ornaments and books necessary; and whether they have a Rood in the church of a decent stature, with Mary and John, and an image of the Patron of the said church?

All this the lad finds within the edifice. And when, with boyish curiosity some day, by favor, he climbs the rude stairs conducting to the tower, he discovers that the bells which hang there and whose music he loves, bear, in letters which are a part of their surface, legends which indicate that they have other uses than merely to call the faithful to prayer. One may be inscribed with the name of the patron saint of the church, and the prayer: "Ora pro nobis;"[47] another perhaps to the Vir-

---

46 *Staveley* (add. MS.) 199.

47 St. Butolph's, Cambridge, has four bells inscribed [*Staveley*, i (2)] as follows:

(1) Sancte Ipoline, ora pro nobis.
(2) Sancte Andrea, ora pro nobis.
(3) Sancta Margareta, ora pro nobis.
(4) Nomen Magdalenie, campana gerit melodie.

Norton Church, Norfolk, has three:

(1) Sancte Johannes, ora pro nobis.
(2) Sancta Caterina, ora pro nobis.
(3) O Matris Barbara, pro me Deum exora.

gin Mary: "Protego Virgo pia quos convoco, sancta Maria;"[48] very likely another to St. Thomas: "Per Thomæ meritis, mereamur gaudia lucis;"[49] and still another may bear the general motto:[50]

En ego campana, nunquam denuncio vana;
Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congrego clerum,
Defunctos plango, vivos voco, fulmina frango;
Vox mea, vox vitæ, voco vos ad sacra venite;
Sanctos collaudo, tonitrus fugo, funera claudo.

As he spells these out, he asks the sexton what it all means, and the old man tells him that he himself is not much of a scholar, but he has always remembered what a priest who was very learned, and who was a great friend of his when both were young, told him one sunny day as they were up there together, how that each bell is hallowed to some saint, and that this writing is a prayer, and that every time the bell sounds it prays that prayer; and that is why they have so many bells, to gain the good of more saintly help; and that is why sometimes when his withering arms are tired he still rings on longer than he thinks he can, so that the village may get the good of it and the fiends be driven away.[51]

But I cannot take time for too many of these minutiæ. My object will be quite accomplished if I can make you see how, as this young mind expands and stretches forth itself, with some kindling longings towards the true, the beautiful and the good, it will be ever, and everywhere, thrown back upon itself by a freezing formalism, which in no degree, and as to nothing, offers real and comfortable answer to the solicitudes of the soul.

On Sundays he listens to a service almost the whole of which is in a language which conveys to him no notion of what is said,

---

[48] This is upon a bell in Plumtre, Devon. *Ibid*, i, (4.)

[49] Starston, Norfolk. So at Croxton in the same shire is a bell with this legend: "O Martyr Thoma, pro me Deum exora." *Ibid*, ,, (3, 4.)

[50] *Ibid*, 227.

[51] In old wills money was often left for ringing at funerals, and when the obit, or anniversary was kept, a peal was to be rung. *Staveley* (add. MS.) 228. See also Lee, *Glossary*, sub voce "Annuals," etc.

while those few ideas which, by aid of gesture, sound, or common fame, might filter through to his consciousness, would be as purely pagan as those of any ritual of Athens, or of Hindustan. The Litany, or the *Kyrie Eleison*, while beginning, indeed:[52] "Lord, haue merci on us: Crist, haue merci on us: Crist, heere us," goes on, with all popular impression of equal stress and need, to beseech "Seynt Marie, Hooli moder of God, Hooli virgyn of virgyns," and not only her, but sixty-seven male saints and martyrs, and twenty-three female saints, each by name, besides "alle hooli aungels and archaungels," and "alle ordris of hooly spiritis," and "alle hooli patriarkis and prophetis," and "all hooli apostlis and euangelistis," and "all hooli disciplis of the lord and innocentis," and "alle hooli martris," and "alle hooli confessouris," and "alle hooli virgyns," and "alle hooli men and wymmen" in general; saying "preie *ye* for us."

All reaches its climax in the mass. And in this the priest began[53] by confessing to God and to blessed Mary, and beseeching holy Mary, and all the saints of God, to pray for him. Afterward he "offered a sacrifice" to the Lord, saying — I translate from the Latin —"Accept, O holy Trinity, this oblation which I, an unworthy sinner, offer in thy honor, and in honor of blessed Mary, and of all thy saints." And in the canon of the mass, he characterized the service as[54] "communicating with, and honoring the memory, especially of the glorious ever-Virgin Mary, the mother of our Lord and God Jesus Christ; and also of Thy blessed apostles and martyrs, Peter and Paul, Andrew, James, John, Thomas, James, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon and Thaddeus; Linus, Cletus, Clement, Sixtus, Cornelius, Cyprian, Lawrence, Grisogonus, John and Paul, Cos-

---

[52] As this, although usually given in Latin, would possibly be sometimes rendered in English, I have cited these passages in the translation of the Prymer, of date about 1410, which Mr. Maskell has given. *Monumenta Rit. Eccles. Anglicana*, ii: 95.

[53] "Confiteor Deo, beatæ Mariæ, etc., precor sanctam Mariam, et omnes sanctos Dei, etc., orare pro me." *Ordinarium Missæ, Sarum.* "Suscipe, Sancta Trinitas, hanc oblationem quam ego, indignus peccator, offero in honore tuo, et beatæ Mariæ, et omnium sanctorum tuorum." *Ibid.*

[54] "Communicantes et memoriam venerantes: Imprimis, gloriosæ semper virginis Mariæ, genetricis Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi; sed et beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum tuorum, Petri et Pauli, Andreæ, Jacobi, Joannis, Thomæ, Jacobi, Philippi, Bartholomæi, Matthæi, Simonis et Thaddæi; Lini, Cleti, Clementis, Sixti, Cornelii, Cypriani, Laurentii, Grisogoni, Joannis et Pauli, Cosmæ et Damiani; et omnium sanctorum tuorum, quorum meritis precibusque concedas, ut in omnibus protectionis tuæ muniamur auxilio." *Canon Missæ, Sarum.*

mas and Damian, and of all Thy saints; by whose merits and prayers do Thou grant that we may in all things be defended with the help of Thy protection." So, further on, having prayed for the dead, he proceeded, striking his breast, to say:[55] "let it please Thee to grant us some part and fellowship with Thy holy apostles and martyrs, with John, Stephen, Matthias, Barnabas, Ignatius, Alexander, Marcellinus, Peter, Felicitas, Perpetua, Agatha, Lucia, Agnes, Cæcilia, Anastasia, and all Thy saints." Again he prayed:[56] "Deliver us, O Lord, we beseech Thee, from all evils past, present and to come, on the intercession of the blessed and ever glorious Virgin Mary, Mother of God, and of thy blessed apostles Peter and Paul, and Andrew, with all saints."

Thus, perpetually, through this sacredest service of the church was the mind dragged down from all uplifting contemplation of the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world, to be fixed upon creatures imperfect like ourselves, who were thus dignified to something very like an equality of mediation and adoration with Him; while, so far as any teaching was connected with the rite, it was the blasphemy that the priest, by his formulæ, could, and did, change the bread and wine into the actual body and blood of Christ himself, crucifying Him afresh in every service; the great bells of the church being tolled when the host was elevated,[57] that, especially on week-days, the people in their houses, and in the fields, might kneel in reverence, and to secure the offered benefits. This central teaching was, however, so muffled in forms and hidden behind ceremonies, that, while it must have been robbed of much of its direct effect, the tendency of what was done became inevitable and inexorable to transform the whole service, to unlearned ears,

55 "Nobis quoque peccatoribus famulis tuis, de multitudine miserationum tuarum sperantibus, partem aliquam et societatem donare digneris, cum tuis sanctis apostolis et martyribus: cum Ioanne, Stephano, Matthia, Barnaba, Ignatio, Alexandro, Marcellino, Petro, Felicitate, Perpetua, Agatha, Lucia, Agnete, Cæcilia, Anastasia, et cum omnibus sanctis tuis." *Ibid.*

56 "Libera nos, quæsumus, Domine, ab omnibus malis, præteritis, præsentibus, et futuris; et intercedente pro nobis beata et gloriosa semper virgine Dei genetrice Maria, et beatis Apostolis tuis Petro et Paulo, atque Andrea, cum omnibus sanctis." *Ibid.*

57 "In elevatione corporis Christi ab una parte ad minus pulsentur campanæ, ut populares, qui celebrationi missarum non valent quotidie interesse, ubicunque fuerint sive in agris, sive in domibus, flectant genua, Indulgentias concessas à pluribus episcopis habituri." Archb. Peckham's Constitutions (1279) *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 23; *Johnson*, ii: 273; *Durandus*, Lib. iv, passim.

into a kind of pantomime, than which nothing could well be imagined more repugnant to the simplicity of the faith and practice of the early church. For example, during the celebration of the mass, there were requisite at least eleven assistants to the priest, besides the choir, to wit:[58] a deacon, a sub-deacon, two ceroferarii (or candle-bearers), two thurifers (or incense-bearers), at least four boys in surplices, and the acolyte (or sexton, or servant). The priest must say some things on the north side of the altar, and some in front of it; and when the priest stood before the altar, the deacon was to stand immediately behind him on the next step, and the sub-deacon in the same manner on the second step immediately behind the deacon. Whenever the priest turned himself toward the people, they likewise were to turn themselves, and when he genuflected they were to genuflect. And the rubric of Sarum required that during mass the deacon should kiss the priest's hand three times, that the priest should kiss the deacon and sub-deacon once, the book of the Gospels twice, the corporals once, the chalice once, and the altar four times; that he should bow to the host; that he should wash his hands with water three times, and once with wine; that incense should be swung eight times, and that the priest make the sign of the cross fifty-one times. Moreover the consecrative words: "Hoc est enim corpus meum" must be pronounced in one breath and utterance, with no pause between.[59]

There would be no preaching, or next to none. In the majority of cases the priest would be too ignorant to preach.[60] But he might probably make shift in some blundering way to comply with the law which required him four times in a year by himself, or by some other, to expound to the people, in the vulgar tongue, without any fantastical affectation of subtilty, the fourteen articles of faith, the ten commandments of the Decalogue — which, by the way, were only nine, Rome having

---

[58] See, for this whole subject, the *Ordinarium et Canon Missæ secundum usum Ecclesiæ Sarum Anglicanæ;* and compare the *Manuale,* and *Missale ad usum insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis,* of which excellent editions have been recently published by the Surtees Society [vols. 59 and 63]. Compare also the *Missale Romanum* of the contemporary period.

[59] "Et debent ista verba proferri cum uno spiritu et sub una prolatione, nulla pausatione interposita." Rubric. *Canon Missæ, Sarum.*

[60] "The ignorance of priests plunges the people into error; and the stupidness of clerks who are commanded to instruct the faithful in the Catholic faith, does rather mislead than teach them." Archb. Peckham's Constitutions (1281), reaffirmed by Archb. Nevil (1466). *Johnson,* ii: 282, 520.

omitted the second, and split the tenth[61]—the two precepts of the Gospel, or of love to God and men, the seven works of mercy, the seven capital sins with their progeny, the seven principal virtues, and the seven sacraments of grace.[62] There would be no Bible. Nobody, not even the priest, had any Bible; only the psalter and the lessons, and these were in Latin. No one had the right to read the Bible, if there were any, on pain of the greater excommunication. And[63] there would be no books accessible which could do anything to mend this state of matters, for since the stir about Wyclif and the Lollards, it had been expressly decreed that no book be allowed to be read "composed by John Wyclif, or by any other in his time or since, or hereafter to be composed," unless it had been first examined and unanimously approved by Cambridge and Oxford, or at least by twelve men chosen by the said universities, or by one of them, and afterwards by the Bishop.[64] Apparently, all ordinary avenues of light were closed, and the Papal church had had triumphant success in so arranging it that the sun of righteousness could shine upon men from heaven, only through the painted windows of its own devising.

But the Spirit of God worketh where it listeth, and the Lord knoweth everyone that is His. So that even in the midst of these non-conductors the heart of this young Englishman could be touched, his conscience troubled, and his mind made anxious with that great anxiety which has led so many millions, in so many ages and tongues, to ask, "What must I do to be saved?"

In his vague yet sharp discontent, he goes, as every son ought to feel prompted to go, and able to go, first of all to his mother. But she tells him that he was, beyond all possible doubt, duly baptized and properly confirmed; that he has taken his communions regularly, and confessed and had absolution three times each year since he was fourteen years old, and, besides, has

---

[61] *Johnson*, ii: 427; *Soames*, 310. Newman [*On Development*, London (1845), 434, 435] justifies this.

[62] *Johnson*, ii: 282, 520; *Lyndwood*, Lib. i, tit. 1.

[63] "Statuimus et ordinamus ut nemo deinceps textum aliquem Sacræ Scripturæ auctoritate sua in linguam Anglicanam vel aliam transferat per viam libri, vel libelli, aut tractatus, nec legatur aliquis hujusmodi liber, libellus, aut tractatus jam noviter tempore dicti Johannis Wickliff, sive citra compositus, aut in posterum componendus in parte vel in toto, publicè vel occultè, sub pœna majoris excommunicationis," etc. Archb. Arundel's Constitutions. *Lyndwood*, Lib. v, tit. 4; *Johnson*, ii: 466.

[64] *Johnson*, ii: 465.

been a good boy and a good son; and is just as sure of heaven as the holy father himself, and she can't imagine why he should be troubled; and, when he insists that none of these things do comfort him, and that, in point of fact, he *is* troubled, she sends him to the priest. He goes with reluctance, for he knows perfectly well that the priest is seldom sober, besides being of most unsavory character in general; and he entertains no inward expectation of help from him. He finds him carousing with a lot of traveling monks at the village ale-house; and what he overhears of their talk so disgusts and repels him, that, without a word, he slinks home across the fields, in greater trouble than ever. And in a still, secluded, shady place he falls prostrate, with a vehement, blind plea to God for help. He does not know that Inspiration has said, but in the depths of his soul he feels, that "vain is the help of man." And lying there, led by a holy instinct, with strong crying and tears, he pours out his whole soul to Him that heareth in secret, and begs for light, for peace, for truth. And when he rises afterward, he goes the rest of his way home, he cannot tell why, with some glimmer of rest afar comforting his soul; in some way as with a new sense of seeing in his eyes, which discerns at once the formal emptiness of all with which he has hitherto assayed to satisfy himself. What he wants now and henceforth, and what he must have, is more truth from God. If God has spoken to men, where is what he said? And if Christ died for him, he wants Christ and not a wafer! Now, self-moved, even with all his ever-increasing repugnance toward the man, he goes to the priest. He asks him for God's word; is there no way in which he who can read English can read what God says, and all which He has said; and will he tell him everything that he knows about Christ? The priest sneers: "What business have you to know how to read," and scolds: "Go, you young upstart, say your *Pater Nosters* and your *Ave Marias;* that is quite enough for you," and tells him that at his next confession he shall give him heavy extra penance for presuming, with vain curiosity, to meddle with matters with which he has no concern; that all which it is either needful or proper for him to do and know, is to know and do as he is weekly and daily commanded by the church.

Saddened, but with will strengthened by this repulse, the

young man goes home with the conviction that God must have given men something better than this, and that find out what that may be, he must. He remembers that when he was six years old he heard of the burning of one of the last of the Lollards at Amersham in Buckinghamshire,[65] and how his only daughter was punished for her sympathy with her father's opinions, by being compelled to kindle the fire which consumed him. It strikes him forcibly that any person who could be willing to be burned for his faith, must live nearer to, and know more about God and Jesus, than any of the sensual and scandalous priests, or monks, whom he has ever seen, and there springs up within him an intense desire, if it may be, to search out that daughter, if she be now alive, and prove whether she may not aid his quest. Secretly — for her sake not less than for his own — he seeks to find her, but in vain. Yet with what one who used to know her, and to whom she sometimes read out of the old manuscript fragment of Wyclif's New Testament, which was the only legacy her father left her, suggests to him, he begins to see a little more clearly, and to feel a clew in his hand which may some day guide his feet into the way of peace.

Thenceforth, while long outwardly conformed to the faith of his father, and obedient to the ceremonies which his mother loves and trusts, it is with an inward repugnance which grows with every service, and an eye daily sharper to detect that desolation and emptiness which are come in to reign where the glory of the Lord should appear in the midst of his temple. A spirit of unbelief in the church, and the priest, and in all that is done by the latter in the name of the former, keeps even pace in his soul with all increase of that direct faith in God, and in Christ, which he begins to venture increasingly to cherish.

And as he watches the ceremonies day after day, they seem to him ever more strange as being ordained of God, and yet ever crowding God out of sight, and thrusting whole wildernesses of rubbish between Him and the soul. He sees the priest first exorcise salt by making three signs of the cross and invok-

[65] William Tylsworth (A. D. 1506). His daughter's (married) name was Joan Clerk. See John Fox, *Actes and Monuments*, etc. (Townsend's edition), iv: 123.

ing the living God, and the true God, and the holy God; and then exorcise water by making three more crosses in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and then put the salt into the water in the form of a cross with three more crosses in the name of the Trinity; and then call it Holy Water, and teach that it can drive away unclean spirits and poisonous serpents, and in general protect the living and hallow the dead.[66]

When the Pax, worn and greasy with the handlings and mouthings of many generations, comes down fresh day after day, and goes the rounds of the faithful as the symbol of peace and charity; he thinks how much easier it is to kiss that, uninviting as it may be, than to feel any real love for the priest who starts it on its way, or for many whom it passes before it comes down to him.[67]

Church-ales[68] and glutton-masses[69] especially perplex him, because both end in converting the house of God into the scene of unseemly and sometimes revolting revels. That, when some slight repairs were needed for the building, their cost should be raised by contributions of ale brewed throughout the parish, the inhabitants then all assembling and paying some fixed sum for the privilege of drinking together as much as they could, was bad enough; but that village should vie with village in turning

---

66 "Ut ubicunque fuerit aspersa, per invocationem sancti nominis tui, omnis infestatio immundi spiritus abjiciatur: terrorque venenosi serpentis procul pellatur: et presentia Sancti Spiritus nobis misericordiam tuam poscentibus ubique adesse dignetur." Benedictio aquæ, *Manuale ad usum Sarum.*

67 The *Pax*, sometimes called the *Osculatorium*, was a small tablet of wood, ivory or some precious metal, with a handle behind, often ornamented with an *Agnus Dei*, or some little bas-relief of some sacred scene, which was kissed by the priest, and then passed round to be kissed by the faithful during mass. [Lee's *Glossary*, etc., 255, 278.] As to its theory and philosophy, see *Durandus*, Lib. iv, liii, 1; *Durantus*, ii: 54. The denial of the pax to an offender was one of the minor punishments of the church. *Johnson*, ii: 132. See also *Chambers*, 382.

68 It is a curious illustration how nothing is new under the sun, that our fathers sometimes raised money for the repair of a church by the profits arising from ale brewed in the parish and contributed for the purpose, which all the inhabitants used to meet and drink, paying so much a head for the privilege — quite after the philosophy of modern church fairs, or festivals. *Staveley* (add. MS. 99), gives citations from parish records like this: "1453, sexto die Maii, from a *Church Ale*, 13s. 4d."

69 Glutton-masses were quite akin to church ales. They were sometimes held "in honor of the Virgin" five times a year. The people repaired to church laden with provisions and liquors, and after mass had been hurried through, the church was suddenly converted into a house of feasting; and when village strove with village which should contribute most to such an occasion, it is not strange that drunkenness often, and riot sometimes, ended the scene. *Pictorial Hist. Eng.*, ii: 253, which cites *Wilkins*, *Concilia*, etc.

their sanctuaries into pot-houses, and a general carousal follow mass five times in the year "in honor of the Virgin Mary," was a riddle which he had neither skill nor heart to solve.

Why the altar-cloths should be so sacred that only priests or deacons could wash them;[70] and why — for his friend the old sexton could tell him of many of these things of which otherwise he might not have heard — if any one entitled to be buried with religious rites had been buried without them, the body must be dug up and reinterred by a priest wearing an alb and a stole and a maniple, and with holy water, and a cross, and a thurible and incense;[71] and why the priest and his helpers — always provided the parish were able to afford the expense — ought to wear white on Christmas day and the feast of the circumcision, and red on all martyrs' days, and yellow on all feasts of confessors, and violet on the Sunday before Advent, and on all vigils of saints, and green on the feast of the Holy Trinity, and black on the feast of All Souls, and the passover;[72] and why the altar coverings must usually, but not always, be of the same color with the priest's robes;[73] and why the clerks should bow toward the altar so many times in the service, and particularly why there should be an indulgence of one hundred days to all who bowed devoutly every time that the name of Jesus occurred;[74] and why the priest should select the very wheat from which the wafer-bread for the Lord's Supper was to be made, and why it must be ground separately from all other wheat, and be bolted by a church officer in a white dress, and baked by a deacon wearing gloves, an alb and amice; and why all engaged in the process should repeat Psalms, or say the Litany, before and during the progress of the making, in other respects keeping entire silence, all in the presence of at least one priest, and, if possible, in the sacristy of the church;[75] and why the Lord should be entreated with three signs of the cross,

---

70 *Johnson*, ii: 338.

71 *J. Thorpe*, ii: 256; J. D. Chambers, *Divine Worship in England in the 13th and 14th Centuries*, etc., 27.

72 See Chambers *On the Colours of the Vestments of the Clergy*, etc. Appendix, i; also *Durandus*, Lib. iii, xviii. See also, *De Coloribus Vestimentorum in Eccl. Exon. Pub. Surtees Soc.*, lxi: 388–390.

73 *Chambers*, Appendix, xiv.

74 "Urban IV. and John XXII. granted indulgences of one hundred days to all who bowed devoutly as often as the name of Jesus Christ was recited in the church. This is also mentioned in the Exeter Consuetudinary and later Sarum books." *Chambers*, 92.

75 *Chambers*, 230. See Lanfranc, Ab. Ware, and Martene. [*De Antiq. Mon. Rit.*, ii: 8.]

to "sanctify, purify and consecrate" the linen cloth with which the bread was to be covered;[76] and why it was forbidden to partake of the Eucharist, except from vessels of silver or gold, the consecration being interdicted upon dishes of baser metal;[77] and why if the bread should accidentally fall to the ground the place which it touched must be scraped and the scrapings burned with fire, and if any drops of the wine thus fell, the priest must lick it up, and then the spot be scraped and the scrapings burned;[78] and why if there be danger of a fatal result in child-birth, the foot of the child might be baptized (if the head could not be) by the midwife, but the baptismal water must be thrown into the fire, and the vessel containing it burned or given to the church;[79] and should the child live it must be conditionally rebaptized, thus: "If thou hast been baptized I do not rebaptize thee, but, if thou art not baptized, I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;"[80] and why the chrism, or holy oil and balm, used for anointing in baptism and confirmation and extreme unction, should be consecrated annually with great formality on Maundy Thursday, and why if any were left over from the last year it must be burned;[81] and why the laity were instructed that it was unnecessary for them to take the sacrament of the cup, inasmuch as "both the body and blood of our Lord is given to them at once under the form of bread;" and why Archbishop Peckham's statute should direct them "not overmuch to grind the sacrament with their teeth, but to swallow it entirely after they have a little chewed it, lest it should happen that some small particles stick between the teeth or somewhere else;"[82] and why, while most persons wanted to be buried with their heads toward the west and their feet towards the east, in order that they may rise with their faces toward the Lord, it was considered an indication of extraordinary humility and self-abasement to be buried north and south;[83] and why the common people should so much

---

[76] *Ibid*, 271.

[77] "Præcipimus, ne consecratur Eucharistia nisi in calice de auro vel argento; et ne stanneum calicem aliquis episcopus amodò benedicat, interdicimus." *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 23.

[78] *Chambers*, 301.

[79] *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 24.

[80] *Johnson*, ii: 261; *Lyndwood*, Lib. iii, tit. 24.

[81] *Johnson*, ii: 263.

[82] *Ibid*, ii: 274.

[83] *Staveley* (add. MS.) 3. J. Weever, [*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, etc. (ed. 1631), 30] mentions the finding, in 1619, at Newport-Pagnell, of the body of a man whose bones had been filled with lead, buried N. and S.

prefer to be buried on the south side of the church, that it was difficult to prevent other portions of the churchyard from becoming actually disused;[84]—all these were questions not only which he could not answer, but to which it increasingly seemed to him no man could give reasonable answer.

And when, at last, he is grown capable of mature and original thinking, and, in one way and another, has imbibed enough of that spirit of dissent which somehow always manages to infect the air even under the rigidest ecclesiastical rule, to guide his scattered notions toward some clear conclusions, he finds four great thoughts every day weighing more heavily upon his spirit; thoughts giving birth not merely to distrust and dislike, but steadily growing toward absolute loathing and detestation.

1. In the first place, he is annoyed by the perpetual interference of the church with all the ordinary goings-on of life. On more than one quarter of the secular days of the year it forbade all persons over twelve years of age to taste food until three o'clock in the afternoon, besides prohibiting all to eat on the eves of most festival days.[85] On the other hand it set aside nearly one half of the year, on various pretexts, as festival time.[86] And when it is remembered that on all these "holy days" the people were compelled to attend church, under severe penalties,[87] it will be seen how great was the tax put thus upon the industry of the land; and when one thinks how a large portion of so many feast-days would be likely to be spent, one is quite ready to appreciate the strong language with which, in 1536, Henry VIII. spoke out upon it: "Forasmoch as the nombre of holy-days is so excessively grown, and yet dayly more and more by mens devocyon, yea rather supersticyon, was like

---

[84] This preference arose from the idea that, seeing their graves every day as they passed by them into church — the principal entrance being on the south side — their friends would be reminded to pray for the repose of their souls. At Hawstead, in Suffolk, Sir John Cullum undertook to break down this custom, and provided by will that at his own death he should be buried under the step of the disused north door of the Hawstead church. *Staveley* (add. MS.) 5.

[85] Hook, *Church Dict.*, sub voce "Fasts."

[86] The *Missale secundum usum Sarum*, if I have rightly counted, has special festival services provided, as follows: For days in January, 14; in February, 10; in March, 8; in April, 7; in May, 11; in June, 19; in July, 21; in August, 20; in September, 15; in October, 15; in November, 18; and in December, 10; in all, 168. See also Soames, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, 257.

[87] *Wilkins*, ii: 145.

further to encrease, that the same was and sholde be not onely prejudiciall to the common weale by reason that it is occasion as well of moche sloth and ydleness, the very nourishe of theves, vacaboundes, and of dyvers other unthriftynesse and inconvenyences, as of decaye of good mysteryes and artes, utyle and necessary for the common welthe, and losse of mans fode many tymes, beyng clene destroyed through the supersticious observance of the said holy dayes, in not taking th' oportunitie of good and serene wheather, offered upon the same in time of harvest; but also pernicyous to the soules of many men, whiche being entysed by the lycencyous vacacyon and lybertye of those holy dayes, do upon the same commonly use and practise more excesse, ryote, and superfluitie than upon any other dayes."[88]

The hand of the church, through its laws, and through the priest was, moreover, laid heavily upon men's affairs in other ways. No marriage could be contracted except at certain times in the year,[89] nor without bans thrice published in the church, nor between persons unknown to the priest, nor except publicly in the church, nor unless the priest were satisfied as to the dowry;[90] and no married persons could take any long journey without the mutual consent of both before the priest. In the marriage service the sign of the cross was made nine times, besides the twenty-eight crossings in the regular canon of the mass which was then said. The wedding ring had to be blessed with a prayer, and sprinkled with holy water. The early part of the service to the giving of the ring, must be outside of the church, after which they must enter and approach the altar. Then incense was burned, and the *pallium*, held by four priests, extended over their heads. On the following night the priest blessed the marriage bed, exorcising it "ab omnibus phantasmaticis dæmonum illusionibus." The sign of the cross was made four times, and the bed and the bridal pair were sprinkled with holy water, before the priest retired, "et dimittat eos in pace."[91]

---

88 *Ibid*, iii: 823.

89 *Johnson*, ii: 91. See also Ordo ad fac. spons. *Manuale ad usum Sarum:* "Certis temporibus fieri prohibetur, videlicet: ab adventu Domini usque ad octavam Epiphaniæ, et a Septuagesima usque ad octavam Paschæ, et a Dominica ante Ascencionem Domini, usque ad octavam Pentecostæ," etc. See the reason given for this in *Durandus*, Lib. i: ix, 7.

90 "Interroget sacerdos dotem mulieris," etc. *Missale ad usum Sarum. Durandus*, Lib. i: ix, 7.

91 *Durandus*, Lib. i: ix; and *Missale ad usum Sarum.*

No corpse could be carried away from home for burial; and, if such burial took place, the body was required to be exhumed and returned to its own parish cemetery for final interment.[92] And the philosophy of these regulations comes out in the fact that on all occasions of special service, such as marriage and funeral rites, the churching of women, and so on — to use the phrase of the law — "God in the person of His ministers was to be honored with the oblations of His people;" and if any practiced, or even ventured to counsel otherwise, such "sons of malediction" were to be excommunicated.[93] If a man did not come to church on Sundays and holy-days, the priest would doom him; if he came, and, in the opinion of the same functionary, misbehaved himself while there, he would be doomed as well.[94] Moreover, the priest kept his eye upon any of his people whom he had reason to think were well-off in worldly goods, as they began apparently to approach the last of life, and if he saw symptoms of a disposition on their part to dispose of their property largely beforehand, so that there might be little left after they were gone from which the church could claim her share; he at once interposed with threats of excommunication.[95] There was a canon of 1378 that any person guilty of thus defrauding the church, should be denied Christian burial, and it ended, "let them often be told of this."[96] The "mortuary," or money to be paid after a man was dead from his estate to the priest, grew to be called, familiarly, "the principal legacy."[97] By a canon of 1367, if a man dying left three cattle, the second-best became the property of the church where he had received the sacraments while alive, "as a recompense for the withdrawing his tithes, as well personal as predial, as also of his oblations for the delivery of his own soul."[98] If his widow followed him speedily to the grave, this payment sufficed for her as well, but if she survived a twelve-month, her estate must pay a like mortuary on pain of being "forced with ecclesiasticall censures."[99]

---

[92] *Johnson*, ii: 28.

[93] *Ibid*, ii: 351.

[94] *Ibid*, ii: 432.

[95] "Such donation or alienation shall be deemed to be done through malice, or fraud, no farther proof being required." Archb. Stratford's Const. *Johnson*, ii: 393.

[96] Constit. Archb. Sudbury. *Ibid*, ii: 444.

[97] Constit. Archb. Gray. *Ibid*, ii: 179, 181. It would seem that the mortuary was at first a voluntary offering bequeathed by will, but gradually grew to be a custom and then a law.

[98] Constit. Archb. Langham. *Ibid*, ii: 437.

[99] *Lyndwood*, i: 3; *Ibid*, ii: 438.

And, in general, it was laid down that, as to this, the local custom of the church was to be followed, even if, as sometimes, it comprehended the third part of the entire estate of the dead.[100] More than this, the church not only demanded this large proportion of the property of all men, but claimed a right of supervision over the whole of that property. To make all sure, the physician was commanded, on pain of anathema, to "effectually persuade" sick persons to send immediately for the priest;[101] and men were expressly forbidden to make their wills except in presence of the parish priest;[102] and those wills had afterward to be proved and made effectual before the Bishop's court; and if a man died without making a will, the same court assumed the disposition of what he left behind him.[103] So that there was ground for the bitter taunt of Erasmus, when, moved by the sight of so many demands of "holy church" upon each of its dying members, he exclaimed: "Tot vultures ad unum cadaver!"[104]

2. Then, secondly, the low quality of all which is prescribed for salvation, stirs the conscience within him with a sense of impertinent inefficiency. The one great dogma which includes all others is, that obedience, implicit, absolute and entire, to the church, is religion.[105] This does not carry his conviction in the general, but when it comes to be subdivided into innumerable petty precepts, it makes itself in them repugnant to his common sense. Yet if difficulties are raised, the only response is an anathema upon the wickedness of unbelief.

Four sorts of obedience are enjoined upon him, if he would have everlasting life. First, and chiefly, the full and reverent performance of all the regular rites of the church. These included baptism and confirmation when an infant, and ever after arrival at maturity constant and compliant attendance

---

100 *Ibid.*

101 *Johnson*, ii: 127.

102 *Ibid*, ii: 141.

103 *Ibid*, ii: 203.

104 *Familiarium Colloquiorum*, *Funus* (ed. 1543), 538. This whole Colloquy is aimed at these disgusting Romanist practices, and contains many hard hits at them.

105 "The religion of the people was made to consist entirely in obedience to the church. An unhesitating willingness to submit to the creed and commandments of the church, in all cases whatsoever, passed for true piety; and as every effort to advance the real spiritual good of the individual was of course regarded with suspicion by the hierarchy, very little was done for the religious instruction and excitement of the community." Giesceler, *Text Book*, *Eccles. History*, 3d Period, div. v, chap. 4, sec. 145.

upon the church service for Sundays and holy-days, and, as much as might be, at daily mass, with exact obedience to every priestly command and suggestion. Second, confession with absolution, with fasting and partaking of the Eucharist three times in the year, to wit, at Easter, Pentecost and Christmas. Third — if one wanted to do more — special care to keep saints' days, and to visit their shrines. And, fourth — if this were not enough — pilgrimages and the adoration of relics.

All these seem to him to be essentially superficial. He feels within himself that he might pay all these dues to the uttermost farthing, and be a bad man still. Nay, he cannot smother the suspicion that he knows men who carry all this even to an excess of strictness, whose lives prove that they are bad, notwithstanding all,— even all the worse for the hypocrisy of this pretence of goodness. There is nothing in all this which, by any divine necessity, takes hold of the soul to change that from darkness to light. All are rather seeming and subterfuge.[106] On the other hand, there is much in it which is intrinsically so unreasonable, and even absurd, as to throw doubt upon the good faith of the whole. That it should lift the soul nearer heaven to journey to Canterbury, as Erasmus did, and kiss the sacred rust on the spear-head with which Thomas Becket was slain,[107] or to send a priest to Rome to sing masses there a year in five principal churches,[108] would not be a self-evident proposition; but around the whole subject of relics, to a shrewd Englishman — even if a peasant — of that day, we may well believe would gleam glimmerings of stupendous and impudent imposture. He might not even suspect, what so soon after became matter of demonstration, that Saint Matthew had one body at Padua, another at Rome, and a third at Thiers, besides a supplementary head and arm elsewhere; that the Virgin Mary's girdle

---

[106] *Johnson*, ii: 427.

[107] R. B. Drummond, *Erasmus, his Life and Character*, i: 234. See also *Fam. Coll., Peregrinatio*, etc., 456.

[108] In 1509, £14 was left to a priest to continue a year at Rome (including going and coming) to sing at five places there — St. Peter's, Scala Celi, St. Sebastian's, St. John Lateran's and St. Gregory's — for the repose of the soul of the testator. [*Staveley* (add. MS.) 49.] Erasmus, too, represents George Balearicus as providing in his will that his elder son was, immediately after his father's funeral, to hasten to Rome, and there obtain by Papal dispensation to be made a priest before his time, to the end that: "totum annum singulis diebus sacrificaret in templo Vaticano pro anima patris, et sacros gradus in Laterano singulo quoque Veneris die genibus perreptaret." *Fam. Coll., Funus*, 544.

was shewn at eleven places in England, and her milk in eight; that there were in that favored country two or three heads of St. Ursula, Malchus's ear, the spear-head which pierced Christ's side, a piece of the beam of his manger, several fragments of his cross, and thorns from his crown; the coals which roasted St. Lawrence, and many of the stones with which Stephen was martyred, and some of his bones and blood;[109] but when he should be told that if he would go to Westminster Abbey and worship its entire collection of relics,[110] he could have indulgence for fifteen years and eighty-eight days, besides *a share in all the good done in that Monastery and nineteen other Cathedral churches*,[111] I am afraid he might scarcely estimate the value of the latter portion as worth the trouble of earning. And when he should be reminded that in Bromholme Abbey, Norfolk, was a cross which "had raysed up unto life xxxix deade persons, restored to theyr eye-sight xix blind men, and wrought manye other notable miracles,"[112] I cannot help thinking that he would be apt to say, as Thomas Becon did of St. Peter's crozier, esteemed as a great relic at Paris, and at two other places, as well: "It is truly to be thought that none of them al haue it, for in S. Peter's tyme there were no such beble-babbles;"[113] and he would be quite ready to see it proven, as it was proven toward the middle of the century, that, at Hales in Gloucestershire, where the monks pretended to show the blood of Christ in a glass tube, they really had the blood of a duck renewed weekly, and had contrived the tube with one side so thick that nothing could be visible through it, and the other side thin; and so — the pretence being that a man in mortal sin could not see the blood — when with the thick side they had frightened a sinner enough, and made him pay satisfactorily, they would slip the thin side round, and ease his mind![114]

---

[109] Lord Herbert, *Life and Reign of Henry VIII.* (ed. 1719), ii: 213; T. Becon, *Reliques of Rome*, Works (1560), iii: clxxxxi.

[110] J. Dart, *History of St. Peter's Westminster* (1742), i: 35–38, has several folio pages of inventory of these relics. In the Cotton MS. there is a list of relics in the cathedral at Canterbury, which takes up more than eight folio pages. He who wishes to familiarize himself with the subject and its literature, will be instructed by carefully reading John Gough Nichol's *Pilgrimages to Saint Mary of Walsingham, and Saint Thomas of Canterbury;* which is a translation of Erasmus's Colloquy, *Perigrinatio Religionis Ergo*, edited with a great amount of antiquarian and other illustrative matter. Westminster, 1849. 16mo., xxiii, 248.

[111] *Dart*, i: 46.

[112] *Becon*, iii: fol. clxxxj.

[113] *Ibid*, lxxxxi.

[114] *Lord Herbert*, ii: 213.

Most provocative of unbelief would perhaps be those pretended miracles wrought by shrines and relics. We have the best opportunity to examine such in the case of those ascribed to Thomas Becket of Canterbury, hundreds of which have been described, with all their minute particulars, in the Chronicles of the monks William, and Benedict. Their range was wonderful, from the restoration of lost eyes and limbs,[115] and the raising of the dead,[116] to the recovery of missing animals,[117] the resuscitation of a gander,[118] and the transformation of vermin into pearls.[119] Of course, Becket's blood possessed miraculous power, and, lest the supply should fail, the experiment was tried of mixing it with water, and modern Homœopathists would have been charmed to see that (while pleasanter to take) in its decillionth dilution it proved to be quite as effectual as in its allopathic state.[120] Thence began a great traffic in Canterbury water. On one occasion, where ordinary water had been by mistake administered in place of this, the cure followed, because of the receiver's faith![121]

And yet, strange to say, those generations of Englishmen died, as usual, and no rumor of any general betterment of the public health, when the means of it were so easily at hand, has come down to our time. Often, indeed, it was obvious on the spot that no change was wrought in the sufferer; but that was explained as being the fault of himself or of somebody not the saint[122]—as where a blind boy whose eyes remained sealed was told it was because of sin committed before his birth.[123]

To make such things as these lauded helps whereon to climb toward the very topmost hights of holiness, must be necessarily, to the last degree, offensive to a healthy robust English conscience.[124]

---

[115] *Miracula S. Thomæ, auctore Willelmo Cantuariensi* [as published in *Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, etc., 1875], i: 156, 420, 422, 424.

[116] *Ibid*, 160, 190, 199, 204, 213, etc.

[117] *Ibid*, 282.

[118] *Ibid*, 359.

[119] *Hermanni Corneri Chronicon.* [Eccard, *Corpus Hist. Medii Ævi*, Lips. 1723], ii: 746.

[120] *Miracula S. Thomæ, auctore Benedicto.* [Materials, etc.] ii: 42.

[121] *Ibid*, 216; Nichols, *Pilgrimages*, etc., 226.

[122] *Ibid*, 67, 109–112.

[123] *Ibid*, 67.

[124] *Durandus* [Lib. iiii: xlii, 8], makes this extraordinary statement: "Creditur tamen præputium [Christi] in Lateranen basilica conservari; licet a quibusdam dicatur, quod illud fuit in Hierusalem delatum ab angelo Carolo magno, qui transtulit illuc, et posuit Aquisgrani honorificè in ecclesia B. Mariæ, sed posteà Carolo Caluo positum est in ecclesia, scilicet Saluatoris, apud Crosium: *sed si hoc verum est, mirandum est!*" [The italics are mine.] The most incredulous will find no difficulty in believing the last clause.

3. But further, in the third place, our friend would be oppressed with a conviction of the ill moral quality and influence, both of the clergy and the church. It seems scarcely possible, now, to speak too severely of the ordinary, average, private character of the so-called "religious"—the celibates of the monasteries and convents—of those days in England. Indeed, it is difficult to convey such facts as are needful to any just history, without offence to a modest ear.[125] There were over three thousand monasteries and chantries, saying nothing about colleges, hospitals and other places where nuns and monks abode, and the land swarmed with them.[126] In the first year of Henry VII. their morals had become so bad, that a statute was passed providing for the punishment of crime in the "religious" as in other people. But matters grew worse and worse. And after making every due deduction which candor and charity may suggest, the official reports of the commissions appointed by Henry VIII. to examine the facts, remain strong enough to stamp with everlasting infamy a system which had well nigh reduced England to the level of Sodom; and demonstrate that a country which was open to the strollings of these filthy vagrants, lacked security of being a sweet and wholesome country for an honest man to dwell in with his family.

Nor were most of the parish priests much, if any, better. In point of scholarship there had, indeed, been some improvement since Alfred the Great declared that he did not know a single one in the most cultivated part of England who understood the ordinary prayers, or could translate Latin into his mother tongue;[127] but, as late as 1465, we find Archbishop Bouchier describing many of his clergy as persons wholly destitute both of literature and capacity, and as profligate as they were ignorant.[128] And, still later, an Archbishop of Canterbury preluded a canon designed to do something to correct the evil, with the declaration that "the ignorance of priests plunges the people into error, and the stupidness of clerks who are commanded to instruct the faithful in the Catholic faith, does rather mislead

[125] Mr. Froude gives some hints, i: 93–103, and the Statute of Henry VII. on the subject, (*Statutes of the Realm, I Henry VII.*, cap. 4) gives more. The Antonelli will-case, going on at Rome as I write, reveals the system to-day.

[126] J. Speed, *Historie of Great Britain* (ed. 1632), 1026–1028.

[127] J. Spelman, *Vita Alfred. Append.* H. Hallam, *Mid. Ages*, iii: 288.

[128] D. Wilkins, *Concilia*, etc., iii: 573.

than teach them."[129] While it would be easy for one who wished to put darker shadows into the picture, to find authentic material for doing so; and that by the testimony not merely of critics from without, but of sorrowing friends from within.[130] Among the latter it will be instructive to refer to Nicolas de Clamanges, Archdeacon of Bayeux, during the fifteenth century, who with shame and pain described a state of things in France quite akin to that in England; taking for his starting-point that dictum of the Apostle Peter, that it is time for judgment to begin at the house of God. After speaking of the scandal of seeing the parish priests purchasing of their bishops with money the right openly to violate their celibate vows, he goes on to accuse many of them of being disciples of Epicurus rather than of Jesus Christ, of wasting their time in low company drinking and blaspheming; from which low company, he says, they pass to the arms of their courtesans, and from the arms of those courtesans they go up to the holy altars.[131]

All this, evil as it must necessarily be, might have been antidoted, at least in part, if the influence of the church itself in its teachings, and through its rites, had been sweet and evangelic. But these, in point of fact, were so spiritually deleterious, that it is difficult to conceive how a ministry, even of saints and

---

[129] *Johnson*, ii: 282, 520.

[130] Two communications of Bishop Grosseteste to his clergy are worth reading in this connection. One was written about 1244, and grieves over the fact: "habent insuper suas focarias," etc. The other, of date six years later, speaks much more strongly, deploring the popular wickedness: "Tam multiplicia mala, tam gravia, tam deformia, tam fœda, tam flagitiosa, tam facinorosa, tam scelerata, tam sacrilega," arising "ex neglectu rectorum, ex incuria pastorum, et, quod heu flendum est potius quam scribendum, ex exemplo pessimo et pernicie rabida passim et impudenter ubique serpente." In despair of any remedy, he had made up his mind to resign his bishopric, "sed intervenit auctoritas cui non parere nefas censetur, quæ nos ad tempus subtrahit vestræ præsentiæ, et a concepto salubri proposito nos retardat." [*Roberti Grosseteste, Epis. quondam Lincoln. Epistolæ*, 317, 440.] In 1530 Tyndale declared that there were 20,000 priests in England who could not translate the Lord's prayer into English [*Answer to Sir Thomas More*, 75]; and Bishop Hooper found scores of the clergy in Gloucestershire who were unable to tell who was the author of the Lord's Prayer, or where it was to be read. R. Demaus, *Life of Tyndale*, 14.

[131] "Là, dans la crapule et l'ivresse, ils crient, vocifèrent, et leurs lèvres souillées blasphement le nom de Dieu, et des saints. Puis, de ces sales débauches, ils passent dans les bras de leurs courtisanes; et des bras de leurs courtisanes, ils montent aux saints autels." [*De L'Etat corrompu de l'église, par Matthieu Nicolas de Clamanges*, etc. See *Bibliothèque Etrangère d'Histoire et de Litterature Ancienne et Moderne*, etc., par M. Aignan (1823). Paris, iii: 46.] Among the miscellaneous publications of the Record Commissioners, there is a complaint by the gentlemen and the farmers of Carnarvonshire, accusing the clergy of the systematic seduction of their wives and daughters. [*Froude*, i: 96.] See also Petition of Clergy of Bangor (about 1536). *Ibid*, iii: 342.

unfallen angels, could have neutralized their demoralizing tendency.

First of all stood certain fundamental errors of theology running through the entire system, even in its best estate, and deadening every throb of its pulse — errors skillfully devised to meet the demands of man's lower nature. The first problem which confronted the church when she began to lose her original Congregational simplicity of form, and evangelical purity of doctrine, and became ambitious to possess the nations, and wear upon her sullied brow the diadem of the world, was how so to adjust her Christianity to the religion and the philosophy which ruled men's minds, as to present the minimum of resistance — not to say of repugnance — to their acceptance. And, laying hold of three principles which are thoroughly grounded in unregenerate human nature, by their suggestion she artfully alloyed her own system so as to allow paganism itself to be baptized, confirmed, and even canonized, without any more surrender of its own essential quality, than the bronze Jupiter passed through if it were re-christened Peter, in the Cathedral at Rome. It is natural to fallen man to shrink from direct approach to a holy God, and hard for him to make real the invisible Mediator; and so she provided him with a priestly mediator whom he could see, competent to absolve him on God's behalf, and with the Virgin Mary and a sky-full of saints, angels and martyrs, whose merits and intercessions come in between the soul and its Maker, to lull all anxiety asleep. It is natural to fallen man to prefer a symbolic and formal, to a spiritual worship; and so she created a system of symbols and forms wonderfully adjusted to the simple natures of the common people on the one hand, and to the highest æsthetic demands of the refined and cultured on the other; so that, with statuary and pictures, and music, and processions, and many-hued vestments, and incense, and genuflections, and the grandeur of cathedral architecture, she can satisfy men gentle or simple, who cannot comfortably sit down upon a hard bench to hear a plain talk about the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world, revealed to the soul by faith. It is natural for fallen man to choose to *do* something, rather than to *be* something, in the way of his soul's needs. He prefers his religion

and his business somehow kept in separate packages, that they shall not alloy and spoil each other. And so she tells him: be baptized, be confirmed, confess and be absolved, take your communions regularly, make the sign of the cross, be sprinkled with holy water, do penance, obey the church, and you shall be saved; or, if you chance to get into purgatory you can be gotten out — all doing, and not (necessarily) being, at all!

And this leads to a glance at the demoralizing tendency of the specific methods by which the Romish church in England, in the days of our fathers, carried out this dangerous doctrine. Teaching that the Eucharist is the highest act and mystery of religion, even Jesus Christ ever freshly sacrificed for sin, she yet not only commanded it to be given to all duly offering themselves who were not openly scandalous in their lives,[132] but urged all to receive it thrice a year, and compelled all to come and take it at least once in the year, on pain of excommunication and the loss of Christian burial;[133] so, by solemn canon, making smooth a broad way for the sinner's feet. She instructed her votaries that, upon confession and the injunction of appropriate penance, her priests were clothed in full with God's own power to forgive sins. In the time of our fathers she had become so lenient that absolution at once followed confession, and was not, as aforetime, postponed until penance had been performed — which sometimes became deferred till inclination served, or was left to be worked out in purgatory.[134] This purgatory was among the novelties unknown to her first thousand years,[135] invented for the comfort of wicked men and the profit of her treasuries, by which she virtually said to them: eat, drink and be merry, for should you die in sin, there remaineth hope in another world, and by purgatorial discipline, aided by prayers and masses for the dead, you may be purified and raised to

---

[132] "Publice et instanter petenti danda est, nisi publicum sit ejus delictum." *Wilkins*, i: 505.

[133] Constit. Archb. Sudbury. *Johnson*, ii: 444.

[134] H. Soames, *Latin Church During Anglo-Saxon Times*, 481.

[135] In Soames's *Bampton Lectures* [307–366] is a mass of evidence to the point that the Anglo-Saxon Church of England knew nothing of the Purgatorial doctrine of the Council of Trent. Purgatory not only does not appear among the deliverances of the Synod of Cliff's Hoe [A.D. 747], but is incompatible with what does there appear. Ælfric obscurely held it three centuries later. It was left for Trent [1544] first to make it an article necessary to salvation. J. A. Baxter, *Church Hist. of England*, 127; *Homilies of Ælfric*, ii: 353; Soames, *Latin Church*, etc., 203.

heaven. In keeping with this she encouraged the living, especially the pleasure-loving and the wealthy, to make provision beforehand for possible future needs, by liberal gifts and bequests[136] to the priests, and the funds and foundations of the church; for masses to be solemnized daily and monthly and yearly — for "Certeyns,"[137] and "Diriges,"[138] and "Trentals,"[139] and "Obiits,"[140] for Chapels and Chantries,[141] where prayers might be forever said for the repose of their souls.[142]

---

136 Sir John Banys of Holme-by-the-Sea, in 1503, left twenty marks [£13. 4s. 4d.] to "bye a sute of vestments of whight damask" for his soul, and to the church eighteen acres of free land, on condition that it should "kepe my *certene* in the pulpitte every Sunday for John Banys, Roger Banys, my fader, Margaret my mother, and Sir John Lee, perpetually, and, ons in the year, *dirige*." Blomefield, *Norfolk*, v: 1280.

137 A *Certeyne* was a phrase employed to describe an arrangement by which special prayer was made for the soul of the deceased, on some fixed date. Alice Carre, Norwich, in 1523, gave her farm to the church "for a *certeyn*" to be kept annually forever for her, and her friends in the Church of St. Stephen, for which the curate was to have 4s. 4d., two children were to have a penny a piece for singing the versicles, and the sexton 12d. for ringing a peal. She gave also her coral beads to the beautifying the image of "Our Lady" on festival days. *Ibid*, ii: 613.

138 A *Dirige* was a service which took its name from the first word of the funeral psalm, *Dirige gressus meos*, whence our word "dirge."

139 A *Trental* was a collection of thirty masses said on thirty consecutive days for the repose of a dead man. The same thing was known in English as a *Months-mind*. Bp. Fleetwood, *Chron. Preciosum* (1707), 133.

140 An *Obiit* seem to have been an annual service of this same description. In 1474, Dr. Botwright, vicar of Swaffham, ordered his *Obiit* yearly kept, and the church wardens were to pay the vicar 5d. and the parish clerk 4d., according to his order on the eve of St. Alpheges in every April, for the service. *Staveley* (add. MS.) pref. 7.

141 A *Chantry* was a chapel built and funded for the express purpose of being used for the constant chanting of masses, for the good estate of the living or the repose of the dead. Usually each had one or more chantry priests. Lee, *Glossary*, sub voce.

142 Wealthy persons, especially if they had gained their wealth at the expense of a troubled conscience, used often to devise largely in these directions, and even the most devout sometimes availed of this expedient to add to their spiritual safety. James Goldwell, who died in 1475, Bishop of Norwich, left all balance of his estate after certain legacies, to pay forever three chaplains to spend their time in praying for his soul. [*Blomefield*, ii: 613.] So, in 1384, William Basset, rector of Hetherset, gave a messuage to the Collegiate Church in Norwich to pay the expenses of daily remembering his soul, and those of Henry and Maud, his parents, in their morning mass forever, each by his or her several name. [*Ibid.*] So, in 1531, W. Keye of Garboldesham, left lands: (1) to be prayed for by convents of "fryers" in three several towns, and by one house of nuns; (2) to an "abil Preest to synge Divine service for my sowle, and the sowlys of all my good Frendes, by the space of an hoole yere in St. John Baptists Cherche;" (3) to "find yerely evermore v. Gawdes [tapers] Brennyng before our Lady in the chancel:" (4) to the yerely keeping of his *Obit* day for five years; (6) to a preaching friar at Thetford to "say a sermon yerely evermore, on Tuesday in Estern week, and to synge messe of Requiem in the church of St. John of Garboldesham, and to the parson and his deputy to say *Dirige*;" (7) to have always "on Monday in Eastern week vi. busheles of malte brewed and iij. Bushells of whete baken, and ijs. in chese, to the releefe and comfort of the parishioners of Garboldesham, there being at *Dirige* on the said Monday to pray for my sowle, and the sowles of all my good Frendes, and to the fryer iiij d. to remember me in his messe." [*Ibid*, i: 182.] Quite in keeping with this was a clause in the will of James

But even this was not enough, and so this infallible church, which never changes, developed still another novelty to sanctify wickedness; declaring that she has been intrusted with power from God to remit both the temporal and eternal punishment of sin; both or either, wholly or partially; and so, for money, she granted indulgence of days or months, or years — being the remission during that period of time of the punishment incurred by the transgressor.[143] After this, whenever money was especially wanted, whether to build a cathedral or to repair a bridge, it was obtained by the sale of indulgences; practically breaking down all barriers against ungodliness, and tempting men to do evil.[144]

Cooke of Sporle, in 1506: "*Item.* I will that myn Executors, as sone as it may come to ther knowledg that I am dede, that they make a *Drynkyng for my soul* to the value of 6s. 8d. in the church of Sporle." [*Ibid*, iii: 443.] And Ethelred Barrowe, by her will, proved in 1513, ordered the maintenance of "a yerely *give-ale* while the world endured," to consist of "a quarter of malt, and vi. bushels of wheat, and victual accordant thereto." E. Hasted, *Hist. Kent*, iv: 353.

[143] Lee, *Glossary*, sub voce.

[144] I have thought it worth while to copy here from the blackletter original in the British Museum [bound in *Staveley*, opp. p. 1 of Contents] the following specimen:

"Unto all maner & synguler Christen people beholdynge or berynge these present letters shall come gretynge:

"Our holy fathers xii. Cardynallys of Rome chosen by ye mercy of Almighty God, and by the auctorite of these Appostles Peter and Paule, to all and synguler cristen people of eyther kynde trewely penytent & confessyd, and devoutly gyve to the churche of our lady and seynct George the martyr in Southwerke, protector of this Realme of Englande, anythynge or helpe with any parte of theyr goodes to the Repācions or maynteynynge the servyce of almyghty god done in the same place as in gyvynge any boke, belle, or lyght, or any other churchly ornamentes; they shall haue of eche us Cardinallys syngulerly aforesayd a C. dayes of pardon.

"Also there is founded in the same parysshe churche aforesayd iii. chauntre preests ppetually to praye in the sayd churche for the Brethrene & Systers of the same Fraternite, and for the soules of theym that be departed, and for all cristen soules. And also iiii. tymes by the yere Placebo and Dirige with xiiii. preests and clerkes, with iii. solempne Masses, one of our Lady, another of seynt George, with a masse of Requiem.

"Moreover our holy Fathers Cardynallys of Rome aforesayd hathe graunted the pardons yt followeth to all theym that be Bretherne and Systers of the same Fraternite at euery of the feestis folowynge, that is to say the firste Sonday after the feest of seynt John Baptyst, on the whiche feest the same churche was halowed, xii.C. days of p.don.

"Also the feest of saynt Michaell ye Archangell, xii.C. dayes of pardon.

"Also the second Sonday in Lent, xii.C. dayes of pardon.

"Also on good Frydaye, the whiche daye Criste sufferyd his passion, xii.C. dayes of pardon.

"Also the Tewysday in the Wytsonweeke, xii.C. dayes of pardon.

"And also at euery feest of our Lord [gone] gulerly by hymselfe, from the firste euynsonge to the second euynsonge inclusively, xii.C. dayes of p.don.

"Also my lorde Cardynall & Chancellor of Englande hath gyuen a C. days of p.don.

"The sūme of the pardon cōmeth to in the yere. xii.CCCC.x.xl. dayes of pardon.

"The sūme of the masses that is sayd and songe within the same Parysshe Churche of seynt George is a M. and xliiii.— God saue the Kynge!"

In 1360, the Bishop of Carlisle granted forty days' indulgence to all who should contribute toward the rebuilding of Salkeld-bridge [*Hist. West.*, ii: 415]. The Pope granted to the Augustinian monks of Kirkby-Belers, Leices-

As the natural result, things came to such a pass that we learn on the authority of an Archbishop of York, that in the latter half of the fifteenth century impudent friars granted indulgences of their own, dispensing with vows, absolving from murders, perjuries and other crimes, compounding felonies, remitting penances, falsely pretending to people that they had delivered their dead friends from purgatory, and neutralizing all civil and ecclesiastical discipline.[145]

Another fertile element of practical demoralization was the doctrine that every church was, *ex officio*, a sanctuary for criminals. Durandus traces the custom to Old Testament days, when Joab ran to the horns of the altar;[146] and it has been in our time defended as wise and merciful to give thus in the ruder days of England to innocence a shelter, and crime at least the chance of dispassionate investigation;[147] but the practical effect grew to be that of offering the premium of church privilege to atrocities of every grade. Whatever offender could outrun the officers of justice and first get hold of the ring of the church door, crying out: "Peto pacem Dei, et Ecclesiæ,"[148] was beyond their power, and no civil court could take him thence for trial.[149] The priests were bound by canon law to provide him victuals. He had a range of thirty paces from the church, and forty, if it were a Bishop's church.[150] He had to take an oath to be true and faithful to the Archbishop and the provost, canons and priests; not to bear any weapon; and to make himself useful in ringing the

---

tershire, a grant of indulgence for the raising of money for repairing and maintaining the church and convent, which Henry VIII. endorsed with the Broad Seal. So the monks went up and down the country gathering contributions and giving indulgences therefor: large sheets of paper with pictures of SS. Paul and Peter at the top, with the Pope's arms on the right, and the King's on the left. One clause was as follows: "If they say one *Pater Noster* with *Ave* for the soules of Sir Roger Beler and Alys his wyfe, Founder & Founders, or any of the Benefactours thereof, they have seven yeres and two hundreth Dayes of pardon, whansomever, or wheresoever they so do." [*Staveley*, 100.] The University of Oxford said this about indulgences: "Hodie indulgentiarum papalium tam larga, tam prodiga, et tam frequens concessio a plerisque venalis creditur, sicquod populo quasi contemptibilis jam vilescit; quosdam vero procliviores efficit ad peccandum, et ad opera pœnitentiæ tardiores; et ideo videtur expediens ordinare remedium in præmissis." *Wilkins*, iii: 361.

145 *Johnson*, ii: 521.

146 *Rationale*, Lib. i: i, 49.

147 Baxter, *Church Hist. of Eng.*, 94.

148 "Cucurrit, et arrepto Ecclesiæ annulo, alta voce exclamavit, dicens: Peto pacem Dei et Ecclesiæ." Rogeri de Houeden, *Annalium* (pars posterior) ed. Lond. 1596, 442.

149 If he could be gotten away by persuasion, he ran his own risk. Perkin Warbeck took sanctuary at Beaulieu in New Forest, but the King lured him intò his possession by the promise of his life. Lord Bacon, *History Henry VII.*, 184.

150 *Johnson*, ii: 198.

bells and at mass.[151] If he were a priest he could remain thus indefinitely. But if he were a layman he must take early opportunity to leave the kingdom, making oath not to return without royal license, after which oath he was to go the nearest road to a seaport and by the first opportunity embark, being deemed still in sanctuary until out of sight of land.[152] At one time it was enjoined upon the clergy, on every Lord's day in the year, to remind the people of the wickedness of violating this sanctuary privilege.[153] The amount of the influence of this provision for thwarting the ends of justice, even in small towns, must have been something wonderful. The original parchment register of persons thus taking the oath of sanctuary in the church of St. John at Beverley in Yorkshire, is in the library of the British Museum, running from the spring of 1478, some sixty years. As nearly as I could make out from its fading records, it, in that time, was instrumental in shielding from four to five hundred scoundrels of various turpitude from their just deserts.[154]

But the clearest demonstration of the deadly moral influence of the Romish church in England is seen in her teaching and dealing with her members when they approached the end of earth; when, faithful to herself, she injected her formulæ almost to bursting with the venom of the reliance upon some other foundation than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. When a man sickened the priest was to be sent for,[155] and if

[151] *Harleian MS.*, No. 4292 [reverse of p. 17] contains the form of this oath taken at the church of St. John, Beverley, Yorkshire, thus: "Sir, tak hede on your oth! Ye shal be trew and feythful to my Lord Archbishop of York, lord off this towne, to the pr.vst of the same, to the chanons of this chirch, and all othir minstrs therof. Also ye shal bere gude hert to the baillie and xii governors of this town, to all burges' and comyners of thessame. Also ye shall bere no poynted wapen, daggr, knyfe, ne none other wapen agenst the Kyngs pece. Also ye shalbe redy at all yor power ifther be any debate or stryfe or odr. sothan case of fyre within the town, to help to scess it. Also ye shalbe redy at the obite of Kyng Athelstan, at the Dirige and the Messe at such time as it is done, at the warnyng of the belman of the town, and do your dewte at ryngyng, and for to offer at the messe on the morne. So help you god, and thies holy Evangelists. "And then gar hym kysse the Book."

[152] *Johnson*, ii: 198.

[153] *Constitutio Dom. Othoboni*, tit. 12 (*Lyndwood*); *Johnson*, ii: 229.

[154] *Harleian MS.*, No. 4292. The earliest entry [folio 17, of this beautiful parchment volume] is in the 18th of Edward IV [1478], when William and John Salvan, Esqs., John Heghfeld, gent, with George Waller and John Hunt, took sanctuary after the murder of Henry Hardewyk, 13 April. On the 23d May following, John Boys of Doram obtained sanctuary for the murder of one Baxter, a Cistercian monk. The Bailiff had 2s. 4d. fee for administering the oath, and the clerk got 4d. for making the record.

[155] "When it happens that he is called to a sick man, let him [the physician] first effectually persuade him [the sick man] to call for the physician of the soul, under pain of anathema," etc. *Johnson*, ii: 127.

death seemed approaching the sacrament of extreme unction was to be administered. The priest was directed by rubric to put on his surplice and to carry with him his stole, and, preceded by an assistant ringing an hand-bell "to stir up the devotion of the faithful by its sound," and by another bearing the consecrated oil, he was to carry "the body of the Lord" in a clean box, covered with a very clean linen cloth, with a clean silver or tin dish for giving the washings of his fingers to be drunk after the taking of the Eucharist.[156] Arrived at the bedside of the dying, after an invocation and the chanting of the seventy-first Psalm, with the *Gloria Patri*, the priest prayed, and while his assistants chanted the thirteenth Psalm — the *Gloria Patri* following every Psalm — he dipped his thumb in the oil and marked with it the sign of the cross over each eye, saying — all was, of course, in Latin, but I translate[157] — "By this anointing and His most gracious pity, may God pardon thee whatsoever sin thou hast committed by the sense of sight." Then followed the thirtieth Psalm, and the anointing of the ears, with absolution of all sin due to the sense of hearing.[158] Then the forty-third Psalm, with anointing of the lips, and corresponding absolution from sin due to the sense of taste, and of improper speech.[159] Then was chanted the fifty-fourth Psalm, with anointing of the nostrils, and absolution of all sin proceeding thence.[160] Next followed the seventieth Psalm, with anointing of the inside of the hands, and corresponding absolution.[161] Next the eighty-sixth Psalm, during which the priest anointed the back between the loins, if the sick person were a man, the navel, if a woman, with absolution for all sin of improper thoughts and acts of lust.[162] Then the priest washed his hands with salt and water (what remained of the oil being burned, or buried in the churchyard) and pronounced this benediction over the sick: "In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, let this anointing of oil purify thy soul and body, and defend

---

156 *Johnson*, ii: 139.

157 "Per istam unctionem, et suam piissimam misericordiam, indulgeat tibi Deus quicquid peccasti per visum. Amen." *Manuale ad usum Sarum*, De extrema unctione.

158 "Per auditum." *Ibid.*

159 "Per gustum, et illicita verba." *Ibid.*

160 "Per odoratum." *Ibid.*

161 "Per tactum." *Ibid.*

162 "In dorso inter lumbos maris, vel super umbilicum mulieris;" . . . "per illicitas cogitationes, et per ardorem libidinis." *Ibid.*

and fortify thee against the attacks of evil spirits."[163] After the further chanting of the one hundred and forty-first Psalm, and a Collect, the sick man was directed to confess to the priest any sins occurring to his memory for which he had not already received absolution. He was then asked whether he believed the wafer held up before him to be the true body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ,[164] and when he said "credo" in answer, if he were so sick that vomiting might ensue,[165] or that he could not chew and swallow the wafer, he was to be told that his faith and good intent were sufficient without receiving it.[166] Otherwise the priest put on his stole[167] and gave him the wafer, saying: "Corpus Domini Nostri Jesu Christi custodiat corpus tuum et animam tuam, in vitam æternam. Amen."[168] The one hundred and forty-sixth Psalm, with collects and benedictions, with the sign of the cross, concluded the service.[169]

To make these things as vivid as we may, let us imagine that the man whose mental and spiritual processes we have sought to outline, and who has now grown to have a clear conviction, with an intense feeling, of the hollowness, heathenism and blasphemy of all this, comes home from a stealthy journey into a neighboring county, where he has at last discovered the retreat of a Lollard, and for the first time had the privilege to read nearly the whole of the New Testament in a manuscript copied from the version of Wyclif; comes home now for the first time able with complete satisfaction to himself to defend the proposition that God abhors these mummeries, and that pure religion and undefiled consists in reconciliation to Him through His crucified Son received by faith, the gift of the Holy Spirit to

---

163 "In nomine Patris et Filii, et Spiritus sancti, sit tibi hæc olei unctio, ad purificationem mentis et corporis, et ad munimen et defensionem, contra jacula immundorum spirituum. Amen." *Ibid.*

164 "Frater, credis quod sacramentum quod tractatur in altari sub forma panis, est verum corpus et sanguis Domini Nostri Jesu Christi." *Ibid.*

165 "Nisi de vomitu, vel alia irreverentia probabiliter timeatur." [*Ibid.*] The rule seems to have been this: "the sacrament should be administered whilst the sick can swallow it, and never to any who are half alive; because it must be eaten according to that saying of our Lord's: qui manducat carnem meam, et bibit sanguinem meam, in me manet, et ego in eo." *Ælfric's Second Epistle. Soames*, 309.

166 "Frater, in hoc casu sufficit tibi vera fides, et bona voluntas; tantum crede, et manducasti." *Manuale*, etc.

167 "Sacerdos vero in infirmis communicandis stola induetur." Rubric, *Ibid.*

168 *Ibid.*

169 *Ibid.* I have given the numbering of all these Psalms as they stand in our common version, because that (slightly different) of the rubric would mislead the reader.

penitence and prayer, with a sincere, loving and useful life; comes home to find his mother, having received the last office in the afternoon, dying in the twilight. She knows him, and her glazing eyes lighten toward his, and her stiffening fingers answer a little his loving pressure. "Oh, my mother," with streaming tears, he says, "Oh, my mother, trust in Christ now! Pray to Christ now; not to the Virgin nor the saints! Christ is the only one who can help and bless you now! They are all poor sinners like the rest of us! Oh, trust in Christ alone, now!" But, suddenly, he feels himself rudely thrust aside. The priest and his clergy have come running with all speed,[170] and they take possession of the bedside, that they may say and sing the "Commendatio animæ in articulo mortis," while the neighbors pack the room; and, while the passing-bell sounds without, they recite the creed, seven penitential Psalms, and the Gloria Patri. Then the priest says three times over, and his assistants repeat as many times: "Parce Domine, parce famulo tuo quem redimere dignatus es pretioso sanguine tuo: ne in æternum irascaris ei." Then followed the litany prescribed for such an hour, in which God the Father of heaven, the Son of God, Redeemer of the world, and the Holy Spirit, the Sacred Trinity, and the Holy God of Saints, who is three and one, were besought to pity "the soul of thy servant." Then holy Mary, sacred mother of God, sacred virgin of virgins, was besought to intercede for the dying woman. Then Saints Michael, Gabriel and Raphael, and all holy angels and archangels; and all holy ranks of blessed spirits; and Saints John the Baptist, and all holy patriarchs and prophets; Saints Peter, and Paul, and Andrew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, and John, and Philip, and James, and Bartholomew, and Simon, and Jude, and Matthias, and Mark, and Luke, and Barnabas, and all holy apostles and evangelists; and all holy disciples of the Lord, and innocents; and Saints Stephen, and Linus, and Cletus, and Clemens, and Cornelius, and Lawrence, and Sixtus, and Vicentus, and George, and Fabian, and Sebastian, and Alban, and Edmund, and Blasus, and Dionysius with his company, and Eustachius with his company, and Gervase, and Protasius, and Cosmas, and Damian,

170 "Percutiatur tabula minute et acriter, et tunc omnes clerici cum summa velocitate accurrant et dicant, etc." Rubric, *Manuale usum ad Sarum.*

and John, and Paul, and Crispin, and Crispinian, and all holy martyrs; and Saints Benedict, and Silvester, and Nicolas, and Martin, and Hilary, and Ambrose, and Jerome, and Augustine, and Birinus, and Swithin, and Æthelwold, and Dunstan, and Cuthbert, and Leonard, and Giles, and all holy confessors, and all holy monks and hermits; and Saints Mary Magdalene, and Mary of Egypt,[171] and Felicitas, and Perpetua, and Cecilia, and Lucia, and Agatha, and Agnes, and Fides, and Catharine, and Scholastica, and Juliana, and Margaret, and Anastasia, and Petronella, and Edith, and Bridget, and all holy virgins, and all saints, were each entreated: "intercedite pro anima ejus!" And although the next petition implored the Lord by His cross and passion, and by His death and resurrection, to deliver the soul, yet this was so swathed and smothered in the garments of superstition as to rob it of all life and power, it being expressly desired in the name of angels and archangels, and in the name of thrones and dominions and principalities and powers, and of all celestial virtues, and of cherubim and seraphim, and patriarchs and prophets, and apostles and martyrs, and confessors and bishops, and priests and Levites, and all officials of the Church Catholic, and monks and anchorites, and in the name of virgins and faithful widows.

Then the key-note changed again, and God was asked to liberate the soul of his servant as he liberated Enoch and Elijah from ordinary death, and Lot from Sodom and its flames, and Isaac from the hand of his father Abraham, and Moses from Pharoah, and Job from his troubles,[172] and David from the hand of Goliath and the hand of Saul, and Daniel from the lions' den, and the three children from the burning fiery furnace, and Susanna from a false charge,[173] and Peter and Paul from their bonds.

And after this manner the service went droning on: all in a language which it was entirely possible that not one single person in the room understood; and which it was absolutely certain could carry no idea whatever to the departing soul, even so long as every utterance might remain audible to the enfeebling ear. Alas, that, for millions of our race, the jargon of these

[171] "Maria Ægyptiaca." *Ibid.*

[172] "De passionibus suis." *Ibid.*

[173] "Sicut liberasti Susannam de falso crimine." *Ibid.*

human, if not unknown, names crowding out the "one name," must have been the last consciousness of earth!

It could hardly be that the anguish of such moments should not overcome all thoughts of prudence, and that the son should not, even with violence, break through the cordon of ecclesiastics, that he may appeal once more, before it shall be too late, to her whom his soul loves, with his eager, almost frantic: "None but Christ, mother; oh, none but Christ, now!"

More than suspected before, long disliked and hounded by the priest and his minions, and only tolerated to this time for the double reason of the fidelity of his parents to the church, and his own reticent blamelessness, which made it difficult to lodge a charge against him; the now out-spoken "heretic" would be dragged quick away even from his dead mother's side; while the wake[174] and the funeral service[175] kept up around the corpse, until it was buried out of sight forever, that paganized Christianity or Christianized paganism, which then dominated the entire life of England from the cradle to the grave.

Put in ward, and called to answer; committed by his sudden avowal, and true to his now firm conviction; he would calmly face the fury of his accusers, and boldly state and earnestly defend his faith; and, most likely, remanded for a further hearing, the terror of excommunication would be tried upon him, and the priest, on the Sabbath, at high mass, some one holding up the cross, and a candle, would "by the authority of God the Father omnipotent, and the blessed Virgin Mary, and all the saints," excommunicate, anathematize and commend him to the devil; and go on to declare him cursed "in villis, in campis, in viis, in semitis, in domibus, extra domos, et in omnibus aliis locis; stando, jacendo, surgendo, ambulando, currendo, vigi-

---

174 "It is a devout custom of the faithful to observe night-watches, in behalf of the dead before their burial, and to do so sometimes in private houses, to the intent that the faithful there meeting together, and watching might devoutly intercede for them with God." [Constit. Archb. Stratford. *Johnson*, ii: 394.] The same authority adds the significant, and not unnatural statement: "These watchings are become rendezvous for adulteries, fornications, thefts and other misdoings," etc. *Ibid.*

175 The chief clauses in the prayer of sepulture were: ut animam famuli tui cujus corpori debitum sepulturæ officium persolvimus, in sinum Abrahæ patriarchæ tui jubeas collocari; ut cum dies agnitionis tuæ advenerit, inter sanctos et electos tuos eum resuscitari præcipias. . . . Ut intercedente beata Dei genetrice Maria, cum omnibus sanctis tuis, peccatorum eis largiri digneris indulgentian, et in novissimo die beatæ resurrectionis lætitium," etc. *Missale ad usum Sarum.*

lando, dormiendo, comedendo, bibendo, et aliud opus faciendo, et illum a luminibus et omnibus bonis ecclesiæ sequestramus, et diabolo damnamus; et in pœnis inferni animam ei extinguamus, sicut extinguitur ista candela" — when the candle would be put out, and thrown down, and all the bells be tolled — "nisi resipiscat, et ad satisfactionem veniat."[176]

This would exceedingly terrify and grieve his poor old father, but he is himself now beyond being moved by it. It made it unlawful for his nearest friends to come at or converse with him,[177] and his servant, if he had one, must leave him within eight days[178] — all on pain of like usage themselves; and his goods would be confiscate.[179]

It would end with the Bishop's prison, perhaps for months without formal trial. Here while awaiting his crown of martyrdom, he would have ample leisure, not without some promptings, to consider the fourth difficulty which troubled him with regard to the church. I have now discussed, in the first place, the interference of that church with men's affairs; in the second place, the low quality of all which she prescribed for men's spiritual needs; and, in the third place, her ill moral character and influence. That difficulty was:

4. Her intolerable tyranny over the human mind. She had one simple principle with regard to this, and one only, — that it was her right to prescribe to men in all respects their faith and conduct, and their duty to obey her behests. They had no right to call in question her authority, to discuss or even to inquire, except to make her intent more clear to their minds.[180] She allowed them no appeal. She could tell them what the Bible said, and meant, and they were to take her word for it. There was to be no Bible in any hand but hers, and when wicked men, like Wyclif, pretended to translate it into

---

[176] Becon, *Reliques of Rome*, Works iii, fol. ccclxxxiii, verso.

[177] *Johnson*, ii: 313.

[178] *Ibid*, ii: 196.

[179] *Ibid*, ii: 461.

[180] "Let no one presume to dispute of things determined by the church, . . . either publicly or privately; unless it be in order to get the true meaning of them; nor call in question the authority of the said decrees, decretals or constitutions, or the authority of him that made them; or preach contrary to their determination, especially concerning the adoration of the glorious cross, the veneration of the images of saints, or pilgrimages to their places and relics, etc. . . . Let him that asserts, teaches, preaches, or pertinaciously intimates the contrary, incur the penalties of heresy," etc. Constit. Archb. Arundel, *Johnson*, ii: 468.

English, she forbade that it be read, "in whole or in part, in public or in private, under pain of the greater excommunication."[181] People were to read no book, whatsoever, which she had not first examined and approved.[182] And to make it sure that these awfully severe regulations did not fall into disuse, three men, or more, in every parish were to be kept sworn "on God's holy Gospels" to make diligent inquiry, at least twice in every year, and to report to the Bishop's officers, any "who keep private conventicles, or differ in their life and manners from the generality of the faithful, or who maintain heresies, or errors, or have suspected books written in the vulgar English tongue, or that entertain persons suspected of heresy, or that favor such."[183] If convicted of heresy, such suspects were delivered over to the secular power to be burned, their property being confiscated.[184] And to make sure that they should be convicted, any person, though himself excommunicate and infamous, might be a legal witness against them; nor could he afterward null his own evidence in such a case by declaring himself foresworn in the same; though if he had first deposed in favor of one accused of heresy, and afterward sworn the contrary, the second oath stood and not the first![185]

Surely no condition of mental slavery could be imagined more comprehensive, and more absolute, than this. And that these bloody statutes meant what they said, and were enforced to the last letter of their horrible injustice, the teeming pages of good old John Fox — patient, candid, honest, and in the main singularly accurate — will hold their own to all coming time, as well against the sneers of modern High-Churchmen, as against the angry denunciations of his contemporary Papists, in abundant and sufficient evidence.

Such was the England into which our religious fathers were born, as it was entering upon the sixteenth century of the Christian era. The Word of God was withdrawn from men. There was no open vision of a Saviour. The man of sin was revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself against

---

181 *Ibid*, ii: 466. *Lyndwood*, Lib. v, tit. 4.
182 *Johnson*, ii: 465.
183 Constit. Abp. Chicheley. *Johnson*, ii: 482.
184 *Ibid.*
185 *Ibid*, ii: 474. Only proved personal malice was an allowed exception against a witness in such a case. *De Hæreticis. Lyndwood*, Lib. v, tit. 5.

all that is called God, and against all worship, even to seat himself in the temple of God, and openly declare himself a God; even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness. The Gospel had been degraded into another Gospel, which was not another. Except for a man to trudge wearily obedient his daily tread-mill round of appointed idolatries, led by ecclesiastics whom he felt to be bad in an ecclesiasticism which he could not feel to be good; there was nothing for him but a brief, blind, instinctive and ineffectual struggle for something better he knew not what, swiftly ending in bell, book and candle, and the funeral pyre, or a craven submission, abjuration and absolution, which left his last state worse than the first. It was like trying to breathe in an exhausted receiver. The light that was in the land had become darkness, and how great was that darkness! For many, for that gross and pleasure-loving multitude whose concern was to eat and drink in the days before they should die, this state of things was not grievous; neither could they understand why it need be grievous to any. But to God's elect; to those whose eyes had been anointed that they should see, and whose hearts had been touched that they should feel, it was grievous; it was insupportable.

Yet dawn-streaks had already begun to flush the sky. What needed to be done was somehow to bring men back to the primitive fundamental doctrine that God's Word is the one only fountain and authority of religious belief, and to a deep conviction of sin, and the original practical principle that salvation is from Christ through faith, and not from the church, or from any human arrangements or ceremonies whatsoever. So that, as one of our own late writers has discreetly said: "Whoever, whether in the chair of theology, in the pulpit, through the devotional treatise, or by fostering the study of languages and of history, or in perilous combat with ecclesiastical abuses, drew the minds of men to the Scriptures and to a more spiritual conception of religion, was, in a greater or less measure, a reformer before the Reformation."[186] He might have said: "a Congregationalist

---

[186] Prof. G. P. Fisher, *The Reformation*, 54. | C. Ullman, *Reformers bef. Reformat'n*, passim.

before Congregationalism." I use the word Congregationalism to designate that system of thought, faith and practice which, starting with the dictum that the conditions of church life are revealed in the Bible, and are to be thence evolved by reverent common sense, assisted, but never controlled by, all other sources of knowledge; interprets that book as teaching the reality and independent competency of the local church, and the duty of fraternity and co-working between such churches; from these two truths — as an ellipse from its foci — symmetrically developing its entire system of principles, privileges and obligations. Loose thinkers may hastily claim that what I name as the fundamental principle of Congregationalism, to wit: that all which the Scriptures reveal as essential to human thinking and living is so, and that nothing is, or can be, thus essential, which they do not reveal, is the corner-stone of Protestantism in general, rather than of our own polity in particular. But no Protestant Episcopalian can deny that there is much in his system due to the traditions of the elders; and no Methodist claims Wesley's Class-meetings, Bishops, General Conferences and waning Itinerancy to be the unmixed growth of Scripture; and every intelligent Presbyterian must be aware that his church Eldership was a contrivance of John Calvin as the best he could do to meet the exigencies in which he found himself in Geneva, and that the proof texts which "the Book" assigns as its authority for the Synods, and the General Assembly, and many other things, fully to justify such use, require an imagination more vivid and creative than that by aid of which the ancients fastened the *Ursa Major* upon the concave sky, by the golden nails of seven or eight glittering stars. But if we throw out, thus, the monarchic and autocratic and aristocratic polities, as having some other foundation than that which is laid in Gospels, Acts and Epistles, what have we left but the democratic, to be the simply Scriptural system. It follows, therefore, that every man along the centuries who has done anything, directly or indirectly, to enthrone the Bible over the faith and piety of the race, has — often building better than he knew — struck a blow for Congregationalism, and should have her grateful remembrance.

Did opportunity serve, it would be a fascinating labor to consider, in detail, all earlier harbingers of the Reformation, and

what, under God, each contributed to the grand result in England. Bishop Grossteste with his simple, bold spirit, his love of the Bible, and his horror of all church abuses; Wyclif, a Puritan of the Puritans before there was a Puritan, disowning and denouncing almost every Papal doctrine, defending men's right to a vernacular Gospel, and giving them one in manuscript, nobly earning a hundred martyrdoms and yet Divinely protected so wonderfully that Fuller could quaintly say:[187] "admirable! that a hare so often hunted with so many packs of dogs, should die at last quietly sitting in his form;" pure and self-sacrificing John Colet, kindling his soul at Savonarola's torch in that great Florentine's earlier and better days,[188] and turning aside from the brilliant career offered by the Court, to devote himself to imbibing, expounding and imparting the very spirit of the great Apostle of the Gentiles, too early earning the inscription that was laid, with many tears, upon his coffin:[189] "ob vitæ integritatem et divinum concionandi munus, omnium sui temporis fuit charissimus;" the nervous, fun-loving, sceptical, liberal, tender Erasmus, the incarnation of humanism, the apostle of common sense, the most cultivated scholar of his age, and the man who brought the New Testament in its original out of mediæval contempt and oblivion, back to the modern world, and taught it to read the same; Latimer and Ridley, who at a cost of £1. 5s. 2d. to Queen Mary's government,[190] lit "such a candle by God's grace, in England, as shall never be put out;"[191] Tyndale, simple, earnest, heroic, who embalmed himself in our English Bible in that exquisite grace of language which makes it dear to all who love our vernacular, and who, for this, perhaps, deserves preëminence in this glance at these forerunners of the Reformation;[192] Thomas More, whom Erasmus declared to be the one genius of England,[193] and who, living in the midst of all the mental bondage and supersti-

---

[187] *Church History of Britain* (ed. 1845, Oxford), ii: 362.

[188] F. Seebohm, *The Oxford Reformers* (1869), 18, 37, 158.

[189] *Ashmolean MSS.*, Oxford, 77–141, a.

[190] Bill of charges for burning Ridley and Latimer, [R. Demaus, *Life of Latimer*, 524.]

[191] *Ibid*, 523.

[192] Demaus, *Life of Tyndale*, 485.

[193] "Whose breast was whiter than snow, to whom in point of genius, England, though the parent of men of distinguished ability, never has produced, and never will produce, any one who bears the slightest resemblance." *Ecclesiastes, sive Concionator Evangelicus. Opera Erasmi* (ed. Basle) v: 642.

tion which I have described, had the vigor to conceive and the boldness to outline an ideal commonwealth, still — will it always be — the creature of imagination alone; a Utopia, where they "counte nothynge so muche against glorie, as glory gotten in warre;"[194] where every child had discreet education,[195] and where it was the fundamental statute that: "it should be lawfull for euerie man to fauoure and folow what religion he would, and that he mighte do the best he could to bring other to his opinion, so that he did it peaceablie, gentelie, quietly and soberlie, without hastie and contentious rebuking and inuehing against other;"[196] — such men as these would well repay the research demanded to comprehend what was the breadth, and length, and depth and hight of the exact legacy of each to a brighter future!

Luther came very near to the discovery, if not the reproduction, of the primitive Congregational way. Himself a great-hearted man of the people, he was one with them, and did not start back with instinctive repugnance from the very thought of popular government. Three causes appear to have checked his progress in the direction I have indicated; the first, that he was so overwhelmed with a sense of the doctrinal work needed to secure a reformation, that, not having had experience how vital must be the relation between them, he under-estimated the importance of the form assumed by church life; the second, that he reacted from the Anabaptist, and kindred fanaticisms, which might not unnaturally awaken his solicitude as to excessive freedom in religion; and the third, and chiefest, that circumstances — which he interpreted as bringing the behest of God — seemed to point toward ecclesiastical arrangements in which princes should lead, and the people follow and conform. Thus, while both he and Zwingle interpreted the Bible to teach that all ecclesiastical power inheres, under Christ, in the congregation of believers, the matter ended in an organization of Superintendents and Consistories, which gradually became fatally mixed up with the State."[197]

---

194 Sir T. More's *Utopia* [orig. printed in Latin, 1516. Englished by R. Robinson, 1551, and second and revised edition, 1556]. Arber's reprint, 1869, 131.

195 *Ibid*, 93, 94, 103, 106, etc.

196 *Ibid*, 145.

197 G. P. Fisher, *The Reformation*, 488–495. J. C. L. Gieseler [*Text Book of Ch. History*, (H. B. Smith's ed.) iv: 518], gives citations from Luther and Zwingle proving this view.

Calvin started out for his work from a different side of the field, and as the twig was bent the tree inclined. He was never a man of the people. Taken out of his own, to be educated by a noble family, the surroundings of his life exaggerated the natural bent of his mind. Using the term as one of definition, and not of reproach, he was an aristocrat; and the thinness and aridity of his physical nature conjoined with the keenness of his intellect, to dissociate him from the multitude. Moreover, he had not merely a belief in authority, but an appetite for it. Had opportunity offered, and the grace of God permitted, he could have been a despot; nor did he lack much of earning that title, as it was. Approaching the New Testament with such predispositions, and called upon in haste to organize both civil and ecclesiastical government in Geneva, one could hardly expect him to evolve from the Acts of the Apostles the democratic polity.

Where the Word of God is sincerely preached and heard, and the sacraments duly administered, there, he taught, must be the church of God.[198] Such a church included the whole body, both of clergy and laity who were generally of the same faith, and accustomed to meet together as a company and community. That is, all citizens of Christendom were assumed to be Christians until proof to the contrary[199]—a condition of affairs as unscriptural, and as really evil, as that existing in England itself; and one which, in connection with the shape assumed by civil affairs in Switzerland—the church dwelling within the State, much as the soul vitalizes the body—resolved church discipline into police control, and *vice versa*. Not concealing his decided preference for an aristocracy as a bet-

198 *Institutio Christianæ Religionis*, Lib. iv, chap. i, sec. 9.

199 Bungener puts it thus: "The ideal which Calvin was soon to follow out to its extremest applications, was that of the *Christian* state; Christian in the details, as well as in the general spirit of its laws, and considering itself responsible before God for all the actions of the citizens. Thus understood, the Christian state necessarily becomes the Church-State. It rules as a sovereign faith, which is the foundation of the edifice; it rules as a sovereign all that is to be reared upon that foundation—all without exception, for there is nothing, Christianly speaking, which is not connected with faith, and which has not to be decided by faith. Faith will then occupy in the State, the place which we are all agreed in assigning to it in the individual; the State will force the individual to do in virtue of the common faith, all that the same individual, supposing him to be a true Christian, would do in virtue of his individual faith. Here lies the error. . . . Let neither State nor Church presume to take the place of conscience." F. Bungener, *Calvin: his Life, his Labors*, etc., 108.

ter form of civil government than monarchy or democracy,[200] he naturally chose that for the church, and lodged ecclesiastical authority in a Session of six preachers and twelve elders, to be "the guardian of the ordinances, and especially a tribunal of morals."[201] He himself confessed that the Eldership was an expedient to which he was driven by stress of circumstances;[202] although, as Dr. Davidson says, "after creating it, he naturally enough endeavored to procure Scriptural proof in its favor."[203]

I need not detain you even for a moment upon the utterly unsatisfactory nature of the partial readjustment — it hardly amounted to reformation — of ecclesiastical affairs, which had been contemporaneously going on in England, by which, on motion of the much-married Henry VIII., the throne had taken the Pope's place as head of the church, the monasteries been suppressed and the spoils divided, with, otherwise, as little of change as possible. The savage policy of bloody Mary's brief reign had driven many of the best men in England across the German Ocean to Frankfort, Strasburg, Zurich, Emden, Geneva and elsewhere, where they learned all that Calvin could teach them, and where numbers of them were leavened with his views. And thus it came about, most naturally, on their return; feeling acutely the contrast between the decided Protestant and Presbyterian atmosphere which they had left abroad, and the semi-papism "pointed and defiled with infinite superstition,"[204] which Mary's brief reign had so enhanced,[205] and

---

200 See *Kampschulte*, i: 419; Fisher, *The Reformation*, 220.

201 *Bungener*, 184.

202 "Nunc habemus qualecunque Presbyterorum judicium, et formam disciplinæ qualem ferebat temporum infirmitas." J. Calvin, *Epis.*, 54.

203 *Eccles. Pol. New Test.*, 193. Dr. J. P. Wilson, himself an eminent Presbyterian, sums up an elaborate investigation of the subject thus: "a special form of ecclesiastical government was adopted by the Genevese at the Reformation; not because it was found by Scriptural precept or example to have been the original Apostolic scheme; but because the nearest approach to the true one which the peculiar circumstances of the Canton, and the exigencies of the times, would admit. . . . Had Calvin justified the expedient by the necessity of the case, he would have betrayed his design, and prevented others from the benefit of his example; but he gave ease to his conscience, and plausibility to his conduct, by seeking a defence from the Scriptures." *Monthly Christian Spectator*, vol. x, (1828) 64.

204 *A Brieff Discours off the Troubles begonne at Franckford in Germany, Anno Domini* 1554, etc. M.D.LXXV. cciii.

205 "It is hardly credible," said Bishop Jewel, writing after a three months' official travel among the churches (2 Nov. 1559), to Peter Martyr, "what a harvest, yea rather what a forest of superstitions [quanta ubique seges, et sylva superstitionum] sprang up during the darkness of the Marian times. We found everywhere votive relics of saints, nails with which the silly people dreamed Christ had

which even Elizabeth preferred for England; that some of these men should seek to arouse in all whom they could influence not merely a zeal for further reformation, but a decided conviction that the government of the church by the Eldership offered the most feasible and Scriptural method for its accomplishment. John Knox had been especially zealous, during his five years' ministry in England, in the reign of Edward VI.[206] Calvin's books had not only come speedily into England in their original form,[207] but, as early as 1561 — the third year of Elizabeth's reign — an edition of the *Institutes* translated by Thomas Norton had been published in London; while arguments for Presbyterianism by able foreigners, like the "Treatie of the Churche" by M. Bertrande de Loque,[208] were put into English and industriously circulated; and by 1572 the great Cartwright — greater in impulse and purpose than achievement — had begun the diligent work, in and for which, with others, he did and suffered so much.

It has been usual to consider Hooper the father of Puritanism, because he "scrupled the vestments." Yet it is true that at the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth most of the bishops then appointed disfavored them. Even Jewel was ready, in 1562, to urge, now that the full light had shone forth, that the last traces of error be swept away with the rubbish — "dust and all, as the saying is;" adding "would to God we could manage to do this with the wearing of the linen surplice!"[209] He branded the ceremonies of worship as "scenic apparatus;"[210]

---

been pierced, and I know not how many bits [portiunculas] of the true cross. The number of witches and wizards was immensely increased. The cathedral churches were nothing but dens of robbers, or worse, if anything can be worse." J. Jewel, *Works* (ed. 1848), viii: 128.

206 See P. Lorimer, *John Knox and the Church of England* (1875), passim.

207 "After the accession of Elizabeth, the Institutes of Calvin 'were generally in the hands of the clergy, and might be considered their text-book of theology.'" *Fisher*, 338, citing Blunt, *Dict. of Doctr. and Histor. Theol.*, sub voce "Calvinism," 105.

208 *A Treatie of the Churche, conteining a true discourse, to knowe the true Church by, and to discerne it from the Romish Church, and all other false assemblies, or counterfet congregations. Written by M. Bertrande de Loque of Dolphinee, and dedicated vnto my Lord the Viscount of Turenne. And faithfully translated out of French into English, by T[hos.] W[ilcox].* London, 1581, 16mo, xxxii, 392.

209 "Nunc vero, postquam erupit lux omnis evangelii, quantum quidem fieri potest, vestigia ipsa erroris una cum ruderibus, utque aiunt, cum pulvisculo auferenda sunt. Quod utinam nos in ista λιτοστολίᾳ obtinere potuissemus." Letter to Peter Martyr, *Works*, viii: 164.

210 "Scenico apparatu." [Letter to Peter Martyr, *Ibid*, viii: 122.] "Veste scenica." *Ibid*, viii: 133.

stigmatized them as "fooleries,"[211] and "the relics of the Amorites;"[212] declared that "the cess-pool would indeed have been emptied to no purpose, if these dregs were suffered to lodge themselves at the bottom;"[213] and vowed that neither his voice, nor his labors, should be wanting to extirpate them "even to the deepest roots."[214]

To Thomas Cartwright must clearly be assigned the chiefest place in bringing Puritanism in England to the dignity of a developed system. In 1574, Travers's *Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ, et Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ ab illa Aberrationis, plena e verbo Dei, & dilucida Explicatio*, was printed at Rochelle.[215] Translated into English and revised by Cartwright, it was in the same year published at Geneva,[216] and by him made the basis of a practical movement for the introduction of the Presbyterian discipline. In gatherings of ministers who sympathized with that movement, at Warwick, Northampton, Cambridge — where Mr. Cartwright, as Lady Margaret professor of divinity, had won his first laurels as a reformer, and acquired a powerful influence — and elsewhere, more than five hundred divines followed him in subscribing the same.[217] This "Sacred Discipline," among others, laid down these especial points: that lawful church government can be gathered only from the Holy Scriptures; that there can be but one right church order and form; that in every particular church there ought to be a Presbytery of elders, by whom "all things are directed that belong to the state of their church;" and that all particular churches "ought to obey the opinion of more churches with whom they communicate.[218]

There might be nothing here radically inconsistent with the civil government of England, but in putting it into the power of the Consistory to decide what its religion and its worship shall be, a fatal blow was struck at the Queen's supremacy. Moreover, as a practical matter, it seemed hopeless to undertake any

---

211 "Istas ineptias." *Ibid*, viii: 122.

212 "Reliquiæ Amorrhæorum." *Ibid*, viii: 134.

213 "Frustra enim exhausta esset sentina, si istas reliquias pateremur in fundo residere." Letter to Jos. Simler. *Works*, viii: 132.

214 "Ab imis radicibus." Letter to Peter Martyr, *Ibid*, viii: 134.

215 See Strype, *Whitgift*, i: 502; T. Price, *Hist. Prot. Non-Conformity*, i: 363.

216 It has been stated that the Vice Chancellor seized nearly the whole impression. It was in part reissued as *A Directory of Church Government*. 4to, pp. 24.

217 B. Brook, *Memoir of Cartwright*, 241.

218 *A Directory*, etc. (1644), 1–3.

plan of reform which should not provide for her oversight of matters ecclesiastical; which should not, indeed, solicit that reform primarily at her hand, and so adjust its requirements that she might, at the least, consent to tolerate them.

From our point of view some confusion of idea seems thus far to have generally prevailed among these Presbyterian reformers, as to precisely what was the nature of the bond which held the church together, and unified it, as a whole having visibility. By the Geneva pattern, locally, the church of London, for example, would have comprehended all the unexcommunicated inhabitants of London, but in what way, except by sliding back into the vague relation of the great all-embracing church invisible, this church of London, and the church of Canterbury, and the church of York, and all the churches of the kingdom, were to exist as a single organic entity, was not yet made clear; the whole graded system of Synod, Presbytery and General Assembly, not having as yet been evolved from the Acts of the Apostles.[219] So, further, in what exact manner the civil magistrate was Scripturally to take oversight of this organism, or these organisms, we do not find clearly stated.[220]

And, all together, after studying carefully what Cartwright, Travers and Udal left behind them of exposition and of argument[221]—disregarding all minor practical difficulties,[222] we find steadily and sturdily pushing themselves up through all these

---

219 The Confession of Faith adopted by the National Synod of the Reformed Churches of France, at their first National Synod in 1559, provided for a Consistory of pastors and elders in each church, and for Colloquies, Provincial Synods "once or twice a year," and for a National Synod to meet "according to the necessities of the churches." J. Quick, *Synodicon in Gallia Reformata*, i: xxxvii, xli, 3.

220 This Confession requires honor and reverence unto magistrates, and obedience to the laws "although the magistrates be Infidels; so that the soveraign government of God be preserved entire." *Ibid*, xv.

221 Cartwright had published the *Second Admonition to the Parliament* (1572); the *Replye to Whitgift's Answere* (1573); the *Second Replie* (1575); the *Examination of Whitgift's Censures* (1575); and *The Rest of the Second Replie*, etc. (1577); and Travers, the *Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ et Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ ab illa aberrationis, plena & verbo Dei & dilucida Explicatio* (1574), [in English, same year, as *A Full and Plaine Declaration of Ecclesiasticall Discipline owt off the word off God, and off the Declininge off the Churche off England from the same.*] Udal did not publish his *Demonstration of Discipline*, etc., until 1589.

222 See many of these suggested and considered by Udal, such as: "It ouerburdeneth the parrishe, to provide for the nourishment of so many church-officers; . . . it bringeth in a newe pope-dome and tyrannie into the church; . . . it is a kinde of Donatisme to chalenge such authoritie ouer Princes; . . . it transformeth the state of the common wealth into a meere popularitie, and will alter the gouernement thereof," etc., etc. *A Demonstration of the Trueth of that Discipline which Christ hath prescribed*, etc., 66.

men's urgent efforts to adjust, explain and suppress them, these grievous objections to the Presbyterian way, as it was advocated by them to be the agent of the sorely needed further religious reform in England.

1. They looked for it, and waited for it, at the hands of the civil government.

2. They proposed, when achieved, to leave it substantially under civil control.

3. Their theory of the church was as unsuited to any genuine and thorough reform as it was unscriptural in essence, because it included the entire baptized population; trusting to church discipline to raise the general life up to the Gospel level — the identical mistake of the ancient papal system, which, with no difference in this vital respect other than one of name, it was seeking to supplant; and because, although vaguely, it so constituted from within an organic unity between the different local sections, and so bound them together with State bonds from without, that no one portion could lift itself toward a purer development until all other portions were ready to be exalted with it. No single person, company, or locality alone could do anything effectual. On such a basis every effort at fundamental reform would be like trying to free a great water-logged ship, by rigging a pump at the bow, or one at the stern, while the sea is left to flow freely in at a dozen holes, each admitting water to the whole length of hulk faster than the pump can throw it out.

I can hardly doubt that to a philosophical mind of this period — say of the year 1580 — among our fathers; one thoroughly honest and earnest; one sorrowed by a sense of that terrible inertia of conservatism which bound so many of the well-meaning of the nation to its past, because it had been its past; one sickened by that well-nigh universal timidity of respect for the Bishops and the hierarchy, which made it *per se* a sin to find fault with them, or even to think of going whither they were not prepared to lead; one saturated with a sense of the exceeding sinfulness of the sin of matters as they were, to that degree that to rot in prison, or to be burned, or hanged, would seem a very little thing in comparison with the guilt of conscious acquiescence in a condition of affairs so degrading to man and so dis-

pleasing to God: and yet one unconvinced of the Scriptural force, or the practical competency, of any — perhaps, least of all, of the Presbyterian — propositions yet made for relief; three things would commend themselves as of absolute necessity to further, not to say to any general, reformation. The public thought must be directed to some more excellent method; some method more vital with the marrow and fatness of the New Testament on the one hand, and on the other, more obviously competent for the waiting work. This done, the spell of conservatism and the fear of the Bishops must somehow be shattered; setting the people at liberty to walk in this better way. And then, in face of the appalling difficulties that would still remain, believers must somehow be stimulated to such a pitch of heroism as is seldom reached except in times that try men's souls; until they shall be ready at the risk of all to leave all — even life itself — to follow their Lord whithersoever he listeth.

It will be my purpose, in three next succeeding lectures, to endeavor to show how Divine Providence was pleased to supply these needs.

LECTURE II.

Robert Browne and his Co-workers.

God of our fathers, what is man!
That Thou toward him with hand so various —
Or might I say contrarious? —
Temperest Thy providence through his short course;
Not evenly, as Thou rulest
The angelic orders and inferior creatures mute,
Irrational and brute.
Nor do I name of men the common rout,
That, wandering loose about,
Grow up and perish, as the summer-fly,
Heads without name, no more remembered;
But such as Thou hast solemnly elected,
With gifts and graces eminently adorned,
To some great work, Thy glory,
And people's safety, which in part they effect.
Yet toward these thus dignified Thou oft,
Amidst their highth of noon,
Changest Thy countenance and Thy hand, with no regard
Of highest favours past
From Thee on them, or them to Thee of service.
Nor only dost degrade them, or remit
To life obscured, which were a fair dismission;
But throwest them lower than Thou didst exalt them high,
Unseemly falls in human eye,
Too grievous for the trespass or omission!

Milton, Samson Agonistes, 667.

A fiery soul, which, working out its way,
Fretted the pigmy-body to decay,
And o'er-informed the tenement of clay.
. . . . . .
Great wits are sure to madness near allied,
And thin partitions do their bounds divide.

Dryden, Absalom and Achitophel, i: 156.

Quod petiit spernit, repetit quod nuper omisit,
Aestuat et vitae disconvenit ordine toto.

Horatii Epistolæ, I, i: 98.

Robert Browne and his Co-Workers.

IT was not found good for the repute of Oliver Cromwell that it should be left exclusively to royalist remembrancers. Robert Browne has experienced a like misfortune, with the added circumstance, that, having abandoned the polity which he developed, and alienated dissent without regaining the confidence of the establishment, he left few, if any, mourners behind him. Brief mention of his career occurs in many encyclopædias and manuals of church history, wherein the few half-truths and absolute errors of the two or three earliest writers who mentioned him, have been turned over and over, and sometimes amplified, but, although largely incongruous, apparently never sifted; until, in the absence of his own books in testimony of what he was, any just estimate of the man began to seem an impossibility. More than a century and a half has now elapsed since a careful English ecclesiastical writer remarked that the reports concerning him were so various as to make it hard to discern the truth; although he saw attractive wheat grains enough among the chaff to lead him to express the hope, that "in a little time we may have a much more full and certain account of him than we have at present."[1]

[1] Jas. Peirce, *Vindication of the Dissenters*, | etc. [1717], 143.

When undertaking — a few years since — some special study of his life, opinions and influence, I knew not where to lay my hand upon any volume from his pen — the sole perfect copy of the only one which the indefatigable Hanbury[2] announced himself as able, now some forty years ago, to discover in England, having disappeared from public view in the shifting fortunes of a private library. It was even difficult to decide from this mention whether the book were three tracts in one, or one of three. And, coming, at last, into personal possession of that treatise which gives Browne's views of doctrine and church life in their most condensed and logical form, I still found myself in perplexing inability to reconcile different statements made by him, and different judgments in regard to him by contemporaries apparently worthy of trust, in any such manner as to be able to construct a theory of his character and work which should have a coherence and self-consistence to satisfy a reasonable mind. In my last visit to England, however, I was fortunate enough among the treasures of the library at Lambeth Palace[3] to discover not only, under books catalogued in his name, the means of settling the question as to the trinity in unity of the treatise aforementioned, but also, among anonymous and unassigned quartos, a little volume, frightfully printed, without title-page, printer's name, place or date,[4] — passages in which I immediately recognized as having been assigned to him by some of his antagonists. On perusal, it proved to be, although not directly so intended, in the nature of a spiritual autobiography, covering the ten most important years of his life, during which his views on church matters were taking shape, and growing firm, and he seems to have been suffering hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ for them. In the light of the revelations therein made, supplemented by the study of his other writings and of contemporaneous history, and on some points especially by manuscripts

---

[2] B. Hanbury, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, etc., i: 20.

[3] I fancy that not many years have elapsed since the Lambeth Library has been put, as freely as it now is, within reach of the public, and that it is quite possible that Mr. Hanbury and later investigators for that reason failed to avail of its light upon this and other subjects of the greatest interest to students of Nonconformity.

[4] *A Trve and Short Declaration, both of the Gathering and Ioyning Together of Certaine Persons: and also of the Lamentable Breach and Division which fell Amongst Them.* 4to, [n. p.] pp. 24. The press mark is 40. 2. 23. 2.

preserved in the British Museum, and elsewhere, from his own pen, and from those of Lord Burghley and others in regard to him, I believe it to be now possible to reach a more just conception and a fairer estimate of this interesting and extraordinary man, than, so far as I am aware, has been attained by any previous investigator. All, indeed, is not yet made clear. There remain some points of importance on which further light would be most acceptable. But if I am not mistaken we have at last a clew through the labyrinth.

A preliminary glance at the chief external features of his life will best prepare us for some general estimate of his character and work.

Robert Browne had his birth at Tolethorpe in Rutlandshire,[5] just as the sixteenth century was about to pass from its first to its second moiety.[6] In the English sense of that term, he was born a gentleman. His great-grandfather's great-grandfather John, who had been a wealthy draper and merchant of the staple[7] in Calais, came over to Stamford, where he was alderman in 1376 and 1377.[8] His son William, also an alderman, and "a marchant of very wonderful richness,"[9] founded by will in Stamford a hospital for decayed tradesmen, which still exists bearing his name;[10] and which, near the close of the last century, was pronounced to be "one of the best conducted charities in England."[11] John, of the third generation, was an alderman as well,[12] and wealthy and generous enough to build All Saints

---

5 T. Blore, *History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland*, etc. (1813), 93.

6 The family genealogy as given by Blore says he died in 1636, aged "about 80." I am not aware that the exact date of his birth has anywhere been settled. The *Encyclopædia Britannica*, and the *Allgemeine Encyc.*, in general, say, without any citation of authority, that he was born in 1550. The arms of this Browne family were: *Sable, three mullets argent; quartering—per bend argent and sable, three mascles bend ways counterchanged—or, on a fesse gules, three crosses patee argent—argent on a bend sable a bezant in chief. Crest, on a wreath argent and sable, a stork's head couped, and the neck nowed, gules between two wings displayed argent. Blore*, 93.

7 "*Merchants of the Staple;* a title given to an ancient company of merchants who exported the staple wares of the country." J. O. Halliwell, *Dict. Archaic and Prov. Words*, etc.

8 *Blore*, as before.

9 W. Harrod, *Antiquities of Stamford*, etc. [1785], 104.

10 It is commonly called the Bead-House, fronts the Corn and Hay market, and Harrod gives an engraving of it [65]. See some account of it, as late as 1834 in *History of the County of Lincoln*, ii: 331.

11 *Harrod*, 371.

12 *Blore*, 93. T. Fuller [*Hist. Worthies of England* (ed. 1840), iii: 39], confuses John with his father William, and represents the father as the builder of the Bead House and Church, and as endowing the former with lands worth £400 a year.

Church in Stamford, and present it to the parish.[13] His son Christopher, who was sheriff of Rutlandshire, removed to Tolethorpe.[14] His son Francis, grandfather of Robert, received, by special charter from Henry VIII., the somewhat extraordinary distinction of being allowed to remain covered in presence of the king, and of all lords spiritual and temporal in the realm.[15] His eldest son and heir Anthony, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Philip Boteler of Watton Woodhull, and Robert was the third of their seven children.[16]

No incident of his early life has been preserved, but he emerges to our view as, at a suitable age, with his next elder brother Philip who was afterwards surveyor of Queen Elizabeth's manors in Lincolnshire,[17] he went, in 1570, to Cambridge and studied there for some years as a member of Corpus Christi (otherwise known as Benet) College. It seems nearly certain that he took his degrees in regular form.[18] He, clearly, soon began to manifest that fiery activity of mind which distinguished at least the earlier portion of his career, and one of the first dates which it seems possible definitely to fix in his history, reveals him in the summer of 1571, not far from his one and twentieth year, as a domestic chaplain of the Duke of Norfolk,[19] and as taking opportunity of that place to disseminate doctrines, which, as they were distasteful to the authorities, were esteemed seditious as well. Cited to appear before the Ecclesiastical Commission-

---

[13] It takes one back to the old time in England to find on a brass plate in the church this inscription: "*Orate pro animabus Iohannis Browne, mercatoris stapulæ Calisiæ, et Margeriæ uxoris eius: Qui quidem Ioh. obiit xxvi die mensis Iulii, An. Domini M.CCCCXLII; et que quædem Margeria obiit xxii die Novbris M.CCCCLX: Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.*" *Hist. Co. Linc.*, ii: 326.

[14] *Blore*, 92.

[15] *Ibid.* Rees [*Cyc.* sub nomine] and T. Fuller [*Church History of Britain* (Brewer's ed. 1845), v: 65], say this charter was confirmed by Act of Parliament, but I have seen no proof of this assertion. *Notes and Queries* [(3d series) i: 208, 350], mentions a few similar cases, with suggestion of the reason. Fuller [*Worthies*, etc., iii: 50] gives the Latin patent in full, of date 6 July, 1526. The vital clause is: "pileo sit coopertus capite, et non exuat aut deponat pileum suum á capite suo occasione vel causâ quacunq; contra voluntatem aut placitum suum."

[16] *Blore*, 93; J. Wright, *Hist. Co. Rutland* (1687), 129.

[17] *Blore*, 93.

[18] R. Masters [*History of the College of Corpus Christi* (1753), 251, 254] refers to him as a student there, and J. Lamb, in his continuation of the same work (1831) cites this record: "*Browne Robt. Rutl. ad. 1570; took B. A. 1572.*" [460.] On the other hand Thos. Fuller, a contemporary, says he "was bred for a time in Cambridge, I conceive in Corpus Christi College; but question whether ever a graduate therein." [*Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 62.] But we shall find occasion to distrust the accuracy of much which Fuller says about him.

[19] J. Strype, *Life of Archbishop Parker*, etc., ii: 63. All my references to Strype will be to the edition of his works in 27 vols. 8vo, issued by the Clarendon Press in Oxford, 1820–23.

ers "to answer such matters as he is to be charged withal," which are not more definitely set down, the Duke took his part, and pleading that the position was a privileged one, abetted him in refusing to answer the citation.[20] What censure followed, if any, or how the matter ended, we do not know.

Next we find him teaching "schollers for about the space of three years,"[21] and there is some evidence that this was in Southwark.[22] We hear of him at the same time as "lecturing" more or less to scattered companies who used to gather on Sundays in a gravel-pit in Islington,[23] not indeed without exciting by these proceedings the hostility of the rector, with other premonitory symptoms of the dangers then attending the endeavor in the least degree publicly to exercise free speech in matters of religion.[24] The plague breaking out, being sent for by his family, he gave up his school and went home to his father's house — I take it in the autumn of 1578.[25]

---

[20] See letter of commissioners to the Duke, of date Lambeth, 13 June (1571), given by Strype, as above, ii: 68.

[21] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc. 1.

[22] With that provoking neglect to set down minute circumstances which we often have to deplore in writers of the time, Browne himself does not so much as hint where his "schollers" were. But Robert Baillie [*Disswasive From the Errours of the Time* (1645), 13] distinctly declares, that Browne was "a schoolmaster in Southwark, and then a preacher at Islington near London" before he became a Separatist. So Ephraim Pagitt, in 1645, makes the same statement, designating the Free School of St. Olaves in Southwark as the place; but this is almost surely a confusion with what happened ten years later. [*Heresiography* (ed. 1654), 51.] And J. Hoornbeeck, in 1653, said of Browne, "primum Ludi-magister in Southwarke, dein Verbi Magistri Islingtoni, prope Londinum" [*Summa Controversiarum Religionis*, etc., 620]; but he probably copied Baillie or Pagitt. Stephen Bredwell, who writes as if he had a familiar knowledge of all the circumstances, often refers to Browne's school-mastership at St. Olaves, but as he published in 1588, and his language implies that Browne was still there, and had been there for nearly two years, it is obvious that he testifies nothing in regard to this first period. [*Rasing of the Foundations of Brownisme*, etc. 134, 135.] Baillie as well as Pagitt, and others, may have confused what took place in 1575–8 with 1586–9; or it may have been for the very reason that Browne had made himself beloved in Southwark as a teacher during these first three years, that he found an election to the Grammar School possible at the later period.

[23] *Baillie* and *Pagitt* as above. Lewis [*History and Topography of St. Mary's Parish, Islington* (1843), 114] represents Robert Browne as having been one of the "Lecturers" of that parish for whose support the vestry used to pay; the salary, in 1673, being "paid out of parish land, as formerly." But he cites no record of Browne's name, and it is clearly a conjecture on his part founded on what Baillie and others had said, the absurd improbability of which did not occur to him. In 1580 Recorder Fleetwood reported to the Lord Treasurer that the chief shelters of rogues in and about London are at the Savoy, and "the brick-kilns near Islington." R. Seymour, *Survey of London*, etc. (1735), ii: 326.

[24] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2.

[25] *Ibid*, 2. The plague was very bad in England in 1578. In Norwich alone from 20 Aug., 1578, to 19 Feb., 1579, as many as 4,817 persons died of it; of whom were 10 aldermen, 2,335 English, and 2,482 "strangers" — most of whom, probably, were Dutch. *Blomefield*, iii: 354.

After some stay there, on the subsidence of the pest he went back to the University for further study, and appears to have become, with other young men, for a time a member of the family of the Rev. Richard Greenham, of Dry Drayton, near Cambridge, and a student of theology with him.[26] He was allowed by Mr. Greenham to share in the religious exercises of his household, and of his parish, and encouraged by him to preach openly, in the face of his general rule that none ought to do so "without leave and special word from the bishop."[27] His discourses proved attractive not merely to such rural congregations as he at first addressed, but also to the more cultivated assemblies in Benet Church under the very shadow of the University itself.[28] But that enthusiasm which carried all before him with the people, awakened the solicitude of some of the dignitaries; and Dr. Still, afterwards Master of Trinity, it is stated, "discovered in him something extraordinary, which, he presaged, would prove the disturbance of the church, if not seasonably prevented."[29] So acceptable in the general, however, did his doctrine and manner prove, that "with consent of the maior and vice-chancelar" he was pressed to accept a Cambridge pulpit, and preached, laboring also from house to house for "about halfe a yeare," when he "sent backe the monie thei would have given him, and also gave them vvarning of his departure," on the conviction that they were not as yet so rightly grounded in church government as to be on a fair basis of reform.[30] He was just now undergoing a conflict of opinion more serious than he had ever before experienced, and one which went to the bottom of the form of church life in its relation to practical religion, and the duties, public and private, which every redeemed man owes to his Redeemer; and it had already become perfectly clear to his mind with regard to the Bishops, that "to be authorised of them, to be sworne, toe subscribe, to be ordained & receaue their licensing" was to the last degree a distasteful, if not, indeed, an unlawful and impossible thing.[31] His brother, who seems not to have been in full sympathy with him on this point, however obtained the Bishop's seals for him; but Robert refused to

---

[26] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2.
[27] *Ibid*, 2.
[28] *Ibid*, 2; T. Fuller, *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 62.
[29] *Fuller*, v: 63.
[30] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2, 6, 7.
[31] *Ibid*, 6.

take them from the officers, and afterward, being written to, "would not paie for them," and when his brother paid for them, he lost one and threw another in the fire, refusing utterly to avail of any such helps for entrance upon the ministry of the Word.[32] And, lest his brother's act "should encourage others to deale in worse manner," he proceeded openly to harangue and preach in Cambridge "against the calling & authorising of preachers by bishops," and was very careful to make it clear to all that he himself preached "not as caring for, or leaning vpon, the Bishopes authoritie, but onlie to satisfie his duetie & conscience."[33] What was burning within his soul was the desire for a spiritual reformation, and what alarmed and grieved him was that even in "the best reformed places"[34] the parishes were in such bondage to the Bishops, and so "pliable to that lamentable state of things," that they required whoever would minister to them to come into that same bondage.[35] His mind was gradually led to the conclusion — to use his own form of stating it — that "the kingdom off God Was not to be begun by whole parishes, but rather off the worthiest, Were they never so fewe."[36] And then, he says, "he knewe that the Lord had appointed him there to be occupied onlie to trie & prepare him to a further & more effectual message, & to be a witness of that wofull state of Cambrige, whereinto those wicked prelats and doctors of diuinitie have brought it."[37] In this mental and spiritual conflict he "fell soare sicke," and while he was lying thus ill, he was inhibited from further preaching by the Bishop and the Council. The Bishop's officer, named Bancroft, read the letter in his presence, to which Browne replied that: "if he had taken charge in that place, he woulde no whitte lesse cease preaching for that; but as he Vvas, he tooke not on him, he said, though the letter were not, to preach there anie longer."[38]

When he had slowly recovered health and strength, he "took counsell still," he declares, "and had no rest, what he might do for the name & kingdom of God. He often complained of those euill dayes & with manie teares sought where to find the right-

---

32 *Ibid*, 6.
33 *Ibid*, 6.
34 *Ibid*, 2.
35 *Ibid*, 6.
36 *Ibid*, 6.
37 *Ibid*, 7.
38 *Ibid*, 7. Probably not Richard B., afterward Abp., then of Teversham. *Hook*, x: 192.

eous, which glorified God, with whome he might live & reioise together, that thei putt awaie abominations;"[39] beseeching the Lord "to shewe him more comfort of his kingdome & church then he sawe in Cambrige." And it coming to his ears that there were some in Norfolk who were "verie forward" in the reform of religion, he "thought it his duetie to take his voiage to them; first, because he considered that if there were not onelie faultes but also open & abominable wickednes in any parish or companie, & thei would not or could not, redresse them, but were held in bondage bie antichristian power, as were those parishes in Cambrige by the bishops; then euerie true christian was to leaue such parishes, & to seek the church of God wheresoeuer." Also, "if anie be forced by lawes, penalties & persecution, as in those parishes, to ioine with anie such persons [from whom Paul (2 Tim. iii: 5,) warneth us to turn away] ether in the sacramentes, or in the service & worship of God, thei ought utterlie to forsake them, & avoid such wickednes."[40]

Just at this time Robert Harrison came to Cambridge.[41] Harrison had been matriculated pensioner in St. John's College, Cambridge, in October, 1564. Thence he removed to Corpus Christi, where he proceeded B. A. in 1567; and was well on toward the master's degree, which he took in 1572, when Browne had first come up to the same College in the University. In 1573 he had been an applicant strongly endorsed by the mayor and alderman of Norwich for the mastership of the grammar school at Aylsham in Norfolk.[42] But the Bishop had alleged against him that he was very young, and lacked experience; that he was reported to scruple the reading of profane authors by young children; that his health was not firm; and especially that, having lately been married, he had expressed some conscientious scruples as to the form of that service enjoined by the law of the land.[43] These objections were, however, finally waived, and Harrison put in place over the school, under strict charge of good behaviour. But in less than a month, being god-father of

39 *Ibid*, 7.

40 *Ibid*, 7, 8.

41 *Ibid*, 8.

42 T. Cooper has gathered together the authorities for these various statements in his *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii: 177, 178.

43 Strype [*Life of Parker*, ii: 335] gives a somewhat minute account of the nature of Harrison's difficulties, and the requests made by him as to desired changes in the marriage and baptismal service, here referred to. Lancelot Thexton was the vicar.

a child to be baptized, having given offence by requesting certain changes made from the rubric in the administration of the ordinance, he had been summarily displaced.[44] Subsequently — at what date is not clear — he became master of a hospital in Norwich; as I suppose that of Saint Giles, commonly called the Old Men's Hospital.[45] He now came back to his *alma mater*, which under the influence of Cartwright and others had become so great a seat of Puritanism, with the purpose of entering the ministry, or at least of satisfying his mind more fully with regard to the same. He and Browne were old acquaintances, if not old friends, and he now sought Browne's help to further his plans.[46] He was informed of the determination which Browne had reached, and that he now abhorred "such trash and pollution" as the bishop's authorizing, yet nevertheless, that if conscience led the hospital-master to seek an entrance to the ministry at the bishop's hands, "he would do for him what he might." Harrison soon decided to return to Norwich and to seek the ministry, if at all, in some other way. And a short time after, Browne followed him thither, and — Harrison with his wife keeping house, and having plenty of room — lodged and boarded with them.[47] This appears to have been in or about 1580; when Browne would be not far from thirty years of age.

Here they were accustomed to walk much in the fields, and talk together "of the lamentable abuses, disorders and sinnes" which reigned everywhere. "At the first," Browne says, "they agreed well together, but yet so as that in some things R. H. doubted: notwithstanding he came on more and more, and at

---

44 Some three years subsequently he has been said to have been cited before Bishop Freake at Norwich for some unspecified offence, with the statement that he not only refused to obey the summons, but wrote the Bishop a spicily faithful letter in which he besought him to have a care for his own soul, and took the liberty of advising him to renounce the office which he had usurped; — but this was probably Robert Harvey and not Robert Harrison, the coincidence of initials (R. H. standing for both) confusing their identity. Cooper [*Ath. Cant.*, ii: 178] makes the statement, but Strype [*Annals of the Reformation*, ii (2): 62] and B. Brook [*Lives of Puritans*, i: 191] attribute the letter to Harvey. The letter itself is printed in *A Parte of a Register*, etc. (1590), 365.

45 That he was master of a hospital at Norwich, Browne himself says a little further on [*Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 8], and that it was St. Giles's, is made probable by the fact that there was some connection between it and the Aylsham school — the hospital paying £10 a year to the Aylsham master; while the Mayor and Aldermen of Norwich, who had befriended Harrison when he sought the office of grammar-master, then enjoyed the right of appointing the master of this hospital. Blomefield, *Hist. Co. of Norfolk*, iv: 376, 400.

46 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 8.

47 *Ibid*, 8.

last wholie yeelded to the trueth, when he sauue it began to preuaille and prosper."[48] It is very clear that Browne's mind took the lead, and that here at Norwich, following the track of thought which he had long been elaborating, he thoroughly discovered and restated the original Congregational way, in all its simplicity and symmetry. And here, in this or the following year, by his prompting and under his guidance, was formed the first church in modern days of which I have any knowledge, which was intelligently, and as one might say philosophically, Congregational in its platform and processes; he becoming its pastor.[49]

It was not like this man, when thoroughly persuaded that a message had been committed to him, to be timid or hesitant in its delivery. Accordingly, on the 19th of the following April [1581] we find Bishop Freake of Norwich sending to Lord Treasurer Burghley articles of complaint, "against one Robert Browne, and his personal answers thereto:" alleging that "the said party had been lately apprehended, on complaint of many godly preachers, for delivering unto the people corrupt and contentious doctrine." It was further declared that "his arrogant spirit of reproof was something to be marvelled at; the man being also to be feared lest if he were at liberty he should seduce the vulgar sort of people, who greatly depended on him, assembling themselves together to the number of an hundred at a time in private houses and conventicles to hear him, not without danger of some evil event."[50] By a communication of Sir Robert Jermyn to Lord Burghley of 28 July following, it appears that Bury Saint Edmonds was the place where Browne had been thus offending against the peace and dignity of the Bishop, and the Established Church.[51] Burghley, who was Browne's kinsman,[52] and whom we shall find to have been his

---

[48] *Ibid*, 8.

[49] *Ibid*, 19, 20.

[50] *Lansdowne MSS.* (British Museum), xxxiii: 13.

[51] Strype, *Annals*, iii (1): 22.

[52] I have not found it easy to fix this exact relationship. Fuller, who was born within a mile of the home of Browne's later years, says [*Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 68] that Burghley's eldest son Thomas, was Browne's "near kinsman and patron." The unknown author of *A Threefold Discourse*, etc. [1642], who seems to have been familiar with the family, says [6] Browne and Burghley were "neere a kin." Whalley [*Bridge's History of Northamptonshire*, etc. (1791), ii: 366] says the Brownes were "allied to" the Lord Treasurer. Dr. Waddington calls Browne "first cousin" of Burghley [*Congregational History*, (1567–1700) 23]. But, as in the same paragraph of five

powerful and efficient friend, replied, 21 April, to the Bishop, suggesting that the errors of his young relative doubtless proceed "of zeale rather than of malice," and thinks it well that he be "charitably conferred with and reformed," proposing that, if he be not at once discharged, he be sent to him at London "to be further dealt with as I shall take order for upon his coming."[53] From Robert Jermyn's letter, to which I have already referred, it looks very much as if Browne had been discharged on this request, and gone straight back to Bury Saint Edmonds to repeat the offence. At any rate, on the second of August following we find the Bishop once more addressing the Lord Treasurer in regard to the troublesome young man, declaring that he had lately been preaching "strange and dangerous doctrines in his diocese, in all disordered manner, had greatly troubled the whole country, and brought many to great disobedience of all law and magistrates." He thought all others could have been managed if Browne had not come back "contrary to his expectation, and greatly prejudiced these their good proceedings, and having private meetings in such close and secret manner, that he knew not possibly how to suppress the same." The Bishop was "sorry to foresee what must needs in short time by him [R. B.], and other disorderly persons, which only sought the disturbance of the church, be brought to pass." And so "the careful duty which he ought to have to the country, being his charge, enforced him most earnestly to crave his Lordship's help in suppressing him [R. B.] especially."[54] Again, to all

---

lines, he makes an error of three years in a date, calls Robert's father "Edmond" when his name was Anthony, misnames his mother and her family altogether, and three times prints "Cypele" where, to make any sense, he must mean Cyssel (or Cecil), one feels no great amount of confidence in his assertion. The writer in *Notes and Queries* [1st series, ix: 494], who appears to have led Dr. Waddington into these errors, says that Burghley's Aunt Joan, dau. of David Cyssel of Stamford (grandfather of Lord B.) who was half-sister of the Lord Treasurer's father, married Edmond Browne. But the family pedigree in Blore [93] makes Edmond third son of Francis, and uncle of Anthony. All I can make out of this is that Lord Burghley's grandfather would be father of Robert's great aunt —not very near kinship surely. But this may be an error, or there may have been some other and nearer tie. Burghley himself, in writing to Robert's father [Fuller, *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 65], speaks of Robert as "of my blood," and signs himself "your loving friend, and *cousin*." But I take it that the word "cousin" was often used vaguely, as well as closely; [*Halliwell* defines "cousin" by *kinsman*]. To the Bishop of Norwich he calls Browne his "kinsman." The Lord Treasurer's mother in her last will (1582) calls Anthony Browne "my friend." F. Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, i: 121.

53 Fuller, *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 64.

54 *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxxiii: 20.

appearance, Burghley's interposition availed to get his irrepressible relative first into, and then out of, the hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury;[55] and this general experience, with that of others of the company, brought them all, at last, to the full persuasion "that the Lord did call them out of England."[56] Some at first favored Scotland as a refuge; but Browne dissuaded from this, on the ground that that kingdom "framed it selff in those matters to please England toe much," and "because some corruption should come upon vs from their parishes, which we ought to avoid, or because wee there should have great trouble wrought vs from England, as iff we kept still in England."[57] Jersey and Guernsey were also considered,[58] but Zeland was finally pitched upon, and, apparently in the autumn of 1581, the little church and its pastor emigrated in a body to Middelberg, where they received permission of the magistrates to abide in freedom of faith and worship.[59]

Before leaving Norwich altogether, it may be added, that almost all writers about Browne have represented him as preaching there first to the large Dutch element of the population[60] which was Anabaptistically inclined, and from them leavening his own countrymen. Thus Fuller writes: "In the city

---

55 Fuller, *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 64.

56 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 21.

57 *Ibid*, 21.

58 *Ibid.* Brown calls them "Gersey" and "Garnsey."

59 "Met verlof der Regering." [*Naam-Lyst der Predikanten, Ouderlingen en Diakenen, die de Engelsche Gereformeerde Gemeente te Middelburg*, etc. (Middelburg, 1770), 1]. This list of ministers, elders and deacons of the English Reformed Church in Middelberg, has a brief preliminary notice of the Brownists there, and dates the coming of Browne in 1588. As it is clear, however, that this date is taken from D. Neal's *History of the Puritans*, and not from any municipal or other records in Middelberg, it cannot alter the truer chronology otherwise derived. W. Steven [*History of Scottish Church, Rotterdam* (1833), 316] copies this error from this *Naam-lyst.*

60 In 1565, Norwich was in much distress from the decay of its worsted manufacture, and its authorities, as the result of a conference with the Duke of Norfolk, passed a resolution to invite "divers strangers of the Low countries" who were now come to London and Sandwich for refuge from the persecution raised by the Duke of Alva; the consequence of which was a large influx of Dutch to that city. In October, 1571, there were by actual count 868 Dutch men, 203 Walloons, 1,173 women of both nations, and 1,681 children under 14 years — of whom 666 had been born in England; a total of 3,925. [Blomefield, *Hist. Co. Norfolk*, iii: 282, 291; *Le Grand Tresor Historique et Politique du florissant Commerce des Hollandois*, etc. (Rouen, 1712), 14, 18.] These Dutchmen had a flourishing congregation of their own, and its minister, on occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit there, 19 Aug., 1578, made her a neat Latin speech, and presented her with a cup worth £50, for their protection under her government. [*Blomefield*, 337.] There were 363 Dutch and 396 Walloons reported as communicants of the "forraigne" church at Norwich in 1634; 759 in all. John Bulteel, *Relation of Troubles of For. Chhs. in Kent*, etc. (1645), 22.

of Norwich, a place which then spake little more than *medietatem linguæ*, having almost as many Dutch strangers as English natives inhabiting therein. Browne, beginning with the Dutch, soon proceeded to infect his own countrymen,"[61] etc. And one of the historians of Norfolk has even gone so far as to name the church of St. Peter Hungate as that in which Browne preached.[62] Collier has amplified his account with still other particulars, telling us that "Browne made his first essay upon three Dutchmen, and being of a positive imperious temper, took care to pick out the most flexible and resigning. And after having made some progress amongst them, and raised himself a character for zeal and sanctity, he began to tamper further and advance to the English; and here he took in the assistance of one Robert Harrison, a country schoolmaster,"[63] etc. As Collier, however, did not publish until more than a century and a quarter subsequent to these occurrences, and declares that Browne went over into Zeland, first joined Cartwright's congregation there, and then printed a book, copies of which he sent over to England to prepare the way for gathering his church, previous to becoming a missionary at Norwich; and as Fuller says that Browne went over into Zeland "to purchase himself more reputation from foreign parts," for the reason that "a smack of travel gives an high taste to strange opinions, making them better relished to the lickerish lovers of novelty," before all this took place; we shall perhaps be justified in questioning the accuracy of their statements. While, from the intrinsic improbabilities of such a theory; from the total absence of all reference to anything which would justify it in the minutely circumstantial narration which Browne himself gives in his *Trve and Short Declaration;* and from the absence of Dutch names from those which he incidentally mentions as connected with the enterprise; it seems most likely that these reports were adopted without due evidence by the first writers, and passed from them down the ever-lengthening lines of historians, and encyclopædists. It is probable, however, that some Brownists did remain behind in Norwich who could not, or at least did not, take part with the church

---

61 *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 63.

62 Chambers, *General History of the Co. of Norfolk*, etc., 1188.

63 *Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain, to reign of Charles II.*, etc. (Lathbury's ed. 1852), vii: 2.

and its pastor[64] in this exodus, and that they completed, and for a time maintained, a separate church organization; inasmuch as George Johnson, in 1603, speaks more than once of such a church as existing there, calls it "the elder sister," and says that "Mr. Hunt" was then its pastor.[65]

Arrived thus where they were at liberty to follow conscience in worship, the next two years were spent here. Richard Schilders's[66] printing office bore witness that they were not years of idleness to Robert Browne. If they could do anything for their native land by stretching forth a hand of love out of their exile, it must be done by the press. If they could do anything to take off the reproach which was charged upon them of being troublers and fanatics; and if they could convince the thinking portion of their contemporaries, and of posterity, that they had discovered a more excellent way, even that original way in which holy men walked of old; it must be done through the press. Three treatises clearly were printed during those two years from the pen of Browne,[67] and two from that of Harrison.[68] These books, aside from any little local currency which they may have had, were sent over in sheets into England, where they were bound and circulated by warm sympathizers there; where they arrived at the dignity of drawing a special proclamation from the queen; and where, before Browne trod again his natal soil, two men had been hanged for dispersing, and another

---

64 C. Lawne [*Profane Schisme of the Brownists*, etc., 18] gives an account of one Edward Tolwine, who "saw the very beginning of the separation," often entertained Browne, and had made all his arrangements to go to Zeland after him; but the man who had bought his property died suddenly before he had paid for the same, so that the "bargaine came to nothing," and Tolwine could not go. Years after he went to Amsterdam and joined the Brownists there.

65 *Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the Banished English Church at Amsterdam* (1603), 44, 205, 206.

66 In some of his English issues — those of Robert Browne, for example — he Englished his name into "Richarde Painter."

67 *A Booke which sheweth the Life and Manners of all true Christians, and howe vnlike they are vnto Turkes and Papistes, and Heathen folke. Also the Pointes and Partes of all Divinitie*, etc. (1582).

A Treatise vpon the 23. of Matthewe, etc. (1582).

A Treatise of Reformation without Tarying for anie, etc. (1582).

Sometimes found together, and bound as one, my impression is that these were issued separately as fast as printed, but rather with the intention of making one book of the three. One purpose clearly unifies them.

68 *A little Treatise vppon the the firste Verse of the 122. Psalme, Stirring vp vnto carefull desiring and dutifull labouring for true Church Governement* (1583), 16mo, (n. p.) pp. vi, 124. [This was reprinted by William Brewster at Leyden, in 1618, in 16mo, pp. vi, 82.]

Three Formes of Catechismes, conteyning the most principall pointes of Religion (1583), 16mo, pp. 64.

nearly hanged for binding the same.[69] There is some evidence that Harrison had inherited or laid up something, and that he furnished the money which was needful for the printing.[70] I have found no proof of the assertion, repeatedly made,[71] that Browne and Harrison and their company first joined themselves to Cartwright's English church at Middelberg, and subsequently seceded in separate organization; while all probabilities render such a course most unlikely on their part. The rumor

[69] Some account of these men — Copping, Thacker and Gybson — will have a place in the fourth lecture of this series. The Proclamation is worth quoting, for the illustration which it gives of the temper of the times:

"By the Queene: A Proclamation against certaine seditious and scismatical Bookes and Libelles, etc.

"The Queenes most excellent Maiestie being giuen to vnderstande that there are sent from the partes beyond the seas, sundry seditious, scismaticall, and erronious printed Bookes and libelles, tending to the deprauing of the Ecclesiastical gouernment established within this Realme, set foorth by ROBERT BROWNE and RICHARD HARRISON, fled out of the Realme as seditious persons, fearing due punishment for their sundry offences, and remaining presently in Zealande: which seuerall bookes, doe manifestly conteine in them very false, seditious, and scismatical doctrine and matter, and haue notwithstanding bene secretly solde, published, and dispersed in sundry places within this Realme, to the end to breede some scisme among her Maiesties subiectes, being persons vnlearned, and vnable to discerne the errors therein conteined: Her highnesse therefore perceiuing the wickednesse of these euill spirits, and the malicious disposition of lewde and euill disposed persons to be readie to violate and breake the peace of the Churche, the Realme, and the quietnesse of her people, and knowing it also to be most requisite and conuenient for her highnesse to vse those meanes which God hath appointed for preuenting thereof, doeth will, and also straightly charge and commaunde that all maner of persons what so euer, who haue any of the sayde Bookes or any of like nature in his or their Custodie, that they and euery of them doe foorthwith vpon the publishing hereof, bring in and deliuer vp the same vnto the Ordinarie ["One who has ordinary or immediate jurisdiction in matters ecclesiastical." Lee, *Glossary*, sub voce] of the Diocesse, or of the place where they inhabite, to the intent they may bee burned, or vtterly defaced by the sayde Ordinary. And that from henceforth no person or persons whatsoeuer, be so hardy as to put in print or writing, sell, set foorth, receiue, giue out or distribute any more of the same or such like sedicious bookes or libels, as they tender her Maiesties good fauour, and will answere for the contrary at their vttermost perils, and vpon such further paynes as the Lawe shall inflict vpon the offendours in that behalfe, as persons maintayning such seditious actions, which her Maiestie myndeth to haue seuerely executed.

"Giuen at her Maiesties Mannor of Greenewich the last day of June, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of her highnesse Reigne [1583]. God saue the Queene." [*Grenville Collection*, (British Museum) fol. 225.] Mr. Arber has also reprinted this in his *Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London*, i: 502.

[70] S. Bredwell says Harrison was "bewitched by Browne," by "stretching his purse so wide, to the printing of his booke." [*Rasing of Foundations of Brownisme*, xii.]

[71] P. Heylyn, [*Hist. of the Presbyterians*, etc. (ed. 1672), 256]; Collier [*Eccl. Hist.*, vii: 1]. Brook [*Lives of the Puritans*, ii: 367] represents Browne as forming his church after his arrival in Zeland. Hanbury [*Hist. Memorials of the Independents*, i: 19], who mentions Harrison only incidentally, falls into the same error. Cartwright, in that letter of his to Harrison which Browne answered in print, says: "your first page had raysed me vnto some hope for the reunitinge of your selfe, with the rest of your company vnto vs, from whom you haue thought good to sunder your selues." [*Answere to Master Cartwright His Letter, etc. whereunto said letter is annexed* (ad calcem), i.] This implies what I have stated in the text.

probably arose from the fact that Harrison, and those who remained with him after Browne sailed for Scotland, then appear to have united themselves to Cartwright's church, and to have remained for a time with them, but afterward to have felt constrained in conscience, against Cartwright's urgency, to make another attempt at separate life.

Browne's own narrative, in that little later quarto[72] the shocking quality of whose typography demonstrates that it was not from Schilders's press, makes evident, what a little reflection upon the likelihoods of the case, not less than contemporaneous history, would lead us to suspect; that these two years included, especially toward their close, great sorrows for him from within. I shall have occasion hereafter to call attention to the fact that the very quality of the reform in which these good people — such as they were, and in their conception of their duty — were engaged, was such as not merely to invite, but almost to necessitate, contention among themselves. It will be sufficient here to mention that, by Browne's own statement, their internal harmony was again and again interrupted by differences of judgment and alienations of feeling; that a party arose among them, who, wearying of the hardness of the way, longed again for the fleshpots of England; that Harrison, the trusted friend, was felt by his pastor — who suffered again from severe illness, incapacitating him for a considerable period from performing the duties of his position — to have lifted up his heel against him; that Mrs. Browne — I have met with no record of the date of her appearance upon the scene — was thought to have added fuel to the fire;[73] that on three several occasions Browne laid down his pastorate, as many times to resume it on the general request; and that all ended in his taking ship, in November or December of 1583, with a minority of "four or five Englishmen with their wives and famileis," who clung to his fortunes, for Scotland; doubtless in the full intent, as King James afterwards scornfully and bitterly said, to "sow" his "popple" there.[74]

Landing at Dundee, and finding some support, he proceeded to Saint Andrews, whence, Andrew Melville giving him a let-

---

[72] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 21–24.

[73] G. Johnson, *Discourse of Some Troubles*, etc., 51.

[74] *Introduction to Βασιλικον Δωρον. Works* (1616), 143. The King says this of "Browne, Penry and others."

ter to Mr. James Lowsone, he pushed on to Edinburgh, where, with his company, he arrived on Thursday, 9th January, 1584, and took up his residence in the Canongate,[75] beginning at once to circulate his books and disseminate his peculiar doctrines. This was the summary of his teaching, as set down at the time by a hostile critic:[76] "They held opinioun of separation from all kirks where excommunication was not rigorouslie used against open offenders not repenting. They would not admitt witnesses [i.e. sponsors] in baptism; and sondrie other opinions they had." This goes to show — what indeed lies on the surface of all these men's writings, utterances and endeavors — that the first great thought with them was *reformation*. They were seeking holiness of life; and they advocated a new polity not for its own sake, not, indeed, in the outset, because it was more Scriptural than any then existing, for their studies were only beginning to be turned toward that aspect of the matter; but because of their profound conviction that the practical reform which they sought in the spiritual life, could never be reached in connection with that parish system of churches which considered all baptized persons to be redeemed children of God, until excommunication should furnish proof to the contrary.

The Scotch, whom John Knox had very thoroughly Presbyterianized, were scarcely in the mood to welcome this new faith, and they took time by the forelock, citing Browne to appear on the following Tuesday before the session of the kirk of Edinburgh. Then, and there, as they thought — for the Presbyterian lamb held the pen which portrays this terrible Brownist lion — in "a very arrogant manner," he maintained that sponsors in baptism were not a "thing indifferent, but simplie evill." Strange to say, he failed to convince the session of the correctness of his view. On the following Tuesday (21 January), in a further hearing, he made bold to allege that "the whole discipline of Scotland was amisse; that he and his companie were not subject to it; and therefore, he would appeale from the kirk to the magistrat." The session, upon this, in the benevolent intent of safety in keeping him, and in keeping others from him, appears to have procured his incarceration in

[75] D. Calderwood, *Historie of the Kirk of Scotland* (Woodrow Society's ed. 1843—which is vastly superior to edition of 1678), iv: 1.

[76] *Ibid*, iv: 1.

the common jail, and appointed Mr. James Lowsone and Mr. Johne Davidsone to apply their magnifiers to his books, with a view to "be ready against Moonday nixt" with a list of his heresies, "to pose him and his followers thervpon, that therafter the king might be informed."[77] On the following Tuesday (28 January) Browne "with the rest of his complices" was called before the Presbytery of Edinburgh, and "continued till the morne." He frankly acknowledged his responsibility for his publications, and his readiness to defend the same, and the two gentlemen before requested to diagnose his theological pestilentiality, were still further enjoined to perfect their work "to be presented to the king."[78] Here the interesting minuteness of this Scotch record suddenly ceases. The "articles" setting forth Browne's enormities were evidently completed and sent up to the Court, and his condemnation thereon confidently anticipated. But the State wind happened, at the moment, to be blowing from another quarter, and the civil authorities were rather minded to vex than to please the Presbytery. The disgusted historian dismisses his comments on these interlopers with the curt sentence: "they were interteaned and fostered to molest the kirk." Browne was released, and, if so light a phrase befit so grave a subject, was rather winked at by the controlling powers. He appears thereafter to have traveled over Scotland in its "best reformed places,"[79] and I am sorry to add that the result of his observation made him say: "I have seen all maner of wickednes to abounde much more in their best places in Scotland, then in our woorser places heere in England,"[80] and the result of his experience made him feel that not only was the soil, as he had three years before foreboded, inhospitable,[81] but the time an evil one for missionary purposes, and he soon returned to England, where he published a book, whose name even I have as yet failed to recover, and which, so far as I am aware, now exists only in a few passages which were quoted from it by Bancroft, afterward Archbishop of Canterbury, in his famous sermon at Paule's Crosse on the 9th of February, 1588, and in the indig-

---

77 *Ibid*, 2.

78 *Ibid*, 3.

79 R. Bancroft, *A Sermon Preached at Paules Crosse the 9. of Februarie, being the first Sunday in the Parleament, anno 1588* (1588), 76.

80 *Ibid*, 76.

81 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 21.

nant comments made thereon by certain Scottish writers who reviewed that discourse. The passage which especially incensed them was this, in which he spoke his mind of Presbyterian ways and tendencies: "'I judge' saith he (writing of this Parleament now assembled), 'that if the Parleament should establish such names [of elders and Presbyters] and those the officers according to those names which seeke their owne discipline, that then in steede of one Pope we shoulde have a 1000. and of some lord Bishops in name a 1000. Lordlie tyrants in deed, which nowe do disdaine the names. This I have found by experience to be true: I can testifie by triall of Scotland, which have travelled it over in their best reformed places as in Donde, Saint Andrewes, Edenborough, & sundrie other townes: and have known the king in great danger, and feare of his life by their lordlie discipline.'"[82] The general impression left upon my mind by this language is that its author must now have spent considerable time in Scotland before his return to England.

In what precise mental and spiritual mood he found himself once more in his native country, we lack full evidence. Our first trace of him, with the exception of the fact that he seems to have now published another tract — possibly two; is in a letter from Lord Burghley to the Archbishop of Canterbury, bearing date the 17th of the following July (1584), containing this passage: "I am content that your Grace, and my Lord of London, where I fear Browne is, use him as your Wisdoms think

---

[82] Bancroft, *Sermon at Paules Crosse*, 9 Feb. 1588, 76. Bancroft does not mention Browne by name, but only calls him "one of our owne countrie-men, who was in Scotland about the same time, and observed verie diligentlie, etc." [75.] Subsequently [77] he quietly adds: "this mans opinion heerin I know will be greatly contemned, bicause I thinke he hath bin of another judgement. But yet they may give him leave to speake, as his experience (which is no foolish master) hath taught him. For commonly it comes to passe, when rash men run hedlong into any new devises, that *Posteriores cogitationes solent esse sapientiores:* their afterwits are best. Howbeit let him finde what favour at their hands he shall. I must indeed confesse, that if this matter had onely depended upon his report, or opinion, I would not at this time have made mention of him. But it is far otherwise." From all this, while we might suspect Browne, we could not identify him. But the author of *A Briefe Discovery of the Vntrvthes and Slanders* (*against the trve Gouernement of the Church of Christ*) *contained in a Sermon preached ye 8. of Feb. 1588, by D. Bancroft, and since that time set forth in print, with additions by the said authour*, etc. [n. d. 4to], says [43] indignantly: "*Browne*, a knowne Schismaticke, is a man very fit to be one of your witnesses against the Eldership. His entertainment in Scotland was such as a proud ungodly man deserved to haue," etc. While Calderwood [*True History of the Church of Scotland* (ed. 1678), 229] says Bancroft traduced in a public sermon at St. Paul's Crosse "our Kirk and Ecclesiastical government, grounding his calumnies" on "one Robert Browne a ringleader of the Brownists," and "a male-content, because his opinions were not imbraced."

meet. I have cause to pity the poor man."[83] For our next we must go to another letter of the same nobleman to Anthony Browne at Tolethorpe a year from the next October [1585].[84] From these I conjecture that Robert had come back exhausted by misfortune, shattered in health, and staggered by the fact that every door which he tried to open abroad and at home seemed to be shut and barred by Providence against him and in the face of that pure, simple and sufficient gospel to the elaboration and proclamation of which he had devoted his life; yet that he had still endeavored, mainly in his old haunts in and around London, to proclaim his faith, and to circulate the treatises in which it was explained and defended; that he had been arrested by the Bishop of London and cited before the Archbishop of Canterbury, to answer charges tabled against him out of one of these books; and that, on the interposition of the Lord Treasurer, after an extended imprisonment, advantage was taken of the fact that he could not be proved himself to have *circulated* the offensive volume whose authorship he acknowledged, and he was released and remitted to his father's care — Lord Burghley becoming security for his good behavior, and pleading with the old man that he would not "for this cause, or any his former dealings," withdraw from him his "fatherly love and affection, not doubting but with time he will be fully recovered and withdrawn from the relics of some fond opinions of his, which will be the better done if he be dealt withal in some kind and temperate manner."

Another glimpse of the condition of the man, and his affairs, we get on the 17th of the following February [1586] from a second letter of the Lord Treasurer to the same party, which brings out the facts that the improvement in the son's condition appeared very slow to his father; that there seemed "little or no hopes" of his desired return to Conformity; that the father, thinking it might more further the end sought, had asked Lord Burghley's permission to remove his son to the ancient home of the family at Stamford; and that leave had been granted for the transfer.[85]

---

[83] Cited by *Hanbury* [i: 22] from *Cole's MSS. Kennet's Collections*, xlviii: 137.

[84] The letter is given by Fuller, *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 65.

[85] *Fuller*, as above. Bredwell says: "before his subscription [at St. Olaves] being about Stamford," etc. [*Rasing of Foundations of Brownism*, etc., 135.]

Here, for a few months, a haze sets in which dims the story. Chalmers[86] somewhere picked up the statement that Anthony Browne lost patience and cast him out. He says: "his good old father resolved to own him for his son no longer than his son owned the Church of England for his mother, and Browne chusing rather to part with his aged sire than his new schism, he was discharged the family." However this may have been, the balance of testimony appears to favor the conclusion that Browne went from Stamford to Northampton in this early spring of 1586, and resumed there the teaching of his offensive doctrines; that Linsell, Bishop of Peterborough, cited him to his court for trial for this renewed offence; that he neglected, or refused to appear; whereupon the Bishop, upon mature deliberation, "excommunicated him for contempt."[87]

The sad remainder of the story may be briefly told. Deeply impressed, as the Church of England writers say, with the fearfulness of this ecclesiastical condemnation, he became reconciled, and readmitted to the church.[88] On the 21st of November following [1586][89] he was elected to be master of the grammar school at St. Olaves, Southwark. This was done only after, in addition to a general pledge of good behavior, he had bound himself over his own signature to comply with the six conditions following, viz.: (1) not to keep any conventicles, or have conference with suspected or disorderly persons; (2) to accompany the children to sermons and lectures in the church; (3) to renounce any error of which he should be convinced, and

---

86 *Biographical Dictionary*, sub nomine.

87 Brook [*Lives of the Puritans*, ii: 368]. In the *Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, etc. (1709), Browne's case is used to point the moral of the reclaiming value of the excommunicatory act. Dr. Thos. Bayly while preaching on one occasion before clergymen spoke so freely in favor of this extreme measure of discipline, that Dr. Hammond gently reprimanded him, "but when Dr. Bayly told him the story of Browne, the Doctor was satisfied, and thanked him for his learned discourse." [xii.]

88 *Brook*, as above, ii: 368.

89 There is some confusion about these dates, which it seems impossible wholly to adjust. That here given (21 Nov., 1586), not only is that attached to the citation from the original record as given by Dr. Waddington in his *Historical Papers* (1st series), 46, and *Hidden Church*, 32, but it is that which best harmonizes with the requisitions of the narrative. So that I take this to be accurate, and that of 1589, as given by him in his *Congregational History*, ii: 23, and by a writer in *Notes and Queries* [May, 1854, 494], to be erroneous. Bredwell [*Rasing of Foundations of Brownism*, 140] gives the time of his signing the humiliating conditions on which he received election to the school, as "7 Oct., 1585." But this would be inconsistent with Lord Burghley's letters; so that Bredwell must have missed a year, or (possibly, but very improbably) the conditions by a twelvemonth antedated the election.

conform to the doctrine of the Church of England; (4) to use no other than the regulation catechism in the school; (5) at convenient times to take the communion in that parish, according to law; (6) and, not being contented to abide these articles, to avoid the mastership.[90] He is said to have received here a salary of £20 a year.[91] From this position we find him writing, 15 April, 1590, to his noble kinsman an extraordinary letter,[92] enclosing a little treatise containing "tables, and definitions," which he has sought in vain to bring to the notice of several learned Bishops, but which "are ether neglected or through greatre busines forgotten." He has framed them out of the Word of God, which he esteems the fittest original "of all necessarie & general rules of the arts & all learning;" and he stands ready "to justifie this treatise and the exact methods & trueth thereof, against the multitude of philosophers, doctors, & writers heretofore." He is confident that scholars may learn more from his tables in one year, than now in ten times that time they "untowardlie learne in the universities;" and feels sure that if he were authorized to read public lectures, as Plato, Aristotle, Socrates and Pythagoras did, he could do great things, with his Lordship's "good countenance." No trace of any response to this extraordinary paper appears; and to the everlasting loss — greater or lesser — of the world, these "Latine tables and definitions thereof," do not appear to have attained even the secluded immortality of the manuscript rooms of the British Museum, where his autograph letter which enclosed and pleaded for them reposes.

Some nine months before this time [20 June, 1589], Lord Burghley had written to the Bishop of Peterborough asking that Browne, "who hath been so notably disliked in the world for his strange manner of writing and opinions held by him" — seeing "he hath now a good time forsaken the same, and submitted himself to the order and government established in the church," might be received again into the ministry as "a means and

---

[90] Extracts from the Minute Book of the School are given by Dr. Waddington in his *Historical Papers* (first series), 46, 47, and *Hidden Church*, 32, 33.

[91] J. Waddington, *Congregational History*, 1567–1700, 23. R. Seymour [*Survey of London*, etc. (ed. 1735), i: 817] says of this school: "Here is a first and second master; the former hath £60. *per ann.*, the latter hath £40. The writing master hath £40. *per ann.*, and the English master hath £40. *per ann.*"

[92] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxiv: 34.

help for some ecclesiastical preferment."[93] We may infer that the request was granted (but not immediately), for in September, 1591, we find Browne resigning his mastership, and instituted rector of the little parish of Achurch cum Thorpe,[94] a hamlet which a century later contained only some eighteen families.[95] As this living was in Lord Burghley's gift,[96] we may conclude that the subject of our inquiry was now once more indebted to that friendship — or at least that kinship — which had served his turn so many times before.

Here, at Achurch, in some fashion he abode[97] and wrought during the long period of more than forty years, until at some date between 2 June, 1631,[98] and the institution of his successor 8 November, 1633,[99] he died, eighty years old or more, in Northampton jail;[100] the place of his burial being as uncertain as are most of the circumstances of his later life.[101]

Of co-workers, in the strict sense of that term, Browne appears to have had almost none. Possibly the peculiarities of his temperament indisposed others, as well as himself, toward that intimate and abiding connection out of which earnest confederate effort must proceed.[102] The names of only two persons have

---

93 *Lansdowne MSS.*, ciii: 60.

94 Bliss, in his edition of Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses* [ii: 17], copies from the Peterborough registers the minute of Browne's preferment: "*Sept. 6, 1591, admissus fuit Robertus Browne, clericus, ad rect. de Achurch, vac. per laps. temp.*" etc.

95 Whalley, *Bridge's Hist. Northamptonshire*, etc., ii: 364.

96 In "A particular account of all such lands, and other real estate as the Rt. Hon. Wm Lord Burghley, Ld. Treas. of England, etc. was possessed of at the time of his death, as the same was taken and returned upon inquisition" [of date 23 Apr., 1599], occurs the following: "*133. Advocatione Ecclesiæ de Thorpe & Aychurche & vicarie S. Martini in Stamford en dicto com. Northampt.*" F. Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, i: 183–189.

97 "A little thatched house he lived in at Thorpe-Waterville is still subsisting, and inhabited by a tenant of the Earl of Exeter. On the chimney is this date—1618." Whalley, *Bridge's Hist. North.*, as above.

98 The last entry in Browne's handwriting upon the parish register of Achurch, bears date 2 June, 1631, being the burial record of "Marce ye daughtr. of a wanderer."

99 Whalley, *Bridge's Hist. North.*, as above.

100 R. Baillie was, I believe, the earliest to mention this [*Dissvasive from the Errours of the Time* (1645), 14]. It may be doubted, however, whether Fuller, who followed him, in 1655, and who probably wrote of his own knowledge, has not been the main authority for its circulation. *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, v: 70.

101 Chalmers [*Biog. Dict.*, sub nomine] and Masters [*Hist. Corpus Christi*, 254], say he was buried in his church at Achurch; the latter specifying that it was "under a large stone at the entrance of the chancel." Fuller, on the contrary, as above, says the interment was in a church-yard neighboring to the jail in Northampton.

102 Browne mentions, as among his early associates at Cambridge, Robert and William Harrison, and Robert Barker. [*Trve and Short Declar.*, 1]. He names, in connection

come down to us as specially identified with him in the public mind.

Of these Robert Harrison, to whom reference has been already made, was chief. He united in the original formation of the first Brownist church at Norwich, and in Browne's early labors in England.[103] He went with the company to Zeland; probably having been second officer of the church from the beginning. After the disruption, the departure of Browne and his handful to Scotland, and the fruitless endeavor to effect a satisfactory union with Cartwright's company, he seems to have assumed, and until his early death retained, the pastorate of that portion of the church still in Middelberg. Besides some small catechisms,[104] he published *A Little Treatise Vpon the first verse of the 122. Psalme, stirring vp vnto carefull desiring and dutifull labouring for the true Church Government*, which William Brewster thought worthy of his reprinting at Leyden in 1618.[105] He wrote in great humility, as one "which for my unworthinesse and poore

---

with the organization of the Norwich Church, "Roberts, Barker, Nicolas Woedowes, and Tatsel, Bond." I suspect — and the wretched character of the printing would account for any number of blunders — that the first, if not the fourth of these commas should be omitted, and that here were only three men instead of five; the first being him last named at Cambridge. [*Ibid*, 19.] He further states that R. H. [of course meaning Harrison]; C. M.; W. H. [possibly the William Harrison—was he Robert's brother? — who was at Cambridge]; and I. C., were chief actors in the difficulty which led to the breaking up of the company. *Ibid*, 24.

[103] It is clear that these co-labors were at that time sufficient to impress the public mind with the thought of the two as partners in a common endeavor. 12 July, 1583, Oliver Pigg of Rougham, Suffolk (near Bury St. Edmonds), wrote to Sir Francis Walsingham supplicating some favor, taking pains to add that "he detests from his heart *the euil proceedings of Browne, Harrison, and their fauorers*." [*State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth*, clxi: 33.] I have already [p. 75] referred to the evidence that Harrison afforded pecuniary aid to Browne in the first printing of his books. As to Harrison's history, consult *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 177; Strype, *Annals*, II, i: 433, 435; III, i: 269; *Parker*, II, 69, 336. *Fuller* [v: 67] calls him *Richard*, as does the Queen's Proclamation before cited [p. 75].

[104] *Three Formes of Catechismes, conteyning the most principall pointes of Religion.* R. H., 1583, 16mo, 64. These are designed for the general edification of a congregation, and scarcely allude specifically to church government. The first, and most elaborate, in answer to the question:

"Where doth the Lord nourish and bring up his people?" etc., says:

"In ye place which ye Lord doeth chuse to putt his name there: even his churche, his Sion where he vouchsafeth to dwell, ye kingdome of his Sonne, which he do gouerne by ye Scepter of his Worde, a Scepter of righteousnesse. Which church holdeth one law and order under her kinge, and therefore is called Catholike. And ye members of ye same holde a happie fellowshippe as ye members of one bodie, serving one to another by yr giftes and graces, and sustaininge one an others neede in mutuall charitie. And this is called ye communion of sainctes," etc., 52.

[105] The original edition [1583, 16mo, vi, 124] is in the British Museum, [3090, a], and at Lambeth, [xxx, 9, 3, (2)]. I have met with no other copy of Brewster's reprint, than that which I possess.

gift, had thought never to haue set forth anything publickly," but persuaded thereto by the facts: that divers brethren in England who desired to join them in Zeland "were restrained;" that for him and his associates to return to them "would little availe," because it would be to immigrate to prison; and so the only way "to bestow upon them some thing which might help to increase their spirituall courage and comfort," was to write "some little treatise."[106] He is urgent as to the need "that we remoue our selues from euill, and worship God according to his word, chusing rather to suffer the crosse, then to deny Christ by slauish giuing ouer of that authoritie and libertie, which he hath given vnto his people;"[107] and is severe upon some [Puritans] who were "onely making conscience at the Cap and Surplesse, and kneeling at the communion, and therein stood all their religon;" and of others who "when they were tried and weighed," were "found too light," and "so by their untowardnesse they caused the savour of the Lords worke to stinke in the nostrils of the people."[108] He labors to make it clear that the ill example, or unfortunate end, of any reformer ought not to "quench our zeale and care of searching out the Lords cause, that we should not take it in hand;"[109] answers the objections of those who are loth to submit themselves to "the Admonition, Rebuk and Excommunication of the Minister and the Congregation;"[110] and repudiates earnestly that notion which would "tie the Ordination of every minister, as it were, unto the girdle of other ministers, that of necessity it must at all times depend and stay upon them."[111] In one point he was behind Browne — who, as we shall see, was in advance of his age in arguing that the secular authority has nothing to do with matters of religion, except as civil offence may become involved — teaching that "the civill magistrates may & ought also to strike with their sword every one which being of the Church, shal openly transgresse against the Lords commandements."[112]

At some date which we cannot precisely fix, subsequently to

---

106 Preface (ed. 1618), iv. He speaks here twice of "sicknesse" as having seriously interfered with his plans. His early death seems to have had premonitions.

107 *Ibid*, 34.

108 *Ibid*, 35.

109 *Ibid*, 40.

110 *Ibid*, 66.

111 *Ibid*, 46.

112 *Ibid*, 79.

his withdrawal with his friends from the Conformist church of the English merchants at Middelberg to which Mr. Cartwright then ministered, Harrison addressed a letter to Mr. Cartwright; a letter apparently intended to justify that withdrawal. Mr. Cartwright answered it in a tone indicating respect for its writer,[113] and Robert Browne replied to this answer — printing the same in the end of his book,[114] but I find no evidence that Harrison's letter was ever printed.

The name of Edward Glover was also associated with that of Browne in the literature of the time, but it is quite possible that this association was due much more to the fact that both antagonized the established order, than that they were at one either in their theories or methods of doing so. Of him we only learn that he was a minister;[115] was at the head of a religious company;[116] and wrote a book, which was ascribed to Browne's influence, in which he was charged with teaching the heresies of perfection and free-will;[117] that he had a conference with Messrs. Whitaker and Egerton;[118] was imprisoned by Whitgift in 1586;[119] and in April of that year wrote a letter,[120] which still exists, to Lord

---

[113] He begins [i] by speaking of the "hope" which the first page of Harrison's letter "had raysed me vnto" of his return to the church; and concludes by expressing his willingness to hearken unto any — "much more vnto you whom the Lord in mercie hath bestowed good graces vpon, shewing better thinges," etc. [x.]

[114] *An Answere to Master Cartwright his Letter for ioyning with the English churches: whereunto the true copie of his sayde Letter is annexed, etc.* London, [n. d.] 4to, ii, 85, xi.

[115] Strype, *Annals*, iii (1): 634. Brook, *Puritans*, i: 313.

[116] Strype, *Annals*, iii (1): 634.

[117] Stephen Bredwell, *Detection of Edward Glovers Heretical Confection, etc., with an Admonition to the followers of Glover and Browne* (1586), [119]. The only copy of this book which I have ever seen is in the Cambridge (Eng.) University Library. Press-mark: [8. 29. 49.]

[118] *Ibid*, 119.

[119] Strype, *Annals*, iii (1): 634.

[120] The letter — which Strype has imperfectly printed — is as follows:

"Acknowledginge my selfe most highlye bownde unto your honor in yt you would voutchsafe for ths. poore & contemptible prisoner to write so graciouslye unto ye Archebishop, theese are to repaye, what poore recompense & thankes I am able, wishinge unto your Ldp. most good I can, thoughe I am of power to do none, & prayinge to God most hartylye for ye same. Also to preavent synister information, I thought it most neadefull to explayne truly & briefely unto your wisdome ye capitall poyntes for ye whh. we suffer, & wherein yt we can be proved to erre, we require to be reformed by reason & not by rigor.

"1. The first and cheefest is in yt we teache yt all men to be justified must come to Christe, who is only & wholy our remission & iustification, by ye way of true faythe & repentance or amendment of lyfe, as Iohn Babtiste teacheth: and not by faythe only, as Luther of late hathe taughte.

"2. The second is, yt God hathe from ye beginninge chossen in Christe & predestinate none to be in ye state of salvation for yt time as they are not predestinate to be in ye state of charitie & true repentance: as Mr. Calvin newly hath written.

"3. The third & last, yt ye viniard of God,

Burghley, who so often befriended Browne, implying similar kindness received by himself, and explaining somewhat his real views.

I need hardly remind you that it has been usual — almost universal — to brand Robert Browne as an ambitious bigot in his earlier, and a contemptible sneak in his later, years; with the easy if not inevitable inference that he must have been a hypocrite through all. Fuller, who, not only by his eminence as a church historian, but by the fact that he was a native of the vicinity, and, in his own childhood had often seen the man, has usually been taken as the most trustworthy witness concerning him, would not believe that Browne ever really recanted his Brownism; insinuating that, by collusion between Lord Burghley, then Earl of Exeter, and the ecclesiastical authorities, he was allowed to enjoy the living without compliance with its standards, or performance of its duties. He says that he had lapsed from Sabbatarian strictness; that he neither lived with the wife he had vowed to cherish, nor preached in the church whose tithes he pocketed; and pictures him as a disagreeable, obstinate and quarrelsome old man, who had quite outlived all friendship, and whose dying was, through neglect of duty and contempt of law, among felons in a common prison.[121] To this Robert Baillie, who was not in the habit of letting slip any opportunity to throw in some darker shadow when he was painting the picture of a theological adversary, ten years before had added[122] — he says he has "heard it from reverend Ministers" —

---

ye churche of Christe, is not given to sutch who professe in worde only: but only to sutch who bringe fourth ye frute thereof in there seasons. ffor ye discussinge whereof we referre our selues to ye due tryall & examination of ye worde especiallie, as also to ye authoritie of ancient ffathers agreable thereunto, by ye wh. yf we shall be convicte before indifferent Iudges in an open assemblye, we offer our selues willingely to be reformed, or els refuse no punishment. Humbly beseeching all in authoritie yt we may fynde this acquitie, wh. theves, murtherers & all malefactors fynde, to weete, that our Accusers & Adversaries may not be our Iudges: yt our causes may not be determined of in corners: yt they may not handle us as they like them selues: And so shall we not haue ye cause we haue in whh. to complayne of there iniquitie & tiranie.

"The Lorde Iesus preserue you & yours from all euill for ever. Amen.

"Your humble Orator, Edward Glover."

[The letter is not dated, but — though calendared at 1596 — it is endorsed in a handwriting of the time, "Ap. 1586. Ed. Glover to my L.;" which Strype accepts as the true date]. *Lansdowne MSS*, lxxv: 50.

121 *Chh. Hist.*, v: 68.

122 The *Disswasive*, etc., was first published in 1645; the first edition of Fuller's Church History came out in 1655.

that he "was a common beater of his poor old wife, and would not stick to defend publikely this his wicked practice;" that he was "an open profaner of the Sabbath;" and that it was because he was withholding the small pittance of the curate whom "lazinesse in his Calling made him keep," that he was where he was, when death took him away.[123] Pagitt, who was one of the best of haters, contemporaneously contributed to this ugly portrait one touch of varnish, by appending what he says was the justification which Browne was wont to offer for his brutality to his wife; to wit: that "he did not beate her as his wife, but as a curst old woman."[124] Honorus Regius went even further than this, styling him: "Vir impius, et dissolutissimæ vitæ."[125]

Contemptuous and disgraceful as are these statements of the Church of England writers, it is not strange that on the other side those whom Browne deserted should speak reproachfully of his character, and resist the baptism of his name; the more that — as we shall have occasion to see hereafter — most of the leading men who identified themselves with the earlier fortunes of the Congregational way, particularly in New England, were thoroughly afraid of democracy, and were ever exercising their ingenuity upon the contrivance of some kind of Congregationalism which should be Presbyterianism, without being such. Men thus minded, disrelishing the central element of his system as heartily as they thought themselves entitled to mislike his character, could hardly he expected to deal tenderly with Robert Browne. So we are quite prepared to find Henry Ainsworth and Francis Johnson, speaking, in 1604, of their Amsterdam company of believers as "such trve Christians, as are commonly (but vniustly) called Brovvnists;"[126] and Gov. Bradford, protesting against the injury done to the Plymouth men in being designated by his name, "whose person they never knew, whose writings few if any of them ever saw, and whose errors and backslidings they have constantly borne witness against;"[127] and John Cotton saying: "to speak with reason, if any be justly to

---

123 *Disswasive from the Errours of the Time* (1645), 14.

124 *Heresiography*, etc. (originally 1645) (ed. 1654), 58. He refers to this again: "Father Browne, who would curstly correct his old wife, as before." 66.

125 In his *De Statu Ecclesiæ in Anglia*, as cited by J. Peirce, *Vindiciæ Fratrum Dissentientium in Anglia*, etc. (1710), 57.

126 *Apologie or Defence*, etc. [title].

127 Dialogue, etc., *Young's Chronicles of Plymouth*, 444.

be called Brownists, it is onely such as revolt from Separation to Formality, and from thence to prophanenesse;"[128] and, almost in our own time, the well-read Hanbury affirming that the rector of Achurch "left to the Church of England the ample legacy of his shame."[129]

I conceive that the question needing settlement in the outset, if we would form any just conception and fair estimate of this man's quality and work, is whether to human eye he were or were not genuine in the religious character of his early life, and the spirit of his Separatist theories and ministry. Upon this, fortunately, we do not lack abundant and apparently unimpeachable evidence. The tests which we should apply and regard as conclusive in any contemporary case, would surely be: first, the opinion of those having means of knowledge who are presumably themselves good judges of Christian character; and, second, the personal statements of the subject of inquiry. It so happens that both of these are within our reach in this case in a manner somewhat remarkable at this distance of time.

As to the first, we have his own averment, which does not lack corroboration, that the Rev. Richard Greenham, of Dry Drayton, was for a time his theological tutor, and the original promoter, and first sponsor, of his ministry.[130] Who, then, was Richard Greenham? The answer is not difficult, since, beside the verdict of his contemporaries, his own "Works"[131] still testify of his temper and toil. We first hear of him, apparently about 1573, as rendering to the Bishop of Ely an "Apologie," on "being commanded to subscribe, and to use the Romishe habite," in which he announced his "plaine, determinate and resolued purpose," that he "neyther can, nor will, weare the apparrell, nor subscribe vnto it, or the communion booke."[132] We learn elsewhere that "his constant course was" to preach thrice on the Lord's Day, then once on Mondays, Tuesdays and Wednes-

---

128 *Way of Cong. Churches Cleared*, etc. (1648), 5.

129 *Hist. Mem. relating to Independents*, etc. (1839), i: 24.

130 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2.

131 *The Workes of the Reverend and Faithfull Servant of Jesvs Christ, Mr. Richard Greenham, Minister and Preacher of the Word of God, collected into one Volume*, etc., folio, (mine is the fifth edition), London, 1612, pp. xviii, 875, xi.

132 See the *Apologie or Aunswere*, as reprinted by Waldegrave in *A Part of a Register*, etc. (1590), 86–93.

days, on Thursdays to catechize the youth, and on Fridays to preach again; that, on these week-day occasions, he "would be in the Pulpit in the morning as soon as he could well see," in order that his farmer hearers might feel able to afford the time to attend on his ministry; that twice a day he prayed in his family, and after sermon examined his servants. He was so thoughtful of the poor that, in a time of scarcity, when barley was ten groats a bushel, he managed that it should be sold for four in his town; kept but two beasts himself, that the needy might have his fodder; and when others sold their straw for "two shillings a dayes thrash," he sold his for ten pence — so by his prudence keeping the low-hearted from famishing.[133] It is easy to see from his printed Remains that he was an eminently godly man; the sweet savor of intense and memorable consecration exhaling in rare perfume from every page. He had a peculiar interest in young men, and in Cambridge young men, and a memorial of his to a person of quality pleads touchingly for such pecuniary aid as should at least keep them from being driven by hunger "into the Ministerie, both vnseasonably and hurtfully."[134] He was greatly exercised, moreover, as to the awful dangers of hypocrisy and hardness of heart in professedly Christian people, and especially in those who preach. The devil, he says, "knoweth it is more dangerous to poyson the Fountaine, whereof all drinke, than the cup whereof one drinketh; and therefore hee hath well prouided the Ministerie to bee but a spring, whereat all the wilde Asses quench their thirst."[135] Evil ministers, he declares, "bee like to bels calling other to the places where they neuer come; to blacke sope, making white and remaining blacke; to blunt whetstones, which sharpen other things but they continue dull; to rough ragged files, smoothing al other things, themselues remaining rough and not changed; to Noahs ship-wrights, which make the Arke, but themselves were not saued in it;"[136] and he "feared much the preposterous zeale and hastie running of young men into the Ministerie; because, as iudgment, so also stayednesse, and moderation, vse, experience, grauitie in ordering affections, and the hauing some

[133] *Harleian MSS.*, 6037: 17. See also S. Clarke, *Lives of Thirty-two English Divines*, etc. (ed. 1677), 12.

[134] *Works* (as above), 874.

[135] *Ibid*, 370.

[136] *Ibid*, 400.

masterie ouer corruption, was needful in him that should teach others."[137] With all this he did not estimate highly the importance of the questions then agitated as to church polity. "Many," we find him writing, "meddle and stirre much about a new Church gouernment, which are senseles and barren, in the doctrine of new birth: but alas what though a man know many things, and yet know not himselfe to be a new creature in Iesus Christ? It is often the police of Sathan to make vs trauell in some good thing to come, when more fitly we might be occupied in good things present."[138] He was a decided reformer, but a Puritan, and he reasoned thus: "it is one thing to liue where meanes of pure worship are wanting; another to bee where false worship is erected: for the first we are not to flie the Church, but by prayer and patience to stay the Lords mercie: for the other, we must depart because of that abomination."[139]

The first good thing here is that Robert Browne was himself drawn toward such a man, and of his own choice continued for a considerable period a member of his household, and a pupil in his school of the prophets.[140] One finds it difficult to conceive that an insincere and scheming soul should feel itself attracted to be, and to remain, within the nearest sweep and most urgent force of such an influence. The account of the matter which he gives is, that he was led thus to Mr. Greenham because "he hard sai" that he "of all others," was "most forwarde" [i. e.: in religious reform] and so he "thought that Vvith him, & by him, he should have some stai of his care & hope of his purpose."[141]

---

[137] *Ibid*, 24.

[138] *Ibid*, 519.

[139] *Ibid*, 296. Nor was this reasoning suggested by any want of courage on his part, for we find him terrible in invective of wrong; as where he represents the souls "lying vnder the grislie altars of destruction" in consequence of negligent pastors, as crying out: "O Lord, the reuenger of bloud, behold these men whom thou hast set ouer vs to giue vs the bread of life, but they haue not giuen it vs, our toongs, and the toongs of our children haue sticken to the roofe of our mouthes, for calling, and crying, and they would not take pitie on vs: we haue giuen them the tenths which thou hast appointed vs, but they haue not giuen vs thy truth which thou hast commanded them: reward them O Lord as they haue rewarded vs, let the bread betweene their teeth turne vnto rottennes in their bowels, let them be clothed with shame, and confusion of face as with a garment, let their wealth as the doung from the earth be swept away by their executors, and vpon their gold and siluer which they haue falsely treasvred vp, let continually be written, The price of bloud, the price of bloud; for it is the valew of our bloud, . . . forget not the bloud of many when thou goest into iudgement." *Ibid*, 831.

[140] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2. Browne says: "Wherefore, as those which in ould tyme were called the prophetes & children of the prophetes & liued to gether, because of corruptions among others, so came he vnto him."

[141] *Ibid.*

And the second pleasant fact in this connection is, that such a man thought so well of his young pupil and friend, as — with all his own evident insight of character, his general conservatism on such subjects, and his solicitude not merely as to the entrance of unworthy men into the ministry, but as to the premature entrance of worthy ones, as well — to suffer him after he had taken some apprenticeship in first speaking "of that part of scripture Vvhich was vsed to be red after meales," "to teach openlie in his parish" without "leaue & special vvord from the bishop." Pagitt refers to the connection between the two men, and says Browne, before finally leaving the Church of England, informed Mr. Greenham of his intentions, and that the Drayton pastor dissuaded his old pupil; but even Pagitt seems to admit that Mr. Greenham expressly acknowledged he "doubted not" the integrity of his purpose.[142]

This is substantial — and I venture to think sufficient — external endorsement; and I now call your attention to some proof from the man's own pen of the genuineness of his Christian experience, and the honesty of his purpose in entering the ministry. In general, I may say I could not entertain a doubt that any Christian of sound discernment who should carefully examine his rude little quarto, entitled *A Trve and Short Declaration, both of the Gathering and Ioyning together of Certaine Persons: and also of the Lamentable Breach and Division which fell amongst Them*, which is the modest name he gave to the constructive autobiography to which I have before referred, would rise from its perusal — while regretting, though scarcely wondering at, some things therein — with a profound and tender satisfaction in the godly honesty with which it was written. I can only present you with a bit from here and there, toward the proof of what I say.

When he begins the story of his starting out upon life for himself, he declares that he had "a special care to teach religion with other learning" to his "schollers." The thing which chiefly grieved him in the methods of instruction to which he had to submit, was, that the children could not "profit so much in religion, as that their other studies & learning might be

---

[142] *Heresiography* 52. He says he (R. B.) | "went away in his hot zeale."

blessed thereby." It was his conviction, thus engendered, that something must somehow be wrong in the practical relations of religion to society, which led him wholly to give "him selfe to search & find out the matters of the church: as how it was to be guided & ordered, & what abuses there were in the ecclesiastical gouernment then vsed." He had one rule: "Whatsoever thinges he ffound belonging to the church, & to his calling as a member off the church, he did put it in practis." He labored in his school — "as all the Townsemen where he taught gave him witnes" — that "the kingdom off God might appeare." It was because it seemed to him that "by some better waie he might profit the church," that he abandoned teaching as a profession, and went back to the university and to Mr. Greenham. He says "he might haue lived with his father, being a man of some countenaunce,[143] and have wanted nothinge, if he hadd beene so disposed, but his care as alwayes before, so then especially, being set on the church of God, he asked leave of his father & tooke his Iournie to Cambridge." It was for the reason that the way of the Bishops did not seem to him to lead to the paths of spiritual peace, that he preached in Benet church against them. The great answer which he made to that Cambridge church, when declining their earnest and repeated call to their pulpit, was that his first appeal must be to conscience and to God, and his chief endeavor, to act as "his dutie did bind him." It was the conviction to which he was finally and unalterably forced, that it was hopeless to expect the needed reformation of spiritual life from the old-fashioned Popish system of parish churches, which drove him to the conclusion that resort must be had to associations of believers, who were godly men, "be they never so few." This conclusion was reached "with manie teares." His sole object in leaving Cambridge for Norwich — sending back the money of the church which besought his continuance with them — was that he might have the comfort and the advantage of being with those whom he thought to be living nearest to God of all of whom he could hear anything in the kingdom. So implicit and literal was his acceptance of the Word of God, that he was disposed to question the sound-

---

143 "Importance; account." Halliwell's *Dict. Archaisms*, etc., sub voce.

ness of his friend Harrison's conviction that "his first calling & effectuall stirring to goodness was on a certaine time when he red in the Bible," because he himself understood Paul to teach that "faith cometh by hearing" a spoken gospel. The special burden which was on his spirit concerning his little church when it was formed at Norwich, was "that all should further the kingdom off God in themselues & especiallie in their charge & household, iff thei had anie, or in their freindes & companions & whosoeuer Vvas worthie." And, finally, there runs like a golden thread through all his simple and homely narrative, a perfectly apparent, never obtrusive but often exampled, willingness to suffer even unto bonds and imprisonment for the sake of bearing witness to the truth. When his Norwich flock were hesitating whether to flee out of England, from the Archbishop's dungeon in London he wrote to them "that thei were to do that good in England which possiblie thei might do before their departure, & that thei ought not to remoue before thei had yet further testified the trueth & the Lord had with strong hand delivered them frō these. And rather indeed would he haue it to be a deliuerance by the Lord, then a coweardly fleeing off their owne deuising."[144]

These all, I submit, are not the words of a charlatan, nor of a restless and ambitious fanatic. There is too much of the fine flavor of evangelical truth, too much of the sad soberness of a broken and contrite heart, about them for that. And when corroborated by the external testimony of one of the best men of his time, having opportunity of faithful knowledge, is it possible to entertain a reasonable doubt that it was as a man who walked with God, and who eagerly sought to be a co-worker with Christ on earth, that Robert Browne began, in his impetuous youth, his career as an ecclesiastical reformer?

I am ready, then, to approach, to open, and to explore his writings with that prepossession of confidence and respect, which the heart-born utterances of any man who speaks out of the depths of a prayerful, self-denying and consecrated life, may rightly challenge from kindred spirits.

Besides the *Trve and Short Declaration*, and the unrecognized treatise, mention of which has been made in connection with his

[144] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 1, 2, 6, | 7, 10, 20.

visit to Scotland on his way home from Zeland; another of which we know as little, and for the little that we do know of which we are indebted to the same sermon of Bancroft, wherein a passage from it is cited as from "a treatise of his [Browne] against one Barow;"[145] a reply from his pen to Stephen Bredwell's *Admonition to the followers of Glover and Browne*, which appears to have been circulated in manuscript but never printed, and two other similar manuscripts;[146] we have two separate works, the first (comprising, as I have said, three several treatises) printed at Middelberg, and the second at London. In its completeness, the former begins with *A Treatise of Reformation vvithout Tarying for anie, and of the wickednesse of those Preachers which will not reforme till the Magistrate commaunde or compell them.* [4to (n. p.), pp. 18.] Then follows *A Treatise vpon the 23. of Matthewe, both for an Order of Studying and Handling the Scriptures, and also auoyding the Popishe disorders, and vngodly comunion of all false Christians, and especiallie of wicked Preachers and Hirelings.* [4to (n. p.), pp. 44.] The third part is entitled *A Booke which sheweth the life and manners of all true*

---

145 *Sermon at Paules Crosse*, etc., 76. I give the whole passage which Bancroft quotes, both for its intrinsic interest, and as a means of the possible identification of the book. I think the "treatise" must have been printed, or Bancroft would scarcely have fallen in with it, or, if he had found it in *MS.* would have mentioned that fact. "Whereas you charge us," saith he, "in denieing Christ in his offices, and consequently not to be come in the flesh: it shall appeere by your presbyterie or eldermen, that indeede you are and will be the aldermen even to pull the most ancient of all, Christ Jesus himselfe by the beard: yea and seeke not onely to shake him by the lockes of his haire out of his offices, but also all his ancients under him, I meane the lawful magistrates and ministers, which have lawfull authoritie from him.

"Wherefore not we but you rather seeke the glistering blase of great name: and if once you might get up the names of Elders and Presbyters, what mischiefe, crueltie, and pride would not streame from that name, even as fire from a blasing star to set on fire the whole worlde? For every busie foole, the more busie he were in discrediting others, and seeking mastership among the people, the better elder he should be judged. Yea and this new name of an elder given him, were even as a sacrament of grace, and woulde seale up all his knauerie: that whatsoever filthines dropped from him, yet the skirt of his ancients gowne should cover it."

146 I judge that this Reply to Bredwell never went through the press, partly because I have found no trace of any such printed book, but mainly because Peter Fairlambe in his careful list of "Bookes in defence of Brownisme" which he had read, sets down "his [Browne's] Aunswere *in writing* to Steephen Bridewell, his first booke against Brownists." [*The Recantation of a Brownist*, etc. (1606), 19.] Stephen Bredwell, in his *Detection of Edward Glover's Heretical Confection*, etc. (1586), cites a passage from Browne's *Conference with M. P. & M. E.* as if it were accessible (I take it in *MS.*) to those whom he was addressing [p. 124]; and also seems to imply another *MS.* treatise from Browne's pen, in the *Seconde Answere or Reioynder to Brownes Replie for the doubts and objections of his Disciple*, to which he devotes several pages of his *Rasing the Foundations*, etc. [11–60].

Christians, and howe vnlike they are vnto Turkes and Papistes, and Heathen folke: Also the Pointes and Partes of all Diuinitie, that is of the reuealed will and worde of God, are declared by their seuerall Definitions, and Diuisions in order as followeth. [4to (n. p.), pp. 111.] The latter, which is without date, was most likely issued in 1584, after his return to England. It is a thin quarto [pp. ii, 85, xi], entitled *An Answere to Master Cartvvright, his Letter for Ioyning with the English Churches: wherevnto the true copy of his sayde Letter is annexed.*

From the three of these eight which are now accessible, we shall find it easy to develop the Brownism of Robert Browne. And if we discover it to be, in some essential features, other than has been commonly represented; it will not furnish the first instance on record in which a teacher has been proved to be a surer witness than his doubtful friends or his undoubted enemies, of the actual inner substance and vital force of his own doctrine.

The first thing to be considered, if we desire clear and accurate comprehension of this Brownism, is its point of contact with, and of departure from, the Puritanism out of which it was developed. It has been usually, I do not know but I should almost do right to say invariably, represented as a movement solely for the change of form — conceived and carried out purely in the interest of polity. The latest revision of the ponderous *Encyclopædia Britannica* — in a volume bearing date within the last twelve-month, and aiming to be a standard authority upon all points which it treats — says: "The occasion of the Brownists' separation was not any fault they found with the faith, but only with the discipline and form of government of the other churches in England."[147] There is of course a sense in which this is true; yet, unexplained, it must tend to suggest an impression not only essentially misleading, but unworthy of the men whom it is seeking to describe. Browne was not a peevish plotter, uneasy with what was, and looking every whither restless for what might be, until, the idea of democracy in ecclesiastical form occurring to him, he must needs move heaven and earth to have

[147] Article *sub nomine*. Diderot said, as well, (1772): "Ce n'etoit pas pour les articles de foi qu'ils se separoient des autres communions, mais a cause de la discipline ecclesiastique; et surtout de la forme du gouvernement de l'eglise." [*Encyc.*, sub nomine *Brownistes.*]

it tried. On the contrary he advanced very slowly in his retrocession from things as they were; and only as compelled of conscience, by a motive lying at another point of compass from all thoughts of polity. As I have already intimated, the one original, urgent, controlling thought, which grew to be a burden upon his soul which he could no longer carry, was that of the laxness, the corruption, the practical ungodliness of those parish assemblies of all sorts of persons which were the only churches that the Church of England knew. Not merely the worldliest, and the most selfish and greedy people, but unbelievers and those of scandalous lives, might legally, if in point of fact they did not habitually, partake of the Lord's Supper, without protest, or distinction, side by side with the very elect and anointed of God. It will be instructive to notice, further than has been implied in what has been already said, with some minuteness, how his mind labored on this point in the beginning.

"No man can serue twoe contrarie maisters, saieth Christ (Matt. vi.), nether can thei be the Lordes people without his staffe of beutie & bandes (Zac. xi: 7); that is, without the Lordes gouermēt. For his couenant is disanulled, as it followeth in the 10. verse. Novve his gouernment & sceptre cā not be ther, where much opē wickednes is incurable. For if opē wickedness must needes be suffered, it is suffered in those vvhich are without: as Paul saieth what haue I to do to iudge those which are without (1 Cor. v: 12). And againe he sayeth even of these latter times, that men shall be louers of them selues, couetous, boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobediēt to parents, vnthāckfull, vnholie, without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, intemperate, feirce, dispisers of them which are good, traiters, headie, highmīded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God, haueing a shewe of godliness, but hauing denied the power thereof. From such we must turn awaie as Paul warneth (2 Tim. iii: 5), that is we must count them none of the church & leaue them, whether in all these, or in some of them, theie be openlie soe faultie, as that thei be incurable. Also if anie be forced by lavves, penalties & persecution, as in those parishes, to ioine with anie such persons, ether in the sacramentes, or in the seruice & worship of God, thei ought vtterlie to forsake thē, & auoid such wickednes. For the abomination is set vp, antichrist is got into his throne, & who ought to abide it. yea who ought not to seeke from sea to sea, & from land to land, as it is written (Amos viii: 12), to haue the worde and the sacramentes better ministred, & his seruice & worship in better manner."[148]

It was mainly because the Bishops justified this state of things, that he declared they could not be Christ's ministers. And it

[148] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 7. See | also closing sentences of *Treat. of Ref.*, etc., 18.

was because Mr. Cartwright, and even his good teacher Mr. Greenham, and the Presbyterian Puritans generally, not only saw their way clear to remain without protest in connection with such a system;[149] but proposed nothing whatever in the way of any modification of church arrangements which would cut loose the godly from the ungodly alliances forced upon them by the State, that the thought of coming out to be separate, first suggesting itself as an expedient of relief, grew in the fiery logic of his meditations to be the only philosophical method of right action; as, to his subsequent reflection, it revealed itself to lead to the exact reproduction of the original methods which inspiration has chronicled. "Some preachers," he said to Harrison, "while thei were forvvard and did striue for reformation, soe long thei did good: but Vvhen they relented, and fell to mitigations and tolerating: thei did not so much good before, but then thei did twise soe much hurtt."[150] The lungs of his soul were suffocating, and he broke forth because he must have air. If any one village or town were fully ready for reform, it was so tied down by the interlacings of the system that all others must be waited for; and the magistrate must be waited for, and the magistrate never would be ready. And so there was nothing for it but for those who were ready, to move; justifying themselves by their clear sense of such Scripture as clearly teaches the duty of those who will be righteous to separate themselves from the wicked, and trusting that, as he that doeth His will shall know of the doctrine, all yet unclear would be made manifest in due time to their obedience. The actual practical starting-point of Browne's system, then, was this:

1. It is necessarily the first duty of every true Christian to endeavor the highest attainable purity of faith and life.

Others, necessitated by the application of this to existing matters, followed.

2. The Church of England was inwardly so corrupt, and outwardly so under subjection to an unscriptural hierarchy, that

---

[149] "They are all turned backe after bablinge Prayers and toying worshippe, after priestlie Preachers, blinde Ministers and Canon offices, after Popishe attire and foolishe disguising, after fasting, tythings, holy dayes, and a thousande more abominations; and their feete doo sticke faste in the myre and dirt of all Poperie, that they can not gett out." *Treatise on 23. Matt.*, etc., 30.

[150] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 11.

every true Christian ought to strive at once to obtain its reform, or, failing that, to separate from it to follow Christ elsewhere. We have already noted his general view, and as to this corruption and subjection, he speaks much, and with tremendous emphasis.[151]

---

[151] "O Churche of price! O the famouse Church of Englande! Tell ye the Church, that is, tell ye the Bishoppe of the Dioces. The Church can give him authoritie to authorise both the church itselfe, and the Ghospell, as if God should intreate such a Prelate to be good vnto him: and as if the church should pul him by the sleaue, that he put not out her eyes. O church without eyes! For thy light is shutt vp at the Bishops *Bene-placitum*. Art thou the church of Christe, when thy starres be not in his hande, but the fystes of thy Bishoppes doo pull them downe from thee? Yet is this church of Englande the pillar and ground of trueth! For the Bishops ouer-ryde it. They are the trueth and it is the ground. It is the Beast and they are the Ryders. It stoupeth as an Asse for them to get vp. The whippe of their spirituall courtes, and the Spurres of their lawes, and the Bridle of their power, do make it to carie them. We giue, say the Bishopes; then wee take, saye the Preachers. Hold, 'Take you Authoritie,' but on this condition, that you preach no longer then we list. Mark you this, say the Preachers: for wee haue no authoritie but by the Bishops, & if they giue it vs, why may they not take it away? So the theefe taker doth please the theefe giuer, and the yong wolfe wanteth, when the olde wolfe is angrie. O yee wolues, and worse then hirelings, which not only leaue the flock when ye see the wolfe come, but also rauen and devoure the flocke, as the Bishoppes giue you leaue." *Treatise on 23. Matt.*, etc., 30.

"Haue they not open abominations and wicked men amongst them, which they say must be tolerated, because they are incurable? Can they then haue anie Parte of Church gouernement, when neither by rebuke, nor by separation, they can cleanse the church of such greeuous wickednes, but as it pleaseth the Popishe officers? Is this to binde the Kinges in chaynes, and the Nobles with fetters of Iron [Ps. clxix], or to execute the iudgement that is written, Such honour bee to all his Saintes? Is this to fight with the spirituall weapons, whiche are not carnall, but mightie through God, to caste down houldes: yea all proude imaginations, and euerie high thing? [1 Cor. vii.] Is not this to bee servantes to menne, yea, to obey men rather than God? [Actes iv.] Beholde they shewe their sinnes as Sodome, and hyde them not, and say, that the Lordes gouernment is not able to redresse them, and therefore they must bee tolerated. Thus they houlde still the priesthoode of Antichriste, which is the tolerating and dispensinge with wickednesse, by such wicked Preachers, to make Christe and Belial agree. Therefore thus sayeth the Lord: I feede not my flocke at Paules Crosse in London, or Saint Maries in Cambridge, or in your English Parishes. O ye my sheepe goe ye not thyther, as though there were my foulde, and there I rested & fedd my flocke: for there be shepheardes and flockes also that followe thē, which are not of Christ, for they holde of Antichrist. Beleeue not euerie one which saieth, loe here is Christ, or there is Christ: but let the Lords sheepe heare his voyce, and forsake a straunger. They knewe those sheepefoldes before time that the wolfe ruled in them, and there they sawe playnelie the face of Antichrist looking ouer them.

"But nowe they hide the wolue in the folde, and saye here is Christe: they put a visarde on his face, and say that Antichriste is gone, he shall deuoure them no more. Thou art deceyued O Englande, though art gone from one destruction vnto another: Thou hast escaped the snare, but art fallen into the pitte. Woe to thee, for thy fall is great, and who shall rayse thee vp?" *Ibid*, 31.

"The Lorde doeth shewe thee O Englande, if thou wilt searche the Scripture, and knowe his voyce therein, the crooked pathes which thou hast made thy selfe, & thy great rebellions. But thou art obstinate, thy necke is an Iron synewe, and thy browe brasse. Behoulde thou seest not because thou wilt not see; a visarde hath deceaued the, and the sheepes clothing hath mocked the: and thou saiest I will follow my shepherdes which haue put awaye Antichrist, and yet behoulde such rauening & mischeefe as was neuer the like, and

Perhaps the most telling argument which he urged in proof that the Church of England could not be a true church, and must therefore be separated from, was that all true church discipline within it was not merely unknown, but impossible. His reply to Cartwright is largely taken up with the presentation of this view. "Not that we can keep His commandments without all breach or offense, for we are not Donatists, as the adversaries slander vs, that we should say we may be without sin, or that the church may be without publick offences, or if there fal out some sort of grosser sins that therfore it should cease to be the church of God; we teach no such doctrine: but if in any church such gross sins be incurable, and the church hath not power to redresse them, or rebelliouslie refuseth to redresse them, then it ceaseth to be the church of God, & so remaineth till it repent and take better order."[152] "If any wickednes be open and the church will not redress it, it is guilty of the wickednes comitted, neither ought it to alledge that it cannot redresse it. For it hath the power of Christ to judge those that are within, & those strong weapons of the spiritual warfare which can cut off all wicked disorders in the church. Otherwise, as we have shewed, it is not the church of God."[153]

3. There was no hope of reform for the Church of England from the civil power, neither any obligation to wait for Prince or magistrate. "Sence the Lord," he says, "hath called vnto thē & thei refuse to be reformed in so manie & greuous pollu-

---

wickednes is gone forth from thy shepherdes into all the land." *Ibid*, 32.

"They [the Bishops] loue the fleece and thinke on the fatte, and this is their inwarde calling. . . . The Popes olde house was destroyed in Englande, and they are called to builde him a newe. In the time of King Edward the 6. they began such a building. They had gotte the Popishe tooles, but they coulde not holde them. . . . Let vs welcome wise Gentlemē: they toke in hand to build the Lordes house, and now moe then xx. yeeres are past in studying for the groundwork. O perfect work, whē shall it end, which is so lōg in beginning?" *Ibid*, 39.

[152] *Answere to Master Cartwright*, etc., 32.

[153] *Ibid*, 84. Passages in another treatise are worth citing here. "Where open wickednes is incurable, & popish prelates do raigne vpholding the same, there is not the church & Kingdom of God. . . So that though there be a name of priests & of preaching, and of God amongst anie, yet if there be sett ouer them idol shepherdes, popish prelates, & hireling preachers vvorse then thei, that vphoulde antichristian abominations, there God doeth not raigne in his kingdom, nether are thei his church, nether is there his vvorde of message." [*Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 7.] "They are without the Lord's couenant, & without his gouernmēt; Thei haue altogether corrupted their waies, thei haue broken the yoake & Burste the bands in sunder. For euen those which can be none of Christ church abidnge in such wickednes, are cheefe in their churches," etc. *Ibid*, 19.

tions, & also pursue, imprison & persecute those which call for redresse, even all the bloud of the righteous shed vpon the earth vntill this daie shall come vpon them;"[154] while his *Treatise of Reformation without Tarying for anie*, etc., is one extended plea in proof of "the wickednesse of those Preachers which will not reforme them selues and their charge, because they will tarie till the Magistrate commaunde and compell them."[155]

Robert Browne, I must think, is entitled to the proud preëminence of having been the first writer clearly to state and defend in the English tongue the true — and now accepted — doctrine of the relation of the magistrate to the church. He says the magistrates "haue no ecclesiasticall authoritie at all, but onelie as anie other Christians, if so be they be Christians."[156] And again: "if then the magistrate will commaunde the Souldiour to be a Minister, or the Preacher to giue ouer his calling, and chaunge it for an other, they ought not to obeye him. . . . In all thinges wee must firste looke what is the Lordes will and charge, and then what is the will of man. . . And this freedome haue all Christians, that they consider what is lawfull, and what is profitable, what they may doo, and what is expedient, and in no case bee brought vnder the power of anie thing, as Paule teacheth vs."[157]

His general view he explains thus: "They [the magistrates] may doe nothing concerning the Church, but onelie ciuilie, and as ciuile Magistrates; that is, they haue not that authoritie ouer the church, as to be Prophetes or Priestes, or spirituall Kings, as they are Magistrates ouer the same: but onelie to rule the common wealth in all outwarde Iustice, to maintaine the right welfare and honor thereof with outwarde power, bodily punishment & ciuill forcing of mē. And therefore also because the church is in a common wealth, it is of their charge: that is concerning the outward prouision & outward iustice, they are to

154 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 13.

155 *Treatise of Reformation*, etc. (title).

156 *Ibid*, 4.

157 *Ibid*, 7. He continues: "the Magistrates commaundement must not be a rule vnto me of this and that duetie, but as I see it agree with the worde of God. So thē it is an abuse of my gifte and calling, if I cease preaching for the Magistrate, when it is my calling to preach, yea & woe vnto me if I preache not, for necessitie is laied vpon me, and if I doe it vnwillinglie, yet the dispensation is committed vnto me. And this dispensation did not the Magistrate giue me but God by consent and ratifying of the church, and therefore as the Magistrate gaue it not, so can he not take it away. . . . I am to preache still, except I be shvt vp in prison," etc. *Ibid*, 7.

looke to it; but to cōpell religion, to plant churches by power, and to force a submission to Ecclesiasticall gouernement by lawes & penalties, belongeth not to them."[158] And, still further: "Goe to, therefore, and the outward power and ciuil forcings let vs leaue to the Magistrates: to rule the common wealth in all outwarde iustice, belongeth to them: but let the Church rule in spirituall wise, and not in worldlie maner; by a liuelie lawe preached, and not by a ciuill law written; by holinesse in inwarde and outwarde obedience, and not in straightnesse of the outwarde onelie."[159] . . . "For it is the conscience and not the power of man that will driue vs to seeke the Lordes Kingdome;"[160] and "we knowe that when Magistrates haue bin most of all against the Church, and the authorities thereof, the Church hath most florished."[161]

And, once again: "The Lorde be mercifull, and deliuer vs from these vnreasonable and evill men. For there is no ende of their pride and crueltie, which ascende vp and sit in the magistrates chaire and smite the people with a continuall plague, and such of them as haue not yet gotten the roume, do crie for Discipline, Discipline, that is for a ciuill forcing, to imprison the people, or otherwise by violence to handle and beate them, if they will not obeye them. But the Lorde shall bring them downe to the dust, and to the pitt, as abbominable carkasses, which would be aboue the cloudes, yea which dare presume into the throne of Christe Iesus, and vsurpe that authoritie and calling in his church which is opposed and contrarie to his kingdome and gouernement. . . Let them knowe that the Lords people is of the willing sorte."[162] As a necessary consequence of these views he held further: "The church hath more authoritie concerning church gouernement then Magistrates. . . For who knoweth not, that though Magistrates are to keepe their ciuill power aboue all persones, yet they come vnder the censure of the Church, if they be Christians, and are openlie to humble themselues in vnfained repentaunce, when they haue

[158] *Ibid*, 12. So when defining [*Booke which Sheweth*, etc., Def. 117] the duties and functions of civil magistrates, he is careful to limit them to civil things: "to rule the common wealth in all outwarde iustice," etc.

[159] *Treatise of Reformation*, etc., 15.

[160] *Ibid*, 11. So again: "The Lordes kingdome is not by force, neither by an armie or strength, as be the kingdomes of this worlde." *Ibid*, 10.

[161] *Ibid*, 15.

[162] *Ibid*, 10, 11.

openlie and greuouslie trespassed. . . For all powers shall serue and obeye Christ, saieth the Prophete."[163] He went so far indeed in this direction that he aroused toward himself the vague suspicion of being affected by the anarchic Munster fanaticism: "They charge vs as Anabaptistes[164] & denying Magistrates," he says, "because we set not vp them, nor the Magistrates, aboue Christ Iesus and his glorious kingdome. How often haue we proued by word & writing these matters [i. e.: how false these charges are.]"[165]

This was a whole generation before those treatises of Leonard Busher[166] and John Murton,[167] and two generations before those of Roger Williams[168] and Samuel Richardson,[169] which have been made the occasion of so much gratulation by our Baptist brethren, as identifying with the early writers of that faith all just claim to the origination of the true modern doctrine of toleration, and of liberty of conscience.

4. It was equally evident that no reasonable hope of reform was offered by the Presbyterian plan. This was not merely open to the objection of tarrying for the Prince, but, in its best estate,

---

163 *Ibid*, 14.

164 I find not the slightest evidence that Robert Browne gained any tinge of thought from any publication growing out of the Anabaptist struggle; while from the minute statements which in the *Trve Description* he makes of the processes through which his mind passed, and of the manner in which he came to reach his conclusions, there grows a very strong presumption that, with the exception of the participation which he had in that general reforming of the Cambridge mind which was largely due to Cartwright, he was essentially the master of his own thinking, without being the disciple of any. Baylie declares that Browne taught liberty of conscience. *Dissvasive*, etc., 30.

165 *Ibid*, 13.

166 *Religions Peace: or a Plea for Liberty of Conscience. Long since presented to King James, and the High Court of Parliament then sitting, by Leonard Busher, citizen of London, and Printed in the yeare 1614. Wherein is contained certain Reasons against Persecution for Religion*, etc. London. 1646. [repr. 1846, by Hanserd Knollys Society, London.]

167 *Obiections: answered by way of Dialogue, wherein is proved, By the Law of God: By the Law of our Land: and by his Maies. many testimonies, That no man ought to be persecuted for his religion, so he testifie his allegiance by the Oath, appointed by Law, etc., 1615.* [Again as "Persecution for Religion Iudg'd and condemn'd, in a Discourse between an Antichristian and a Christian, etc." 1620, 1662, 1827, and by Hanserd Knollys Society, 1846.] *A Most Humble Supplication of many of the Kings Maiesties Loyal Subjects ready to testify all civil Obedience, by the Oath of Allegiance, or otherwise, and that of Conscience; who are persecuted (only for differing in Religion) contrary to Divine and Human Testimonies*, etc., which came out in 1620 [repr. 1662, 1827, and by Han. Knol. Soc., 1846] was also ascribed to John Murton.

168 *The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution, for cause of Conscience, discussed*, etc. London, 1646 [agn. by Hans. Knol. Soc., 1846, and Narragansett Club, 1867].

169 *The Necessity of Toleration in Matters of Religion*, etc. London, 1647, 4to, [repr. by Hans. Knol. Soc., 1846.]

it offered nothing but a transfer of the parish churches with all their objectionable features, to another state likely to be worse than the first. Of this one thing he was clear: "Whosoeuer are not gathered from all false churches, & from their false gouernment, can neither be the church of God, nor preachers in the same."[170] "He that will be saued must not tarie for this man or that; and he that putteth his hande to the plow, and then looketh backe is not fitt for the kingdome of God: Therefore woe vnto you ye blind guides, which cast away all by tarying for the Magistrates."[171]

5. But, since it must be the duty of every believer to seek purity in religion, and since the Church of England was radically impure, with no hope of relief from magistrates, or the Puritans with another State church brought in from Geneva, it followed that it must be the duty of all true Christians to gather themselves from its defilements into separate churches. I have already referred to his views on this subject, and need not dwell upon them. "Though there be a name of priests," he taught, "& of preaching, and of God amongst anie, yet if there be sett ouer them idol shepherdes, popish prelates, & hireling preachers worse then thei, that vpholde antichristian abominations, there God doeth not raigne in his kingdom, nether are thei his church, nether is there his worde of message."[172] "The people were charged by Christ toe lett alone such blind guides, & not to be guided by them (Matt. 15, 14); howe much more should we let these blind guides alone, which never were lawfully called, and also sit in the seat of Antichrist."[173] So he says: "If the whole church be persecuted it ought wholye to flee, and if lawes be

[170] *Treatise on 23. Matt.*, etc., 47.

[171] *Treatise on Reformation*, etc., 5. "Let us not, therefore," he adds elsewhere, "tarie for the Magistrates. For if they be Christians, thei giue leaue & gladly suffer & submit themselues to the church gouernment: for he is a Christian which is redeemed by Christ unto holines & happines for euer, & professeth the same by submitting him self to His lawes and gouernment. And if they be not Christians, should the welfare of the church, or the saluation of mens soules hang on their courtesie?" [*Ibid*, 13.] "The magistrates," he says, "must bee vnder a Pastorall charge: They must obeye to the Scepter of Christe, if they be Christians." [*Ibid*, 3.] "For what Magistrates should we tarry? For those of our charge, trowe ye, or for those which are none of our charge? . . Muste wee not in all thinges looke duelie to our charge, and let them goe which are none of our charge? For wee shall not giue accomptes vnto God for them which are out of our charge [Acts xx]. . . But these men teach, that we must let our charge alone, and lay from vs the gouernment thereof, for their sakes which are none of our charge." [*Ibid*, 10.]

[172] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 7.

[173] *Ibid.*

made against all, thoughe as yet they be not executed on some, yet the persecution is generall, and they are called awaye."[174]

6. Any company of apparently true believers, separating themselves thus from the corrupt State church, and rightly associating themselves together, in so doing constitute themselves a true church of Christ, independent of all control but His. Browne's maturest statement under this head was this: "The church planted or gathered, is a companie or number of Christians or beleeuers, which by a willing couenant made with their God, are vnder the gouernment of God and Christ, and kepe his lawes in one holie communion; because Christ hath redeemed them vnto holines & happines for euer, from which they were fallen by the sinne of Adam."[175]

7. Such persons rightly constitute themselves a church by a public willing covenant made with God and with each other, in which they promise to submit themselves to His lordship and government. Under this head he asks a question, and answers it thus: "Howe must the churche be first planted and gathered vnder one kinde of gouernement? First, by a couenant and condicion made on Gods behalfe. Secondlie, by a couenant and condicion made on our behalfe. Thirdly, by using the sacrament of Baptisme to seale those condicions, and couenantes."[176] This is further explained: on the one hand, that on God's side this transaction binds him to be our God and Saviour, and the God and Saviour of our seed after us — we remaining faithful — and to give us His spirit for "preparing and strengthning vs vnto all goodnes;" and, on the other hand, that it binds us to give up ourselves, and our seed, to obey His government in the church and lead "a godly and Christian life."[177] When his church was formed at Norwich, he says: "A couenāt was made & ther mutual cōsent was geuē to hould to gether. There vvere certaine pointes proued vnto them by the scriptures, all vvhich being particularlie rehersed vnto them with exhortation, thei agreed vpon them & pronoūced their agrement to ech thing particularlie, saiing: to this vve geue our consent. First, therefore, thei gaue their consent to ioine them selues to the Lord, in one couenant & felloweshipp to gether,

174 *Treatise on 23. Matt.*, etc., 46.
175 *Booke which Sheweth*, etc. Def. 35.
176 *Ibid*, Def. 36.
177 *Ibid*, Defs. 37, 38.

& to keep & seek agrement vnder his lavves & gouernment; and therefore did vtterlie flee & auoide such like disorders & wickednes as vvas mencioned before."[178]

8. Church authority resides solely in the lordship of Christ over these local companies of affiliated believers, and that authority makes itself manifest and practical for the government of these churches through its individual members interpreting, exercising, and submitting to, those principles and laws which the Great Head of the Church has laid down for them — all under the promised guidance of His Holy Spirit. "The Church gouernment," Browne says, "is the Lordshipp of Christ in the communion of his offices: wherby his people obey to his will, and haue mutual vse of their graces and callings, to further their godlines and welfare."[179] Beautifully he states it again, thus: "The kingdome of Christ, is his office of gouernement, whereby *he vseth the obedience of his people to keepe his lawes & commaundements, to their saluation and welfare.*"[180] So he sheds light upon his doctrine from another point of view, by declaring that "euerie one of the church is made a Kinge, a Priest, and a Prophet under Christ, to upholde and further the kingdom of God, & to breake and destroie the kingdome of Antichrist and Satan;" and explains that "the kingdome of all Christians is their office of guiding and ruling with Christ, to subdue the wicked, and make one another obedient to Christ: Their Priesthoode is their office of cleansing and redressing wickednes, whereby sinne and vncleannes is taken away from amongst them": and "Their Prophecie is their office of iudging all thinges by the worde of God, whereby they increase in knowledge and wisedome among them selues."[181]

Browne had no idea of being a democrat, or that he was teaching democracy. His conception of church government, it is clear, was of the absolute monarchy of Christ over his church. But then he conceived of Christ the king as reigning

---

178 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 19.

179 *Booke which Sheweth*, etc., Def. 35.

180 *Ibid*, Def. 48.

181 *Ibid*, Defs. 54, 55. What was done at Norwich was that "thei particularlie agreed off the manner . . . . for gathering & testifying voices [i. e., how to get at and record the real judgment of the members] in debating matters, & propounding them in the name off the rest that agree; for an order of chosing teachers, guides, & releeuers when thei want; for separating cleane from vncleane, for receauing anie into the fellowship, etc." *Trve and Short Dec.*, etc., 20.

through as many regents as there are individual subjects of his kingdom, who fulfil the conditions of their high office, and live near to Him, and under the guidance of the Holy Ghost. So he backed round into the East, sailing with his face set like a flint ever toward the glowing West!

9. The Scriptural ordinary officers[182] of such a church are a Pastor, "hauing office and message of God, for exhorting & mouing especially, and guiding accordinglie;" a Teacher of doctrine "for teaching especiallie and guiding accordinglie, with lesse gifte to exhorte and applie;" one or more Elders, "for ouersight and counsaile, and redressing thinges amisse;"[183] one or more Releeuers, "to prouide, gather & bestowe the giftes and liberalitie of the church, as there is neede;" and one or more Widowes, "to pray for the church, & to visit and minister to those which are afflicted & distressed in the church," all to be first tried and then "dulie chosen."[184]

10. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is the seal of the "growing togither" of this church "in one bodie, whereof Christe is the heade;" and preparation must be made for the reception of this ordinance by the individual members in self-examination; duly, by conscience, applying the word of God unto the life, "least the guiltines of our secret sinnes and priuate offences, doo make us vnworthie receyuers;" and, by the body, in separating itself from the unworthy who are "vnmeete to receaue," and by redressing "all open offences and faultings."[185]

---

[182] Browne expressly provided in his system for officers "who haue their seueral charge ouer many churches," but defined them as being (1) apostles, (2) prophets, (3) evangelists. His words, in their connection, imply that he did not regard these to be officers ordinarily existent as workers under the permanent organization of Christianity. *Booke which Sheweth*, etc., Def. 52.

[183] He uses also this language: "they whiche helpe vnto them [i. e. pastors and teachers] both in overseeing and counsailinge, as the most forward, or Elders." [*Ibid*, Def. 53.] By this term "the most forward" he always means those who are farthest advanced in spiritual attainments; so that his conception of the Eldership was of the most cultured and discreet Christians, aiding the Pastor and Teacher by their counsel and co-working, and the membership by the suggestions of their experience — not at all of any ordering of affairs by them. In other words, his conception of Elders in nothing resembled the Presbyterian officers of that name, but was precisely analogous to the ordinary ex-sacramental function of the Deacons and of the "Examining Committee" in the Congregational churches of to-day. And his idea was that these would usually most naturally come from the elder members of the body, as he says: "Age and Eldershippe is a gift whereby they haue greater authoritie as by naturall deserte of their wisdome, if so by continuance of time they haue gotten that wisdome." *Ibid*, Def. 115.

[184] *Ibid*, Defs. 53, 54.

[185] *Ibid*, Defs. 59, 60.

11. Still further, in this latter direction: since the great object of such a church is to train its members to be in themselves perfect as their Father which is in heaven is perfect, and, in their relation to others, workers together with God until His will be done in earth as it is in heaven; it is one of its functions as a body to examine constantly the lives of its members, with a view to test their rate of pious advancement, and check and correct all that is not as it ought to be. Browne says of his little church at Norwich: "They particularlie agreed off the manner howe to Vvatch to disorders, & reforme abuses, & for assembling the companie, for teaching priuatlie, & for warning & rebukeing both priuatlie & openlie, for appointing publick humbling in more rare iudgementes & publik thankesgeuing in straunger blessinges; . . . . for taking an order that none contend openlie, nor persecute, nor trouble disorderedly, nor bring false doctrine, nor evil cause, after once or tvvise warning or rebuke."[186]

I may suggest, in passing, that, more than anything else, this rule, in whose application they clearly felt constrained toward a severe minuteness which sometimes found it easy to take on something of an inquisitorial flavor, proved to be the rock on which they split.

12. To all this clearness of conception of the self-completeness, nature and functions, under Christ, of the local church, Robert Browne added an equally clear conception and enunciation of the other focal principle of the Congregational system — which I conceive of as an ellipse rather than a circle — namely that of the privilege and duty of fellowship between all such local churches. Every such church sustains a relation to the headship of Christ identical with that of every other, so that being one in Him they must be one with each other. As to Him making together one family, their mutual relation must be a sisterly one; admitting no control of one over another, but alway inviting kind offices, and, when needful, friendly advice and aid from all to any. In this respect Brownism has been misunderstood and misrepresented by the great mass of Congregationalists, who have been apt to associate with that term

---

[186] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 20. | There is much more like this.

the thought of narrowness and exclusion.[187] Scarcely could there be a greater mistake. Provision was expressly made in the fundamental constitution of the original Norwich company for "seeking to other churches to haue their help, being better reformed, or to bring them to reformation,"[188] should need require. And in his most careful statement he says: "there be Synodes, or the meetings of sundrie churches: which are when the weaker churches seeke helpe of the stronger, for deciding or redressing of matters;" and again he says: "a Synode is a Ioyning or partaking of the authoritie of manie Churches mette togither in peace, for redresse and deciding of matters which can not wel be otherwise taken vp."[189] That by the word "authoritie" here he meant just what every true Congregationalist always means by it in such a connection — the authority of Christ, the great Head, revealing itself through such advice of His servants, as may be the result of their examination of the facts under the guidance of the Holy Spirit — is made beautifully clear by something which he incidentally says, where another thing was first in his mind. He is giving his reasons for refusing his call to Cambridge under the Bishop, and declares that such a call is not Scriptural, for over all is Christ appointed to be the Head of the Church, and —

"next vnder Christ is not the bishop of the dioces, by whom so manie mischiefes are wrought, nether anie one which hath but single authoritie, but first thei that haue their authoritie together: as first the church which Christ also teacheth, where he saieth, If he will not vouchsafe to heare them tell it vnto the church, & if he refuse to heare the church also, let him be vnto the as an heathen man & a publican (Matt. 18, 17). Therefore is the church called the pillar & ground of trueth (1 Tim. 3, 15). & the voice of the Vvhole people, guided bie the elders and forwardest, is said to be the voice of God. And that 149. psalme doth shevue this great honour Vvhich is to all the saincts. Therefore the meetings together of manie churches, also of euerie whole church & of the elders therein, is aboue the Apostle, aboue the Prophet, the Euangelist, the Pastor, the Teacher, & euerie particular Elder. For the ioining & partaking of manie churches together: & of the authoritie which manie haue, must needes be greater & more Vvaightie, then the authoritie of anie single person. And this alsoe ment Paul where he saith (1 Cor. 2, 22) Wee are yours, & you are Christes, & Christ is Godes. Soe that the apostle is inferior to the church, & the church is inferior to Christ, & Christ, concerning his manhood & office in the church, is inferior to God."[190]

---

187 Cotton calls Brownism a "way of rigid separation." [*Way of Chhs. Cleared*, etc., 5.] It has been common to speak of it thus.

188 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 20.

189 *Booke which Sheweth*, etc. Def. 51.

190 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 2, 3.

This is surely a self-consistent and logical system. I must take leave to think it also a very remarkable one to have been elaborated, under all the adverse influences of England in the last half of the 16th century, by a young man of scarcely nine and twenty, with no help that I can see other than the Bible, and the promptings of the Holy Spirit. It was the exact converse of the prelatical system. That taught a Christ regnant afar off, committing all power to a hierarchy, commissioning them to ordain their successors, and making it the one duty of the laity simply to reverence, accept and obey; this taught a Christ indwelling, interposing, imparting His wisdom and entrusting His power to all true believers according to the measure in which they receive His spirit and come into vital union with himself; and a ministry chosen of and ordained by such believers to be over them in the Lord, to lead them as a shepherd his sheep, and as a captain his soldiers, loving not their lives unto the death, as he gathers them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. It was an absolute monarchy so diffused in the channels of its working, as to become, to the cognizance of that philosophy which catalogues results, a pure democracy — one king supreme, reigning through as many viceroys as he has faithful subjects, each governing himself and offering all friendly aid to the government of all, by the king's law. It offered an effectual remedy for the fatal defect of the Presbyterian plan of reform, in that, so to speak, it builded as many water-tight diaphragms across the great hulk of the church in general in any land, as there might be local churches therein; and so, dividing it into sections, made it impossible for the flooding of one, or of several, with heresy or infidelity to sink all, until all should become alike unfaithful; while any one could be pumped out, and its lifting power applied to the others, without demanding, in so doing, the impossibility of simultaneously freeing all. By one long leap over fifteen centuries, it replaced the idea of the church upon the original platform of the Acts of the Apostles; restoring it to be in harmony with all precepts, promises and warnings of the Word. It is true there is a sound of Eldership about it, but Browne always explained himself as meaning by that word simply "the forwardest" — not in the sense of being most forward to seek the office, but

in the sense of having made greatest attainments in holiness, and so best able out of their own experience to counsel others — as elder brothers naturally looked up to, and specially helpful in a household.[191] Sometimes he calls them "guides."[192] Curiously the sole passages which have reached us from three treatises of his — one which was printed, and two which, as I take it, remained in manuscript — are passages in which he combats the Presbyterian theory of Elders, and declares the presbytery unessential to a church.[193]

Again, this polity specially provided not merely for the systematic culture of piety in the membership, but for the arousal of that feeling, on the part of every covenanted person, of personal responsibility to Christ and for the souls of men, which has been thought to be one of the marked peculiarities of the Christianity of the generation that now is. It overdid the matter of the church supervision of individual growth in grace — as the event proved; but it would be hard, perhaps, to find a wiser statement of the responsibility of every member of a church toward the well-doing of all church work within and without, than is implied in the arrangement made by the little Norwich Church, "for presēting the dailie successe of the church, & the wantes thereof."[194] And, once again, this system had its crowning excellence in that it thrust every soul into immediate and vital contact with the Divine Spirit, and the Divine Word. It bade each church member feel that, by diligent and prayerful study of the Scriptures, *he* could know of the doctrine; while it taught him to regard himself as under most sacred obligation so to lay open his mind to the precepts and his heart to the motives of the Gospel, that it would be possible, so to speak, without indecorum, for the Great Head of the Church to counsel, and to act, through him. This, to them, was an amazing stim-

---

191 "The gathering of voyces & consent of the people, is a general inquirie who is meete to be chosen, when firste it is appointed to thē all, being dulie assembled to looke out such persons among thē; & then the nūber of the most which agree, is taken by some of the wisest, with presenting and naming of the parties to be chosen, if none can alledge anie cause or default against them." *Booke which Sheweth*, etc., Def. 119 (opp. page).

192 *Booke which Sheweth*, etc., Def. 119.

193 I refer to the brief passages from the tract about affairs in Scotland [see page 78 ante]; to the "treatise of his against one *Barowe*," which Bancroft quotes [*Sermon at Paules Crosse*, etc., 96], and to his *Conference with M. P. and M. E.*, etc., cited by Stephen Bredwell in his *Detection*, etc., *and Admonition*, etc., 124.

194 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 20.

ulus, and, I must think, a spiritually helpful one. And we may apply to it the moral of the ancient saying, that, although he who aims at the sun in the zenith will not hit, he will yet send his arrow higher than if his mark were some sublunary thing. This polity surely had in it the elements of a better manliness, and a better godliness, than any which it labored to supplant.

Two things, beyond the poverty and general straits which hampered those exiles, especially contributed to those disasters which befell its initial trial at Middelberg. One was that the culture of the time was so low in that rank of life to which most of this company of Brownists belonged, as especially to incapacitate them from doing justice to their theories. The world has lately had sorrowful reminder how ages of oppression disqualify men lifted from under their influence from meeting at once new and large responsibilities; and the masses of the English people in 1580 must have been as unprepared for the refined processes of what amounted to a pure spiritual democracy, as the ex-slaves of the United States have proved themselves unfit to enter at once upon the responsibilities of full citizenship. But, beyond this, they undertook impossibilities. Full of zeal for purity and gracious growth, and with no past experience to warn them off from the impracticable, they had too much of the ideal in their commonwealth. Beginning with the appointment of regular times for reporting the results of their scrutiny of each other's faults, it is not to be wondered at that they had enough to do on those occasions, and that soon "there fel out questiones, offences & takeing of partes."[195] Then, contention. By and by "the contention grevve so far, that some fell from questions to euil speaches & slaunders, from slaunders to open defiaunce & railinges."[196] Browne was accused "of having condemned his sister Allens[197] as a reprobate."[198] Other "tales were told." Somebody "pauned off a siluer spoone," concerning which another was judged "an vnlawful surmiser."[199] After

---

[195] *Ibid*, 21.

[196] *Ibid*, 22.

[197] *Sister-in-law*, most likely; as Robert Browne married an "Allen of Yorkshire." [Family Pedigree in Blore, *Hist. and Antiq. Co. Rutland*, 93.] The Achurch register seems to make it certain that Mrs. Browne's name was "Alice." She was buried in 1610.

[198] *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 22.

[199] *Ibid*, 23.

a long period of mutual quarrel in this petty way — each being taught as a Christian duty to bear on his, or her, conscience every imperfection seen, or imagined to be seen, or heard of, in all others — in "an open meeting euerie on confessed their ffaultes,"[200] and started once more together, making "a Faier shew, that thei would deale no more so ffoolishly."[201] Notwithstanding, such was the desire of some who had "wearied of the hardnes of that contrie" to "be gone into England, that thei were restles till thei had wholy diuided them selues." Then were there more "whisperings, backbitings, & murmurings priuily," also "openlie greuous threats, taunts, reuilings and false accusations." Harrison fell sick, and tales were carried to his sick chamber about Browne, and there was "much a doe" about Mrs. Browne, until finally, for very shame, another grand reconciliation took place. But when Harrison got well, "he troubled all againe." Accusations of heresy were laid against Browne, because, among other things, he said "thei did sinn which had a fful purpos to dwel stil in England, when the Lord did call thē away, & thei had libertie to depart." He says: "thei coueted & tooke awaie his seruant from him; Thei sould him bookes & then both stopped the saile & would haue burnt thē to his utter vndoing; debts were exacted which he neuer did ovve; some were thrust out off their roumes and duuellings that ioined Vvith him;"[202] and so the sad story goes on from bad to worse, until all exploded into fragments. Browne, with a few who clung to him, sailed for Scotland, and Harrison, after the failure of his efforts to find a home in Cartwright's church, until his early death ministered to the handful that remained.[203]

I cannot help thinking that one who — with the patient endeavor to put himself into their place — should carefully read Browne's own minute account of these troubles, would conclude that, if they could have started on a different theory in the respect which has been noted, they might have had a different history. I must say, also, that I find something to honor, as well as much to regret, even in their morbid anxiety to put the

---

200 *Ibid*, 23.
201 *Ibid*, 24.
202 *Ibid*, 24.
203 Cooper says he died at Middelberg, in, or about 1595 [*Ath. Cant.*, ii: 178]. But Stephen Bredwell speaks of him as if he were already dead, in the summer of 1588. *Rasing of Foundations of Brownisme*, etc., xii.

hand of church amendment upon everything by any imagined to be amiss in every member. The motive was pure and lovable, however scandalous the issue; and even

> "the light that led astray
> Was light from heaven."

Children cannot safely manage edge-tools; but that often speaks well for the tools. A sun-dial would be of vastly more use in a Hottentot kräal than a chronometer with all the improvements, and regulated to within a fraction of a second of Greenwich time; but that would not be the fault of the chronometer.

And so, by as much as this polity, with the enormous friction of those abnormal and unwise appendages, failed at Middelberg in 1583 in the awkward though honest hands of these men just come out of the great tribulation of generations of intellectual minority, and spiritual repression, by so much might one reasonably look to see it prosper when fairly put by congenial agents to its wholesome uses. Of one thing as a matter of sober history there can be no doubt: that this system — which may as fairly be called Brownism, as the inductive is called the Baconian philosophy — in neither case in any intent of praise or dispraise, but simply as an appellation naturally referring it to that human mind to which it was revealed, and from which it was passed to the cognizance of the world of thinkers; this system — which, as we shall have occasion to see, was soon swept aside, and out of sight, by rival and variant systems, and covered with obloquy from its founder's fate — proved yet to have vitality enough, and enough of adaptation to the demands of human life, to resume and reassert its interrupted sway; so that, although the thought may not be in their minds, the Independents of England and the Congregationalists of America, more nearly than from any other, are to-day in lineal descent from that little Norwich church of two hundred and ninety-six years ago. A ter-centenary was recently somewhat kept by our churches in England. I must be allowed to question whether the movement were not premature. I hope I accord all due honor to Richard Fitz, and his company. They surely were near the verge of the true system. But I fail to find in the

simple documents they left behind them[204] evidence that they had elaborated for themselves any system whatsoever. They seem to me like a company driven by stress of storm to some uninhabited land, and provisionally living there for a time without any government, other than that which the first law of self-preservation supplied. While, even if we grant all that has been claimed for the movement, this remains incontestible concerning it: it was sporadic; it was sterile; as it had no ancestry, it left no posterity. During those years by which it antedated the church of Robert Browne, I can find no ripple on the sea of English thought fairly traceable to any act, or tract, or tradition, from it. Men suppose that rude galleons were blown across the great and wide sea to our western continent centuries before that famous expedition of 1492; but as they never went back to carry the tidings, it is usual to say that Christopher Columbus discovered America. So I submit that the name of Robert Browne, and not the name of Richard Fitz, stands legitimately first in the list of our distinctive politists; and that the true ter-centenary of English Congregationalism remains properly to be celebrated in 1880 at Norwich.

And one thing more. In that good time coming whose rosy light, in our best moments, we all seem to see glorifying the world's evening sky, the anticipation of whose millennial effulgence has inspirited so many precious saints, when by "things present" tempted to despond for the cause they loved; I think we may be sure, that, however the general assembly and church of the first born then on earth may marshal itself in different grand divisions varying somewhat in fashion of labor and form of worship, all will be at one in these four things: there will be, first of all, an utter sundering and separation of Church and State;

---

204 Dr. Waddington has printed them more than once, but never quite twice alike. The special points made in them are but these three, viz.: "*Fyrste and Formoste*, the glorious Worde and Euangell preached, not in bondage and subiection, but freely and purelye.

"*Secondly*, to have the Sacraments mynistered purelye onely and all together accordinge to the institution and good worde of the Lorde Iesus, without any tradicion or invention of man; and

"*Laste of all*, to haue, not the fylthye Cannon Lawe, but disseplyne onelye, and all together agreeable to the same heavenlye and Allmightye Worde of our good Lorde Iesus Chryste."

These are good Congregational principles as far as they go, but they scarcely more touch the question of pure polity, than the pile driven deep below the foundations of a building, suggests whether that is to be Gothic, Grecian, or pure Yankee, in its *façade*. See *Historical Papers* (1st series), 11–14; *Congregational History*, etc., i: 742–745.

there will be, next, a grand exaltation of the duty and privilege of the personal oneness of each redeemed soul with its Redeemer, with a correspondent hightening of the consciousness of the responsibility of each to be perfect in character and service; there will be, in the third place, the assured conviction that it is divinely intended for Christian people to accomplish their most effectual work upon the world around them through close co-working in the agency of their local assemblies — call them by what name you please; and there will be, finally, an intense and overwhelming conviction of the perfect brotherhood of all who are, in Christ, the children of the Highest. These dominant convictions must necessarily be accompanied by a correlate diminution of interest in all theories as to the church, the ministry and the sacraments, which lie athwart their path. In other words, whatever may or may not be true of outward seeming and statistics, in point of inward essence, the exalted and sanctified Christianity of the world's most glorious future — when the will of God shall be done here as it is in heaven — will have come back more nearly to the outline roughly sketched by our young Norfolk enthusiast, as with his friend the Master of the Hospital he roamed the fields, holding high converse as to how the earth could best be rid of the abominations of sin, than to any other, at least I may say then within the range of human thought.

> The bud *did* have a bitter taste,
> But sweet will be the flower!

And now what, on the whole, shall be our judgment of Robert Browne?

We may safely affirm, in the outset, that there are two sides to his story, and that those historians of a former day who painted him almost without a redeeming trait, wrote unadvisedly with their pens. Fuller says he had, in his time, "a wife, with whom for many years he never lived, parted from her on some distaste; and a church wherein he never preached."[205] To this William Nichols, in 1707, added the extra touch, that he was thrown into the prison where he died, for a breach of the peace

---

[205] *Church History of Britain to the year | M.DC.XLVIII.*, etc., v: 69.

in abusing his wife![206] But Browne's contemporary, Sir George Paule, in his life of Whitgift, says that the rector of Achurch was "a painfull preacher"[207]—the exact epithet which Fuller himself uses in high commendation of others; and which, though obsolete in our day, was then one of the best words by which faithful pulpit service could be characterized."[208] Moreover the baptismal register of the parish of Achurch,[209] which is in Browne's own handwriting from his institution through the entire forty years of his pastorate there, with the exception of eight years and nine months (from Sept. 1617 to June 1626), when he seems to have been altogether secluded or absent; bears the evidence that—faithful at least in this—he appears to have entered therein every marriage, baptism and burial which took place in the parish; besides noting, as well, cases where some of his parishioners were married, baptized or buried in other places. It is to be added that this register contains the record of the burial, in June 1610,[210] of Alice, the wife of Browne's youth, and

---

206 "Tandemque, propter uxorem inclementer tractatam, in vinculis mortuus est." [*Presbyteri Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, etc., 30.] Hoornbeek (1653), who doubtless took his "facts" from Baillie and Pagitt, says "reliqua vita, tum sævitiæ erga uxorem, quam se verberare ajebat, non ut uxorem, sed ut pessimam vetulam, etc." [*Summa Controversiarum Religionis*, etc. (ed. 1658), 739.] Hornius (1666) tells the same story in nearly the same words: "verum ut nefariam & maledictam vetulam." *Hist. Eccles.* (ed. 1687), 397.

207 *Life of Archb. Whitgift* (1699), 70.

208 "And of other clergymen we have three generations of the Wards in Suffolk; as many of the Shutes in Yorkshire, no less *painful* than pious and able in their professions." [*Worthies of England*, (ed. 1840) i: 80.] "Almost incredible was the *painfulness* of Baronius . . . . who, for thirty years together, preached three or four times a week to the people." [*Holy State*, (ed. 1841), 77.] Bishop Davenant, he says, was "humble, hospitable, *painful* in preaching and writing," etc. [*Church History of Britain* (ed. 1845), vi: 193.] Such use of the word was common at that time. "Most happy we were, during our continuance here, in the weekly sermons, and almost frequent converse of Mr. Edward Calamie, that was the preacher of that parish; and this indeed was one of the chief motives that drew us thither, to partake of his *painful* and pious preaching." [*Harleian MSS.*, 646.] Dean Hook makes use of the same adjective to describe Bancroft (a contemporary of Browne, afterwards Archb. of Canterbury): "for four and twenty years he had been a *painful* preacher of the gospel," etc. [*Lives of the Archbs. Cant.*, x: 196.] The Bishop of Norwich was accused of treating "*painful*" ministers with harshness, etc. [*Wren's Nest Defiled*, etc. (1641), *Cat. Prints in Brit. Museum*, i: 170.] So Ward of Ipswich was characterized [*Ibid*, i: 171] as: "That ancient, famous, good and *painfull* man."

209 See an article, by "H. W.," in *Notes and Queries* [2d series (1860), ix: 148]. I have personally verified the general correctness of the statements made by him. The first parchment volume (1591–1669) commences with Browne's incumbency. The record is kept with singular neatness and care, great pains having frequently been taken to print names in Old English text. During his time there are set down: marriages, 74; burials, 179; baptisms, 296. This latter item intimates how much larger families averaged then than now.

210 The date of the day of the month is so far obliterated that only a cipher can be made out. It is, almost certainly, either 20 or 30.

the mother of his four sons and three daughters.[211] Fuller was then but two years old, so that although Providence "placed his nativity within a mile,"[212] his personal knowledge of the relations of this lady and her husband could be nothing to speak of. But I have not found any evidence, from this register, or from the family pedigree, given with great minuteness even down to the children of Robert's children, in Blore's *History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland*, or from any other source, that he ever married again![213]

From another quarter we get a gleam of sunshine — to my eye very gladsome it is — streaming across this darkly-shaded canvas. Like Grossteste, and Zwingle, and Luther — reformers before him — he was fond of music, and we have some evidence that it might be truly said of him as it was said of that good Bishop of Lincoln six hundred and fifty years ago:

> "He loued moche to here the harpe
> For mannys wytte yt makyth sharpe;
> . . . . . .
> Many tymes, by nightes and dayes,
> He hadd solace of notes and layys."[214]

---

[211] The family pedigree says that Robert Brown married "an Allen of Yorkshire." [*Blore*, 93.] From that pedigree, corrected by the Achurch records, it would seem that Browne had seven children, viz: (1) *Timothy*, who died without issue; (2) *Francis*, born Nov. 1592 at Achurch, and buried there 8 Sept. 1596; (3) *Thomas*, born at Achurch Mar. 1593, died 1664; married Dorcas Lenton of Aldwincle; had (a) *John*, who died without issue in 1665; (b) *Thomas*, apothecary of Uppington, who married Prudence Kirkby of Caldecote, Rutlandshire, and had Thomas, John, Francis, Prudence and Susanna; (c) *Alice*, who married John Quincy of Achurch; (d) *Dorcas*, who died unmarried, and (e) *Susanna*, who married William Watts of St. Saviours; (4) *Bridget*, born at Achurch 10 Dec. 1595, who died without issue; (5) *Grace*, born at Achurch, 19 Dec. 1598, buried there 30 Oct. 1603; (6) *Alice*, born at Achurch, 16 May 1600, buried there 12 Apr. 1602; (7) *John*, born at Achurch 26 Aug. 1603, who lived at Dartford, Kent, and had issue not named. A writer in *Notes and Queries* [1st series, ix: 572] says: "The last descendant of Robert Browne died on Sept. 17, 1839, *aet.* 69, widow of George, third Earl of Pomfret; and as she had no issue, her house and estate at Toltrop [i. e., Tolthorp] in Rutlandshire, about two miles from Stamford in Lincolnshire, probably passed to his heir and brother, Thomas William, the fourth Earl."

[212] *Chh. Hist.*, v: 68.

[213] From the excessively painstaking way in which Browne kept the Achurch records, putting down apparently all extra-parochial marriages and other happenings to any of his parish; and from the patent fact that the churchwardens kept their eye also on all, certifying at intervals usually of not more than a year, "that *all* the marriages, christenings and burials, are truelie as is aboue to be seene registred;" it seems so incredible that he should have neglected all reference to his own second marriage had one ever taken place, that I throw out the supposition altogether; the more that it has not the slightest support from Blore, or any other person familiar with, and able to speak with exactness and authority on, the subject — not to dwell upon its intrinsic improbability.

[214] Rob. de Brunne's English version of Grossteste's *Manuel des Pechés*, in H. R. Luard's *Rob. Grossteste Epis. Quon. Linc. Epistolæ*, London, 1861, p. xiii.

In 1642 was published *A Threefold Discourse*, etc.[215] Its anonymous author seems to have had personal acquaintance with Browne and his family, and he introduces this bit of testimony regarding him into his dialogue between Aldgate and Bishopgate; making the latter say: "I assure you he . . . . dyed an Orthodox Protestant and an honest man. . . . . besides he was endued with many good and gentile qualities, among the rest he was a singular good Lutenist, and he made his son Timothy — [whom I take to be his eldest son and child, born at Middelberg] — usually on Sundays bring his viol to church, and play the Base to the Psalmes that were sung;"[216] — not, by the way, a violent endorsement of Fuller's insinuation that Browne shirked all Sunday service!

Three hypotheses seem to me to exhaust the subject of this remarkable career. Robert Browne was dishonest altogether, and bad, as a Dissenter and a Churchman, from skin to core, from the beginning to the end; or he was honest in all, honestly returning to the former fold in 1586, or thereabouts; or he was an honest man whose sensitive mind, under great stress of trial, made shipwreck on his return to his native country; who never became really himself again; and who, for the larger portion of the last five and forty years of his life, was in a shattered mental condition, which in our time would be thought better placed in a lunatic hospital, than in the rectory even of an Established church of eighteen families. I throw out altogether the notion that he could have been a genuine man to the period of his return to the communion which excommunicated him, then breaking down, of a sudden, into a renegade and a reprobate; because, in general, I do not believe in that kind of falling from grace; because the change in him was too sudden to have been of that character — *Nemo repente fuit turpissimus;* and because if that thing had happened, we should surely have found him publishing books against the Brownists, and at the very least, under Burghley's patronage, bidding for a bishopric!

But he was not, in all and alway, corrupt. Richard Greenham did not think so. The Benet Church people in Cambridge

---

215 *A Threefold Discourse betweene three Neighbours, Algate, Bishopsgate, and John Heyden the late Cobbler of Hounsditch, a professed Brownist*, etc., London, 1642, 4to, pp. 12. This was reprinted, in 1873, in *The Old Book Collector's Miscellany*, etc., edited by C. Hindley, Esq., iii: No. 18.

216 *Threefold Discourse*, etc., 6.

did not think so. The companies who flocked after him at Islington, and Bury St. Edmonds, and Norwich, did not think so. Those who followed him into exile in Zeland, did not think so. We who, after so long, are permitted to look, through the rude window of his little book, into his young, longing heart, do not think so. That could not be!

Nor, true-hearted throughout, did he become truly reconverted to the church estate into which he was born; for, if one trait more than another seems to animate his books and characterize what we know of his first thirty years, it was that of decision, and thorough earnestness of conviction. He was the opposite of a hesitant and half-way man. One cannot conceive of him, as, with all his old intellectual and spiritual forces and impulses, reconverted to the hierarchy, without seeing him animated by an eager zeal to undo what would then seem to him to be the grievous mischiefs he had wrought; and personally laboring with those whom he had led, as he must now think, astray, in the intent to recover them out of the snare of the devil. Nothing of all this do we discover. But we do find, on the other hand, as I shall show, many things so irreconcilable with it, as, with other facts, to push us inevitably on to the conclusion that the real key to the mystery of this career is to be found in a recognition of the fact that its larger portion was clouded by dark shadows of mental disorder; sometimes almost — and quite likely for one period of years altogether — deepening into the midnight of actual insanity.

There are various considerations which combine to enforce the reason of this judgment; no one sufficient of itself, but all together, to my mind, conclusive.

In the first place, his natural constitution seems to have been of that nervous, brooding, fervid, fitful, fiery quality which is easiest perverted by disease into irrationality. I cannot stop to show how many passages there are in his works which suggest this. It is sufficient to remember that he is almost uniformly described, whether by friends or enemies, as a man of extraordinary "vehemence."[217] Fuller says he "was of an imperious nature."[218] Nichols calls him "hot-headed and turbulent,"[219]

[217] Dean Hook, *Eccl. Biog.*, sub nomine.
[218] *Chh. Hist.*, v: 68.
[219] *Defence of Doc. and Dis. of Chh. of Eng.* etc., 34.

Baillie, "rash,"[220] and George Johnson, "fierce."[221] Harrison thought him sometimes guilty of "leaning to Antichristian pride and bitternesse."[222] Bishop Freke declared that he had "an arrogant spirit."[223] Stillingfleet esteemed him "a man of a restless and factious temper."[224]

In the second place, he seems to have had a feeble physical constitution. He was very very sick at Cambridge.[225] He was sick again at Middelberg.[226] It would seem a natural suggestion of the letters of Lord Burghley to his father, that he was in poor health after his return to England.[227] And Fuller says that in his old age he was so infirm that it was necessary to carry him to the cell where he died, on a feather-bed in a cart.[228]

In the third place, he underwent great sufferings. His history as we have been able to recover it, implies as much. And we have evidence that he said he had undergone imprisonment in thirty-two different dungeons, in some of which he could not see his hand at noon-day.[229] Bungener, in his Life of Calvin, remarks about Servetus: "to live in a prison in the sixteenth century was horrible;"[230] and the remark was as true of England as of the continent, and no doubt Browne had even more occasion to know how true this was, than the Spanish pantheist.[231]

In the fourth place, we can detect peculiarities in his language and conduct which have an insane look, or at least which we can harmonize better with the theory of an unsound mind than with any other. A tendency to be dense, terse, and severely logical, and a tendency to be diffuse and wild, and to say the same thing needlessly over and over again, are found in unnatural conflict in his books.[232] Not to dwell upon many minor instances that might be culled from his writings, if he

---

220 *Dissuasive from the Errors of the Time*, etc., 13.

221 *Discourse of some Troubles*, etc., 51.

222 *Treatise upon the 122 Psalme* (ed. 1618), 35.

223 *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxxiii: 13.

224 *The Unreasonableness of Separation*, etc. (1681), 48.

225 *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 7.

226 *Ibid*, 21.

227 See page 80 *ante*.

228 *Chh. Hist.*, v: 70.

229 *Ibid*, 67.

230 *Edinburgh Edition* (1863), 252.

231 I have somewhere seen statements on the part of the Brownists, which I cannot here recall for specific reference, to the effect that they were always thrust into the dismallest and most unwholesome parts of prisons; felons and Papists being uniformly preferred before them.

232 There are several instances where the same baptismal or burial register was entered by him under two different years, and subsequently erased under one of them.

ever uttered the stupid pun which Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, puts into his mouth, one wants to think, remembering the different tone of his younger days, that he was out of his head. Wood represents him as in the habit of saying there was no Established church in the kingdom but his, and that was *Achurch*.[233] You will remember my reference to his letter[234] enclosing the Latin "tables" to Lord Burghley, while he was teaching in Southwark in 1590. I have read this in its original most carefully, and I cannot think that the mind from which it came was balanced as it was when writing the "Booke which sheweth the Life and Manners of all true Christians." When a man talks, as he does therein, of correcting college "metaphysics by the lawes of creatiō, covenant and sanctification;" boasts that he has "iustly altered the arts & the rules & termes of Art, by evidence of the word, & corrected manie errors of all our professors;" and, referring to what he calls "a prophetic" of "God touching Oxford & Stameford" that "good studies & professiōs of learning" were to shine out at Stamford "to the shame of Oxford," and brags: "in this poore treatise of me a Stamford man," one can see it "partly verefied;" I am quite prepared for the consideration of other evidence that he is not in his right mind. I have remarked that suddenly in the autumn of 1617 his handwriting disappears from the parish records — Arthur Smith, "curat," and John Barker, "minister," successively taking his place — and that in the summer of 1626 Browne resumes the pen, to hold it till it drops from his tremulous fingers as the cart trundles him off to Northampton jail. And this is the curious thing about it: for a time before this absence, and for a considerable period after his return, he interlards his records with comments always uncalled for, and sometimes severe, and to which, had he been wholly in his right mind, I cannot think he would have given place there.

---

[233] *Ath. Ox.*, ii: 17. The parish is now known as Thorpe Achurch, comprising two hamlets a mile asunder, touching the London and North Western R. R., three or four miles from Oundle. It contains 1494 acres, and had, in 1871, a population of 178. The living is a rectory with the vicarage of Lilford attached, worth £450 per annum. It is in the gift of Lord Lilford, and at present in the incumbency of his brother, the Hon. and Rev. Edward Victor Robert Powys, LL. B. The church edifice is in the early English style, with nave, chancel, north and south aisles, north transept, south porch, and square tower with spire and four bells. With the exception of the transept, which was added in 1862, when the whole was restored, the edifice is without doubt substantially the same as in Browne's time. It is 90 ft. by 18 ft. 10 in., and 44 ft. in the cross aisle.

[234] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxiv: 34.

Must not the reasonable explanation of all this be, that while during the whole period suffering from more or less of mental disease, in this interregnum of eight years and nine months his malady was so severe upon him that he was either housed at home, or in some safe retreat; and are not these features of the record [235] accounted for by such mental unsoundness?

But the most insane thing about his conduct was the indecision, and what were he thoroughly master of himself would have seemed insincerity, of his behavior at the St. Olaves Grammar School in the years after his return to the Established Church, and before his institution as rector [1586–1591]. The fact that before election he was required to give a written obligation that he would keep no conventicles, would go with the children to the parish church, would conform to the church and take the sacrament therein, looks as if the fourteen governors doubted his steadiness, and so cast all these anchors over into the stream to moor him, if possible. It is always hazardous, I know, to draw conclusions from testimony mainly from one side, but we have in this case what seem to be fairly candid statements from Stephen Bredwell — a physician, of a good spirit, and who appears much more free from prejudice than most of the writers of his day — and whose statement of facts sounds like that of an eye-witness. Bredwell declares distinctly, going into full particulars of evidence of the justice of every charge he makes: (1) that Browne, after these pledges, and after his appointment in virtue of them, still continued to denounce the Church of England as before, invoking vengeance upon it for "the bloud of all those of his sect that haue died any way by pursuite of law;" (2) that during the nearly two years time then elapsed since he took these obligations, he had never at any time "cōmunicated with them in the Sacrament;" and (3) that, instead of promoting the peace of the church, he had seduced one poor woman by a "writing" of "v. or vi. sheetes of paper," to leave St. Olaves for the Separation; that he had disturbed the congregation at Dertford and "drawn away some," and that he had himself preached on the "Lordes Day" in a private house "not farre from Ludgate." Quite well all

[235] I give examples: "Died 18 Julie 1606, Marie Hobson, an ould poore maied." "15 Dec. 1608, Thomas Draper, base-born, as he saied before his death, a boy-servant of Henrie Willamot run away from his maister, and was intertained and kept by Henrie Willamot con-

this[236] agrees with Fuller's notion that he never really renounced his Brownism; and with his Brownistical way of calling the parish of Achurch the "towne;" and with Bredwell's saying: "The man remayneth of the same iudgement against the English assemblyes, which he helde before, when he passed the Seas."[237]

If the pose of his mind were gone, leaving him sane enough in most respects for daily work, but making him unsound in that department of the life which these things touched, all becomes clear. Otherwise mystery hangs over all.

But could he be thus unhinged without the fact being remarked by his contemporaries? Scarcely; and yet most of those who have transmitted their judgments to us were ill-placed for much allowance for the poor man, and were in danger of the uncharity of charging confidently to the heart, what might after all have been the defect of the head. Still, we have evidence of this description enough, as it appears to me, when added to previous considerations, to make out a case.

I seem to see in all Lord Burghley's letters on his behalf, and concerning him, a kind of patient pity — for the Lord Treasurer had no sympathy whatever with Separatism — which would be natural and noble if he felt that his kinsman were not only a bruised but a broken man; and when he succeeded in getting him so far back into the ministry of England that he could legally present him to this little living, I fancy that he felt a grateful sense of a duty of compassion done.[238]

---

trarie to his maisters will, and surfeited in haruest in Henrie Willamots worcke, and was turned out of him being sick, and afterward receiued againe and kept by him in his sicknes tyll he died." So, in three cases in the summer of 1614 (but nowhere else), he specifies that the party deceased was "a married man." So in five cases he goes into particulars in another direction, "Henry, son of Thomas Woodrax, the *shoemaker;*" "Mabel, daughter of Thomas Woodruf, *carpenter;*" "Marce, y^e^ daughtr of a *wanderer;*" "Edward Greene, an ould and lame *bachelar;*" "An, y^e^ child of a *sorowing woemā.*" And there are *seven* entries which are sampled by this: "A child of my ungracious god-sonne Robert Greene, baptized els-were in schisme." [*Achurch Register*, No 1, 1591–1669.] The last entry but one in his handwriting is the following: "8 Maie 1631. A child of Jame [sic] Connington baptized and buried by by [sic] him selfe in schme." I fancy that what the shattered old man thought he meant, in most of these cases of "schism," was, that some one beside himself performed the service. Thus, the record: "25 Oct. 1629. Allen Greenes child baptized in schisme at Lylford, named John," I interpret as indicating that poor Browne being so unsound in mind as to make it unpleasant to the parties to have him officiate, they had quietly gone over to Lilford and obtained baptism for their child at other hands.

[236] *Rasing of the Foundations of Brownisme*, etc., 132–140.

[237] *Ibid*, 123.

[238] I have been struck with a peculiarity in the way in which he was spoken of by two

Beyond question, many who wrote concerning him used language which well adjusts itself to this theory. Sir Robert Jermyn, even so early as Browne had been in trouble at Bury preaching, said that many of his utterances were "godly and reasonable," but there were other things "strange and unheard."[239] Strype characterized him as "very freakish."[240] Fuller's account of the way in which he came to be consigned to his death in prison — that the constable "somewhat roughly and rudely" making a demand for some payment upon him, he in a passion struck him; is precisely what might naturally have happened to a semi-insane person, while the additional fact which he mentions that the old man, after his forty years' ministry there, actually had no friend to proffer aid even in the degree to substitute a carriage for a cart for his last journey, comports much better with the supposition of a poor crazed dotard who has worn out the patience of his generation, than with any other conception of what would be possible in a village both Christian and English.[241] Pagitt gives a story of Browne which I have not seen elsewhere. He says: "when the whimseyes came first into his head, he was advised by some of his friends to conferr with Master Fox; and having been with him, he reported that he had been with a mad-man, who thrust him out of his doores, telling him that he would prove a fire-brand in Gods Church."[242] Bredwell, who seems to have known him best of all, and especially at the turning point of his life, speaks of the "tempest of his disturbed and stormie affections;"[243] says that he has been "bitten & torne" by him "as it were with a mad dog;"[244] calls his pen "furious,"[245] and talks of "the inward ruines and downefall of iudgement"[246] in his case. "Browne," he says, "is sound, his braine is sicke."[247] He says again: "This *Troublechurch* Browne

Separatist writers during the first twenty years of his Achurch ministry. One is the good Henry Ainsworth who, in his *Counterpoyson*, in 1608, says to a Church of England man: "How wel Mr. Brown approueth of your church, though he liue in it; himself, if you ask him, I suppose, wil tel yov." [39.] The other is the unknown author of the Dialogue printed in 1611, which includes Henry Barrowe's "Platform," which says of Browne and of his early theory: "And yet (I think if he were asked) his conscience wil not suffer his tongue to say, that it is not the trueth." 134.

239 Letter given by Strype. *Annals*, etc., iii(1): 30.

240 *Life of Arch. Parker*, ii: 69.

241 *Chh. Hist.*, v: 70.

242 *Heresiography*, etc. (ed. 1654), 51.

243 *Rasing of the Foundations*, etc., 63.

244 *Ibid.*

245 *Ibid.*

246 *Ibid*, xiii.

247 *Ibid*, 65.

. . . . is (in a heauie, though iust iudgement) compassed about with a strong delusion."[248] So once more: "If he be so mad that he vnderstandeth not practise to be workes, then is he too mad, to bee talked withall."[249] His criticism upon one of Browne's positions is: "Whereunto if I shoulde answere hee was madde, I should fauour him much, in mouing pitie for him; and if it be not taken so, both friends and enemies must needes set a harder sentence vppon him."[250] And finally he declares: "And thus (belike) because Browne is not yet so madde, as that hee will suffer no clothes vpon him, wee shoulde not beleeue diuerse of his great friendes, who say, he is madde, or out of his wittes, whereby they seeke to excuse his dealings."[251]

Bredwell, as I have said, was a physician, and seems to have been familiarly acquainted with the master at St. Olaves; and, being an expert in such matters, I must think he would have scornfully repudiated this notion of insanity, if it had seemed to him a mere fetch, meant to cover cowardly infidelity to principle.

I have personally known, both in social and business relations, for more than thirty years, a person much of this quality — like Browne, passionately fond of music, and as "singular good" a flutist as the other could have been lutenist — sane enough on most subjects to slip along through life without attracting much attention to his eccentricities except from those who know him best; insane enough on one subject to override all the ordinary forces of motive, and make me think that the question of close confinement, for safety's sake, may most likely some day be settled against him. And that same sound

"Like sweet bells jangled, out of tune and harsh,"

which I hear in him, comes reverberating faintly out of the past to my ear from the last half-century of that life which we have now been studying.

It is, indeed, much more with his works, and his system, than with him, that we have to do. Yet, as he once said concerning Mr. Cartwright, that he wondered the ill savor of a certain sen-

---

[248] *Ibid*, 112.
[249] *Ibid*, 72.
[250] *Ibid*, 13.
[251] *Ibid*, 97.

tence did not nauseate him as it flowed from his pen-point;[252] so, conversely, it has seemed almost a necessity somewhat to disinfect the memory of Robert Browne, before we could fairly do justice to his opinions. On the whole,[253] I am persuaded we need

---

[252] *Answere to Master Cartwright*, etc., 6.

[253] It may interest the reader if I put on record here the judgment of some who have spoken as to the true relation of Browne to the general ecclesiastical system to which his name has been as persistently assigned by its enemies, as it has been repudiated by its friends. I begin with one of his contemporaries, the physician whom I have already had frequent occasion to cite. He says:

"Although (as it hath beene obserued) sundrie among them, from time to time, haue laboured to be leaders, and so vpon the spurre of emulation haue gallopped as hard as they could: yet without all question, there is none among them that can iustly take the garland from *Rob. Browne.* His writings doe foreiudge the cause agaynst all his competitors. And albeit newe maisters are risen among them, that nowe, in a fresh hote moode, condemne his coldnesse and colourable dealing, and that worthily: yet they must, euen *Barow* and *Greenwood*, with the rest, acknowledge him the shop of their store, and the steele of their strength: for arguments, obiections and shiftes, to colour, and (if it were possible) to vphold their crasie cause withall. Let them not disdaine (therefore) that he should beare the name, as the father of that familie and brood, which, of late yeares in a quarell for the Discipline, haue made that rende in the assemblies of Englande." *Rasing of the Foundations*, etc., viii.

So George Giffard of Maldon says (1590) of these Separatists:

"We terme them *Brownists* as being the Disciples & Scholers of *Browne.* There be indeed new masters sprong vp, which seeke to carrie awaye the name, and I haue heard diuers say, they go beyond *Browne.* But whosoeuer shal reade his books, and peruse all their writings, shall well see, that he deserueth to haue the honour, if any be, and to be called the Captaine and maister of them all. They haue all their furniture from him: they do but open his packe, and displaye his wares. They haue not a sharpe arrowe, which is not drawne out of his quiuer." *Short Treatise agst. Donatists of Eng.*, v.

So Baillie (1645) wrote of Browne's books: "Whence ever since the best Arguments for that Schism are drawn," and, again: "Whosoever shall read Brown his Books, and peruse all his Scholars writings, shall see that they have no sharp arrow but which is draun out of his Quiver." *Dissvasive*, etc., 14, 18.

I append to these the judgment of four of the ablest among late writers who have referred to the subject:

"The crude immediate beginning of that process [by which modern Independency came to its growth] should be sought in the opinions propagated, between 1580 and 1590, by the erratic Robert Browne;" which fifty years later, "passed through a singular history in the minds and lives of men of steadier and more persevering character." Prof. Masson, *Life of John Milton*, etc., ii: 536.

"Although Richard Fitz was the first pastor of the first Independent Church in England, to Robert Browne belongs the honor of founding the denomination." H. S. Skeats, *Hist. of Free Churches of England* (ed. 1869), 23.

"The principles, however, which he espoused did not depend on him for their truth, and consequently were cherished by great numbers of the people. Instead of dying out of the minds of men, they revived with increasing power, and spread with great rapidity during the reign of Elizabeth." J. Fletcher, *Hist. Independency*, etc. (1862), ii: 130.

"His [Browne's] books and pamphlets formed for a long time the arsenal, whence the controversial weapons of his party were procured: and he is acknowledged by the latest Independent historians to have held all the views which distinguish the denomination at this moment, with one important exception, [which we have already seen to be an erroneous view founded on false information]—viz.: that he had no idea of what we now mean by '*toleration.*'" G. H. Curteis (Bampton Lect. 1871), *Dissent in its Relation to the Chh. of Eng.*, 68.

The quotation with which the lecture closes is from the *Spectator*, No. 518.

not be ashamed of him, nor recognize the least necessity of trying to dislodge him from his natural primacy among the great thinkers of Liberalism, and of modern Congregationalism.

That charity which is predisposed to think no evil, with trustful tolerance will insist, in the face of all calumniators of his own and of succeeding generations, that if his spirit were sometimes harsh, and his language often violent; something of this was due to the anomalies of a natural temperament for which he was nowise responsible, and more to the tremendous urgencies of the times — when such a gale of Established forces was blowing in the face of reformation, that whispers and even common words were wasted breath, and no sound that was much less than a shout, or a shriek, had ability to catch the public ear.

Surely, if we could find his unknown grave, it would be safe for us — in the comfortable, if not the sure and certain, hope of a glorious immortality for him in that blessed country where "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick," — to inscribe upon it at least this ancient epitaph:

"Hic jacet — in expectatione Diei Supremi:
Qualis erat — dies iste indicabit."

LECTURE III.

The

Martin Mar-prelate Controversy.

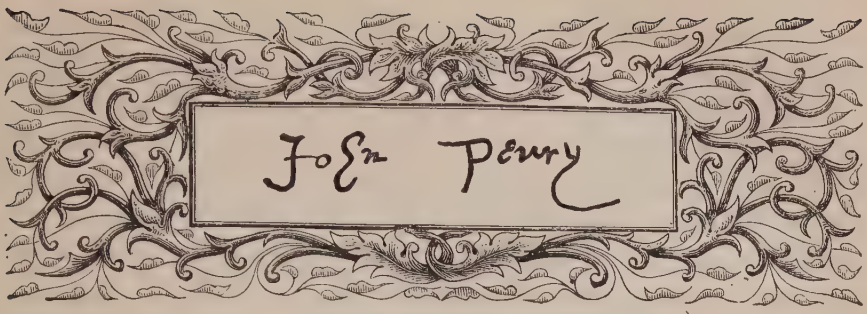
Auffidius. What is thy name?
Coriolanus. A name vnmusicall to the Volscians eares,
And harsh in sound to thine.
Auf. Say, what's thy name?
Thou hast a Grim appearance, and thy Face
Beares a Command in't: Though thy Tackles torne,
Thou shew'st a Noble Vessell: What's thy name?
Corio. Prepare thy brow to frowne: knowst ye me yet?
Auf. I know thee not.—Thy Name?

Shakespeare (ed. 1623), Coriolanus, Act iv, p. 22.

Men of most renowned virtue have sometimes, by transgressing, most truly kept the law. *Milton, Tetrachordon, Prose Works (ed. 1848), iii: 324.*

I am called Martin Marprelat. There be many that greatly dislike of my doinges. I may haue my wants I know. For I am a man. But my course I knowe to be ordinary and lawfull. I saw: the cause of Christs gouernment, and of the Bishops Antichristian dealing to be hidden. The most part of men could not be gotten to read any thing, written in the defence of the on and against the other. I bethought mee therefore, of a way whereby men might be drawne to do both, perceiuing the humors of men in these times (especially of those that are in any place) to be giuen to mirth. I tooke that course. I might lawfully do it. I [*aye*], for iesting is lawful by circumstances, euen in the greatest matters. The circumstances of time, place and persons urged me thereunto. I neuer profaned the word in any iest. Other mirth I vsed as a couert, wherin I would bring the truth into light. The Lord being the authour both of mirth and grauitie, is it not lawfull in it selfe, for the trueth to vse eyther of these wayes, when the circumstances do make it lawful?

My purpose was and is to do good. I know I haue don no harme howsoeuer some may iudg Martin to mar al. They are very weake ons that so think.—*Hay any Worke, etc., 14.*



The Martin Marprelate Controversy.

IF one will take the pains, as vividly as he can, to summon before his mind a great school of boys and girls, which since the memory of living men has been maintained in the sternest old fashion under the discipline of the rod, until its venerable master, in all the solemn starch and buckram of his scholastic pomp, has come to seem there as but little lower than the All-mighty; and then will imagine them assembled some day in the great hall, in trembling terror, as the extreme penalty of the birch is about to be administered with all the honors upon some misdoers; and, in the awful preliminary hush, will conceive the side door to open suddenly, and Mr. Punch, in all the uniqueness of his jolly belly, his protuberant and rubicund nose, his merry squint, and the shrill cackle-chuckle of his thin and tinny voice, to come blandly bounding upon the platform; squeaking aside a "How are ye, ancient fellow!" to the master, and, while delivering a ludicrously awkward bow to the thunder-stricken assembly, contrive to land upon his hands, and from this inverted position proceed — gesturing with his heels — to make a speech, denouncing the "old man out there" as a humbug and a tyrant, begging to call the

general attention to the fact that if he got his deserts he would be kicked out at once in favor of some master with a thimbleful of brains in his skull, and an ounce, or so, of red and humane blood in his heart; and when the great man at the desk has sufficiently recovered from the sudden shock of this amazing apparition to strut with stiff obstreperousness forward in the intent to bring the infamous indecorum to an instant and inglorious end; if one will behold Mr. Punch, recovering his uprightness, with unexpected muscle pitching into the precise old pedagogue like two or three larger men — to right, to left, and all ways, sending his spectacles in one direction, his wig in another, his false teeth and glass eye in still others; tearing his shirt down the front, ripping his coat up the back, and knocking him generally into a state of demolition and chaos, himself not indeed unhit by return blows, but essentially unharmed in the struggle; lifting over all his shrill and impish "ha! ha!" until, flapping his arms, he jumps upon the table and fairly crows like a cock, as his humiliated antagonist gathers himself together and hurriedly retires for repairs; if one will take pains, I say, to imagine such an extremely improper scene as this, he will, if I mistake not, concede me two things, viz.: that there would be an astonishment merging into a jubilant uproar there which would strain the roof-tree and arouse the town; and that, even if all ended in the removal of Mr. Punch to the station house by the police, and due process of law, the question of that master's resignation would be left essentially one of time.

England, in regard to her ecclesiastical affairs, was in a position much like that which I have tried to hint in the opening of this school-picture, when Martin Mar-prelate came bouncing before the great public of the common people, flirting about his little cheap books — printed nobody knew where — that might easily be circulated and were sure to be read; with an oddity of impudence and an impudence of oddity so thoroughly English in their grain, as to appeal strongly in what they were, as well as by their very novelty, to the broad-mouthed masses. Educated to take the hierarchy as in the place of God, and to reverence and implicitly obey their ecclesiastical superiors, the vast majority of Englishmen of that period had no idea that

they could think for themselves in matters of religion, or had any right to do so if they could. That petrifaction of the public mind, which especially in a low state of general culture is inseparable from the thorough working of the Papal system, had been but feebly and partially modified, by the feeble and partial quality of that transfer of the English Church and nation from the religious headship of Pope Clement VII. to that of King Henry VIII., which it is common to call the Reformation in England. A few — mostly of the clergy who had been driven into exile under bloody Mary, and become indoctrinated from Geneva — had been for some time diligently laboring to influence their fellow-clergy, and to move the Court and the Queen; but with a success so indifferent as to throw doubt upon the wisdom of their methods, and, at last, to lead one of themselves to say: "We have used gentle words too long, which have done no good; the wound grows desperate, and wants a corrosive."[1] It was indeed beginning to seem almost a hopeless task to move the general mind in any such degree as should energize the nation towards its own deliverance from the frigid despotism of an ecclesiastical sway, which, so far as it could be said to look decidedly in any direction other than that of its supposed self-interest, looked lovingly back toward Rome.

Just now, of a sudden, this new form of attack upon existing abuses was developed.

In the ecclesiastical literature of that day satire had, as yet, found no recognized place; being indeed hardly yet known in the English tongue.[2]

Three quarters of a century before, the inimitable Erasmus, first started on the line of thought by the oddity of the fact that the wisest and the wittiest man whom he knew should bear a name which in Greek signifies a fool,[3] in a single week[4] had

---

[1] John Field to Mr. Pearson, Neale, *Hist. Puritans* (ed. 1837), i: 188.

[2] "Satire, specifically so called, did not commence in England till the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth." T. Warton, *Hist. Eng. Poetry* (ed. 1840), iii: 404.

[3] "Quæ Pallas istud tibi misit in mentem? inquies. Primum admonuit me Mori cognomen tibi gentile, quod tam ad Moriæ vocabulum accedit, quam es ipse à re alienus." Erasmi Rot. *Præfatio In Moriæ Encomium.*

[4] R. B. Drummond, *Erasmus, His Life and Character*, etc., i: 184; A. R. Pennington, *Life and Character of Erasmus*, 78; G. Feugère, *Erasme, étude sur sa vie et ses Ouvrages*, 46.

dashed off in the house of that friend, Sir Thomas More, that waggish *Moriæ Encomium*, which, having gone through seven editions in a few months, and been translated into most modern languages, with Holbein's serio-comic illustrations remains — a book among a thousand of its class — as it delights us, to teach us that in some things on which we pride ourselves, the former days were quite as good as these days; and to show, in its treatment of monks and theologians,[5] what a tremendous weapon the lash of satire may become against abuses which are easier felt than remedied.[6] Some ten years later the same facile pen, in the world-read *Familiarium Colloquiorum Formulæ*, and especially in the colloquies therein of the "Pilgrimage," the "*Ιχθυοφαγία*," and the "Seraphic Obsequies," applied the same lash to the Church of Rome with such stinging effect that the book soon earned the condemnation, and prohibition, of the Sorbonne.[7] The great German Reformer's *Colloquium Lutherum inter et Diabolum*,[8] sounds a little as if it might have belonged to the same family with these; but an examination of the work will show that the Satan[9] who acts as Luther's interlocutor, and who begins by addressing him in the most respectful manner, as "Doctor perdocte," is a mere peg on which to hang a discussion of the character of masses which were called private because the priest alone partook of them; so that he might, for aught one can see,

---

5 "Mais c' était surtout contre les moines et les théologiens que l' attaque était sans merci. Sous le couvert d' une ironie qui ne nous paraitra pas toujours assez fine pour ne pas blesser notre gout, il était facile de reconnaitre que la haine d' Erasme était ardente contre ces deux classes d' hommes dans lesquels il se hatait trop de personnifier le charlatanisme et l'ignorance hautaine." *Feugère*, 46.

6 In his second visit to England about 1506, he and More had spent some time together in translating some of the works of Lucian into Latin, and that Greek humorist and satirist was a favorite with the great Dutch scholar, and no doubt tempted him to write in a similar style. Anticipating, however, objections which would be made to the application of satire to religious things, he insists that Homer, Virgil, Ovid, Polycrates, Seneca, Plutarch, Juvenal and even St. Jerome "lusit hoc in genere multo liberius ac mordacius;" declares that nothing is more pleasant than "seria nugatorie tractare, ita nihil festivius quam ita tractare nugas;" and is sure that a good natured satirist does not "mordere videtur, an docere potius, ac monere;" and thinks that the man who complains, will betray his own guilt, or, at least, cowardice ["is aut conscientiam prodet suam, aut certe metum."] *Prefatio In Moriæ Encomium.*

7 *Drummond*, ii: 246.

8 *Colloquium Lutherum inter et Diabolum, ab ipso Luthero conscriptum in ejus Libro de Missa privata atque Sacerdotum unctione. Opera* (ed. 1558), vii: 228; repr. Paris 1875, par Isadore Liseur. 18mo, viii, 93.

9 In 1687, Abraham Woodhead, the Roman Catholic who managed to live quietly for many years on an Oxford fellowship traveling allowance of £20 *per annum;* he being supposed to be beyond seas, when he was all the time lying concealed within two miles of St.

as well have been the Angel Gabriel, John Calvin, or Michael Servetus. In 1552 there had been published at Geneva a little volume entitled *Epistola Magistri Benedicti Passauantij*,[10] which was, no doubt correctly, attributed to Beza. Pierre Lizet, first president of the parliament of Paris, and subsequently provided for as Abbot of St. Victor, had been very active in the persecution of Protestants, and had published sundry controversial treatises of so extreme a character as to make himself absurd. Passavantius purported to have been sent by Lizet to Geneva to find out what was said there about him and his works, and this letter is the report rendered of his mission. It deals in a very free manner[11] with its subject, in no way sparing such personal peculiarities as could be made effective, and applying the balm of *aqua fortis* to every wound. Beza's works were popular in England, and there is evidence[12] that this was read there, and was cited, by one who seems to have known as much about Martin

---

Paul's, published at Oxford *Two Discourses; the First concerning the Spirit of Martin Luther and the Original of Reformation*, etc., in which [61–91] he goes at great length into the attempted proof that the Devil really appeared to Luther (rather habitually); and that, in point of fact, Luther mainly acted as his agent in promoting the Reformation! Francis Atterbury of Christ Church, replied to him, in *An Answer to Some Considerations on the Spirit of Martin Luther*, etc., published at Oxford the same year. *Ath. Ox.*, iii: 1162.

[10] *Epistola Mag. Benedicti Passiuantij. Responsiva ad commissionem sibi datam à venerabili D. Petro Lyseto, nuper Curiæ Parisiensis præsidente: nunc verò Abbate Sancti Victoris, prope muros.* There are two editions (not the first) in the British Museum. One is *Florentiæ*, 1554, 12mo, pp. 91; the other *Lutriviniani*, 1584, 12mo, pp. 125. The latter contains, appended by some irreverent editor, a *Complainte de Messire Pierre Liset sur le trespas de son feu nez*, in six pages of rhyme, ending in the following comic epitaph:

> "*Ci gist enchasse en verre*
> *Le feu nez de Maistre Pierre:*
> *Priez O vous qui passez,*
> *Pour tous les nez trespassez.*"

[11] Bayle (1820) styles it "un ecrit macaronique tout-à-fait plaisant" [sub nom. *Lizet*]; and the *Nouvelles Lettres de la Critique Générale de l' histoire du Calvinisme, de M. Maimbourg*, etc. (1685), calls it: "une satyre burlesque, oú on tourne cruellement en ridicule le President Lizet," etc. [i: 144.] It continually addresses M. Lizet in the most stately mock-heroic manner as "Dom. Nuper-præsidens et Nunc-abbas;" throws epithets about in a very reckless way, calling (e. g.) one Joachim Perionius "æque magnus asinus in Theologia, ac tu es mulus de tua patria;" and closes by recommending his patron "omnibus sanctis & sanctabus paradisi. Esto sanus & sacrilegus, sain & alegre Gallice, per omnia secula seculorum. Evovæ, Amen. Et ecce unum bonbum pro istis hæreticis, & postea finem Gebennæ." (Ed. 1554), 90, 91.

[12] "After that tyme upon some other occasion, this examinate asking Mr. Penry whether this were a lawfull course, that Martyn had taken in the two sd. Books, to pst. in such sort, & to detect to the world such mens infirmities: He answered that godly men had taken heretofore the like course, *as Mr. Beza in his Booke named 'Passauantius;'* the author of the 'Beehiue,' 'Pasquin in a trance,'" etc. [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042, 21.] This "Beehive," was, doubtless, *The Beehiue of the Romishe Churche: a worke of al good Catholikes too bee read, and most necessary to be vnderstood: Wherin both the Catholike Religion is substantially confirmed, and the Heretikes finely fetcht ouer the coales. Translated out of Dutch into English by Geo. Gilpin the elder*, etc., London,

Mar-prelate as any body of the time, as justifying, if not suggesting, that issue.

In England itself, as far back as the 12th century, satire had been called forth by the corruptions of the church, and had done good service on behalf of truth, but not in the English tongue. Walter Map invented a Bishop Golias, whom he made to stand as an incarnation of all the fleshly corruptions of the Romish Church, carrying the idea through as many as twenty short Latin poems,[13] which became immensely popular, and did good service in the days of the struggle between Henry II. and Thomas Becket. One of the most famous was the *Apocalypsis Goliæ Episcopi*, in 440 lines, which was named in allusion to the Revelation of John. It represents the Bishop — that is to say, the poet — as taken up into heaven and there told: "siste, videbis quæ Iohannes viderat;"[14] when there were revealed to him the various vices of the clergy, from the loftiest to the lowliest rank. I copy a single stanza as sampling the style and spirit of the whole:[15]

> "Væ! genti mutilæ cornutis ducibus!
> qui mulctant mutilos armatis frontibus,
> dum habet quilibet fœnum in cornibus,
> non pastor ovium, sed pastus ovibus."[16]

One hundred and fifty years later William Langland, in his *Vision of Piers Plowman*, spared not the priests, summing all up:

> "The frere with his phisike, this folke hath enchanted
> And plastred hem so easely, they dread no synne,"[17]

but even this was scarcely in the English tongue.

1580, 16mo, cxxii, 730. Good copies have one, and sometimes two, droll cuts; representing a beehive by the popes triple crown, with the bees flying about, some with cardinals hats on, others with miters, the rest tonsured. The other was earlier, being *Pasquine in a Traunce: A Christian and learned Dialogue* (*contayning wonderfull and most strange newes out of heauen, Purgatorie and Hell*), etc., etc., London, 1555, 4to, 224, etc.

[13] The Camden Society of London published these poems in 1841, under the editorship of Mr. Thomas Wright, F. S. A., etc.

[14] Line 64.

[15] Lines 129–132.

[16] These lines are thus rendered in a translation dating in the close of the sixteenth century:

> "Woe to the horned [mitred] guydes of this poor mangled flocke!
> That dothe bothe hurt and mayme the same with armed head,
> Whiles on their hornes they bear eche one of them a locke,
> And doe not feede their sheape, but with their sheape are fedd."—*Harleian MSS.*, 846: 36.

[17] Ed. 1561, 256.

After almost another one hundred and fifty years, we have Sir David Lindsay and George Buchanan; the one exhorting the clergy:

> "To preiche with unfeignit intentis,
> And treulie use the sacramentis;
> Efter Christis institutiounis
> Leuing their vane traditiounis
> Quhilk dois the sillie scheip illude,
> Quhome for Christ Iesus sched his blude," etc.;[18]

and the other, in his *Franciscanus* and *Fratres Fraterrimi*,[19] attacking the abuses of the monasteries with sharply pointed pens. But both of these were Scotchmen.

After extended and careful examination, the earliest English treatise in the English tongue in which the actual cautery of earnest satire was employed in defence of the truth, and in assault upon its enemies, which I have been able to discover, is a little blackletter pamphlet of 1586, by — as a matter of course — an anonymous writer, entitled *A Commission sente to the Pope, Cardynales, Bishops, Friers, Monkes, with all the rable of that Viperous Generation, by the highe and mighty Prince, and king Sathanas the Deuill of Hell.*[20] The wit of it is very respectable, and its pungency must have been considerable. It begins: "Sathanas king of sorrowe, Prince of Darkenesse, and Lorde of Hell, Abbot of Apostasie, Monke of hipocrisy, Frier of fayned

---

[18] Complaint. *Warkis of the Famous and Worthie Knicht, Sir Dauid Lyndsay*, etc. (1592), 272.

[19] These two poems occupy together thirty-four pages of the densest type, in the Leyden edition of his *Poemata* (1628). A glimmer of his sarcasm comes out in the "Palinodia" of the second poem [78] thus:

> "Vobis relligio est sincero assuescere recto,
> Relligio est Christi facta, fidemque sequi,
> Raraque simplicitas, & rara modestia vobis,
> Et virtus rara est, & probitatis honos, etc."

[20] Published in London by Thomas Purfoote, 1586, 16mo, [n. p.] pp. 22. The only copy I have ever seen is in the Lambeth library [29. 9. 4.]. As it was suppressed soon after its issue, probably few remain.

There appears to have been, indeed, a document written near two centuries and a half before, which might have suggested this; an *Epistola Luciferi ad Malos Principes Ecclesiasticos*, whose first Paris imprint attaches to it the date of 1351 — throwing it back into Wiclyf's time. Fox [*Acts and Monuments* (ed. 1844) iii: 190–193] translates it, and appends some references to two or three other early documents of the sort, having at least traditionary existence. The Latin copy may be found in Wolfius, *Lectiones Memorabiles*, tom. i: 654; where it is ascribed to Nicholas Orem. Prynne [*The Antipathie of the English Lordly Prelacie*, etc. (1641), pp. 338–343] prints the same in an earlier translation than that given in the edition of Fox which I cite. There is also in the Lambeth library [xxx. 9. 4. (2.)] *A Commyssion sent to the bloudy Butcher Byshop of London, by Sathanas the Devil of Hell;* but as it has neither note of place, printer or date, it is difficult, if not impossible, to assign it.

poverty, Provost of pride, and Prouinciall Generall of all mischiefe: unto our true subiects of the order of all Conuents of Liars, wee doe send our greeting, with as good welfare as wee haue our selues: desiring & charginge you upon your allegiance that ye at all times be ready and obeydient unto this our will and commaundement."[21] Throughout, it quietly assumes that the Devil is the real head of the Romish Church, and that that hierarchy, from the Pope down to the sub-deacon, are his understrappers — on the best of terms with him, and only too anxious to do his bidding. He says: "Iesu Christ, that miserable person, the sonne of Mary, hath deceiued us. For in time of his liuinge upon the earth, he fayned in all thinges, using himselfe so subtlely and craftely, that we might not know surely what he was,"[22] and by consequence he hath "set us in worse case then euer wee were before."[23] Under these circumstances, Satan proceeds to give minute directions to these his good servants what is to be done to repair this injury. He is particularly anxious that they should have "gospell bablers clapt vp in prison;"[24] and bids them "aboue al other things" beware "least these lewd lossels beare you downe with their wretched bible," for "if his gospell goe abroad, we, and all you, are vndone."[25] "If men fal to his gospel, they wil geue you no more almes as long as you be stronge & lusty, but wil cry vpon you to labor, as that beggerly wretch Paul did teach in his eluish pistle." It thus concludes: "We trust in your wisdom, wherfore we writ not many thinges to you, but take and print this our high commission in your hartes, and work thereafter, as wee truste in you, and yee shall haue no lesse ioye then our selues haue, in Hell. Fare you well: trust to vs as we do vnto you. Written in our bright and burninge Chayre, from our infernall kingdome of darknes, prepared to vs and you with all our Aungels. Your Lorde and royall King Sathanas, Prince of Hell. Vnder our Seale, Manuell. 1586."[26]

Whoever composed this "Commission," put Pope enough into it to take off the curse, and give it a fairly safe look at first glance on the outside, but that its real intent was to strike a

---

[21] *Ibid*, 2.
[22] *Ibid.*
[23] *Ibid*, 5.
[24] *Ibid*, 20.
[25] *Ibid*, 22.
[26] *Ibid.*

blow against the hierarchy, and the administration of the Church of England, becomes plain upon its careful reading, and became so plain soon after its issue, that the license for its printing and circulation was withdrawn on the 27 February following; the book being "forbydden by the Archbishop of Canterburye."[27] One can hardly avoid the conclusion that its strong and broad humor proved acceptable to what might be called the more intelligent portion of the coarse-fibred common Protestant mind of England; or the suspicion that it had something to do in suggesting that multitude of somewhat kindred treatises which within less than two years after its issue, began to appear, and which established satire in plea against error and abuse, first in Church and next in State, as a permanent element of English Literature.

I regard a little tract of 67 pages, called *The State of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrephes a Byshop, Tertullus a Papist, Demetrius an vsurer, Pandocheus an Inne-Keeper, and Paule a preacher of the worde of God*,[28] as being really, for substance, the pioneer of the famous series which we are about to discuss — a little pilot balloon sent up to test the direction and force of the wind then blowing. It has not usually been so considered, but the facts — that it was printed by the secret press which issued the Mar-prelates proper, only some seven months before the first Martin; that it was clearly from the pen of one of the men who were concerned in their preparation if not publication; that it was burned by the Bishops, and endorsed by Martin as by his "frend and deare brother;" and that it made a decided, though as yet guarded, assault upon the English hierarchy — seem to justify that judgment.[29]

The author in his preface informs the "gentle reader" that he has "sette doun here in a Dialog the practize of Satan

---

27 See E. Arber, *Transcript of the Stationers Registers*, etc. (1875), ii: 457. The record is "expunctum in plena curia 27 februarij 1586 [i. e., 1587]."

28 It has two texts on the title-page, viz.: Ps. cxxii: 6, and Rev. xiv: 9, 10. It bears no imprint, but from affidavits in *Harleian MSS.*, 7042, seems to have been printed on Waldegrave's peripatetic press at Kingston, in April, 1588, and to have been from Udall's pen. It was subsequently reprinted by Waldegrave in *A Parte of a Register*, etc. (1590), 333–365.

29 "Trust me, his grace will owe that puritan printer as good a turne, as hee paide vnto Robert Walde-graue for his sawciness in printing my frend and deare brother Diotrephes his Dialogue." [*Epistle*, 6.] "It wil neuer come vnto hir Maiesties eare, as my friend Tertullus in the poore Dialogue that the bishops lately burned hath set downe." *Ibid*, 13.

which he vseth, . . . to subuert and vtterly ouerturn the course of the Gospell here in England;" suggesting further that the names of the speakers shadow forth their sentiments. "Diotrephes was he of whom S. John speaketh . . . that louinge to haue the preheminence, disturbed the course of good things in the Church, and therefore sustaineth the person of a Byshop, or Byshoply prelate." Tertullus, who defended ceremonies, "representeth the papists that maintaine their traish, to the rooting out of true religion."[30] Demetrius, who "lived by an vnlawfull trade, . . . doth play the part of an vserer." Paule "speaketh for the ministers of our time that stand for reformation." And Pandocheus, being "an Inkeeper in Greeke," stands for "a receiuer of all, and a soother of euerye man for his game." He further declares that "the cause of all vngodlines so to raigne in euery place, and of the papists so to increase in strength and number, ariseth from our Byshops and their vnlawfull gouernment," and because "they haue weakened the knees of the true preachers, and euery way crossed them in all good actions."

The dialogue is held in the inn of Pandocheus, somewhere on the road from London to the North, where Diotrephes the bishop's man and Tertullus the papist — who have been sent up into Scotland to counteract the Puritan influence there, but who are hastening home disgusted with their ill success, and fearing a like evil in England — meet Paul just from the metropolis, and question him as to what has been going on in their absence. The colloquy is very well managed, but I can only glance at two or three portions, which indicate the general temper of this attack upon the church as then by law established.

"*Diotreph.* You seeme to be a minister, can you tell me what good successe my Lordes the Bishops haue in their proceedings?

"*Paule.* They haue too good successe, they wax worse and worse, they growe euen to the heigth of their iniquity, so that I hope their kingdom wil not stand long.

"*Diotreph.* Why sir: what doe they, that they offende you so grieuously?

"*Paule.* They stop the mouth of the sheepe heardes, and set at liberty the rauening wolues, and turne the foxes among the lambes. . . . There are three abhominations committed by them: The first is, that they doe beare such an enmity against the kingdome of Jesus Christ, that they put to silence one after another, and will neuer cease (if God bridle them not) vntill they haue rooted

[30] *The State of the Church of Englande | laide open*, etc., 3.

out of the Church all the learned, godly, and painfull teachers: The second is that they enlarge the libertie of the common enemies the papists: The last is, that they commit the feedinge of the flockes of Christe vnto those that prey vpon them, and either cannot or will not labour to reclaime the wandering sheepe."[31]

Among hard hits which must have been as exasperating to the Bishops as they were agreeable to their enemies, was the suggestion, as from the prelates: "we haue reserved many popish prists in the ministery, wherof diuers doe yet remaine, which wee have done vpon special consideration: to wit, lest there shoulde be too manye learned, not one wherof wil stande to vs, saue onely they that either haue, or look to haue better preferment, or liue more easilye then S. Paules Epistles wil allow them."[32] So Paule tells this bishop's man when he threatens him with prison for his free speech: "Indeed the Clincke, Gatehouse, White-lyon, & the fleet, haue bin your onely argumentes whereby you haue proued your causes these many years, but you shall preuaile no longer, for your wickednesse is made manifest vnto all men, which God will shortlye repay into your own bosoms seuen fold, but pray you to God to giue you repentance, that those things hapen not vnto you."[33]

Near the close, the bishop's man asks the papist: "how shal we do to keep the Ministerie from too much knowledge, for that must bee doone, though we pretend the contrary?" He is answered: "take heed aboue al things, that the exercises of prophesie come not vp again," and "you must beware of the exercises that ministers haue at their meetings: for you know that in Leicester-shire they furthered knowledge greatly." And to the objection that this might be a difficult thing cleverly to do, inasmuch as the "exercise of prophesie" is expressly commended by the Apostle, the papist says: "You must answere it as you do the rest of their reformation, the particulars whereof are expressed in the newe Testament: namely, that they were things onely for the time,"[34] etc.

The book winds up with a set "conclusion," which is serious, practical, and earnest, and which rises to something like eloquence as it closes. Its object is to suggest — although its

---

[31] *Ibid*, 13–15.
[32] *Ibid*, 23.
[33] *Ibid*, 42.
[34] *Ibid*, 57.

author is "one of the simplest of a thousand to giue aduise to proceede in any good course in so waightie a matter" — that a "moste humble supplication" be framed and presented to the Queen, entreating her that "shee woulde looke vppon the affliction of the pore church, and let vs haue our true teachers restored vnto vs againe." He proposes that some one "fitte" man be chosen to write, and two or three "godlie and honest" men to present the same; and possibly — he thinks — it might be well "first to moue our sute vnto some of the Byshops, as Winchester, or Salisburie, or both." And then, apparently to draw his readers' minds toward a frame of exalted thought which would fit them to bear any fate, and to leave them there, he pictures the contrast between the life that now is for the godly and faithful man, and that which will be:

"Heere he dieth thorow sinne, in the life to come he liueth in righteousnes: thorough many tribulations in earth he is still purged, with ioy vnspeakable in heauen is he made pure for euer: heere he dieth euerie hower, there hee liueth continuallie: heere is sinne, there is righteousnesse: heere is time, there is eternitie: heere is hatred, there is loue: heere is paine, there is pleasure: heere is miserie, there is felicitie: heere is corruption, there is immortalitie: heere we see vanity, there shall wee beholde the maiestie of God, with triumphant and vnspeakable ioye in glorie euerlasting." [35]

Late in the autumn or early in the winter following [1588],[36] as suddenly and as fantastically as a circus performer clad in motley leaps head over heels and heels over head into the ring, the first of the genuine, unmistakable and inimitable Martin Mar-prelate tracts challenged the attention of the astonished world. But I must premise a few words in regard to two other and very different books which had preceded this, that we may fully comprehend its drift.

Nearly thirty years before, John Aylmer, who had been Archdeacon of Stowe, and, in the hard fortunes of Queen Mary's reign, had been deprived, and fled to the continent with the many Protestant refugees whose heads were not then safe at home, had printed, at Strasburgh, a book in reply to John Knox's famous *First Blast of the Trumpet against the monstrous*

---

[35] *Ibid*, 63–67.

[36] *Harleian MSS.*, 7042, 1, 19. The letter of the Lord Treasurer given by Strype in reference to the suppression of this unlicensed printing, is dated 14 Nov. 1588. *Life of Whitgift*, i: 552.

Regiment of women;[37] which he entitled *An Harborovve for faithfvll and trevve Subiectes, agaynst the late bloune Blaste, concerninge the Gouernment of VVemen; wherin be confuted all such reasons as a straunger of late made in that behalfe, with a breife exhortation to Obedience.*[38] In that book he had reasoned earnestly — some thought with an unwise earnestness — from the point of view which he then occupied, in favor of Elizabeth's title to the throne; and stigmatized, as belonging rather to the Papists, such views as Knox had advanced concerning the unlawfulness of women's government, the dethroning of princes when they persecute religion, and the like; and, to add force to his views, he had in several places declaimed against the luxury and worldliness of the Popish bishops, and spoken "with some seeming spite" against their civil authority.[39] In the changes of his generation, Aylmer had returned to his native country no longer a refugee, had become Archdeacon of Lincoln, and, after waiting a long time for further preferment, as a consequence, it was thought, of some of the indiscretions of his book, had been raised to the See of London, where he had been twelve years established at the time when Martin began to publish.

Still further, John Bridges, Dean of Sarum, had published in the previous year, a modest quarto of one thousand four hundred and twelve pages, entitled *A Defence of the Government established in the Chvrche of Englande for Ecclesiasticall matters. Contayning an aunswere unto a Treatise called The Learned Discourse of Eccl. Gouernment, Otherwise intituled, A briefe and plaine declaration*[40] *concerning the desires of all the faithfull ministers that haue, and do seeke for the discipline and reformation of the Church of Englande. Comprehending likewise an aunswere to the arguments in a Treatise named The iudgement of a most Reuerend and Learned man from beyond the Seas,*[41] *&c. Aunswering also to the argumentes of Caluine, Beza, and Danæus, with other our Reuerende learned Brethren, besides Cænalis and Bodinus, both for the regiment of women, and in defence of her Maiestie, and of all*

---

37 Supposed to have been printed at Geneva, 1558, 8vo. B. M. [c. 12. b. 18. K. L.]

38 Printed at "Strasborowe the 26. of Aprill, M. D. lix." 4to, [n. p.] pp. 134, B. M. [884. h. 1. (1.)]

39 J. Strype. *Life of Bp. Aylmer*, 16.

40 The book here referred to was Travers's *Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ, et Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ ab illa aberrationis, plena è verbo Dei, et dilucida explicatio*, as translated and introduced by Cartwright, as *A full and plaine Declaration*, etc., in 1574.

41 This was by T. Beza, tr. by John Field, and published in London about 1580.

other Christian Princes supreme Gouernment in Ecclesiasticall causes, Against the Tetrarchie that our Brethren would erect in euery particular congregation, of Doctors, Pastors, Gouernors, and Deacons, with their seuerall and ioynt authoritie in Elections, Excommunications, Synodall Constitutions and other Ecclesiasticall matters. Aunswered by Iohn Bridges, Deane of Sarum. Ioh. i: 36. Come and see. Aug. Lib. Conf. viii. ca. 12. Take it up and read.[42] This ponderous plea begins on its fourteen hundred and eleventh page to draw its sixteen books toward a conclusion, in a few sentences one of which contains two hundred and twenty-six words, and four parentheses, exhorting all the godly "so farre as we haue attayned, to be thankefull to God for the same," and not to "bee wearie thereof and seeke innovations;" but "to builde vp the ruines of his temple (and not to hinder the building by controlling or defacing the builders thereof, by unnecessarie contradictions, and by deuising of new platformes)," with "all constant alacritie of going forwarde."[43]

We are now prepared for Martin. His first thin black-letter quarto is thus titled: *Oh read ouer D. Iohn Bridges, for it is a worthy worke: Or an Epitome of the fyrste Booke of that right worshipfull volume, written against the Puritanes, in the defence of the noble cleargie, by as worshipfull a prieste, Iohn Bridges, Presbyter, Priest, or elder, doctor of Diuillitie, and Deane of Sarum. Wherein the arguments of the puritans are wisely prevented, that when they come to answere M. Doctor, they must needes say something that hath bene spoken. Compiled for the behoofe and ouerthrow of the Parsons, Fyckers, and Currats, that have lernt their Catechismes, and are past grace: By the reverend and worthie Martin Marprelate gentleman, and dedicated to the Confocationhouse. The Epitome is not yet published, but it shall be when the Bishops are at conuenient leysure to view the same. In the meane time, let them be content with this learned Epistle. Printed oversea, in Europe, within two furlongs of a Bounsing Priest, at the cost and charges of M. Marprelate, gentleman.*[44]

---

[42] Printed at London for John VVindet, for Thomas Chard 1587, 4to, pp. x, 1402, B. M. [1353. f. 1.] Dr. Waddington makes the astonishing statement that Bridges wrote this "ponderous volume" to "disprove the allegations contained in" a "series of anonymous publications known as the Martin Marprelate tracts," the first of which did not see the light until the year following its publication. *Cong. Hist.*, 1567–1700, 40.

[43] *Defence*, etc., 1401.

[44] 4to, pp. ii, 54.

The Tract plunges at once *in medias res:*

"Right poysond,[45] persecuting and terrible priests, the theame of mine Epistle, vnto your venerable master-domes, is of two parts (and the Epitome of our brother Bridges his booke, shall come out speedily). First, most pitifully complayning, Martin Mar-prelate, &c. Secondly, may it please your good worships, &c.

"Most pitifully complayning therefore, you are to vnderstand, that D. Bridges hath written in your defence, a most senceles book, and I cannot very often at one breath come to a full point, when I read the same.

"Againe, may it please you to giue me leaue to play the Duns for the nonce as well as he, otherwise dealing with master doctors booke, I cannot keepe *decorum personæ*. And may it please you, if I be too absurd in any place (either in this Epistle, or in that Epitome) to ride to Sarum, and thank his Deanship for it. Because I could not deal with his booke commendablie according to order, vnles I should be sometimes tediously dunsticall and absurd. For I haue heard som cleargie men say that M. Bridges was a very patch[46] and a duns, when he was in Cambridge. And some say, sauing your reuerence that are Bb. that he is as very a knaue, and enemy vnto the sinceritie of religion, as any popish prelate in Rome. But the patch can do the cause of sinceritie no hurt. Naye, he hath in this booke wonderfully graced the same by writing against it. For I haue hard some say, that whosoeuer will read his booke, shall as euidently see the goodnes of the cause of reformation, and the poore, poore nakednes of your gouernment, as almost in reading all Master Cartwrights workes. This was a very great ouersight in his grace of Cant. to suffer such a booke to come out. For besides that an Archb. is very weakely defended by masse Deane, he hath also by this meanes prouoked many to write against his gracious fatherhood, who perhaps neuer meant to take pen in hand."[47]

It is nearly as difficult an undertaking to give any fair idea, in brief, of such a pen-product as this, as it would be to epitomize a porcupine into a spear. But, partly because it has been so maligned, we must endeavor some just notion of it; which I think may be got in the shortest time by glancing at it from seven different points of view.

Its most obvious peculiarity, in certain parts, at least, is its liberty of style. It puns upon words. It addresses John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, as "*paltri*-politan,"[48] "his grace*lessnes*,"[49] "John Cant*er*,"[50] "John with his Canterburinesse,"[51]

---

45 This, I take it, is one of those plays upon words which make a part of the fun of Martin, and stands for "puissant" — or, to speak more exactly, was suggested by it.

46 "A fool; perhaps from the Italian *pazzo*, or from wearing a patched, or parti-colored, coat." Halliwell & Wright's Nares's *Glossary*, sub voce. Shakespeare more than once uses the word in this sense.

47 *Epistle*, etc., 1.

48 *Ibid*, 1, 26.

49 *Ibid*, 31.

50 *Ibid*.

51 *Ibid*, 15, 16, 27, 43.

and so on. It deals roundly in epithets, like "bouncing priest,"[52] "proud, popish, presumptuous, profane, paultrie, pestilent and pernicious prelates."[53] It effervesces with little bubbles of language, like: "so ho!"[54] "go to, you Asse;"[55] "ka, mas. Doctor;"[56] "tse, tse, tse;"[57] "Wo.ho. how, brother London;"[58] "Alacke, alacke, deane John,"[59] and so on. While everywhere it comes straight home to the popular mind by its use of plain words, and homely proverbs. Martin says John of London has "a notable brazen face,"[60] and he calls the Bishops "cogging and cosening knaues."[61] He marvels whether brother Bridges were not "hatched in a goose nest"[62] to reason as he does; he declares that the Bishop of Winchester "is not able to say bo to a goose;"[63] he threatens the prelates with "at the least thirteene to the dozen,"[64] unless they turn over a new leaf, and says they will "lye like dogs;"[65] he thinks for "any maners" the Lord Bishops have, they might have been "brought up in Bridewell;"[66] and is sure the Dean of Sarum deserves "a cawdell of Hempseed, and a playster of neckweed, as weel as some of your brethren the papists."[67]

This suggests a second noticeable point, the easy impudence of manner which pervades the tract. To begin with, Martin puts himself upon a level with those whom he addresses. He says to the Bishops: "Take heed, brethren, of your reuerend and learned brother, Martin Marprelate."[68] So he says to Bridges: "Can you denie any part of your learned brother Martin his syllogisme?"[69] And so all through it is: "my lerned brethren;"[70] "Brother London;"[71] "your learned friend Martin;"[72] "my worthines your brother Martin;"[73] "brethren bishops,"[74] and the like. Referring to their mitres, he calls the bishops "horned

---

52 *Ibid*, 15.
53 *Ibid*, 6.
54 *Ibid*, 10.
55 *Ibid*, 35.
56 *Ibid*, 16. "Ka" is clearly used here as a quaint corruption for "quoth;" that is, I interpret this phrase as intending: "said Master Doctor."
57 *Ibid*, 10.
58 *Ibid*, 36.
59 *Ibid*, 48.
60 *Ibid*, 37.
61 *Ibid*.
62 *Ibid*, 18.
63 *Ibid*, 47.
64 *Ibid*, 37.
65 *Ibid*, 22.
66 *Ibid*, 5.
67 *Ibid*, 17.
68 *Ibid*, 3.
69 *Ibid*, 4.
70 *Ibid*, 7.
71 *Ibid*, 9.
72 *Ibid*, 14.
73 *Ibid*, 29.
74 *Ibid*, 37.

masters of the Confocation house."[75] He says "I haue red somthing in my dayes."[76] He appeals to his readers, "whether Martin sayth not true, that there is too much cousenage now a dayes among the cleargie men."[77] He styles the Bishop of London "Dumbe dunsticall Iohn."[78] Doctor Perne is "Doctor turnecoats," and the "old turner."[79] He advises the Archbishop: "remember your brother Haman."[80] He accuses Bridges to be "as very a sot as euer lived (outcept dumb Iohn of London againe)."[81] This easy impudence imparts itself to his criticism. We have seen in his opening how hard he is upon the corpulent quarto of the Dean of Sarum, but he returns to it again and again: "Men wil giue no money for your book, vnles it be to stop mustard pots, as your brother Cosins answer to the Abstract did;"[82] "your bookes seem to proceede from the braynes of a woodcocke, as hauing neyther wit nor learning;"[83] "there is at all no sence in this period;"[84] "a man might almost run himselfe out of breath before he could come to a full point in many places in your booke."[85] "It would make a man laugh, to see how many trickes the Doctor hath to coosen the sielie puritans in his book; he can now and then without any noyse, alleadge an author clean against himselfe, and I warrant you, wipe his mouth cleanly, and looke another way, as though it had not bene he. I haue laught as though I had bene tickled, to see with what sleight he can throw in a popish reason, and who sawe him? And with what art he can conuaye himsefe from the question, and goe to another matter? It is wonderful to thinke. But what would not a Deane do to get a bishoppricke?"[86]

From this the transition is a natural one to another feature, and, in point of fact, one of the most effective features, of this troublesome pamphlet — its free personal assaults. Dr. Cosins

---

75 *Ibid*, 5. The reference is here, of course, to the Convocation, or parliament of the clergy, and the place of their meeting.

76 *Ibid*, 7.

77 *Ibid*, 11.

78 *Ibid*, 20.

79 *Ibid*, 10, 16, 43. Andrew Perne, Dean of Ely, and head of Peterhouse, Cambridge, managed to keep always on the winning side, from Edward to Elizabeth.

80 *Ibid*, 32.

81 *Ibid*, 17. The word "sot" here doubtless has its ancient sense of "a fool," — see Halliwell's *Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words*, sub voce.

82 *Ibid*, 10.

83 *Ibid*.

84 *Ibid*, 11.

85 *Ibid*, 12.

86 *Ibid*, 18.

should have "a little more grace, and a handful or two more of learning, against he answer the Abstract next."[87] The Bishop of Lincoln prayed at Peterborough "that his soule, and the soules of all the rest there present, might be with the soule of the vnrepentant papist departed."[88] John of Rochester, "hauing the presentation of a benefice in his hand, presented himselfe thereunto, euen of meere good-wil."[89] The Bishop of St. Davids he charges to have (simultaneously) "two wiues."[90] The Bishop of Gloucester he says — before he was bishop — preaching upon St. John's day, "came at the length vnto the very pithe of his whol sermon, contained in the distinction of the name of Iohn, which he then, shewing all his learning at once, full learnedly handled after this manner. Iohn, Iohn, the grace of God, the grace of God, the grace of God: gracious Iohn, not graceles Iohn, but gracious Iohn. Iohn, holy Iohn, holy Iohn, not Iohn ful of holes, but holy Iohn. If he shewed not himselfe learned in this sermond, then hath he bene a duns all his life."[91] The Bishop of Winchester is "very chollericke and peeuish, so are his betters at Lambeth;"[92] he is "a monstrous hypocrite," a "very duns, not able to defende an argument, but till he come to the pinch, he will cog [cheat] and face it out (for his face is made of seasoned wainscot, and wil lie as fast as a dog can trot), I haue said it, I doe say it, and I haue said it."[93] Further, so long as he and a few others whom he names are living, Martin says, "I doubt me whether all the famous dunses be dead."[94] He wants "brother Bridges" to tell him "where may a mā buie such another gelding, and borow such another hundred poundes" as he bestowed upon Sir Edward Horsey for his helping him to his deanery; and adds: "deale closeliar, for shame, the next time: must I needes come to the knoledge of these things."[95] But his chief force is spent upon the Bishop of London and the Archbishop of Canterbury. Both are "pettie popes, and pettie Antichrists."[96] The latter he charges with "vnnaturall tyrannie"[97] and "monstrous crueltie,"[98] especially for his treatment of

---

87 *Ibid*, 2.
88 *Ibid*, 50.
89 *Ibid*, 11.
90 *Ibid*, 50.
91 *Ibid*, 47.
92 *Ibid*, 2.
93 *Ibid*, 33.
94 *Ibid*, 46.
95 *Ibid*, 19.
96 *Ibid*, 4.
97 *Ibid*, 24.
98 *Ibid*, 23.

Waldegrave, the printer of certain Puritan books, whose press and type had been destroyed and "himselfe vtterly depriued for euer printing againe," although he had "a poore wife and sixe Orphanes, without anything to relieue them," while at the same time "popishe Thackwell, though hee printed popish and trayterous bookes," was allowed "the fauor to make money of his presse and letters."[99] The Archbishop had been chief disputant on the Church of England side against Cartwright's Presbyterian views, but had maintained a dead silence in regard to his latest publications. Whereat Martin says: "It is a shame for your grace Iohn of Cant. that Cartwrights bookes haue bene now a dozen yeares almost vnanswered: you first prouoked him to write, and you first haue receiued the foyle. If you can answer those books, why do you suffer the Puritans to insult and reioyce at your silence. If you cannot, why are you an Archb. He hath prooued the calling to be vnlawful and Antichristian. You dare not stand to the defence of it."[100] He accuses him further of insufferable arrogance, when a worthy knight pleaded with him for the enlargement of "one of Gods deare children" kept by him in prison, in saying he was "the 2. person in the land, and neuer a noble man nor Counsellor in this lande should release him."[101] "We need not fear," he says, "(if we can keep him) the Spaniards, and our other popish enemies, because our metropolitans religion and theirs differ not much."[102]

Into John of London, however, he plunges his heaviest shots. He says he swears "like a lewd swag,"[103] and plays at "bowles vpon the Sabboth;"[104] in fact, he thinks that "the Diuell is not better practized in bowling and swering then Iohn of London is."[105] He accuses him of having instituted "the porter of his gate" as the rector of some parish, where he was a "dumb minister."[106] He gives the particulars — with names and residence of the guilty parties, of the stealing of some cloth by "certayn theeues," who hid the same on the Bishop's premises at Fulham; and declares that, as "al is fish that comes to

---

99 *Ibid*, 23, 24.
100 *Ibid*, 3.
101 *Ibid*, 31, 32.
102 *Ibid*, 25.
103 *Ibid*, 3.
104 *Ibid*, 20, 49.
105 *Ibid*, 41.
106 *Ibid*, 19.

the net" with him, although the thieves when hanged confessed that that was the cloth, the proper owners had never been able to recover it.[107] "Brother London," he exhorts, "you were best to make restitution, it is playne theft and horrible oppression."[108] He further charges that one George Allen, sometime John of London's grocer, having died, his executors, Thomas Allen and Richard Alworth, merchants of London, in settling his estate found the Bishop indebted to him in the sum of upwards of £19. Having several times vainly tried to collect the money, they finally called to request it, in order that they might dispose thereof according to their trust. Martin says they were stormed at thus: "You are raskals, you are villaines, you are arraunt knaues, I owe you nought, I haue a generall quittance to shew. Sir, (sayd they,) shew vs your discharge, and we are satisfied. No, (quoth he,) I will shew you none, go sue me, go sue me. Then sayd one of the merchants, doe you thus vse vs for asking our due? Wee would you should know we are no suche vile persons. Done Iohn of London (hearing their answere) cried out saying: Hence away, Citizens? nay you are raskcals, you are worse then wicked mammon, (so lifting vp both his hands, and flinging them downe againe, said) You are theeues, you are Coseners: take that for a bishops blessing, and so get you hence." When they would have replied, the bishop's men turned them out of doors. Naturally indignant, they undertook to try the virtue of the law, when the Bishop "sent a messenger vnto them confessing the debt," but, adds Martin, "they cannot get their money to this day."[109] Still further, Martin declares that this prelate, "lying at his house at Haddam in Essex, vpon the Sabboth day (wanting his bowling mates) tooke his seruantes and went a heymaking, the godly ministers round about being exercised (though against his commandement) in fasting and prayer."[110] And, once again, Martin accuses him of cutting down and selling the noble old elms on the grounds at Fulham — in no sense belonging to him personally. And in this connection he brings in another story of his fraud and oppression. Somebody dying in Fulham had made one of the

---

[107] *Ibid*, 8.
[108] *Ibid*, 9.
[109] *Ibid*, 36.
[110] *Ibid*, 49.

bishop's men his executor. A legacy had been left to a poor shepherd of the town, who after long trying in vain to get his money, appealed to an old resident whose name happened to be Maddox, to help him to his rights. On looking into the matter, he found that the Bishop was countenancing his man in the fraud, so, waiting upon his lordship, the friend endeavored to obtain for his neighbor his due, but succeeded only in enraging "Don Iohn," until, "growing in choller," the prelate "sayd y^t^ master Madox his name did shewe what he was, for, sayth he, thy name is mad Oxe, which declareth thee to be an vnruly and mad beast." To which it was answered that "the B. name, if it were descanted vpon, did most significantly shew *his* qualities. For, said he, you are called Elmar, but you may be better called mar-elme, for you haue marred all the elmes in Fulham; hauing cut them all downe."[111]

This is not great wit, but it must have been tremendously effective at the time, when it is considered with whom it dealt; and one can easily imagine broad-mouthed coarse-fibred yeomen shutting and barring the door, and making sure of no eavesdroppers under the windows, and then roaring and shaking their sides together, partly at what seemed to them the smartness of the book itself, but still more at the high fun that any body should have spunk enough to take this old bull thus by the horns.

Of course Martin did not forget the weak point to which I have referred in the Bishop's book published when he was plain John Aylmer, an exile for conscience' sake at Strasburgh. "I hope," he says, "one day her Maiestie will either see that the L. Bb. prooue their calling lawfull by the word, or as Iohn of London prophesied saying, come downe you bishopps from your thousands, and content you with your hundreds, let your diet be pristlike and not princelik, &c. quoth Iohn Elmar in his Harborow of faithful subiects. But I pray you, B. Iohn dissolue this one question to your brother Martin: if this prophesie of yours come to passe in your dayes, who shal be B. of London?"[112]

A fourth source of the power of this pamphlet over the popu-

---

[111] *Ibid*, 21. | [112] *Ibid*, 3.

lar mind at the time, which is related to that last mentioned, is the sprinkling in of quaint and telling little incidents. He names a priest in Warwickshire who, for some reason, got so enraged in an alehouse as to swear he "would never goe againe into it." Feeling before very long "the discommoditie of his rashe vowe," he "hired a man to carie him vpon his backe to the alehouse; by this meanes he did not goe, but was caried thither, wherevnto he made a vow neuer to go."[113] Another is about Old Doctor Turner — he is careful to explain that he does not refer to Dr. Perne the turner [of his coat] — and his dog.[114] Another is of a priest preaching at Paule's Cross, in 1587, about "a leadden shoinghorn;"[115] and of his exhorting after before the Court, and exhibiting a piece of sarsnet as "a relique of Maries smocke," and a linen or woollen rag, as a fragment of "Ioseph's breeches."[116] Another I must mention because the gravest references have been made to its use, as if Martin were indefensible therein. It is told of the priest last named. Some one asked him "whether he should be bishop of Ely, to whom he replied that "he had now no great hope to [be] B. of Eli: and therefore quoth he, I may say well inough, Eli, Eli, Lammasabacthani: Eli, Eli, why hast thou forsaken me: alluding very blasphemouslie" — explains Martin — "vnto the words which our Sauiour Christe spake."[117] The blasphemy was the priest's, not Martin's; nor did it in point of taste strike that age as it would ours; while, if Martin had only thought of it, he might have alleged a precedent out of Aylmer's *Harborow*, where, speaking of a certain argument, he says this comes of a mistake, as "the Vicar of Trumpington vnderstode Eli, Eli Lamahzabatani, when he red the Passion vpon Palme Sonday: when he came to the place he stopped, and calling the Churchwardens saide: Neighbours, this geare must be amended; heare is Eli twise in the booke, I assure you if my L. of Elie come thys waye and see it, hee will haue the booke. Therefore by mine advice we shall scrape it out, and put in oure owne townes name, Trumpington, Trumpington, lamahzabactani: they consented, and he did so."[118]

---

[113] *Ibid*, 42.
[114] *Ibid*, 43.
[115] *Ibid*, 49.
[116] *Ibid.*
[117] *Ibid.*
[118] *Harborowe*, etc., sig. G. iij. reverse.

But, in the fifth place, underneath all this froth runs a strong clear stream of argument, thus beginning: "Take heed, brethren, of your reuerend and learned brother, Martin Mar-prelate. For he meaneth in these reasons following, I can tell you, to proue that you ought not to be maintained by the authoritie of the magistrate in any Christian Commonwealth: Martin is a shrewd fellow, and reasoneth thus. Those that are pettie popes and pettie Antichrists, ought not to be maintained in anie Christian commonwealth. But everie Lord B. in England . . . all the Bb. in England, Wales and Ireland, are pettie popes, and pettie Antichrists. Therefore no Lord B. . . . is to be tollerated in any christian common welth."[119] Then he argues that they are petty popes and Antichrists who usurp authority over other ministers and pastors, who by the ordinance of God are to be under no pastors. Still further, he cites evidence in proof that the authority exercised by Lord Bishops in England is "accounted Antichristian generally by the most churches in the worlde."[120] In connection with this specific reasoning to which, in some one of its many possible aspects, he returns again and again, he introduces also collateral arguments, all intended to help the cause of the Puritans, and discredit and disgrace the bishops before the people.

The sixth noticeable feature of this tract is the proposition which it makes. He is willing to have peace, provided the Bishops will promise: (1) to labor to promote the preaching of the word in all parts of the land; (2) to have none but godly and fit persons made ministers; (3) to suffer Mr. Cartwright's answer to the Rhemish Testament to be published; (4) to punish nobody for refusing to wear the Popish garments, or for omitting Popish corruptions from the Prayer-book, or for not kneeling at the communion, etc.; (5) to leave off private excommunication and allow public fasts; (6) to molest nobody for this his book. "These be the conditions, which you brethren bishops, shalbe bound to keepe inuiolably on your behalfe. And I your brother Martin, on the other side, do faithfully promise vpon the performaunce of the premisses by you, neuer to make any more of your knauery knowne vnto the worlde."[121]

---

[119] *Epistle*, etc., 3, 4. | [120] *Ibid*, 5. | [121] *Ibid*, 38, 39.

And the last point which we can notice is that of the prophecies and threats which are freely introduced. "Brother Bridges, mark what Martin tels you, you will shortly I hope haue twenty fistes about your eares more thē your own."[122] "Looke to your selues, I thinke you haue not long to raigne. Amen."[123] "May it please you that are L. Bb. to shewe your brother Martin, how you can escape the danger of a premunire, seeinge you vrge her Maiesties subiects to subscribe, cleane contrary to the Statute 13. Elizabeth;"[124] "I tell you . . . a premunire will take you by the backe one day, for oppressing and tyrannizing ouer her Maiesties subiects as you doe:[125] . . . you knowe the danger of a premunire, I trowe."[126] He wants a public disputation on fair terms, and he affirms: "vnlesse you answer me, . . . Ile kindle such a fire in the holes of these foxes, as shall neuer be quenched as long as there is a L. B. in England."[127] And if they prove incorrigible, he "will place a yong Martin in euerie diocesse,"[128] and publish whatsoever they do amiss. Nay, in some parts of the kingdom, he thinks it "were best to haue 2. in a parishe:"[129] whom in time he hopes "shalbe as worthie Martins as their father is, euery one of them able to mar a prelate."[130] He intimates, in fact, that he himself has several more books of the same sort ready for the press, which will soon be issued unless the Bishops come to terms; among which are his "Paradoxes," his "Miscelanea," his "Variæ leiciones;" his "Martins dreame;" his "Liues and doings of English popes;" his "Itinerarium," etc. His "Epistomastix" he will "make no mention of" at this time. His "Itinerarium" he thinks will have "nede to be in follio," in order to note all the "memorable pranckes" of all the priests in all the dioceses.[131]

The epistle concludes with some good sound advice, thus:

"Now, M. Prelates, I will giue you some more counsell, follow it. Repent cleargie men, and especially bishopps: preach fayth Bb. and sweare no more by it, giue ouer your Lordly callings: reform your families and your children: . . . . Praye her Maiestie to forgiue you, and the Lord first to put away your sinnes. . . . . You are now worse then you were 29. yeeres ago: write no more

122 *Ibid*, 2.
123 *Ibid*, 3.
124 *Ibid*, 21.
125 *Ibid*, 22.
126 *Ibid*, 21.
127 *Ibid*, 18.
128 *Ibid*, 40.
129 *Ibid*.
130 *Ibid*.
131 *Ibid*, 41.

against the cause of reformation: Your vngodlinesse is made more manifest by your writings. . . . If you should write, deal syllogistically: For you shame your selues when you vse any continued speech, because your stile is so rude and barbarous. . . . Studie more then you doe, and preache oftener: Fauor nonresidents and papists no longer: labor to clense y^e^ ministry of the swarms of ignorant guides wherewith it hath bin defiled: Make conscience of breaking the Sabboth, by bowling and tabling: Be ringleaders of prophanenes no longer vnto the people: Take no more bribes: Leaue your Symonie: . . . . Stretch your credit if you haue any to the furtherance of the gospell. . . . All in a word, become good Christians, and so you shall become good subiects, and leaue your tyrannie. And I would aduise you, let me hear no more of your euill dealing.

"Giuen at my Castle between two Wales, neither foure dayes from penniless benche, nor yet at the West ende of Shrofftide: but the foureteenth yeare at the least, of the age of Charing crosse, within a year of Midsommer, betweene twelue and twelue of the clocke. *Anno pontificatus vestri Quinto*, and I hope *vltimo* of all Englishe Popes. By your learned and worthie brother, Martin Marprelate."[132]

This, as I have said, came out in November or early in December [1588]. Such a pamphlet, with so much of the vigor of an unwonted style, and so much directness of such personal assault about it, would attract attention anywhere, and at any time. It is not strange that in England in 1588, where such writing was new, and where the press was so muzzled, and even the circulation of unlicensed books was so hedged about with tremendous penalties, there was an audacity of daring about it which was an added fascination. The tract flew on the wings of the wind, and that not merely among the common class of those able to read. The Earl of Essex took one out of his bosom, and presented it to the Queen.[133] The students of Cambridge and Oxford hid them in the folds of their gowns.[134] There was a general ferment and guffaw. The four Bishops who in it were principally attacked, met, counseled, and decided upon two things:[135] the author and printer must, at all hazards, be unearthed, and punished; and the attack must be answered — it would never do to leave such charges as Martin had made against them, without distinct rebuttal. The whole police force

---

132 *Ibid*, 53.

133 R. Codrington. *The Life and Death of Robert, Earl of Essex*. This was reprinted in the omniverous *Harleian Miscellany* (ed. 1744), i: 214.

134 This is implied in various passages of *Antimartinus*, eg. 42.

135 This is directly asserted by Martin in his *Epitome* (p. 1), and implied in the *Admonition* of Bishop Cooper.

of the establishment was put vigorously upon the one duty; and Thomas Cooper, bishop of Winchester, sat down earnestly to the other, his assaulted brethren aiding him with answers to their share of the onslaught. Letters by the Queen's order were directed to the Archbishop from the Lord Chancellor and Lord High Treasurer of England, to search, by the Ecclesiastical Commission, for "the authors and abettors of a seditious book against the Ecclesiastical government of the Church by Bishops, secretly dispersed abroad, tending to breed a dislike of the present government of the church, and expressing in a malicious manner many slanderous reports of his Grace, and other Bishops."[136] This was fortified by a proclamation on 13 Feb. following, forbidding the owning and reading, equally with the writing and printing, of such "libels;" and requiring all having knowledge of them to give notice to the authorities within thirty days, "at their uttermost perills."[137] Good speed was made, but before the tipstaffs could find author, printer or press, and before the quartette of prelates could get their joint document into the hands of the public, that public was shaking its sides over another black-letter Martin, which early in February[138] [1588-9] came suddenly abroad, even the *Epitome* promised in the *Epistle*. It was clearly from the same pen. And it began with the same dare-devil frankness:

"Why my cleargie masters, is it euen so with your terriblenes? May not a pore gentleman signifie his good will vnto you by a Letter, but presently you must put your selues to the paines and charges of calling foure Bishops together. Iohn Canterburie, Iohn London, Thomas Winchester, William of Lincolne: and posting ouer citie & countrie for poore Martin? Why, his meaning in writing vnto you, was not that you should take the paines to seeke for him. Did you thinke that he did not know where he was himselfe? Or did you thinke him to haue bene cleane lost, that you sought so diligently for him? I thanke you brethren, I can be well though you do not send to knowe how I do. My mind towards you, you shal from time to time vnderstand by my pistles."[139]

Having referred at so much length to the first tract, in order to aid you to some fair idea of its general scope and spirit—which are indeed characteristic of all — I have need to be very brief with the others. This *Epitome* refers in its introduction to the fact that

---

[136] Strype. *Life of Whitgift*, i: 551.
[137] *Ibid*, iii: 216.
[138] *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 1, 19.
[139] *Epitome*, etc., iii.

the Puritans were not pleased with Martin.[140] They were not: for much the same reason that the Boston Association of Unitarian ministers did not enjoy Theodore Parker, and the most refined Abolitionists never specially relished the manner in which John Brown — soul and body — went marching on. Some, like good Richard Greenham, disliked it apparently because they were too serious to enjoy jesting in a good cause;[141] others, like Thomas Cartwright, took pains to dissociate themselves from it because it was a "kind of disorderly doings,"[142] and they preferred to have the whole Church of England become Presbyterian in an orderly manner. Martin defends himself for jesting: "I iested, because I delt against a worshipful iester. D. Bridges, whose writinges and sermons tend to no other ende, then to make men laugh."[143] He says, "I am plaine. I must needs call a spade a spade."[144]

The main purport of this second Martin is to epitomize, and answer, the first book of the Dean of Sarum's volume. The "compleat worke," he says, is "very briefely comprehended in a portable booke, if your horse be not too weake, of an hundred threescore and twelue sheets, of good Demie paper."[145] But while paying most attention to Bridges, Martin by no means forgets Whitgift and the others to whom, in the *Epistle*, he had paid his respects. Especially is this true of the Bishop of London, to whose unlucky *Harborow* he returns more than twenty times:[146] until one is quite prepared to believe him when he says: "Brother London, ... I thinke you would haue spent 3. of the best Elmes which you haue cut down in Fulham, and 3. pence halfepenie besides, that I had neuer met with your booke."[147] Near the close he brings an argument to an effective point thus:

"Brother parson Bridges, I praye you tell me, was there canonicall obedience sworne to Archbishopp Titus? What els man. Did they cal him my Lords

---

140 The Puritans are angrie with me, I meane the puritane preachers. And why? Because I am to open. Because I iest. I did thinke that Martin shoulde not haue beene blamed of the puritans, for telling the trueth openly." *Ibid*, iii.

141 S. Clarke. *Lives of Thirty Two English Divines*, etc. (ed. 1677), 13.

142 He was able to prove by sufficient witness, that, from the beginning of Martin, he had on every occasion testified his dislike and sorrow for such kind of disorderly doings." *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxiv: 20.

143 *Epitome*, etc., iii.

144 *Ibid.*

145 *Ibid*, 1.

146 *Ibid*, 10, 11, 13, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31, etc.

147 *Ibid*, 25.

grace to? Do you dout of it? Did his gentleman Vscher go bareheaded before him? As though he could not be as popelike and pontificall, as my Lorde of Canterburie. But I hope a pore hedge priest might haue his letters of orders of him, though he would giue no bribes vnto his Secretorie, cooke, butler, &c. Might he so goodman noddie? Then how should his men I pray you be able to liue? As though bishops should giue their men any wages? Their blessing I trow will serue their men in steed of wages." [148]

One of the wittiest things in this *Epitome* is its appended "Errata, or faults escaped," one of which is: "wheresoeuer the prelats are called my Lords — take that for a fault." A second is that "there is nothing spoken at all, of that notable hypocrite Scambler, Bishop of Norwich. Take it for a great faulte, but vnlesse he leaue his close dealing against the truth, ile bestow a whole booke of him." [149]

When the *Epitome* came forth, the answer of the Bishops to the *Epistle* seems to have been mainly printed, and there was just time enough to make general allusion thereto before the issue of the latter; it would seem about the middle of February.[150] The book was a quarto of 252 pages,[151] bearing the title of *An Admonition to the People of England: wherein are answered, not onely the slaunderous vntruethes, reprochfully vttered by Martin the Libeller, but also many other Crimes by some of his broode, obiected generally against all Bishops, and the chiefe of the Cleargie, purposely to deface and discredite the present state of the Church, &c.* The preface was modestly signed "T. C." One cannot but suspect that some old matter of a general sort which might perhaps have been in hand for an appeal on behalf of Bishops against the Puritan levelers, was worked in; and that the whole treatise was not prompted by anything which had lately occurred. The first thirty-two pages are devoted to a solemn admonition to the church and people of England, to "take heede of the contempte of those Bishops and Preachers, which God hath sent to them as messengers to bring vnto them the doctrine of their Salvation." The next forty-six pages are assigned to a refutation of "the slaunderous Libels of late pub-

---

[148] *Ibid*, 37.

[149] *Ibid*, 42.

[150] The entry upon the *Stationers' Registers* is this: "Master Raffe Newbery. *10 Januarij:* Alowed vnto him vnder the Lord Archbishop of Canterburies hand *An Admonition to the people of England:* master Coldockes hand being to the copie." E. Arber, *Transcript*, etc., ii: 513.

[151] 4to, pp. viii, 244. B. M. [3932. e. K. L.]

lished vnder a fained and fonde name of *Martin Marprelate.*" Of these, fourteen are taken up with an "answere to such things as the most Reuerend the Archbishop of Canterburie is particularly charged withall in the Libell." The next twelve are similarly devoted to "my Lorde of London." The next page to the Bishop of Lincoln, after which follow fourteen, devoted to the clearing of the Bishop of Winchester—T. C. himself. The remainder of the volume is made up of eighty-two pages of "Answeres to generall quarrels made against the Bishops," and of eighty-three, of "Answeres to the Aduersaries of Bishops Liuings." With all the care taken by the four eminent joint authors, they showed their fear of their unknown adversary, by calling in the first edition almost as soon as published, and pasting into the copies two slight verbal amendments; one of which changed the sentence "the Libeller doth but dreame, let him and his doe what they *dare*," into: "let him and his doe what they *can;*"[152] and the other amended the over-strong admission as to the different quality of the primitive, to that of the prelatical church, from "I will not deny it," to the safer: "That is not yet proued."[153] This first edition appears to have been almost immediately followed by a second, bearing the date and semblance of the first, with these and a few other slight verbal corrections inwrought therein.

In general, it will be sufficient to say that this elaborate reply conferred great respectability upon Martin, in that such men answered, and at such length answered,[154] his rattling pamphlet;[155] while the Bishops, in disposing of most of the specific charges

---

[152] *Admonition*, etc., 40.

[153] *Ibid*, 140.

[154] Two hundred and fifty-two quarto pages in reply to fifty-four.

[155] It has been usual to represent the *Admonition* as answering *several* of Martin's tractates. Dr. Waddington clearly speaks of it as if it were a reply to the "series" of Mar-prelate publications. But the testimony settles it that the *Admonition* was prepared as a reply to the first Martin (the *Epistle*) and that the *Epitome* (the second Martin), coming out just before the *Admonition* left the press, the reference in the latter was made plural rather than singular, and, to cover all contingencies, was phrased "three or foure odious Libels, etc." The general reference however remains, in the contents and elsewhere, to "Martins late *Libell*," and the careful reader will at once discover that no particular allusion is made, and no reply offered, to any statement except those of the *Epistle;* proving that the volume was shaped to be an answer directly to that, and to that alone. One wonders that a writer usually so careful as Mr. Maskell, should have failed to notice this. Which tempts one to say, that English literature perhaps contains no clearer illustration than this controversy affords, of the tendency to speak strongly on scant knowledge.

made, were under the awkward necessity of admitting so much of truth in them, and of so much depending upon elaborate explanation of the same, as seriously to weaken their side of the case before many minds. As to the Fulham elms: they had been cut down, to be sure, but then the Queen when she had visited Fulham misliked her lodging being so much shaded![156] As to John London's bowling on the Sabbath he says: "Man may haue his meate dressed for his health vpon the Sabbath, and why may he not then haue some conuenient exercise of the body, for the health of the body?"[157] As to commonly swearing "by my faith," London says: "in the phrase of our speech, 'by my faith' signifieth no more, but, 'in very trueth,' 'bona fide,' 'in trueth,' 'assuredly,' 'id est,' 'Amen.'"[158] But then see how he lays it on upon his antagonist in a return thrust: "It is to be thought, that Martin misliketh to say 'by his faith,' because a railing and slanderous spirite can haue no faith: for where Charitie is away (the soule of all good workes) there can be no faith. . . . The contraries whereof swell in Martin as venemous humours in an infectious sore."[159]

You will not think these likely to be the strongest passages in the book: I confess my judgment that neither are they the weakest.

Lord Bacon said he much admired "the wisdom and religion of that bishop who replied to the first pamphlet of this kind [Martin Mar-prelate] who remembered that a fool was to be answered, but not by becoming like unto him."[160] I can scarcely think, however, that it required the discriminating intellect of the author of the *Novum Organon*, easily to conclude that the folly of the "Admonition" is indeed of quite another kind from that of the treatise which furnished its occasion.

This book was scarcely dry from the press before a third Martin made its appearance (about the 20th Feb. 1588–9)[161] in the unpretending shape of a Broadside in Black-Letter, entitled *Certaine Minerall and Metaphisicall School points, to be defended by the reuerende Bishops, and the rest of my cleargie masters of the Conuocation house, against both the vniversities, and al the re-*

---

[156] *Admonition*, etc., 56.
[157] *Ibid*, 57.
[158] *Ibid*, 62.
[159] *Ibid.*
[160] *Works* (Montagu's ed.), vii: 33.
[161] *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 2. 9. 21.

formed churches in Christendome. Wher in is layd open the very quintessence of all Catercorner diuinitie. And with all, to the preuenting of the Cauels of these wrangling Puritans, the persons by whom, and the places where these misteries are so worthely maintayned, are for the most part, plainly set downe to the view of all men, and that to the ternall prayse of the most reuerend Fathers. This consisted of thirty-seven propositions, each one fortified by reference to one or more church authorities; and as in nearly half of these cases reference is had to the *Admonition*, it is clear that this followed that, though it could have been by the interval of only a very few days. In general style and spirit it bears a strong resemblance to the *Epistle* and the *Epitome*, and it was printed at the same press, and circulated under the same auspices, but was perhaps from a different, though coöperative pen. Two or three of its "school-points" — whether "minerall" or "metaphisicall," I shall leave others to judge — will sufficiently intimate its general quality. As, for example:

"2. That a L. B. may safely haue two wiues *in esse* at once: the defendant in this point, is father *Marmaduke*, B. of S. *Dauids*, who hath 2. now liuing: the one *Elizabeth Gigge*, the other *Ales Pryme*. Prooued against him before the high commission."

"4. That our Sauiour Christ in his sermons, vsually sware by his fayth. For he said Amen, Amen, which is as much to say as 'by my faith:' the defendant in this point, is father *Thomas* of *Winchester*, alias profane T. C. pag. 62."

"33. That Christ Iesus the sonne of God was not so faithfull in the gouernment of his oune house as Moses was; for Moses ordained a gouernment that might not be changed by men, so did not Christ: the defendants in this point are all the 24. orders of Bishops, and all the cleargie masters."

This broad and not uncomely page winds up in striking type at bottom with six lines running across, by exhorting the "Good Reader" if he know of any parties who are prepared to argue these points, that is, to "defend Christ Iesus, and his prerogatiue, the trueth of his word, the credite of S. Paul, the veritie of the Apostles Creed, her Maiestie & her prerogatiue, etc. . . . and gainsay popish errors;" to "set vp his name, and we will sende a Purciuant for him. Whosoeuer he be, the matters shalbe according vnto order, quietly tried out betweene him and the bare walles in the Gatehouse, or some other prison."

The fourth Martin — or as I have suggested, likely enough the third from the veritable author — was not long in follow-

ing the *Admonition* which it reviewed, being issued about the 23d March [1588–9].[162] It was a Black-Letter quarto of 58 pages. Utilizing one of the street-cries of London, there was a pun taking to the masses in its very title:[163] *Hay any worke for Cooper: or a briefe Pistle, etc. . . . wherein worthy Martin quits himselfe like a man, I warrant you, in the modest defence of his selfe and his learned Pistles, and makes the Coopers hoopes to flye off, and the Bishops Tubs to leake out of all crye.*[164] *Penned and Compiled by Martin the Metropolitane. Printed in Europe, not farre from some of the Bounsing Priestes.*

"I see," he says, to the bishops, "you cannot forget me. I thought you to bee verye kinde when you sent your Purcivaunts about the countrie to seeke for me. But now that you your selues haue taken the paines to write, this is out of all crie. . . . Now truly brethren, I find you kinde, why ye do not know what a pleasure you haue done me. My worships books were vnknowne to many, before you allowed T. C. to admonishe the people of Englande to take heed, that if they loued you, they woulde make much of their prelates, and the chiefe of the cleargie. Now many seeke after my bookes, more then euer they did.[165] . . . Besides whatsoeuer you ouerpasse in my writinges, and did not gainsay, that I hope wilbe iudged to be true. . . You haue confyrmed, rather then confuted. . . . So that, brethren, the pleasure which you haue done vnto me, is out of all scotche and notche."[166]

He has no difficulty in determining who "T. C." is. "The stile and the phrase is very like her husbands y^t^ was somtimes woont to write vnto doctor Day of Welles."[167] This was a tender point to touch, and can only be justified when one remembers that Martin was literally fighting for his life, as well as for truth which he counted dearer than life, before all men of his time who could read the English tongue. But the fact was that "T. C." was dreadfully unfortunate in his wife, whose conduct had reached that pitch of scandal that one Thomas Day had been bound in the sum of £100, not to come near her.[168] So

---

162 "Which came forth about Palm-Sunday." [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 9.] Easter-day that year was 30 March, and Palm Sunday, being the previous Sunday, would be 23 March.

163 "Ha' ye any work for Iohn Cooper," appears to have been one of the street cries of London. See Tempesta's *Cries of London*, fol. 1711.

164 "Out of all estimation," i. e.: excessively. *Halliwell*, sub voce.

165 *Hay any Worke*, etc., iii.

166 *Ibid*, iv. "Out of all scotche and notche," contains reference to keeping the tally of a game by scoring notches upon a stick, and means "beyond all bounds." *Halliwell*, sub voce.

167 *Hay any Worke*, etc., v.

168 Wood, *Ath. Ox.*, i: 610, where see a curious poem, jingling stinging charges against the Bishop's wife, "made by Th. Bulkley."

that such a sentence as the following must have cut like a razor that was all edge: "Now reuerend T. C. I beseech you entreat mistris Cooper, to write to M. D. Day, sometimes of magdalins, that he may procure D. Cooper, to know of him that was the last Thomas of Lincolne, whether the now B. of Winchester be not perswaded, that reuerend Martin hath sufficiently prooued it to be vnlawful, for the ciuill magistrate to abolishe any lawfull church officer out of the church."[169]

More distinctly and earnestly than either previous tract, this pleaded for the new polity of elders in place of the hierarchal, seeking to shew that it exactly accorded with the government of the English State: "Monarchicall, in regarde of our head Christ, Aristocraticall in the Eldership, and Democraticall in the people. Such is the ciuill gouernement of our kingdome: Monarchicall in her Maiesties person: Aristocraticall in the higher house of Parliament, or rather at the Councell table: Democraticall in the bodie of the commons of the lower house of Parliament."[170] Many points are expressly reserved unto *More work for the Cooper*, which is to be issued hereafter. Martin does not forget to remind Bishop T. C. of the loose way in which he had spoken of his tracts: "Good Tom Tubtrimmer, if there have bin 3. or 4. published, why doth bishop Cooper name on [one] only, why doth he not confute all? why doth he inuent obiections of his owne, seeing he had 3. bookes more to confute, or 2. at least then he hath touched; nay, why doth he not confute one of them thoroughly, seeing therein his Bishopdome was reasonably caperclawed. I haue onely published a Pistle, and a Pitomie, wherein also I graunt that I did reasonably Pistle them. Therefore T. C. you begin with a lye, in that you say that I haue published either 3. or 4. bookes."[171] In general it may be said that this tract is fully equal in sharpness and cleverness to its predecessors. "Good sweet boyes, . . . good sweete babes, nowe," he says to the Bishops: "be the destruction of the church no longer."[172] "Ah, you Anti-Christian prelats, when will you make an ende of defending your tyrannie by the blood and rapine of her maiesties subiectes?"[173] "Though I were as

169 *Hay any Worke*, etc., 10.
170 *Ibid*, 26.
171 *Ibid*, 35.
172 *Ibid*, 34. He calls them "sweete Popes now," as well, a few lines further on.
173 *Ibid*, 41.

verye an Assehead as Iohn Catercap is, yet I coulde deale well inough with cleargie men."[174]

The next to enter upon the field of discussion appears to have been a ponderous disputant who had been struck with alarm at seeing how the young men of the two universities were endangered by these terrible tracts. He therefore printed a Latin quarto of two and sixty pages, which he entitled: *Antimartinvs, sive monitio cuiusdam Londinensis ad adoloscentes utriusque academiæ, contra personatum, quendam rabulam, qui se Anglicè Martin Marprelat. Hoc est Martinum Μαστιγάρχον, ἢ μισαρχον, vocat*, etc.[175] Thus particularly addressed to the young men at Cambridge and Oxford, of course it aims at learning, and looks down on Martin. It has no idea "quibus è latebris" he came, with his "mendacijs," "conuicijs," "turpissimisque illecebris."[176] It goes learnedly into antiquity; refreshes the memory of the ingenuous youth to whom it appeals, as to the Jews and Gentiles, Homer, Agamemnon, the Lacedæmonians, Greeks and Romans, Alexander the Great, Aaron, Abraham and Melchisedec, Constantine, the Donatists, the Nicene Council, Ambrose and the Emperor Theodosius, winding all this up with Nicolas Machiævel "qui religionem ad appetitus, & ambitionis normam inconstantissimam semper flectit, & intorquet"[177] — which, of course, Martin was doing. He wants them to think that the question at issue by no means solely touches the prelates, but also, and especially, the very form and being of the State. He wants them to remember, moreover, that Iscariot was one of the twelve, and Ananias and Sapphira members of the earliest church, so that it is nothing very wonderful if now and then an ugly story may be told concerning a bishop. Then retorting the argument, he says: "Quid? *Martinistæ* omnes tam synceri, tam puri, tam innocentes, vt nullum crimen in illâ sectâ liceat reprehendere?" For his own part, *he* hasn't a doubt, that if only two people were associated with Martin in dispersing his libels, it would be found that there would be, in the lot, as many as three confirmed and absolute scoundrels.[178] After more learning, and several pages on the Roman Statutes, and the Pontifical and civil law,[179] imagination fails him

174 *Ibid*, 36.
175 4to, pp. ii, 60.
176 *Antimartinvs*, 2.
177 *Ibid*, 13, 14.
178 *Ibid*, 22, 23.
179 *Ibid*, 30–36.

to conjecture what punishment would be adequate for such a libeller.[180] Then, administering due reproof to what he conceives to be the unchristian quality of Martin's books, he warns the young men against them, as saturated with the worst qualities of the London theaters and low resorts;[181] and concludes with the pious prayer that his endeavor to aid them, "puris & synceris oculis," to see Martin in his real character, may bear "fructus non solum vobis ipsis, sed & Reip. nostræ & ecclesiæ Christi, incundissimos, vtilissimos, atque sanctissimos, etc., etc. Amen."[182]

About this time a new weapon was resorted to in the endeavor to counteract Martin's influence over the masses of the people. It was sought to turn him into ridicule by means of comedies upon the stage.[183] These comedies are not known to have survived, so that we are remitted to conjecture, aided only by two or three hints, for estimating the quality and value of this flank movement. One author of 1589 says: "Methought *Vetus Comœdia* began to pricke him at London in the right vaine, when shee brought foorth *Diuinitie* with a scratcht face, holding of her hart, as if shee were sicke, because *Martin* would have forced her; but myssing of his purpose, he left the print of his nayles upon her cheekes, and poysened her with a vomit, which he ministred unto her to make her caste uppe her dignities and promotions."[184] One is prepared, from this suggestion of their quality, for the fact that Edmund Tylney, master of the Revels, made such representations to Lord Burghley, as led to action by the Lord Mayor, resulting in the appointment by the Archbishop of Canterbury of "a fytte person well learned in divinity," and by the Lord Mayor, of "a sufficient person, learned and of judgment," to act with the Master, "for the reforminge of the plaies daylie exercysed and presented publickly in & about the cittie

---

[180] *Ibid*, 38.

[181] *Ibid*, 59.

[182] *Ibid*, 60.

[183] Some have fancied that in the following sentence of *Hay any Worke*, etc. [47] lies a reference by Martin to this form of attack upon him, viz.: "Yea & he saw martins picture drawn when he was a yong man. I perceiue then, he was not blind," etc. "It is said that the plays against Martin were performed in St. Paul's Cathedral. In the margin of 'Pappe with an hatchet,' over against the mention of a play, it is written: '*If it be shewed at Paules*, it wul cost you foure pence; at the theatre, two pence; at Sainct Thomas a Watering, nothing.'" J. Hunt. *Religious Thought in England*, etc., i: 107.

[184] *The Return of the renowned Caualiero Pasquill of England from the other side the Seas, and his meeting with Marforius*, etc.

of London, wherein the players take upon them without judgment or decorum, to handle matters of Diuinitie and State."[185] A later author makes it clear that this action proved effectual, for he says:

"Would those Comedies might be allowed to be plaid that are pend,[186] and then I am sure he [Martin] would be decyphered, and so perhaps discouraged. He shall not be brought in as whilom he was, and yet verie well, with a cocks combe, an apes face, a wolfs bellie, cats clawes,[187] &c.; but in a cap'de cloake, and all the best apparel he ware the highest day in the yeare, thats neither on Christmas daie, Good fridaie, Easter daie, Ascension nor Trinitie sundaie, (for that were popish) but on some rainie weeke-daie, when the brothers and sisters had appointed a match for particular praiers, a thing as bad at the least as Auricular confession."[188]

It is an interesting fact that there appears to be documentary evidence that Shakespeare, with some twenty of his fellow players, took pains to disclaim responsibility for, or connection with, those objectionable representations, against which this repressive action was taken.[189]

But the Bishops knew a game which they thought worth much more than Latin quartos, or even stage satire, for the disposal of this troublesome pamphleteer. Which was to seize his press, and to hang him. They exerted themselves to the utmost to do both. For more than a year, Martin eluded and baffled them with astonishing skill. Waldegrave, the Puritan printer who had already suffered hard measure for his work, had contrived to save a basket or two of "letters," and they somehow managed what answered as a press. These were for a time concealed, and some work done with them at Kingston-upon-Thames in the summer, autumn and early winter of 1588, where the first Martin (the *Epistle*) had been printed.[190] Thence one Jeffs fetched them in a cart, at an expense of 50s., to Sir Richard Knightley's house in Fawsley, Northamptonshire, where the second Martin (the *Epitome*) was printed.[191] Thence one Stevens took them in another cart to the house of John Hales in Coventry (who appears to have been a tenant of Sir Richard

---

185 *Lansdowne MSS.*, lx. J. P. Collier. *Annals of the Stage*, i: 271.

186 Penned.

187 Here, doubtless, we get a glimpse of what was the stage "make-up" of Martin.

188 *Pappe with an Hatchet*, 27.

189 C. Knight. *Shakespeare Biography*, etc., 342.

190 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 8. 19.

191 *Ibid*, 1, 8, 19.

Knightley), where the third and fourth Martins (the *Minerals* and *Hay any Worke*, etc.,) were printed in February and March.[192] The search now "being very hote,"[193] Waldegrave retired from the business, having something else to do which he thought promised more safety, and the "letters" and press were taken into "the north," that is, into what is now Newton Lane, Manchester, where one John Hodgkins was employed to work them. Here about six quires of the tract called *More Work for the Cooper* had been printed on one side, when (in some way, as was said, by "Henry, that good Earl of Derby") the retreat was traced, the implements and workmen seized, and the sheets destroyed.[194] This was done as they were about preparing further to print a "Latin book" — Martin probably wishing to show his learned university antagonist that he could manage to give him *quid pro quo* — and also a second part of *More Work for the Cooper* "almost as big again" as the first.[195]

This was a terrible blow. Martin himself was still unharmed. But without the implements of printing, he would be like Samson when his hair was short. Moreover, money was the least requisite. For with the lanterns of the bishop's bailiffs flashing into every corner of the land, how was money to be so invested as to produce the materials? And what craftsman would risk his life in their use, could they be found?

The man was equal to the emergency. Hodgkins himself seems to have escaped that arrest in the north, which fell upon his two men. And lo, within a fortnight after midsummer, he is found by an acquaintance working — using a second lot of "letters" which it would seem belonged to Penry — "very privately in a low parlour" in Mr. Weekston's house at Wolston, being "kept there under the name of an Imbroyderer, that the servants might know nothing of the matter."[196] In all probability, work was begun here almost immediately after the break-

---

192 *Ibid*, 21.

193 *Ibid*, 23. Henry Sharpe deposed that "asking him [Waldegrave] how it chanced that he looked so palely, he answered that one of Mr. Hales men kept him so closely at work, that for that tyme he had lyved as in a prison, & could not have often tymes warme meate." Dr. Waddington [*John Penry, the Pilgrim martyr*, etc., 224], with his really remarkable facility for mis-stating, represents this as testimony that *Henry Sharpe* looked pale!

194 *Ibid*, 10, 24, 25; R. Halley, *Lancashire: its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, etc., i: 143–5; G. Paule, *Life of John Whitgift*, etc. (Wordsworth's Eccl. Biog.), iii: 589; Letter of Arch. Whitgift, *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxi: 3.

195 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 10.

196 *Ibid*, 25.

ing up of the other press; and hence, it would seem, was issued early in the summer the fifth of these remarkable assaults upon the Church establishment of England, to wit: *The Protestatyon of Martin Marprelat wherein not wihstanding the surprizing of the printer, he maketh it known vnto the world that he feareth, neither proud priest, Antichristian pope, tiranous prellate, nor godlesse catercap:*[197] *but defiethe all the race of them by these presents and offereth conditionally, as is farthere expressed hearin by open disputation to apear in the defence of his cause aginst them and theirs Which chaleng if they dare not maintaine aginst him: then doth he alsoe publishe that he never meaneth by the assitaunce of god to leaue the assayling of them and theire generation vntill they be vterly extinguised out of our church Published by the worthie gentleman D martin marprelat, D. in all the faculties primat and metroPolitan.* It is a little 12mo, of 32 pages, the imperfection of whose execution testifies that it had its birth among great tribulations. As may be inferred from its title, it is, however, undaunted in spirit. After a reference to the loss he had sustained: "the presse, leteres, workmen and all, apprehended and caried, as malefactors before the magistrat, whose authoritie I reverence, and whose sword I would fear were I as wicked as our Bb. are," he piously adds: "These events I confes doe strike me, and giue me iuste cause to enter more narrowly into my selfe, to see whethere I bee at peace with god or no: but vtterlye to discouredg me from myne enterpize, a greater matterre then that coms to, I hope shall never be able.[198] . . . It was not vndertaken to be intermitted at euerye blast of euill successe. Naye let them knowe that by the grace of god the last yeare of *martinisme*, that is, of the discrying and displaying of L. Bb. shall not be, till full 2 yeas: after the last year of *Lambethisme*."[199] Touches of the old fun and satire are here. Considerable space is taken in telling what the *Hay any more work for Cooper* was to have been. "I sigh to remember the

---

[197] This word, which frequently occurs in the Mar-prelate tracts, I suppose to have been a corruption of *quater-cap* (constructed on the same principle with "quater-cousin," meaning a cousin in the fourth degree, and "quater-jacks," meaning the quarters as struck by a clock) a natural name for the four-cornered student cap of those days, which is still worn at Oxford and Cambridge; and one easily used as a nickname for the University men, whom, with the gown, it distinguished from ordinary citizens.

[198] *Protestatyon*, etc., 3.

[199] *Ibid*, 9.

losse of it,' he says, "it was so prettie and so witty."[200] Among the good things was "a preamble to an Eblitaph vpon the death of olde Andrew Turne-coat, to be song antiphonically in his graces Chappell on wednesdayes and Frydayes, to the lamentable tune of Orawhynemeg."[201] He has a word more about Iohn Mar-Elm of London; abates nothing of his caustic severity toward Bishops in general; says Cooper of Winchester, at his age, ought to know that "tubs made of greene timber, must needs leake out of al cry;"[202] thinks even "Mistresse Coopers husband," though long since "to old to blushe," ought to crimson at the abominations of the oath *ex officio* which he defends;[203] and pleads with his readers to "be carefull of the reliefe and deliuerance of the distressed printers."[204] The main intent of the tract, however, as its title implies, is to protest,[205] in his own words:

"That I who do now go vnder the name of Martin Marprelate, do offer personally to apear, and there to make my selfe knowen in open disputation, vpon the danger not onlie of my libertie but also of my life, to maintaine against all our bishops, or any els whosoever, that shal dare in any Scholastical manner, to take their parts: the cause of the church government, which is now in controversie betwixt me and our prelats: so that I may have this condicion following inviolablie kept & obserued, vz: That for apearing, or for anye thinge that I haue eyther published or caused to be published in this cause, I be not delt with or molested, except thei overthrow me by the worde of God, which if they doe, confusion be vpon me if I doe not yeelde. But if in this encounter I overthrowe them (as I make no question of it, if they dare abide the pushe) then they to trusse vp and be packing to ROME, & to trouble our church no longer. Provided also, that if any of the Puritans will ioyn with me & venture their liues in the cause, it maye be lawfull for them to come in freely against these dragons in disputation."[206]

At an early period of the conflict some rhymester entered the arena and aimed his light shaft at Martin. His thin quarto was

---

200 *Ibid*, 24.

201 *Ibid*, 26. Mr. Dyce quotes from Laneham's letter about Queen Elizabeth's entertainment at Kenilworth in 1575, this: "What shoold I rehearz heer, what a bunch of Ballets and songs all ancient: As Broom broom on hill; So wo is me begon troly lo; *Over a Whinny Meg*, etc." A. Dyce, *Skelton's Works*, ii: 340.

202 *Protestatyon*, 20.

203 *Ibid*, 23.

204 *Ibid*, 32.

205 The literal and primary meaning of "protest," is "to be a witness before," and hence to state anything in a public and solemn manner. That use of the word which is now most common, "to make a solemn declaration *against*" any course, or opinion, is secondary. Martin had the first sense in view in his title.

206 *Ibid*, 11.

titled: *A Whip for an Ape: or Martin displaied*, etc.[207] Its object was to ridicule Martin as an ape, and lash him as such. The following stanza will suffice to hint its quality, while indicating the twist which it was thought expedient to put upon the Marprelate movement:

"And thinke you not he will pull doune at length,
Aswell the top from tower, as Cocke from steeple?
And when his head hath gotten some more strength,
To play with Prince as now he doth with people?
Yes, he that now saith: Why should Bishops bee?
Will next crie out: Why kings: The Saincts are free!"

Next, in this line, seems to have been the anonymous author of an eight-paged quarto in fragments of various meters, but unvarying dullness, entitled *Mar-martine*. There is no connection between these fragments other than that furnished by a common intent; and from a literary point of view all are beneath contempt, as one may judge from a very few specimens. It thus begins:

"I know not why a trueth in rime set out
Maie not as wel mar Martine and his mates,
As shamelesse lies in prose-books cast about
Mar priests & prelates, and subvert whole states.
For where truth builds, and lying overthroes,
One truth in rime, is worth ten lies in prose."[208]

The force of the pamphlet comes out in the following:

"*Martine* the merry, who now is *Mar-prelate*
Will proue madde *Martine*, and *Martine Mar-the-State*."[209]

The author thought this to be so good that he subsequently repeats the idea in another dialect, thus:

---

[207] It was a tract of seven pages, and had this Latin distich for a figure-head:

"Ordo Sacerdotum fatuo turbatur ab omni,
Labitur et passim Religionis honos."

Being without date, it can only generally be assigned to some period after Martin had threatened to "place a young Martin in euerie diocesse" [*Epistle*, etc., 40], to which this refers:

"Now Martin, you that say you will spawne out
Your broyling brattes in euery towne to dwell, etc.,"
p. 6.

and the beginning of replies to him in poetry, of which this perhaps may be assumed to have been first, inasmuch as the author says:

"Since reason (Martin) cannot stay thy pen,
We'il see what rime will doo: haue at thee then."
p. 2.

The following stanza [4] refers to the attempt to establish presbyteries over England:

"What meane they els, in every towne to craue
Their Priest and King like Christ himselfe to be:
And for one Pope ten thousand Popes to haue,
And to controll the highest he or she:
Aske Scotland that, whose king so long they crost
As he was like his kingdome to have lost."

[208] *Mar-Martine*, 1.

[209] *Ibid*, 2.

"Yclipt thou art, as people sayen, *Martin* the *Mar-prelat*,
Better the mought thie selfe benempt, *Mar-queene*, *Mar-potentat*." [210]

It closes with the following proposed epitaph:

"If Martin die by hangmans hands, as he deserves, no lesse,
This Epitaph must be engravde, his manners to expresse:—
Here hangs knaue Martine, a traitrous Libeler he was
Enemie pretended but in hart a friend to the Papa: [211]
Now made meat to the birdes that about his carkas are hagling,
Learne by his example, yee route of Pruritan Asses
Not to resist the doings of our moste gratious Hester [212]
Martin is hang'd, O the Master of al Hypocritical hangbies." [213]

The following couplet is perhaps its most respectable hit:

"The veriest knaues cheefe *Pruritans* and *Martinists* are found;
And why? They saie where sin was great, there grace will most abound." [214]

But that such stuff should have been thought worth printing, is calculated to suggest that even "the golden age of merrie England" was not without its alloy.[215]

This called out a reply in kind, which took from it the more alliterative than impressive name of *Marre Mar-Martin*, etc. Decidedly more respectable in quality than the book which occasioned it, it seems to speak, rather in the interest of peace, and as if scarcely fascinated by either party. It was surely written neither by Martin nor his friends. Its closing stanza pleads:

"If all be true that Lawyers say,
The second blowe doth make the fray:
Mar-Martins fault can be no lesse,
Than *Martins* was which brake the peace;
Martin, *Marre-Martin*, *Barrowe*, *Browne*,
All helpe to pull Religion downe." [216]

Quite to the same purpose is another extract:

"On Whitson euen last at night,
I dreaming sawe a pretie sight,
Three monsters in a halter tide,
And one before, who seemde their guide.

---

[210] *Ibid*, 5.

[211] That is: the pope.

[212] "Esther," i. e., Queen Elizabeth.

[213] *Ibid*, 8. "*Hangby*, a hanger-on, a dependant." *Halliwell & Wright*, sub voce.

[214] *Ibid*, 7.

[215] The following reference which it contains to other disputants of the day is perhaps worth noting here [*Ibid*, 2]:

"When *Browne* & *Barrowe* haue done what they dare
Their hellish Hidraes heads will spring with speede:
Such men as *Martine* caused all these woes:
This poison still encreaseth as it goes."

[216] *Marre-Mar-Martin*, 5.

The formost lookt and lookt againe,
As if he had not all his traine:
With that I askt that gaping man
His name: my name (said he) is Lvcian.[217]
This is a Jesuite, quoth he,
These *Martin* and *Mar-martin* be:
I seeke but now for *Machyvell*[218]
And then we would be gone to hell!"[219]

And here is its exhortation to all concerned:

"Beare gracious Queene, *Europaes* matchles mirror:
Beare noble Lords, renowned counsell giuers:
Beare Clergie-men, for you must spie the error:
Beare common people, common light beleeuers:
Beare joyntlie one anothers weaknesse so,
That though we wither, yet the Church may grow."[220]

Two more of Martin's own phenomenal tracts — making seven, in all, having the same general origin and intent — were sent out from that "low parlor in Mr. Weekston's house at Woolston" before the hounds got the scent; one about the 22d, and the other the 29th July [1589].[221] The first was called *Theses Martinianæ: That is Certain demonstrative Conclusions, sette downe and collected (as it should seeme) by that famous and renowmed Clarke, the reuerend Martin Marprelate the great, etc., etc. Pvblished and set foorth as an after-birth of the noble Gentleman himselfe, by a prety stripling of his, Martin Ivnior, and dedicated by him to his good neame and nuncka, Maister Iohn Kankerbury.*[222] *How the yongman came by them, the Reader shall vnderstande sufficiently in the Epilogue*, etc. The theory of the tract is that Martin senior has disappeared, most likely been imprisoned, possibly murdered, and that one of his sons picks up under a hedge a roll of paper in his father's handwriting, in a weather-

---

217 This reference is doubtless to the Greek satirist whom Erasmus loved, and whose *Dialogues of the Dead* have been imitated at least by Fontenelle, Voltaire and Lord Lyttelton.

218 This was, of course, Niccolò Machiavelli, whose most celebrated treatise, *Il Principe*, has excited violent controversy, and earned for its author — justly or unjustly — with multitudes, the reputation of being the apologist, promoter and champion of hypocrisy, perfidy and despotism.

219 *Marre-Mar-Martin*, 3.

220 *Ibid*, 5.

221 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 25.

222 *Neme* and *nuncle* were both colloquial terms for "uncle." [*Halliwell*, sub vocibus.] The intent is to keep up the easy impudence of the old claim of equality with the bishops, and even with the primate, which Martin had put forth; inasmuch as if Martin junior were a nephew of the Archbishop of Canterbury, it must, of course, have been in virtue of the fact that the primate and Martin senior were brothers.

beaten state, which he prints; being one hundred and ten propositions collected out of his works by the old man[223] — who explains that the Bishops and their friends on the one side, and the Puritans on the other, all complain of his "maner of writinge."[224] He is therefore minded somewhat to change his style and set down the main conclusions which he has reached, "without inueighing against either person or cause,"[225] in the hope that then his positions will be altogether approved of by the latter, and "not so greatly scorned at" by the former.

In the Epilogue young Martin adds a little wit and sarcasm of his own, which hardly, however, has the old-time ring.[226]

The second treatise follows the cue of the first. It is entitled *The iust censure and reproofe of Martin Iunior — Wherein the rash and vndiscreete headines of the foolish youth is sharply mette with, and the boy hath his lesson taught him, I warrant you, by his reuerend and elder brother, Martin Senior, sonne and heire*

---

223 Take the following as hinting their quality, viz.:

"7. That the Lorde never placed any officers in the Newe Testament, but the offices of Apostles, Prophets, Euangelists, Pastors, Doctours, Elders and Deacons." *Theses*, 6.

"12. That the church is nowe vnto the worldes end, to have none other offices in it, but of pastors, doctors, elders and deacons." *Ibid*, 7.

"25. That a church gouernment consisting of any other officers but pastors, Doctors, Elders & Deacons is a governement of maimed and mishapen members." *Ibid*, 8.

"93. That all true subiects have better warrant to deny the superioritie of bishoppes, then the bishoppes to impose themselves upon the church." *Ibid*, 17.

224 "The Bishops and their traine, though they stumble at the cause, yet especially mislike my maner of writing. Those whom foolishly men call Puritanes, like of the matter I have handled, but the forme they cannot brooke." *Theses*, etc., 3.

225 *Ibid.*

226 In the absence of direct evidence, except that which connects this with the same press and parties with the previous Martins, it is to be presumed, doubtless, that this tract was from the same hand, under the name of a son of the old man; partly for the fun of the thing, partly to keep up the verisimilitude of the transaction, now that the press had been broken up, and new arrangements made necessary, and partly, perhaps, to throw the hounds off the scent by the seeming of a new trail. If it were the old pen still at work, perhaps the heavy clouds of danger, unrelieved by any streak of hope, which were settling around him, dulled a little the former exuberance of his rollicking pen. The following passage will sample the style of this epilogue, in which Martin Junior, suggesting the possibility that the Bishops may have gotten him, says: "I pray you, nuncles, never trouble your selues with the keeping of him. I trust he shall do well though he neuer come near any of you all. And I think in reason it were more meete his sonnes, then his brethren should be charged with him; if it so came to passe that he were forced to leaue unto others. This I knowe full wel that my father would be sorry from his heart, to put you to any such cost as you intend to be at with him. A meaner house and of less strength then the Tower, the Fleete, Newgate, or the Gatehouse is, would serve him well enough: he is not of that ambitious vaine that many of his brethren the bishops are, in seeking for more costly houses than ever his father built for him. And, therefore, good sweet neames nowe, if you have him, let him be despatched out of your hands, with honesty and credit," etc. *Ibid*, 22.

vnto the renowmed Martin Mar-prelate the Great. Where also, least the springall shold be vtterly discouraged in his good meaning, you shall finde that hee is not bereaued of his due commendations. It is a little 12mo, of 32 pages, like its fellow. The general drift is suggested by its title. The elder Martin is represented as taking the younger over his knee after this fashion: "Foolish stripling, canst thou tell what thou hast done? I weene not, if my father should be hurt, either at the Groine, or at the suburbs of Lisbon, is this the way either to cure him, or to comforte him, to publishe his scrabled and weather-beaten papers in this sorte? What if hee hadde in purpose to write no more, seeing the daunger and trouble that comes of it? Will this be any meanes to worke the olde mans quietnes for a foolish and a headie springal[227] to go set abroad his papers?"[228] The accustomed banter shows itself in a speech which he represents the Archbishop of Canterbury to make, in which he says:

"Haue you diligently soght mee out Waldegraue the Printer, Newman the Cobler,[229] Sharpe the booke-binder of Northampton,[230] and that seditious Welchman Penry,[231] who you shall see will prooue the Author of all these libelles?[232] . . . . Watch mee Paules churchyard, especially have an eie to Boyles shop at the Rose.[233] . . . . Let three or four more of you, or your substitutes, be every day at the Blacke Friers, Lincolns Inn, White-chappell, Paules chaine, as often as Charke, Gardiner, Egerton, or Cooper do preach.[234] . . . . Especially marke if you see any before the sermon beginnes, setting their heads together, and whispering vnder their cloakes, if you doe, be sure they are reading Martin, and haue them foorthuith to the prison. . . . I would haue ye especially go into Northampton and Warwickeshires, and command the Maior and consta-

---

227 *Heady*, "self-willed;" *Springal:* "a youth, a young lad." *Halliwell*, sub vocibus.

228 *Iust Censure*, etc., 3.

229 Humphrey Newman seems, from various depositions, to have been the prominent agent in the dispersion of the Martinist tracts, which appear to have been sometimes forwarded to him concealed in rolls of leather. [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 10. 11.] He is called "*alias* Brownebread, cobler." *Ibid.*

230 Henry Sharpe made a long deposition 15 Oct., 1589, to which — and there appears to be no reason to doubt its good faith and essential accuracy — we are entitled for our best knowledge as to the details of the times, places and circumstances of the printing of these Mar-prelate publications. Strype [*Annals*, iii (2): 604] calls him "a bookseller."

231 Penry had escaped into Scotland when the press was taken [*J. Penry, the Pilgrim Martyr*, 49], and being thus out of reach, might safely be spoken of in this manner.

232 *Iust Censure*, etc., 4.

233 *Ibid*, 6.

234 *William Charke*, expelled from his fellowship in Peter-house, Cambridge, and one of the members of Cartwright's Wandsworth presbytery [*Brook*, ii: 113]. *John Gardiner* of Malden, Essex; also a member of this presbytery and a subscriber to the "*Book of Discipline*," deprived and committed to Newgate by Aylmer [*Ibid*, i: 316]. *Stephen Egerton* of the same presbytery and subscriber to the "Discipline," as well; afterwards many years at Blackfriars [*Ibid*, ii: 289]. Cooper I have not identified.

bles of Northampton to keepe watch and warde for Sharpe and Penry.[235] . . . Goe me to Deuonshire & to the North parts, where my Lords grace of Yorke also will direct his warrants by you, to seeke this traitour Martin. For I will haue him, or els I wil no longer be archbishop of Canterburie. He die at the Groine, as they saie? Naie, heele be hanged ere heele die there. He is in some corner of England, lurking and doing mischiefe. I tel you true, I doe thinke him and his brood to be worse then the Iesuits. [*marginal note:* Ile beleeue you o your word.]"[236]

He returns to the serious work in hand by laying down eleven propositions against the Archbishops and the Bishops, calling them "common simoniarkes, such as make merchandize of church livings," etc., "guiltie of the blood of infinite thousands;"[237] and carries the war into Africa, by accusing them of sowing sedition by pretending their intolerable practices to be by the Queen's command; insists that they are legally deprivable by a *premunire*[238] on account of their manifold breaches of law and equity; and, solemnly charging the Archbishop especially with infinite wickedness in the sight of a just God, he exhorts him to repent, and let men and angels be gladdened witnesses of his conversion.

Then, swinging to the lighter side again, he says to Whitgift, if he wants "a foole in his house wearing a wooden dagger and a cockescombe, that none is so fitte for the place as his brother Iohn a Bridges, Deane of Sarum;"[239] recommends Dr. Robert Some for his confessor, who, when there was no other use to which he could be put, might "reade the *starve-us* booke in his Chappell,"[240] and thinks parson Anderson of Stepney, when not busy in robbing poor boxes, dancing morris-dances and doing worse things, would make him a good man to march at the head of his processions.[241] He draws to a close by expressing regret that a great public discussion cannot be gained; declaring that "an hundred thousand hands of knowen men in the land, all her maiesties most loyall and trustie louing sub-

---

235 *Iust Censure*, etc., 7.

236 *Ibid*, 8.

237 *Ibid*, 14, 16.

238 The *praemunire* was the offence of introducing a foreign power into the kingdom, the statute being framed to cut off the Romish power in England, and make it impossible for an Englishman to render to any papal process that obedience which he constitutionally owed to the sovereign alone. The penalty involved honor, estate and life.

239 *Ibid*, 19.

240 *Ibid*, 20.

241 *Ibid*.

iects,"[242] might be had praying for one; insists that the Puritans are the most loyal persons in the kingdom; has another slap at Cartwright, whom he thinks "to seek the peace of our Church no otherwise then his platforme may stand,"[243] quoting against him the proverb: "There is no biting to the olde snake;" and charges young Martin not to know his father if he see him, and "if anie offer to talke with thee of Martin, talke thou straite of the voyage into Portugal, or of the happie death of the Duke of Guise, or some such accident; but meddle not with thy father."[244]

Seven Martins in seven months, or thereabouts; printed on two pilgrim presses; by peripatetic printers with two different lots of "small things of lead or iron"[245] which they said were "lettres" lugged about in baskets; from "copy" dropped under a hedge by one man, for another man (not seeing the first) to pick up;[246] in at least five different places — sheltered, sometimes, by good women who asked of their husbands leave to do a piece of work of which they were to take no knowledge —[247] and when done smuggled to the discriminating public by being hidden in personal apparel,[248] or wrapped in the middle of rolls of leather delivered by the common carrier:[249] surely this was no contemptible piece of work for any one man. And although they muzzled him now at last, and his own proper voice is no more heard — I say this, for I regard the *Dialogue wherein is plainly layd open the Tyrannicall dealing of Lord Bishops against Gods children, etc.;* with Penry's *Appellation; M. Some laid open in his coulers*, etc., to be collateral tracts kindred in spirit, sometimes a little resemblant in style, very likely printed on the same press, but from another hand, and lacking the peculiar grit, with grace, of Martin's own treatises — I think you will agree with me that, as matters stood at this date, having published all together but about two hundred and fifty pages, one hundred of which were very small ones, against more than three hundred quarto pages against him already issued by one Archbishop, three Bishops, a learned Latin writer, and a

---

242 *Ibid*, 23.
243 *Ibid*, 28.
244 *Ibid*, 32.
245 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 8.
246 *Ibid*, 1-6.
247 *Ibid*, 25.
248 *Ibid*, 20.
249 *Ibid*, 11.

poet, Martin could have afforded to cry quits and retire, much better than his antagonists. They thought as much. And as soon as they felt themselves perfectly sure that they had silenced him by taking away his voice, they broke out into full cry against him. In less than five months eight quartos had been discharged into the dead lion: within a twelvemonth one can count perhaps a dozen: while a rattling volley of squibs whose names suggest him, had hardly ceased sounding a half-century after.[250]

Due respect to Bancroft, subsequently Bishop of London and Primate, seems to demand that we bestow a glance upon some of the chief of those which, on his suggestion,[251] were designed to answer this fool according to his folly.

The first, apparently, was [6 Aug. 1589][252] *A Countercuffe given to Martin Iunior: by the venturous, hardie, and renowned Pasquill of Englande, Caualiero. . . . Printed between the skye and the grounde, wythin a myle of an Oake*, etc., beginning: "Valiant Martin, if euer the earth carried anie Gyants, as fabulous antiquitie hath auouched, which entred into wars and conspiracies against GOD, thy father *Mar-prelat* was a whelpe of that race; who to reuiue the memory of his auncestors almost forgotten, hath broken into heauen with his blasphemies."[253] The

---

250 There were at least four quartos published in or about 1645, which were clearly christened in remembrance of Martin, viz.:

The arraignment of Mr. Persecution, etc., by Rev. Young Martin Mar-Priest, son of old Martin, etc. 4to, pp. vi, 47.

A sacred Decretall, or hue and cry from his superlative holinesse Sir Symon Synod, for the apprehension of reverend young Martin Mar-Priest, etc.

Martins Eccho: or a remonstrance from his holinesse reverend young Martin Mar-Priest responsive to the late sacred synoddicall decretall, etc. 4to, pp. 20.

Divine Observations upon the London ministers letter against Toleration: by his Synoddicall, Priest-byter-all, Nationall, Provinciall, Classicall, Congregational, Superlative, Unerring, Clerical, Academical, Holinesse Rev. young Martin Mar-Priest, Sonne and Heire to old Martin the Metropolitane, etc., etc., printed by Martin Claw-Clergy, etc. 4to, pp. 16.

There was also a *Vox Borealis* (1641, 4to, pp. 20), "printed by *Margary Mar-Prelat*, in Thwack-coat Lane," reprinted in the *Har. Mis.*

251 "He was by his diligent search the first detecter of Martin Marprelate's press and books: where and by whom they were printed, etc. He was a special man that gave the instructions to her Majesty's learned Council, when Martin's agents were brought into the Star-chamber. By his advice that course was taken, which did principally stop Martin's and his fellows' mouths; vix: to have them answered after their own vain writings." Strype, *Life and Acts of John Whitgift, D. D.* (ed. 1822), ii: 387; compare Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Cant.*, x: 196.

252 The copy in the Lambeth library says: "From *Graues ende* Barge the sixt of August;" that in the British Museum says: "From *Gravesende* Barge the eight of August." I noticed no other special difference between the two. The copy consulted by Maskell, which seems to have been in the Bodleian, he quotes as giving the date "the eyght of August." [*Hist. Mar-Mar-Prel. Controversy*, 212.]

253 *Countercuffe*, etc., 3.

only symptom of skill in this effort is the suggestion of a counter attack upon the character of the Presbyterian ministry. Pasquil says he has "vndertaken to write a very famous worke Entituled *The Owles Almanacke:* wherein the night labours and byrth"[254] of the new religion are to be set down; he also proposes to write a "fruitfull Volume of *The Liues of the Saints*,"[255] and intimates a few tidbits of slander which he can insert therein. Two of these are: a reverend Elder who is compelled to keep the poor funds to himself because there are none needing almes in his locality;[256] and a reverend Pastor in Devonshire, who having occasion to crave advice of a neighboring minister, "rapt it out lustilie: Si tu non vis venire mihi, ego volo venire tibi: and so by the leakes that remaine in his Latin, made more worke for the Tinker, than ever your father made for the Cooper."[257]

During the same month, I think, came out another volume in which this new method of replication was carried neither to its height, nor quite to its depth. It had really four titles, thus: *Pappe with an hatchet.*[258] *Alias, A figge for my God sonne. Or, Cracke me this nut. Or, A Countrie cuffe, that is, a sound boxe of the eare, for the idiot Martin to hold his peace, seeing the patch will take no warning. Written by one that dares call a dog, a dog, and made to preuent Martins dog daies.* This is dedicated "to the Father, and the two Sonnes, Huffe, Ruffe and Snuffe, the three tame ruffians of the Church, which take pepper in the nose, because they can not marre Prelates. . . . Roome for a royster; so thats well sayd, itch a little further for a good fellowe. Now haue at you all my gaffers of the rayling religion, tis I that must take you a peg lower.[259] . . . If a Martin can play at chestes, as well as his nephewe the ape, he shall knowe what it is for a scaddle pawne to crosse a Bishop in his owne walke. Such dydoppers[260] must be taken vp els theile not stick to

---

254 *Ibid*, 4.

255 *Ibid.*

256 *Ibid*, 5.

257 *Ibid.* The pamphlet concludes with these lines [8]:

"To come to the close,
In Rime or in Prose,
In spight of thy nose,
Thine for these seauen yeeres;
Pasquill of *Englande.*"

258 To give pap [infant's food] with a hatchet, seems to have been a proverbial phrase for the doing of a kind thing in a rough and unkind way. The following illustrates it: "They give us pap with a spoone before we can speake, and when we speake for that we love, *pap with a hatchet.*" Lyly, *Court Comed.*, sig. z. 12. reverse.

259 I cite Petheram's reprint (1844), not having the original by me.

260 Probably for "didapper," which is the name of a little diving bird — the "dab-chick," or *podiceps minor.*

check the king."[261] "To the Indifferent Reader," this writer proceeds to explain, that:

"It is high time to search in what corner of the Church the fire is kindled, being crept so far, as that with the verie smoke the consciences of diuers are smothered. It is found that certaine Martins . . . . haue throwen fire, not into the Church porch, but into the Chauncell, and though not able by learning and iudgement to displace a Sexton, yet seeke to remooue Bishops. They haue scattered diuers libels, all so taunting and slaunderous, as it is hard to iudge, whether their lyes exceed their bitternesse, or their bitternesse their fables. If they be answered by the grauitie of learned Prelates, they presentlie reply with railings.[262] . . . I thought it more conuenient to giue them a whisk with their oune wand, than to haue them spurd with deeper learning."[263]

Here is a specimen of its wit:

"There is small difference between Swallowes & *Martins*, either in shape or nature, saue onely, that the *Martins* haue a more beetle head; they both breed in Churches, and hauing fledged their young ones, leaue nothing behind them but durt. Vnworthie to come into the Church porch, or to be nourished vnder anie good mans eues, that gnawe the bowels in which they were bred, and defile the place in which they were ingendred."[264]

A few stories are told to slur the Puritans: "There is a good Ladie that lent one of these Martinists fortie pounds, and when at the daie shee required her money, Martin began to storme, and said, he thought her not the child of God, for they must lend, looking for nothing againe, and so to acquite himselfe of the blot of vsurie, he kepte the principall"[265]—and so on.

One does not wonder that it seemed to be necessary to go on still—for surely in the length and breadth of England somebody must be able to think of something less stupid than all this. So, on the 20th October,[266] came out *The Returne of the renowned Caualiero Pasquill of England from the other side the Seas, and his meeting with Marforius at London vpon the Royall Exchange. Where they encounter with a little houshold talke of Martin and Martinisme, discouering the scabbe that is bredde in England: and conferring together about the speedie dispersing of the golden Legende of the liues of the Saints. If my breath be so hote that I burne my mouth, suppose I was Printed by Pepper Allie.*

---

261 *Ibid*, 9.
262 *Ibid*, 10.
263 *Ibid*, 11.
264 *Ibid*, 22.
265 *Ibid*, 31.

266 The following, near the close of the pamphlet, seems to settle this date: "Dated 20 Octobris. Anno Millimo, Quillimo, Trillimo, per me venturous Pasquill the Cavaliero." *Returne*, etc., 30.

We need not dwell upon this, which seems to have been by the author of the *Countercuffe*. It is less rattle-brained in style, and perhaps, on the whole, less feeble in substance of thought, than that last considered; yet its most effective point is in its proposed "Golden Legend" of Martinist saints.[267]

Next, perhaps, was issued *An Almond for a Parrat, or, Cutbert Curry-knaues Almes. Fit for the knaue Martin, and the rest of those impudent Beggers, that can not be content to stay their stomakes with a Benefice, but they will needes breake their fastes with our Bishops*, etc.[268] Beginning with a lying tale about being lately at Bergamo on his way home from Venice, finding the church bells all ringing, bonfires burning, and every sign of the most extravagant popular joy, and on inquiring the cause, being told that "there was a famous Schismaticke, one Martin, newe sprung vp in England, who by his bookes, libels and writings had brought that to passe which neither the Pope by his Seminaries, Philip by his power, nor all the holy League by their vnderhand practises and policies, could at any time effect;"[269] he goes on largely to fill up his pages by scurrilous intimations, or stories in a very small way designed to damage the Puritans. Cartwright "hath undone more printers with his pybald pamphlets, then his dish-clout discipline will sette vp agayne this seauen yeeres."[270] "Bro. Pag."[et] is over shrewd in predicting "by a cowes water how many pintes of milke she will give in a yeere,"[271] and in clearing "three pounds a yeere," over all costs and charges, from a laying hen.[272] And so he goes on from bad to worse, until it becomes quite impossible in the presence of decency even to hint his indecency and blasphemy; winding up by threatening to disgorge another assortment of the same quality, if Martin presume (the cowardly rascal knows very well that poor Martin is safely gagged) to speak again![273]

We have now reached that which was by much the cleverest of all the attempts made to pay off Martin in his own coin; which, nevertheless, often reminds one that it is by no means his.

---

267 *Ibid*, 3.

268 "Imprinted at a Place, not farre from a Place, by the Ass-ignes of Signior Somebody; and are to be sold at his shoppe in Trouble-knaue street, at the signe of the Standish." This is not very loud thunder, to be sure, but, such as it is, it was all stolen from Martin.

269 *An Almond*, etc., 6.

270 *Ibid*, 29.

271 *Ibid*, 30.

272 *Ibid*.

273 *Ibid*, 46.

Its title is: *Martins Months minde,*[274] *that is, A certaine report, and true description of the Death, and Funeralls, of olde Martin Marre-prelate, the great makebate*[275] *of England, and father of the Factious. Contayning the cause of his death, the manner of his buriall, and the right copies both of his Will, and of such Epitaphs, as by sundrie his dearest friends, and other of his well willers, were framed for him,*[276] etc. After an elaborate epistle of dedication and address to the reader together of thirty pages, it gives a circumstantial account of the old gentleman's last days and ailments; of the post-mortem, when were found a "wonderfull corrupt carcasse," a "hollowe heart," lungs "huge and made to prate," a tongue "wonderfullie swolne in his mouth; I thinke by reason of his blasphemie;" and a head with "no crumme of braine within it;"[277] and of his last will and testament. He desired to be buried from no church and in no churchyard,[278] and by no parson, but by his sons, and to lie north and south, with only "M. M. M." as his epitaph — opinions differing whether the letters stood for *Memoriæ Martini Magni*, or *Monstrum Mundi Martinus.*[279] Seventeen epitaphs, purporting to be contributed by various condoling friends, are appended; all of which except the last, "by the author," are exceedingly stupid.[280] That is worth quoting in full:

"Hic iacet, ut pinus,
Nec Caesar, nec Ninus,
Nec magnus Godwinus,
Nec Petrus, nec Linus,
Nec plus, nec minus,
Quam clandestinus,
Miser ille Martinus,
Videte singuli.

---

274 In the phrase of the time a "Months-mind" was a celebration in remembrance of the dead a month after their decease, when often what is now called the funeral sermon was preached. See citation of authorities, and illustrations, in *Halliwell & Wright's Nares*, etc., s. v.

275 "A disturber of peace, a causer of quarrels; from *to make*, and *bate*, a quarrel." *Ibid*, s. v.

276 The following fills out the title of this quarto of 64 pages, viz.:

"*Martin the Ape, the dronke, and the madde,*
The three Martins are, whose workes we haue had.
If Martin the fourth come, after Martins so euill,
Nor man, nor beast comes, but Martin the deuill."

277 *Martin's Months Minde*, etc., 54.

278 *Ibid*, 48.

279 *Ibid*, 49.

280 Witness these two:—

By R. L.

"HA, he, tse, tse, py, hy, see fortunes wheeles,
So how, *Mad Martin*, hath turnde up his heeles."

By "Cliffe the godlie Cobler."

"ADIEU both naule amd bristles, now for euer;
The shoe and soale (ah woe is me) must seuer.
Bewaile mine Aule, thy sharpest point is gone.
My bristle's broke, and I am left alone.
Farewell old shoes, thombe stall, and clouting lether,
Martin is done, and we vndone together."

"O vos Martinistæ,
Et vos Brownistæ,
Et Famililouistæ,
Et Anabaptistæ,
Et omnes sectistæ,
Et Machiuelistæ,
Et Atheistæ,
Quorum dux fuit iste
Lugete singuli.[281]

"At gens Anglorum
Præsertim verorum,
Nec non, qui morum,
Estis bonorum,
Inimici horum,
Ut est decorum,
Per omne forum,
In sæcula sæculorum
Guadete singuli." [282]

Not content to rest here, the tract goes on with a four page conclusion to the young Martins, which deals in low abuse, threatens them with the hangman, and contributes epitaphs for them also, one of which I cite:

"Here swingeth he,
one of the three,
Well known to be,
rebellious mates:
But this leud swad,[283]
His match nere had,
No not his dad,
for foe to States." [284]

I have cited this last rather to make excuse for going back to Martin; that I may give you from his last tract (*The iust censure*,

---

[281] J. Weever in his *Ancient Fvnerall Monvments*, etc. (1631), gives a version of this epitaph differing somewhat from that in the text. The third, fourth and fifth lines of the first stanza are these:

"Nec Petrus nec Linus,
Nec Cœlestinus,
Nec magnus Godwinus."

and the second stanza is thus given:

"O vos Martinistæ,
Et vos Brownistæ,
Et vos Barowistæ,
Et vos Atheistæ,
Et Anabaptistæ,
Et vos Haketistæ,
Et Wiggintonistæ,
Et omnes Sectistæ,
Quorum dux fuit iste,
Lugete singuli." [56.]

The *Athenæ Oxonienses* (Bliss's ed. 1813) [i: 596], reprints these "whimsical rhymes" from *Weever*.

[282] *Martins Months Minde*, etc., 59.

[283] A rude clown, a rustic; a term of contempt. *Halliwell & Wright's Nares*, etc., s.v.

[284] *Months Minde*, 63.

etc.) an illustration of how much better, after all, he could do even this kind of thing than Bancroft's attornies. It is in a few lines from an epitaph he had proposed for one who had assaulted him:

"If that Mar-Martine die the death that to the dog is due,
Vpon his tomb engraue this verse & you shal find it true:
He lies endiched here that from the ladder toppe,
Did once beblesse the people thus — but first he kist the rope:
Come neere quoth he, take heed by me,
I loued to lie by ryming,
Tis just you see, and doth agree,
that now I die by climing:
What wretch but I, that vowed to lie,
al falshoode still defending?
Who may say fie? No beast but I,
loe here you see my ending.
I lived a wretch, I die the stretch,
my daies and death agree:
Whose life is blamefull, his death is shamefull,
be warnd, ye rogues, by mee.
The justest I hated, the godliest I rated,
and thus I railed my fill:
The good I detested, the best things I wrested,
to serue mine own beastlie will.
Religion I lothed, my selfe I betrothed
to all the lewd snares of sinne.
. . . . . .
Aske you the cause? I spurnd at God's laws,
and hence comes all my wracke;
Where should he dwel, that feares not hel,
but with the furies blacke?
A beast that braues, a tongue that raues,
will God revenge in ire.
Then vengeance must (for God is iust)
fall to Mar-Martins hire,"[285] etc.

I think but one more Anti-Martinist pamphlet of this special and extraordinary character was published, viz.: *Plaine Percevall the Peace-maker of England. Sweetly indevoring with his blunt persuasions to botch vp a Reconciliation between Mar-ton and Mar-tother*, etc., a black-letter quarto of thirty-four pages, which appears to have come out early in the winter of 1589–90. Mr. Maskell, who seems to have devoted more labor to the study of this

[285] *The iust censure and reproofe of Martin | Iunior*, etc., 29.

controversy than any other Englishman, thought he had made the discovery that this was "a last gasp" on the Martinist side.[286] There is clear contemporaneous evidence, however, that it was written by a Church of England man, afterward Vicar of Saffron Walden, and was understood to be — as we have seen to have been true of *Marre Mar-Martin* — rather in the interest of peace. It was certainly complained of, two years after, as playing "the Iacke of both sides twixt Martin and vs;"[287] and Mr. Maskell's opinion, I must think, has no ground whatever to stand upon.

Percevall fears he will be dull: "Sith Martin and his brood hath furnished the first course, with sundry dishes, and sawced them throughly: and againe his heauie frinds *Pasquill*, *Marforius*, and the fresh Cater of late, haue counter coursd him, with messes somewhat hoat of the spice: (for the *Pap* had corns of long Pepper as big as a hatchet:) I follow like a plaine dunstable Groome, with salt and spoones on a trencher."[288] There is ground for his fear, and all which need be quoted from him is a single sentence that might stand motto for the whole tract: "Well then *Martin*, and you professed *Mar-Martins*, in presence of me *Perceuall* shake hands and be friendes, meet halfe way, and I standing iump in the middle will crie aime to you both: so as you come not running with force and maine, and crush me betwixt you for my good will."[289]

There was indeed another tract entitled: *The First parte of Pasquils Apologie. Wherin he renders a reason to his friendes of his long silence:* — a silence, I suppose, since the same pen issued the *Return of Pasquil*, which we have noted in the previous October. Its imprint, which is: *Printed where I was, and where I will bee readie by the helpe of God and my Muse, to send you the Maygame of Martinisme for an intermedium, betweene the first and seconde part of the Apologie;* has given an impression that it has a

---

[286] *History Mar. Mar-Prelate Controversy* (1845), 199.

[287] Thomas Nash [*Strange Newes* (1592) sig. 2.] says, addressing Gabriel Harvey: "thy hot-spirited brother Richard (a notable ruffian with his pen) hauing first tooke vpon him in his blundring *Persiual* to play the Iacke of both sides twixt Martin and vs, and snarled privily at Pap-hatchet, Pasquil, and others, that opposde themselues against the open slaunder of that mightie platformer of Atheisme, presently after dribbed forth another fooles bolt, a booke I should say, which he christened *The Lambe of God.*" Gabriel and Richard were sons of a rope-maker at Saffron Walden; the latter after entering the church was presented to the vicarage of his native parish.

[288] *Plaine Percevall*, etc., 2.

[289] *Ibid*, 20.

place directly in this controversy. Such is not the fact. It is, as its sub-title indicates, a reply to "the *Treatise of Reformation*, lately written by a fugitive, Iohn Penrie."[290] This Treatise was one of six little volumes, on which I cannot here specifically dwell, which, sandwiched between the Martinist issues, appear to have been printed upon the Mar-prelate press, by Puritan authors, in general plea for reform and a change of church government. But as they do not appear to have been from Martin's pen, are not in his peculiar style, and had little, if any, vital connection with his special struggle, they rather belong to the general controversial literature of the time; and take with themselves out of our special range this bitter quarto in reply to one of their number; which, indeed, has this one passage in which it seeks to connect Penry with the Martinist pamphlets: "Who had the ouersight of the Libell at Fawslie? *Iohn* of Wales: Who was corrector to the Presse at Couentrie? *Iohn* of Wales: Who wrote the last treatise of Reformation so full of slaunders, but *Iohn* of Wales? Is it so brother *Iohn*, can you byte and whine? then heare thyselfe indited againe by *Pasquill*."[291]

During 1590 three more serious attempts were made to heal the wounds inflicted by Martin upon the church: by Richard Harvey, in *A Theological discourse of the Lamb of God and his enemies: containing a brief Commentary of Christian Faith, together with a detection of old and new Barbarisme now called Martinisme*, etc.; by Leonard Wright, in *A Friendly Admonition to Martin Mar-prelate and his mates*, etc.; and by Thomas Turswell, in *A Mirror for Martinists: And all other Schismatiques, which in these dangerous daies doe breake the godlie vnitie, and disturb the Christian peace of the Church.* Of these, Wright inclines to violent epithet and insinuation; calls Martin, "vile, base and churlish,"[292] and says he and his fellows lead people up and down

290 Mr. Maskell [*History Mar. Mar-Prel. Con.* etc., 21] catalogues both of these tracts as belonging to the Mar-prelate series. But I find no evidence to warrant such a classification (and he refers to none), other than the general fact — true as well in the case of others in regard to which no such claim has ever been made — of some community of origin and purpose.

291 This is quite like the following in *An Almond for a Parrat*, etc. [34]: "Pen.; I. Pen.; Welch Pen.; Pen. the Protestationer, Demonstrationer, Supplicationer, Appellationer; Pen. the father; Pen. the sonne; Pen. Martin Iunior, Martin Martinus; Pen. the scholler of Oxford to his friend at Cambridge; Pen. *totum in toto, et totum in qualibet parte*," etc.

292 *Friendly Admonition*, etc., 2.

by the ears "to heare their vaine conceits, as it were a foole to the storkes, till they were as wise in the end as Waltams calfe."[293]

Turswell, on the other hand, is plaintive, pious and harangueful: "I beseech you, brethren, by the bleeding wounds of our saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ, that none doe increase olde faultes by new offences, but rather that every man in sinceritie and holy obedience reforme his owne waies. . . . Let us beautifie the chambers of our hearts with the florishing branches of a godly life, mortifying and killing all those euill and peruerse affections which may blemish and darken those bright beames of Christian profession. Let us beare the sailes of our conuersations euen with the wind of Gods word: and beseech we the holy Ghost to rule the stearne, and guide the rudder of our thoughts, least at anie time we cracke the barke of our religion against the rockes of euill tongues."[294]

There are two or three misapprehensions which ought to be removed, before we leave a subject remarkable alike in its relation to English literature, and to the history of the progress of human thought.

One is that of Mr. Maskell, who maintains that the Martin Mar-prelate tracts were the result of a concerted move on the part of the chief Puritans;[295] that the programme was carried out by them as long as it seemed politic, and that, in their extremity of failure, *Plaine Percevall* was their exhausted cry for peace.[296] But I hold nothing easier to prove by evidence abundant, from within, and from without, than that the Puritans, as such, had nothing to do with Martin; but, in their great majority, from the first, repudiated him. Such certainly was Martin's own view. It is in evidence that Waldegrave gave as a prominent reason for retiring from further printing of these tracts after he had issued the first four, that: "all the Preachers that I have conferred withall do mislike it."[297] The feeling which

---

293 *Ibid*, 4. Explained in the margin thus: "that ran ix. mile to sucke a bull."

294 *Myrror for Martinists*, etc., 34.

295 "All this was not a disunited effort by individuals, but the plan of a clever, earnest party, working in concert, under most able guidance, and careless what were the instruments they used. They had an object before them, sufficient to justify any means, however bad. At last they ventured upon *Martin*, ventured . . . beyond the sympathy of lookers on," etc. *Hist. Mar-Prel. Contr.*, 222.

296 *Ibid*, 199.

297 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042 : 23.

the devoutest Puritan preachers most likely had — and we can easily see how natural it was to those of a certain turn of mind — would be that expressed by Browne's tutor, Richard Greenham, who, we are told, "when Martin Mar Prelate came first out . . . being to preach at St. Maries in Cambridge, spake freely against that Book, manifesting his dislike of the same: For (said he) the tendency of this Book is to make sin ridiculous, whereas it ought to be made odious."[298] Neither in those perilous times, does it seem possible for more than a *very few* persons, at the outside, to have been intimately connected with so dangerous an undertaking. The theory which, to my mind, carries the vast preponderance of probability, is, that mainly one man alone did the writing, and mainly another managed the printing; each being careful publicly to know the other, in it, as little as possible. It is very likely that three or four Puritans may have counseled the undertaking, and furnished suggestions to it, but of these poor Udall, whom all the evidence would more directly than any other involve in the transactions, proves himself, in his examinations and various letters, to have lacked most of those qualities which Martin had, and which it was indispensable that he should possess. I believe the day which revealeth all things will make it clear, that, aside from Waldegrave, and Hodgkins, and other workmen employed, on the one hand; and from Sir Richard Knightley, the Weekstons of Wolston, and others who aided with money and shelter, on the other; and from Udall, Field, Throgmorton, Wiggington, and possibly others, who added good wishes and moral support; *Martin* was essentially the work of two men — one of whom, to put the thing in modern phrase, was author, and the other publisher.

A second misapprehension is one which is inherently so absurd that there could be no excuse for naming it, but that two or three authors who might easily have known better, have confidently affirmed its truth. It is, that Martin Mar-prelate was the work of the Jesuits! Perhaps the most confident of these writers,[299] alleges only these three flimsy reasons in support of

[298] S. Clark, *Lives of Thirty-two English Divines famous in their Generations for Learning and Piety*, etc. (ed. 1677), 13.

[299] W. Osburn, *Hidden Works of Darkness, or the doings of the Jesuits*, etc., London, 1846. 82–84.

his hypothesis, that: (1) "the expense" of such publications must have been "very formidable;" (2) the time of their issue —just as the nation was recovering from its alarm about the Spanish Armada, was "untoward;" and (3) that "numbers of Popish books flew abroad the same year over all England." "We shall"—he goes on—"most satisfactorily solve the difficulty [in these reasons suggested] by assuming that the authors, or rather secret instigators, of Martin Mar-prelate, were not Protestants at all, but concealed Papists; and that it was, in reality, one portion of that concerted movement against English Protestantism, which all the forces under the command of the Papacy were directed to make in that year." Such a theory I deem to be sufficiently refuted in being named.

A third misapprehension as to the quality of the writings themselves, has been strangely—one might almost say, unaccountably—fallen into by nearly all writers, Dissenters as well as others, who have referred to the subject. I know that these tracts have not been specially abundant in our time, and therefore few even of those who have criticised them, can have read them all; while the old Church of England authors naturally broke out into full cry after them. One is, of course, prepared to hear Fuller brand them as "foul-mouthed papers" and "bastardly libels," "altogether unbeseeming a pious spirit;"[300] and Isaac Walton condemn them as "venomous," "absurd and scurrilous," "malicious" and "senseless;"[301] and Josias Nichols mourn over Martin as a "foolish jester;"[302] and Lord Bacon stigmatize the style of these productions as "an immodest and deformed manner of writing;"[303] and Sir George Paule declare them to be "shameless," and "fraughted only with odious and scurrilous calumniations;"[304] and Strype abuse them as "foul-mouthed and lying;"[305] and even the judicious Hooker deprecate "the scurrilous and more than satirical immodesty of Martinism."[306] Nor perhaps can one be surprised

[300] *Chh. Hist. Eng.*, v: 128, 130, 131.

[301] *Life of R. Hooker*, prefixed to Hanbury's *Hooker's Works* (1830), i: lxxxvi.

[302] *Plea of the Innocent*, 31.

[303] *Works* (Montagu's ed.), vii: 32.

[304] *Life of Archb. Whitgift*, in Wordsworth's Eccles. Biog., iii: 589.

[305] *Life and Acts of J. Whitgift*, etc., i: 13.

[306] Epistle Dedicatory of Eccl. Polity. *Hooker's Works* (as above), i: 6. Hooker introduces here the following anecdote, no name being given: "The first published schedules whereof [i. e. Martinism] being brought to the hands of a grave and very honorable Knight, with signification, that the book would refresh his spirits, he took it, saw what the title was, read over an unsavory sentence or two, and delivered back the libel with this answer, 'I

to find authors of the same stand-point of a later date so generally intelligent as Dean Hook, Maskell, Soame, Dr. Wordsworth, and Prebendary Curteis, the first denouncing them as "most coarse, scurrilous and indecent pasquinades;"[307] the second charging them with "ribaldry and plain lying," and intimating that their vulgarity cannot be quoted;[308] the third protesting against them as characterized by "low buffoonery," the "coarsest invectives, and foulest imputations;"[309] the fourth affirming that they "perhaps were never surpassed in scurrility and malignity;"[310] and the fifth deliberately incorporating in a Bampton Lecture for 1871, the declaration: "It is impossible to give any extracts from these abominable and filthy lampoons."[311] Nor could a mere *littérateur*, like Benjamin Disraeli, be expected to do much better than to say of these tracts: "their slanders were not only coarse buffooneries, but the hottest effusions of hatred, with an unparalleled invective of nicknames."[312] But one thinks that such a man as Neal ought at least to have read them carefully before speaking contemptuously of them as running "dregs;"[313] and wonders to find Price, with great show of candor, admitting that they "were written in a coarse and abusive style, abounded in reproaches and calumny, and were as unworthy of the cause they advocated, as their spirit was foreign from the meekness of Christianity;"[314] and wishes that Mr. Hanbury had seen his way clear to refute, rather than to quote with silent endorsement, old slanders against them;[315] and regrets to find Prof. Masson turning away from them with a sneer as "scurrilities against the Bishops that had been vented anonymously by some particular nest of Brownists, or their allies," which "had disgusted and enraged many who would have tolerated moderate Nonconformity;"[316] and Mr. Marsden talking of the "insolent and seditious spirit" of "these anonymous li-

---

am sorry you are of the mind to be solaced with these sports, and sorrier you have herein thought mine affection to be like your own.'"

307 *Lives of the Archbishops of Cant.*, x: 147.

308 *Hist. M. M. P. Controversy*, 24, 99, 186, etc.

309 H. Soames, *Elizabethan Religious History* (1839), 372, 373.

310 *Eccles. Biography*, iii: 589 (note).

311 *Dissent in its Relation to the Church of England. Eight Lectures at Oxford*, etc., 76.

312 *Calamities and Quarrels of Authors* (ed. 1869), 512.

313 *Hist. Puritans* (ed. 1837), i: 328.

314 T. Price, *Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Eng.* (1836), i: 369.

315 *Hist. Mem. Independents*, etc., i: 5, 80. Hanbury himself calls them "bitter and satirical." *Life of Cartwright*, etc., ccii.

316 *Life of Milton*, etc., ii: 538.

bels" of the "most atrocious character;"[317] and even Dr. Bacon implying condemnation of their "characteristic spirit;"[318] and Mr. Punchard, while he has the discrimination to characterize the Anti-Martinist members of the series as "downright blackguardism, and often very vulgar blackguardism, too," "often even very unclean," still admitting the genuine Martins to be "saucy libels."[319] Surely Dr. Waddington, with these tracts all within reach of his daily walks and open to his habitual studies, should not again and again have written about them with so little knowledge at first hand, that he could concede them to be "vulgar" as well as "objectionable," and take the greatest pains — as if to save the Welshman's character — to dissociate John Penry from all responsibility for their authorship.[320] The Rev. Charles Stovel has come perhaps nearer than any other modern writer to a due understanding of the merits of the case, in declaring that these tracts, "with a sarcasm which was burning because so just, dealt so unsparingly in actual statistics of Episcopal criminality, that however abused, they never could be answered."[321] With him[322] may be classed Prof. Morley, whose judgment is: "The Martinists were earnest men, who affected light speech to win light minds of the many to their side."[323]

I could not go so far as the good Dr. Halley when he says: "With much vigor and ability," they are "coarse, personal and abusive."[324] Doubtless it is "coarse, personal and abusive" to knock a man down; but there are occasions, if one be fighting

---

317 J. B. Marsden, *Hist. Early Puritans* [204, 206]. One knows not what this writer can mean by talking of "Martin's forty pamphlets" answered "by at least an equal number, scarcely less truculent, or less contemptuous." 206.

318 *Genesis of New. Eng. Churches*, 163, 164.

319 *History of Congregationalism*, etc. (1867), iii: 142, 150, 151. Mr. S. Hopkins, while generally very fair in the view he takes of Martin, yet winds up with the remark: [*The Puritans*, etc. (1861), iii: 299]. "When, as here, sarcasm descends to sauciness, satire to railing, and buffoonery to ribaldry — especially in religious affairs, — we make no apology for these things, however great the provocation."

320 *John Penry, the Pilgrim Martyr*, etc., 45, 217–230.

321 Introduction to Canne's *Necessity of Separation*, etc. [Han. Knol. Soc. Ed. 1849], lxv.

322 Rev. John Hunt, in his extremely valuable and interesting *Religious Thought in England*, etc. (1870) [i: 71–86, and 100–107], deals with the Mar-prelate discussion at some length, and Churchman as he is, with a candor and breadth of knowledge which would certainly grace Nonconformist writers when treating their own side of the great, and protracted church controversy.

323 *A First Sketch of English Literature*, 431.

324 R. Halley, *Lancashire: its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, i: 144.

for his life, or for something dearer and holier, when other epithets become more fit to describe an act which may clear the beleaguered way of truth, and vindicate the imperiled sway of righteousness. In my judgment, there is absolutely nothing in the seven tracts for which Martin is properly responsible, of which anybody — Churchman, or Dissenter — need be ashamed, or for which apology need be made. Surely there is no word in anything of Martin's own that is blasphemous or obscene; nothing which indicates either a brutal head or a beastly heart. Of course they run — that kind of writing in that day must always have done so — often very near to the perilous edge of that precipice whose feet are washed by the sea of words that cannot be spoken; they often employ terms which would now seem extreme in violence, and sometimes lay hold of an epithet from which the taste of our age would shrink. But Martin was writing in and for the sixteenth, and not the nineteenth century; and was, of set purpose, launching out into a style of rough and rollicking satire new to his time, with the intent to seize and hold the convictions of the more intelligent masses of the English people as he knew them to be. Dr. Halley pleads apologetically: "A man beaten when his hands are bound, may be excused for making the most of his tongue. The prelates fined and imprisoned, and the martyrs retaliated with angry words, biting sarcasm, and rough abuse."[325] But, to my mind, this kindly suggestion is a little aside from the true equity of the case. I cannot see in the Martin Mar-prelate Tracts any such flavor of merely, or mainly, personal conflict. Martin was not defending himself, or storming at *his* oppressors. He was attacking what he firmly believed to be grievous error, and monstrous wrong, in Church and State, and was doing his earnest utmost, not to worst the Prelacy in a hand-to-hand conflict, but to persuade his countrymen that it was an abomination in the sight of the Lord which ought to be swept clean away, and which no man could be guiltless and still cherish and defend. That — especially toward the last, as the coils of oppression more and more tightened around this solitary combatant — a tinge of bitterness crept sometimes into his utterance, need not be denied. But a high,

---

[325] *Ibid.* Dissenters have been all too willing to take their tone from the Church.

unselfish, noble purpose animated, and I must think justified, all; and a clean and wholesome savor, as of bitter herbs, flavors even his rudest and coarsest speech.[326]

I wish as much could be said of several of the small quartos, which by some of the wits of the time, prompted, counseled and endorsed by the Bishops,[327] were issued against him.

Our discussion should hardly end without a few words as to the authorship of these tracts which made such a stir in England. As to several of the least important, there can be no special doubt. *Antimartinus* is signed "Totus vester, A. L." but the world has managed to get along quietly thus far, without being able to fill out the letters.[328] The *Countercuffe*, the *Almond for a Parrat*, the *Return*, and *Pasquil's Apology* are attributed to Thomas Nash; *Pappe with an Hatchet* to John Lyly, and *Plain Perceual* to Richard Harvey.[329]

But who was Martin Mar-prelate? His secret was well kept, his name never revealed; a fact the more strange when not merely, as in the case of Junius, an eager literary curiosity has been stimulated to lift the veil, but the whole detective force of a kingdom was set in motion at the time to seize the man whom all could hear snapping his fingers in their faces in the dark, but on whom they could never lay their hands in the light. Great folio pages of contemporary depositions[330] lie open still to the curious inquirer, to indicate how diligent were the efforts of the law officers of the crown to find Martin — and how vain.

---

326 Very much of this was due to the fashion of the times. Mr. Hopkins [*Puritans*, iii: 300] has accumulated illustrations of the coarse way of speech then thought becoming on the part of cultured and good men; and shows, among many similar instances, how Aylmer called the Popish clergy "spiritual spiders," and Bonner (who was fat) "My Lord Lubber of London," and a brother clergyman "an ass, an idiot and a fool;" and how one of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners stormed at the Rev. Mr. Wilson, thus: "thou art an ass; thou art a dolt; thou art a beardless boy," etc., etc.

327 "It is recorded in Strype's *Life of Whitgift* [ii: 387], that the answers [to the Martinist tracts] were written by the advice of Bancroft, and there is reason to believe that he had to do with the writing of some of them." J. Hunt, *Relig. Thought in Eng.*, i: 107.

328 Could this have been *Arthur Lake*, who died in 1626, Bishop of Bath and Wells; or *Augustin Lindsell*, who died in 1634, Bishop of Peterborough?

329 See *Maskell*, 215, and Petherham's introductions to his reprints of *Pappe with an Hatchet*, *An Almond for a Parrat*, and *Plaine Perceuall*.

330 I refer particularly to *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: [pp. 1–15, 19–32, 96–104, etc.,] and *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxi: 22. The latter is a "Secret report to Lord Burghley of the Authors of the Martin Mar-prelate Tracts." Mr. Arber has printed it, *Stat. Reg.*, ii: 816, 817.

The conviction has more and more grown upon me with my study of the subject, that, as already intimated, two persons only had special responsible connection with this business; one as author,[331] and one as publisher. Who the latter was admits of small question. The depositions to which I have referred — and I can see no reason to doubt their essential trustworthiness[332] — make it clear that one man sought of Sir Richard Knightley the privilege of a room in his house at Fawsley for storing the press and types, and took the key of the said room, and carried people to that room;[333] in fact that, sometimes in one disguise, and sometimes in another, he constantly frequented the houses to which the two presses and two lots of "letters" were successively taken;[334] that he owned one of the presses, and one of the fonts of type;[335] that he contrived that manuscript dropped by somebody under the hedge should be found by the printer;[336] that he gave out the "copy" to the various workmen;[337] that he corrected the proofs,[338] sometimes rewriting sentences, and even modifying arguments into what he thought better sense;[339] that he used to pay the printers,[340] and would sometimes carry away the printed books;[341] and in general, that he talked about the tracts as one having responsibility for them, and "appeared to be a principall dealer in all the action everywhere."[342] Moreover, when, in the summer of 1589, the second press with its type had been discovered, and before the hot pursuit of the officers this man fled into Scotland, the issue of the Martin Mar-prelate tracts came to a sudden and perpetual end. This man, then, was the publisher. And he was John Penry,

---

331 "I am alone. No man vnder heauen is priuy, or hath bin priuie vnto my writings against you. I used the aduise of non therein. You haue and do suspect diuers, as master Paggett, master Wiggington, master Udall, and master Penri, &c., to make Martin. If they cannot cleare their selues their sillinesse is pitifull, and they are worthy to bear Martins punishment." *Hay any Worke*, etc., 21.

332 Mr. Edward Arber — who is now doing scholars the very great service of superintending a careful reprint of these Martinist tracts; whose general eminence as an accurate student of the earlier English literature is not unknown upon our side of the Atlantic; and who I imagine may have devoted more attention than any other person to the minute facts of this controversy; assures me that he is thoroughly convinced of the substantial credibility of these papers in evidence.

333 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 1, 2, 5.

334 *Ibid*, 7, 20; *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxi: 22.

335 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 7, 26.

336 *Ibid*, 4, 6.

337 *Ibid*, 6, 21.

338 *Ibid*, 6, 19, 25

339 *Ibid*, 6.

340 *Ibid*, 7.

341 *Ibid*, 20.

342 *Ibid*, 3, 26.

or Ap. Henry — the "poor young man, born and bred in the mountains of Wales,"[343] of whom we are to hear more hereafter.

But was John Penry author as well as publisher; was he *Martin?* This, on the whole, was the belief of the time, and was openly charged;[344] probably it has been the prevalent judgment down to our day.

On the other hand, it is of great significance that the by no means scrupulous Bishops could not muster evidence enough that Penry was Martin, to venture to hang him upon it. While it is noticeable also that some of his contemporaries whose opinion was surely entitled to great respect, did not believe that he wrote the tracts whose printing he procured. Wiggington when asked before the Commission: "Is Mr. Penry, then, the author of Martin Mar-prelate?" replied: "I think he is not. And I think you are greatly deceived in charging him with it."[345] Udall testified to the same effect, and said that he had seen a letter of Penry, "wherein he denied it in such terms as declare him to be ignorant and clear in it."[346] And so again he testified: "I am fully persuaded that those books were not done by any minister."[347] There is a bit of testimony to the same effect from our side of the sea. John Cotton says, in his *Reply to Mr. Williams*,[348] etc., that "he received it from Mr. Hildersom[349] (a man of a thousand) that Mr. Penry did ingenuously acknowledge before his death" that he "had not deserved death for any dishonour put upon the Queene, by that Booke (which was found in his study, and intended by himselfe to be presented to her own hand:) nor by the compiling of Martin Mar-prelate (of both of which he was falsly charged)." While Penry's acknowledged works, of which nine or ten remain, scarcely suggest much probability that he was the author also of these others. They are able — with a different ability.

Must we, then, relinquish this search, and leave Martin, with Junius, forever to stand *magni nominis umbra?*

---

343 *Lansdowne MSS.*, cix: 35.

344 *Almond for a Parrat*, sign. E. 2, reverse.

345 Brook, *Lives of Puritans*, i: 425 [citing *MS. Register* in Dr. Williams's library — now in Grafton Street, Gower Street, London, but a few steps from the Gower Street station of the Underground Railway].

346 *Ibid*, ii: 11.

347 *Ibid*, and *Life of Penry*, 228.

348 *A Reply to Mr. Williams his Examination, and Answer of the Letters sent to him by John Cotton*, etc., 117.

349 Arthur Hildersham, of Ashby de la Zouch.

There are two internal clews which have led me to a conjecture on the subject, which, so far as I know, is new to its literature. And it is in the line indicated by Udall's doubt whether "any minister" wrote the tracts in controversy. To my mind there are some signs that a lawyer wrote them. I find plenty of phrases more natural, as I conceive, to the working of the mind of a barrister than of a minister; such as: "you would *mende your answere;*"[350] "lest a *Scandalum magnatum* should be had against me;"[351] "the parties were neuer calde *in Coram* for it;"[352] "a pore *freeholder* in Fulham;"[353] "a gentleman of Fulham, that belongeth to the *Court of Requests;*"[354] "my masters of the *Requests;*"[355] "may it please you to yeeld vnto a *suite* that I haue to your worships;"[356] "and leave *the cause*, as he like a coward hath done;"[357] "he bringeth in nothing *without testimonie;*"[358] "I speak not of things *by heresay* as of reports, but I bring my witnesses to prooue my matters;"[359] "plain *theft*,"[360] etc. Then there are turns of argument which look in the same direction, as where Martin insists that his booke cannot be indicted as a libel, showing how he has "prevented them of that advantage in lawe;"[361] his discussion of the subject of treason;[362] where he treats of the Star-chamber decree;[363] where he again and again threatens the Bishops with the penalties of a *premunire;*[364] and where he repeatedly considers the case of subscription contrary to the statute of 13 Elizabeth,[365] what subscription the statute required,[366] and whether a layman could lawfully be imprisoned for refusing to subscribe.[367]

These instances all occur in the first Martin, the *Epistle;* but I think they fairly sample the six others which appear to have been from the same hand.[368] So that I maintain there is, to say the least, some colorable evidence that a lawyer wrote them.

---

350 *Epistle*, etc., 14.
351 *Ibid*, 23.
352 *Ibid*, 24.
353 *Ibid*, 21.
354 *Ibid*, 20.
355 *Ibid*.
356 *Ibid*, 27.
357 *Ibid*, 17.
358 *Ibid*, 9.
359 *Ibid*, 27.
360 *Ibid*, 10.
361 *Ibid*, 40.
362 *Ibid*, 13, 14.
363 *Ibid*, 24.
364 *Ibid*, 21 (bis), 22, 26, 32.
365 *Ibid*, 38.
366 *Ibid*, 31.
367 *Ibid*, 32.
368 In the brief compass of the *Protestatyon* I have noted the following kindred examples [I cite from Mr. Arber's reprint]: "by these presents" [*title*]; "nor lawe of the land doth

Then, in *The Protestatyon*, where, all badinage aside, the author seèms to be speaking with a seriousness almost saddened into solemnity, he says: "Wil you beleeue me then if I tel you the truth? To put you therefore out of all doubt, I may safely protest vnto you with a good conscience, that howsoeuer the speech may sound strange vnto many, yet the very truth is, that hitherto I neuer had wife nor childe in all my life."[369] So he returns to the subject on the last page to say again; "As I protested vnto thee without all fraud and ambiguitie, I was neuer as yet married in my life."[370] Admit this test, and it at once cuts off Penry, and all the old candidates.

Was there, then, any bachelor barrister at that time so endowed, situated and persuaded, as to have been naturally capable of this authorship?

The minds of all close students of the men and the literature of those times, must turn at once to *Henry Barrowe*—fast prisoner since the autumn of 1586 in the Fleet, whose better acquaintance we hope soon to make—as, in most respects of natural gift, training and conviction, remarkably the sort of person of whom we are in search. It is moreover clear that an intimacy between him and Penry soon afterwards existed, with

---

Permitt" [3]; "prooving the lawfullnes of their places" [5]; "a thousand warants, a thousad pursevants" [5]; vnlawfull callings" [5]; vnlawefull tyranny" [5]; "lawfull meanes of triall" [6]; "lawfully proclaime" [7]; "no lawfull way of tryall" [8]; "were it not more for feare of law" [10]; "what remedie shoulde the partie haue" [11]; "ile haue the *scandalum magnatum* against him" [11]; "flatt contrarye to the expresse lawes of the land" [11]; "the law is so far from compelling anye to appeache himselfe in a cause wherein eyther life, goods or good name is called in question" [11]; "as may more at large appeare in a plaine Statute of the 25. of Hen. 8. in the tytle of heresie" [12]; "there was noe other waye of tryall, nor no State could stand and continue without it" [12]; "eyther perpetuall imprisonment, losse of eares or some other lim" [12]; "suborned against me" [13]; etc., etc.

Weigh also expressions like this from the *Epitome:* "may you put men to their othe against law? Is there any law to force men to accuse themselves? No. Therefore looke what this dealing will procure at the length: Euen a plain *premunire* upon your backs, for vrging an oth contrary to statute, which is a piece of the forraine power banished by statute." [iv.] And like this from *Hay any Worke*, etc.: "It is treson by Statute, for any subiect in this land to proceed doctor of the canō law, and dare you professe your church government to be ruled by that law," etc. [25]; "The lawes of England haue beene made when there was neuer a bishop in the Parliament, as in the first yere of her Maiestie," etc. [26]; "I hope he wil see both the *quare impedit*, and the *premunire* to, brought vppon the bones of father Edmond of Worcester" etc. [43].

The extent of my suggestion is, that, in connection with other proofs, such phrases and turns of expression add weight to the hypothesis which would make some lawyer to have been Martin.

369 *Protestatyon*, etc., 15.

370 *Ibid*, 32.

no evidence that it did not date back far enough to cover all the needs of the case.

Following this suggestion, I find considerable similarity of style between Barrowe's acknowledged books, and the Mar-prelate tracts — in general, and in particular. The same remark is true of one book signed "I. G." and ascribed to Greenwood, in writing which — so decidedly does it differ in style, in parts, from other books bearing his name — I am persuaded Barrowe had a considerable hand. Incarcerated together, and paired in nearly all their experiences, even to the halter which at last pulled open heaven's gate for them, and avowedly joint authors of several volumes, I imagine both pens worked indiscriminately upon this.[371]

Many epithets not in common use are common to Barrowe's *Brief Discoverie*, and to Martin. For example: "this geare"[372] repeatedly occurs;[373] "masse [for master, or masters] vice chancellor"[374] "masse commissarie,"[375] etc.; "archbeast" (as a synonym for archbishop);[376] "trumperie to be brought into the church,"[377] etc., etc. There is the same freedom of assault, sometimes almost amounting to violence of invective, in Barrowe that there is in Martin. Barrowe calls some man an "old Sadducee that thus sophisticallie hath propounded these questions;"[378] and another "an old captious Sadducee;"[379] he says of the Bishops and priests: "These cormorants are never satisfied, these horse-leaches still suck, though blood in abundance runne oute of their wide mouths."[380] He says again: "Here would not be forgotten also the sweete psalmodical harmonie of the Vultures, Crowes, Gleades, Owles, Geese; of the Leopards, Beares, Wolues, Dogs, Foxes, Swine, Goates (pardon me, for thus the Holy Ghost termeth & likeneth the prophane confuse multitudes assembled in the false church),"[381] etc. So he describes an English clergyman as occupying "a prescript place like a tubbe called their pulpyt," where he "for the most part disputes to the howerglasse, which being runne his sermocina-

---

371 *M. Some laid open in his coulers*, etc.

372 "*Gear:* matter, subject, or business in general." *Halliwell & Wright*, s. v.

373 *Brief Discoverie*, etc., 52, 83, etc.

374 *Ibid*, 52.

375 *Ibid.*

376 *Ibid*, 144.

377 *Ibid*, 93.

378 *Ibid*, 202.

379 *Ibid*, 221.

380 *Ibid*, 60.

381 *Ibid*, 180.

tion must be at an end;"[382] and still again he describes the way in which the Bishops ordain, thus: "They must now kneel downe at their holy father the Bishop his feete, who solemnly sitting in a chaire layeth his simoniacal hands upon him, delivereth him the bible into his hands, breatheth upon him, & giveth, or rather selleth him his *un*-holy Ghost, as he shall know by the price of his boxe and writinges ere he goe,"[383] etc.; and further he says of Dr. Some: "This is but a reproch of his own absurd brayne, to bring the truth into slaunder;"[384] and still further: "By following this bird over-far, I had almost beene trained [lured] from the nest;" and once more he thunders at the monks: "These idle bellies, these caterpillers, these sodomites, these locusts."[385] I cannot help thinking that the man who could write these sentences, and plenty more like them,[386] could have written Martin. Take two more examples, which might almost have come out of the *Epistle* or the *Epitome*. This in the milder vein: "These sycophants, these trencher-priests, will most cunningly insinuate into some great or noble mans house, where they are sure to be wel fed, and safe from all stormes: euen the meanest of them will neuer be without their good hosts & dames where they may lay their knife aboard, & fill their belly of the best."[387] And this in a severer mood: "Is this old rotten Leitourgis their new songs they sing unto the Lord, with and for his graces? May such old written rotten stuffe be called prayer, the odours of the Saintes?"[388]

It seems to me in this connection significant that contemporaries criticised the acknowledged writings of Barrowe and Greenwood in almost the same terms as those used about Martin. Thus Bernard of Batcombe characterized those works as: "possessed with a fearefull spirit of rayling and scoffing . . . . into which cursed speaking they fell aboue all that euer we heard or can reade of, pretending such holinesse. There cannot any instrument of God be nominated, who euer filling [ed?] their mouthes with bitternes of rayling, and cursed speaking, as

---

[382] *Ibid.*
[383] *Ibid*, 52.
[384] *Ibid*, 173.
[385] *Ibid*, 137.
[386] See whole of the discussions upon pp. 54, 65, 148, etc.
[387] *Ibid*, 145.
[388] *Ibid*, 65.

these haue done against all the people of God & holie things of God practised amongst vs."[389] Henry Ainsworth (1608) in replying to Bernard, while speaking apologetically for Barrowe, argues: "I suppose you can hardly shew any hard speech that Mr. Barrowe ther writeth, which the Prophets and Apostles haue not vsed before. But if he were overcaried with some seuere speeches in a good cause neyther we nor himself euer iustified that infirmitie; we know that we are frayl men, let the sharpnesse therefore be his, but the trueth (which he sharply teacheth) God's."[390] John Smyth said (1609): "That Mr. Barrowe ironically vpbraydeth the preaching and Worship of the assemblies, following therein Elias his example, I dare not censure that as an ungodly act. I wil not vndertake the defence of Mr. Barrowes tartnes, neither dare I absolutely condemne it, seeing the prophet Esay is as sharpe against the true Church as ever was Mr. Barrowe against the false."[391] Rathband (1644) cites several passages from Barrowe's acknowledged writings in order to justify his accusation of "their scurrilous and ruffianlike profanesse, wherein they seem to us to haue excelled all that in a show of zeale and sinceritie, have written or dealt in the holy things of God," concluding what he has to say about them with these words: "Sure we are that by this which is alreadie set downe, it will well appeare to the wise and Christian Reader, that Gods Spirit never taught men to write as those men (who are knowne to have beene the chiefe perswaders and seducers of these our deceased brethren) have done."[392] Pagitt (1645) said much the same; while Bancroft cites an "intercepted" letter of Greenwood, in which he speaks of Martin's tracts in a singularly favorable way.[393]

Consider further: (1) Martin was always pleading to be allowed a public conference or disputation with the Bishops upon the matters in debate between them, and again and again offered — so sure was he of the goodness of his cause before the tribunal of Inspiration — to abide by the result of one, fairly

---

389 *Separatists Schisme*, etc., 34.

390 *Counterpoyson*, etc. (ed. 1642), 29.

391 *Paralleles, Censures, Observations*, 134.

392 *Grave and Modest Confutation*, etc., 69–71.

393 *Heresiography*, etc. (ed. 1654), 55. *Survay of Pretended Dis.*, etc., 430. He wants "new minors, or conclusions" put to them, and so "in one little nosegay," as "bigg as an almanac," to present them "for an answere" to Cartwright, etc.

conducted, with his life.[394] Barrowe strenuously and repeatedly urged the same thing.[395] (2) Martin talks about the principal Puritans, and especially about Cartwright,[396] exactly as Barrowe did again and again.[397] (3) Barrowe refers incidentally to Martin several times in his *Brief Discouerie of the false Church*, but never in such a manner as to imply hostility, or to damage my hypothesis; while once he says: "It is pitty Martin his presse was gone before this reason had an answer."[398] More to the point is the fact that in a *Petition directed to her Majesty*, etc. [1590], attributed to Barrowe's authorship, we find, at the length of several pages, an elaborate defence of Martin on two points as to which he had been accused of stirring up sedition, in which it is asserted that his real intent was far otherwise.[399] How did Barrowe know what was Martin's real intent? (4) In the *Protestatyon* Martin makes use of this language: "As for my self, my life and whateuer els I possesse, I haue long agone set vp my rest, making that account of it, as in standing against the enemies of God, and for the libertie of his church, it is of no value in my sight. My life in this cause shalbe a gayne to the church, and no losse to my selfe, I knowe right wel."[400] We shall have occasion to notice hereafter that this was the spirit, and these almost the words, with which Barrowe accepted martyrdom. (5) In the *Protestatyon*, again, where Martin is rebutting the charge of his adversaries that he, and those whom he represented, were seeking to pull down the Established Church for their own pecuniary advantage, he makes these two points: (*a*) that the charge is absurd in his case, who is not a minister: "I can no more abide Church-robberie *in a temporall man*, then I can brooke sacriledge in a presumptuous priest;"[401] and (*b*) that his own private circumstances were such that he was in no pecuniary need: "*I haue, I thanke God, of mine own*, wherwith I am better content then they are, with all their spoile and robberie."[402] Both of these would be exactly true of Barrowe, who,

394 *Epitome*, etc., iv; *Protestatyon*, 6; *Hay any Worke*, etc., 13, etc.

395 See, for example, his letter asking such a conference in *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 380.

396 *Iust Censure*, etc., 28.

397 *Collection of Certain Letters*, etc., 67–70.

398 *Brief Discouerie*, etc., 228.

399 That is, as to the famous threat about "20 fists, etc.," of the *Epistle* [2], and Martin Senior's "spectacle of 100,000 hands," etc. *Petition*, etc., 44, 45.

400 *Protestatyon*, 14; Arber's repr., 8.

401 *Ibid*, 10.

402 *Ibid*, 9.

probably by inheritance, was above the reach of want. (6) It does not seem unworthy of notice, in this connection, that there was special security in the whole difficult arrangement, if a man already in prison were writing these Martins, since nobody would ever think of looking for him there.

And this leads me to say that if Barrowe were Martin, and Penry the only man then outside the Fleet who was master of the secret; we may well think that, in the midst of the sharpness of all their troubles, the two men must sometimes have broken out into a noisy and almost uproarious glee, at the inherent queerness of the thought of the Bishops and their bailiffs scurrying up and down the land, and of Bancroft's listening miscellaneously at English key-holes, in the frantic endeavor to identify and arrest a man, whom they had already had for more than two long years behind the bars of one of their safest dungeons! While, finally, if Barrowe were Martin, and Penry his only ally, as the two men took the close secret to heaven with them within sixty days of each other in 1593, it is small wonder that it has been so well-kept since![403]

Mr. Maskell judges this Martin-Mar-prelate pamphlet war to have been "*the* controversy of the Elizabethan age."[404] With-

---

[403] This lecture was first read before the students at Andover in June, 1877. Some report thereof found its way into the columns of the New York *Independent*, from which, copied into the London journal of the same name, it met the eye of Dr. Waddington, who lost no time in communicating to that paper a criticism in reply, closing with the words: "Is it possible to imagine that, under such circumstances, Barrowe could have the opportunity, or the inclination, to indulge in the buffoonery of the Mar-prelate Tracts? There is not a line in his writings to justify the supposition." The "circumstances" to which he thus alludes, he has previously explained to be close imprisonment under privation. As Barrowe confessedly somehow managed under these "circumstances" to write four or five volumes,—one of which was a dense quarto of more than 250 pages,—and which seem quite to equal in "buffoonery" the Martinist publications, it is not altogether clear what stood in the way of his writing also those little tracts. While as to the question of resemblance of style, I think I have shown not merely frequent likeness, but occasional identity, both of phrase and spirit, to a degree to relieve my argument from any danger of being altogether crushed even by so courteous and learned an *ipse dixit*.

[404] *History of the Mar. Mar-prel. Controversy*, 221. Dean Hook says: "The libelous productions of Martin Mar-prelate had a more powerful effect than is sometimes supposed." But he goes on to specify, in a manner which illustrates the excessive carelessness with which some writers of repute have allowed themselves to treat the subject. He says: "A spirit of insubordination and an encouragement of heretical notions reached the University of Cambridge itself [i. e., in consequence of these "productions"], and about the year 1576 involved Whitgift in a controversy which caused him much trouble. The dissentients found a leader in Thomas Cartwright." As the first Martin was not printed until twelve years after the date here named, it is clear that something must have been wrong in these calculations of this venerable and veteran author. [*Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, x: 194.] The quotation with which this lecture concludes is from Horace, *Odes*, i: 34.

out going into any comparisons which such a judgment might provoke, it is enough to see in it the strong hand of God acting through novel instruments to break fetters which for ages had shackled all free motion of the common mind of England; disenchanting it of that fictitious and exaggerated reverence for a hierarchy which had hindered its presuming to think for itself; demonstrating that an unknown man might not only differ intrepidly if not victoriously with a Doctor in Divinity, even when clad in the lawn sleeves of a magnate of the church, but might cite the Bishops as a class before the highest court — the great star-chamber of the common sense and common conscience of the world — and triumph, though he died; so heartening every plain believer to study his Bible for himself, and for himself conclude (meekly and in the fear of Him whose Word it is) what that Bible was designed to teach men, whether the great prelates hear or forbear! Even a heathen poet could sing:

> — "Valet ima summis
> Mutare, et insignem attenuat Deus,
> Obscura promens."

LECTURE IV.

The Martyrs of Congregationalism.

Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail
Or knock the breast, no weakness, no contempt,
Dispraise or blame; nothing but well and fair,
And what may quiet us in a death so noble.
Milton, Samson Agonistes, 1721–4.

Plures efficimur, quoties metimur a vobis: semen est sanguis Christianorum. *Tertulliani Apologeticus adv. Gentes, &c., 50.*

Et quis non videat quantum adjuverit Ecclesiam sanguis Ecclesiæ? Quanta ex illa semente seges toto orbe surrexerit. *S. Augustini Episcopi. In Psalmum cxviii, Enar. Ser. xxxii, 6.*

Ligabantur, includebantur, cædebantur, torquebantur, urebantur, laniabantur, trucidabantur, et multiplicabantur. *S. Augustini Episcopi. De Civitate Dei, Lib. xxii, 6.*

Καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῶν μαρτύρων ἀρδον τὰς ἐκκλησίας, πόλυπλασίονας τοὺς ἀγωνισιὰς τῆς εὐσεβείας ἐξέτρεφε, τῷ ζήλω τῶν προλαβόντων ἐπαποδυομένων τῶν ἐφεξῆς. *S. Basilii Caes. Cap. Archiep. Epistola clxiv: 1.*

At inter Christianos mortem ob suum dogma perpessos fuere homines de plebe plurimi, vix vicinis suis cogniti, mulieres, virgines, adolescentes, quibus nec appetitus inerat nec spes probabilis duraturi nominis. *Hugo Grotius, de Veritate Relig. Chris., ii: 22.*

Our God (wee trust) will one day rayse vp an other Iohn Fox, to gather and compile the Actes and Monuments of his later Martyrs, for the vew of posteritie; tho yet they seem to bee buryed in oblivion, and sleep in the dust. *Preface to a True Confession, etc. (1596), v.*

The Martyrs of Congregationalism.

THE author of the Epistle to the Hebrews said to those whom he addressed: "Ye did not yet resist unto blood, striving against sin;" and whatever nice shade of special meaning its true critical explanation may put upon the phrase, allusion seems clear to the fact that only through painfullest passages can humanity climb to its highest heights. Especially has the history of the world continually been furnishing illustrations of the fact that in men's collective life, and in the case of most individuals, as well, there is a genuine sense in which, with reverence, it may be declared of all successful emergence from long and great calamity: "without shedding of blood is no remission."

In the Providential development of the English Reformation the time had now come when Robert Browne had substantially outlined before a well nigh faithless generation the simple, original church polity, so that eyes which were not holden could see it; and something of the spell and stupor which, during dark centuries, had bound the people in unquestioning, if not unmurmuring, submission to the hierarchy, had been shattered and dispelled by Martin Mar-prelate's rough handling of the

Bishops; and by the pregnant fact that almost equally by what he had said in attack, and what they and their attorneys had replied in defence, it was beginning to dawn upon the common sense of many Englishmen that although they had always been esteeming these prelates, if not as gods, yet as children of the Most High, they were, in reality, like men, and quite able to "fall like one of the princes."

In the disorganization of former beliefs, a few turned to the new-old creed. But they were almost wholly among the common people, and had had small advantage of the universities. Who were they that, as exegetes and ecclesiastical experts, they should assume to instruct their betters? Pursued unsparingly with fine and imprisonment, and exposed perpetually to that most effectual, because most cutting, of all forms of hostility, intellectual contempt; only by being molten in the furnace of affliction could they come forth as gold. And so God ordered it that Congregationalism should again have its martyrs — as it had had in the beginning.

Governor Bradford, in his *Dialogue, or the Sum of a Conference between some Young Men born in New England, and Sundry Ancient men that came out of Holland and Old England* (1648), says:[1] "We know certainly of six that were publicly executed, besides such as died in prisons: Mr. Henry Barrow, Mr. Greenwood (these suffered at Tyburn); Mr. Penry at St. Thomas Waterings, by London; Mr. William Dennis, at Thetford, in Norfolk; two others at St. Edmund's in Suffolk, whose names were Copping and Elias."

This list appears to be accurate and full. There was, to be sure, a real and touching sense, in which the much larger number of men and women who were dragged from their humble homes, and shut up to wear their lives out slowly in damp, vermin-haunted and fever-smitten dungeons, were martyrs to their faith. But such death for Christ and his Church, however heroic, must usually have lacked in its subjective aspect that element

---

[1] A few leaves only of the original MS. of this Dialogue, or Conference, remain in the Library of the Mass. Historical Society. Secretary Morton, the Governor's nephew, however, copied the whole into the Plymouth Church Records, whence it was transcribed, and printed by Dr. Young in 1841, in his *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth*, etc., pp. 414–458. This citation is from p. 427.

of quick, conscious and even jubilant choice, as really as on its objective side it lacked that component of public testimony which made the halter and the stake over the rude mind of those days so impressive as arguments for the truth. These poor prisoners lingered always for months, and often for years, perhaps themselves never thinking, nor ever intending, actually to die thus and there; and when their sufferings were over — except now and then, as in the exceptional case of Roger Rippon, whose coffin was carried from Newgate to its last resting-place with much care that it should conspicuously pass the house of the Justice at whose hands he had been incarcerated, bearing an inscription[2] openly accusing the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the said Justice, of his murder — they were obscurely buried, and the tides of life ebbed and flowed on, without so much as any momentary ripple that could rightly be said to be due to their fate. Still their names deserve, and should receive, faithful mention, and grateful remembrance.[3]

We know scarcely more, indeed, of three of the six who faced and vanquished death before the public eye, than of their

---

2 The inscription was this: "This is ye Corps of Roger Rippon a servant of Christ, and her maits faithfull subiect, who is the last of 16 or 17 wh. yt great ennemye of god the Archb. of Canterbury, wth. the high Commisshuners have murderd in Newgat wthin theiss 5 yeares for the testimony of Jesus Chryst. His soule is now wth. the Ld. and his bloud cryeth for spedy vengeance agaynst yt great ennemy of ye saintes and agaynst Mr Richd Younge who in this & many the like poyntes hath abused his power for ye upholding of ye Romyshe Antechrist, prelacy & priesthoode." [*Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxiii: 27.] Labelled on the back, "Feb. 1592, Roger Rippon dyed in Newgat."

3 The following list seems approximately accurate. It is made up mainly from the Preface to the *True Confession*, etc., *of those falsely called Brownists*, etc., 1596, and numbers twenty-five persons — twenty males and five females, as follows:

Robert Aweburne, died in Newgate.
John Barnes, discharged from Newgate sick unto death, dying shortly after.
Scipio Bellot, died in Newgate.
Robert Bowle, died in Newgate.
John Chandler, discharged from the Counter Poultry, sick unto death.
Nicolas Crane, died in Newgate.
"*Father*" *Debnham*, died in the White Lyon.
Mr. Denford, died in the Gate-house.
Thomas Drewet, died in Newgate.
Geo. Dwightree [*Bryty?*], died in the Counter, Wood Street.
Margaret Farrar, discharged from Newgate sick unto death, dying in a day or two.
Thomas Hewet, died in the Counter, Wood Street.
William Howton, died in Newgate.
Richard Jackson, died in Newgate.
Walter Lane, died in the Fleet.
Widow Maynard, died in Newgate.
Judith Myller, died in Newgate.
John Purdy, died in Bridewell.
Roger Rippon, died in Newgate.
Widow Rowe, died in Newgate.
Thomas Stevens, died in Newgate.
Jerome Studley, died "in prison."
John Swaltee, died in Newgate.
Anna Tailour, died in Newgate.
Henry Thomson, died in the Clink.
[*True Confession*, v.]

obscurer brethren who were extinguished in prison; and the works which "do follow them" are not of those which line the shelves of libraries.

It is a little remarkable that we must come over the sea from the marshes and moors of Norfolk to the pine woods of Plymouth, and the patient and conscientious pen of the second Governor of the Old Colony, to gain the single, yet sufficient, sentence by which, so far as I have observed, in all history in the English tongue, William Dennis is commended to our grateful remembrance. Bradford says, in the paragraph following that which I have already quoted: "For Mr. Dennis, he was a godly man, and faithful in his place."[4] Beyond this, and that he was of Thetford, and was publicly executed as a Separatist,[5] we have no particulars.[6]

At some time in 1576, John Coppin [Copyn, or Copping] apparently a layman of Bury Saint Edmunds, (although Brook calls him a minister in the diocese of Norwich[7]), was committed at Bury, by the commissary of his Bishop, for disobedience to the Ecclesiastical laws.[8] Two years of confinement — not, there is some evidence, of the most rigorous character[9] — wrought in him no change of conviction or of purpose, although he "had been sundrye tymes exhorted therto by many godly and learned preachers, repairinge publicly to hym to bringe hym to conformitie."[10] In August, 1578, his wife being delivered of a child at Bury, he refused to have it baptized by "an unpreaching minister." Even then, it should seem, the dearth of a properly cultured clergy was so great in England, that a town of the considerable size and importance of this, had to be put in charge of "a dumme dogge," who only knew enough to be able to read the lessons of the prayer-book, and now and then a printed homily, but could not "make a sermon." He also declined to have god-fathers and god-mothers. The child

4 Young, *Chronicles*, etc., 427.

5 Brook, *Lives of the Puritans*, etc., i: 58.

6 Bradford says: "What occasion was taken against him, we know not, more than the common cause." [ut supra.] Even the omnivorous Strype does not mention him, nor could I find his name in the Calendars of State, the Harleian or Lansdowne MSS., or the histories of Thetford and Norfolk.

7 *Lives of the Puritans*, etc., i: 262.

8 Articles of Bishop of Norwich against the Iustices. B. M. *Egerton Papers*, 1693: 89.

9 His wife was clearly allowed to be more or less with him, and it looks a little as if he may have been, now and then, out for a day or two by favor.

10 Burghley Papers, *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxvii: 28.

remained therefore four months without the ordinance. On the 1st December, Copping was had before Justice Andrews, and depositions were taken which were sent to London, to the effect that he had rebuked a fellow-prisoner as an idolater for using the Book of Common Prayer on All Saints day, and had declared that the Queen's Majesty "is puregid to God, & so she will confesse,"[11] referring, no doubt, to her asserted headship of the Church. His imprisonment appears to have continued five years longer, early in which he was joined in confinement by another man of like mind, who is sometimes called simply Elias, sometimes Elias Ffawker,[12] but whose name seems to have been Elias Thacker. So zealous did the two together prove in laboring with their fellow prisoners in behalf of what they conceived to be the truth, that Sir Robert Jermyn, and others of the magistrates, finding them incorrigible, besought both the Bishop and the Judges of Assize that they might, at the least, be removed elsewhere, "for fear of infecting others" should they longer remain.[13] It suited the purpose of government better, however, to keep them there "for stales to catch and endanger men with."[14] Bury was well infected with the growing dissent. In 1582 there appeared in the church there, on either side of the Queen's Arms, placards containing the minatory words addressed in the Apocalypse to the Church of Ephesus.[15]

The news was soon carried to Court, and the offence was traced to one Thomas Gybson, a book-binder of Bury, who, it was charged, had had to do with some book, or books, of Robert Browne, who had been preaching in the neighborhood.[16] It was moreover alleged, and I find no attempt at denial, that both Copping and Thacker had been "great dispersers" of these same books of Browne; though how this could have been managed by them while in prison, does not clearly appear.[17] Alto-

---

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid*, and *True Confession*, etc., *of falsely called Brownists*, etc. (1596), v.

13 Strype, *Annals*, etc., iii(2): 172.

14 *Ibid*, 173. "Stale:" a decoy. *Halliwell & Wright*, sub voce.

15 "I know thy works," etc. Burghley Papers, *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxxvi: 65.

16 Strype [*Annals*, etc., iii(1): 177] says he had printed them; but as his trade was that of a binder and not a printer, it seems more likely that they had been sent over from Middelberg in sheets, and that he had bound them, merely.

17 *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxxviii: 64; Strype, *Annals*, iii(1): 269; *Stowe*, 1174.

gether matters soon reached such a pitch that the authorities came to the judgment that a blow, which might be felt, ought to be struck, at once, at Bury Saint Edmunds. We may possibly infer that the popular sympathy with these accused men ran high in that neighborhood, from the fact that Chief Justice Wray wrote Lord Burghley, that one minister was convicted of having said that "Yf Elias Ffawker had bene executed at y^e^ former assizes, ther would have bene fyve hundrethe good fellowes more then was at his execucon."[18]

Accordingly, at the assizes there held in the summer of 1583, Sir Christopher Wray the Lord Chief Justice of England presiding, Gybson, Thacker and Copping were put on trial for heresy, and for "dispersinge of Brownes bookes, and Harrisons bookes." Gybson showed the white feather, and though convicted was reprieved. The Chief Justice wrote the Lord Treasurer on the 6th July, that the other two "acknowledged her Majesty chieffe ruler civilie, for so ys ther terms, and no further," but, although Dr. Still and others labored much to bring them round, persisted to the end, and "comended all thinges in the saide books [of Browne and Harrison] to be good and godlye."[19] Speed was made, in order that the salutary impression of severity with them might not be impaired by allowing time for popular sympathy to develop on their behalf, or nulled by any overruling from the higher powers; and so Thacker was hanged immediately upon condemnation, and while the court was still sitting — without time for petition to the Lords of Council, or to the Queen — upon Thursday, 4th June, and Coppin upon the succeeding day; the moral effect being heightened, as the Chief Justice wrote, by the fact that "ther were burnte to the number of fortie bookes [of Browne and Harrison], some part at the execucon of Elias and the rest at Coppings."[20] Governor Bradford, in that *Dialogue* which I have already cited, after reference to the cruelty with which these men were treated, adds — I suppose on the authority of some old tradition picked up in his youth: "God gave them courage to bear it, and to make this answer: 'My Lord, your face we fear not, and for your threats we care not, and to come to your read service, we dare not.'"[21]

---

[18] *Lansdowne MSS.*, xxxviii: 64.
[19] *Ibid.*
[20] *Ibid.*
[21] *Young*, etc., 427.

A few months before this time,[22] John Greenwood, who had been matriculated as a sizar of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, 18 March, 1577–8, had proceeded to his Bachelor's degree in 1580–1, and had been ordained deacon by the Bishop of London, and priest by the Bishop of Lincoln;[23] appears, pursuing a course not at that time peculiar to himself,[24] to have taken refuge for his growing sensitiveness of conscience under his Episcopal orders, by accepting a domestic chaplaincy to Lord Robert Rich of Rockford, Essex, who was one of the leaders of the Puritan party, and who had service in his house, and catechizing of his servants not according to the forms of the Book of Common Prayer.[25] Making it a matter of study and conscience, Greenwood ultimately separated himself altogether from the Establishment, and some time in the early autumn of 1586[26] was arrested at the house of one Henry Martin at St. Andrews in the Wardrobe in London, in the process of holding a private conventicle, and lodged in the Clink prison.

There had preceded Greenwood at Cambridge by a little more than ten years, a man of marked ability, and for a long period of a totally different character, but whose history was subsequently to be identified with his own: Henry Barrowe, third son of Thomas Barrowe, Esq., of Shipdam, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, daughter and one of the co-heiresses of Henry Bures, Esq., of Acton in Suffolk.[27] Matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, 22 November, 1566, he had proceeded Bachelor of Arts in 1569–70,[28] and, turning his attention to the law, had become a member of Gray's Inn in 1576,[29] and frequented Her Majesty's Court.[30] Unless the testimony of Lord Bacon and others belies him, he led in those days a wild and ungodly life.[31]

---

22 Strype, *Annals*, etc., iii(1): 179.

23 *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 153.

24 Bancroft, *Survay*, etc., 98.

25 Strype, *Life of Aylmer*, 54.

26 I give this on the statement of Dr. Waddington [*Congl. History*, 1567–1700, 29; *Congl. Martyrs*, 67], but I have been unable to discover his authority in the State Papers. The arrest which he seems to cite in *State Papers Dom.* [cciv: 10] was 8 Oct., 1587; nearly a year later.

27 See the family genealogy in the *Visitation of Norfolke*, begun 26 July, 1563, in *Harleian MSS.*, 5189: 31. The children were (1) Thomas, (2) William, (3) *Henry*, (4) Edward, (5) John, (6) Ann, (7) Bridget, (8) Elizabeth, (9) Mary.

28 *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 151.

29 *Gray's Inn Papers*, *Harleian MSS.*, 1912: 10.

30 *H. B.* For my good behaviour, I suppose I could get her [the queen's] word.

Abp. Doth she know you, then?

H. B. I know her.

Examinations of Barrowe, etc., 6.

31 *Bacon's Works* (Montagu's ed.), v: 411.

But walking in London one Lord's day with one of his boon companions, he heard a preacher at his sermon very loud as they were passing his church, upon which he proposed to his companion that they go in, and see what it was all about. "Tush!" said the other, "what, shall we go to hear a man talk!" In, however, they went, and God so blessed what they heard to the fast young barrister that it wrought in him reformation of life,[32] and, to use Lord Bacon's way of putting it, "He made a leap from a vain and libertine youth to a preciseness in the highest degree, the strangeness of which alteration made him very much spoken of."[33] Turning, of choice, to theological subjects, he seems to have been attracted to Greenwood, and to have had his attention by him directed to the great subject of church reform, and, with him, to have reached the conclusion that such reform was only hopeful, if indeed it were possible, through the radical reorganization of church affairs. How much these two men owed to Robert Browne, in reaching upon one vital point the same conclusion, must be reserved for the decisions of that day which shall assign to every man that which is his own. We only know that now for nearly or quite four years Browne's books had been circulated in England, while we cannot help inferring that minds especially directed to such studies could hardly have failed to examine them.

Hearing of the arrest of Greenwood, on Sunday, 19 November, 1586, between nine and ten o'clock in the forenoon, Barrowe went to see him at the Clink. There, without any other pretence of legal warrant than a general wish which had been expressed by the Primate to have him apprehended whenever and wherever he might be found, he too was arrested by Mr. Shepherd, keeper of the prison, put into a boat and carried the same afternoon to Lambeth, where he was arraigned before the Archbishop, the Archdeacon, and Doctor Cosins. He protested stoutly[34] — he was professionally at home as to that — against the illegality of his arrest without a warrant, and they tried in vain to make him criminate himself under oath, or come under bonds to frequent the parish churches for the future — which was

---

[32] Bradford, in Young, *Chronicles*, etc., 434.

[33] Bacon, *Works* (as above).

[34] *The Examinations of Henry Barrowe, John Grenewood and John Penrie, before the high commissioners, and Lordes of the Counsel, Penned by the Prisoners themselves before their deaths.* [1593.] Black Letter, 4to, [n. p.] pp. 32, p. 3.

their interpretation of "good behaviour;" so he was remanded to the Gatehouse.

Eight days after (27 November), he was again taken to Lambeth, before "a goodlie synode of Bishops, Deanes, Civilians, etc., beside such an appearance of wel-fedde Preistes, as might wel haue beseemed the Vaticane,"[35] when a long sheet of accusations of opinions judged erroneous, was presented against him. He frankly acknowledged: "Much of the matter of this bil is true, but the forme is false;" yet refused himself to take any oath, demanding that witnesses against him should rather be sworn. Whereupon Whitgift, losing his temper, burst out: "Where is his keeper: You shal not prattle here. Away with him: Clap him up close, close: Let no man come at him: I wil make him tel an other tale, yer I have done with him."[36]

Four months later (24 March, 1587), he was again summoned, apparently from the Fleet prison, in which he seems to have been lodged with Greenwood for the rest of his earthly life, and once more examined before Commissioners specially appointed, viz.: the two Lord Chief Justices, the Master of the Rolls, the Lord Chief Baron, and another Baron of the Exchequer, being joined with Whitgift and several of the Bishops, to that end. They began once more to insist upon his taking an oath of self-crimination upon the Bible, but, on his refusal on the ground that he would neither swear by any creature of God's but only by God himself, nor swear to anything until he first knew what it was—yet pledging himself by God's grace to answer nothing but the truth—the Archbishop proceeded without the oath. He was then asked whether the *Pater Noster* may rightly be used as a prayer; whether prescript forms of prayer are lawful; whether the Common Prayers be idolatrous, superstitious and Popish; whether the sacraments of the Church of England be true sacraments, or no; whether the laws and government of the Church of England be unlawful and anti-Christian; whether her baptism should be repeated; whether she be the true Church of God, and the people therein God's true people; whether the Queen be supreme governor of the Church, and may make laws for it not contrary to the law of God; whether it be lawful for

35 *Ibid*, 7.

36 *Ibid*, 8.

her to alter the judicial law of Moses to suit her own country and policy; whether any private person may take it upon him to reform, if the Queen will not, or delay; and whether every parish, or parish church, ought to have a presbytery? To these he made rapid, clear, firm, and, on the whole, discreet answer. He acknowledged the Lord's Prayer as a model, yet saw not how it could be used as a prayer, "seeing that our particuler wantes, and present occasions and necessities, are not therin expressed." He held it "high presumtion to impose any one devised Apocrypha praier upon the church." He thought the "Book of common prayer publickly inioyned and receiued in y^e^ assemblies of y^s^ lande is wel nigh altogither idolatrous, superstitious and popish." He doubted the sacraments as administered in their assemblies, to be true ordinances. He would not rashly condemn all the laws, decrees and canons of the Church of England, because he knew them not all, but was sure "many of them, as also their Ecclesiastical courtes and gouernoures, are unlawful and anti Christian." He scrupled the thorough rightness of the baptism of the Established Church, yet was persuaded that those who had received it "need not, neither ought, to be baptised againe." He counted not the parish assemblies the true Established churches of Christ, nor the people as they now stand in disorder and confusion in them the true and faithful people of Christ; yet he felt assurance that the Lord had many "pretious and elect vessels among them, whom He wil in His good time cal forth, whom it became not him absolutely to iudge, least he should enter into Gods seat." As to the Queen he said — and we had better look at his own words, in full, as reported by himself, for he was eventually hanged on pretence of sedition: — "I thinke the Queenes maiestie supreme gouernour of the whole land, and ouer the church also, bodies and goods: but I thinke that no Prince, neither the whole world, neither the church, it self, may make any lawes for the church other then Christ hath already left in his worde. Yet I thinke it the dutie of euery Christian, and principally of the Prince, to enquire out and renue the lawes of God, and stir vp al their subiectes to more diligent and careful keepinge of the same."

It will give us a more vivid conception of these scenes if I quote a few lines more. He goes on to say:

"As we had much adoe to come to the state of this question [he had explained this before] so the Bbs. shewed themselves euil satisfied with my answer, and said that the Papistes dealt more simply then I did: and surely they very greevouslie interrupted me with slanders and evil speeches and blasphemies, during the time of my writing these answers especially the B. of Lond. [Aylmer], so that I was euen inforced sometime to turne vnto him and shew him of his shamelesse vntruthes and slanders. The cheif justice of Engl. here saide that he thought I answered very directly and compendiously."

As to the Mosaic law, he thought all that was ceremonial and Jewish alterable, but that "the iudgmentes due and set downe by God for the transgression of the moral law, cannot be changed or altered, without iniurie to the moral law and to God himselfe;" yet protested that: "If any man can better instruct me therin by the word of God, I am alwayes ready to change my minde." As to the duty of a private man in the matter of any reform neglected by a prince, he said: "I thinke that no man may intermedle with the Princes office, without lawful calling therunto: and therfore it is vtterly vnlawful for any priuate man to reforme the State, without his good liking and license, because the Prince shal account for the defaultes of his publick gouerment, and not priuate men, so they be not guiltie with the Prince in his offences, but abstaine and keep them selues pure from doing or consenting to any vnlawful thing commaunded by the Prince which they must doe as they tender their owne salvation." And, finally, he judged that "ouer euery particular congregation of Christ ther ought to be an eldership, and every such congregation ought to their vttermost power to endeuour thervnto."

He was then sent out while others were examined, and afterward recalled, when Whitgift read to him the oath of supremacy, and demanded whether he would take the same. Barrowe replied that, in that form, he never could take it, but acknowledged the authority of the Queen, adding his readiness "to give and performe as much unto his prince as any true subiect ought to doe." The primate again asked him whether he believed the church, should the Prince deny, or delay, to correct abuses, might itself proceed to reform them; to which he says he answered: "I said, that it might and ought, though al the Princes of the world should prohibit the same vpon paine of death." He was then questioned as to whether the church might go so far as to excommunicate the Prince, and if so, who

should pronounce the sentence of excommunication? To which he responded:

"That sin obstinately stood in, did excommunicate, and that the church ought to have iudgmente ready against euery transgression without respect of persons, and that the Pastor of the church ought to pronounce it, and alleaged that excommunication was giuen vnto the church as the onely and last remedie for the saluation of the partie in such cases, and that the neglect thereof was both the neglect of Gods iudgementes, their dutie, and the Princes salvation: and that they might as wel take away al admonitions and reprehensions from Princes, and so Princes were in a most miserable case."[37]

Barrowe has left us from his own pen a graphic account of still another examination which he suffered — this time at Whitehall[38] — before Whitgift and Aylmer, assisted by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer Burghley, and Lord Buckhurst. On this occasion he was required to kneel down at the end of the table.[39] Let us hear a little, in the quaint and honest style of the original record.

"The L. Treasurer began and asked me my name: which when I had told him, he asked me if I had not bene sometime of the court: I answered, that I had sometime frequented the court: he said he remembred me not.[40]

---

37 *Ibid*, 9–13.

38 In the Black Letter first printed edition (of 1593, as I suppose, although the *Harleian Miscellany* reprint sets down its date as 1586, without noticing the incongruity of comprehending within a volume of that date papers dated 1593), this examination is set down as occurring on "the 18. day of the 3. moneth," which, as is seen by Barrowe's practice elsewhere of beginning the year with January, would be "18 March." But there is a copy of this examination in a handwriting of the period (though it does not resemble Barrowe's hand, and can hardly be his original draught) in the *Harleian MSS.* [6848: 13], which puts the date "*Julij 18.*" Possibly Barrowe wrote "7," and his distant and unwatched Dort printer bungled it into a "3."

39 Such a posture would be very remarkable now, and looking back to those days with our notions, it seems a strange and preposterous procedure. But probably that would be too harsh a judgment, inasmuch as at that period signs of outward respect were carried to what we should deem a ridiculous excess. Just ten years later than the date of this examination, the German Paul Hentzner visited England, and wrote a minute description of what he saw. Among other things, being at the royal palace at Greenwich, he saw the Queen and her court, and he declares that wherever she turned her face as she was going along, every body fell on their knees before her; that no one spoke to her except from a kneeling posture, and that even the servants who laid her table (in the empty room where she was not), kneeled three times before spreading the table-cloth, and again as they retired, and kneeled perpetually as they laid the table. His words are: "In transitu, quocunque faciem vertit, omnes in genua procidunt; . . . . omnes illam alloquentes, pedibus flexis id faciunt; . . . . qui ambo cum ter summa cum veneratione genua flexissent, alter ad mensam propius accedens, eam mappa insternabat; quo facto, rursus poplite flexo discedebant; . . . . veniebant posthos alii duo, etc., qui cum uti priores, ter genua incurvassent, etc., etc." [*Hentzneri Itinerarium* (Walpole's ed. 1757), 50–52.] Probably, then, the posture assumed by Barrowe on this occasion was one frequently, if not habitually, at that time judged fit for the just decorum of a high tribunal.

40 This is by no means the only touch of severe candor in these memoranda.

L. Treas. Why are yow in prison, Barrowe?

B. I am in prison, my Lo. vpon the Statute made for recusantes.

L. Treas. Why wil you not goe to church?

B. My whole desire is to come to the church of God.

L. Tre. Thou art a fantastical fellow, I see, but why not to our churches?

B. My Lo. the causes are great and many, it were too long to shew them in particular: but breifly my Lo. I can not come to your church, because al the profane and wicked of the lande are received into the body of your church: (2) You have a false and Antichristian ministery set ouer your church: (3) Neither worship you God aright, but after an idolatrous and superstitious maner: (4) And your church is not gouerned by Christes Testament, but by the Romish courtes and canons, etc.

L. Tr. Here is matter ynough indeed: I perceive thow takest delight to be an author of this new religion.

The *L. Chanc.* said he never heard such stuffe before in all his life.

B. As I was about to shew that neither I was an author of this religion, and that it was not new as they supposed: the *B. of Lo.* interrupted me, and asked me wherin their worship was idolatrous? The *L. Treas.* also demaunded the same question.

B. Ther is nothing els in that book of your common prayer: being demaunded some particulars, I shewed that their saintes daies, eues, fastes, idol feastes, etc.

Lond. Stay there: why is it not lawful to keep a memorial of the Saintes in the church?

B. Not after your manner: it is idolatrie.

Lond. How proue you that?

B. By the 1. commaundement.

Lond. Why, that is, thow shalt haue no other Gods, but me. What of that?

B. The word is, Thow shalt haue no other Gods before my face. We are therfore forbidden to giue any part of Gods worship to any creature.

Lond. Why, neither doe we.

B. Yes: yow celebrate a day, and sanctifie an eaue, and cal them by their names, yow make a feast, and deuise a worship vnto them.

L. Tr. Why, may we not cal the day after their names? Is not that in our libertie?

B. No, my Lord.

L. Tr. How proue yow that?

B. In the beginning of the booke it is written that God himselfe named al the dayes, the first, the second, etc.

L. Tr. Why then we may not cal them Sunday, Monday, etc.

B. We are otherwise taught to cal them in the booke of God.

L. Tr. Why thow thy selfe callest it the Lordes day.

B. And so the holy Ghost calleth it in the 1. of the Revelation.

Lond. We haue nothing in our Saintes dayes, but that which is taken forth of the Scriptures.

B. In that yow say true, for yow finde no Saintes dayes in the Scriptures.

Lond. We finde their Histories and deedes in the Scripture.

B. But not their dayes and festiuals in the Scripture.

The *Lo. Buckh.* then said I was a proud spirit.

The *L. Treas.* said I had a hotte braine: and taking into his hande a book of common prayer, which lay on the boord, read certaine of the collectes for the Saintes, and shewed that the Epistles and Gospels were part of the Scripture: and asked me what I could mislike therin?

B. I mislike al, for we ought not so to vse Scriptures or prayers.

Lond. May we not make commemoration of the saintes liues in the church?

B. Not after your manner, to giue peculier dayes, eues, fastes, worship, feastes unto them.

L. Tr. But what is there idolatrous?

B. Al, for we ought not so to vse the Scriptures.

Lond. What, not in commemoration of the Saintes?

B. As I have said, not after your manner.

L. Tr. But what is euil here?

B. All, my Lo. for by abusing the Scripture we may make it an idol. The circumstances make euil thinges of themselues good, as in the masse book from whence this stuffe is fetched, there are sundry good collectes and places of Scripture, which their superstitious abuse make abhominable and euil. Likewise coniurers make many good prayers which the circumstances also make euil.

Here the *Lo. Buckh.* said I was out of my wittes.

B. No, my Lo. I speak the wordes of sobernes and truth, as I could make plaine if I might be suffered.

L. Tr. Here we pray, that our liues may be such as theirs was, void of couetousnes.

B. So ought we to doe, and not to reade or haue any parte of the Scripture withoute fruite, and to follow and flee that which we finde praised and discommended in them: yet ought we not to vse the Scriptures in this manner to dayes and times, neither to be thus restrained or stinted in our prayers, as to be tied to this forme of wordes, place, time, manner, kneele, stand, etc.

L. Buckh. This fellow delighteth to heare himselfe speake.

(The *L. Chanc.* also spake some what at that time, which I cannot cal to remembrance as yet.)

Then the *Arch B.* also spake many thinges against me, of smal effect, which I haue also forgotten, onely this I remember he said, I was a strower of errors, and that therfore he committed me.

B. In deed yow committed me halfe a yeare close prisoner in the Gatehouse, and I neuer vntil now understood the cause why, neither as yet know I what errors they be: shew them, therefore, I pray yow.

The *Lo. Buckh.* againe said I was a presumtous spirit.

B. My Lo. al spirits must be tried and iudged by the word of God: but if I erre, my Lo. it is meete I should be shewed wherin.

L. Chanc. Ther must be streighter lawes made for such fellowes.

B. Would to God ther were, my Lo. our iourny should be the shorter.

L. Tr. You complained to vs of iniustice, wherin haue you wrong?

B. My Lo. in that we are thus imprisoned without due trial.

L. Tr. Why, yow said yow were condemned vpon the statute.

B. Uniustly, my Lo. that statute was not made for vs.

L. Tr. Ther must be streighter lawes made for yow.

B. O my Lo. speak more comfortablie, we haue sorrowes ynough.

L. Tr. In deed thow lookest as if thow hadst a troubled conscience.

B. No, I praise God for it: but it is a woeful thing that our Princes sworde should thus be drawen against her faithful subiectes.

The *L. Tr.* answered that the Queenes sword was not as yet drawen against vs.[41]

Some talk followed as to private conferences had with Dr. Some, and others, when Barrowe went on:

Then I beseeched the Lls. to graunt a publicke conference, that it might appeare to al men, what we held, and where we erred. The ArchB. in great choller said we should haue no publicke conference: we had published to much al ready, and therfore he now committed vs close prisoners.

B. But contrary to law.

The *L. Tr.* said it might be vpon such occasions done by law: and asked whither I had any learninge?

Cant. and *Lond.* with one consent answered togither that I had no learning.

B. The Lord knoweth I am ignorant. I haue no learning to boast of: but this I know, that yow are voide of al true learning and godlines

L. Buckh. See the Spirit of this man.

Then requested I conference againe, and that in writinge: which was againe by *Cant.* very peremtorilie denyed. He said that he had matter to cal me before him for an hereticke.

B. That shal yow never doe: yow know my former answer to that matter: wel erre I may, but hereticke, by the grace of God, wil I neuer be.

L. Buckh. That is wel said.[42]

The examination then took a turn in the direction of tithes, which Barrowe denounced as unlawful, insisting that ministers ought to live upon the free gifts of those who heard them. To this the Lord Treasurer queried: "But how if the people wil not giue?" to which the ready answer was: "Such are not the people of God."

Lond. then asked: What makest thow a priest?

B. Him that doth offer sacrifices, for so it is written euery where in the law.

As we were thus reasoning, the *L. Chanc.* asked me, if I knew not those two men (pointing to *Cant.* and *Lond.*)

B. Yes, my Lo. I haue cause to know them.

L. Chanc. But what, is not this the Bp. of London?

---

[41] *Examinations*, etc., 13–16.

[42] *Ibid*, 16.

B. I know him for no Bishop, my Lo.

L. Ch. What is he then?

B. His name is Elmar, my Lo. (The Lord pardon my fault, that I laid him not open for a wolfe, a bloody persecutor, and Apostata. But by this time, the Wardens man plucked me up.)

L. Chanc. What is that man? (pointing to *Cant.*)

B. The Lord gaue me the spirit of boldnes, so that I answered: He is a monster, a miserable compound, I know not what to make him: he is neither Ecclesiastical nor ciuil, euen that second Beast spoken of in the Reuelation.

L. Treas. Wher is that place, shew it.

B. So I turned to the 13. Chap. and began at the 11. verse, and read a litle, Then I turned to 2 Thes. 2. But the Beast arose for anger, gnashing his teeth, and said, wil yow suffer him my Lords? So I was pluckt vp by the Wardens man from my knees, and caried away. As I was de parting, I desired the *L. Treas.* that I might haue the libertie of the aire, but had no answer: and I prayed the Lord to blesse their honours. So I was led forth by an other way then I came in, that I might not see the brethren nor they me.[43]

Greenwood underwent much the same sort of examination at the palace of the Bishop of London, before much the same tribunal. Among other questions put to him, were these:[44]

Q. Doe yow hold it lawful to baptise children?

A. Yea, I am no Anabaptist, I thanke God.

Q. How far differ yow?

A. So far as truth from errors.

Q. Yow haue a boy vnbaptised, how old is he?

A. A yeare and a halfe.

Q. What is his name?

A. Abel.

Q. Who gaue him that name?

A. Myself, being father.

Q. Why hath he not bene baptised?

A. Because that I haue bene in prison, and cannot tel where to goe to a reformed church, wher I might haue him baptised according to Gods ordinance.

Q. Wil yow goe to church to St. Brides?

A. I know no such church.

Q. Wil yow goe to Pauls?

A. No.

Q. Doe yow not hold a parish the church?

A. If al the people were faithful, hauing Gods law and ordinances practised amongst them, I doe.

Q. Then yow hold that the parish, doe not make it a church?

A. No, but the profession which the people make.

---

[43] *Ibid*, 17–18.

[44] *Ibid*, 20–21.

Q. Doe yow holde that the church ought to be gouerned by a Presbyterie?

A. Yea, euery congregation of Christ ought to be gouerned by that Presbyterie which Christ hath appointed.

Q. What are those officers?

A. Pastor, Teacher, Elder, etc.

Q. And by no other?

A. No, by no other then Christ hath appointed.

Q. May this people and presbyterie reforme such thinges as be amisse, without the Prince?

A. They ought to practise Gods lawes, and correct vice by the censure of the word.

Q. What if the Prince forbid them?

A. They must doe that which God commaundeth neuerthelesse.

Q. If the Prince doe offende, whither may the presbyterie excommunicate the Prince or no?

A. The whole church may excommunicate any member of that congregation, if the partie continue obstinate in open transgression.

Q. Whither may the Prince be excommunicate?

A. Ther is no exception of person: and I doubt not but her maiestie would be ruled by the word, for it is not the men, but the word of God which bindeth and looseth sinne.

Q. Whither may the Prince make lawes in the gouernment of the church, or no?

A. The Scripture hath set downe sufficient lawes for the worship of God, and government of the church, to which no man may adde or diminish.

Q. What say yow to the Princes supremacie; is her maiestie supreme head of the church: ouer al causes, as wel ecclesiastical as temporal?

A. A supreme magistrate ouer all persons to punish the euil and defend the good.

Q. Over al causes, etc?

A. No: Christ is onely head of his church, and his lawes may no man alter. . . . .

Q. What say yow to the oath of the Queenes supremacie, wil yow answer to it?

A. If these ecclesiastical orders be meant, such as be agreable vnto the Scriptures, I wil, for I deny al foreigne power.

Q. It is meant, the order and government with al the lawes in the church as it is now established.

A. Then I wil not answer to approue therof.

Apparently about this time, Barrowe and Greenwood sent a careful paper to Mr. Cartwright, Mr. Travers, and two others, Puritans, to whose arguments they had been indebted, but who, in their judgment, had failed to carry out their own fundamental principles to any practical issue.

Your minds, I think, must already have been drifting toward

the suspicion that Barrowe and Greenwood were laboring to found a Congregationalism that should stand midway between Brownism and Puritanism, and differ as decidedly from the simple democracy of the short, and it is to be confessed not brilliant, experiment at Norwich and Middelberg, on the one hand, as from the pure aristocracy of John Calvin at Geneva, on the other. They quite agreed with Robert Browne in feeling that there was not the slightest ground of any reasonable expectation of effectual reformation, and the establishment of real purity of spiritual life, from parish churches connected with the State; and so they were clear that the New Testament idea of a church is that of a local body of believers affiliated, to the end that they may come out from all wickedness, and endeavor all holiness. As decidedly — most likely repelled in part by the sight of the sad chaos in which the first new light of popular rule applied to church government had extinguished itself, and in part by the distaste in which the very thought of democratic control in the State was then held — they put together Browne's idea of a separate organization and Cartwright's Calvinistic notion of the eldership; thus resorting to the expedient of running a Congregational church by means of a Presbyterian session. This, they fancied, would adjust all difficulties. The pastor, teacher, and elders, would manage all things well, and the company of covenanted saints would heartily endorse their action, and be grateful to them for kindly taking the entire trouble and responsibility; and — the glory of the Lord would appear in the earth. Their dingy old den in Farringdon Street, doubtless, sometimes lighted itself up in the eyes of these two good men as gorgeously as if festooned with rainbows, while they were thinking, and talking, and praying, and dreaming all this over, together! Naturally they were anxious to convince Cartwright and the other prominent Presbyterian Puritans that the way for which the world waited could be seen on application to them — in the Fleet prison.

Their paper, which is both able and adroit, begins by defining the true Church as:

"A companie of Faithfull people: separated from the vnbeleuers and heathen of the land: gathered in the name of CHRIST, whome they truelie worship, and redily obey as thier only King Priest and Prophet: ioyned together as mem-

bers of one bodie: ordered and gouerned by such officers and lawes as CHRIST in his last will and Testament hath therevnto ordeyned," etc.

They then go on to give, of the "infinite" reasons that might be adduced, eleven to establish the point that "who so shall measure thies parish assemblies as they generally stand in England, by this rule: shall euidently finde them in euerie point so transgressing and defectiue: as he that hath eyes to see, or but a will to search cannot be deceaued or mistake these parish Churches for the true churches of Christ."[45]

I must think that they established their position triumphantly. What Cartwright and the others thought, we shall probably never know, except by inference from the fact that they appear to have treated them, and their reasons, with silent contempt.

Early in 1589, apparently with the intention, if possible, of bringing matters to some final issue, so that "these Sectories vvhiche do forsake owr Church, and be for the same commytted prysoners," if they might not be reduced to conformity and obedience, "shalbe proceeded vvith all according to the course of the common lawe," the Bishop of London, on order of the Archbishop, with the advice of both Chief Justices, parcelled out fifty-two prisoners of this general quality who had accumulated on their hands — of whom there were in Newgate five, in the Fleet eight, the Gate house ten, the Clink ten, the Counter, Wood St., fourteen, and the Counter, Poultry, five — among forty-three clergymen in and around London, headed by Dr. Bancroft; instructing these gentlemen "tvvise euery vveeke (at the least)" to "repayre to those persons & prysoners," and "seeke by all learned & discrete demeanure you may to reduce them from their errors: And for that eyther their conformitye, or disobedyence, may be more manifest, vvhen they shall com vnto theire trial; Therfore vve requyre you to set dovvne in vvryting the perticuler dayes, of your going to confer vvith them, & lykevvise your censure vvhat it is of them, as that if occasion doe serue to vse it, you vvilbe svvorne vnto."[46]

---

[45] *A Collection of certaine Letters and Conferences: lately Passed Betwixt Certaine Preachers & Two Prisoners in the Fleet.* 1590, 4to, iv, 70. Pp. 67–70.

[46] *A Collection of Certaine sclaunderous Articles gyven out by the Bishops against such faithful Christians as they now uniustlie deteyne in their prisons, togeather with the aunsweare of the said Prisoners therunto,* etc. [Dort.] 4to, pp. 50 [p. 6].

As a guide in these conferences — shall I say also as a wise precaution that no astute prisoner prove too much for any innocent clerical member of this novel inquest — the following "Briefe of the positions holden by the newe secterie of recusants," was supplied to each Inquisitor:

"1. That it is not lawfull to vse the Lords prayer publiquely in the Church, for a set forme of prayer.

"2. Secondly, that all set & stinted prayers are meere babling in the sight of the Lord, not to be vsed in publique Christian assemblies.

"3. Thirdly, that the publique prayers & worship of God in England, as it is by lavve in the Church of England established, is false, superstitious, popish, and not to be vsed in anye Christian congregation.

"4. That the Church of England as it is now established is no entier member of the Church of Christ.

"5. That the gouernment of the Church of England, as it is now established, is no lawfull gouernment, nor christian, but antichristian & popish.

"6. That the Sacraments of Babtisme & the Lords supper, as they are administred in the Church of England, be not true Sacraments.

"7. That infants ought not to be baptised, according to the forme of baptisme ministred now in the Church of Englad, but are rather to be kept vnbaptized.

"8. Manie of them make scruple to affirme, that the Queenes Maiestie hath supreame aucthoritie to gouern the Church of England in cases ecclesiasticall, and to make lawes ecclesiasticall, not contrary to Christs lawes.

"9. That the lawes ecclesiasticall already established, by the auctoritie of the Queene & Realme, be not lawfull.

"10. That if the prince, or maiestrate vnder her, doe refuse or defer to reforme such faults as are aimsse in the Church, the people may take the reforminge of them into theire owne hands, before or without her auctoritie.

"11. That the presbiterie, or eldership, may for som causes after admonition, if there ensue not reformation, excommunicat the Queene.

"12. That the Church of England, as it novv standeth by lavve established, professeth not a true Christ, nor true religion, that it hath no ministers in deed, nor Sacraments in deed."[47]

The prisoners poorly relished this arrangement. They denounced some of this great committee as "new reconciled Reformists" — that is, renegades who would be hard on their old friends — and they insisted that the real purpose of the movement was "to fish farther cause of accusation vppon theis poincts; vvhose testimonie & verdict of suborned vvitnesses,

---

47 *Ibid*, 7. See "for substance of doctrine" these twelve positions with slight verbal changes, set down as the opinion of "the second sorte of Puritans now called Barrowists," etc., in a document filed in *Harleian MSS.*, 6828: 23.

they think to frame to their bloudthirstie appetites; vve in the meane tyme not suffred, eyther to set downe owre ovvne positions, neyther before equall vvytnesses to ansvver or discouer their false allegations." In simple self-defence — as the only method open to them — they determined to appeal to their generation, and to posterity, through the press. This, indeed, could hardly be said to be a method "open" to them; since it would be a matter of life or death to print, or even to circulate, such documents in England. By the dim light of dirty and grated windows clandestinely inscribed upon contraband paper with surreptitious ink; passed out on the sly through the hands of friends occasionally allowed to visit them in their dungeons, and slipped over to the Low Countries by Robert Bull through the aid of Robert Stokes; printed at Dort by "one Hanse" under the supervision of Arthur Byllet; smuggled back into England by Stokes in his "clock-bag," and deposited with "one Mychens" for judicious distribution;[48] I look upon these simple homely, straight-forward, pathetic tracts — having thus their birth in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by their own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren, in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, — I look upon them with an admiration that deepens toward reverence.

Thus they gave us *A Brief Answeare to such Articles as the Bishopps haue giuen out in our name, vpon which Articles their Priests were sent and injoined to confer with vs in the seuerall prisons wherin we are by them Detayned.*[49]

They begin by objecting to be called "nevv sectories," when they hold simply and only the ancient doctrine of Christ and his Apostles.[50] As to the Lord's Prayer, they say that Christ never did, nor could, use it as his own, "for there is petition made for remission of synnes, he neuer trespassing;" but they grant it to be in spirit "the absolute, perfect, & only forme of all true prayers."[51] As to forms of prayer, they do not believe

---

[48] Depositions in the *Egerton Papers*, published by the *Camden Society* (1840), [171–175] — printed from MSS. preserved at Bridgewater House in possession of Lord F. Egerton.

[49] *Collection of Cert. Sclaunderous Articles*, etc., 10–16.

[50] *Ibid*, 10.

[51] *Ibid*, 11.

it right "to set & stint the holy ghost, vvhat vvhen and hovv manie vvords to vtter in prayer; So that your annuall, monthly, dayly, morning and euening prayers, wherin you bynde mens consciences to the prescript repetition of your ovvne vvords as an offring to God, vve hold them by the euidence of Gods booke not only a babling, but apochriphall & Idolatrous, contrary to the second commaundmet, bringing the vvrath of God vppon the imposers & receauers: For by theis Idolls you take avvay the vvhole lyberty, fredome, & true vse of spirituall prayer; yea you stop the springs of the lyuing fountaine vvhich Christ hath sealed in his Church."[52] The public worship of England, as by law established, they denounce as "a bondle of infinite grosse & blasphemous errors," a "counterfeit gospell," unto which "Idoll and huge Chaos of long gathered & patched errors all your ministery is sworne, vvherby they renounce Christs Testament & must administer by this liturgye, babling ouer the seuerall parcells therof as thei are lymited, prescribed, & stinted from yeare to yeare, & day to day; By which liturgye or new gospell the priests of that order are approued sufficient without preaching or the gyft of teaching, and the repeating of that booke accompted sufficient for all mens salvation;" while if any man do preach, he must conform his doctrine to a book, "the errours in which conteyned would not be easely repeated in half a day."[53] As to the parish assemblies of the Church of England, "subiect vnto the aforesaide vvorship & ministery consisting of all sorts of vncleane spirits, Atheists, papists, hereticks, &c.," they do not hold them to be "the true apparant established Churches of Christ, or communion of saincts." Neither being "gathered from the vvorlde to the obedyence of Christ, neither hauing power or freedom to practise Christs Testament, as the truth is reuealed," they are "no entire member of the body of Christe."[54]

The government of England they conceive is not such as Christ appointed, but its officers, courts and canons were rather "hatched from Rome," which "were neuer heard of in the scriptures."[55]

---

[52] *Ibid*, 12.
[53] *Ibid*, 12, 13.
[54] *Ibid*, 13.
[55] *Ibid*.

For lack of "lawfull ministery to administer," and of "a faithfull holye free people orderly gathered" by a "true outward profession of Christ," they lack the "Couenant of grace," and so "the Sacraments in these assemblies of Baptisme and the Lords supper, gyuen vnto Atheists, papists, vvhoremasters, drunkerds & theire seede, delyuered also after a superstitious maner according to theire liturgye, and not according to the institution & rules of Christs Testament, are no true Sacraments, nor seales vvith promise."[56]

They therefore hold that godly Christians ought not to carry their infants to the parish assemblies for baptism, but "in the true Church to seeke the Seale of the Couenant so sone as it may be had by the true ministerye in the Congregation according to Christs institution."

They acknowledge heartily the Queen's supremacy over all persons and "ouer all causes ecclesiasticall & ciuill," but carefully guard their language: "yet allwayes vvith this Caueat, that no flesh may presume to add anie thing to his word, or diminish anie thing from it:"[57] while they say: "for her Maiestie we praye both publiquely & pryuatly, day & night, at all tymes & places according to oure duties as becommeth vs, and godwilling wyll not cease so to do whilst oure lyues shall last."[58]

The Ecclesiastical laws, canons, etc., not being derived from the Scriptures, nor warranted thereby, they denounce as "the execrable wares of Antichrist, Statuts of Omry, and not to be receaued or obeyed of anie, that love the Lord Jesus Christ."[59]

As to reformation without tarrying for the Prince, they would not intermeddle with the magistrates' sword, but keep themselves:

> "In all dutifull obedyence, to owre prince & superiours, for conscience towards God, and teach men both by vvord & example so to vvalke; But that all that vvylbe saued must forsake the false Church, & by repentance come vnder Christs obedience to serue & worship God aright in his true Church vve hold it so true a doctrine as that there is no other meanes or promise of saluation; Neither may vve eyther neglect the true seruice of god nor practise of anie part thereof, or haue fellowship vvith the works of darknes, though the prince should inhibit the one & commaund the other; no, herein vve shew no disobedience

---

[56] *Ibid*, 13, 14.
[57] *Ibid*, 14.
[58] *Ibid*, 11.
[59] *Ibid*, 14.

to magistrats, vvhose displeasure vve must rather vndergoe then fall into the hands of the euerlyuing god vvho vvill abide no halting." "If," they explain still further, "the magistrate punish vs for vvel doing we are far from resistance, vvillingly vndergoing vnto death theire displeasure."[60]

As to the presbytery and the possible excommunication of the Queen, they explain:

"The true officers of Christ vsurp no tyrannicall iurisdiction ouer the leaste member, neither do anie publique thing vvithout the consent of the vvhole Congregation, much lesse may the presbiterie excommunicat anie person by their sole povver, seing Christ hath gyuen this povver to the vvhole Church, and not solye to the presbiterie. The Prince also if he vvilbe held a member of Christ or of the church, must be subiect to Christs censure in the Church. That Congregation then, whereof the prince is a member, may excommunicat the obstinat offenders therin, vvithout exception of person read of in the whole Booke of God; yea great iniurye to Christ his Church, and to the prince it were, to exempt them from the meanes of their owne saluation, for which end this power is only gyuen, & ought to be so exercised; Neither doth it derogate, diminish, or take away anie part of the magistrats power or aucthoritie, except you vvould haue no lawefull magistracye that is not of the Church, or that the spirituall power of Christ in his Church should disanull the magistracy, which were diuelish doctrine."[61]

And, finally, as to the Christ, the religion, the ministers and the sacraments of the Church of England, they hold that Christ is "in all places & the same for euer, hovv soeuer the false Church may challenge interest in the lyuing Child." But:

"That these parish assemblies denie him to reigne ouer them, yea to be anie true Christ vnto them, by theire deeds it is manifest; For doe they not put the reede of the Popes Canons in his hand, in steade of the Scepter of his ovvne holy vvord? Do they not make him a minister of an other Testamēt, by bynding him to this theire popishe Apochripha liturgye, and all theire other deuises made, or to be made? Do they not make him a priest, a sacrifice, to all the prophane & vngodly? To conclude, do they not hereby denye and abrogate all his offices in his Church, of kingdome, priesthoode, & prophecye, and his vvhole anointing in the flesh?"[62]

"Mr. Mollins, Mr. Androvves and Mr. Hutchinsō" had been assigned to the duty of conference with Barrowe and Greenwood, and, some twelve days after the order was given — on "the 9. day of the 3. Moneth" — Archdeacon Hutchinson waited upon the latter in the Fleet. He said he came "by vertue of

---

[60] *Ibid*, 15.
[61] *Ibid*, 15, 16.
[62] *Ibid*, 16. See also *Harleian MSS.*, 6848: 13, 9.

Commission in her Ma^ts^ name, to confer," etc. Greenwood declined to have anything to say, until he could have pen and ink, and a fellow-prisoner as a witness of the conversation — on the ground that he had "bene vvickedly sclaūdered, & our cause falsly reported by Do. Some & others."[63]

These granted, the Archdeacon read the Bishop's articles, and referred also to the positions of a book lately written by Dr. Some. Greenwood made answer that the bishops were responsible for the articles, and not he; and as for Somes's book, "it was full of lyes & sclaunders," but "willed him, if he vvould confer, to set dovvne some position vnder his hand, which he would assent vnto, or els disproue." They accordingly proceeded thus to "confer," the main topic of this interview being whether a church made up of members who were "all by the blovving of her Maiesties trumpet at her coronation in one day receaued vvithout conuersion of life by faith & repentance, & they & theyr seede euer since generallie receaued to your sacraments vvithout anie separation from the vvorld," and so consisting of "all sorts of profane;" could be considered a true church of Christ, or not. Very little progress was made in the interview, and when the Archdeacon went away he insisted on carrying with him all the notes which had been taken of what had passed. With much ado he was at last prevailed upon to leave them in the hands of Mr. Calthop, the witness, but Greenwood says: "So soone as I vvas gon & lockt vp, M^r^ Wardens man vvas sent to the gentleman for them, vvhoe, denijng to deliuer them without our consents," the Archbishop's pursuivant came and took them by force; and Greenwood sat down, and rewrote them, as nearly as he could, from memory.[64]

Eight days after [17 March, 1589] the Archdeacon came to see Greenwood again, bringing a witness of his own, and having the door locked upon them, with no other person present except the two turnkeys of the jail, one of whom acted as scribe. On this occasion the time was mainly spent upon the question whether John the Baptist received to his baptism those Pharisees and Sadducees, whom in the third of Matthew he calleth "generations of vipers;" the Archdeacon insisting that he did,

---

63 *Ibid*, 17.

64 *Ibid*, 18, 21.

because "the text saith 'they came to his baptisme;'" and Greenwood replying that "'*ad baptismum*' is not *ad baptizandos*," and that "baptism" here is to be taken as referring to "Ihons whole ministration," and that it is expressly stated that some came "to cauill, & not to be either instructed or baptised."

The next day, the Archdeacon, with Mr. Andrews, had a long talk with Barrowe. As set down by him "so neere as his frayle memorie could cary awaye,"[65] it was an exceedingly interesting discussion, devoted mainly to the old question as to the trueness of the Church of England; in which the ex-lawyer appears to have worked as many, and as heavy, guns as his two interlocutors, and, as most of us would think, mastered the field. But it will be impossible for us to dwell upon it.

In the course of the debate Andrews had the insufferable meanness to reply to the prisoner's touching reference to his long, close, causeless and illegal incarceration: "For close emprisonment you are most happie: The solitarie & contemplatiue life I hold the most blessed life; *It is the life I would chuse.*" To which Barrowe meekly replied: "You speake philosophically but not Christianly. So sweete is the harmonie of Gods graces vnto me in the congregation, and the conuersation of the Saints at all tymes, as I think my self as a sparrow on the howse toppe when I am exiled from them. But could you be content also Mr. Androes to be kept from exercise & ayre so long together? These are also necessarie to a naturall bodye?" "I say not," was the answer, "that I would want ayre. But"— here crops out his meanness again; he thinks himself on the verge of the possible discovery of more victims, if he can only be cunning enough to trap them — but "who be those Saincts you speake of, where are they?" Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird — as long-fledged as this one: "They are euen those poore Christiās whom you so blaspheme & persequute, and now most vniustly hold in your prysons." "*And.* But where is theire Congregation?" "*Bar.* Though I knew, I purposed not to tell you."[66]

In a little more than three weeks [13 April, 1589] the same clergymen had further converse with Barrowe and Greenwood

---

[65] *Ibid*, 22, 27.

[66] *Ibid*, 28.

together, which gave small satisfaction to either party. Things were very "disorderly handled," and the prisoners complained of "manifold cauills & shifts, shamles denyall of manifest truthes, & most vnchristian contumelies, scoffes, & reproches against owre persons."[67] It ended with Barrowes being "requyred" to set down, in brief, the reasons why he persisted in refusing to return to the Church of England; which he did, in these words:

"1. The people as they stand are not called orderly to the faith, but stand mingled togeather in confusion.

"2. The ministerie set ouer them is not the true ministerie of the gospell which Christ hath appointed to his Church in his testament.

"3. The administration & worship of this Church is not according to the word of God.

"4. The ecclesiasticall gouernment, Courts, officers, & Cannons are not according to the testament of Christ, but new & antichristian.

"Vntill all these points be eyther approoued by the word of God, or reformed I cannot consent to ioyne vnto this Church in this estate.

"These things I witnesse & subscribe.

"H. Barrow."[68]

During the early part of the next year [1590] these conferences went on, and we have the prisoners' own account of those occurring on 14 and 20 March, and 3 April; with various letters growing out of the same, and passing between the inquisitors and their two victims, of which the latter felt constrained to secure the publication by the long and tedious process I have mentioned; partly to counteract reports spread by their persecutors, which were false, and justify themselves and their doctrine to the world and the future; and partly to make manifest the strong feeling of disgust with which they regarded what seemed to them the inconsistent conduct of certain "Reformist Preachers"[69] — the illogical halting and cowardly semi-conformity of Cartwright and the rest.[70]

---

[67] *Ibid*, 40.

[68] *Ibid*, 44.

[69] Barrowe spoke out very plainly his opinion of these men in his *Brief Discouerie*, etc. "Yet, now, before I proceed further, let me in a word or two giue you warning of the other sort of enemies of Christs kingdome, ye Phariseis of these times, I meane these your great learned Preachers, your *Good men*, that sigh & grone for reformation, but their handes with the sluggard denie to worke. These counterfaites would raise vp a second error euen as a second Beast, by so much more dangerous by how much yt hath more shew of the truth. These men instead of this grosse antichristian gouernment which is now manifest & odious vnto all men, would bring in a new adulterate forged gouernment," etc., etc., 189.

[70] The Introduction "To the Reader" begins with a tinge of bitterness: "Considering

In the autumn of 1592[71] there seems, for some reason, to have been a little mitigation in the severity of the treatment of these men, and Greenwood was now and then allowed to be out on bail. The opportunity was seized to renew interrupted Christian intercourse with men and women of kindred spirit and faith. For several years a little company had been accustomed to assemble, as they had opportunity, in private houses, for worship, who had been trained in the first principles of Separation by the labors and treatises of Barrowe and Greenwood. Three or four years before this date the members of this company appear to have associated themselves together in a church estate.[72] Francis Johnson and John Penry — of whom more hereafter — had been for some time meeting with them. And now, in the happy opportunity afforded by this relaxation of official vigilance, the little church was officered by the choice of Johnson as pastor, and Greenwood as teacher.[73]

The thing soon came to the knowledge of the authorities, and on the 5th December [1592] Greenwood was rearrested, at the house of Edward Boyes on Ludgate Hill, and lodged in his old quarters; and Johnson, who was taken with him, was

---

the reformist Preachers are now become the BBs [bishops] trustie acters in their most conning & cruell enterprises, who erewhile would make the world belieue that they neither pleaded for the BBs tooke their ministrie from them, submitted it vnto them, or subscribed vnto their proceedings, nor would euer oppose against the truth or anie part therof, much-lesse be at the commaundment of their LLs the BBs to persequute Christs afflicted, or be partakers in their innocent bloud-shedding; againe, that they pitied the ignorance of those that went so far, & charitablie sought to reduce them: I thought it therfore my dutie (that the truth of these things might appeare) to giue thee to vnderstand how they haue behaued themselues in this busines, & what was the power of their weapens in conference against those men whom they haue so reprochfuly published in their Pulpits & wrytings to be silye men, whot [hot] spirited, ignorant, Brownists, Schismaticks, &c, to the intent thou mightest equallie consider of both sides (by these few things discussed betweene them) the estate of their controuersies, as also how manie of these Prisoners Arguments against thir Church, ministrie & administration lye vppon them vnanswered," etc. *A Collection of Certain Letters & Conferences*, etc. iii.

[71] Barrowe at one time said: "We are & haue ben 4 yeares & 3 moneths without tryal or relaxation, kept by the Prelats in most miserable and streight imprisonment." [*Plaine Refutation*, etc., 237.] As their joint imprisonment commenced 19 Nov., 1586, this would seem to settle it that they could never have been allowed even to have been out on bail for a single day, until the spring of 1591. As to how much time elapsed after that before any relief was granted, I do not know that we have any proof. Christopher Bowman's evidence [*Harl. MSS.*, 7042: 110] shows that the officering of the church took place in September, 1592.

[72] William Clerke testified 8 March, 1592, that he had "bene of the foresayd congregation these four or five yeares." [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 110.] This would throw back its existence surely to sometime in 1588, possibly to 1587.

[73] *Ibid*, 114.

put into the Clink.[74] Bancroft lets out that the movement, with others, had alarmed the Bishops. "This latter schisme [Barrowism]" he says, "groweth on very fast. In somuch, that as *Cartwright* and his brethren beganne, eight or nine years since to set vppe and put in practise, theyr Geneuian discipline: so doe these newe vpstartes beginne to erecte in diuerse places their Barrowish Synagogues, and I knowe not what cages of franticke schismatickes. . . . And thus they goe on forward headlong, god knowes whether. I am perswaded, that if there be not good order taken in this behalf, there wil some mischief grow of it. The number of them doth encrease daily more & more. And for the repressing of them; it will not be sufficient (in mine opinion) to vse the ordinarie course by the ecclesiasticall censures or cōmission. For they are entered into a league amongest themselues, of all manner of secrecy for the not detecting one of another in any of their proceedinges, when by great chaunce some two or three are met with all. If you finde any writinges amongest them: you may thereby learne some thinge peraduenture: otherwise they will confesse nothinge."[75]

Before proceeding further, it will be needful to cast a glance over the prison pen-work of these two men, that we may understand what "writings" these were, from which the ecclesiastical authorities thought it not impossible to "learn something;" from which, indeed, in a different sense, they might have learned something which it would have bettered them to know.

It does not seem to be clear whether the accounts written by themselves of their examinations, in 1586 and 1587, were printed at or about that time in sheets which have not come down to us, or whether they were circulated in manuscript until 1593, which is the presumed date of the earliest copy from the press of which there seems to be any knowledge. In the third year of his imprisonment, however, there can be no doubt that Greenwood sent out, through the Martin Mar-prelate press, that review of Dr. Some's attack upon Penry which has often, though I think wrongly, been catalogued among the Martinist tracts. During the same year [1589] all the evidence seems to point to

---

74 *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 25.

75 *Survay*, etc., 428, 429.

these two prisoners as, to say the least, the main if not the exclusive, authors of the little eight page tract, entitled *A Trve Description ovt of the word of God, of the Visible Church*, of which I shall have occasion to speak more particularly hereafter. I have already hinted to you the nature and some of the grounds of my more than suspicion, that during 1588 and 1589 Barrowe's pen was busy in supplying Penry's press with "Martin Mar-prelate" manuscript.[76]

During 1590 the printed fruits of the labor of the two men together were astonishing, when the difficulties under which they wrought are taken into the account. We have the two different volumes from which I have cited, intended to clear them of false reports, viz.: *A Collection of certaine Sclanderovs Articles gyuen out by the Bishops against such faithfull Christians as they now vniustly deteyne in their Prisons, togeather with the answeare of the saide Prisoners therunto: Also the some of certaine conferences had*

---

[76] Since the last lecture was in type, my eye has fallen upon several passages in the volume entitled *M. Some Laid Open*, etc., which have a decidedly Martinist flavor, such as these [54]: Speaking of a countryman who, swearing "by my faith," threatened to cudgel somebody, the author says: "by the way, you must not thinke that this Country man was a B. [bishop] for all he began with his *Fayth*, for I would you should knowe it, there be others that can sweare besides Bb. [bishops]." Again [96]: "Will you doe so much for me when you passe that way, as to call at D. Pernes window, to see if he can dissolve you of this doubt?" Again [42]: "M. Some can beg the question as well as his betters," etc. Again [31]: "Why doth the patch doe this?" Again [5]: "Well I hope nowe if my hands doe happen to smell anything vnsavorly, you wil of curtesie beare with me, because you see [he had been making several extracts from Some's book, which he was reviewing] I have bin al this while gathering of weedes." Again [90]: "Woulde your D. [Bridges] there vpon face vs doune that we confesse there is either wit or learning in such a buzzard as he? Naye, he shoulde write 36. volumes more first, and every one shal be as bigge as his other booke [that of which the second 'Martin' was the *Epitome*] and then peradventure he may win our hearts." And once again [iv. 124]: "withal closely and slily to glut doune a pretty prebend or 2. to help his digestion." I am quite sure that all who are familiar with the Martinist tracts, will agree with me that these extracts are so entirely in keeping with them, as to suggest a common authorship. This volume is signed I. G.; and I suppose there can be no reasonable doubt of the truth of the common judgment that John Greenwood was its responsible author. Its style (in these passages and a few which they sample) is however so different from that of other books of his — notably from his replies to Giffard, which involve subjects inviting like treatment — as to awaken in my mind the suspicion [already hinted, p. 197] that Barrowe was a silent partner in this authorship, and that to his slashing pen are due these caustic outbursts. If so, we gain a new presumption that Barrowe was Martin. While, in any event, we trace some of the most marked characteristics of Martin's style to *somebody's* pen in that cell of the Fleet prison whence these men were taken to their martyrdom. A sentence of Bancroft [*Survay*, etc., 249] may be worth quoting in this connection, as showing his notion of the comparative intellectual vigor of the two: "Except they will saie that *Barrowes* God is their God, that *Greenwood* is their Priest, and that they are all of them, deuoted to *Greenwood* and *Barrow*. *Greenwood is but a simple fellow, Barrow is the man.*"

in the Fleete, according to the Bisshops bloudie Mandate, with two Prisoners there; and *A Collection of certaine Letters and conferences: Lately Passed Betvvixt Certaine Preachers & Tvvo Prisoners In The Fleet.* Then we have a black-letter quarto of seventy-four close pages, entitled *An Avnsvver to George Giffords Pretended Defence of Read Prayers and Devised Leitourgies with the vngodly cauils and vvicked sclanders comprised in the first part of his book, entituled, A Short Treatise against the Donatists of England. by Iohn Greenwood, Christs poore afflicted prisoner in the Fleete at London, for the trueth of the Gospel.* Further we have, chiefest of all, Barrowe's *A Brief Discouerie of the False Church,* which is a stately quarto of two hundred and seventy-two pages of dense Roman type, of great vigor of style, cogency of argument, and fidelity of utterance; and which, when it is considered that it was written on scraps of paper taken away piece-meal by Daniel Studley as fast as written, to be sent to the press at Dort, and there printed under alien superintendence; deserves, in more senses than one, to be ranked among the curiosities of literature.[77]

In the following year [1591] the two men jointly sent forth another quarto, of which all the original copies are supposed to have perished from the earth, but which, as reprinted in 1606, contains two hundred and eighty pages; and concerning which I shall hereafter have a curious incident to relate. The title nearly covers the title-page, but the book is another, and extremely effective, refutation of Giffard's arguments against the Separation.[78]

It is quite unnecessary to spend any of our time upon the general positions of these volumes, inasmuch as we are now mainly concerned to see how Barrowism differed from Brownism on the one hand, and from the Puritanism which had come in through Cartwright from Geneva, on the other.

Being themselves Puritans and something more, these men had to cover a large part of the Puritan ground of argument, in common with Cartwright and his companions, as well as

---

77 "He [D. Studley] confessyth that he hadd the orygynall of the booke intituled a *Breiff Dyssection* [Discoverie] *of the false Churche,* which he receyued shete by shete at Mr. Henry Barrowes study in the Flette," etc. *Egerton Papers, Camden Soc.* (1840), 175.

78 *A Plaine Refutation of Giffard's Short Treatise Against the Donatists,* etc.

specifically to advocate also those tenets in which, as they thought, they were more faithful to the Puritan spirit than the Puritans themselves, and wherein and whereby they differed from them.

Barrowe's point of departure, and the pressure under which he worked, were identical with those of Browne. In his chief treatise, the *Brief Discouerie of the False Church*, he starts out with the plea: If Josiah had occasion to rend his clothes, and Jeremy to wish "his head a fountaine, and his eies as buckets herevnto," for the defection of Israel from "the antient wayes of the Lord;" what occasion of sorrow and lamentation have not all Christian hearts "in these dangerous (if not desperate) daies, vvhere the vvhole land (that I say not the vvhole vvorld) hath lien so long, and is so deeplie set in defection, sinne & securitie, where they are so vniuersally departed from the strait waies of life and peace, and are so far wandred and straied in their own bywaies which they haue sought out vnto themselues, as they haue now vtterly lost all knowledg of the true vvay, & haue no will to returne: But though they be shewed the vvay, and vvilled to vvalke in yt, yet euen the best of them stop their eares, vvink vvith their eies, & turne away the shoulder, least they should be conuerted & be healed."[79] He willingly acknowledges himself "of all other the most vnmeet, and euerie way vnfit;"[80] asks his readers not to "regard the forme, so much as the truth;" doubts not "the diffuse and disorderly handling" will "be yrksome vnto the Reader," but wishes that to be partly imputed to "the confuse subiect," chiefly to his "want of skill, that knew not how to do yt better," and a little to "the inconuenience of the place, through the iniquitie of the times: where such was the rage of the enimie, as he might not keepe one sheade[81] by him, whiles he was writinge of an other, hauinge also as euill meanes to reuise or retract that he had written." He anticipates that what he has to say will be "most disliked, & held most odious & heinous of all sorts of men, who wil neuer endure to heare the magnificence of the false Church, wherin they haue so long beene nourished in so great delight, reprooued & cast doune."[82] But unto all he fearlessly propounds

79 *Brief Discouerie*, etc., iii.
80 *Ibid*, iv.
81 Sheet.
82 *Ibid*, v.

"that litle Booke of Gods woorde" as the judge: "by this Booke who so is found in error or transgression, let them haue sentence accordinglie."[83]

The first point he makes against the Church of England is that, instead of being builded of goodly stones (of individual believers):

"They be rather of the reffuse, common pibble chalke stones, which cannot be vsed to any sownd and sure building, euen al the profane and wicked of the land: Atheistes, Papistes, Anabaptistes & heretikes of al sortes, gluttons, riotours, blasphemers, periures, couetous extortioners, thieues, whores, witches, connivers, &c, and who not, that dwelleth within this Iland, or is within the Queenes dominion."[84]

Before leaving this branch of the subject he speaks a faithful word in regard to one kind of argument urged against him — the great Presbyterian example; and does not hesitate to condemn "this stuffe," of "Mr. Caluine in his ignorance," brought:

"To defende his owne rash & disorderly proceedinges at Geneua, whiles he at the first dash made no scruple to receaue al the whole state, euen al the profane ignorant people, into the bozome of the Church, to administer the sacramentes vnto them; which confuse rowt, could not fit with Christes heauenly gouerment, neither could yt by any meanes agree vnto them in this estate; but that monstrous disorders, and heinous enormities daily insued thereof: wherby this their Church became a iust reproch to all men, euen to these wicked heretikes, &c., yea, that which is worse, and more to be lamented, yt became a miserable president, and pernitious example, even vnto all Europe, to fall into the like transgression: as the confused estate of all those regions (where the gospel is thus disorderly taught) declareth."[85]

Passing to the topic of the ministry of such a true church as has separated itself from the ungodly by a covenanting together of believers, Barrowe says:

"The ministerie apointed vnto the government & seruice of ye Church of Christ, we find to be of two sortes, Elders & Deacons: the Elders, some of them to giue attendance vnto the publike ministerie of the word & sacramentes, as the Pastor & Teacher: the other Elders together with them, to giue attendance to the publike order & gouernment of the Church: the Deacons to attend the gathering and distributing the goodes of the Church." These are to be "chosen & ordeined by all by publike consent," and are then "diligently & faithfully to execute their office vnto all, not preiudicing the libertie of any, ambitiously assuming any inordinate authoritie, or abusing or neglecting their

[83] *Ibid*, vi. | [84] *Ibid*, 9. | [85] *Ibid*, 33.

office, neither holding or executing yt in regard or in respect of persen: but vprightly and indifferently performing yt vnto all men, as in the eies of God, whose word they purely and sincerely teach, faithfully & precisely obserue to their vttermost knowledg and power. If in any thing they transgresse or offend; they are, as well as any other members, liable to the censure of the Church: which is, to reproue, depose, or excommunicate them according to the qualitie of the sin, & estate of the offenders," &c.[86]

This ministry is to be supported by the free contributions of the church:

"Neither is this shepheard limited, or sheepe constrained to a tenth, or any stinted part or portion; but according to the present want of the one, & estate of the other, this matter is otherwise provided; they together releeving him according to his present need; he together with them bearing the burthen of their present and common pouertie"[87] — they, in love, making him "partaker of that little or much the Lord sendeth, according to his present wantes and necessary vses, who if he haue to food and rayment, ought to be therwith content."[88]

He waxes warm as he touches upon the manner of worship:

"Is this old rotten Leitourgis their new songs they sing vnto the Lord with and for his graces? May such old written rotten stuffe be called praier, the odours of the Saintes, burnt with that heauenly fire of the Altar, the liuly graces of the spirit &c. May reading be said [to be] praying? May such apocrypha trumperie be brought into the church of God?" etc.[89]

But I must hasten to the last distinctive feature of the polity which he advocates, that is the practical working relation between the elders for ruling, and the brotherhood. He is very clear on this point. "Elders," he says, "are appointed to see the gouernment & order of Christ obserued; not to take yt al into their hands."[90] They have "power and authoritie in due time and place," first "publikely to reproue any publike transgression of anie member of the Church, or of the whole Church; as also to discouer and refute any error escaped or deliuered in publike doctrine." If they "neglect or ouerpasse such publike transgression or error, then may any one of the congregation, or any Christian whosoeuer; yea he ought to reproue such transgression and error vnles he wilbe guiltie of betraying the faith of Christ,"[91] etc. To the objection that the mass of the

[86] *Ibid*, 46.
[87] *Ibid*, 58.
[88] *Ibid*, 59.
[89] *Ibid*, 67.
[90] *Ibid*, 223.
[91] *Ibid*, 167.

people are too blind, seditious and headstrong to make it safe to trust them with this power, he explains: "They are to reproue no more then their assured knowledg leadeth them vnto. If they transgresse the limits either of their knowledg in reprouing that which deserueth no reproofe, or breake the established order of the Church by rashnes, intemperance &c., then are they for so doing subiect to reproofe & censure for abusing their libertie, for breaking order: the Churches of God haue no custome to be contentious."[92] This was his idea of liberty for the people — to be led by the elders, and allowed and encouraged to follow them freely; with freedom to differ so far as the elders might think to be within propriety. The enthusiast thought this would work magnificently. The people, he said, were "all inlightened with that bright morning star, that sonne of righteousnes. The eye of their faith is single, and the whole bodie is light. They are an humble, meek, obedient people, they will heare and follow the true shepheard, but a stranger they will not heare. They reioice & loue ernestly in the truth, & can by no meanes be drawen to do any thing against the truth."[93] Surely they will exercise their liberty to obey their elders! This seems to have been, in his thinking, a perfect safeguard against the dangers of Brownistic theocratic democracy on the one hand, and of the pseudo-liberty of Presbyterian aristocracy on the other. Notice how sarcastically severe he was upon this latter:

"These Reformists, howsoeuer for fashion sake they giue the people a litle libertie to sweeten their mouthes & make them beleeue that they should choose their owne ministers, . . . yet euen in this pretended choice doe they coozen & beguile them also, leauing them nothing but the smoky windy title of election only; inioyning them to choose some vniuersitie clarke, one of these colledg birds of their owne brood, or els comes a Synode in the necke of them, and annihilats the election whatsoeuer yt be."[94]

I have said that on the 5th December, 1592, Greenwood was lodged once more in prison, Barrowe most likely soon rejoining him there, if indeed he were not there before. The excitement against them, as I have intimated, and as what I have quoted from Bancroft proves, was greatly increased by the feeling of the Bishops that this dangerous heresy must, if possible, be stamped effectually out. And so the end drew on.

---

92 *Ibid*, 168. | 93 *Ibid*, 167. | 94 *Ibid*, 193.

The law officers of the crown scrutinized Barrowe's writings for matter of charge. On the 3d, 11th and 20th of the following March, he was cited before Chief Justice Sir John Popham, and Attorney General Lord Ellesmere, and examined as to his opinions, and his authorship of certain books. The minutes of these examinations are still extant, mainly in the handwriting of the Chief Justice. Barrowe respectfully, but boldly, avowed his convictions of truth, essentially as I have deduced them from his treatises. Among other things he expressed his judgment that the established government of the Church of England was "unlawfull and Antichristian;" and that "there ought to be a Presbytery over every true assembly of Christ." With regard to the Queen's supremacy, he acknowledged it fully in civil matters, but held that she ought not to make for the church "other lawes then Christ hath made and left in his Testament;" and, as to her possible excommunication, he said: "in a reformed Churche, if the Quene doe synn, the Pastor, in the name of the Churche, is to denounce the excommunication against the Quene, which the word of God doeth laye uppon hir for that sinne." So he said that "the Churche need not to staye for the Prince in the reforminge of any abuse, but may reforme it, though the Prince saye noe." He acknowledged himself the author of his portion of the *Collection of certaine Sclanderous Articles; Certaine Letters and conferences*, his part of the *Answer to Gifford*, and the whole of the *Briefe Discouerie of the False Church*.[95] Greenwood, who was also examined on the 11th and 20th, confessed his authorship of the books laid to his charge.

Robert Bowle and Robert Stokes, examined on the 19th, testified as to the way in which the books had been printed, as also did Daniel Studley and James Forster on the 20th. The latter, who described himself as "physycyane, and Mr. off Artes," confessed "that hym selfe, by the procurement off Henry Barrow, wrote out some parte of the booke intituled *a Breiff Description of the false Churche*, and as one shete was wryten the same was taken away, with the copy therof, and new brought," etc.[96]

---

95 Lord Popham calls it, in his minutes, *A Breiff Dyscription of the False Churche;* that is to say, the editor of the *Egerton Papers* judged that, in the Chief Justice's dreadfully illegible handwriting, it looks more like that than any thing else.

96 *Egerton Papers*, Camden Society (1840), 166–179.

They were indicted under a statute of the 23d of Elizabeth,[97] which made it felony, punishable by death without benefit of clergy, or right of sanctuary, to write, print, set forth or circulate, or to cause to be written, set forth or circulated, "any maner of booke, ryme, ballade, letter or writing," which with "a malicious intent," set forth "any false, seditious and sclanderous matter to the defamation of the Queenes Maiestie," or to "the stirring up of insurrection or rebellion."

They were tried at the Old Bailey 23d March, 1592–3. We have extant the best possible evidence as to the general drift of the trial, inasmuch as what appear to be the original brief of the argument of the prosecution, and the minutes of the evidence on which it relied, remain among the *Harleian Manuscripts*;[98] while, in a small quarto printed eleven years after at Amsterdam, we have Barrowe's own summary of his defence, as sent by him a day or two before his death to "an honourable Lady and Countesse of his kindred."[99]

Barrowe understood himself to be on trial for the three alleged specific offences: (1) that he had written and published the Queen's Majesty to be unbaptized; (2) that the State was wholly corrupted, so that none that feared God could live at peace therein; and (3) that all the people in the land were infi-

---

97 The clause was as follows: "And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, after the ende of the sayde fourtie dayes, either within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes dominions, or in any other place out of the Queens dominions, shall aduisedly and with a malicious intent against our sayd Souereigne Lady, deuise and write, print, or set forth any maner of booke, ryme, ballade, letter or writing, contayning any false, seditious, and sclanderous matter to the defamation of the Queenes Maiestie, (that now is) or to the incouraging, stirring or mouing of any insurrection or rebellion within this Realme, or any the dominions belonging to the same; or if any person or persons after the end of the saide fourtie dayes, eyther within this realme or other the Queenes dominions, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions, shal aduisedly, and with a malicious intent against our said Souereigne Lady, procure or cause any such booke, ryme, ballade, letter, or wryting, to be written, printed, published or set forth, and the sayde offence not beyng punishable by the statute made in the fiue and twentieth yeere of the reigne of King Edwarde the thirde concerning treason, or declaration of treason, or by any other statute whereby any offence is made or declared treason: That then euery such offence shall be deemed and adiudged felonie, and the offendours therein being thereof conuicted and attaynted, shall suffer such paines of death and forfeiture, as in case of felonie is vsed, without any benefite of Cleargie or Sanctuarie to be allowed vnto the offendour in that behalf. *Statutes of the Realm*, xxiii Eliz. Chap. 2, Sec. 4.

98 *Harleian MSS.*, 6848. The brief of the argument is No. 14; the summary of points against Barrowe, Nos. 7 and 9; against Greenwood, No. 11.

99 *Apologie, or Defence of such trve Christians as are commonly (but vniustly) called Brovvnists*, etc. (1604), pp. 89–95.

dels. He answered by a general denial, insisting that he had been misunderstood and misrepresented; and by a particular answer: (1) that he had, in fact, always defended her Majesty's baptism, having always argued that Popish baptism was valid, although it did not carry with it God's covenant to the Papal church; (2) that his accusations of corruption had reference to the falsity of the estate of the Established Church, and contained no "evil mynd towards the state, lawes, or Iudges;" and (3) that by the term "infidels" he intended ἄπιστοι, or men destitute of the true faith, and that, so far from making any such sweeping denunciation, he "had reverend estimation of sundrie, & good hope of many hundred thousands in the land," though he utterly disliked the present government of the Church.[100]

The prosecution began by an artful allusion to the fact that sedition was no new thing in the land, enumerating eight odious names of Papists who at different times had tried to stir up insurrection, and whom all agreed to be "most notorious and horrible traitors." And now, these schismatic libellers "come not one inche behind them, nay truely they goe farre before them." Their libellous books prove that they intend the overthrow of the Church, the abolishing of her Majesty's supremacy, the suppression of the Bishops, the decay of the crown by taking all the tithes and impropriations, and generally "the abrogatinge of all good laws and ordinances, even at one clapp, which had been in making for the good government of this church above a thousand and fower hundred years." They intend this in order that they may sit at the helm, every one be a Bishop and a Pope, suit themselves and their humors as to prayers and laws, support their new-fangled synods by the cathedral funds, bring every man's neck to their yoke, and excommunicate, and even curse, Princes themselves in their own dominions. They have tried in vain to bring the learned and influential to their opinion, and now they cast out their slanderous libels to the common people. They tell them that none ought to intermeddle in church government but the presbytery whom they have chosen; they assume to set up ministers; they blame everybody who will not rush with them to this "reforma-

[100] *Apologie, or Defence of svch Trve Christians*, etc., 91, 92.

tion — as they tearme it;" they denounce them as atheists; they brag of their increase; and, lastly, "as if all these courses would not serve their turnes, and that therfore they had combined themselues with the Spanyard, they indeauour to terrify her Maiesties subiects with a new inuasion, giuing a peremptory sentence, that if theyr platforme may not be receeued, the Spanyards swordes shall be drunke in our blood, and that we all, our wiues, our children, even the whole Realm it selfe, shall be destroyed."[101]

The issue was what was to have been expected from such a court. Attorney General Sir Thomas Egerton wrote on the evening of that day to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, saying:

"This daye by virtue of her Maiesties last commission of *Oyer & Terminer* in London the court hath proceeded agajnst Barrowe & Greenwood for deuysing, and against Scipio Bellotte, Robert Bowle & Daniel Studley, for publishinge and dispersinge sedycyous books; & they are all atteynted by verdicte & judgment, and direccon gyuen for execucon to-morrowe as in cases of lyke qualyty. None showed any tokens of Recognicon of theyr offence and prayer of mercye for the same, sauing Bellott alone, who desyreth conference, & to be informed of his erro^s & w.th teares affyrmeth hym selfe to be sorye that he hath bene mysled. The others pretende loyaltye & obedience to her Ma^ty. & indeauour to drawe all that they haue most malicyouslye wrytten & published agaynst her Ma^tys govnment to the byshops & mynysters of the churche onlye, and as not meant agaynst her Highness, which being most evydent agaynst them, and so founde by the Iurye, yet not one of them made any countenance of submission, but rather persisted in that they be convicted of. Thys I haue thought good to make knowne to y^r Lp. to theend that yf her M^tys pleasure shoulde be to have execucon deffered yt myght be knowne this night, and order gyuen accordinglye, otherwyse the direcon gyuen by the Iudge in open court wyll preuaile. And so I comyt your Lp. to the Almyghty. Yr. Lps. most humble at cõmandm^t. THO. EGERTON."[102]

Barrowe describes what followed: "Vpon the 24. early in the morning, was preparation made for our execution: we, brought out of the Limbo, our yrons smitten of, & we ready to be bound to the cart; when her Maiesties most gracious pardon came for our reprive."[103]

---

[101] *Harleian MSS.*, 6848: 14. This talk about the "Spanyards swordes," etc., was a perversion of the true meaning of the accused, as wicked as it was ingenious. What Barrowe and his friends meant was to express the danger that, if the nation did not repent and reform, God would let loose his judgments upon it, by (perhaps) energizing their Spanish enemies. With infamous unfairness, this was represented as being the avowal of a league with those enemies, entered into by these Separatist traitors!

[102] *Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 191.

[103] *Apologie*, etc., 92.

"Certaine Doctors & Deanes" were then sent to "exhort & confer" with them; and, although they said their time was short in this world, and they preferred to spend it more profitably than in controversy, still if the Bishops would permit an open disputation in a Christian and orderly manner by the Scriptures, between them, assisted by two of their brethren whom they would select on the one side, and "such or so many of them as should be thought meet" on the other, they would agree to it.[104] Barrowe wrote to the Attorney General, asking him to favor such a conference, on the ground that the result of it might "apease manie a Christians soule," and pledging himself "utterlye to forsake any errors he might be proued to holde."[105] But the Bishops refused the proposition, for twelve reasons: (1) Because disputation had been denied the Papists; (2) to call in question the Church of England ministry is to call in question all others; (3) the Church had already under Edward, Mary and the reigning Queen, submitted to disputation; (4) these men's errors have been condemned by the learned; (5) it is unreasonable that a religion established by Parliament be examined by an inferior authority; (6) it would be unreasonable to condemn such foreign churches as acknowledge the Established Church; (7) these men's principal errors were confuted by St. Augustine; (8) to call in question the ministry of England would strengthen the Papist's hands; (9) it has been the manner of heretics to clamor for discussion; (10) these men can consult books in which they are already confuted; (11) they ask a disputation from the civil magistrate, yet will not abide the judgment of the civil magistrate; (12) "if the Church should satisfie euerie sect that riseth there were no ende of disputations."[106]

Two letters of the Attorney General disclose two facts: the one that the case of Barrowe and Greenwood had prompted the introduction by the Bishops of a bill into Parliament, then in session, designed to make more stringent the act of the 23d of

---

[104] *Ibid.* I have referred in the last lecture to the constant endeavor of Barrowe to obtain such a conference as was here again proposed.

[105] The original letter is preserved in *Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 214. It is without date, but with the exception of that to the Countess before referred to, it would seem to have been nearly the last that he wrote.

[106] Paper endorsed "Reasons against publike disputation with barow." *Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 212.

Elizabetn, under which they had been condemned;[107] the other that he had had conference with Barrowe in regard to the desired disputation.[108] But all proved in vain. Barrowe says again: "Vpon the last day of the third moneth[109] [31 March] my brother Grenewood & I, were very early & secretly conveyed to the place of execution: Where being tyed by the necks to the tree, we were permitted to speak a few wordes." They declared their innocence of all malice or ill intent; exhorted the people to obey and love the Prince and magistrates; to follow their leaders no further than they had followed Scripture; then, craving pardon for all in which they had offended, and freely forgiving all who had offended them, they were in the act of praying for the Queen, when they were again reprieved;[110] this time as the result of a supplication to the Lord Treasurer that "in a land where no Papist was put to death for religion, theirs should not be the first blood shed who concurred about faith with what was professed in the country, and desired conference to be convinced of their errors."[111]

But they gained only six days by this clemency. The bill which was pushed through the Upper House by the Bishops, when it came down to the Commons, was so emasculated that they thought it would "not reach any man deserving favor." This, which took place on the 5th April, appears so to have enraged the Prelates,[112] that they contrived to have them suddenly hanged the next morning — as their friends thought, without the Queen's knowledge — "as early and secretly as well they could in such a case,"[113] two aged widows being permitted to carry their winding-sheets to the gallows.[114]

---

107 *Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 193.

108 *Harleian MSS.*, 6349: 195.

109 This was three days after Egerton's last letter, bearing date 28 March.

110 *Apologie*, etc., 92.

111 Letter of Thos. Phelippes to Wm. Sterrell. *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.*, vol. ccxliv: 124.

112 *Ibid.*

113 *Apologie*, etc., 95.

114 *Congregational Martyrs*, 173. There was a story current at the time, that the Queen was kept uninformed of the fate of these two men until it was too late for mercy, and that she was displeased when she learned that they were dead. John Cotton alludes to it [*Way of Ch'h's Cleared*, etc., 5, and *Answer to Master Roger Williams*, 117], and on the testimony of Mr. Phillips it was stated that her Majesty had expressed regret at this putting of "the servants of God" to death. She certainly did not regret their judicial murder sufficiently to save Penry from a fate having even less color of law than theirs; and there is scarcely more than a mere flavor of slight possibility about the rumor.

John Penry, or Ap Henry, was born in Wales just as Elizabeth was ascending the English throne.[115] He was bred a Papist. The only circumstance connected with his childhood which found record, is that he enjoyed the tender care of a good mother. In some way he was led to Cambridge as a student, where he was matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, 3 December, 1580, where he embraced the religious sentiments of the Puritans, and proceeded B. A. in 1583–4. Before taking his Master's degree he was, for some reason, led to remove to Oxford, and becoming a commoner of St. Alban Hall, he was admitted M. A. 11 July, 1586. The annalist of Cambridge says that "about that time he took holy orders, preached both at Oxford and Cambridge, and was esteemed a tolerable scholar, an edifying preacher, and a good man."

He soon became deeply impressed with the spiritual needs of his native principality, and in 1587 he gave to the press at Oxford an earnest plea for the preaching of a more vigorous gospel in Wales. The severity of the criticism in which he indulged upon the condition of things then existent, brought him to censure and temporary imprisonment. We next hear of him as marrying Helen Godly of Northampton, and by midsummer of 1588 he is traceable at Mouldsey in Surrey in some vital connection with that peripatetic press — then in the hands of Waldegrave — on which several tracts of his own in further plea for reformation, treatises from the pen of Udal and others, and the Martin Mar-prelate books, were from time to time printed. As we have already seen, there can be no reasonable doubt that, whoever may have been their author, Penry was the publisher of these latter. Before the consequent pursuit of the officers he fled into Scotland in 1589, where with his pen he still did what he could in the line of reform until September, 1592, when he returned to London. We have not the record of the mental process through which he was led to go beyond Puritanism into Separatism, but there can be little doubt that, as in the case of others, it was the vigor of his desire for reform, joined to the growing conviction of the hopelessness of expect-

[115] My authorities for the glimpse of a few of the chief facts of the life of Penry here given are, in general, Cooper [*Ath. Cant.*, ii: 154-158], and the authors mentioned by him, which it is not needful to take space here particularly to detail.

ing it from those with whom he had been acting. Clearly he had been for some time in familiar intercourse with Barrowe and Greenwood, of the latter of whom indeed he was a contemporary — and most likely a friend — at Cambridge. And one of the first acts of his return to England seems to have been to cast in his lot with the Separatist company of which Greenwood was teacher, which he did at some time previous to its election of officers. He was arrested at Ratcliffe on 22 March [1592–3], on the day before the trial and condemnation of his brethren; and was committed by Justice Young to the Poultry on the 24th.[116] Private conferences were had, or attempted, with him, as with the others. They kept him on "nothing but bread and drinke," although his wife pleaded for permission — as he was "a very weake and sicklie man" — to be allowed to provide him with something better.[117] On the 10th April he was had before Mr. Fanshaw, and Mr. Justice Young, and examined and reasoned with at great length.[118]

It proved to be more difficult for the Bishops to manage this new victim. He had not written any books which would help them since he had become a Separatist, while the popular feeling excited by the case of Barrowe and Greenwood made it needful for them at least to appear to have solid ground under their feet; and he was prepared very clearly to show that the statute of the 23d Elizabeth could not be applied to his case.[119] But among his private papers which had been seized, was found the crude draught of a petition to the Queen, prepared in Scotland, which at some time he had probably intended to finish and present.[120] It contained this passage, and the sentence sufficiently indicates its general tone:

---

116 *Yelverton MSS.*, as cited by Dr. Waddington, in *John Penry the Pilgrim Martyr*, etc., 122.

117 See what appears to be her original petition to the Rt. Hon. Sir John Puckering, keeper of the Great Seal, in *Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 207. The same volume (206) contains an autograph note of Penry, evidently requested of him to counteract the force of her statement, in which he acknowledges that he has not wanted "competent" food. Probably he thought it wise, under the circumstances, to consider "bread and drinke" as "competent" food.

118 *Examinations of Barrowe, Greenwood and Penrie*, etc., 21–32.

119 See his autograph argument in full in *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 54.

120 Penry's own testimony [*Lansdowne MSS.*, cix: 35] is conclusive as to the privacy of this paper. Citations made from it for use at the trial [*Harleian MSS.*, 6849: 198–201] are indeed referred to as on "pp. 50–81." And citations were also made from *Another draught of a petition of his unto her Maiestie* (35–43); but I take these references to be to *the manuscripts*,— numbered either by him or them.

"The last dayes of your raigne are turned rather against Christ Jesus and his gospell then to the maintenance of the same. And I haue great cause of complaint, Madame, nay the Lord, and his church hath cause to complaine of your gouernement, not so much for any outward iniurie, as I, or any other of your Subiects haue received, as because wee, your Subiects this day are not permitted to serue our God, under your gouernement according to his worde,"[121] etc.

This was a first rough programme, never finished, never presented, never published in any sense — really it would seem, an extract from his private diary.[122] But it was the best that could be done, and so *two* indictments were prepared, to make up in quantity of law what was wanting in the quality of evidence.[123] Lord Coke gives them both, in full, in his great *Booke of Entries*,[124] etc. It was necessary to go back to an earlier statute than that under which the others had suffered; but there was no practical difficulty in doing so, and a law was found bloody enough, and unjust enough, for the purpose.[125] On the 21st May[126] [1593] the trial took place at Westminster, with the (extremely natural) result that the jury upon their oaths found him guilty under both indictments,[127] and he was sentenced to be hanged without

---

[121] As to this sentence I have compared the MS. with the printed indictment.

[122] Penry says of these papers: "Which conteyne a Diarie or dayly obseruation of myne owne sinnes & corruptions, and of the speciall requests whh. I made vnto the Lord." *Lansdowne MSS.*, cix: 35.

[123] The first is mainly drawn to prove, by the allegation of various citations, that Penry had spoken and written against the Queen [*dictam dominam Reginam innuendo*]; the second to show that he had spoken and written against the magistrates, ministers and people [*dictam Magistrat, Ministros et Populum huius Regni Angliæ innuendo*]. Both charge him distinctly with Defamation of the Queen, and with aiming at insurrection and sedition [*in defamationem dicte Domine Regine nunc, et ad instigationem, suscitationem, et motionem rebellionis, et insurrectionis infra hoc Regnum Anglie*].

[124] *A Booke of Entries: containing Perfect and approued Presidents of Counts, Declarations, Informations, Pleints, Indictments*, etc., etc. (1614), folio, pp. 353a & b & 354a.

[125] Lord Coke expressly founds his *Indictments pur Felonie en publishant Scandalous escripts enconuter les orders del Esglise* in this case, upon the Statute of 1 Eliz. Chap. *ii.* [*Statutes of the Realm.*] That is the "Acte for the vniformitie of Common Prayer, and seruice in the Churche, and the administration of the Sacramentes." This indeed contains provision for the conviction of those who "shal preach, declare, or speake anything in the derogation or deprauing of the said booke, or anything therein contayned, or of any part thereof," which could easily be applied to Penry's case. But the penalty of conviction even for the third offence, was only imprisonment for life. And as the counts of the first indictment are of *dicta Domine Regine innuendo*, I think his citation must be erroneous, and that he intended reference to *Chap. vi*, which is "An Acte for the explanation of the Statute of seditious wordes and rumours," the intent of which was to reënact the law on that subject passed in the 1 and 2 of Philip and Mary; and which would, I should think, give more show of law for covering the indictments in Penry's case, besides offering the death penalty of which they were clearly in search.

[126] *Booke of Entries*, etc., 354a.

[127] *Ibid.* "*Modo et forma per separalia indictamenta prædicta*," etc.

delay.[128] The next day the condemned man enclosed in a letter to Lord Treasurer Burghley a carefully drawn paper, covering three foolscap pages, in a very fine close hand, intended not to plead for pardon, or even respite, but mainly — to use his own words — to manifest his "innocency," that "whether I lyve or dye, my uprightnes towarde my Prince & hir State may suruiue." He explains that the "private intercepted wrytings" of his, on which he had been condemned, were "not only most unperfect, but were so privat as no creature under heauen was privie unto them (myself excepted) until now they were seazed upon." He not only repudiates in the strongest terms all thought of disloyalty or sedition, but declares that they will find among the papers of his which they have in their hands, a writing done in Scotland, on some false rumor of her Majesty's death, whose terms will show how horror-stricken he was at such a thought, and what a calamity he regarded it to the kingdom. He refers also to his published writings in proof of the same thing. Very touching are some of his words, and as one reads them, one can appreciate the source of that power over the people which, no doubt, lay at the bottom of the determination of the prelates to get rid of him, if it were possible.

"I am," he says, "a poore young man, borne & bredd in the mountaynes of Wales. I am the first since the last springing vpp of the gospell in this latter age, that publickly laboured to have the blessed seed therof, sowen in those barruyne mountaines. . . . And now beeing to end my dayes before I am come unto the one half of my yeeres in the lykely course of nature,[129] I leaue the succesce of these my labours unto such of my countreymen, as the Lord is to rayse up after mee for the accomplishing of that worke wh. in the calling of my countrey vnto the knowledge of Christs blessed Gospell I beganne."

Referring to the statement of his convictions on religious matters which he had previously delivered to Mr. Justice Young, he goes on:

"If my blood were an Ocean Sea, & euery dropp therof were a lyfe vnto mee, I would gyue them all, by the help of the Lord, for the maintenance of the same my confession. Yet, if any error can bee shewed therin, that will I not mainteyne."

---

[128] *Ibid.* "*Suspendatur*, etc., *sine dilatione*," etc.

[129] He was born in Cefnbrith, Llangamarch, Brecknockshire, in 1559 [Cooper, *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 154], which would make him now not far from thirty-four years of age.

Then, tenderly referring to "the desolate outward estate of a poore friendlesse wydowe & foure poore fatherlesse infants, whereof the eldest is not 4 yeeres old," whom he is to leave behind him; and saying: "If my death can procure any quietnes unto the churche of God, and unto the State of my Prince and hir kingdom wherin I was borne, glad I am that I had a lyfe to bestowe in this seruice," he closes thus:

"My only request, being also as earnest as possibly I can vtter the same, vnto all those both honorable and worshipfull unto whose hands this my last testimony may come is, that hir Matie. may bee acquaynted before my death, if it may bee, or at least after my departure. The Lord bliss hir Highness wth a longe & prosperous reigne to his glory, in this lyfe, and vouchsafe hir that blessed crowne of righteousnes at the peaceable end of hir through comfortable dayes. Amen, yea againe & againe unfaynedly, Amen, Amen. Subscribed with that heart & that hand wh. never devised or wrote any thinge to the discredit or defamation of my sovereigne Queen Elizabeth (I take it of my death, as I hope to have a lyfe after this) by mee. John Penry."[130]

In the letter to the Lord Treasurer in which this was inclosed, he respectfully asked him to procure that the Queen should be made acquainted with the tenor of his communication before he be further proceeded with:

"Lawe," he says, "I know there is none, that can take hold of mee, and yet I referr my self wholly unto hir determination: And wilbee most contented wth. that sentence wh. the Lord shall make hir to gyve of mee." And so he ends: "Preparing my self, not so much for an vniust verdict & an undeserued doome in this lyfe, as vnto that blessed crowne of glory, whh. of the great mercye of my God is redye for mee in heaving, I humbly betake yo^r Lordship vnto the hand of the iust Lord through Christ. In great haste, from close prison this 22d. of ye 5th. moneth, May, 1593. Yo^r Lordshps. most humble in the Lord.
"John Penry."[131]

It was not likely that a government which could condemn such a man, on such evidence, of such a charge, would be moved to clemency even by such an appeal. On the third day after, sentence of death was formally pronounced; on the 29th the death-warrant was signed, and while Penry was at dinner that day he was informed that at four P. M. he would be executed. It was an unusual hour, chosen in the hope that the people would not be then expecting it, and would not be there to hear

[130] The autograph paper is in *Lansdowne MSS.*, cix: 35, a, b, and 36.

[131] The original is in *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 58.

him speak, or to see him die. At five he was led out to St. Thomas Watering, then the place on the Surrey side appropriated to such scenes, and in the presence of a few who, on the watch, and fearing the event, had assembled, but not allowed by the sheriff, acting under orders of the prelates, to utter so much as a single farewell word to them, his gallant young life was taken.[132]

I shall risk the jar upon the feelings of appending in this immediate connection the brutal epitaph which some "Northerne Rimer" volunteered for him; because I know not how so vividly to flash upon the mind the infinite contrast between his saintliness and the savagery of his murderers. John Weever has made place for it in his *Discourse of Fvnerall Monvments:*[133]

"The Welchman is hanged,
Who at our Kirke flanged,
And at her state banged,
And brened are his buks.
And tho he be hanged;
Yet he is not wranged,
The de'ul has him fanged
In his kruked kluks."

And so in the Babylon of England was found the blood of these prophets of the Separation, and of its saints. And while even the unthoughtful multitude were moved on the one hand by the serene submission and holy boldness with which they died to respect their new faith; as they were roused on the other by the ferocious injustice of the prelates to question whether that faith might after all not be found to stand in reason; their brethren were stimulated by their example to a like consecration, and nerved like them to do, and, if it must be, to die.

John Fox, in describing an earlier martyrdom than theirs, says:[134] "Then they brought a fagotte, kindled with fire, and laid the same doune at doctor Ridleys feete. To whom master Latimer spake in this manner: Bee of good comfort, master Ridley, and play the man; wee shall this day light such a candle by

---

132 See, besides the common authorities, P. Heylyn, *Hist. Presbyterianism*, 325.

133 J. Weever, *Ancient Fvnerall Monvments*, etc. (1631), 56.

134 *Acts and Monuments*, etc. (Townsend's ed. 1847), vii: 550.

135 Letter of Barrowe to Fisher (Dec. 1590), *Harleian MSS.*, 65: 65.

Gods grace in England, as I trust shall never bee putte out." It was a grand prophetic strain, and has been often quoted with thrilling force.

Not many wise men after the flesh were called to reërect upon its original foundations the obsolete church of the New Testament, but God chose the weak things of the world to confound the things which were mighty. By consequence the martyrs of Congregationalism filled a humbler place in the eye of their generation; and so far as they were allowed to say anything with the halter round their necks, no John Fox was there to embalm it for the ages. But I found in the handwriting of Henry Barrowe, among the *Harleian MSS.*,[135] a letter from which I copied three sentences which seem to me worthy at least to stand on the same page with the words of Latimer: "Euer for our partes our liues are not dear unto us, so we may finish up our testimony wth. ioy. We are alwaies ready through God's grace to be offred up upon that testimony of our faith wh. we have made. We purpose to embrace the chief pillers of their Church, & carry them wth. us to our grave."

LECTURE V.

The Exodus to Amsterdam.

Ne, grex pusille, formides
Dentes leonis perfidos,
Pastor bonus nam pascua
Vobis dabit cœlestia.
Agnum Dei qui candidum
Mundo sequeris tramite,
Manus latronis impias
Ne, grex pusille, formides.

Beda Venerabilis, De Nat. Innocent., 25.

Affligit sanè, sed diverso modo. Flent & rident utrique, sed diverso item modo. Fideles ut Pater; infideles, ut justus Judex affligit. Rident ut fleant infideles; flent ut rideant fideles, & rident liberali gaudio ex divinæ bonitatis sensu. *J. Heidfeldius, Sphinx, etc. (1621), 582.*

Themistocles, after he was banished, and had wrought himself into great favor afterwards, so that he was honored and sumptuously served; seeing his present glory, said unto one of his friends: If I had not been undone, I had been undone. *Lord Bacon's Apothegms, Resuscitatio, 153.*

The Arke had cleane and vncleane beasts; Abraham had Ishmael and Isaac; the Common wealth true and false subiects; an house hath thriftie and vnthriftie seruants; the bodie members and excrements; the Church good and bad. *Richard Greenham, Works, 733.*

The Independant Party had many very godly Ministers and People, but with them many young injudicious Persons, inclined much to Novelties and Separations, and abounding more in Zeal than Knowledge; usually doing more for Subdivisions, than the few sober Persons among them could do for unity and Peace. *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, etc., Part ii: 145.*

And though they suffer paine before men, yet is their hope full of immortalitie.

They are punished but in fewe things, yet in many things shall they bee well rewarded: For God prooueth them, and findeth them meete for himselfe.

He trieth them as the gold in the furnace, and receiueth them as a perfite fruite offering. *Wisdome of Salomon (Genevan version), iii: 4–6.*

The Exodus to Amsterdam.

IT is not easy at this distance of time minutely to trace with exactness the earlier steps of that first Separatist movement which appears to have possessed vitality enough, not merely to transplant itself beyond the German sea, but to gain and maintain, in itself and its affiliations, a permanent place in history.[1] Nor have we the means of estimating how much of the impulse thereto may have been due to the labors of Robert Browne, and how much to those of Barrowe and others at a later date. But at some time, at least as early as 1587 or 1588, we begin to find references to little gatherings of Separatists in and around London.[2] We trace these people in

[1] The churches to which Geo. Johnson referred, in 1603 [*Discourse of Certain Troubles*, etc., 205], as having existence at Norwich and Chatham, we cannot fix either as to their origin or continuance. In 1588, Stephen Bredwell said of the Brownists, "for though their ful swarme and store be (as it is most likely) in London and the partes neare adioyning; yet haue they sparsed of their companies into seuerall partes of the Realme, and namely, into the West, almost to the vttermost borders thereof." [*Rasing Foundations*, iv.] This, however, is extremely vague and unsatisfactory. Penry in one of his letters says: "Comfort the brethren in the West and North Countries." But this was in 1593. [*Life*, 176.] Francis Johnson, in 1606, referred to a "church in the west of England" from which Thomas White and his company came to Amsterdam, and with whom correspondence was had. *Inquirie and Answer*, etc., 53.

[2] A deposition of William Clerke, taken 8

winter to as many as seven or eight different private houses in various parts of the city;[3] and in milder weather to a garden house near Bedlam,[4] and to the woods of Deptford[5] and Ratcliffe,[6] and the secluded gravel-pits of Islington.[7] We have glimpses of as many as twelve or fourteen different expounders who appear to have labored with them.[8] And there is evidence that they were accustomed thus to assemble to the number sometimes of sixty or one hundred; while, when the officers were very diligent in hunting them, so many of them might be put in prison, that their meetings would fall in attendance to a score or less. Sometimes they would be nearly all incarcerated at once, and then manage to have a little service together in prison perhaps, after the midnight manner of Paul and Silas at Philippi.[9] We have the names of twenty-four who — some of them after long and wasting confinement — died in various dungeons — the majority in Newgate.[10] Fifty-nine who were at one time in durance thus for conscience' sake in the Gatehouse, the Fleet, Newgate, Bridewell, the Clink, the White Lion, the Wood Street Counter, and the Poultry Counter, united in signing a petition to the Lord Treasurer; stating that they had endured great hardships, many of them having been shut up for a year and a half, some in irons, some in straits for proper food, and suffering from the miasmas of their confinement; pleading that they might have a fair public hearing, and be made examples of, if they were found worthy of death or of bonds; but if not, that they might be bailed out, so as to be in a condition to provide by honest labor for the support of their families and themselves;

March, 1592, says: "He sayth he hath bene of the forsayd congregation *these foure or fyve years*, and made promise to stand with the sd. congregation so long as they did stand for the truth and glory of God, being then of that congregation at that tyme present about twenty, or thereabouts." *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 110. See also 116, 117, etc.

3 Mention is made of "the constable's house at Islington, Barnes's in Smithfield, Dan. Buck's near Aldgate, Bilson's, Lee's in Smithfield, Rippon's in Southwark, Lewe's in Stepney, Foxe's in St. Nicholas Lane, and Penry's. *Ibid*, 59, 60, 61, 62, 112, 114, 116, 399.

4 *Ibid*, 59.

5 *Ibid*, 59, 60, 66, 114, 116.

6 *Ibid*, 62.

7 *Ibid*, 59, 66, 116.

8 The names are given of Mr. Colshill [*Ibid*, 117]; Mr. Cooper [or Cowper] [62, 65]; Mr. Egerton [65]; Mr. Gardner [65]; George Johnson [114, 399]; Mr. Phillips [59]; James Forester [59]; Mr. Settle [61]; Mr. Smyth [62]; Mr. Sparke [62]; Mr. Stanhope [114]; and Mr. Wygginton [65].

9 *Ibid*, 114. There are one or two references in point, which I have mislaid.

10 See list previously given, page 207 ante.

or, if not that, that they might at least be shut up together, so as to have some comfort and help of each other's society.[11]

Depositions taken about 1588, inform us of the manner of their simple service: "In the sommer tyme they mete together in the fieldes, a mile or more about London; there they sitt doune upon a Banke, and diverse of them expound out of y^e^ Bible so long as they are there assembled.[12] In the winter tyme they assemble themselues by 5 of the clocke in y^e^ morning to that Howse where they make y^r^ Conuenticle for that Saboth day, men & women together; there they continue in y^e^ kind of prayers and exposition of Scriptures all the day. They dyne together, after dynner, make collection to pay for y^e^ dyet, and what money is left, some one of them carieth to the prison, where any of their sort be comited.[13] In y^r^ prayer one spek-eth, & the rest doe grone, or sob, or sigh, as if they woulde wringe out teares, but say not after him that prayeth. Their prayer is extemporall.[14] . . . They teach that all stinted prayers & red service is but babling in the Lords sight & hath neyther promises of blessing nor edification, for that they are but cush-yns for such idell Priests and Atheists as have not the Spirit of God; and therefore to offer up prayers by reading or writing unto God is plain Idolatry. . . . In all y^r^ meetings they teach that there is no Heade or Supreme Governour of the church of God, but Christ & that the: [magistrate?] hath no authoritie to appoint Ministers in the Church, nor to set doun any gouernment for the church wh. is not directly commanded in Gods Worde.[15] . . . They teach that a private man, being a brother, may preach to beget fayth, and now that the office of the Apostles is ceased, there needeth not publique mynisters, but every man in his own calling is to preach the Gospell.[16] . . . They condemn it as utterly unlawfull to come to our churches in England to any pub-lick prayer or preaching of whomsoeuer, . . . and those who do fall from them [and return to the parish churches] they condemn as Apostats. . . . And when one [did so] and they saw they colde not wynne him, they gave him over to the hands of Satan til he

---

11 See the petition in Strype, *Annals of Ref.*, etc., iv: 127.

12 Deposition of Clement Cambell, *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 15.

13 *Ibid*, 16.

14 Deposition of John Dove. *Ibid*, 16.

15 Deposition of Cambell. *Ibid*, 16.

16 Confessed by John Dove. *Ibid.*

wolde submit himself to the church again, and they al kneeling, he that gave that sentence made a prayer, to desire God to ratify that censure against him. . . . They hold it unlawfull to baptize children amongst us [i. e., in the Established Churches], but rather chuse to let y^m^ go unbaptized. . . . It cannot be lerned where they receyve the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, & one who never missed y^r^ meetings of a year & a half, confesseth that he never saw any ministration of the sacrament, nor knoweth where it is done. . . . For marriage if any of y^r^ church marry together, some of y^r^ own Brotherhood must marry them, as of late a cople were married in the Fleet."[17]

As early as at some time in 1589, there was a little single quarto sheet printed at Dort, containing a Confession of Faith drawn up for these persons, and, as the earliest Congregational creed which, *in ipsissimis verbis*, has come down to our time, it deserves some careful consideration. It is entitled: *A Trve Description ovt of the Word of God, of the visible Church.* Mr. Hanbury,[18] by a singular oversight of facts, seems to assign its authorship to either Richard Clifton, or John Smyth, on authority of the fact that Bishop Hall speaks of it[19] to John Robinson as the work of "your pastor," and both Clifton and Smyth, Hanbury says, stood "in that capacity in relation to Robinson." But neither Clifton nor Smyth had any connection which we can trace with this Separatist company, until seven or eight years after this document had been printed; while a careful examination of Bishop Hall's *Apologie* from which Hanbury quotes his remark, will make it clear that the person whom Hall had in mind, and intended to designate by the phrase "your pastor," was really Francis Johnson, whom he so styles at least eighteen times therein.[20] If we look more closely into the subject, however, we shall find that Bishop Hall must have been in error in this, which could at most have been nothing more than conjecture on his part. For, as we shall see directly, nothing can be better settled than that Francis Johnson did not become a Separatist until in, or after, 1591; so that it is a moral impossibility that he could have had anything to

[17] Depositions of Rog. Jackson and Clem. Cambell. *Ibid*, 17, 18.

[18] *Historical Memorials*, etc., i: 28 (note).

[19] *Common Apologie of the Chh. of Eng.*, 14.

[20] *Ibid*, 10, 14, 30, 31 (bis), 34, 38, 42, 43, 44, 52 (bis), 67, 72, 74, 100, 113, 128.

do with the preparation of this symbol from two to three years before that date. We are driven back, then, to the internal evidence which, in itself, would connect Barrowe and Greenwood responsibly with this publication, enforced by the external proof furnished by the deposition of Robert Stokes,[21] that such a sheet was printed for them.

The few vital points of this declaration of faith, are these:

"This Church as it is vniversallie vnderstood, conteyneth in it all the Elect of God that have bin, are, or shalbe: But being considered more particularlie, as it is seen in this present world, it consisteth of a companie and fellowship of faithful and holie people gathered in the name of Christ Iesus, their only King, Priest, and Prophet, worshipping him aright, being peaceablie and quietlie governed by his Officers and lawes, keping the vnitie of faith in the bond of peace & love vnfained.[22] . . . She enioyeth most holie and heavenlie lawes, most faithfull and vigilant Pastours, most syncere & pure Teachers, most careful and vpright Governours, most diligent and trustie Deacons, most loving and sober Releevers, and a most humble, meek, obedient, faithfull, and loving people, everie stone living elect and precious, everie stone hath his beautie, his burden, and his order.[23] . . . Here is no intrusion or climing vp an other way into the sheepe-folde, then by the holy & free election of the Lordes holie and free people, and that according to the Lordes ordinance, humbling themselves by fasting and prayer before the Lord, craving the direction of his holy Spirit, for the triall and approving of giftes, etc.[24] . . . Thus hath everie one of the people interest in the election and ordination of their officers, etc.[25] . . . Their Elders must be of wisedome and iudgement, endued with the Spirit of God, able to discerne between cause & cause, between plea & plea, & accordingly to prevent & redres evilles, alwayes vigilant & intending to see the statutes, ordinances, and lawes of God kept in the Church, and that not onelie by the people in obedience, but to see the Officers do their dueties.[26] . . . These Officers muste first be duely proved, then if they be found blameles, administer,[27] etc. . . . . The office of the Auncientes [Elders] is expressed in their description: Their especiall care must bee, to see the ordinaunces of God truely taught and practized, aswel by the officers in dooing their duetie vprightlie, as to see that the people obey willinglie and readily. It is their duetie to see the Congregation holily and quietly ordered, and no way disturbed, by the contentious and disobedient

21 "He sayeth, also, he caused a litle thyng of one shete of paper to be prynted by their procurement before all thys, called *The Destructyon of the vysyble Church.* [Deposition of Robert Stokes, *Egerton Papers, Camden Soc.* 1840, 175]. There can be no doubt that this refers to the *Description*, because (1) no trace of any such publication as this "Destructyon" exists; (2) it would have been an unnatural title from them; (3) the mistake would be an easy one for Stokes's memory to make; or (4) as Lord Popham's hand is a "most illegible" one, he may have intended in his notes of the trial to write "Description," and his copyist blundered into the other word — which latter I presume to be the true explanation.

22 *Trve Description*, etc., 1.

23 *Ibid*, 2.

24 *Ibid*, 3.

25 *Ibid.*

26 *Ibid*, 4.

27 *Ibid.*

froward and obstinate: not taking away the libertie of the least, but vpholding the right of all, wiselie iudging of times and circumstances. They must bee readie assistauntes to the Pastour and Teachers, helping to beare their burden, but not intruding into their office.[28] . . . These Officers, though they be divers and severall, yet are they not severed, least there should be a division in the body, but they are as members of the bodie, having the same care one of another, ioyntlie doing their severall dueties to the service of the Sainctes, and to the edification of the Bodie of Christ, till wee all meet together in the perfect measure of the fulnes of Christ, etc. . . . Now this power which Christ hath given vnto his Church, and to every member of his Church, to keep it in order, hee hath not left it to their discretions and lustes to be vsed or neglected as they will, but . . . hath sett downe both an order of proceeding, and an end to which it is vsed.[29] . . . If he refuse to heare them, then to declare the matter to the Church, etc.[30] . . . If this prevaile not to draw him to repentance, then are they in the Name aud power of the Lord IESVS with the whole Congregation, reverently in prayer to proceed to excommunication, that is vnto the casting him out of their congregation & fellowship . . . committing him to Sathan for the destructiō of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saved," etc.[31]

It cannot escape you that these extracts, while sufficiently implying the proposition that Christian churches are local bodies of believers separated from the world and affiliated by covenant, do not go so far into the exact internal philosophy of the self-government of these local bodies, as distinctly to emphasize this as a Brownist or a Barrowist document. Very likely Barrowe's own mind had not, as yet, fully worked out the details of his system in the points of its difference from that of Browne. The strong leaning, however, is clearly toward the aristocracy of the Eldership. The Elders are to be "able to discerne between cause & cause, between plea & plea"—of course that they may decide between them; while they are charged with the duty of seeing not only that the people obey, but that the officers perform their duties aright; or, to take the exact phrase: "their especiall care must bee, to see the ordinaunces of God truely taught and practized, aswel by the officers in dooing their dutie vprightlie, as to see that the people obey willinglie and readily." There is, especially, a curious vagueness of expression in that precise clause where one would look to see the difference between the two systems brought out most sharply, that is, in the process of discipline.

---

[28] *Ibid*, 5.
[29] *Ibid*, 6.
[30] *Ibid.*
[31] *Ibid*, 7.

To whom — to the Elders, the brotherhood, or the two coöperating and consenting — is committed this solemn duty? It is ordered and agreed that, private labor proving inadequate with an offender, it be told to "the Church," and the "Church" is to admonish him and pray for him, and, if this prevail not, "then are they" to proceed reverently to excommunication. Who are "they?" Grammatically they are "the Church;" but in point of fact it cannot be meant that the entire membership is thus to proceed, because the article goes on immediately to specify "with the whole Congregation," by which is clearly intended the totality of the church membership, because the next sentence speaks of "the whole Congregation, and all other faithfull." So that, unless the document stultifies itself by declaring that the whole congregation is to proceed in presence of the whole congregation; what is really meant is that the *Elders* shall cut off the incorrigible offender, in the presence of the brotherhood. That is, the Elders are the church. So that the fond notion of the oligarchic *imperium* within the democratic *imperio*, would seem essentially to flavor this document, and so to characterize the very beginnings of the creed-literature of modern Congregationalism.

Here, as well as any where, we may turn aside for a moment to notice a volume, a small quarto of 137 pages, published in 1590, in criticism of this creed, which was called *A Plaine Confvtation of a Treatise of Brovvnisme, published by some of that Faction, entituled: A Description of the visible Church*, written by one R. Alison, and intended to confute these men by showing that their Confession of Faith neither described a true government of the church, nor yet proved that outward discipline is the life of the church. There was annexed also some reference to the two pamphlets (the *Collection of certaine sclaunderous Articles*, and the *Collection of certaine Letters and Conferences*) which we have seen were sent from their prison, by Barrowe and Greenwood, to be printed at Dort. Alison cites most of the *Trve Description*, article by article, in order to reply to it; criticising freely its positions, and the proof-texts which it adduces in their support. He seldom rises from a very common-place level, and the only points in which he deserves our attention are those in which the book indicates that its author was shrewd enough to

detect the difficulties which underlay the theory of the Eldership, as these men held it. He says the laws are such "as may seeme to be sufficient for the ordering of the common sort, but if the Elder be disordered, here is no lawe for his reformation, or if the whole seignory do faile either in iudgement or in proceeding . . . there is no manner of proceeding declared in this euill."[32] So, after alluding to the fine character ideally given to these officers, Alison dryly remarks, that there are "no promises that the church shal enioy such men alwayes."[33] Then, further on, he says: "It should seeme that the drawer of this gouernement would haue the ecclesiastical censures onely to proceed from the ancients (or else he would in one place or other haue shewed that they without the rest were not to determine) and also that supreame authority should be in them to controll both teacher and people, being themselues priuiledged from the censures of other."[34] Then, in noticing the subject of discipline, he calls attention to the inconsistency of the fact that, while the Elders are expected to govern and censure, "Christ is said to haue giuen this power aforesaid to euery member of the Church," and "he hath not sett downe how farre the authoritie of the people is extended."[35] So, still further, in the appended discussion of the "Inconstancie of Brownisme," he charges that "from these sweete positions haue sprong this excellent harmonie, that euerie man presumeth among them to excommunicate one another, as hath bin seene, and is dayly manifest, both in the Clink, and other prisons," etc.[36]

We have already seen that Greenwood was said to have been originally arrested and dragged to prison from one of the conventicles of this company of believers,[37] and that when, after years of imprisonment, there came a momentary lull in the storm, with some relaxation of the severity of his treatment, he returned at once to this secret fellowship. And here he seems first[38] — out of prison — to have fallen in with the man whose name came to occupy a foremost place in the Congregational

---

32 *Confutation of Brownisme*, etc., 29.
33 *Ibid*, 40.
34 *Ibid*, 82.
35 *Ibid*, 93.
36 *Ibid*, 116.

37 So stated by Dr. Waddington [*Historical Papers* (1st series), 67], but he gives no authority for the statement, and I could find none in the State Papers.

38 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 114.

records, and to comprehend whom up to this date we must make momentary pause.

Francis Johnson was the son of Jacob Johnson, who was at one time mayor of Richmond in Yorkshire,[39] and was born in, or about, 1562.[40] At a proper age he was sent with his younger brother George to Cambridge, where in due course he became Master of Arts, and a Fellow of Christ's College.[41] On the 6th January, 1588 — when he would be not far from twenty-six years of age — he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, from 1 Peter v: 1–4, "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder," etc., in which he took ground upon the government of the church which led to the framing of a complaint against him. In his sworn answer to that complaint he avowed his adhesion to the new Presbyterian policy of "one uniform and prescript order by the teaching and ruling Elders, and doubted not in the fear of God to affirm that the want of these is the cause of ignorance, atheism, idolatry, profanation of the Sabbath, disobedience to superiors," etc.[42]

After a long imprisonment he was required to make a public recantation, but did not succeed in satisfying both the authorities and his own conscience, so that he was expelled from the University, late in the autumn of 1589. Not departing at once, he was again imprisoned, when sixty-eight members of the University united in petitioning in his favor.[43] All ended in his retiring to Middelberg in Zeland, where he became pastor of the church of English Merchants of the Staple worshiping in the Gasthuis Kerk,[44] to which Cartwright and Dudley Fenner had successively ministered, where he had the then very comfortable maintenance of £200 per annum.[45] While resident here, thinking to make himself generally useful, he seems to

---

39 Waddington, *Hist. Papers*, i: 121.

40 5 April, 1593, he deposed that he was "of the age of 31 yeres, or thereabouts." *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 33.

41 *Brook*, ii: 86.

42 Strype, *Annals*, etc., iii (2): 611–13. The original is in *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxi: 15. In the same volume, [19–35, 40–45, 54–57,] are other original papers concerning Johnson's trouble at Cambridge; including the autograph petition to the Chancellor on his behalf, "by reason of his long troble in imprisonment and other greivances," signed by the 68 members of the University.

43 Among them were William Perkins, Thomas Morton, and Thomas Brightman — whose signatures may be seen, as above.

44 W. Steven, *Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 316.

45 Gov. Bradford, marginal note to his *Dialogue*, etc., in Young, *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*, etc., 424.

have prowled about the printing-offices in the vicinity, where Separatist books would be likely to be published, and, in 1591, he discovered Barrowe and Greenwood's *Plaine Refvtation of M. Giffards Booke intituled, Ashort treatise gainst the Donatistes of England*, in process of printing at Dort. Bringing it to the notice of the authorities, he "was made the ambassador's instrument to intercept them at the press, and see them burnt; the which charge he did so well perform, as he let them go on until they were wholly finished, and then surprised the whole impression, not suffering any to escape; and then, by the magistrates' authority, caused them all to be openly burnt, himself standing by, until they were all consumed to ashes."[46] In the very midst, however, of his jubilant consciousness of a duty to truth and righteousness thus effectually done, he was indiscreet enough to make one mistake, which not only cost him, in the end, a good deal of money, but which radically modified the entire remainder of his earthly life. He saved two copies from the flames which marketed the balance of the edition: "One to keep in his own study, that he might see their errors, and the other to bestow on a special friend for the like use." Having concluded his bonfire, and carried his two books home, something — one would not wonder if it might be some spasm of sympathy for authors whom he had so cruelly disappointed and wronged when they were working at such fearful disadvantage — something led him to open one of these two books. Superficially glancing here and there, he met, at last, with a passage that touched his heart, and he sat down to read carefully the whole. He rose up a staggered, and well-nigh a convinced, man. The least he could next do for his own peace of mind was to lay down his comfortable charge, and take ship for London; where he sought out Barrowe in the Fleet prison, and talked with him, until he became thoroughly persuaded that the book was right, and that it was he himself who had been in the wrong. So he "never returned to his place any more at Middelberg, but adjoined himself to their society at London,"[47] where Greenwood found him with the others in the early autumn of 1592, when important action was taken by this company of believers

---

[46] *Ibid.*

[47] *Ibid*, 425.

It has been usual to say that a formal church organization was now first effected.[48] But these people surely had been associated, in some sort, as a secret brotherhood for several years previous to this date;[49] they had been in the habit of admitting members, causing them to promise to "stand with them so long as they did stand for the truth and glory of God;"[50] they had acted together as a church at least sufficiently to excommunicate one Love;[51] the *Trve Description* had been issued, substantially as their Confession of Faith, three years before; they had long been in the habit of regular services and contributions, but do not seem to have taken, as yet, the privilege of communing together at the table of the Lord.[52] That is, as I conceive, they had enjoyed and exercised a practical church fellowship, only in a somewhat inchoate state; and what was now done "at the house of one Fox, in Nicholas Lane" was formally to complete it with officers; Francis Johnson being chosen Pastor, John Greenwood, teacher, Daniel Studley and George Kniston, Elders, and Christopher Bowman and Nicholas Lee, deacons. Seven infants were baptized, and the Lord's Supper was administered.[53]

Another similar assembly seems to have been in existence at the same time in London, which did not, however, perfect its organization until later — if at all.[54]

---

48 Dr. Waddington [*Cong. Hist.*, ii: 73] so represents it, and Barclay copies him. *Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth*, etc., 41.

49 See note 2, ante.

50 Deposition of William Clerke, *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 110.

51 *Ibid*, 18.

52 "It cannot be lerned where they receyve the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and one who never missed yr meetings of a year and a half, confesseth that he never saw any ministration of the sacrament, nor knoweth where it is done." *Ibid.*

53 It is interesting to notice how almost exactly they had struck upon the simple forms which have remained characteristic of the Congregational churches to this day. Daniel Buck, scrivener [a writing-master; sometimes one who drew up commercial or legal instruments], deposed 9 March, 1593, that when he joined the company "he made ys protestation that he wold walke with the rest; & yt so longe as they did walke in the way of the Lorde, & as farr as might be warranted by the word of God;" that Johnson "tooke water and washed the faces of them that were baptized . . . . saying onely in ye administration of ye sacrament: 'I do baptize the in ye name of the Father, of the Sonn, & of the Holy Ghost,' without useing any other ceremony therin," and without godfathers and godmothers; and that at the Lord's Supper "five whight loves, or more, were sett upon ye Table, and that the Pastor did breake ye breade, and then delyvered it unto some of them, & the Deacons delyvered to the rest; some of the sd. Congregation sittinge & some standing about the Table; and that the Pastor delivered the Cupp unto one & he to another till they had all dronken, useing the words, at ye delyverye thereof, according as is sett down in the eleventh of the Cor. ye 24 verse." *Ibid*, 399, 400.

54 Bancroft [*Svrvay*, etc., 429] says: "One Collins, a man amongest them, not vnlearned (as it seemeth) doeth write in this sorte hereof.

We may presume that these people took great comfort in their ability thus with some completeness to incarnate their theories; but their enjoyment was destined to be brief, inasmuch as it was next to impossible for men then to assemble themselves together, without the fact becoming apparent to the watchful eyes of the bishops' officers. And on the night of the 5th December following, Johnson and Greenwood were both arrested at the house of Mr. Boyes on Ludgate Hill, and thrown into close prison; while on the 4th of the March next succeeding [1592–3] as many as fifty-six of the members were surprised in the woods at Islington, "in the very place where the persecuted Church and Martyrs were enforced to use the like exercises in Queene Maries dayes,"[55] and lodged in jail under circumstances most atrocious.[56]

Within ninety days after this, as we have seen, Barrowe, Greenwood and Penry had been martyred. But the English Church and State authorities soon after came to their senses sufficiently to perceive that they had carried the matter too far, and that it would be safer policy to banish Barrowists under the act of 35 Elizabeth, than to hang any more under that of 23 Elizabeth.[57] Before his martyrdom Penry had advised the church to emigrate to some country where they could have peace to worship God. He counseled them to go in a body, keeping together, and desired his widow and orphans to be of the company.[58]

'*Ecclesia potenti eius dextra adiuta, etc.* The church assisted with the mightie right hande of God, hath chosen ministers: Maister Johnson for her pastor; Maister Greenwood for her Doctor; Maister Studly and Maister George Knife, for her elders: Nicholas Lee and Christopher Browne for her Deacons. *The other assembly also (wherevnto are added John Nicholas: Thomas Michell: Iohn Barnes, and some others with mee) with Gods assistaunce, will beginne out of hand, to create vnto it selfe ministers.*'"

55 *Mr. H. Barrowes Platform*, etc. (1611), 54.

56 They were "unbaleably cōmitted;" with "neyther meate, drinke, fyre nor lodging;" nor were their friends allowed "to haue any accesse unto them;" husbands and wives were purposely put in different prisons. Some had not a penny about them, so that not only they but their poor families, were in a wretched case. All was "contrary to all law, œquitie and conscience." *Ibid*, 53, 57.

57 Fletcher, *Hist. Independency*, etc., ii: 207. "Causing heavie decrees to come forth against vs, that wee should forsweare our own Contrey, & depart, or els bee slaine therin." *Trve Confession*, etc., iii.

58 "And my good brethren, seeing banishment with loss of goods is likely to betide you all, prepare yourselves for this hard entreaty, and rejoice that you are made worthy for Christ's cause to suffer and bear all these things. And I beseech you, in the bowels of Jesus Christ, that none of you in this case look upon his particular estate, but regard the general state of the Church of God; that the same may go and be kept together whithersoever it shall please God to send you. . . . Let not those of you, then, that either have

Barrowe, who, as I have said, most likely by inheritance, had some property, left something as a legacy to the church, to aid it through the straits which he foresaw before it.[59]

While the authorities still kept their hands on Francis Johnson and his brother George, and a few of the prominent members of their company, the majority were soon released; with a tacit understanding, if not the extorted pledge, that they should quit the country. A few left for Holland in the summer, or autumn, of 1593. We hear of them at Campen, a little Dutch town situated on the Yssel near its entrance into the Zuiderzee, and some fifty miles along the curve of the shore of that sea a little north of eastward from Amsterdam; and at Naarden, a small village on the same shore, perhaps thirty-eight miles nearer that city. Whether, being obliged to take ship as they could from London, they landed at Campen first, and so gradually approached their final destination, taking Naarden on the way; or whether, reaching Amsterdam first, they for some reason retreated to these obscure villages for temporary refuge,[60] is

---

stocks in your hands, or some likely trades to live by, dispose of yourselves where it may be most commodious for your outward estate, and in the meantime suffer the poor ones that have no such means, either to bear the whole work upon their weak shoulders, or to end their days in sorrow and mourning for want of outward and inward comforts in the land of strangers. . . . But consult with the whole church, yea, with the brethren of other places, how the church may be kept together, and built, whithersoever they go. Let not the poor and the friendless be forced to stay behind here, and to break a good conscience for want of your support and kindness unto them, that they may go with you. And here I humbly beseech you — not in any outward regard, as I shall answer before my God — that you would take my poor and desolate widow, and my mess of fatherless and friendless orphans, with you into exile, whithersoever you go; and you shall find, I doubt not, that the blessed promises of my God, made unto me and mine, will accompany them, and even the whole church, for their sakes." [Dr. Waddington's *John Penry*, etc., 173–175; from the *Yelverton MSS.*, as I suppose.] It may be interesting in this connection to note that while I have found no trace of Mrs. Penry after the death of her martyred husband, or of the smaller children, there is evidence that the daughter Deliverance (born in 1589–90, and presumably the eldest) went to Amsterdam with the church, and appears to have lived for a time in the family of Francis Johnson — at least George more than once complains of the conduct of Mrs. Francis towards her. [*Discourse*, etc., 130, 131, 136, 142.] The Amsterdam records [*Puiboeken*, sub dato] contain the evidence that, 14 May, 1611 (when she declares herself to be "an orphan aged 21") she was married to Samuel Whitaker, from Somersetshire, "aged 23." Both their autograph signatures here appear.

[59] G. Johnson, *Discourse of some Troubles*, etc., 60.

[60] A note is added to a minute in the Records of the English Reformed Church at Amsterdam, of date 4 February, 1607, mentioning that the Brownists "about this time were banished out of the city for writing libels and scandalous articles against the Reformed Churches of this land and city." [vide *MSS. Rec.*, s. d.] Were this twelve or fourteen years earlier I should fancy that it readily explained the temporary residence at Campen and Naarden; but, unless we suppose an error in the record, it seems difficult to stretch this to cover that residence. Possibly it may suggest a like cause of earlier and accordant date.

not altogether clear, although I regard the latter as the more probable.[61] We have the fact, that they were for a time at Campen, from one witness who was within reach of the best evidence;[62] while seven witnesses concur as to their having been at Naarden — three of whom refer to the fact that while there they received some small benevolence for their poor from the magistrates of the town.[63] By the close of 1595, there seems to be no doubt that this company first emigrating had become domiciled in Amsterdam, and had established themselves as best they could, acting on the theory that they were possessed of all the functions of a complete church — only, that being without the presence of a Pastor and full corps of officers, the sacraments could not be administered. During the nearly four years which elapsed before they were joined by their Pastor and Elders, they appear to have kept up constant correspondence with that portion of the body still in London, and to have submitted important questions to the decisions of the

---

61 Johannes Taffinus and Jacobus Arminius in a letter to Francis Junius, of date 3 March, 1599, speak of advice given by them to these exiles before they went to Naarden, and after their return, which implies that they had landed at Amsterdam, and, for some reason, retreated thence for a time. ["Hoc admonitionis officio erga illos usi sumus, *antequam Nardem se conferrent;* postea *ubi inde ad nos redierunt, repetivimus*, pro quo et tum gratias nobis egerunt." Letter in *Præstant ac Erud. Vir. Epistolæ*, etc., (ed. 1704) 79.] As Taffin was one of the Walloon pastors, and Arminius one of the Reformed pastors, in Amsterdam at the time, their joint testimony is entitled to great weight.

62 John Payne, who, writing at Harlem, December, 1597, apparently with great familiarity with the affairs of the time, in his *Royall Exchange*, after addressing sundry other parties, and especially "the Anabaptist T. M." etc., goes on: "Lykewyse you my countreymen of another kynd and company, *removing from Campion to Norden, and from thence, to Amsterdam*, and now miserably rent, devided and scattered," etc., proceeding to speak of them as "without Pastor and sacraments for these 3. yeres," and to refer to other facts in their history which fit this Barrowist company so well, as — in the absence of any other known company of English people in Holland which they would fit — to make it nearly certain that he had them in mind.

63 (1) Thomas White [in his *Discoverie of Brownisme*, etc., 15] says: "Their Deacon Christoph. Bow. for his deceiving of many poor even of their own companye, of halfe that which the magistrates of *Narden* had given them weekelye, was thereupon (when it came to light), through widdowe Colgates meanes, called Judas the purse-bearer in *Narden* for so doing." (2) Francis Johnson [in his *Inquirie and Answer of Thomas White his Discoverie*, etc., 40] says: "Here he excepteth only against one of our deacons, Mr. C. Bow. To whom, about eleven yeares synce [the date of the book is 1606] the magistrates of *Narden* did once (and not weekly, as this man intimates) send a little money to be given to the poor of the church," etc. (3) George Johnson [in his *Discourse of some Troubles*, etc., 15] says: "It debarred M. Mercer from being chosen [elder] *while the church was at Narden.*" (4) Chris. Lawne [in his *Prophane Schisme of the Brownists*, etc., 27] extracts and endorses the above statement of White. (5) John Payne is a witness to the same effect in the passage quoted in the last note. (6) Taffin and (7) Arminius, as cited in the last note but one, make out the seven witnesses which I claim to the same fact.

Elders there;[64] occasional messengers, as well as letters, passing between.[65]

It seems possible to recover but few particulars of the Amsterdam life and experience of this portion of the church during these years. In fact, one may almost say that all which we do know about them may be summed up into these four particulars: (1) that they were very poor, and that aid was afforded them from Barrowe's estate, and by a contribution sent to them from London and Middelberg, and also from a church of English merchants resident in Barbary, then under the pastoral care of Mr. T. Bernhere;[66] (2) that they were "miserably rent, devided and scattered," and, at least, on two separate occasions felt themselves under the painful necessity of excommunicating some of their members;[67] (3) that at some time, apparently during the first half of this period, Henry Ainsworth became

---

64 Geo. Johnson says: "The church for 5. or 6. yeares practised as the Pastor, elders and brethren, being in prison at London wrote unto them; and therefore though standing in great neede of officers refused to choose any such, how otherwise well-qualified soever, resting in the SS. and reasons which proved that it was not lawful to choose such, etc. [*Discourse*, etc., 10.] This "5. or 6. yeares" is inaccurate, as Johnson's dates sometimes are. See also a statement by Francis Johnson as to correspondence between himself and the officers in prison, and the body of the church, as to a case of discipline ending in excommunication. *Inquirie and Answer of Thos. White his Discoverie*, etc., 64.

65 Thus Roger Waterer was "to be chose and appointed for a minister or messenger in affaires betweene the church, and the prisoners," etc. G. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 119.

66 Geo. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 50, 62, 142. Brook [*Lives of Puritans*, etc., iii: 513] has a note upon Bernhere, who, he says, was educated at Cambridge, but, scrupling the ceremonies, "went abroad, where he was ordained in one of the foreign reformed churches." He was probably a friend of Francis Johnson at the University. S. Fairlambe refers to him as pastor at Barbary, and a correspondent of Johnson, and of himself. [*Recantation of a Brownist*, etc., 5, 10, 15, 16, 31, 36.] I am not sure that these poor English did not also receive some assistance from the city of Amsterdam, at this time. At any rate I. I. Pontanus, in his *Rerum et Urbis Amstelodamensium Historia* (1611) [95], while giving some account of the charities of that community, in his chapter "de Pavperibvs domi sedentibus, vulgo *Huyssittene-armen*," says, that on the new side of the city, where the poor largely congregated, there were at one time as many as sixteen hundred and eleven families, of whom scarce two hundred were native Hollanders, the remainder being Frenchmen, Brabanters, Westphalians, etc., "et *Anglos*;" all of whom were assisted without distinction of nation or religion. See also Wagenaar's *Amsterdam*, ii: 262, 271, etc.

67 This seems to be fairly implied in John Payne's testimony before cited [note 62]; and it is conceded fully by Francis Johnson in his *Inquirie*, where he says [63]: "About 13. yeares since this church through persecution in England, was driven to come into these countries. A while after they were come hither, divers of them fell into the heresies of the Anabaptists (which are too common in these countries), and so persisting, were excommunicated by the rest. Then, a while after, again, many others . . . some elder, some younger, even too many, though not the half (as I understand) fell into a schisme from the rest, and so many of them as continewed therein were cast out: divers other of them repenting and returning before excommunication, and diuers of them after."

their teacher;[68] and (4) that, during 1596, which was the last year of Johnson's imprisonment, after considerable conference back and forth between the two portions of the church, with the pastor in the Clink prison in London, and the new teacher in Amsterdam, a little quarto of twenty-two pages was issued from the press, entitled *A Trve Confession of the Faith, and Hvmble acknovvledgment oe the Alegeance, which vvee hir Maiesties*

---

[68] I have met with no light upon the exact date of Ainsworth's appearance in Amsterdam. Of all the company the greatest, we know of him nearly the least. Dr. Halley [*Lancashire*, etc., i: 252] says he was the son of Lawrence Ainsworth, Esq., and "was born in 1560, in the mansion of his ancestors at Plessington," near Blackburn. He cites no authority for this statement. But I found on the Amsterdam records [*Puiboeken*, sub dato] the record, authenticated by his autograph signature, of his intention of marriage, 29 March, 1607, to Margery Halie, from Ipswich, widow of Richard Appelby. [G. Johnson, (*Troubles*, etc., 152) mentions "R. Appleby" as, in 1598, one of the active members of the church at Amsterdam.] Here Ainsworth describes himself as of Swanton, Eng., and as being thirty-six years of age. There are at least three Swantons in England, two of which are within twelve miles of Norwich — so that there seems some likelihood that he, as well as Robinson, and many others, came from that neighborhood fertile in dissent. While, as this record transfers his birth to 1570–1, it would appear that Dr. Halley's Henry Ainsworth, born in Lancashire ten years earlier, must have been another man.

It has been usual to say that he graduated at Cambridge. Yet Roger Williams, who seems to have known him well, declares [*Blovdy Tenent*, etc. (1644), 174]: "That most despised (while living) and now much honoured Mr. Ainsworth, had scarce his Peere amongst a thousand Academians for the Scripture Originalls, and yet he scarce set foot within a Colledge walls."

Lawne [*Prophane Schisme*, etc., 17] speaks (1612) of "Master Ainsworths daughter," in terms which imply that she was then an adult. First married in 1607, Henry Ainsworth could, in 1612, hardly have had a daughter more than four years of age, so that it seems probable that there was another family of the name in Amsterdam. Or was this "Master Ainsworth's daughter," Henry's sister? One John Ainsworth [*Eynswort*] "a young man from Amsterdam," was married at Leyden, 24 December, 1636, to Elizabeth Keble; was made citizen of Leyden, 4 November, 1639, and lived (27 October, 1648) in the *Peter-Kerksteeg* in that city [*Leyden Records*]. From his age he might have been a son of our Henry; or a representative of another family of the name in Amsterdam, to which the girl mentioned by Lawne belonged. Gov. Bradford [Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Pilgrim Fath.*, etc., 441] who is probably the best witness to whom we can turn, says: "The report of Mr. Ainsworth was near those times *when he was newly come out of Ireland with others poor*, and being a single young man, and very studious, was content with a little." Yet, elsewhere [449] he says of him: "When he was a young man, *before he came out of England*," etc. Most likely he was born at Swanton, and perhaps with a few kindred spirits sought refuge first in Ireland, or was, in some way, led into connection with the Separatists whom we know then to have existed there [see in *H. Barrowes Platforme*, etc., 49–53, a letter justifying Irish Separatism], from whence he went with others to Amsterdam. John Shaw, a Puritan minister of some note, and who, although born in 1608, seems to have made himself familiarly acquainted with this Separatist history, in some *Advice to his Son* [remaining in MSS. and cited by Mr. Hunter in his *Collections*, etc., 185], says: "Ainsworth . . . upon the like grounds separated, *and went into Ireland with his followers, and after, he returned to Amsterdam in Holland.*" Neal [*Hist. Puritans* (ed 1837), i: 421] represents Ainsworth as going from Amsterdam to Ireland, on account of the troubles in his church, and afterward coming back to die there. Perhaps he took this from Hoornbeek, who says [*Summ. Contr. Relig.* (ed. 1658), 740]: "Ainswortus in Hiberniam trajecit, nonnullosque ibi reliquit discipulos, brevi reversus Amsteldamum."

Subjects, falsely called Brovvnists, doo hould tovvards God, and yeild to hir Majestie and all other that are ouer vs in the Lord. Set dovvn in Articles or Positions, for the better & more easie vnderstanding of those that shall read yt: And published for the cleering of our selues from those vnchristian slanders of heresie, schisme, pryde, obstinacie, disloyaltie, sedicion, &c., vvhich by our adversaries are in all places givcn out against vs, etc. The precise quality of this it will be more convenient to consider further on.

It was to be expected that the portion of the church which was detained in London, should continue in the exercise of church acts, because it comprised the Pastor and Elders, who, on the Barrowist theory, to all intents and purposes were the church. Accordingly the seals were administered, discipline was exercised, and, so far as their narrow and abnormal circumstances permitted, all church functions were performed.[69]

Falling into the same mistake, however, into which Browne's church had fallen at Middelberg, of holding that it was the duty of the body, and of each individual member thereof, to carry upon the conscience the burthen of every shortcoming, or overstepping, of which any other member might seem to be guilty; a like harvest of trouble and sorrow was eventually reaped.

Of this we possess an amusing, a painful, and a most instructive record, in the published narrative of a brother of the Pastor, who bequeathed to the future, in a volume which, although unfinished, extends to two hundred and fourteen quarto pages of dense blackletter, his version of the distressing experiences through which he passed. He seems to have died in the midst of his endeavor — the volume ending abruptly, and probably but few copies were printed, of which few it is doubtful whether more than a single one survives. Forty years ago the painstaking Hanbury declared concerning it: "It has hitherto eluded our most diligent search."[70] It was my good fortune,[71] however, in

69 G. Johnson, *Discourse*, 109.

70 *Histor. Mem. Relating to Independents*, etc., i: 110.

71 In casual conversation in London with Mr. W. Aldis Wright, secretary of the company of Old Testament revisers, now bursar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and formerly librarian, happening to refer to my long, anxious, and so far ineffectual, search for the volume, he mentioned his impression that he had at some time seen it in the Trinity Library, and in the kindest manner invited me to go up and verify that impression. I did so, and — the book being bound with another, and not being itself catalogued — after long search the treasure was found; a result that would have been to me impossible, but for his patient and persistent kindness.

1872, to find one[72] in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and by its means to gain a flood of light upon what had heretofore been drearily obscure.

George was some two years younger than his brother Francis,[73] was matriculated as a Pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1580, proceeded B. A. 1584–5, and commenced M. A. in 1588.[74] After leaving the University he taught a school, at the house of one Fox in St. Nicholas Lane, London,[75] — a house often used as a place of assembling by the Separatists. In March, 1592–3, he had been committed to the Fleet by the Bishop of London for having been caught[76] in an assembly of Separatists "beyond Islington," where he was acting as reader, or preacher,[77] and, 2 April, he had been examined before the High Commissioners and remanded to the Fleet, where he was kept until, as we shall see hereafter, with his brother from the Clink, he was banished in the spring of 1597.

"In the year 1594," says this narrator, "it was reputed that Fr. Johnson, a prisoner in the Clink at London, was a suitor to Mrs. Tomison Boys,[78] a widow" — as I presume the widow of Edward Boyes, the haberdasher on Fleet Street at whose house Johnson had been originally arrested.[79] "Some thought it not a good match." Francis wrote to his brother George in the Fleet — they not being "suffered to come the one to the other," asking advice. George replied that "he was very lothe to contrary him (having heard how farr the matter was proceeded in, ād knowing how hardly he could endure to be contraried)," but on the whole advised him "to leaue of his desier in that behalfe, and not to proceed, he being prisoner for the Ghospel, striving for sincerity in the eies of all men, and she being much noted for pride, which would give great offēce if he should marie such a one, and it should not be reformed," etc., with other reasons.

---

72 *A Discourse of Some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church at Amsterdam*, etc.

73 He deposed (2 April, 1593) that he was "of the age of 29. yeares;" while three days afterward, Francis described himself as "of ye age of 31. yeres, or thereabouts." [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 107, 33.]

74 T. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, etc., ii: 435.

75 *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 107.

76 *Ibid.*

77 "And ther have heard yonge Johnson preach sithence his Brother the Elder Johnson was in troble." Deposition of Robert Aburne, 3 April, 1593. *Ibid*, 114.

78 Mrs. Thomasine Boyes. Her late husband's residence is put down as in Fleet St. *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 64.

79 See page 266 *ante*.

The event proved, however, that the said F. J. was "so inveigled and overcaried with the said M. T. B. that no reasons or requests (howsoeuer he pretended to aske iudgement) could persuade him to the contrary." In August or September "the said M. T. B." went to see G. J. in the Fleete, and on his persuasion promised him that if she married his brother, she "would do as became his estate."[80] All speedily ended in "mariage secretly," but when Mrs. Francis came to call soon after upon her new brother-in-law, alas, it was "in more garish & proud apparel than before he had seen her." He again "delt with her that she w^d reforme it," and she "againe gave him good wordes." The next time she came, she invited him to prove her dress wrong from the Scripture, and he quoted Isaiah iii: 16, to her, in proof that the daughters of Zion were rebuked for such things, and she argued in answer that "all the creatures of God were lawful to y^e children of God."[81]

When the marriage became public, the Archbishop of Canterbury lodged the husband in close confinement for having been married in prison and not according to law, and "she being mett in her apparel unreformed," great "offēce was given thereby to all sorts of people." George felt it to be his duty to write to her, "but no amendment could be gotten at her hands." Then he tried to get others to interfere, "but they were loth and would not." Next he wrote to his brother, telling him that Mrs. F. J. and the Bishop of London's wife, "for pride and vaine apparel were ioyned together;" and what scandal was abroad "because F. J. being in prison, & the brethren in great necessity beyond y^e seas," she "wore 3. 4. or 5. golde rings at once." Moreover, "her busks, & her whalebones in her brest" were "so manifest" that "many of y^e saints were greeued." He went on to advise that she pull off her "excessive deale of lace;" discontinue the whalebones; exchange the "schowish hat" for a "sober taffety or felt;" abolish the "abominable and lothesome (I am ashamed to name it, & the Lord make her ashamed to wear it) cod-pece fashion in the brest;" quit the "great starched rufs, y^e musk and rings;" and "let sobrietie and modesty be used." If his brother wants to know where the

[80] *Discourse*, etc., 94.

[81] *Ibid*, 95, 96.

money is to come from to effect these changes, he answers that she probably has enough, as her husband is understood to have left her £300, but if that be not so, if worst come to worst, he [George] will undertake to raise it for her, "rather then the holy profession and people of God should be evil spoken of."[82] This letter, when written to his brother, on sober second thought was sent[83] to her, so that should she repent it need not be shown to her husband.[84]

I regret to say that it had to be shewn to her husband, and that he "tooke it in so ill part that he returned taunts and revilings, calling his brother fantasticall, fond, ignorant, Anabaptisticall, and such like." Whereupon George wrote another letter, in which he exasperated his brother beyond all endurance, by declaring that he feared he might quote against her the last clause of the third verse of the third chapter of the prophet Jeremiah; provoking Francis to say that it was the "abhominablest written letter that ever was written," and moving him even to seek to persuade the church to excommunicate its writer. On the other hand George obtained the assistance of Settle, a preacher then lying in the Gatehouse, and of Daniel Studley, one of the Elders of the church, who was in Newgate, who wrote letters in support of his. This effected so much that when the Pastor had again liberty to go abroad with a keeper, an interview between the parties was managed, which resulted in some accommodation. George admits, candidly, that "the excessive lace upon her sleeves had a cover drawen over it;" the fashion of her brest was not "so garish, so low, and so spits-fashioned as it was woont to be;" the "hatt also not so topishly set" as formerly, and the general effect was such that he was "glad to see y^t^ change, *hoping more would follow*." All could be arranged provided George would acknowledge that he "had miscaried himselfe in writing the letters." This he was at first unwilling to do, but the censures of the church being threatened, and G. J. being "not much acquainted with such threats," he finally yielded, and through the interposition of Bristow, afterwards a Deacon, and Bishop, a brother-in-law of the two Johnsons, a reconciliation was effected which lasted for a year or

[82] *Ibid*, 97.

[83] By postscript dated "2 m. 19, 1595," signed "Your bro: in ye faith & suffgs. of Christ."

[84] *Ibid*, 98.

more.[85] Then a brother took renewed offence at the pride of the Pastor's wife, and signified it to G. J. It was replied to him that it was "*his* duety to deal therein." His answer was that he durst not, but continued to grieve and mourn.[86] Hereupon George "considering how heavily the yong gentleman tooke it," wrote to the Pastor "so lovingly as he could (and laboring what he might to prevēt offences because of the former troubles), that if he would take it in good parte, keepe it to himselfe and make a good use of it, he would write unto him what he had heard." An angry correspondence followed.[87] A committee, of which Mrs. "Tomison Boys" Johnson appears to have been an energetic, though possibly an *ex-officio* member, waited upon George, "to demande certaine questions of him," but she was "very peert and coppet,"[88] and no progress was made.[89] G. J. even refused "to giue the parties name that told it"—a chivalry that might easily have exposed him to some suspicion before prejudiced minds.[90]

In the early spring of 1597, when they had been delivered out of prison and appointed to be banished, a church meeting was held to hear the matter, and after a stormy session, in which George Johnson was condemned as a "forestaller" because, before proceedings began, he had talked with some of the brethren about the cause of the meeting;[91] and during which, in his own judgment, he received very hard and unbrotherly measure,[92]

---

[85] *Ibid*, 101–3.

[86] "The party that was offended, and ye teller, being a brother [of the church] G. J. desiered *him* to deal with ye Pastor, & with her; shewing him that it was his duety to deal therein. His answer was yt he durst not, or that he was not able; and though G. J. much desiered & vrged him not to speak to him thereof (remembering what stirs he had about such matters) but to perform the duety himselfe, yet could he not obteine it of him: onely he greeued, mourned, and said it was great offēce in a Pastors wife making such holy professions, her husband being in such case & suffering, as he did, for so glorious a truth: and desiring G. J. to write to his bro: thereof parted from him for that time." [*Ibid*, 103.] "G. J." seems to have been just conscientious and simple-minded enough to be unable to avoid the conviction that, under these circumstances, he was under obligation to burn his fingers for the other man's chestnuts.

[87] G. J. states that it was his custom to request their father (it is mentioned incidentally that the old man "usually visited them in yr prisons ōce, if not twise a day") to read F. J.'s letters first, and, "if they were brotherly, to deliver them, if not to make ym away, desiring to avoide contention." *Ibid*, 104–5.

[88] *Ibid*. "Peart,"—brisk; lively. "Coppet,"—saucy; impudent. *Halliwell*, s. v.

[89] G. J. says that "ye brethren beyond ye seas [*i. e.*, the portion of the church that was at Amsterdam] were greeued" about Mrs. T. B. J. *Ibid*, 105.

[90] *Ibid*, 106.

[91] *Ibid*, 107.

[92] George accuses his brother and Studley (who, he thinks, procured the meeting) of dealing "so strangely as I have not read or

"the pastor's wife" at last "confessed that she was sory, and if it were to do, she would not so weare it," whereupon he also confessed that "he also was sory, if he had any way over-caried himselfe,"[93] and the troubles were once more adjusted, and harmony sealed by the Lord's Supper on the next Lord's Day, and "a meeting of many, as a love-feast, at the pastors house."[94]

During 1595, the Pastor had sent forth from his prison to the press one small quarto volume, of one hundred and fifty-two pages, entitled *A Treatise of the Ministery of the Church of England. Wherein is handled this question, Whether it be to be separated from, or joyned unto, etc., discussed in two letters, the one written for it, the other against it, etc.* The occasion was that a gentlewoman who had been imprisoned "because she vvould not ioyne vvith the publick ministerie of England in the vvorship of God," being "much sollicited," sent to Arthur Hildersham of Ashby-de-la-Zouch[95] "a reason of that her faith and practise." To this Mr. Hildersham replied, and, on advice, she submitted his reply for answer to "Mr. F: Io. prisoner for the same cause."[96] Johnson begins with the expression of great regard for Mr. Hildersham, and confessing that he himself in ignorance had been an adversary to the truth, hopes that God may have mercy on another as He had on him.[97] The general drift of the argument is to make clear the unscriptural character of the Church of England in its ministry, and to state the theory held by this Separatist body in place of it. That this is the Barrowist, rather than the Brownist, doctrine, is made clear by the statement that to the Eldership, consisting of the teaching and ruling Elders, "the oversight and guyding of the Church is committed."[98]

---

heard of the like: things which were most secret, and which G. J. had named to them in private, made they publique: expounded his wordes of exhortation to be charges: relations of other mens speaches to be his wordes and accusations: called for proofes in things yt were seene in y^e^ eies of all, and which shee promised to reforme: discouraged the witnesses: upraided any that spake against the apparel with Anabaptistry; catched them in their wordes: entrapped them by questions and so discouraged ym by reproches and scoffes as they would speake no more, but left G. J. to beare ye whole burthen." *Ibid*, 108.

93 *Ibid*, 108.

94 *Ibid*, 109.

95 In accordance with the custom of the time names were veiled under initials, but I take it there can be no doubt that the "one Mr. A. H. a minister, and a man very learned" [iii] who had so many "good things" in him, "howsoever he have ben overtaken thus to write against the truth" [2], was the estimable pastor I have named. Who the "Mris N." may have been, I submit no guess.

96 *Treatise of the Ministery*, etc., iii.

97 *Ibid*, 2.

98 *Ibid*, v.

Early in 1597 the Government appear to have become convinced that there might be some wiser policy than to keep these men indefinitely in prison. And a project of planting a colony in some northern portion of North America being entertained, a petition was presented to the Council by some of these Barrowists, that they might be permitted to go thither, promising "to liue and die faithful to her highness, and this land of our nativity."[99] Three merchants,[100] soon after, undertaking a voyage of fishing and discovery "and to plant themselves in an island called Rainea,[101] or thereabouts," and having made ready two ships therefor, asked leave to transport out of the realm "divers artificers and other persons that are noted to be sectaries, whose minds are continually in an ecclesiastical ferment," and received permission to take four at this time — two in each ship; on condition that they give bonds that the four shall not return unless they be content to reform themselves, and to live in obedience to the laws ecclesiastical, etc.[102] The four thus selected were Francis Johnson and Daniel Studley for one ship, the *Hopewell*, of one hundred and twenty tons, William Crafton master; and George Johnson, and John Clarke,[103] for the *Chancewell*, of seventy tons, Stephen Bennet master.[104]

It looks a little as if all the members of the church so long incarcerated in London had been released, or were set at liberty when these four embarked; there was, at any rate, the possibility of the celebration of the Lord's Supper, and of "a meeting of many as a love feast" at the Pastor's house.[105]

The ships left Gravesend on Friday morning, 8 April, 1597, but were "staied by contrarie windes" at Falmouth, whence

---

99 *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.*, cclxvi: 56. The petition has no date, but by an entry in the Council Register it is seen to have been sent in during 1597.

100 Abraham, and Stephen Van Harwick, and Charles Leigh. George Johnson seems to call the latter "ye Pastors wifes cosen." 106.

101 This, which was sometimes written Ramée and Ramees, seems to have designated one or more of the little group of Magdalen Isles, situated in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, S. W. of Newfoundland, about due W. of the northern portion of Cape Breton Island, and nearly due N. of the eastern extremity of Prince Edward's Island. [See Charlevoix's *Hist. New France* (Shea's ed.), v: 300; Champlain *Voyages* (ed. 1830), i: 126.] In L'Escarbot's Map of *Nouvelle France*, a fac simile of which was published in the *Memorial Volume of the Popham celebration* (1863), the islands are called *Iles Colombaires*.

102 *Register of the Privy Council*, 25 March, 1597.

103 Dr. Waddington says he had been Mayor of St. Albans. *Cong. Hist.*, 1569–1700, 95.

104 Geo. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 109, 110.

105 *Ibid*, 109.

they finally sailed on the 28th. Hakluyt gives, from the pen of Charles Leigh, who accompanied the expedition, a circumstantial account of the voyage, which is supplemented in some particulars by George Johnson. The *Chancewell* was run upon the rocks within eighteen leagues of Cape Breton, on the 23 June, "a faire sunne shine day," by the "headines of y^e^ Maister," but a kind Providence sent her consort within hail four days later. The plans of the expedition became thus disarranged, and the remaining ship, which took all on board, proved to be so disabled by rotten sails and cordage and there was danger of so much inconvenience from scant provision that it was concluded to make direct return for England. By the 1 September they were back again in the Channel, and in the first week of that month, the four exiles were put ashore at Southampton, and went stealthily up to hide in London, whence they passed to Gravesend and thence by boat to Amsterdam, where they must have arrived about the middle of the month.[106] Most likely other members of the church who had been released from the London Prisons six months before, had already gone over, so that now, at last, the church in its entirety was together in Holland.[107]

It was officered as follows: Francis Johnson, Pastor; Henry Ainsworth, Teacher; Daniel Studley, George Knyveton, and M. Slade, Elders;[108] and Christopher Bowman, Deacon.[109]

It will be convenient for us here to revert to the *Trve Confession*, to which I have already referred as printed by joint consent of the London and Amsterdam portions of the church during the previous year, and which they had presented to the world as their matured statement of belief, and the justification of whatever any intelligent person might regard as unusual, or fanatical, in their faith or practice.

---

[106] It seems probable that Elders Knyveton and Slade, and Dea. Bowman, reached Amsterdam some months before the Pastor and remaining Elder; for Geo. Johnson, in describing the condition of the church, says: "Before the Pastor and D. Studleys comming over to Amsterdam there was (after troubles in some measure ended about M. M.; M. G.; and M. Sm.) good order taken to see how the congregation profited in Religion: Christian dueties to be performed: ye Teacher [Ainsworth] with the Elders and Deacon [Knyveton, Slade & Bowman] visited from house to house, examined how they profited in Religiō and instructed them, so that the blessing (as sundry reported) was gracious and wondrous; but the P. & D. St. being come, y^s^ must be left." *Discourse*, etc., 25.

[107] The account of the voyage is in Hakluyt [*Voyages of Eng. Nation*, etc. (ed. 1810), iii: 242–249]. George Johnson's account is in his *Discourse*, etc., 109–113.

[108] G. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 151.

[109] *Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 110.

The document is preluded by seven and a half dense black-letter pages of preface, addressed to the general Christian intelligence. Assuming that their heavy sufferings, ending in imprisonment and banishment to many, and a violent death to some, were known, they say:

"That the true cause of this their hostilitie & hard vsage of vs may appeere vnto all men; wee haue at length amyds our manie troubles, through Gods favour, obteyned to publish vnto the view of the world, a confession of our fayth & hope in Christ, and loyal harts, towards our Prince, the rather to stop the mouths of impious and vnreasonable men, who have not ceased some of them, both openly in their Sermons & printed pamphlets, notoriously to accuse and defame vs, as alsoo by all indirect meanes secretly to suggest the malice of their oune evill harts, therby invegling our soveraign Prince and Rulers against vs: that when the true state of the controversie between them and vs shalbe manifested, the christian (or but indiffirent) Reader may iuge whether our adversaries haue not followed the way of Cain and Balaam, to kill and curse vs Gods servants without cause. For if in this our Confession appeere no matter worthie such mortal inmitie and persecution, then wee protest (good Reader) that, to our knowledge, they neyther haue cause nor colour of cause so to entreat vs, the mayne and entire difference betwixt their Synagogs and vs, beeing in these Articles fully & wholly comprised."[110]

Another motive they confess; the hope of benefit to such of their "poore Contreymen who remayne yet fast locked in Egypt," and in slavish subjection to the "intollerable yoke" of "38. antichristian ecclesiasticall offices, and manie mōe Romish statutes and traditions, almost without number," etc.[111] They renew their objection against being called Donatists, Anabaptists, etc.;[112] protest that they have never had fair dealing; refer to the barbarous cruelty they have endured, printing in the margin the names of their number who have lost their lives, or been put to death, saying:

"Our God (wee trust,) will one day rayse up an other John Fox, to gather and compile the Actes and Monuments of his later Martyrs, for the vew of posteritie, tho yet they seem to to bee buryed in oblivion and sleep in the dust. Then will this last infernall Cergie alsoo appeere in their proper colours, and be found nothing inferiour to their bloody predecessours in poysoned malice and tyrannie, but rather even to exceed them, in regard of the tyme."[113]

Yet they pray that God may shew mercy to them; and, most of all, say they:

---

[110] *A Trve Confession*, etc. (1596), iii.
[111] *Ibid.*
[112] *Ibid*, iv.
[113] *Ibid*, v.

"Wee are sorie for our dread sovereigne Queen, whom wee haue alwayes loved, reverenced and obeyed in the Lord, that shee should so bee drawn by the subtle suggestion of the Prelates to smyte hir faithfullest subjects, having hir finger so deep in the blood of Gods children, wherby shee hath not only defiled hir precious soule in the eyes of hir God, but also brought an evill name vpon hir meek and peaceable Government heere on Earth, in all Nations rownd about hir who doo with greef behold that Land to persecute and waste true Christians now, which was erewhiles an harbour and refuge for Christians persecuted in other places."[114]

Glancing then at some of the "innumerable abhominations" of the English Church, and citing from various Puritan writers testimonies to the same effect, they conclude by some brief reply to the objection urged against them because of the discord and variance which, they are obliged to confess, have "prevayled mightely" among them.[115] They plead that the Lord has meant to sift them; they urge, among other things, "the rebellion of Corah, the conspiracie of Absalon, the treason of Judas, the hypocrisie of Ananias and Saphira, the Apostacie of Demas," as proof that God's way with His people has been thus "to fine them as the Silver is fined," and "trye them as the Gold is tryed;" and so, praying that men's persons may not stand in the way of the faith of our glorious Lord, they offer their statement of belief "to the view and tryall of all men."[116]

There are forty-five articles in this formula. Of these the first sixteen are devoted to God's nature, and man's nature, the Bible as the rule of faith, and the person, offices, and kingdom of Christ. The next nine to the church, its work and offices, and the ministry. The next defines the function of Elders. The next two speak of the conditions of Christ's presence with, or absence from, his churches. The next nine treat of the anti-Christian ministry of the Church of England, and the way in which good people within that church ought to make their way out of it. The thirty-eighth defines the inter-relations of sister churches. The next six discuss the relations of churches and of Christian people to the magistrate, and to the civil law and affairs. The forty-fifth is an expression of judgment as to the Lord's prayer.

In general, I think it may be said that this Confession de-

---

114 *Ibid.*

115 *Ibid*, ix.

116 *Ibid*, x. "And yf thou shalt reape anie frute — gyue God the glory."

serves a most respectable rank, as a clear, compact, and evangelical summary of the main truths of the Bible as they were understood by good people of that day; often expressed with considerable felicity of style. Without dwelling at all upon the type of its theology, seven points which it makes especially invite our consideration:

1. A church is a peculiar congregation made up of those who covenant together to be in communion, confessing their faith.[117]

2. Such a church may and ought to appoint some of its members to prophesy and teach the Word, even if they have none "with able guifts and fitnes" to a public ministry; but the sacraments should not be administered by them.[118]

3. When possible, and as soon as possible, such a congregation should elect and ordain suitable persons for pastor and teacher — whom, on sad occasion they have power, as well, to depose and excommunicate.[119]

4. Members of one congregation should be received by another, but not "without bringing certificate of their former estate and present purpose." And, "though congregations bee thus distinct and severall bodyes, every one as a compact Citie in it self, yet are they all to walke by one and the same rule, & by all meanes convenient to haue the counsell and help one of another in all needfull affayres of the Church, as members of one body in the common faith, vnder Christ their head."[120]

5. A vagueness like that of the previous formula (the *Trve Description*) still obscures the vital matter of the Eldership. Article 24 expressly states that Christ hath given the "power to receiue in, or to cut off, anie member, to the wholl body together of euery Christian Congregation, and not to anie one member aparte, or to moe members sequestered from the wholl, or to anie other Congregation to doo it for thē;" yet Article 26 declares that "for the keeping of this Church in holy & orderly communion," Christ "hath placed some speciall men over the Church, who by their office are to governe, ouersee, visite, watch, &c." It would seem, then, that their theory lodged the real control of all church affairs in the hands of the Pastor and Elders; but that, in receiving and disciplining members, a vote

[117] *Articles* 19, 33.
[118] *Article* 34.
[119] *Articles* 35, 23.
[120] *Articles* 37, 38.

of the congregation must be taken. Very significant, in this connection, is this clause of the 24th Article: "Ech Congregation ought to vse the best help they can heervnto," — that is to guide it in its votes of admission or of censure; and I have no doubt that the framers of these rules heartily believed that the judgment of the Elders would be precisely this "best help" which the body of the Church could have.

6. Another important point remains — their attitude toward the magistrate. In this they were loyal, and they held to the best rules of good citizenship, but they were far behind Browne, in that their 39th Article teaches that the magistrates ought to "suppress and root out by their authoritie all false ministeries, voluntarie Relligions, and counterfeyt worship of God;" ought "to establish & mayntein by their lawes every part of Gods word, his pure Relligion and true ministerie," yea, ought "to enforce al their Subjects, whether Ecclesiasticall or civile, to do their duties to God and men," etc.

It is clear from all which they say on this subject, that their real convictions would fairly have expressed themselves in this syllogism:

(1) The magistrates ought to establish and support the true Church, and suppress all others.

(2) We are the true Church.

(3) Therefore, the magistrates ought to establish and support us, and suppress all others.

7. We shall not be quite ready to understand all the action of these men, if we do not once more note an important clause of the 26th Article: "for the better keeping thereof [of the holy order of this church] in all places, by all the members, hee hath giuen authoritie, & layd duty vpon thē all to watch one ouer another." That fraternal inquisition which, like a sledge-hammer, had shattered the Middelberg church, was to come hither also — as indeed must have seemed eminently probable, from what we have already observed of George Johnson's experience.

It can easily be understood that a considerable portion of the time of such new comers to a strange country — especially when the lowness of their circumstances for previous years, shut out from every avenue of honest industry, is remembered — must

have been devoted to the endeavor to discover some way of earning an honest livelihood. George Johnson says that some who "had beene students were content to carde, ād spin, or to learne trades, thereby to maintain themselves;"[121] while he of himself declares that many weeks he "had not above 6. 7. or 8. pence the weeke to live upon;"[122] which quite agrees with what Roger Williams said of Henry Ainsworth's condition at this same time and place, namely, that he, "though a worthy instrument of Gods praise, lived upon nine pence in the weeke, with roots boyled."[123]

Busy as they might be, however, in trying to find honest food for daily hunger, they had time for church work and plenty of it, and not more than ten weeks could have passed after the baffled and belated emigrants to the new world had been landed on the quays of Amsterdam, and the church was able to assemble itself in its completeness; before the brotherhood began to feel the throbs of the old agitation about the clothing of the pastor's wife.

Fortunately for our desire for detailed statements of their methods of managing their affairs, and perhaps for the truth, but unfortunately for their reputation as men of sense, and for the good repute of some of the principles which they were trying to carry out, George Johnson's book survives to shed its faithful light upon the extraordinary scenes which otherwise would have slipped forever from our cognizance. I may say here, that I look upon this brother of the pastor as a thoroughly honest and conscientious man, not over strong in mind (although I think some of his Amsterdam opponents put it too hardly against him when they accused him, as he says they did,[124] of having "a crackt brain"), tenacious of his prejudices, sensitive and inclined to be jealous; not always able rightly to adjust the focus with which his vision took in passing events — with the result of sometimes dwarfing into indistinctness what was distant, but more often of unduly magnifying near molehills into

---

121 *Discourse*, etc., 61.

122 *Ibid*, 37.

123 Quoted by John Cotton in *A Reply to Mr. Williams his Examination*, etc. (1647), 119. The church in writing to Junius speak of themselves in February, 1599, as being eaten up, in a manner, with deep poverty, "profunda inopia fere exesæ." *Præst. ac Erudit. Vir. Epis.*, etc., 77.

124 *Discourse*, etc., 184.

mountains. He was, moreover, petty and persistent, while I have no doubt he was prayerful, and painstaking in every known duty. I conceive of him as on hand, early, in the church-meetings with his pen, ink-horn and paper, and as patiently taking notes while other men were making history for him to set down; and sometimes, I have no doubt, tears of genuine sorrow over what seemed to him the wrong-doing of brethren, blotted the page before his bedimmed eyes.

We remember that peace had been made between the brothers before they started for their Newfoundland exile. For the most part this peace reigned during both voyages, and I must think that George shows his goodness of heart in several paragraphs, where he speaks warmly of the kindness with which Francis treated him, and the joy which he felt thereat.[125] He was evidently distrustful of Studley, and regarded him as the evil genius of the expedition, and one or two slight flurries of renewal of the old clothes contention seem traceable to his malice.[126] Poor George began to fancy himself slighted almost as soon as they came back into the chops of the Channel,[127] and when they got to Amsterdam, Francis, hiring a "great house"[128] by the *Reguliers Poort*,[129] and "having sundry roomes to spare, suffered G. J. in necessity to go up and downe seeking a place, and not once offered one corner of his superfluity,"[130] so that he felt more slighted than ever, and some of the brethren judged there was a "privy grudg" against him. On the 25th Novem-

125 *Discourse*, etc., 109, 110.

126 *Ibid*, 112.

127 *Ibid.*

128 *Ibid*, 113.

129 *Ibid*, 180. The Reguliers-poort, or the gate leading out of the city a little east of south toward the *Reguliers Hof*, was on the extreme boundary of the then settled portion of Amsterdam in that direction, and was not far — just across the Amstel — from the *Ververyen*, or streets named from the dye-houses, on what is now the *Groenenburgwal* [green canal]. Wagenaar, the great historian of Amsterdam (1765), says that the English Brownists at first held their assemblies there, it being then a distant part of the city [ii: 174]: "Zy hielden, in't eerst, hunne Vergaderingen op den Groenenburgwal, toen een afgelegen oord van de Stad." When Ainsworth was married, in 1607, he seems — I say seems, for the record is obscure, and different eyes have read it differently — to have lived on the *Singel* by the *Heyligenwegpoort*, which is in the same general neighborhood, a little to the west. A large number of these wedding records go to prove that these Brownists clustered around the *Binnen-Amstel* near the *Bakker Straat* — where, as we shall see further on, was a headquarters for them quite of the same kind with that furnished, after May, 1612, at Leyden by Robinson's house on the *Klok-steeg*.

130 *Ibid*, 113. It seems never to have occurred to the guileless George, that Mrs. Francis might — after all that had passed — possibly have her own reasons for preferring that one roof should not habitually shelter both.

ber the Pastor and Studley sent for George, and saying that there was talk of choosing more Elders, and deacons, intimated that they thought the church would choose him, "but he should not be, except he would confess sinne in alledgeing *Jer. iii: 3 (last clause)*, against the pastor's wife." George upbraided them with stabbing anew the old wound; said, being unfit and unworthy, he did not care to be Elder; and, as to the last clause of *Jer. iii: 3*, having thought it over pretty thoroughly on sea and land, he had come to the conclusion that "it was not sinne to alledge that Scripture against her." Whereupon his visitors rose up in haste and left in wrath; his brother, as he says, declaring: "If you wil not acknowledg sin in alledging it, either you shal be excommunicate, or I wil be no Pastor."[131]

Three days after, there was a church meeting about some affairs, wherein was speech of a woman who had "apostated," it was thought through pride of apparel. The Pastor censured those who charged this upon her, and so had driven her away; whereat George could hold his peace no longer, but "plainly said that not y^e^ reprooving of her for her attire, but her evil and unfaithful heart, was the cause of her apostacy," and "more words followed."[132] Soon we read:

"The 8. of y^e^ moneth called December, being the 5. day of the weke [Thursday] which was the ordinary day for exercise of prophecy, after exercise, about 5. or 6. a clock at night, y^e^ Pastor and M. St[udley] called G. J. before the Elders, and asked him if he would confess sin in alledging Jer. iii: 3 (last clause)?"

This led to a scene which lasted until ten o'clock at night, in which time G. J. thought he "was so reviled as he never was before y^e^ Prelates and opē adversaries."[133] Then he was cited to another meeting at the Pastor's house at 3 P. M. of the next Monday, where they wrangled again until ten o'clock, "discerning the time to be so far spēt, by the watchmens and rattlemās coming about, who crieth and warneth aloud how the houres of y^e^ night pass." No special progress was made in this interview, at which Ainsworth was present and began to take George Johnson's part in a mild way, until Francis said: "If you knew him as M. Studley and I know him, you would not so

[131] *Ibid*, 114.
[132] *Ibid*, 115.
[133] *Ibid*, 116. The talk was about "y^e^ particulars" of Mrs. J.'s offences.

speak;" except that Francis made against his brother these three specific allegations, viz.: (1) that he was a nourisher of tale-bearers; (2) a slaunderer; (3) a teller of untruths. "And so they brake off again."[134]

On the Wednesday following [14 December, 1597, O. S.] the Elders further requested G. J.'s presence, and proposed to him to "put the matter to six of the church." He objected that it was not according to Scripture to deal with a matter privately after it had been brought into the assembly of the Elders. Then they brought new charges against him, but he replied that these were private matters, as to which the first steps of discipline had not been taken with him. As to one subject, they put it to his conscience to say if the thing were not as they had charged, to which he retorted that it was like the Spanish Inquisition to inquire and examine on his conscience — at which they said he was "impudent and ungodly."[135]

The next day [Thursday the 15th] the Elders summoned him again, but having a special engagement with a "marchant" — let us hope the poor fellow was earning a few pence — he sent word that he could not attend. They returned a peremptory command to him to come, citing *Ezra x: 7, 8*, as a warrant of their right to require it at his hand. He replied that there was, he fancied, a difference between princes and Elders, and reiterated that he couldn't be present then, but "if it pleased the Elders to appoint him any other time, he would come." To this the Elders sent back word that they should carry the matter to the church; and he replied that if, under the circumstances, they insisted on that course, he must leave it to God, and be content.[136]

The next day a church meeting was held, and Studley stated the case in a summary manner. George Johnson insisted upon knowing who was his accuser, and at last his brother, the Pastor, said, "I am, and will be, his accuser, and M. Studley also is witness." Then G. J. made the point that they should retire, and not sit as judges in their own case. Teacher Ainsworth pleaded the example of Moses and Corah, where the former was both judge and party, but G. J. replied that Moses was not

[134] *Ibid*, 117, 118.
[135] *Ibid*, 119, 120.
[136] *Ibid*, 121. Piously adding: "hoping God would worke all thg.s. for ye best."

judge in his own case, but the Lord between him and Corah. Some spoke on G. J.'s side, but the Pastor reproved them as inexpert in controversies, so the Elders "got their wills as they had done at London," and the matter proceeded.[137]

George Johnson was then accused of having charged Mrs. Francis Johnson "with musk as sin;" and he replied that it was the excess, and not the use, which he had condemned. Then they said he charged her with sin in wearing "a topish hat." After much debate the church voted that the hat was "not topish in nature." G. J. urged that "he spake against y^e^ hat in her being a Pastors wife, and he in bonds; and not that the hat was simply unlawful in y^e^ nature thereof." Whereat the Pastor made a syllogism, thus:

"What is not in the nature thereof topish, that used by any is not topish:

"The hat in the nature thereof is not topish;

"*Ergo*, being used by her it was not topish."

G. J. wanted that reduced to writing, whereat the Pastor changed it two or three ways, and G. J. replied that "though velvet in its nature were not topish, yet if common mariners should wear such, it would be a token of pride and topishness in them. Also a gilded raper and a feather are not topish in their nature, neither in a Captain to weare them; and yet if a minister should weare them, they would be signes of great vanity, topishness and lightnes in him."

Then the Pastor fell to a discourse upon dress: how it came in for sin; the diversity of it; that Thamar was clothed as a king's daughter; that an attire was lawful in one country which would not be in another; that diversity of persons, and circumstances of comeliness, gravity, decency, education, ability, etc., were to be considered: to which his brother retorted that Mrs. Johnson would be especially condemned by these very principles, she being the wife of a minister of the gospel in prison expecting death.[138]

Here witnesses were called, and Mr. Adams, Christopher Dickens and William Houlder testified that Mrs. Johnson's dress had given great offence; and the latter declared that once

---

[137] *Ibid*, 123–125. [138] *Ibid*, 126.

going to see the pastor in prison, with full purpose to contribute to his necessities, when he saw his wife sitting there so fine, his mind was "so trobled that he came away not daring to give the contribution which he had proposed: so offensive was her pride to him." The Pastor said these men contributed nothing to his support; that his wife bought her own clothes, and if she could not wear what she had, he would be gone. Here Mr. Adams suggested that it was hardly well to go into these personal matters, and the Pastor said *he* was not meant; others said they did the best they could in contributing, and thought it would be easier to raise money if the Pastor's wife were less proud. This led him to speak strongly, but Ainsworth poured oil upon the waves, and they became still. Then they accused George of having charged Mrs. Johnson with sin in wearing "lawne coives" [caps], busks, "whale-bones in the petticoat bodies," and the "long white brest called of the world by the filthy name of the kod-peece brest." These all George condemned as "after the fashion of the world," but "if she used them for infirmity, he condemned them not." The Pastor argued that they might lawfully be used, whereat Christopher Dickens begged him not so to speak, lest it should "bring in many inconveniences among their wives." The meeting then ended with the promise that the offensive gown should be produced, that it might be tested whether what G. J. had said were true. After meeting George got possession of a paper in which his brother had set down *thirty* charges (mostly of this character) against him. This he prints in his book, and proceeds in detail to answer; but as our concern is rather with light upon church processes than upon individual difficulties, I will not dwell upon it.[139]

The next meeting fell through because the Pastor and Elder Studley refused to have the gown produced, "whereupon the brethren could not try things as was appointed, and so brake off."[140]

Further particulars of offence were subsequently charged by G. J. (apparently to offset his brother's thirty) against the Pastor's wife; among which were: "A painted hypocritical brest, shewing as if there were some special workes, and, in truth,

---

[139] *Ibid*, 127–135.

[140] *Ibid*, 135.

nothing but a shadow — contrary to modesty and sobriety;"[141] "bodies tied to the petticote with points, as men do their doublets to their hose, contrary to *I Thess. v: 22*, conferred with *Deut. xxii: 5*, and *I John ii: 16;*"[142] that some people called her "a bouncing girle;"[143] that "she stoode gazing, bracing or vaunting in shop doores, contrary to the rules of modest behaviour in ye daughters of Zion, and condemned, *Isa. iii: 16;*"[144] that she "laide in bedd on the Lordes day till 9. o.ck, and hindered ye exercise of the worde,[145] she being not sick, nor hauing any iust cause to lie so long: this contrary to the diligent care and redines, which should be in Gods servants — *Ps. cxix; Isa. lviii: 13; Ezek. xx: 12; Act. xx: 7, etc.;*"[146] and that the "Clarkes" in Bedel's shop compared her for pride with the Bishop of London's wife.[147]

Another church-meeting was held on Tuesday the 20th December, at which little progress was made except that Ann Colyer, who had been servant in the Pastor's house, testified that she had heard Mrs. F. J. say she wished herself a widow again, whereupon the Pastor "upbraided" her [that is A. C.] as "a wicked and ungodly woman," and George encouraged her not to be afraid but to tell the truth, and another wrangle followed, until, at Ainsworth's suggestion, the matter was deferred to the next week.[148]

On the Lord's Day intervening, the Pastor "read the fifty-third Psalm, and, explaining it, dealt so palpably that the people perceived he compared them to the Ziphims, who would have delivered David into Sauls hands, inveighing and applying things so grossly that many were greeved, and yet afterward none durst rebuke him: further the same day in his lecture he inveighed so palpably against G. J. (comparing him to Absolom, to Judas, to Corah, Dathan, etc.), that divers of the people feared G. J. would there presently interrupt and rebuke him: but God gave patience til they delt againe about the controversy, and then G.

---

141 *Ibid*, 136.
142 *Ibid.*
143 *Ibid.*
144 *Ibid.*
145 This looks as if the Sabbath meetings were then held — we shall see hereafter that about 1607, with aid from England, a building was erected for their accommodation — in the "large" house of the pastor, near the *Reguliers Poort*; as afterwards occurred to Robinson's people, at Leyden.
146 *Ibid*, 136.
147 *Ibid*, 136.
148 *Ibid*, 140.

J. admonished him [F. J.] for perverting the Scriptures, abusing the place of preaching, making it a place to bluster out his affections," etc.[149]

Although the further consideration of the troubles had been postponed until the church-meeting of the next Tuesday, they took it up after "evening exercise" on the Sabbath, and George Martin was examined as a witness. While he was relating the matter they "entangled him in his words, and being weak they discouraged and wearied him, that he said he would deal no more therein."[150]

For some reason the Elders "disappointed" the church of the meeting on Tuesday, but on Thursday there was another stormy session, marked by little except by the fact that the Pastor seems to have allowed his temper to get the better of him to a mournful degree; and the church, under the lead of the Elders, decided against G. J. on a portion of the charges he had made.[151]

Another church meeting was appointed for Thursday, 12 January, 1598, but "as some came but not all, nothing was done."[152] On the next Lord's Day, after exercise, the Elders expressed their disappointment at the failure of that meeting, and Mr. Ainsworth stated what course the Elders had determined upon; namely, to censure George Johnson for a portion of what he had done; and that for his over-carriage he should be punished by the church not choosing him Elder; while as to other things it would be sufficient to stigmatize him as a false witness. Upon this some of the brethren suggested that it seemed a little difficult to leave the matter thus without proceeding against him — to bring him to repentance, or to cast him out — if he were a false witness. Hereupon the Pastor exhibited intense dissatisfaction that "the brethren rested not in the Elders judgment," and began again to talk about resigning, that is "to desier to be discharged." The church finally voted as the Elders wished. Some begged G. J. for the sake of peace to bear it. He didn't care to be an Elder, but opened his Bible and read *Micah vii: 3*, and *I Tim. v: 21, 22*, and warned them not to "wrap it up," and to "do nothing by partiality." Ainsworth asked him if he

149 *Ibid*, 140.
150 *Ibid*, 140, 141.
151 *Ibid*, 141, 145.
152 *Ibid*, 145.

wanted to be excommunicated? He "answered no; but desiered, if he were guilty, that they would bring him to the sight thereof, and judge righteous judgment; for in his conscience he was persuaded they did charge him very uniustly."

Thus ended the matter for the present; G. J. calling the reader's special attention to the fact that: "Euen by their own confession, ye elders end and determine matters, yet they will pretend that ye church doth it, whereas, in truth, they give the church the title and name, but they usurpe the power."[153]

We shall get considerably more light upon the practical interior working of the kind of Congregationalism which prevailed in this church, if we attend, with George Johnson, one or two church meetings which were held soon after this date.

On the 22d January [1598], notice was given that on the Lord's Day following the church should choose officers — the day being observed as a fast, that God would give peace and direct the choice.[154] These duties having been first duly, and no doubt sincerely, performed [29 January], the choice of two deacons was entered upon. The church nominated two and the Elders two. William Eiles and Robert Jackson "had the most voices, unto whom the Pastor and Elder Studley would not consent; but they would have Stanshall Mercer and Jacob Johnson, who had not above one or two free voices." Quite a number of the church had "suspended their voices" (*i. e.*, had not voted at all). So the Pastor and Elder Studley proposed to elect their candidates by counting for them these "suspended voices."[155] Some objected that those votes ought not to be given to one more than to another; but the Pastor pleaded that they *were entrusted to the Elders to cast them as they pleased.* It was still urged that no such order could be shewed from the Word, and personal objections were brought against Mercer and Johnson, as having "apostated." The Elders still, however, would have these two, and the majority of the church could not consent, and so the matter went over.[156] Then it was proposed to choose Elders. Some brethren thought they had Elders

---

[153] *Ibid*, 145–146.

[154] *Ibid*, 151.

[155] G. J. explains here in a marginal note: "This order the Pastor brought frō colledge choises in civil thgs. but we have not so learned christ so to deal in choise of His church officers." *Ibid*, 151.

[156] *Ibid*, 151.

enough, there being three, and the church small; although as they had but one deacon, there might be need in that direction. It was also suggested that there was nobody fit for the office. The pastor named M. Bellot. It was answered that he was not fit. The Elders then requested the brethren "to bring their exceptions against him." It was replied that there was no warrant to object thus against a man who was not chosen. But the Elders appointed the next Thursday at 1 o'clock to hear what objections the church had to Bellot's becoming an Elder![157] On that occasion a paper signed by twenty-two male members of the church was handed in, asserting that there is no rule or practice in the Scriptures to bring in exceptions before election be made; with these three "grounds for y^e^ contrary practise," viz.: (1) It is taught that there should be trial of an Elder; (2) he must be found blameless; (3) hands must not suddenly be laid on — all which "proveth a consideration or tryal betweene election and ordination; which same appeareth by *Acts vi: 2–6*, and *i: 21–26*." After prophesying this was discussed, and Bellot again urged, and again objected to as "not fitt." The subject was resumed, after exercise, on the next Sabbath evening, and another attempt made by the Elders to secure the choice of their nominees, both for Deacons and Elder, with like result of failure. Still another attempt followed, on the 19th February, and the brethren continuing of the same mind, the subject dropped for the time;[158] George Johnson calling attention to the significant fact that instead of allowing the Church to have its way and yielding "to receive the best," the Elders deferred the election until such time as they might see the way clear to secure in some way the choice of their own candidates.[159]

A lull of tolerable amity between all parties now ensued for about three months, only endangered by the circumstance that poor G. J. was driven "thorow very great striuing and much hardnes to perform the duety" of laboring once more with Mrs. F. J. — this time about "a veluet hoode — such as none but y^e^ richest, finest and proudest sorte do vse." His letter to her winds up, as follows: "I condemne not velvets or silkes; but in you the Pastors wife, and in y^e^ poor banished estate of

[157] *Ibid*, 152.
[158] *Ibid*, 156.
[159] *Ibid*, 156. "Till at length they got yr will, as after ward wil apeare."

this remnant, such attire will open y^e^ adversaries mouth, discomfute y^e^ ungodly, discredit y^e^ Ghospell, and dishonour God; if therefore their be any vertue, and love in you, thinke on these things."[160] But, on the whole, this was tolerably received, and through the intervention of brother-in-law Thomas Bishop, the peace was maintained.

On the 25th June, the subject of the choice of Jacob Johnson as deacon came up again, and it appeared that a man deeply interested[161] had been aided by others who felt strongly[162] to go over to England after testimony; and that he had brought back a letter signed by three London brethren,[163] to the effect that Jacob Johnson had "apostated."[164] A hot discussion ensued, and the election dropped once more.

The old clothes controversy now revived, and after several seasons of storm, on Friday, 4 August, 1598, six brethren (including two of the Elders, and brother-in-law Bishop) waited upon George at his chamber, to know if he purposed to receive the sacrament on the following Sunday; saying that "many would not partake if he did."[165] He says that "for peace sake he yeelded to them herein."[166] It seems a little odd that, attending the meeting on the next Thursday, expecting to reply — as he had been warned — to former general matters of complaint, he was required to give the reasons of his absence from the sacrament. However he gave them, and John Nicholas "gibed him." Ainsworth followed, "dilating upon a greeke worde."[167]

On the ensuing Thursday George gave his reasons; which were, for substance, that "before sacrifice is to be offered, reconciliation is to be sought." [*Matt. v: 23, etc.*[168]]

Several meetings followed, the main topic being his "overcariage and contentious dealing" against the pastor's wife,

---

160 *Ibid*, 157, 158.

161 Wm. Asplin. *Ibid*, 159.

162 Thomas Michel, I. Phelps, M. Shepheard, Rob. Bailey, etc. *Ibid, marg. note.*

163 Henry Pratt, Leuis Jenkins, Rob. Bailey. *Ibid*, 160.

164 My impression is that, while more sometimes might be included in this word, a man would be said by them to have "apostated," if he should have returned even for a single half-day to the service of the Established Church. See what F. Johnson in another place says about Stanley Mercer in this connection. *Inquirie and Ans. of Tho. White*, etc., 45.

165 Thus early the illogical and silly notion that a believer, in communing with his Lord and with the church, in some way endorses the conduct of any to his thought unworthily partaking with him, shows itself within the Congregational body.

166 *Ibid*, 164.

167 *Ibid*, 166.

168 *Ibid*, 167–170.

which he declared was due admonition merely, and that the people of Israel "so accounted of Jeremy, yet it was not so."[169] It was finally insisted that he should repent, or be excommunicated, when he "tolde them he then appealed to another church for help; desiering them to stay their excommunication and let another church hear and determine betweene them." The Pastor asked "what church he would appeal to? He said the church of *Norwich*."[170] The Pastor said it was Popish to appeal to another church. M. Studley spake disdainfully of that church.[171] G. J. answered that if it were Popish to appeal to one he would appeal to the Reformed Churches, as he could find means thereunto."[172] This early proposition for an Advisory Council — although in strict accordance with the 38th Article of the Confession of the Church — found little favor. The pastor anticipated history by intimating to the brethren that the course proposed would make one church subject to another, and that it would be a disgrace to them not to be able to end their troubles within themselves.[173]

I have intimated that this narrative of George Johnson terminates abruptly. It ends before it has recounted all the steps over which the final act of excommunication was reached. We know, however, that their old father went over to Holland in the hope of making peace, and that eventually — the one perhaps in 1599, the other in 1602,[174] both the father and younger brother were cast out of the church of which the elder brother

---

169 *Ibid*, 171–201.

170 It would seem that Browne's labors at Norwich, in addition to the church which emigrated, bore fruit on the ground, in a church which maintained, at least for several years, existence in that city, and of which a Mr. Hunt was for a time pastor. *Ibid*, 205.

171 Johnson intimates that Studley had his own reasons for being dissatisfied with this Norwich church, because it had censured him at a previous date. *Ibid*, 205.

172 *Ibid.*

173 *Ibid*, 206.

174 He says — his book is dated 1603 — "which excommunication we haue thorow Gods strength endured above 4. yeres;" which would throw back the date of it to 1598 or 1599. [*Ibid*, 29.] Lawne's *Prophane Schisme of the Brownists*, etc. (1612), contains a document signed by four Amsterdam ministers, of date 18 November, 1602, referring to the case of the old man. [60.] Dr. Stuart of Edinburgh — who seems to have studied this subject in his day with more care than any other writer, says, in his *Some Account of the Author*, prefixed to his edition of Ainsworth's treatises *Of the Communion of Saints* and *An Arrow against Idolatry*, etc. (1789), that "about 1598, or 1599, George Johnson, his father, and some members of the church who adhered to him, were put away on account of their behaviour," etc. [xxix.] Bishop Hall speaks of his [G. J.'s] "pittifull relation of his eight yeares quarrels with him [F. J.] and *foure yeares* excommunication," etc. *Common Apologie*, etc. (1610), 42.

was Pastor.[175] The final handling of the matter lasted through twelve weeks.[176] The advice and help of the Reformed Churches seem also to have been invoked, but, as I must judge, in the nature of an *ex-parte* counselling, to which the Pastor and Elders did not assent — certainly to whose result they paid no heed.[177] George Johnson says — for in his peculiar manner of constructing his book, he gives the result before undertaking to recount all the processes by which it was reached: "When none would pronounce the sentence of excommunication against G. J. [he] being present, and shewing how by Gods worde, they could not in good conscience do it: yea, when they had striven about an houre who should do it and none would; then he (I say) [that is F. J.] in his fury and rage vexing stood vp and said he would pronounce it, and so he did; whereby he became (as he

---

175 Hoornbeek, writing at Utrecht in 1653, says: "Sed Iohnsono [i. e. F. J.] viro admodum contentioso, neque cum Fratre primùm Georgio, tum nec cum Parente benè conveniebat, quem utrumque etiam excommunicavit." *Summa Controversiarum*, etc. (ed. 1658), 740.

176 "When G. J. stood forth against their sins, they brake off the small benevolence which weekly he had received, so as in 12. weekes space (while ye matter was last in hādling) he received not any, but lived in great necessity." *Discourse*, etc., 37.

177 Baillie says: he "rejected peremptorily the mediation of the Presbytery of Amsterdam for reconciliation." *Dissuasive*, etc., 15. See also *Prophane Schisme*, etc., 60.

178 *Discourse*, etc., 76.

179 In considering the manner in which both Gov. Bradford and John Robinson speak of George Johnson, we must, in fairness, remember that as he was in his grave before they ever saw Amsterdam, they were dependent solely upon hearsay evidence for their estimate of him. Bradford speaks, to be sure, only in a general way, leaving his reader to infer his opinion from such phrases as: "unreasonable and endless opposition," "who can escape the scourge of tongues," etc. [*Dialogue Bet. Cert. Young Men & Cert. Anct. Men*, etc., Young's *Chron. Plym.*, 446, 449]; and Robinson but adopts Bernard's reproachful description: "George becoming (as Mr. B. chargeth him) a disgraceful libeller." [*Justification of Separation*, etc. (1610), 55.] Perhaps it is worthy of notice, in this connection, that although Bernard [*Separatists Schisme*, 35] does use that language, in another place in the same volume, he adopts toward G. J. an entirely different tone; says he "is to be beleeued;" and advises his reader: "If thou canst possiblie, get his booke." [158.] Dr. Waddington [*Cong. Hist.*, ii: 191] calls him "a restless monomaniac." But he had never seen his "rambling book," and judged him solely by the reports of those who did not live at peace with him.

180 This is patent from George's own narrative; while Ainsworth, in 1608, said that he was "for lying, and slandering, false accusation and contention, himselfe cast out of our Church." *Counterpoyson*, etc. (ed. 1642), 30.

181 It has been represented that George, on his return to England, went back to the Establishment, and died at Durham about 1605, in its communion. [*Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii: 435.] But his brother Francis says, in 1606: "Of late going into England, he was there taken and put in prison *for this cause*, where he died *vnder their hands*," saying also, "he did not leave, or contrary, our generall cause and testimony against the Church of England." [*Inquirie and Answer of Thomas White*, etc., 61.] Clyfton also gives similar testimony, saying that he died at Durham, and occupied himself in prison "in finishing the book which he had begunne, and whereof some sheets are printed." *Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by Christopher Lawne*, etc., 14.

had beene party, accuser and iudge, so) also pronouncer and executioner of the sentence in his wifes, and his own case."[178]

It is clear that all this testimony of George Johnson ought to be well salted with the remembrance of his many peculiarities,[179] and it is fair also here to call to mind the fact that the estimable Ainworth[180] seems, in the main, to have sided with his brother against him. Yet one can hardly persevere through his tedious quarto, without being strongly impressed with the conviction that, with all his whimsicalities and weaknesses, he always meant to tell the truth; and that a good deal of truth important to be taken into any fairly complete estimate of the working of Barrowism at Amsterdam, has gotten itself told through his garrulous pen. It is pleasant to note also that after his death even his brother Francis speaks of him in a way to imply general confidence in his character.[181]

We may at least be grateful to him for acting as a reporter for us of so many of the minute details of the working of Seperatism in Amsterdam in its earlier developments, in the days when the night-shadows of the sixteenth century were flushing with the dawn of the seventeenth.

LECTURE VI.

Fortunes and Misfortunes in Amsterdam.

The Lord hath deuided them by great knowledge, and made their wayes diuers.

Some of them hath He blessed and exalted, and some of them hath He sanctified, and appropriate to Himselfe: but some of them hath He cursed and brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate. *Ecclesiasticus* [*Genevan Version*], *xxxiii: 10, 11.*

Optimi quidem, sed nec satis eruditi et paulo iracundiores viri, ætate jam provectiores quam ut pravi quidquam dedoceantur vel recti quidquam addiscant. *Porson.*

For as gold is tested by fire, and thus becomes useful, so also are you tested: Those, therefore, who continue steadfast, and are put through the fire, will be purified by means of it: and as gold is refined, and rejects its dross, so will you also cast from you all sadness and straitness, and become worthy to be built into God's building. *Pastor of Hermas, Vision iv, Chap. 3.*

Let all histories be looked, & it wil appear the Church hath never more abounded with contentions and scandals, then when al power was in the Ministers hands and the people excluded. *Henry Ainsworth, Animadversion, etc., 124.*

Nor ought so good, but, strain'd from that faire vse,
Reuolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse.
Vertue it selfe turnes vice being misapplied.

Shakespeare, Romeo and Juliet (*ed. 1623*), *61.*

Who are a little wise the best fools be. *Dr. John Donne, The Triple Fool.*

Fortunes and Misfortunes in Amsterdam.

AFTER the subsidence of that great trouble in which its pastor's wife, and his father and brother, had been so conspicuously and painfully implicated, the exiled English Church in Amsterdam enjoyed a brief period of comparative internal peace. During this, however, the minds of the Pastor and Teacher, and of the more cultured and intelligent members, were considerably exercised with discussions, and testimonies, as to the principles on which they stood. As early, indeed, as December, 1598,[1] while poor George's struggles were at their hight, it had been thought expedient to publish a new edition of the Confession of 1596; and in order to bring it to the readier notice of the Universities, and the men of learning and influence in England, Holland and elsewhere, whom they especially desired to reach, it was also put into Latin — then the common language of scholars. This work of translation, there is reason to think, was done by the hand of Ainsworth,[2] who — although we know absolutely noth-

[1] Fr. Junius (Leyden) says, 9 January, 1599, that he has "nuper" received their "libellum." [*Praest. ac Erud. Vir. Epis.*, etc. (ed. 1704), p. 69.] So near to Amsterdam, it is to be presumed it would reach him not long after its issue from the press.

[2] It might be inferred, but Brook [*Lives of the Puritans*, etc., ii: 300] states it as a fact.

ing of the details of his early history and training,[3] we do know to have been one of the best linguists of his time.[4]

A wholly new "Preface to the Christian Reader," was prefixed, which itself was preceded by two pages of address, in which these *Angli in Belgia Exulantes* most respectfully invite the "reverend and learned men, students of Holy Scripture, in the Christian Universities of Leyden in Holland, Saint Andrews in Scotland, and of Heidelberg, Geneva, and other like famous schools of Christian learning in the Low Countries, Scotland, Germany and France," to examine this formula of their faith, and to convince their errors by the light of God's word, if in any thing they find them to be out of the way; and, either in silence or by writing, to approve the same if it seem to agree with the great standard of truth.[5] The Preface proper seeks to explain why it is that any of the English nation should be forced to forsake their native country, and live in exile for the Gospel's sake. It is not because they dislike the government of their native land; they are loyal to the Queen, and ready to adventure their lives in her defence should need require.[6] Nor is it because they would usurp the place of the civil ruler. They simply seek to reform themselves and their lives; leaving the suppression of remaining idolatry unto the magistrates, to whom, in their judgment, it of right belongs.[7] Nor have they forsaken their ancient faith. They only contend against relics of the man of sin, of which they specify, in particular four: (1) the conversion, in one day — without any spiritual change — of the whole land, mostly of Papists, to "the bosome and body" of the English Church;[8] (2) the essential continuance of the old Popish hierarchy;[9] (3) the almost universal dependence upon incompetent and unpreaching ministers;[10] (4) the employment in the service of worship of substan-

---

3 See note 68 of the last lecture.

4 "A very learned man he was, and a close student, which much impaired his health. We have heard some, eminent in the knowledge of the tongues, of the University of Leyden, say that they thought he had not his better for the Hebrew tongue, in the University, nor scarce in Europe." [*Dialogue*, etc. Young's *Chron. Plym.*, 448.] See also Cotton, *Way of Cong. Chhs. Cleared*, 6.

5 I cite the Latin edition of 1598: *Confessio Fidei Anglorvm Qvorvndam in Belgia Exvlantivm: Vnâ cum Præfatione ad Lectorem: Quam ab omnibus legi et animadverti cupimus*, etc., 3, 4.

6 *Ibid*, 6.

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid*, 7.

9 *Ibid*, 8.

10 *Ibid*, 9.

tially the same old Popish mass-manuals in an English dress.[11] They are deeply grateful that, "divinâ misericordiâ, locum quietis in his regionibus invenimus."[12] But they desire the good opinion of all, and slander forces them to tell the world what it is which they really believe and teach. If in anything they can be shown to err, they propose to follow all further light from Heaven. On the other hand, they submit that it will become the duty of all whom they address to accept and submit to all truth which they set forth: "respiciens potiùs thesauri ipsius præstantiam, quam vasculorum quibus continetur vilitatem, aut testium ipsius infirmitates, quorum in mortali corpore, nil nisi stigmata & mortificationem Domini nostri Jesu Christi videbis."[13]

The forty-five Articles themselves remain, for substance of doctrine, unaltered. Four are rendered into Latin without verbal modification.[14] Twenty-three are very slightly changed as to the form of conveying the same idea.[15] The thirtieth has a considerable addition, to make it distinctly condemn a larger number of semi-papal corruptions. Thirteen add words and clauses, or omit them, in the endeavor more distinctly to body forth the contained thought.[16] And four are essentially rewritten, in the intent to expand and emphasize more fully their teaching.[17] Further, in perhaps a dozen instances, the original Greek words of the New Testament are introduced into the Latin, which do not appear in that original of 1596, from which it was translated.

Copies of this document were probably soon placed in the hands of prominent persons at each of the seats of learning named. Such, at any rate, was the fact in the case of the distinguished Francis Junius,[18] who had then been for several years Professor of Theology in the famous University at Leyden, to whom it was sent by the hand of a member of the church about the close of the year 1598.[19] A correspondence ensued, which

---

[11] *Ibid*, 10.

[12] *Ibid*, 13.

[13] *Ibid*, 14.

[14] Nos. xx, xxiv, xxv and xxxvi.

[15] Nos. iv, v, viii, x, xii, xiii, xv, xvi, xviii, xix, xxi, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxix, xl, xli, xlii, and xlv.

[16] Nos. i, ii, iii, vi, vii, ix, xi, xiv, xxii, xxiii, xxxiii, xxxvii and xxxviii.

[17] Nos. xvii, xxviii, xliii and xliv.

[18] Otherwise known as *François Du Jon*.

[19] "Accepi nuper, dilecti in Christo fratres, per quemdam è numero vestro." Junius to Frat. Angl. (9 Jan., 1599), *Præst. ac Erud., Vir.*, 69.

has fortunately been preserved, and which is instructive, as showing the spirit of the times, and of the men.[20]

Junius did not enjoy being, in a sense, compelled to take sides in a controversy in which he felt no interest. He would much have preferred a holy silence,[21] but, as they will not let him be silent, he will declare faithfully and with a good conscience before God, that he thinks they should speak first with whom they sojourn, whom they deny not to be brethren — that is, the Reformed Churches of Amsterdam. As to the Church of England, if from its procedures wrong has been done them (which it belongs not to him to affirm or deny), why, since they are departed, can they not be quiet? He thinks it would be Christian to forget the injury that is past. They have no need to purge themselves in Holland, for nobody accuses them there.[22] And if they could not reform England while they were in it, is it likely they can do it now that they are absent from it?[23] There are many reasons why it would not be comely nor prudent for strangers to intermeddle in such a controversy. They must remember that the common judgment of good men has been, that where the foundation of the truth of doctrine remains, which is the pillar of salvation, there the church remains (although with most corrupt manners and discipline), from which no man ought rashly to separate himself.[24] And he

---

[20] The first letter (and perhaps letters) of Junius (9 January and 10 March) were translated into English and published in London, early in 1602, by one "R. G." This occasioned another letter from the church to him, with a further reply, and the publication of the three letters of Junius in an English dress, with four replies of the church, in a little quarto entitled *Certayne Letters, translated into English, being first written in Latine, etc., 1602, pp. ii, 58.* The *Præstantium ac Eruditorum Virorum Epistolæ Ecclesiasticæ et Theologicæ*, etc., which was published at Amsterdam in 1660, contained Junius's first letter, with the reply of the "Fratres Angli," together with the letter of Taffinus and Arminius [pp. 80–99], and in the Appendix, the "Epistola præfixa Confessioni," etc. [pp. 919–927.] A second edition was published, "ab innumeris mendis repurgata," in 1684, a copy of which is in the Library of the University at Leyden, but which I have not particularly examined. A third edition, "novo augmento locupletata," was published at Amsterdam in 1704, which contains, in their proper order: (1) the "Epistola præfixa," etc.; (2) Junius's letter of 9 January, 1599; (3) Reply of the "Fratres Angli" of 19 February; (4) Taffinus and Arminius to Junius, of 3 March; (5) Junius to the "Fratres," of 10 March; (6) their Reply of 18 March; (7) Junius to them again of 16 July, 1602 [he died of the pest, 13 October, following]; (8) their Replication of 21 July, 1602. 65–85.

[21] Quam ut sanctum silentium colamus," *Præst. ac Erud. Vir. Epis.*, etc. (1704), 70.

[22] *Ibid.*

[23] *Ibid*, 71.

[24] "Ubicunque doctrinæ veritatis, quæ arx salutis est, fundamentum remanet, quamvis corruptissimis moribus atque disciplina, Ecclesiam permanere, nec hominis cujusque esse officium, ut sese ab ea Ecclesia temere abgreget," etc. *Ibid*, 72.

wants them to consider what a pity it is for the suffering cause of Christ to be further by them galled with this particular wound.[25]

This letter Junius was "prudent" enough to send unsealed to the Dutch and French Pastors of Amsterdam, that it might be first read by them before delivery to the exiles to whom it was addressed.[26]

The church replied to him, at considerable length, on the 19th February following, in a letter signed by the Pastor, Teacher, Elders Studley, Knyveton and Mercer,[27] and Dea. Bowman. Courteously, but once or twice a little sharply, they review his plea for silence; object to his suggestion that they should counsel only with the Reformed Churches in their immediate vicinity, that the rest which they now enjoy has come to them from the magistrates and not from the ministers, who, in various ways, have manifested an unfriendly spirit;[28] assent to much which he has said as true, but urge again that he should follow Beza's example[29] and give a judgment upon the matters submitted which may be helpful to the truth — refuting whatever may need refutation, and endorsing what may bear endorsement, and letting it be manifest to all what his mind and judgment is.[30]

On the 10th March, Junius replied briefly. He is a little sharp with them. "I wrote not of the question, because I thought the time was not for it."[31] "I knew nothing of you, neither should yet have known any thing, if you had held your peace."[32] "Of the English Churches I have no certain knowledge; why would you have us speak?" "Keep your confidence to yourselves and leave us our modesty, who have resolved not to speak of other men's matters, except we know them thoroughly."[33] "Touching Beza (how excellent a man!)

---

25 "Misereat vos denique Ecclesiæ Christi, quam certe non decet, non expedit, ac ne oportet quidem, in tot tantisque vulneribus ipsius universe impositis, hoc particulari vulnere à vobis ulcerari." *Ibid*, 73.

26 "Quas ad ministros Ecclesiarum hujus civitatis Belgicarum et Gallicarum misisti non obsignatas, ut ab illis prius legerentur." Answer of *Fratres Angli*. *Ibid*, 73.

27 Whether Slade had been excommunicated before this date I do not know, but his name does not now, or hereafter, appear. Mercer had been chosen Elder, apparently, in 1598. G. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 11.

28 *Præst. ac Erud. Vir. Epist.*, 74.

29 *Ibid*, 77.

30 "Apud omnes quæ sit tua . . . sententia." *Ibid*, 77.

31 *Ibid*, 80.

32 *Ibid*, 81.

33 "Habetote sanè fiduciam vestram, & nobis relinquite modestiam nostram, qui de rebus alienis nisi percognitis non statuimus dicere." *Ibid*.

take heed ye be not deceived: he spake by way of supposition." "If you think yourselves more strong in judging, bear with us as with weak ones, till by godly quietness and holy study we may attain to more high and certain things."[34]

He had received a few days before from John Taffin, Pastor of a Walloon Church in Amsterdam, and from the famous James Arminius, then Pastor of a Reformed Church in the same city, a long communication in response to his transmission to the Amsterdam ministers of his first letter to the exiles; thanking him for so doing, and going with considerable detail into the relations of those exiles to the Reformed Churches; specifying ten points of difference between them, and explaining some of the practical embarrassments which had been created by their presence.[35] Junius does not think it important to make direct reference to this communication in his second reply to the *Fratres Angli*, but one fancies it had left impressions on his mind which imparted something to the coloring of his epistle.

The exiles prepared a rejoinder to this second letter of the Leyden theologian, bearing date eight days subsequent to that of his, in which, among other things, they ventured rather a caustic allusion to a memoir of himself which he had published four years before;[36] but, on sober second thought, they laid the document aside. More than three years afterwards, copies of Junius's first two letters having been surreptitiously published in London in an English version, the exiles resumed the correspondence and sent this delayed answer, under cover of a second. He replied to this, and they replied to his reply, and published the whole correspondence.[37] No new feature enters into these later communications: Junius to the last affirming his intention to rest from these things, and occupy himself religiously in the work of the Lord,[38] and the *Fratres Angli* as persistently declaring that "because in our faith you can shew no

---

34 "Si vobis fortiores in judiciis esse videmini, nos velut infirmos ferte, dum quiete pia & studio sacro, ad altiora & certiora veneri-mus." *Ibid.*

35 *Ibid*, 78–80. Those "points" are given by Brandt [*Hist. Reform. in Low Countries*, etc. (Chamberlayne's translation, 1720), i: 479] increased by the addition of an eleventh.

36 *Vita D. Fr. Junii, edita A° 1595. Ibid*, 82.

37 *Certayne Letters*, etc., 1602.

38 "Ego quiescam a rebus illis, & in opere Domini me religiose occupabo." *Præst. ac Erud. Vir. Epist.*, 83.

error, and yet in this time and estate of things like not to stand for us, and this cause, it is safest to be silent."[39]

The letter of Taffin and Arminius to which I have referred, sheds light upon some of the difficulties with which the exiles had to contend. It brings out the fact that the Dutch and Walloon pastors were of opinion that these English ought to petition the magistrates for leave to hold their public assemblies for worship,[40] and that those Pastors had even volunteered to address the civil authority on that subject, and this in terms liable to arouse suspicion against the new-comers.[41] It is evidenced also that efforts were successfully made from England to prejudice men of influence in Amsterdam against them;[42] while one of Junius's letters mentions incidentally that the "Legatus serenissimæ Reginæ" had had an interview with him concerning them, and expressed freely his opinion about them.[43] Altogether, we have no difficulty in seeing that these Separatists were regarded, even by those whose civil and religious position offered least in the way of prejudice, as a set of discontented, factious, conceited and thoroughly disagreeable men, with whom it would be safest to have as little to do as possible.[44]

A gleam of light falls incidentally from this correspondence upon the then social condition of these English. They express the hope that Junius will pity their exiled church: "embar-

---

39 "Quia in fide nostra nullum potes ostendere errorem, & tamen in hoc tempore, & rerum statu pro nobis causaque hoc stare non placet, silere tutissimum." *Ibid*, 84.

40 Brandt [as above, i: 481] speaks of these people as holding "Ecclesiastical or Religious meetings in Amsterdam, after their own way, *by the connivance of the magistrates*."

41 "Nos enim quum eos huc appulisse, & conventus agere intellexissemus, officii nostri fuisse existimavimus, & illos monere, ne quid absque Magistratus venia hic tentarent, & simul magistratui indicium de illorum conventibus facere; non ex ullo pravo adversus illos affectu, sed quod in justam Magistratuum offensam silentio usi incidere metuimus." etc. *Ibid*, 79.

42 Dr. Stuart, Introduction to *Two Treatises by Henry Ainsworth* (1789), xvi.

43 *Præstant. ac Erud. Vir. Epist.*, 84. The Archbp. of Cant. wrote, 9 February, 1605, complaining that "sundry factious and schismaticall Persons, who have cut themselves off from the communion of our Church, and are thereupon departed out of the Land, have planted themselues in divers Towns of the Low Countries," and are publishing "many dangerous Books and Pamphlets in English to the maintenance of such their Anabaptisticall opinions, and to the slander of the Ecclesiasticall Government established here in England." He wants the States "dealt with," "for redress of the same," etc. R. Winwood, *Memorials of Affairs of State*, etc. (1725), ii: 195.

44 *Stuart*, as above, xvii. *Brandt* [as above, ii: 15] says that "in the Synod holden at Amsterdam, about the end of June this year [1600], the case of the so named Brownists was debated, and after considering the Ten Reasons [see note 35 ante] for their Separation, it was judged and declared: *That they were to be accounted Schismaticks*."

rassed by general obloquy, almost consumed with deep poverty, and scorned and injured by almost everybody."[45]

In 1600, Francis Johnson printed *An Answer*[46] to a volume the year before published at Middelberg by Henry Jacob, defending the churches and ministry of England;[47] and in 1602 the company together sent forth *Certayne Letters*, including the Junius correspondence to which I have alluded.

On the 24th March, 1602–3, James I. succeeded Elizabeth upon the throne of England. It became suitable that these exiles should approach him that they might tender their homage, and see if possibly they might now be permitted to live in peace at home. They accordingly sent a deputation to London[48] with a brief, loyal, and most respectful memorial, vindicating their attachment to the throne and their fidelity to Protestant truth; enclosing a copy of their Latin "Confession" in proof that they were neither Anabaptists, Familists nor heretics of any sort; and begging to be suffered in peace within their native land, without being urged to "the vse or approbation of any remnants of poperie & humane traditions."[49] Failing in this, they submit a supplementary petition, noting: *The Heads of differences between them and the Church of England, as they understood it, viz.:*[50]

---

45 "Misereat te (oramus) Ecclesiæ nostræ hic exulantis, probris ubique affectæ, profundâ inopiâ fere exesæ, pene ab omnibus spretæ & afflictæ, adversus quam denique Satan extrema quæque modis omnibus jam diu molitus est." *Præst. ac Erud. Vir. Epist.*, etc., 77.

46 *An Answer to Maister H. Jacob His Defence of the Churches and Ministers of England;* and *An Answer to Maister H. Jacob his Treatise concerning the Priestes of the Church of England, made by the Prælates, accepted and ioyned vnto by the people. Which he termeth a Pastorall calling. By Francis Iohnson, an exile for the testimony of Jesus*, etc. 1600, 4to, xxviii, 220.

47 *A Defence of the Churches and Ministery of England. Written in two Treatises, against the Reasons and Objections of Mr. Francis Johnson and others of the Separation commonly called Brownists, published, especially, for the benefit of those in these parts of the Low Countries.* Middelbvrgh. By Richard Schilders, 1599, 4to, pp. 91.

48 Dr. Waddington cites the *Holland State Papers* (MSS.) in proof that Johnson himself carried this petition to England, but "had leave to return whence he came." [*Bicentenary Prize Essay*, 44.] It is much more likely that both Johnson and Ainsworth (possibly with some of the Elders) went to London on this business. In the third petition they say "*We* being come to attend your Maiestyes pleasure & expect vvhat gracious answer by the vvill of God you shall give vnto us, have breifly explained our former grounds," etc. [*Apologie*, etc., 40.] Their elaborate third memorial seems to have been prepared on the ground, and Ainsworth was almost certainly (at least largely) its author.

49 *Apologie*, etc., 32–35.

50 It seems probable that Separatists of like faith in England united with this church in this memorial, inasmuch as it was endorsed as "the humble Supplication of sundry your Majesties faithfull Subiects, who have now a long tyme ben constreyned *eyther to live as exiles abroad, or to endure other grievous persecutions*

"I. That Christ the Lord hath by his last Testament given to his Church, and set therein, sufficient ordinary Offices, with the maner of calling or Entrance, Works, and Maintenance, for the administration of his holy things, and for the sufficient ordinary instruction guydance and service of his Church to the end of the world.

"II. That every particular Church hath like and full interest and power to enioy and practise all the ordinances of Christ given by him to his Church to be observed therein perpetually.

"III. That every true visible Church, is a company of people called and separated from the world by the word of God, and joyned together by voluntarie profession of the faith of Christ, in the fellowship of the Gospell. And that therfore no knowne Atheist, vnbelever, Heretique or wicked liver, be received or reteined a member in the Church of Christ, which is his body; God having in all ages appointed and made a separation of his people from the world, before the Law, vnder the Law, and now in the tyme of the Gospell.

"IV. That discreet, faithfull, and able men (though not yet in office of Ministerie) may be appointed to preach the gospell, and whole truth of God, that men being first brought to knowledge, and converted to the Lord, may then be ioyned together in holy communion with Christ our head and one with another.

"V. That being thus ioyned, every Church hath power in Christ to chuse and take vnto themselves meet and sufficient persons, into the Offices and functions of Pastors, Teachers, Elders, Deacons and Helpers, as those which Christ hath appointed in his Testament, for the feeding, governing, serving, and building vp of his church. And that no Antichristian Hierarchie or Ministerie, of Popes, Arch-bishops, Lord-bishops, Suffraganes, Deanes, Arch-deacons, Chauncellors, Parsons, Vicars, Priests, Dumb-ministers, nor any such like be set over the Spouse and Church of Christ, nor reteined therein.

"VI. That the Ministers aforesaid being lawfully called by the Church where they are to administer, ought to continew in their functions according to Gods ordinance, and carefully to feed the flock of Christ committed vnto them, being not inioyned or suffered to beare Civill offices withall, neither burthened with the execution of Civil affaires, as the celebration of marriage, burying the dead, &c. which things belong aswell to those without as within the Church.

"VII. That the due maintenance of the Officers aforesaid, should be of the free and voluntarie contribution of the Church, that according to Christs ordinance, they which preach the Gospell may live of the Gospell: and not by Popish Lordships and Livings, or Iewish Tithes and Offerings. And that therefore the Lands and other like revenewes of the Prelats and Clergie yet remayning (being still also baits to allure the Iesuites and Seminaries into the Land, and incitements vnto them to plott and prosecute their woonted evil courses, in hope to enioy them in tyme to come) may now by your Highnes be taken away, and converted to better vse, as those of the Abbeyes and Nunneries have been

---

at home," etc. While the second petition began by speaking of their "poore church and people vvhereof some be constreyned to live as exiles in forreigne lands abroad, and both they heretofore *and others still in our own countrey have many other vvayes a long tyme susteyned great persecution at home*," etc. *Apologie*, etc., 35.

heertofore by your Maiestyes worthie predecessors to the honor of God and great good of the Realme.

"VIII. That all particular Churches ought to be so constituted, as having their owne peculiar Officers, the whole body of every Church may meet togeather in one place, and iointly performe their duties to God and one towards another. And that the censures of admonition and excommunication be in due maner executed, for sinne, convicted, and obstinatly stood in. This power also to be in the body of the Church whereof the parties so offending and persisting are members.

"IX. That the Church be not governed by Popish Canons, Courts, Classes, Customes, or any humane inventions, but by the lawes and rules which Christ hath appointed in his Testament. That no Apocrypha writings, but only the Canonicall Scriptures be vsed in the Church. And that the Lord be worshipped, and called vpon in spirit and truth, according to that forme of praier given by the Lord Iesus, Math. 6. and after the Leitourgie of his owne Testament, not by any other framed or imposed by men, much lesse by one trāslated from the Popish leitourgie, as the Book of common praier &c.

"X. That the Sacraments, being seales of Gods covenant, ought to be administred only to the faithfull, and Baptisme to their seed or those vnder their government. And that according to the simplicitie of the Gospell, without any Popish or other abuses, in either Sacrament.

"XI. That the Church be not vrged to the observation of dayes and tymes, Iewish or Popish, save only to sanctify the Lords day: Neyther to be laden in things indifferent, with rites and ceremonies, whatsoever invented by men; but that Christian libertie may be reteined: And what God hath left free, none to make bound.

"XII. That all monuments of Idolatry in garments or any other things, all Temples, Altars, Chappels, and other places dedicated heertofore by the Heathens or Antichristians to their false worship, ought by lawfull aucthoritie to be rased and abolished, not suffered to remayne, for nourishing superstition, much lesse imploied to the true worship of God.

"XIII. That Popish degrees in Theologie, inforcement to single life in Colledges, abuse of the study of prophane heathen Writers, with other like corruptions in Schooles and Academies should be remooved and redressed, that so they may be the welsprings and nurseries of true learning and godlines.

"XIV. Finally that all Churches and people (without exception) are bound in Religion onely to receave and submit vnto that constitution, Ministerie, Worship, and order, which Christ as Lord and King hath appoynted vnto his Church: and not to any other devised by Man whatsoever."

In these particulars the difference between them and the Church of England consists. There can be but one right way. And their humble suit is that "being freed from the errors, remnantes and monuments of that Antichristian defection and iniquitie, vvhich the Lord hath already begun and vvill not cease yet further to discover," the "svvord of the Magistrates

authoritie" may concur with "his servants testimony" for the accomplishment of the work.[51]

A third and still more elaborate supplication followed, in which they "breifly explaned" their "former grounds;" confirmed their fourteen positions by citations from the Word of God; and once more prayed the King, since he tolerated French and Dutch churches in London and elsewhere, to consent that his own "naturall loving subiectes shall fynd no lesse favour" in his eyes.[52]

Some weeks passed, during which the delegation waited about London, receiving no answer, when an "honorable personage" offered, if they would briefly set down in writing "the effect" of their suit, himself to present it to the King. They got it into seventeen lines. They wanted to be suffered to live at peace in England, holding their own faith, as the French and Dutch churches were allowed there to live in difference from the hierarchy; being loyal subjects and leaving it to his Majesty to deal with the abuses of which they complained. And if his Majesty were pleased to have the differences between them and their adversaries tried, they would be happy to hold discussion in writing, or to take any other course which the King should prefer, "for the fynding out of the truth, by the word of God."[53]

The King did not respond favorably. And the "Vice-Chancelour, the Doctors, both the Proctors, and other the Heads of Houses in the Vniversitye of Oxford" published a quarto of forty-four pages,[54] principally directed against a "Humble Petition" presented by "Ministers of the Church of England desiring Reformation of certaine Ceremonies & abuses of the Church," but in which they turned aside to attack these other petitioners, stigmatizing them as "absurd Brownists,"[55] having a "selfe conceited confidence,"[56] and holding "pestilent and blasphemous conclusions."[57] This led, in 1604, to the issue[58] of

---

[51] *Apologie*, etc., 36–40. See also *Additional MSS.* (British Museum), No. 8978. (138c.) 238.

[52] *Apologie*, etc., 40–81.

[53] *Ibid*, 82.

[54] *The Answere of the Vice-Chancelour, the Doctors*, etc., *of the Vniversity of Oxford*, etc., *to the Humble Petition*, etc. Oxford, 1603, 4to, pp. xii, 32.

[55] *Answere*, etc., ii.

[56] *Ibid.*

[57] *Ibid*, 12.

[58] Johnson, having previously used the first person sufficiently to make it unnatural for him to employ the plural "we" in any sense of reference to himself alone, says [*Short Treatise*, etc., 2]: "in *our Apologie*," etc. Hanbury [*Hist. Mem. Ind.*, i: 49] attributes it to Ainsworth alone.

An Apologie or Defence of svch Trve Christians as are commonlie (*but vniustly*) *called Brovvnists*, etc., in which the exiles published their three petitions, and replied at length to the attack of the Oxford Doctors,[59] dedicating the whole to "the high and mighty Prince, King Iames, our Soveraigne Lord" — pleading, in mitigation of their persistence, the fact that his Majesty, when some of them waited upon him, was pleased to say that he was willing to take knowledge of any truth of God, for he had a soul and body to save as other men; and that those who differ in religion must "be careful alway to have warrant of the Word of God and antiquitie."[60]

The failure of all these efforts to move the throne and secure even sufferance at home, not only obliged the memorialists to postpone indefinitely all hope of returning to England, but convinced many of their sympathizers there that the wisest course for them would be to cast in their lot with their exiled friends at Amsterdam. The numbers of the church, therefore, gradually increased, and there seems to have been some gain in their outward prosperity. Among those who joined them was one Thomas White, with a company of twelve or thirteen who had been members of a Separatist church somewhere in the West of England.[61] For a time they united themselves to Johnson's church, but subsequently set up a little church by themselves. In a letter to their West of England friends, they gave two reasons for this course, viz.: (1) that they had had "better experience one of another," than of the existing Amsterdam Church; (2) they thought it might be a good thing to "encrease the number of the churches and ourselves to walk together in holynes to the Lord," that "by this means the adversaries reproch of one church and flocking thereunto, setting up one head, may be stopped."[62] Johnson himself, in the account which he gives of the affair, adds another reason, to wit: that Thomas White and Thomas Powell wanted to be officers, and their desire could not

---

[59] In the course of their reply to some of the Oxford Doctors' slanders upon Barrowe, they introduce that most interesting letter of Barrowe "to an honourable Lady and Countess of his kindred," written between his condemnation and his execution, to which the world is indebted for some valuable facts, and which seems to have been preserved only here. *Apologie*, etc., 89–95.

[60] *Apologie*, etc., xi.

[61] F. Johnson, *Inquirie and Answer*, etc. (1606), 63.

[62] *Ibid* [53], quoted from a letter of this company to the West of England Church.

be gratified in the old church.[63] White, however, soon wearied even of office in his own company, withdrew, and in 1605 sent out a rather scurrilous little book, entitled *A Discoverie of Brownisme, or, a briefe declaration of some of the errors and abhominations daily practised and increased among the English company of the separation remayning for the present at Amsterdam in Holland*, etc.[64] Johnson replied to it in the next year,[65] explaining some of its many obvious misrepresentations, flatly denying other of its statements, and, I am sorry to say, dropping too freely into a like spirit; so as to allow himself, for example, to intimate that White's father was "reputed to have skill in y^e^ black art;" challenging White to deny, if he dared, that his father had said that it would greatly surprise him should his son Thomas prove a good man; or that he himself had been guilty of "evil dealing about clokes," and of other still more shameful sin.[66]

You will remember the book of Barrowe and Greenwood, which Johnson burned in 1591 — with such unexpected consequences upon his own future. At his own personal expense, now in 1605, he reprinted the volume (*A Plaine Refutation of M. Giffard's Booke*, etc.); as the best atonement he could make for the injury he had done to the authors, and the truth it was intended to serve.[67]

Perhaps it may be thought that these *Fratres Angli in Belgia exulantes* have already had considerable experience of sorrow, but we have now reached a period in their affairs when they were put upon special remembrance of those words of Isaiah: "thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased their ioy."[68]

In 1571 John Smyth matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, proceeded B. A. 1575–6, and was elected Fellow, and commenced M. A. in 1579.[69] In a sermon *ad clerum*,

---

63 *Ibid*, 54.

64 Printed at London, 4to, pp. iv, 30.

65 *An Inqvirie and Answer of Thomas White, his Discouerie of Brownisme, by Francis Iohnson, Pastor of the Exiled English Church at Amsterdam in Holland.* 1606. 4to, pp. xvi, 92.

66 *Inquirie and Answer*, etc., 50, 51.

67 "Coming to live at Amsterdam, he caused the same books, which he had been an instrument to burn, to be new printed and set out at his charge. And some of us here present testify this to be a true relation, which we heard from his own mouth before many witnesses." Gov. Bradford, Dialogue, Young, *Chron. Plym.*, etc., 425.

68 *Isaiah*, ix: 3 (Genevan version).

69 T. Cooper's *New Biographical Dictionary*, etc., p. 1065. Mr. Cooper is the surviving author of the two volumes published of the in-

preached by him on Ash Wednesday, 1585–6, he advocated a keeping of the Sabbath so much more strict than that which was common, as caused him to be cited before the authorities of the University.[70] While he was at Cambridge Francis Johnson seems to have been at one time his tutor.[71] We next[72] hear of him as "preacher to the citie of Lincoln."[73] Before separating from the church of England he spent nine months in the study of the subject,[74] and held a public disputation at the house of Sir Wm. Bowes at Coventry with Messrs. Dod, Hildersham, and Barbon, on points involved.[75] We hear of him next at Gainsborough on the Trent, as gathering a separate church.[76] And now, in or about 1606,[77] he makes his appearance with his little fraternity at Amsterdam, where they seem to have joined themselves to Johnson's company.[78] Having some knowledge

valuable *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (Vol. i, 1858, Vol. ii, 1861) whose apparently uncontemplated arrest, at 1609, has been felt by me to be a particular misfortune, inasmuch as it has deprived me of an amount of most desirable knowledge of men whose lives would have been noticed in its third volume. It is well known that the Separatists were very largely Cambridge men. To an American scholar it seems inexplicable that Cambridge men should fail to demand, until they obtain, such a work in all accessible completeness.

70 Strype, *Annals*, etc., iii (1), 496.

71 Gov. Bradford, Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Plym.*, etc., 450.

72 From a letter of Fr. Johnson to Lord Burghley, it has been usual to say that John Smyth was confined eleven months in the Marshalsea, while Johnson was in the Clink. But Johnson, in his *Answer to Maister H. Jacob His Defence*, etc. [200], makes it clear that the Mr. Smith who had been in the Marshalsea was Mr. W. Smith — another man. He was the person to whom the famous answer of the High Commissioner [Wroth] was made, viz.: "Come thou to churche & obey the Queenes lawes; & *be a dissembler, be an hypocrite, or a Deuill, if thou wilt*," etc. [*Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 50.] Which quite reminds one of the incident related by Samuel Clarke [*Lives of Sundry Em. Persons*, etc. (1683), 130] of Richard Mather. A church dignitary asked him how long he had been a minister, and he said, "fifteen years." "And how often worn the surplice?" "Never." "What," said the officer, "Preach fifteen years and never wear a surplice! *It had been better for him that he had gotten seven bastards!*"

73 John Cotton, *Reply to Mr. Williams his Examination*, etc., 58.

74 *Paralleles, Censures, Observations*, etc., 128.

75 Brook, *Lives of the Puritans*, etc., ii: 196; *Paralleles*, etc., 129.

76 J. Hunter, *Collections concerg. the Chh. at Scrooby*, etc. (1854), 33; *Paralleles*, etc., 128.

77 B. Evans, *Early Engl. Baptists*, i: 202; Brook, *Lives*, etc., ii: 196; J. Ivimey, *Hist. Eng. Baptists*, i: 114; A. Taylor, *Hist. Eng. General Baptists*, etc., i: 67.

78 Brook affirms this [ii: 196]. So does Barclay, who has devoted more pains to the investigation than any recent writer. [*Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth*, etc., 63, 68.] Ainsworth [*Animadversion*, etc., 137] speaks as if Smyth and his company had been members of the "ancient church," and [*Defence, etc., agt. the challenges, cauils, etc., of Mr. Smyth* (Preface)] he says that Smyth "not long since professed himself to be a member with us;" while Smyth himself seems [title of *Differences of the Churches of the Separation*] to call his company (before his second secession) the "Second English Church at Amsterdam." Bradford's language is a little ambiguous [Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 450; *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 16], but can, no doubt, be so understood as to be fairly consistent with the fact as thus by others established.

of physic, he soon began to prescribe for ailments of the body, "in administering whereof he usually took nothing of the poorer sort," and of the rich "he took but half so much as other doctors did, excepting some, who being well able and well-minded, urged more upon him."[79] He was very kind to the poor.[80] In short, he seems to have had many engaging qualities, besides being a good scholar, a rather close reasoner, and a fair preacher; but on the other hand, "his inconstancy, and unstable judgment, and being so suddenly carried away with things, did soon overthrow him."[81]

For a year, or possibly two, he and his managed to live peaceably with the general company. But his mind had a curious restlessness, and his conscience a wonderful sensitiveness in regard to extraordinary and unimportant matters. Probably in 1607, he printed a little book called *Principles and Inferences concerning the Visible Church;*[82] soon after which, with a number of followers[83] — perhaps including nearly or quite all of those who had come out of the North with him — he seceded from Johnson and Ainsworth's church and formed a second, on substantially the same basis of general faith, but with many differences of what we should think minor details; soon publishing a second treatise, entitled *The Differences of the Churches of the separation*,[84] etc., in which, expressly modifying various points which he had made in his previous book, he set forth the errors to bear testimony against which had prompted their secession.

These errors were six in number — for substance these:[85] (1)

---

79 *A Declaration of the Faith of the English People remaining at Amsterdam in Holland: being the remainder of Mr. Smyths companie. With an appendix giving an account of his sickness and death*, [1612,] 42.

80 *Ibid*, 43.

81 Gov. Bradford, Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Plym.*, etc., 450.

82 I have met with no copy of this work, except that in the Minster library at York, and that — a duplicate — which, by the courtesy of its authorities, is now in my possession.

83 I have seen no statement of the number; but since we find the names of *forty-two* subscribed to the MS. Confession (still preserved among the MSS. of the Mennonite Seminary in Amsterdam) which was presented by Smyth and his second secession to the Waterlander Church with which they (vainly) sought subsequent affiliation; and since a majority clearly remained with Helwys and Murton; one might, perhaps, be justified in the conjecture that as many as from seventy-five to one hundred must have gone with Smyth when he left the "ancient church."

84 Without date, but it must have been issued in 1608, or *early* in 1609, because Ainsworth's reply to it was printed at Amsterdam in 1609. It is a 4to of some forty pages.

85 Smyth himself sums them up most briefly thus: "Let no man be offended at us for that we differ from the auncient brethren of the Separation *on the Leitourgie, Presbyterie & Treasurie of the Church:* for we hold not our faith at any mans pleasure or respect of persons, neyther do we bind ourselves to walk according to other mens lynes further then [they] walk in the truth, etc." *Differences*, etc., ii.

that the worship of the New Testament is spiritual, and therefore it is a sin to use an English Bible in the service of God, it being the Teacher's duty to use in that service the Greek and Hebrew texts; (2) that it is unlawful to have the book as a help before the eye in prophesying; (3) and so likewise in singing; (4) that the tri-formed Presbytery of the Church — of Pastors, Teachers and Elders — is unlawful, and man's device; (5) that there are no Elders but Pastors;[86] and (6) that in the matter of contributions, the church treasury ought to be filled by the church only, and with separation from them that cannot accompany their gifts with prayer and thanksgiving.[87]

The difficulty began with the use of the English Bible in worship, Smyth insisting that only the originals were inspired, and every translation apocryphal.[88] It appears, moreover, that singing was disused in worship by his new company.[89]

It will be perceived that no mention is made, in these statements, of any differences of judgment between the "ancient church" and that formed by Smyth in leaving it, as to Baptist or Arminian tenets; and it is obvious that there was none. His interest in these subjects was of a later date, and his consequent secession was afterward from his own second Barrowist company, which he had previously drawn away from that under Johnson and Ainsworth. The neglect to notice this fact — if I mistake not — has tinged with misleading inaccuracy, and led into more or less of confusion of thought, all previous writers on the subject,[90] with the single exception

---

[86] Hoornbeek [*Sum. Controver. Relig.* (ed. 1658), 740] says of Smyth: "fundavit Congregatiunculam Separatistarum, sive Brownistarum: sed cum antiquioribus ejusdem sectæ non diu concors, quos idololatriæ accusabat, quod tum in concione ad volumen Bibliorum, tum inter cantandum, Psalterium respicerent, etiam Antichristianismi in regimine Ecclesiæ, quod Pastoribus adjungerent alios Doctores, & Rectores, quæ humani commenti dicebat." I am not sure but Baillie [*Dissuasive*, etc. (1645), 16] should be set down here also, but his language is not clear.

[87] *The Differences of the Churches of the Separation*, etc. ["*Principall Contents*, etc.," *following Introduction*], compared with Ainsworth's *Defence*, etc., 1–5.

[88] Shaw says in the MS. before cited [note 68, p. 270 ante] "Smith . . accused the rest for looking on their Bibles in time of preaching, and on their Psalm-books in time of singing psalms." Ainsworth says [*Animadversion*, etc., 108]: "M. Smyth indeed leaving the truth and broaching *his heresie against the translated Scripture, would needs* publish it in our church," etc.

[89] *Differences*, etc., 34. Ivimey brings out the fact that prejudices against singing were general among the early Baptists. *Hist. Eng. Bap.*, ii: 374.

[90] Crosby [*Hist. Eng. Baptists* (1738), i: 91] says: "When his search after truth, etc., had led him to entertain some principles different from his brethren, particularly that of baptiz-

of Hoornbeek, who wrote at Utrecht less than half a century after.

We must not fail to notice that one of the most important points here made was that which regarded the Eldership. Smyth taught that the Scriptures know but one kind of Elders, in opposition to the theory held by Johnson and the church, that Pastor, Teacher and Elder are three separate offices. He held, also, "when the church wanteth [i. e.: is destitute of] an Eldership, it hath never the less power to Preach, Pray, Sing, etc., and by consequent to administer the Seales," etc. And so, "when the church hath chosen and ordayned herself Elders, then she loseth none of her former power, but still retayneth it entyre to herself to use when occasion ariseth."[91] These passages prove that questions, which afterwards rent the ancient church asunder, were then stirring within it.

After Mr. Smyth's arrival, and before this separation, we

---

ing believers only, they [the 'ancient' church] set themselves violently to oppose him, they cast him out of the church," etc. But Crosby acknowledges that he had been unable to see Smyth's books—which would have enlightened him. Ivimey [*Hist. Eng. Baptists* (1811), i: 114] repeats, for substance, the same statement. Neal [*Hist. Puritans* (1732–8) (ed. 1837), i: 422] adds that Smyth and his company of seceding Baptists went to Leyden! Perhaps he had gotten this latter from *Hoornbeek* (1653), who mentions it [ed. 1658, 740]; or Hornius, who [*Hist. Eccles.* (1687), 398] says: "Quintus author Separatistarum *Smithius* fuit, qui ecclesiam *Leidæ* separatam constituit." More likely Baillie [*Dissuasive*, etc., 16] was his authority. Brook [*Lives of Puritans* (1813), ii: 196] corrects Neal in the latter error, but repeats the former. Wilson [*Hist. and Antiq. of Dissent. Chhs.* (1808), i: 21] says: "the next subject of dispute [in the 'ancient' church after poor George's excommunication] related to matters of doctrine, more especially baptism, which occasioned a schism in the church, headed by Mr. John Smyth," etc. Adam Taylor [*Hist. Eng. Gen. Baptists* (1818), i: 68] says "this [his new view of baptism] alarmed the ['ancient'] church and they cast him out." Bogue and Bennet [*Hist. Dissenters* (ed. 1833), i: 190] ascribe Smyth's leaving the church of Ainsworth and Johnson to "his objections to infant baptism." Price [*Hist. Prot. Nonconformity* (1836), i: 496] gives his change of views as to baptism as the reason of Smyth's "expulsion from the Brownist church," and insists that in excluding him that church "arrogated a power with which no Christian society is invested." Skeats [*Hist. Free Chhs. of Eng.* (1869), 40] repeats the same error. Even Dr. Evans, who has devoted special labor to Smyth's career, falls [*Early Eng. Baptists* (1862), i: 203] into the same mistake. So does Fletcher [*Hist. Independency* (1862), ii: 287–290]; and so do Dr. Bacon [*Genesis New Eng. Chhs.*, 223] and Mr. Punchard [*Hist. Congregationalism*, iii: 298]. Mr. Underhill [Han. Knol. Soc's. *Tracts on Lib. of Con.*, 87] seems to lie under the same misconception.

And finally the careful Mr. Barclay, who has done more than any one else to obtain and perpetuate accurate knowledge on this general subject, puts [*Inner Life of Soc's. of Commonwealth*, etc., 68] his new views on baptism first among Smyth's reasons for secession from "the ancient church." Prof. Masson goes so far out of the way [*Life of Milton*, ii: 540] as to represent that, after separating for baptism's sake, Smyth formed a congregation *in Leyden* "side by side" with John Robinson.

[91] *Differences*, etc., 28.

learn from two minutes on the records of the English Reformed Church then (and still) existent in Amsterdam, that the Brownists "applying to their friends in England, obtained money to build a house to dwell in, and to preach in secretly, if need be." The same authority states, under date of 16 March, 1607: "The beforesaid Brownist preaching-house being half ready, God sent his strong wind most furious from heavens and cast the house only, and no other, flat down unto the ground, which was a sign that they do not build upon the rock, the true and wise foundation."[92] Clearly, however, this misfortune, if it crushed the building, did not altogether crush the spirits of the people, for the Amsterdam records inform us that, in less than a fortnight after, 29 March, 1607, Henry Ainsworth, aged thirty-six years, was married to Marjory Haley, widow of Richard Appelbey, of Ipswich.[93]

Some time during 1607 was published also a second edition of the Latin form of their creed (of 1598), entitled *Confessio Fidei Anglorum quorundam in Inferiori Germania Exulantium, Vna cum annotatione brevi præcipuarum rerum in quibus differimus ab Ecclesia Angliæ prout nunc se habet;*[94] the fourteen points of difference, which had been four years before presented to the king, being here put into Latin by Ainsworth, and appended as *Capita Differentiarum.*[95] A new English edition, of the same general fashion, was also simultaneously sent forth.[96]

The chief event of the year, however, in our eyes, was the arrival of the first portion of that church which — an outgrowth from Smyth's Gainsborough company — had been formed, apparently, by William Brewster and John Robinson in the previous year, in the Manor-House at Scrooby, and whose endeavor to reach Amsterdam in a body by ship from Boston, in Lincolnshire, had been so cruelly thwarted by the

---

92 *Records of English Reformed Church, Amsterdam, sub datis,* 4 Feb., and 16 Mar., 1607.

93 The whole [translated] record is this: "*Henricus Ainsworth,* from Swanton [Norfolk], minister, aged thirty-six years, dwelling on the Singel near the Keipoort, with *Margery Halie* from Ipswich, widow of Richard Appelbey." *Puiboek,* sub dato.

94 16mo, pp. ii, 55.

95 Pp. 50–55.

96 *The Confession of faith of certayn English people, living in exile, in the Low Countreys, Together with a brief note of the special heads of those things wherein we differ from the Church of England, etc. Reprinted in the yeere 1607.* 16mo, pp. 72.

treachery of the ship-master, and the violence of the "chatchpoule officers."[97]

The following spring and summer (1608) witnessed the arrival in Amsterdam of the remainder of the Scrooby company;[98] Pastor Robinson, Teacher Clyfton, Elder Brewster, and the principal members who formed the rearguard, getting there by August.[99]

For a short time now, in spite of the loss of Mr. Smyth and his company, this "ancient" church was at a hight of prosperity which she had never before experienced. Very pleasant is the reminiscence which, forty years after, Governor Bradford, among the wild woods of the Old Colony, wrote down concerning it:

"If you had seen them in their beauty and order, as we have done, you would have been much affected therewith, we dare say. At Amsterdam, before their division and breach [he seems not to have in mind here Smyth's departure, which, I take it, was just before his day, but a greater which was to follow], they were about three hundred communicants, and they had for their pastor and teacher those two eminent men before named,[100] and in our time four grave men for ruling elders,[101] and three able and godly men for deacons,[102] one ancient widow for a deaconess,[103] who did them service many years, though she was sixty years of age when she was chosen. She honored her place and was an ornament to the congregation. She usually sat in a convenient place in the congregation, with a little birchen rod in her hand, and kept little children in great awe from disturbing the congregation. She did frequently visit the sick and weak, especially women, and, as there was need, called out maids and young women to watch and do them other helps as their necessity did require; and if they were poor, she would gather relief for them of those that were able, or acquaint the deacons; and she was obeyed as a mother in Israel and an officer of Christ."[104]

Bradford adds: "truly there were in them many worthy

---

97 Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 12.

98 J. Hunter, *Collections*, etc., 41; Gov. Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 10.

99 "Robinson, Brewster and other principall members". . . . "were of ye last & stayed to help ye weakest over before them," etc. [Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 16.] Clyfton was of course one of the "principal members," and it seems well settled that he arrived in August. J. Hunter, *Collections*, etc., 44.

100 Francis Johnson and Henry Ainsworth.

101 Daniel Studley, Stanshall Mercer, George Knyveton and Christopher Bowman.

102 David Bristow, M. Braithwait, and Thomas Bishop.

103 I have met with no suggestion as to the incumbent of this office unless Geo. Johnson's mention in 1597 [*Discourse*, etc., 137] of "Widdow Reules" be such. The only other instances of such a title bestowed upon any woman of the company, among more than three hundred names in my possession, are "Widow Unwin" [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 66, 117], and "Widow Ch." [White's *Discoverie*, etc., 24], which latter I cannot interpret.

104 Dialogue, Young, *Chron. Plym., etc.*, 455.

men," and one will be ready to endorse his words who remembers that, in all probability, during the latter half of 1608, and the early months of 1609, there might have been occasionally if not habitually seen in this congregation, Francis Johnson, Henry Ainsworth, John Robinson, Richard Clyfton, William Brewster, William Bradford, and Samuel Fuller; besides many others possibly as genuine, though not as marked, in their claim upon our reverent remembrance.[105]

This was the sunshine and the calm, before the storm.

The first explosion took place by their side in Smyth's second English Separatist church in Amsterdam. His restless mind came under the influence of the Waterlander Hans de Ries,[106] and of the disciples of Arminius,[107] until he grew to the opinion that valid baptism demands the assent of contemporaneous personal faith in the recipient; and accepted many of the looser theological tenets then prevalent in Holland. The result was the re-modeling — I find no proof whether the entire company consented, or whether a minority were left — of his seceded flock, and the organization of a church, which, while still administering baptism by affusion,[108] confined its reception

---

[105] It does not seem to be certain whether Robinson and his company united themselves with Johnson's church, or maintained a separate organization, and service. Bradford's language certainly implies familiar acquaintance with and frequent attendance upon, the "ancient" church. But the probabilities favor the idea that the Scrooby church maintained its separate existence; while the fact which Bradford states [Dialogue, Young, *Chron. Plym.*, etc., 453] about Clyfton: "he belonged to the church [that found its home] at Leyden; but being settled at Amsterdam, and thus aged, he was loath to remove any more; and so when they removed, he was dismissed to them there," implies this; for if all had joined the "ancient" church on arrival at Amsterdam, it would have been Robinson and those who went to Leyden, and not Clyfton who staid, who would have needed dismission. Fletcher [*History of Independency*, ii: 258] expresses the judgment that Robinson and his flock maintained separate worship in Amsterdam. Perhaps they retained their own church organization, but mainly worshiped with the others.

[106] He and Lubbert Gerrits were well-known Dutch Baptists of that day, and authors of a Confession of Faith largely circulated. See Evans's *Early Eng. Bap.*, i: 211.

[107] Arminius, having been pastor in Amsterdam from 1588 to 1603, had passed the remainder of his life (till 19 October, 1609) as Professor in the University at Leyden.

[108] Although a Baptist church, it is clear that they did not practice immersion. Aside from various circumstances which need not be dwelt upon which make this probable, it is made certain by the fact that when some of them subsequently applied for admission to a Mennonite church in Amsterdam which baptized by affusion, that church said, after questioning them as to their mode of baptism, "no difference was found between them and us." [*Evans*, i: 208.] It is noticeable also that Helwys's Confession, published by those that remained after the exclusion of Smyth and his friends, styles baptism "*washing* with water." [Art. 14, *Declaration of Faith of Eng. People remaining at Amsterdam*, etc.] Barclay [*Inner Life*, etc., 73] says the practice of immersion seems to have been intro-

to consenting adults; Smyth, by way of cutting a knot which did not readily untie, baptizing first himself and then Helwys and the remainder of the company.[109]

---

duced into England 12 September, 1633. Crosby [i: 149] calls it then "a new baptism." Pagitt [*Heresiography* (ed. 1654), 30] says: "At this day they have a *new* crotchet come into their heads, that all that have not plunged nor dipt under water, are not truely baptized, and these also they rebaptize," etc. Featly, in his *Dippers Dipt*, etc. [ed. 1645, p. 187], criticises the *Anabaptist Confession* of 1644 as "wholly sowred with this *new leaven*, etc. I say the *new* leaven, for it cannot be proved that any of the ancient Anabaptists maintained any such position [as immersion]." See also testimony to the same effect in E. Barber's *Vanity of Childish Baptism* (1642), and in *Anti-Quakerism* [B. M. 669, f. 22], v. 13, etc.

In this connection it may be also remarked that John Smyth's own Confession of Faith — preserved in the Mennonite archives at Amsterdam — makes no reference whatever to the *manner* of baptism. Here is all its language on that ordinance: "*Art. xiv.* Baptismum esse externum symbolum remissionis peccatorum, mortificationis et vivificationis, *ideoque ad infantes non pertinere.*" [MS.] The corresponding article in the Mennonite creed was this: "*Art. xxxi.* Sacer Baptismus est externa, visibilis & Evangelica actio, in quâ, secundum Christi præceptum, & praxin Apostolorum, ad finem sanctum, aquâ baptizantur in nomine Patris & Filii & Spiritus sancti, qui doctrinam sancti Evangelii audiunt, credunt, & libenter, poenitenti corde, accipiunt. Tales enim jussit Christus baptizari; *sed neutiquam infantes.*" H. Schyn, *Historia Christianorum qui in Belgio, etc., Mennonitæ appellantur*, etc. (1723), i: 207.

[109] This self-baptism it was long a part of every good Baptist's creed to deny. Crosby [*Hist. Eng. Bap.*, i: 95–100] went into its disproof with great zeal, relying mainly upon two positions, viz.: (1) that those who charged it did so with "so much passion and resentment" as to weaken the probability of its truth; and (2) that to have baptized himself would hardly have been "conformable" to some of the positions of Smyth's books. Ivimey [*Hist. Eng. Bap.*, i: 115] boldly says: "there is no doubt but this silly charge was fabricated by his enemies, and it is an astonishing instance of credulity that writers of eminent talents have contributed to perpetuate the slander." Adam Taylor [*Hist. Eng. Gen. Bap.*, i: 85] presumes the story to have "originated in mistake." Prof. Cutting and Dr. Underhill [*Historical Vindications*, etc., 37, 57–60] are very sure that "interesting evidences have been discovered within a few years tending . . . to lift . . . from him the reproach." Evans [*Early English Bap.*, i: 203–209], who knows more about it than all the others — having more materials at command — is much more reasonable, but rather non-committal. On the other hand there is much testimony.

The reader who wishes to study thoroughly the subject would do well to consult Mr. John Hunt's *Religious Thought in England* [i: 217]; J. Jones's *Bishop Hall, his Life and Times* [1826, p. 56]; Stuart's *Life of Ainsworth* [Edinburgh, 1789, p. xliii]; Pagitt's *Heresiography*, etc. [1654, p. 66]; John Hoornbeek's *Summa Cont. Relig.* etc. [1658, p. 741]; Robert Baylie's *Disswasive from the Errours of the Time* [1645, p. 16]; John Robinson's *Defence of Doct. of Synod of Dort*, etc. [1624, p. 178]; Edmund Jessop's *Discovery of Errors of English Anabaptists*, etc. [1623, p. 65]; R. Clyfton's *Plea for Infants*, etc. [1610, *Ans. to Epis.*]; Bishop Hall's *Common Apologie*, etc. [1610, p. iv]; Richard Bernard's *Plain Evidence that the Church of England is Apostolical, and the Separation Schismatical*, etc. [1610, p. 19]; Stillingfleet's *Unreasonableness of Separation*, etc. [1681, p. 52]; T. Wall's *Baptism Anatomized*, [p. 107]; and Caspar Calvor's *Fissuræ Sionis* [1700, p. 504]. And, to come to direct witnesses, we have John Robinson in his *Religious Communion*, etc. [1614, Ashton's ed., p. 168], stating distinctly that Smyth and his company told him that "Mr. Smyth baptized first himself, and next Mr. Helwys, and so the rest." Next we have "I. H.," in *A Description of the Church of Christ*, etc. [1610, p. 23], asking: "I pray you tell vs one thing Master Smyth? By what rule baptised you your selfe?" And Henry Ainsworth, who was a present witness, in his *Defence of the Holy Scrips., Worship*, etc. [1609, pp. 69, 82], saying: "Mr. Smyth anabaptized himself with water," and again, he "anabaptized himself, and then anabaptized

We can take time for only the briefest outline of the subsequent fortunes of this remarkable man, and his followers. But a few months elapsed — it could hardly have been more than a year — before differences of judgment, shared by numbers on both sides, arose between him and his co-pastor, Helwys,[110] John Murton, and others prominent in his new Baptist church. Smyth seems to have gained more light upon the questions of the right administration of baptism and the true doctrine of succession, besides making great progress in doctrinal heresy.

As condensed into six heads, the offensive views entertained by him were by Helwys and his friends understood to be, for substance, these:[111] (1) that Christ had one moiety of his nature from his mother; (2) that men are justified partly by the righteousness of Christ apprehended by faith, and partly by their own inherent righteousness; (3) that Adam's sin in no wise affects his posterity, so that before actual sin there is no need of Christ; (4) that the church and ministry must come by succession, contrary to his former belief, and although "he can not shew from whom, when, nor where;" (5) that an Elder of one

---

others." All which is clinched by Smyth's own declarations. Having previously [*Character of the Beast*, etc. (1609), p. 58] urged that each Christian man, in some circumstances, has the right to baptize himself; in his last book, called *The Retractation of his Errours*, etc., he acknowledges [p. 36] that "we did" thus; and again he argues that, "seeing ther was no church to whome we could Joyne with a Good conscience, to have baptisme from them, therefor wee might baptise our selues." [p. 37.] Further, when (in 1609) seeking admission to the Waterlander Mennonite Church in Amsterdam, Smyth and his associates said of themselves: "qui hunc errorem suum agnoscunt, ejusque poenitentiæ agunt, viz.: *quod incœperint se ipsos baptizare*, contra ordinem a Christo constitutum, etc." [MS. *Mennonite Archives, Amsterdam.*] Mr. Barclay [*Inner Life of Relig. Soc. of Com.*, etc., 70], who gave the subject a very careful examination on the ground, reached the conviction that this was conclusive. Add to all the evidence here cited, the fact that in the letter of Lubbert Gerrits to the church at Leeuwarden, asking advice as to the reception of Smyth and his company, the fact that "he has baptized himself" is distinctly referred to [see letter in *Evans*, i: 213]; and it is impossible for any reasonable man to doubt that the statement which Robinson made as to Smyth's se-baptism was a correct one. I am happy to say that the Boston *Watchman*, the leading Baptist journal in New England, has had the candor honorably to concede this. It may be hoped that the matter will now rest.

[110] Smyth, in his *Last Booke*, etc. [40], mentions the fact that when he was sick at *Bashforth* [Basford, Notts?] Helwys was kind to him. This would imply that the two men had been friends and co-workers in England. While the [*MSS.*] records of the Ecclesiastical Court at York mention action taken, 26 January, 1607–8, against "Joan, wife of Thomas Elwisse," and again, in 1608, against "Joan Elwaise of Basford." These entries seem to render it probable that Helwys came from Basford, and belonged to the church emigrating from Gainsborough.

[111] See these points made [16] in *A Declaration of the Faith of English People remaining at Amsterdam in Holland*, etc. (1611), which was the work of Helwys; as would appear from a reference in his *Proof that God's Decree is not the cause of any Man's Condemnation*, etc. See Hansard Knollys Society's *Tracts on Liberty of Conscience*, etc. (1846), 88.

church is an Elder of all churches; and (6) that magistrates may not be members of Christ's Church, and retain their magistracy.

It is clear that, while a very strong affection existed for Smyth on the part of those who had left the ancient church under his lead, the majority still felt the wrong of his errors to be so immeasurable, that no human regard could be allowed to stand in the way of their fidelity to truth. Early in 1609 they accordingly cast him, with about forty who sympathized with him, out of their company.[112] Smyth and his friends—prominent among whom were Hugo Bromhead and Thomas Pygott—made application to one of the Dutch Mennonite churches for admission to their fellowship.[113] Helwys, Murton, Seamer and William Pygott, on behalf of the excommunicating body, remonstrated with that church, beseeching them not to be hasty to "deal in this cause betwixt us and those who are justly, for their sins, cast out from us."[114] The Dutch were cautious, and seem to have taken more than a year to think of it, seeking the advice of a sister church at Leeuwarden, which disfavored the movement, and the overture was declined.[115] So that for the brief remainder of his earthly life—he was buried in the *Niewe Kerk* in Amsterdam, 1 September, 1612[116]—

---

[112] This date is made probable by the fact that the letter of Helwys and others protesting against these excommunicated persons being received by the Waterlanders, bears date "12 March, 1609," and seems to have been not long after the church action to which it refers. [*MS. in Mennonite Archives at Amsterdam.*] Dr. Evans [*Early English Baptists*, i: 210], who prints the letter, has misprinted the date, making it 1610; probably forgetting that new style had been in use in Holland since 1583, and that the year at this period began there on the 1st January, and not on the 25th March, as in England.

[113] This autograph request is in the Mennonite Archives in Holland, and a translation of it has been printed by *Dr. Evans* [i: 209]. It has no date.

[114] Amsterdam *MSS.* as above, printed by *Evans*, i: 209. There is another letter in Latin in the same Mennonite Archives which has never been published, apparently from Helwys to the same church, urging the same plea. As thus: "vos in timore dei obsecramus, ut vobis ipsis attendatis, ne in consulto improbos iustificetis innocentesque condemnetis, a quo scelere, ut vos Deus avertat, summis precibus oramus:" etc. [MSS.]

[115] Same MSS. and *Evans*, i: 211–218. I should think that Dr. Evans was right in dating the application 1610, and that the Leeuwarden brethren, whose final letter is dated 18 July, 1610, were replying concerning a request made only four months previous, but for the fact that the letter requesting advice speaks of its being "a long time since, and continually," that the English made their application.

[116] See Burial Records *Niewe Kerk*, sub dato. *Barclay* [95] gives it also. At the time of his decease he is set down as lodging in the hinder part of the "Great Cake-house" of Jan Munter [where religious meetings were held, and many of them lived]. Prof. J. J. de Hoop Scheffer, of the Mennonite College, discovered this record.

Smyth appears to have remained the pastor of his little excommunicated company, meeting in the Cake-house of John Munter,[117] who, after his death, published their creed, together with his *Last Booke, Called the retractation of his errours, and the Confirmation of the Truth*, with an appendix giving some account of his sickness and death.[118] What was left of this flock, numbering about thirty individuals, appear, late in 1614, to have renewed, with more success, their request to become incorporated with the Waterlanders. On the 20th January, 1615, this was granted, and, although for a time they continued separate English worship in the Cake-house, they became gradually absorbed among the Dutch, until, by the middle of the century, all trace of their separate existence is lost.[119]

Helwys and Murton, and their company, after the excommunication of Smyth and his followers, seem to have remained in Amsterdam, and kept up their service and organization for a year or two, when, as they said, fearing that they had done wrong in fleeing from persecution at home (a conclusion which Robinson thought was greatly aided by the difficulties encumbering their stay in Holland),[120] they returned to England, and established in London, in Newgate, what appears to have been the first Arminian (or General) Baptist church in the kingdom.[121] Helwys soon drops out of sight, probably

---

[117] Matthew Savnders and Cvthbert Hvtten, in their letter to Johnson's church [Lawne's *Prophane Schisme*, etc., 56] under date of 8 July, 1611, speak of three kinds of English Anabaptists then in Amsterdam, viz.: "Master Smith, an Anabaptist of one sort, and master Helwise of another, and master Busher of another." Where Leonard Busher came in, or rather from whom he went out, I have seen no evidence. Was he a Calvinist Baptist, and did he represent a section of Smyth's friends who followed him into "believer's baptism" but not into Arminianism? All that seems to be known of him is that in 1614 he was in London and published *Religions Peace*, etc.

[118] This little tract, "believed to be unique," which Mr. *Barclay* [118, pp. xvi] reprints in his useful volume [1876], and which he speaks of as "*recently* discovered in York Minster library," it had been my good fortune to find there, and, by the kind permission of Rev. Canon Raine, to copy in full, in the summer of 1871, while Dr. Waddington cited it in 1874. If he had "discovered" in that same choice (though not large) collection, Helwys's *Declaration*, as well, which I had, at the same time, found there and also copied, it would have aided him in clearing up some points which he was obliged to leave in darkness and error.

[119] Dr. *Evans* [i: 220–223] gives the authorities for these statements.

[120] "Neither is it likely, if he [Helwys] and the people with him at Amsterdam, could have gone on comfortably, as they desired, that the unlawfulness of flight would ever have troubled him," etc. *Religious Communion*, etc. *Works* (Ashton's ed.), iii: 159.

[121] *Crosby*, i: 272; *Ivimey*, i: 122; *Taylor*, i: 87; *Evans*, i: 224, ii: 24; Han. Knol. Soc's. *Tracts*, etc., i: 87; Price, *Hist. Prot. Noncon.*, i: 519; *Barclay*, 94.

being removed by an early death.[122] Murton became his successor, and, although troubled also with a secession, had, as late as 1626, a church of one hundred and fifty members, with at least four or five other churches with which it was in fellowship.[123]

Earnest and unselfish[124] hero and leader of at least three secessions, and one exclusion; going out of the Church of England to become a Barrowist, and leaving Barrowism for a more rigid Separation, and abandoning that more rigid Separation that he might be a self-affused Baptist, and cast out by his own Se-Baptists because he had traveled lengths in the "liberal" theology of that day which they deemed fatal, and in which they could not follow him; still, all things considered, I am clear that John Smyth deserves our respectful remembrance as one of the most gifted, and, with all his faults, one of the best of the great company who have borne that name. His ability and his essential worth, while suggested by the vigorous and virtuous tone of his books, are demonstrated by the impression he made upon friends and enemies alike. Perhaps no more true or touching memorial could be treasured for him than a few words from the same hand which had just sorrowfully written the sentence of his excommunication.[125]

"What would we not have endured or done, would we not have lost all we had, yea, would we not have plucked out our eyes, would we not have laid

---

[122] Crosby [i: 275] says "how long Mr. Helwisse lived . . . I cannot find." Taylor [i: 95] thinks he died about 1623. Brooke [*Lives Pur.*, ii: 282] thinks he died "most probably about the year 1620." *Evans* [i: 226] says: "of his death we know nothing."

[123] "Some thirty years ago, Mr. Morton, a teacher of a church of Anabaptists in Newgate," etc. [*Truth's Victory* (1645), 19.] See letters from the Amsterdam Archives published by *Evans* [ii: 21–51], which refer to the secession from Morton's church of Elias Tookey and eighteen others. See also *Barclay*, 95.

[124] Smyth [*Life & Death*, etc., 11] declares — as a simple fact and not a boast — "that I neuer receiued of them [his flock], all put together, the value of *fortie shillings!* to my knowledge since I came out of England: and of Mr. Helwis not the value of a penny."

[125] *A Declaration of the Faith of Eng. People remaining at Amsterdam*, etc. [Helwys's company], 15. It is not strange that those who suffered in consequence of Mr. Smyth's peculiarities should sometimes speak strongly in regard to them. Yet, on the whole, his Separatist brethren did not bear very ill testimony of him — all things considered. Robinson gently and sadly said of him: "his instability and wantonness of wit is his sin, and our cross." [*Justification of Separation*, etc., Works, ii: 62.] And Bradford, in addition to his testimony which I have already given [p. 313 ante], says: "[He] afterwards was drawn away by some of the Dutch Anabaptists, who finding him to be a good scholar and unsettled, they easily misled the most of his people," etc. Dialogue, etc., *Young*, 451. He elsewhere calls him: "a man of able gifts, & a good preacher." *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 9.

down our lives [could we still in conscience have enjoyed and followed his teaching], doth not God know this? Do not men know it? Doth not he know it? Have we not neglected ourselves, our wives, our children, and all we had, and respected him? And we confess we had good cause so to do in respect of those most excellent gifts and graces of God that then did abound in him; and all our love was too little for him, and not worthy of him. And therefore let none think, and let not him think, but that our souls have and do mourn for, the loss of such a man. And if the Lord had taken him away from us we might have cried (bear with our foolishness), 'the chariot and horsemen of Israel.' But he hath forsaken the Lord's truth; he is fallen from grace, and though the fowler had spread his net and laid it, the net is broken and we are escaped, blessed and praised be our God!"

And these from his own pen, which furnish the key to his estimate of his own character.[126]

"Although in this writing something ther is, which overwharteth my former judgment in some treaties by me formerly published: Yet I would intreat the reader not to impute that as fault unto mee: rather it should be accounted a vertue to retract errors. Know therfor that latter thoughts ofttymes are better then the former; & I do professe this (that no man account it straunge) that I will every day as my errors shall be discovered confesse them & renounce them. . . . . .

"Whereunto my earnest desire is that my last writing may be taken as my present iudgment, & so far forth as it overthwarteth any former writings of mine, let it be accounted a voluntary retraction & unfeyned repentance of my former errors & evil wayes before the whole earth."

Robinson and his people soon heard the mutterings of an advancing tempest in the sky of Amsterdam, and, like wise men as they were, prudently withdrew in season to Leyden; receiving permission of the Leyden magistrates 12 February, 1609,[127] and becoming established in that "fair & bewtifull citie, and of a sweete situation, but made more famous by y^e^ universitie wherwith it is adorned,"[128] by midsummer.

I have already called your attention[129] to the fact that a vagueness, implying the want of a clear thought and a determined purpose, pervades the early creed of this ancient church of Johnson and Ainsworth, and was never quite dispelled from its later one, as to the question whether the church power inhered in the Elders or the membership. Brownism, as I have

---

[126] *Differences of the Churches of the Separation*, etc., iv.

[127] *Gerechts Dagboeck* (Leyden), G, p. 34.

[128] Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 17.

[129] See statements and citations on pp. 260 and 281 ante.

said, their doctrine certainly never was; neither did it seem to attain to absolute Barrowism in this respect. You can hardly have failed to notice a decided and increasing leaning in the pastor's mind toward the High Church theory—a leaning which seems to have grown stronger for the reason that the various experiences of trial through which the church had passed, created in his mind a distrust of the multitude. His brother George declared that Elder Studley's influence[130] was strong in the same direction, and Gov. Bradford seems to endorse the suggestion.[131] In one way and another Francis Johnson was led on to intensify the Presbyterian element of Barrowism and minimize its democratic element, until he took the most extreme ground against any, the least, popular control of ecclesiastical affairs.[132] In this he, naturally, had the full sympathy (Ainsworth excepted) of his Elders, and, as the event showed, of a majority of his church. Ainsworth, on the other hand, with a respectable minority, adhered to what they esteemed to be the true, as well as the accepted way.

Bradford names the apprehension "that y^e^ flames of contention were like to breake out in y^t^ anciente church it selfe," as one urgent motive for the seasonable removal of the Scrooby emigrants to Leyden.[133] And six months could hardly have elapsed after that removal, before these differences of judgment did blaze into open dispute.[134]

Johnson, the Elders and the church, maintained that the rights, duties and responsibilities, as to church management of the private members, ended, when they had, as occasion might require, and the board of Elders request, elected such persons

---

[130] *Discourse*, etc., 23, 151, 185–190, etc. Studley, in a statement which was printed from his pen by Clyfton in his *Advertisement*, etc. (1612), [122], speaks bitterly of "popular" government in a church.

[131] Gov. Bradford says: "He [F. J.], by reason of many dissensions that fell out in the church, and the subtilty *of one of the elders of the same*, came after many years to alter his judgment about the government of the church, and his practice thereupon, which caused a division amongst them." Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Plym.*, etc., 445.

[132] John Robinson declared of Francis Johnson that he was "immoderately jealous for the officers dignity." Letter, published by Ainsworth, *Animadversion*, etc., 117.

[133] *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 16.

[134] Ainsworth [*Animadversion*, etc., 137] says: "we had by a twelv moneths dispute tried if we could have come to accord; but were further off in the end, then at the beginning." He states this as one reason for their secession. That took place in December, 1610. Deducting a year from this would carry the time of the outbreak back to December, 1609—the Leyden men having left Amsterdam probably in the previous May.

as that board might suggest, to fill vacancies in its number; those Elders being the church. **Tell it vnto the Church,** meant tell it to them. A body of simple church members, aggregated without Elders, had no power except to elect Elders. It could not even ordain them. It could not excommunicate an erring and unrepentant member. And in a church fully organized with Elders, should the Eldership fall into the grossest heresy or crime, the congregation had no right to depose or excommunicate them, or any of them. On the other hand, the Elders had the power of excommunicating church members, without, and even against, the consent of the body.[135] Johnson, as cited by Clyfton, stated his theory interrogatively thus:

"Whether ye Elders power be not ministeriall under the Lord, in and for the Church, so as it is the Lord's primarily, the churches secondarily, & ye Officers ministerially, or instrumentally, for the Lord and ye Church, whose officers they are; & that therefore there is no weight in their obiections about ye Elders power, as if it were not the churches, & that which perteyneth to ye bodie of ye congregation, but that in deed it is the churches, & so to be ministred by ye Officers whome ye Lord hath set in his church, to minister in His name for ye Churchs use & benefit." [136]

There was, naturally, another point also. It was denied that a church having internal dissensions ought to obtain, and heed, the advice of sister churches. A few minor related points clustered around these.

On the other hand, Ainsworth and his sympathizers maintained, as to these particulars, the doctrine of the Confession, which had been many times published.

No man, however gifted, can achieve impossibilities. And neither Henry Ainsworth nor John Robinson could expound Barrowism, or teach it, so as wholly to do away with the ineradicable inconsistency of its fundamental principles. But they could guard it from being wholly perverted into Presbyterianism, by re-emphasizing — if they could not harmoniously explain — its popular side. Ainsworth said: "we give not to the people *goverment*, as before I have shewed, but a right and power to observ and doo al the commandements of Christ, touching his

---

[135] See Clyfton's *Advertisement*, etc. [22–24, 34, 35, etc.]; Ainsworth's *Animadversion*, etc. [10–138]; Johnson's *Treatise of the Ministery*, etc. [113, 114], and *Treatise concerning XVIIIth Matt.*, etc., passim.

[136] *Advertisement*, etc., 34.

prophetical, preistly and kingly office, by the Elders teaching, guiding and governing of them in the Lord."[137] This is about as far as he was able to go in direct assertion of popular rights. From another point of view, however, in denouncing the hierarchy which is created by counting the Eldership — which must practically be the majority of that Eldership — to be the church, he is much more forcible:

"Now that being so, a Church having a Pastor and a Teacher that are learned, and 3. or 4. ruling Elders, which are as unlearned as the other of the people, taken of tradesmen and the like: these 3. or 4. Rulers (whose power they have proportioned with the Princes of Israel) shal by their number of voices cary matters, though it be against Pastor, Teacher, and 500. brethren. Yea these may excommunicate or depose the Pastor and Teacher, and cast out of the brethren: but none can excommunicate them, or depose them joyntly from their offices. The utmost that we can find these men to allow the Church in these exigents, is when they have doon al they can, to *separate* from them: and this power any man hath in the church of Rome. But I hope every one that savoureth the things of God aright, wil abhorr such an unruly prelacie. For if these Elders prove such as Paul foretold of, *greevous wolves not sparing the flock*, but *speaking perverse things to draw disciples after thē;* & as the Church hath had woeful experience of, now so many hundred yeres: what havock & miserie wil not they bring upon Gods people? And if we add unto this their other opiniō of Gods covenant to continue with a Church, though they fall into so many horrible synns, idolatries & blasphemies as the Romish synagogue hath doon, which now they plead for to be stil the true Church of Christ: what wil not a presumptuous Eldership doo, and yet bear out themselves with this that they are the true church, and al that leave them (for what cause soever) are schismaticks."[138]

Ainsworth and his friends made successively three propositions in the interest of peace. They offered to remain quietly, provided, notwithstanding the modified views of the majority of both Elders and brethren, no change be made in the working processes of the church; which was declined on the ground that to do so would be to continue "in errour and evil," to leave "the Eldership to be troden under foot," and subject the whole church continually "to contentions and scandals."[139] They next suggested "a peaceable parting and to be two distinct congregations, ech practising as they were perswaded, yet nourishing brotherly love and unitie;" which was refused, unless the minority would leave Amsterdam.[140] The

---

137 *Animadversion*, etc., 24.
138 *Ibid*, 39.
139 *Ibid*, 123.
140 *Ibid*, 126.

third proposition was that of calling in the friendly advice and mediation of Robinson's church. The Elders rejected this, partly on the plea that that church "was in the same error;" partly on the suggestion that, if council were needed, that of the Dutch and Walloon churches of Amsterdam could be had (to which it was replied that those churches "could not discuss the cōtroversie in our English tongue to the understanding of our Congregation now troubled; no, nor of al our Elders"), and partly for other and more trivial reasons.[141] They did condescend to say, however, that while they could not approve such a plan, nor become a party to it, if the Leyden church chose to come self-moved, or on the ex-parte request of the disaffected, they would "permitt" that.[142]

Some thirty of Ainsworth's friends — he himself, it would seem, taking no part in the request[143] — then wrote to the Leyden church, stating the case and earnestly requesting its help. The Leyden Elders made their first reply by writing, not to the disaffected brethren who had solicited their coming, but to the church itself, giving the substance of the request made, and begging to "be informed how things stood with them," and signifying an "unwillingness to interpose, but upon a dew and necessary calling; and that also as much as might be vnder the conditions of best hope of good issue." The church replied, and two or three letters seem to have passed upon both sides, all ending in the same decision, that Johnson's church "would not approve, but only permit" the measure; "as men use to permit of that which is evill, and which in deed they could not hinder."[144] At some time during the excitement of these scenes the church appears to have deposed Ainsworth from his office as its Teacher — a step afterwards retraced on Leyden persuasion.[145]

---

[141] *Ibid*, 108, 109.

[142] *Ibid*, 133.

[143] This is implied in the terms of the letter, of which Robinson and Brewster say: "The reason why they [some 30 of the brethren there] thus earnestly requested our help was because M. Ainsworth was so sparing in opposing of Mr. Johnsons new doctrine (though alwayes misliking it) as they scarse knew how he was minded in the things: so loath was he to come to any professed and publique opposition with him, whom he rather hoped to pacify by moderation, then by opposition to stop in his intended course. Besides he was careful not to give any incouragement to the too violent oppositions of some brethren, though minded as they were, in the things themselves." *Ibid*, 133.

[144] *Ibid*, 134.

[145] Gov. Bradford says: "the church [of Leyden] sent messengers to those of Amsterdam, . . . when in their dissensions they had

The Leyden Elders, on Ainsworth's personal solicitation,[146] went to Amsterdam; first of themselves. Afterwards they went again, being sent by their church, at the request of Ainsworth and his company. They were faithful in reproving some things which they thought to be wrong in the posture and acts of those, opposed to Johnson and his measures, who had sent for them. In one of these visits, or by letter, the church of Leyden proposed to the church at Amsterdam what it called a "middle way," to wit, that all matters of offence, etc., be first taken to the Eldership and discussed, and, if possible, settled, by them; but, if things be not ended there, that they be then judged jointly in the church of Elders and brethren.[147] But this also failed to find acceptance. Johnson came near, at last, to harmonizing the difficulties, by proposing that all who could not walk with the ancient church in peace be dismissed to the Leyden church. His church assented. Ainsworth and his brethren "did never desire, but for peace sake, consented." And, on consideration, Robinson's church came into the expedient, and sent back its Elders to Amsterdam "for the further ratification of it, and for some other purposes tending to the establishment of peace amongst them." On this report Johnson's church a second time consented to and confirmed the arrangement.[148]

A fair way out of the trouble seemed thus to be assured, when, suddenly, a new difficulty presented itself, — the Amsterdam church receded from its assent;[149] and all hope of adjustment was lost. It became probable that Ainsworth and many of his people, even should they make a journey to Ley-

---

deposed Mr. Ainsworth, and some other, both of their elders and brethren, Mr. Robinson being the chief of the messengers sent; which had that good effect, as that they revoked the said deposition and confessed their rashness and error, and lived together in peace some good time after." Dialogue, etc. Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 418.

146 "When no means among our selves could end the strife, they [Johnson and his friends] know, how I both intreated them to consent they [of Leyden] might be sent for: & when they would not, my self went and obteyned their cõming." *Animadversion*, etc., 109.

147 *Ibid*, 128, 135.

148 *Ibid*, 135.

149 Robinson and Brewster say: "but reversed the agreement of themselves, without acquainting us with the change of their mind or reasons therof." [*Ibid*, etc., 135.] Ainsworth himself says: "They plainly *reversed* the agreement, and . . . when some of our brethren desired their testimonial [i. e.: letters of dismission] for to goe to Leyden, they refused to give it. And we could not tel before we came thither & tried, whether there would be meanes found for our living there or no." *Ibid*, 131.

den, and become covenanted with their brethren there, must necessarily return to Amsterdam to earn their bread; since in their hard fight in a strange land for the sustenance of themselves and their little ones, "to remove their habitation" would be, with many, "the apparent undoing" of themselves and their families. And Johnson and his company seem to have been inflexibly determined that, if they could in any wise so manage it, they would have Amsterdam to themselves. Ainsworth speaks strongly as to this — nor is he to be blamed for his words:

"Strange and unheard of cruelty was in these men, that would bind us there [at Leyden] to remain, though we and our families should be undoon; & being but strangers themselves in this city [Amsterdam] with us, would take upon them so imperiously to banish us the town, which the Lords of the city never offred. I wish they may find more mercie with the Lord at the day of Christ, then they have shewed unto us."[150]

Ainsworth, and those who acted with him, now felt that no expedient for a peaceable settlement of their troubles remained. Their "sowles were wearied, with their turnings of devises." Yet they exercised a noble patience still, which called forth the praise of the Leyden Elders, "of Mr. Ainsworths great moderation, upō whom the rest did much depend."[151] He says himself:

"We taryed with them a good while after their foresayd letter, whereas we might upon their breaking of their own solemn agreement, added to al their former evils, justly have forsaken them."[152]

Both sides wrote again to the Leyden church; but it knew not what to say, and so replied not to the letters of either — thinking it "better to be silent; seing unto what extremitie things were brought."

The time came, at last, when the minds of these dissidents were fully made up on the question of duty:

"What should vve doo, but shake off the dust of our feet against such authors of errours, and peace breakers? Albeit in these our great troubles and strayts, we doubt not but many things through our ignorance and frayltie might be doon amyss; for vvhich vve have, and doo alvvayes humbly ask mercy of God, that even our secret synns may be forgiven us."[153]

---

[150] *Ibid*, 131.
[151] *Ibid*, 136.
[152] *Ibid*, 132.
[153] *Ibid*, 132.

Writing afterward to a friend in England, the master spirit of the movement said:

"After long disputing these matters when no waie of peace could by us be found, . . . we followed the commandment, Romans xvi: 17, and have sithens laboured to build up ourselves in ye holy faith whereunto God hath called us, in love and peace, mourning for ye great scandall & reproch which Satan hath wrought by this breach amongst us." [154]

This secession seems to have taken place on 15–25 December, 1610.[155] Curiously, Ainsworth and his people obtained for their temporary meeting-place a building on the same street, on the same side of the street, and within one door of the house from which they went out.[156] The ancient church passed the extreme sentence of excommunication upon the seceders; and formally deposed Ainsworth from his office of Teacher.[157] And Johnson soon published *A Short Treatise*[158] designed, for

---

[154] Letter of Ainsworth, printed in Clyfton's *Advertisement*, etc., 22–24. Most of the details of the account which I have given of the relation of the Leyden Church to these difficulties, have been taken from a letter of Robinson and Brewster to Ainsworth, printed by the latter in his *Animadversion*, etc., pp. 132–136.

[155] Clyfton's *Advertisement*, etc., 93. New style had been adopted in Holland, 1 January, 1583, although it was not adopted in England until late in 1752; the day after Wednesday, 2 September, being called (by Stat. xxiv, Geo. II, c. 23) Thursday, 14 September, 1752. [J. J. Bond, *Handy Book*, etc., xix, 21, 24.] There were therefore 169 years during which the method of computing dates in England and Holland varied, so as to make double-dating during that period essential for absolute accuracy. The 25th December in Amsterdam would therefore be the 15th in England, and by old style everywhere. Paget [*Arrow*, etc., in *Hanbury*, i: 334] says "the time of your [Ainsworth's] rending from Mr. Johnson being on a Christmas day, so-called." This seems to settle it that Johnson, in Clyfton's book, in naming the 15th was employing old style.

[156] *Prophane Schisme*, etc., 26, 82. From what Paget says [*Arrow*, etc., 26], it appears that this building had been formerly in the occupancy of an assembly of Jews for their worship.

[157] Baillie says [*Dissvasive*, etc., 15]: "Master Ainsworth the Doctor with his half, did excommunicate Johnson and his half, who were not long behinde, for they also did quickly excommunicate Ainsworth and all his followers." But Mr. Cotton corrects this. He says [*Way of Cong. Chhs. Cleared*, etc., 6]: "Mr. Ainsworth and his company did not excommunicate Mr. Johnson and his, but onely withdrew from them, when they could no longer live peaceably with them." Lawne says [*Prophane Schisme*, etc., 62]: "Saint Francis . . . hath also cut off his speciall Teacher, Mr. Ainsworth, and deposed him from his office, etc." And Paget [*Arrow*, etc., 94] says to Ainsworth: "You being deposed from the office of a Teacher, by Mr. Johnson and his company for your schism and rending of them, etc." On the other hand Lawne [*Schisme*, etc., 42] represents Wm. Gilgate, who left the old church in Ainsworth's company, as saying: "The contention grew so extreame betwixt these two parts, that so many members on either side as submitted vnto the other, were by the rest given to Sathan, and cut off by excommunication." But this must, I think, only mean that Ainsworth's company may have cut off with censure any member afterward leaving them to go back to the old church.

[158] *A Short Treatise Concerning the exposition of those words of Christ, Tell the Church &c., Matt. 18, 17. Written by Francis Johnson, Pastor of the English exiled Church at Amsterdam in the low Countreyes, etc. Printed in the yeare of our Lord, 1611.* 4to, pp. iv, 26.

substance, to demonstrate that to "tell" the "church" means to tell the Elders, and not the congregation of members.

About this time some members of Johnson's church went off unceremoniously, and joined the English Reformed Church, so as to require that they be proceeded against; and Christopher Lawne, John Fowler, Clement Sanders and Robert Bulward were excommunicated between July and the January following. Whereupon the four put their heads — and, I suppose, their purses — together, and printed, during 1612, a small quarto, entitled *The Prophane Schisme of the Brownists, or Separatists, with the impietie, dissensions, lewd and abhominable vices of that impure Sect,*[159] filled with abuse — some plausible and some otherwise — of all the Amsterdam Separatists, but especially of Johnson, and certain members of his church, chief of whom was Elder Studley, whom they accused of the grossest wickedness. Clyfton, who had remained with Johnson in the late separation, took up the pen in behalf of the accused, and soon printed *An Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by Christopher Laune and others against the English Exiled Church at Amsterdam,*[160] etc., in which he set forth a series of documents designed to confute Lawne's slanders. One of these, comprising seventy pages, was by Francis Johnson; another was by Daniel Studley, giving his version of the circumstances which had been pleaded against him. He was unfortunately, however, obliged to admit too much for the very best interests of his own character, while he lets out one little circumstance which gives a most important hint as to the origin of the whole "Elder" trouble. The popular impression of his various misconduct, it seems, had led as many as fifteen persons to join together to propose and request that he vacate his office as Elder. "Here," he says, "was a beginning to tread the pathwaie unto popular government; the verie bane to all good order in church and common weale!"[161]

One thing in this book of Clyfton's opens another little window, through which we may look in upon them; where he gives a somewhat minute account of the order of Sabbath

---

[159] 4to, pp. viii, 88.

[160] *Printed in the yeare of our Lord, 1612.* 4to, pp. 128.

[161] *Advertisement*, etc., 122.

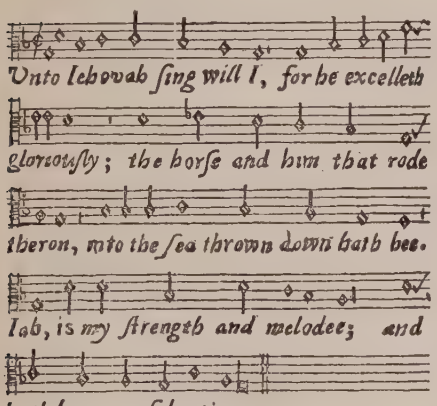
service that had been usual in this ancient church; including the following seven divisions, viz.:

1. Prayer and giving thanks by the pastor or teacher.
2. Reading of two or three chapters of the Bible, with brief Explanation of the same, as the time may serve.
3. The singing of some of the Psalms of David.[162]
4. A sermon — that is, the pastor or teacher expounds and enforces some passage of the Scripture.
5. The singing again of some of the Psalms of David.
6. The sacraments are administered — that is, the Lord's supper on stated Sundays, and baptism whenever there might be a candidate.
7. Collection is then made as each one is able, for the support of the officers, and the poor.[163]

It will be interesting if we compare with this a statement made by two of the prominent members of Smyth's secession — Hugo Bromhead and his wife Anne — of the order of Sabbath worship maintained by them. It may be found in an autograph letter preserved among the manuscripts of the British Museum;[164] and remembering the circumstances under which Smyth and his company seceded, we shall be prepared to find that the "regular" service of song in the house of the Lord had no place with them.

---

[162] Here is one of the tunes they sang:


Vnto Iehovah ſing will I, for he excelleth
glorioufly; the horſe and him that rode
theron, into the ſea thrown down hath bee.
Iah, is my ſtrength and melodee; and
hath been my ſalvation.

This is *my God, and for his ſake*
I will an habitation make;
God of my father is this-ſame,
and I will highly-him-preferre.
Iehovah, is *a man of warre:*
Iehovah, his renoumed-*name.*
Charrets of Phar'oh, and his hoſt,
he down into the ſea hath caſt:
his captaines eke each choſen one,
he did them in the Red ſea drowne.
The deeps, them cov'red: they ſank-down
into the bottomes, as a ſtone, etc., etc.

Ainsworth versified the Psalms and one or two other lyric scriptures, and his church, beyond question, used his version, with the tunes thereto set. The above is the first portion of his rendering of the "Song of Moses" [*Exodus,* xv], with a facsimile of the "tune" in which it was sung, taken from his *Annotations,* etc. (1617), in loco. There are diversities of gifts, and it is no offense to his memory to conclude that he shone more as an exegete than a poet.

[163] *Advertisement,* etc. I have mislaid the citation of the page, and have not the book by me. Mr. Ashton refers to this passage. *Works of John Robinson,* etc., iii: 485.

[164] Hugo and Anne Bromhead to W. Ham erton of London. *Harleian MSS.,* 360: 70.

"The order of the worshippe and gouernmēt of oure church is, 1. we begynne wth. prayer; after reade some one or tow chapters of the bible, gyve the sense thereof and conferr upon the same; that done we lay aside oure bookes, and after a solemne prayer made by the 1. speaker, he propoundeth some text owt of the Scripture and prophesieth owt of the same by the space of one hower, or thre quarters of an hower. After him standeth up the 2. speaker and prophesieth owt of the same text the like tyme and [way[165]] some time more some tyme lesse. After him the 3. the 4. the 5. so many as the tyme will geue leave. Then the 1. speaker cōcludeth wth. prayer as he began with prayer; with an exhortation to cōtribution to the poore, wch. collection being made is also cōcluded with prayer.

"This morning exercise begynes at eight of the clocke and cōtinueth unto twelve of the clocke: the like courses and exercise is obserued in the afternoone from 2. of the clocke unto 5. or 6. of the clocke: last of all the execution of the gouerment of the church is handled."

In 1612, a year or more after the secession of Ainsworth and his friends, we find evidence of the entering of a civil process against Johnson and his party, for the possession of the house of worship which, by the aid of subscriptions from abroad,[166] had been erected for the use of the original church; on the ground that, in point of sentiment, Ainsworth's company, and not Johnson's, was now the real representative thereof. Ainsworth's own account of the matter[167] may, I should think, be essentially received, as his spirit was manifestly judicial, judicious and conscientious through all. He says the subject was talked over in his church — members of which, of course, had made a heavy investment in the building they had left — with the result of the public agreement to suffer the loss and wrong, rather "than trouble the magistrate with our controversy." Subsequently, however, two of the brethren and one of the sisters of his church, she a widow, being "cheif owners of the building," after seeking in vain to come to any amicable arrangement of sale or otherwise with the party in possession, "desired to put it to the arbitrement of indifferent citizens; but the other party refused." They then decided, since "the estate of some of them was such as they could not bear the loss and damāge," that they must appeal to the magistrate, and asked, "if the churches right were caled in question

[165] The MS. is very much worn, faded and hard to read, and I could not be sure of this word.

[166] See p. 316 ante.

[167] This is in his *Animadversion*, etc. (1613), passim.

(for our adversaries plea was 'the church,' 'the church,') what should be answered before the magistrate?" The seceded church considered this question. It decided that it would rather suffer wrong than sue at the law. Yet, as it did not feel called upon to forbid these individual members to seek, even at the law, their legal and moral rights; and as in the process thereof it was inevitable that the position of the church would become matter of inquiry, a committee was appointed to represent it when occasion might arise. Another expedient of peace was, however, tried before going to law, and the help of the Burgomasters was invoked, who sought to persuade Johnson and his company "to put the matter to the arbitrement of good men chosen by both sides, but they stil peremptorily refused." It was then taken to the Judges. They also "both perswaded unto and nominated two indifferent men to hear the case." But the parties claiming to be the "ancient church" refused to bind themselves to abide by their decision. "The Judges the second time appointed them, with a mulct or forfeit upō those that refused their arbitrement," but they persisted in that refusal. They even had the assurance to urge the magistrates to decide at once in their favor, "and pretended how they might plead that *they which build on another mans ground, are by law to loose their building;* which pretence they made, because the assurance of the ground was made in the name of one man onely (now among them) whose name was used but in trust; for any other might have had the same as wel as hee, as was proved before the magistrate by sufficient witness."[168]

The law then seems to have taken its course, and in the

---

[168] It is one of the minute curiosities of this kind of literature, and perhaps worthy of the space it will take to mention it here, that the copy of Ainsworth's book in my possession from which I make the citations in the text, contains here a most careful erasure and substitution of several words in a minute and beautiful hand, resembling that of Ainsworth's autograph — which itself is the only bit of his handwriting in existence *known* to be his. These changes are not suggested with others in the "Faults escaped in the printing." I believe, therefore, that this was Ainsworth's copy, corrected by his own hand. And, in this view, it becomes curious to note how his correction intensifies the view which he took of the spirit of the Johnsonian party. I put the original, and the correction, side by side:

ORIGINAL.	AS AMENDED.
and pleaded that *they which build on another mans ground are by law to loose their building;* which plea they made, etc.	and *pretended* how they might plead that *they which build on another mans ground, are by law to loose their building;* which *pretence* they made, etc.

Animadversion, etc., 3.

hearing the following statement of the points of their case was put in by the committee appointed by Ainsworth's company; as representing the grounds of their claim to be the original church contemplated in the erection of the edifice whose ownership was in dispute, in distinction from Johnson's company then in possession of the same.[169]

"1. The 23. article of the confession of our faith (whereto also our Apologie agreeth, page 46. 47.) professeth that euerie Christian congregation hath power to elect and ordaine their owne ministerie, &c. and vpon desert againe to depose, yea and excommunicate them. These [i. e.: Johnson's company] haue defended that a Congregation, without Ministers, cannot ordaine officers. And that if the Eldership fall into heresie or wickednesse, the whole Congregation cannot depose nor excommunicate them. And that a Congregation, without an Eldership, cannot excommunicate any wicked person whatsoeuer.

"2. The 24. article (confirmed in our Apologie, page 60. 62. 63.) professeth that the power to receiue in or to cut off any member, is giuen to the whole bodie together of euery Christian Congregation. *Matt. 18, 17, &c.* These haue pleaded for the Eldership to be the church, *Matt. 18*, and to haue both rightfull power to excommunicate, though without and against the consent of the bodie of the Congregation.

"3. The 29. article (as also our Apologie, page 51, 52.) professeth that the Hierarchie of Archbishoppes, Lord Bishoppes, Priests, &c. are a strange and AntiChristian Ministerie and Officers, not instituted by Christs Testament, nor placed in or ouer his Church. These haue placed ouer them one that was made Priest by a lord Bishops ordination, so as (because of it) they did not ordaine or impose hands on him, when at the same time they ordained and imposed hands on others, whom together with him they set ouer the Church.

"4. The 31. article (and also our Apologie, page 109.) professeth that such ecclesiasticall assemblies as remaine so in confusion and bondage vnder that Antichristian Ministerie, Courts, Canons, &c. cannot bee esteemed true visible Churches, &c. These now pleade not only for them, but for Rome it selfe, to be the true Church of God.

"5. The 32. article (whereto our Apologie agreeth, page 52. 53. 44.) testifieth that all such as haue received any of those false offices (of Lord Bishops, Priests, &c.) are to giue ouer and leaue them: and so hath it been practised heere before by all such Priests as came to our faith and Church: now one is Minister ouer them, ordained Priest by the Prelates, as is before said.

"6. The 32. article (which our Apologie also confirmeth, page 45.) professeth that people being come forth of the Antichristian estate, &c. are willingly to ioyne together in Christian communion and orderly couenant, and to vnite themselues vnto peculiar and visible congregations, &c. These haue

[169] This statement I give from Lawne's *Prophane Schisme*, etc. [78–80]. He says he took it "from the originall copie which was giuen to the arbiters;" though Ainsworth [*Animadversion*, etc., 2] endorses its correctness; while taking pains to deny that he, or his people, were responsible for its having been first given to the public.

pleaded that all are bound to communion, by vertue of their Baptisme receiued in the Church of Rome, or other Antichristian assemblies.

"7. The 33. article (confirmed also in our apologie, page 46. 47. 48.) professeth that a people so ioyned together, may proceed to choise and ordination of officers, except they haue officers before to do it.

"8. In our apologie page 113. it was maintained to be grosse error, and notorious absurditie, either to hold the Popish Church to be a true Church, hauing a true Ministerie and true Sacraments; or else that men are vnbaptised, and must admit of the *Anabaptists* re-baptisation. These haue themselues, much obiected to vs, that either the Church and Baptisme of Rome is true, or else we must be re-baptised: Both which we still deny.

"9. The 38. article of our confession, professeth that Congregations are by all meanes conuenient to haue the counsell and helpe one of another in all needful affaires, &c. The practise of this was denied, when in our greatest need and trouble they would not consent to haue the comfort and helpe of the English Church at Leiden, which professeth the same faith with vs."

Ainsworth's company was careful also to bring to the notice of the magistrates, as having collateral connection with the subject, the fact that they had earnestly sought harmony by various concessions offered to Mr. Johnson and the church, but that their overtures had been rejected, and that even the solemn agreement of peace made and confirmed through the mediation of the Leyden brethren, had, without reason assigned, been violated.[170]

I have found no record of the decision reached and enforced in this case by the civil law; but I entertain no doubt that the suit finally went against Johnson and his party, and that they were obliged to vacate the premises, and surrender the property. The equity of the action, so far as we can see, was clearly with the plaintiffs. There seems to be no doubt that the building had been in large part made possible by the donations of friends in London and elsewhere,[171] who were in strong sympathy with the original creed on which the church had been founded, and during all its earlier years administered. By a sort of moral trust-deed — if by no legal instrument — this substantially tied up the premises to the occupation and use of those still holding and administering by that original formula. So that, since there can be no question that now, in 1612, Ainsworth and his friends — aside from the fact that the

---

170 *Prophane Schisme*, etc., 81.

171 See page 316 ante.

"cheif owners" were among them — were, in reality, much more fairly representative of the original church, than were its Pastor and the majority who had lapsed towards Presbyterianism; it must be held probable that the Dutch tribunal would recognize the fact, and decree accordingly. Moreover, there is evidence[172] that soon after this date Johnson, with his sympathizers, or a portion of them, removed to Emden, in East Friesland.[173] Such a procedure, which would otherwise be difficult of explanation, becomes at once comprehensible, if it be assumed that this suit ended in their ejection from their old premises. The meeting-house, I make no doubt, contained, in addition to its accommodations for worship, a number of small tenements, making it to some extent the home, as well as headquarters of the congregation;[174] so that if they were compelled of a sudden, almost in a body, to obtain new domiciles, it would be very natural that, with the dislike they had already

---

172 Baillie says: "The war betwixt these two handfuls of people became so sharp, that *Amsterdam* could not keep them both; for *Johnson*, with his side of the house, got away to *Emden*," etc. [*Disswasive*, etc., 15.] Brook says: "Mr. Johnson and his friends, at length, removed to Embden." [*Lives of the Puritans*, ii: 103.] Steven makes the statement: "Johnson having retired to Emden," etc. [*Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 270.] So Hoornbeek [*Summa Contr.*, etc., 740] says: "Johnsonus, cum suis, Emdam concessit." He seems to think, however, that Johnson died in Emden instead of Amsterdam, as he adds: "ubi cum ejus morte congregatio soluta fuit & evanuit." But I place most dependence on Gov. Bradford's evidence, since he was living in Holland at the time, and must have been familiar with the facts. He says [Dialogue, etc., Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 445] of Johnson: "he died at Amsterdam, *after his return from Embden*."

173 Emden, now a town of some thirteen thousand inhabitants, situated in an air-line about one hundred and fifty English miles N. E. of Amsterdam, upon the Dollart, near the mouth of the river Ems, had been the ready asylum of persecuted English in the reign of Bloody Mary. A Presbyterian church was formed there by John a Lasco in 1554. Soon after the English Episcopalians had there a separate chapel. Subjoined to Arch. Cranmer's work on the Sacrament, printed at Emden in 1557, is a list of English bishops, archdeacons, deacons and others, who, through persecutions at home, had taken refuge in that harbor. William Penn lived there before his emigration to America, and had a conflict with the burgomaster as to the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Steven, *Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 270.

174 I do not know that it is susceptible of absolute demonstration that it was arranged and occupied on this plan. But there is a strong probability that it would be so, and the same thing, for substance, took place at Leyden. Moreover, it is provable by the Amsterdam city records, that in 1610, and following years, a large building which used to be the bake-house of the East India Company, and subsequently which went by the name of the Cake-house of Jan Munter, was thus employed as the meeting-house and home of Smyth's company. Many marriage records refer the residence of one or both the parties to that place; and when Smyth was buried, 1 September, 1612, as we have seen, it is stated that he lodged "in the hinder part of the great Cake-house," on the *Binnen-Amstel*, near the *Bakker-street*. *MSS. Records*, kindly transcribed by Prof. Scheffer, and Barclay's *Inner Life of Relig. Soc. of the Commonwealth*, etc., 95.

shown to joint residence in Amsterdam with the other party, they should seek a separate home. Leyden was pre-occupied by men as obnoxious as those they were leaving at Amsterdam, and so they pushed off toward the northeast, where they might expect hospitality and solitude.

It was a curious circumstance, and one to which Robinson and Brewster did not fail to advert in their letter to Ainsworth, that "they who would haue no peace with their brethren abyding in the same city with them," were thus obliged "to leave it themselves, and to settle their abode els where."[175]

All ended in constituting Ainsworth and his people, for the time, at least, sole representatives of the Separatist way in Amsterdam.[176] His church appears to have been officered by two Elders — Jean de l'Ecluse,[177] and "Mr." May;[178] and one dea-

---

[175] *Animadversion*, etc., 136.

[176] I assume that there had been no Separatist church in Amsterdam except the "ancient" one, and those to which it gave rise by "slips" — to use a gardener's term. Yet if more could be learned of the history of Henoch Clapham, who, in 1597, published *Theological axioms or conclusions: publikly controuerted, discussed and concluded by that poore English congregation in Amstelredam, To whome H. C. for the present administereth the Ghospel*, etc., it might shed further light on this subject. I have seen no hint of any other English congregation than this of Ainsworth's in Amsterdam at the date at which he points. According to Steven [*Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 269–282], there is no evidence of a Presbyterian church before 1607, or of an English Episcopal church before 1698. It is possible that there may have been a congregation of English merchants here, similar to those at Antwerp and Middelberg to which Cartwright twenty years before had ministered, and that Clapham may have been for a time its chaplain, but I have met with no account of it. At all events, unless Clapham changed his sentiments very much before writing some books which he published in 1598, 1600, 1605 and 1608, he certainly could not have ministered to Barrowists.

[177] He was from Rouen, France. Paget [*Arrow*, etc., 67] says he left the French church because they baptized some infants which the Separatists held ought not to be baptized; that is, which were not the children of believing parents. Johnson's party accused him of drunkenness. [*Prophane Schisme*, etc., 73.] He published an edition of Ainsworth's *Communion of Saints* in French, "*translaté d'Anglois en François, par Jean de Les Cluse*," and wrote a book entitled *An Advertisement against M. Brightman* [Paget, *Arrow*, etc., 88]. See also in regard to him, *Prophane Schisme*, etc., 15, 30, 39, 58, 59, 83; G. Johnson, *Discourse*, etc., 32; John Cotton's *Way of Cong. Chhs. Cleared*, etc., 6; and Ashton's *Works of J. Robinson* (note), iii: 127. The Amsterdam records state that (then being the widower of Catharine de l'Espine) he married 7 August, 1604, Alice Lewis, widow of Thomas Dickens. He was then set down as "bookprinter." Again, 14 May, 1609, he married Jacqueline May from Wisbeach, whom I take to be an elder sister of Dorothy May, who became the first wife of Gov. William Bradford. Still again, 12 November, 1616 (then styled a school-master), he married Anna Harris from Handborough, Oxfordshire. *Amsterdam Records* [*Puiboeken*], sub datis.

[178] "There bee sundry living that know the contrary [*i. e.*: to Baillie's story (*Disswasive*, etc., 15) that after Ainsworth's death his church remained long without officers.] For when he dyed he left two Elders over the church, *Mr. Delacluse*, and *Mr. May*." [John Cotton, *Way of Cong. Chh's. Cleared*, etc., 6.] Geo. Johnson refers to a "Mr. Maie" as a member of his brother's church, who had re-

con, Giles Thorpe[179] — who some years afterwards was chosen an Elder.[180]

There is not much more in the story with which I need to detain you. Johnson, for some reason, returned to Amsterdam to die — where he was buried 10 January, 1618.[181] And if he did not bring back with him some remnant of his ancient company still clinging to its old organization and nomenclature, I know not how to explain the fact that, in his last volume, published but a few months before his decease, he styled himself still the "Pastor of the Ancient English Church *now* soiourning at Amsterdam in the Low Countries."[182] He left behind him a record not without grave offences against the laws both of wisdom and charity, yet, with all, retaining the essential confidence of the good. Bradford said of him: "A very grave man he was, and an able teacher, and was the most solemn in all his administrations that we have seen any, and especially in dispensing the seals of the covenant, both baptism and the Lords supper." The witness adds — what suggests in this case possibly as much of dispraise as of eulogy — "and a good disputant he was."[183]

Ainsworth outlived his old associate only some four or five years. So far as his own people were concerned, he appears to have continued in peace. As to others, aside from some reply to an attack which Johnson's last volume made upon him,[184] he was in a manner forced by John Paget who, in 1607, had become pastor of an English Reformed Church which was assigned by the authorities to worship in the old *Begyn* chapel

---

ported that he (George) had said "he wished his brother Francis dead;" and, by the way he treats the matter [*Discourse*, etc., 161, 207, 208], he rather leaves the impression that there may have been something of the sort unadvisedly said which needed explanation. But whether this be the subsequent Elder I cannot say. Perhaps this Elder was the father of Jacqueline and Dorothy, in which case he came from Wisbeach in Cambridgeshire.

179 "Or let them aske Master *Thorpe*, a deacon of Master Ainsworth's church," etc. [*Prophane Schisme*, etc., 11.] He was a printer, and Ainsworth's *Defence*, etc., and *Animadversion*, etc., bear his imprint.

180 "For the helpers which they had herein, they had, besides others, Mr. Th. now an Elder of your congregregation also, but then a deacon." Paget, *Arrow*, etc., *Hanbury*, i: 350.

181 *Holland State Papers*, s. d.

182 Title page of *A Christian Plea*, etc. (1617), 4to, pp. viii, 324.

183 Young, *Chronicles*, etc., 445.

184 *A Reply to a Pretended Christian Plea for the Antichristian Church of Rome, published by Mr. Francis Johnson, A° 1617*, etc. This is stated to have been written in 1618, but does not appear to have been printed until 1620.

of the nuns,[185] to be defendant[186] in a correspondence. The difficulty began in the application of an English female lately arrived, to be admitted to Paget's church without a "testimony;" and the fact that, subsequently "falling into speech of marriage with one of the Separation," she left the English Reformed, for the Separatist meeting, "pretending conscience against the use of the Lord's Prayer," and some other alleged errors in the *Begyn Hof* assembly. This led Paget to write to Ainsworth, under date of 12–22 July, 1617, in which, calling attention to these facts, he said: "if you will take it upon you to prove that she hath just cause to refuse the communion of our church, either for any of these three causes; or, afterwards, for any other, if these will not serve; I am ready, by the grace of God, to defend the contrary against you; . . . not for any desire that I have to bring her into the communion of our church, . . . but to remove offence, and to stop the mouths of such as causelessly do insult against me, and against the church of God." Ainsworth promptly replied that he was ignorant alike of the woman and of her grievances, but declared himself willing to discuss any points, when "duly called thereunto." A considerable correspondence followed, which ranged over a variety of "points," taking in "Talmudique and Rabbinical Allegations," and which illustrated the vast superiority of the assaulted party, both in learning and candor.[187]

---

185 This building, church and service continue to this day, in the *Begyn-hof*, just off the *Kalver-Straat;* and I have been much indebted to Rev. John McIlraith, and Rev. W. Macfarlane, the last and present pastors, as well as to J. J. T. van Berkhout, Esq., one of its members, for kind attentions, and extracts from its records.

186 I say was "in a manner forced," for Ainsworth was essentially an exegetical student and a man of peace, and he had neither the time nor the taste for polemics. As he says in one of his Prefaces: "It was my desire and purpose to have left controuersies, & haue exercised my self in more quiet and comfortable meditations: but it pleaseth not God as yet, to grant my request therin." [*Animadversion*, etc., iii.] And so, in the introduction of one of his posthumous treatises, the friend who speaks for him says: "His desire being, as himself testified in his life-time, to finish this last period of his life with more comfortable meditations then to follow controversies," etc. *Seasonable Discourse*, etc., iii.

187 The correspondence is given in Paget's *Arrow against the Separation of the Brownists: Also an Admonition touching Talmudique and Rabbinical Allegations* (1618), 4to, pp. 476. Ainsworth made a brief general reply in *An Advertisement to the Reader Touching some Objections made against the sinceritie of the Hebrew Text; and Allegations of the Rabbins*, etc. (1619), 4to, pp. 20; ad cal. "Annotations upon the Fifth Book of Moses called Deuteronimie," etc., — possibly also separately issued. A more extended and particular answer "hee had well begun, and had finished long before his death, had not his infirmity of body hindred." *Seasonable Discourse, etc., against the Anabaptists*, etc., iii.

As early as during 1604, or 1605, there is evidence that in the discharge of his function as Teacher, or Doctor, of the church, Ainsworth was expounding to them the book of Exodus.[188] It seems probable that he had begun with Genesis, and that he pursued this expository service, probably as his share of the Sabbath exercise, for many years, until he had thus completed the critical interpretation, at the least, of the Pentateuch, the Psalms and the Canticles. These expositions were afterward committed to the press,[189] and their merit was, for those days, so remarkable as to win for them not only the distinguished commendation of competent scholars,[190] but in the face of the fact that their author belonged to a lowly and despised company, the more substantial honor of being reprinted at least three times in England,[191] and once — within the present generation — in Scotland,[192] and of being translated in part into German,[193] and wholly into Dutch,[194] with

---

188 This is implied in the correspondence between Ainsworth and Hugh Broughton, printed in *Certain Qvestions*, etc. (1605), 5, 16, 30, 36, etc.

189 The comment on Psalms was first printed in 1612, that on Genesis in 1616, on Exodus in 1617, on Leviticus in 1618, on Numbers and Deuteronomy in 1619, and on the Song of Solomon, after the author's death, in 1623.

190 I shall note here but two or three of the many testimonies which it would be easy to gather.

Matthew Poole [*Synopsis Criticorum*, I: iii] says: "Ainsworthi Angli Annotata Anglicano sermone scripta, et quidem tanto acumine et judicio, tanta fide et peritia, exarata, ut digna ausim pronunciare quæ in exteras linguas transfundantur. Idcirco ex eo plura et accuratius decerpsi in gratiam Theologorum inprimis exterorum."

Doddridge [Lectures, etc., *Works* (1804), v: 472] says: "Ainsworth on the Pentateuch, Psalms and Solomon's Song, is a good book — full of very valuable Jewish learning — and his translation is in many places to be preferred to our own, especially on the Psalms."

Adam Clarke [*Commentary*, i: 7] says: "He was an excellent Hebrew scholar, and made a very judicious use of his Rabbinical learning in his comment, especially on the Five Books of Moses. To his notes on the Pentateuch I am often under obligation."

I may add that I was assured in London in 1873, by one of the Company of Old Testament Revisers, that Ainsworth's commentary is by them held to be a valuable help in their work.

191 (1) London, 4to, 1622 — which I have never seen, but have found advertised in a bookseller's catalogue; (2) London, John Bellamie, 1626–7, fol., pp. 1182; and (3) London, M. Parsons for John Bellamie, 1639, fol., pp. 1182. This latter is a reprint of the ed. of 1626, nearly page for page, but with variations on every page; demonstrating that it was a new edition printed to satisfy a public demand, and not the pretence of a new one to work off a bookseller's dead stock. Watt [*Bib. Brit.*, s. n.] notes an edition published at London in 1621, in two vols. 4to, of which I have found no trace — probably it is that above set down for the following year. Bellamie's first edition has 1627 on the general title, and 1626 on all the subordinate ones.

192 Blackie & Son, Glasgow and Edinburgh, 1846, 2 vols., 8vo, pp. xx, 780, x, 746.

193 The Annotations on the Song of Solomon, translated into German verse by Jer. Schrey, was published in 1692 at Frankfort, 8vo.

194 *Aantekeningen Over de vijf Boeken Mosis, Psalmen en Hoogelied, etc., door Henricus Ainsworth*, etc., Leeuwarden, 1690, fol., pp. xviii, 1146. This was translated by Sibrandus

high critical endorsement.[195] One of the best testimonies to this humble and faithful student's well-earned fame as an exegete, is the left-handed one of the fact that *Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique* with great pains discriminates between Henry Ainsworth, "the able commentator on the Scriptures," and Henry Ainsworth, "the heresiarch, who was one of the chiefs of the Brownists, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,"—two men whom it gravely warns its readers to "have a care not to confound."[196]

With all the disadvantages attending his residence in Amsterdam, it is clear that Ainsworth was still fortunate in the opportunity of his position. Whether the story be true, or not, that earning his bread at first as a bookseller's porter, he thus gained ready access to the riches of the sacred literature of that day;[197] it is evident that in some way he profited largely by acquaintance with the many Jews of Amsterdam; until eminent Orientalists of the University of Leyden declared that "they thought he had not his better for the Hebrew tongue in the University, nor scarce in Europe."[198]

His death took place late in 1622, or early in 1623,[199] at the too early age of fifty-two or three, and was preceded by a long-continued infirmity of body.[200] Most likely he fell a victim to

---

Vomelius, minister of Bolsward in Friesland, and an able Dutch divine. He declares Ainsworth to have been one of the most learned of his class, and says his commentary shines among others [*als de maan onder de mindere sterren*] as the moon among the inferior stars. *Voorreden aan den Leeser*, xiv.

195 *Acta Erud. Lips.*, 1691, pp. 340–342. This was a periodical long conducted by the most eminent literary men. In reviewing the work of Vomelius it warmly eulogized Ainsworth, and his labors in the cause of sacred letters.

196 See *Moréri*, sub voce.

197 This statement was perhaps first printed by Dr. Stuart of Edinburgh in the account of Ainsworth—by far the most careful and accurate attempt at his biography—prefixed to his edition (1789) of the *Two Treatises* [*Communion*, etc., and *An Arrow*, etc.]; who [p. xv.] states it on the authority of a MS. note, by an unknown hand, in an edition of *Annotations* in his possession.

198 Bradford, Dialogue, etc., *Young*, 448.

199 There are two data. That friend who introduced to the English public his *Seasonable Discourse*, etc., at some time in 1623, says that Mr. Ainsworth had prepared that little treatise "for the present," which, through the haste of the messenger by whom it was to be sent, could not be further completed; with the intention to complete it and "so to make it publicke in this Spring [i. e. 1623]," but the Lord prevented his purpose by taking him to himself. [iv.] So, that member of his congregation, who, in 1623, prefaced the first edition of his *Solomon's Song*, etc., speaks [iii.] of his recent death "before he had perfected this his last labor, as his desire was," etc.

200 Neal [*Hist. Pur.* (ed. 1837) i: 421] somewhere picked up a silly story that having found a very valuable diamond, Ainsworth, though poor, would accept of no reward for it except a conference with some of the Rabbis about the prophecies of the Messiah, which the Jewish owner promised, but failing

the damp climate of Holland, and died as Smyth and so many English had done before him, of pulmonary disease. His last discourse[201] was from those royal words of Peter, in which the true people of God are characterized as "living stones" which, starting upon the "living" foundation of a Saviour, "disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious," do build themselves up to be a spiritual temple, offering spiritual sacrifices, "acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." It is not difficult to think that, with his faltering, whispering utterance, he must have thrilled the sympathetic hearts of his auditors with counsel and comfort suggested at such a time by such a theme.

In his own department, Ainsworth must have been, on the whole, the greatest of these Holland Separatists. Neither so profound a thinker nor so skilled an organizer as John Robinson; neither so many-sided a man, nor so magnetic an orator as John Smyth; neither so ponderous a preacher nor so persistent a disputant as Francis Johnson; take him all in all, he

---

to be able to bring it about, and Ainsworth insisting, the Jew poisoned him! Another version was that the conference took place, and that Ainsworth so overmatched the Rabbis in argument, that they poisoned him! There are three radical improbabilities here, aside from the fundamental unlikelihood that Ainsworth ever picked up a great diamond in the streets, viz.: (1) that *he* should have "insisted" on any "reward" whatever, other than the pleasure of restoring the property to its lawful owner; (2) that, under either hypothesis, the Jews should have been villainous enough to murder one whom they knew to be an eminently good man, and who had just done one of their race a very great favor; (3) that he was poisoned at all. The improbability that he died of poison is made two-fold, by the only circumstances which are really known concerning his death. (*a.*) It is clear that he was failing for some months — which is not like death by poison. The prefacer of the *Seasonable Discourse* [iii, iv,] says "it pleased God to exercise him with continued infirmity of body; he adds: "in his decayed health it was beyond his power to enforce himself" to a certain labor; and declares he proposed "if the Lord had continued some competent health and strength," to write a treatise, etc. In like manner, the introducer of the *Song of Solomon* [iii, iv,] says if "the Lord had restored his health and enlarged his daies" it had been his intention to revise that book; and mourns the loss of what Ainsworth would have done "had the Lord been pleased to give life and health to him." Gov. Bradford, moreover, says [Dialogue, etc., *Young*, 448], that he "much impaired his health" by hard study. All this best fits the hypothesis that, always feeble — Bradford [*Young*, 448] says his voice was never strong — hard labor and many cares and anxieties undermined his health, until the ungenial climate finished him. (*b.*) It is nearly incredible, that, had any basis of fact whatever existed for the poison story, it should not have come to the ears of the two warm personal friends whom I have cited, nor to those of Gov. Bradford, nor to those of Samuel White, who, in 1641 published a posthumous MS. of Ainsworth [*The Old Orthodox Foundation of Religion*, etc., vii]; which — although not himself a Separatist — he introduced with words of hearty eulogy of the man; and that if either of them had heard of it, it should not have found some place in their writing.

[201] *Certain notes of Mr. Ainsworth's Last Sermon on 1 Peter, ii: 4, 5*, etc.; said [*Biog. Brit.*, sub voce] to have been taken by Sabin Staresmore.

was more than the peer of either, and, in the direct line of personal influence, I must think he excelled them all. In disposition humble, gentle, amiable,[202] affable, affectionate, void of passion and not easily provoked; in judgment sound, modest and judicious; persistent in duty, patient under injury; innocent and unblamable in life; mighty in the Scriptures, singularly apt and accurate in quotation from them, and in harmonizing their various utterances—"things did flow from him with that facility, plainness and sweetness, as did much affect the hearers;"[203] so that "for personall qualification he was a man of a thousand, yea worthy the ranke of them that are to be preferred before ten thousand."[204] But his great claim to be held in perpetual and loving remembrance by God's people, lies in the fact, that, leaving old fancies and the conceits which ages had favored, he boldly laid down the fundamental principle that the Bible means what it says, and that what it says is to be determined by those simple laws of interpretation which apply to any other book—by getting, first of all, at the exact meaning of its Hebrew and Greek words, through the study of their etymological sense, and the careful noting of their use in Rabbinic and other writings, and, above all, by the comparison of Scripture with Scripture. Thus he pointed toward, and prepared the way for, that new school of sacred interpretation

---

202 He clearly had that gentleness and *suaviter in modo* which is sometimes mistaken for want of firmness. Paget [*Arrow*, etc., 91] directly charged him with inconstancy, and I cite the passage mainly because it contains a reference to Ainsworth's Irish exodus which had escaped my recollection when printing note 68 [p. 270, ante]. Paget says: "Let it be well observed that you are thus noted to have turned your coate & changed your religion five seuerall times: namely, *first*, being of our [the Established] religion and a member of the Church of England, you forsook that church and separated; *secondly*, that, being separated, you did againe in London, being in the hāds of authoritie yeeld to joyne with the worship & ministery of the Church of England; *thirdly*, that after this you did again slide back vnto the Separation & renounce the Church of England; *fourthly*, that *after this, when you were in Ireland*, and in some danger of punishment for your scandal, you did againe returne vnto the communion renounced by you, whether fainedly or unfainedly, I leaue vnto yourself to consider; *fiftly*, after this you change your profession againe, & fall back vnto Separation, and stick now presently in this schisme." Here it becomes us to remember two things: (1) that Ainsworth must have been very young when all happened out of which Paget manufactured this charge; and (2) that Paget was a man whom we have plenty of evidence to believe (and our John Davenport [*A Iust Complaint against an Vnivst Doer*, etc., i: 16, 20, etc.] furnishes some of it) was almost fierce in his antipathies, and not likely to spoil a good story, or a telling point in an argument, for the sake of any special exactness of truth.

203 Gov. Bradford, *Young*, 448.

204 *Solomon's Song*, etc., iv. Nearly every word in this characterization of Ainsworth I have drawn either from this writer—one of his own congregation—or from Bradford.

which has done so much to open the Scriptures, sealed by the fathers and the schoolmen, to the knowledge of the people. Of the score and more of volumes which he left behind him,[205] his *Annotations* will be likely to live, in themselves and their suggestive influence, long after all else which he wrote, and all which others with whom he contended wrote, shall have passed beyond the remembrance of any but the most diligent and inveterate antiquary.

The church — and after Johnson and Ainsworth both were gone I find no trace, for some months at least, of more than one, but this claiming to be the "ancient" English church still — remained for a time pastorless, and fell into weakness and dissension. We get one glimpse, and that far from a cheering one, of its condition, perhaps eighteen months after its great bereavement, in a letter of John Robinson from Ley-

---

[205] The following appears to have been the order of his treatises. Fuller titles will be found in the Appendix, with the various editions so far as known:

1. *Answer to Mr. Stone his Sermon.* [All I know of this is that Lawne (*Brownisme Tvrned*, etc., 8, 10, etc.) quotes it as a printed book, and that *Hanbury*, (i: 102 and Index) speaks of Mr. Stone as "T. Stone." He was probably the Stone of whom Fuller speaks, (*Chh. Hist.*, v: 163–170. See also Strype, *Whitgift*, ii: 7, 58; iii: 271, 282; Brook, *Puritans*, ii: 258) as parson of Warkton, who confessed the Presbyterian meetings, and who died in 1617. In that case this would be likely to be one of Ainsworth's earlier works.]....——
2. *Confessio Fidei*, etc. 1598
3. *Letters to Junius*, etc. [with F. J. & others], in *Epis. Præstant. Vir.*, etc.....1598–1602
4. *Apologie or Defence*, etc. [with F. J.] 1604
5. *Certayne Qvestions*, etc. 1605
6. *Communion of Saincts*, etc. [placed here because J. Paget in his *Arrow* (1618) says: (p. 86) "there was a promise, or a show, made some yeares since (in *Catalogo Francofurti, anno 1608*,) that your book of the *Communion of Saints* should have come forth in Latine at Franckfurdt Mart, but it was a false show, and a mockery of the world: it is not yet come forth." This last could not refer to the English edition, which had been issued in 1611, seven years before Paget's date. I therefore infer that the *Communion* had been first published in English before 1608, and that talk of a Latin version of a book already known in the vernacular, was what suggested Paget's remark. If so, 1607 becomes a probable first date. (?) 1607
7. *Counterpoyson*, etc.....1608
8. *Epistle to two Daus. of Warwick*, etc. 1608
9. *Defence*, etc. (agt. Smyth.) 1609
10. *Arrow against Idolatry*, etc.....1611
11. *Annotations on the Psalms*.....1612
12. *Animadversion*, etc. 1613
13. *Trying out of the Truth*, etc. 1615
14. *Annotations on Genesis*, etc. 1616
15. *Annotations on Exodus*, etc.....1617
16. *Letters to Paget*, etc.....1617–18
17. *Annotations on Leviticus*, etc.....1618
18. *Annotations on Numbers and Deut.*..1619
19. *Reply to a Pretended Plea*, etc.....1620
20. *Seasonable Discourse*, etc.....1623
21. *Annotations on Song of Solomon*, etc.1623
22. *Certain Notes of his Last Sermon*, etc. 1630
23. *The Orthodox Foundation of Religion*, etc.....1641

den, 18 September, 1624, protesting against its unscriptural proceedings toward one of its members (answering one from Amsterdam), which ends sadly thus:[206]

"And now, brethren, what shall we say more unto you? Our and all other churches advice you reject, in confidence of your own unerring judgment and proceeding in this matter.

"In your letter you mention the great weakness of the church. Oh that you would indeed manifest such persuasion of yourselves! Then would you not proceed with that confidence in a matter and manner before unheard of in the churches; then would you both be glad of and desire the advice and counsel of others, able and willing, in the fear of the Almighty and in a good conscience, to afford you the best help they can; and not so carry things as if the Word of God either came from you, or unto you alone. And for the church here, which is nearliest united unto you, what other use have you had of us, since the death of your wise and modest governors,[207] in all your differences and troubles, save to help to bear part of that scandal and opprobry wherewith, specially in the public carriage of matters, you have laden the ordinances of God and professors of the same in the eyes of all, within and without. But in vaine we speak unto you, whose ears prejudice hath stopped. We purpose not henceforth to trouble you any more in this kind; but taking part as occasion [may serve] in the good things amongst you, and professing ourselves innocent of the things amiss, will bewail your state, which is indeed to be bewailed, and commend it, as we do, to the Lord for bettering. His grace be with you always more and more. Your loving brethren, The Pastor and Church[208] at Leyden.

John Robinson."

After long delay John Canne, preacher, author and bookseller,[209] became Ainsworth's successor in the pastorate. He was worthy to be such, at least in this, that he, too, was mighty in the Scriptures; being the first to illustrate the sacred text by marginal references,[210] facilitating to the common reader the

---

[206] *Appeal on Truths Behalf*, etc. *Works*, iii: 393.

[207] This expression would seem to imply that the church had lost one of its Elders, probably Mr. May, to fill whose place [see note 178 ante] Dea. Thorpe was elected Elder.

[208] Brewster had sailed for Plymouth in the Mayflower more than four years before, and no Elder had been elected at Leyden to take his place.

[209] Hoornbeek says [*Summa Contr.*, etc., 740]: "*diuque carens Rectoribus*, tandem post multas contentiones accepit *Johannem Cann*, etc." Baillie [*Dissvasive*, etc., 15] says: "Ainsworth's company, after his death, remained long without all Officers, very like to have dissolved: yet at last, after much strife, they did chuse one Master *Cann* for their Pastor, but could not agree til very lately upon any other Officer, and even yet (1645), they live without an Eldership." But Baillie was apt to strain the truth till it broke into falsehood. See also Rev. C. Stovel's Introduction to Han. Knol. Soc's Edit. of his *Necessitie*, etc.

[210] He seems to have been the author of three sets of notes accompanying three different editions of the Bible — although it is not certain that the last and fullest set, on which he spent many years, was ever published. [Brook, *Lives of the Puritans*, etc., iii: 340.] He was better known, however, by his *Necessitie of Separation from the Church of England, proved by the Nonconformist's principles*, etc. (1634), which specially answered Dr. Ames's *Fresh Suit*, with other tracts of Leighton, Bradshaw and Dayrell.

performance of the duty on which his predecessor had laid so much stress, of comparing Scripture with Scripture. Whether Canne were the original choice only of one portion of the previously rent and shattered church, or whether his ministrations proved a source of division; there seems to be no doubt that before a long time he was renounced by a portion of the company, who seceded under the lead of Elder de l'Ecluse.[211] It is perhaps just possible that this separation may have been in consequence of Mr. Canne's embracing Anabaptist sentiments, as we find him in England in 1640 acting in aid of the gathering of the Broadmead Baptist Church, in Bristol.[212] The condition of the church, at the date of his return to England, Hoornbeek represents as much decayed;[213] but there seems afterward to have been a reunion of the divided elements into one church again,[214] so that when, in 1662, their meeting-house was destroyed by fire,[215] they were still numerous and vigorous enough soon to build another, on the narrow alley near the *Barndesteeg*, then, or since, named the *Bruinistensteeg*.[216] No record has been found in detail, however, of their pastors,[217] fortunes or history,[218] until we come down to 1701, when —

---

[211] Paget was living in Amsterdam at the time, and, with all his prejudices, must probably be accepted as trustworthy in the general statement of a fact so notorious as this. [*Defence*, etc., 33.]

[212] "And at this Juncture of time the Providence of God brought to this City one Mr. Cann a BAPTIZED man; it was that Mr. Cann that made noates and References upon the Bible. He was a man very eminent in his day for Godlinesse and for Reformation in Religion, having great understanding in the way of the Lord." *Broadmead Records, anno 1640.*

[213] "Qui [i. e., J. C.], turbata Sectis Anglia, & non admissis modo, sed plurimum quoque ibi pollentibus Brownistis, fastidita exili paupereque turba sua Amsteldamensi, in Angliam transvolavit, locumque invasit alium, Coetu Amsteldamensi relicto, *suo cum interitu luctante*." *Summa Contr.*, etc., 740.

[214] Baillie, in 1645, speaking of the fusion effected between Master Simpson's and Master Bridges's churches in Rotterdam, says [*Dissuasive*, etc., 77]: "it may be much doubted, if their Union shall long continue. Certainly, it seems not to be so cordial, as that of the *two lately divided, and now reunited churches at Amsterdam*."

[215] Steven, *Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 272; Wagenaar's *Amsterdam*, etc. (1765), ii: 174.

[216] This building, still in existence, was sold at auction so lately as 9 January, 1867, being advertised (see auction poster in my possession) as an "huis en erve tevens ingerigt tot Pakhuis, van ouds genaamd *De Engelsche Bruinistenkerk*, staande in den Bruinistensteeg," etc., etc.

[217] Unless the records of the Consistory of the English Reformed Church (Paget's old *Bagyn-hof* church) which [*MS. Records*, sub datis] under date of 17–27 January, 1636, set down the denial of an application for dismission to "go to Mr. Etons," and which — 15–25 June, 1636 — censure and suspend Henry Puller for "joining himself as a member of Mr. Eton's company," may possibly refer to them, and so suggest the name of their pastor at those dates.

[218] Brandt [*Hist. Reformation in Low Countries*, etc., i: 481] said in 1671: "We find that there are in that city [Amsterdam] and in other places, some remains of them [Brown-

assuming a vital lineal ecclesiastical descent through all these secessional changes, after one hundred and thirteen years of church life, and after one hundred and eight years of church life in Holland — in Campen, Naarden and Amsterdam — the feeble remnant made application to be absorbed into the English Reformed Church in that city.

Many times before, these Separatists had made business for this church. Bartholomew Barwell, 28 March, 1609, had been censured by the Eldership for criticising its pastor, John Paget, "that he dwelt too much on the Brownists." On the 29th August of the same year the Consistory had inhibited the schoolmaster from seeking lodgings among the Brownists. John Connall had been told, 18 September, 1610, it was thought good he should abstain from the Lord's table, "of his light running after the Brownists, and estranging himself from the congregation." Allis Glade, 23 April, 1614, acknowledged her fault in going to the Brownists' assembly; and the Elders, 18 August, 1621, had received the acknowledgment of fifteen, who had gone astray in that separation, and were "sorry for the offence given thereby." In 1631 he who afterwards became our own New England Thomas Hooker, failed to unite the hearts of this church as a pulpit associate with Mr. Paget,[219] because he did not quite satisfactorily answer this and like questions: "Whether it be lawful for any to resort unto the public meeting of the Brownists, and to communicate with them in the worship of God?" Thomas Adams, 27 July, 1636, had been admonished by the Consistory "of his offence in going sometimes to the Brownists, and to other unwarrantable meetings;" and 9 September, 1637, Patience Altey had been reproved sharply for her absence from the Lord's Supper, "going to the Brownists contrary to her covenant with God and this church," and twenty-one days after she had thanked the Elders for their admonition, and promised to leave off her sin.[220] Now, after these years of this experience, the question confronts

---

ists] to this day, a living monument of the misfortunes which attended the Reformation."

[219] Mather says: "The old Man being secretly willing that Mr. Hooker should not accept of this Invitation, he contrived many ways to render him suspected unto the Classis, on a suspicion that he favored the Brownists," etc. *Magnalia*, iii: 61.

[220] *MS. Records of the Consistory*, sub his datis.

this Consistory whether it will swallow what remains of "Brownism" in Amsterdam in a single dose?

"The Minister,"[221] 10 April, 1701, "acquainted the Brethren that several of the Independent Congregation, which had been a considerable time without an ordinarie Minister or administration of the sacraments, were willing and desirous to join with us, and desired the Consistory to consider upon what conditions we would receive them as members of our congregation, and admit them to the communion of the Lord's Supper: And it was resolved that seeing there was no difference between them and us in the fundamental articles of our Christian faith, but only about Church Government and the use of forms [what a pity this could not have been found out years before!] those who were willing to submit in those differences to the government and practice of our church and to conform with our orders, were to be admitted as members of our Congregation without a new confession of their faith: but, with this proviso, that a strict enquirie was to be made before their admission concerning their life and conversation."[222]

This action resulted in the reception within six months of four persons, one of whom, Nathaniel Hanlois,[223] afterwards became an office-bearer in the church. One applicant, Thomas Perseval, was rejected "till we have satisfaction concerning his life and conversation,"[224] on the ground that he was found to have the reputation of having been "scandalous in his congregation."[225]

Simultaneously they conveyed their meeting-house to the Dutch Deacons [*Nederduitsche Gereformeerde Diaconie*] with the explicit understanding that it should never be used except

---

[221] This minister must have been Rev. Hugo Fits, who in 1700 commenced his ministry of forty-one years. Steven, *Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, 279.

[222] *MSS. Records of Consistory*, sub dato.

[223] The name seems to be this (certainly resembles this), but it is not easily made out.

[224] *MSS. Records*, etc.

[225] Steven [*Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, 272] says: "After the Brownists had existed in this capital for more than a century as a separate community, their establishment was entirely broken up; and their last representatives, six in all, including two *quondam* office-bearers, were, at their own solicitation, received as members of the British Reformed, or Presbyterian Church, Amsterdam, April 10th, 1701." It will be seen that my citations from the records themselves which Mr. Steven here quotes as his authority, and which have been kindly furnished me by the Rev. John McIlraith and Rev. W. Macfarlane, late and present pastors of the church, do not quite bear out in detail all his statements.

in connection with the Reformed Religion.[226] And so the last vestige of that English Separatism which in that community for more than a hundred years had intertwined the religious life of Holland with that of Old and of New England, faded forever from the sight of men in Amsterdam.

We have seen that Robert Browne, at Norwich and at Middelberg, had sought to establish a polity which recognized Christ as absolute monarch reigning over separate independent yet fraternal local churches, through their members as his vicegerents, with a result, in point of fact, indistinguishable from a democracy; and that, by laying as a burden upon the consciences of all, all shortcomings of each, he had induced an internal unrest, which, in the unfortunate conditions under which the experiment was tried, proved fatal to its success. And we have seen that Henry Barrowe, seeking to avoid that rock of popular government on which no doubt it seemed to him Brownism had suffered shipwreck, advocated like independent fraternal local churches, but in which the people should be "most humble, meek, obedient, faithfull, and loving," under "most careful and vpright Governours,"[227] — Congregational churches ordered and controlled by a Presbyterian eldership within — whose membership had first the right to vote affirmatively for any to be such Elders who might be considered by the Elders already existing proper candidates for the office; and second, the right decorously to obey them in the Lord. We have seen that the "Ancient" English Church in Amsterdam — *Fratres Angli in Belgia Exulantes* — became organized upon a Confession of Faith shaped in general development of Barrowism, but which did not sharply define any theory of harmony between the two conflicting elements therein included; nor undertake to settle how the just freedom of the membership, on the one hand, was to be practically adjusted to the autocracy of the Elders, on the other.

This century of trial demonstrated the unsoundness of the system, by proving the essential incompatibility of these two elements. In serene weather all worked well; the Elders were

---

[226] Wagenaar's *Amsterdam* (1765), ii: 174. | [227] *A Trve Description*, etc., 2.

amiable and judicious, and the members of one mind with them and with each other. But when differences of opinion were developed, giving rise to hostile judgments, and these again to sharp debates, inflaming personal prejudices and sectional animosities, it became inevitable that the Elders should incline to take more than the membership were willing to give, and that each should strain its supposed prerogative to the utmost.

"By our organic law," the Elders might say, "we are 'Governours.'[228] It is demanded of us that we 'see' that 'the people be in obedience,' and that 'the officers do their dueties.' Nay, we are told that our '*especiall* care must bee, to see the ordinaunces of God truely taught and practized, aswel by the officers in dooing their duetie vprightlie, as to see that the people obey willinglie and readily.'"[229] To which the people might reply: "By that same organic law it is declared that 'thus hath everie one of the people interest in the election and ordination of their officers, as also in the administration of their offices;'[230] that Christ hath given the power to keep his church in order 'to every member'[231] of that church; that 'every member' thereof should have 'an especiall care of offences,' and that excommunication take place never without the concurrence of 'the whole congregation.'"[232]

All this would bring out the fact that however wrong either might be in practice, each was right in law; a state of things — neither being disposed to yield — only to be resolved by revolution.

We have further seen that, from this state of connate incompatibility, in point of fact, the original majority of the church under Johnson emerged on the Presbyterian side,[233] advancing

---

[228] *Ibid*, 2. Compare Art. xxvi, *Confession* (1596); *Confessio Fidei* (1598), 27; *Apologie*, etc. (1604), 22; *Confessio Fidei* (1607), 35.

[229] *A Trve Description*, etc., 5; *Apologie*, etc., 49.

[230] *A Trve Description*, etc., 3; *Apologie*, etc., 21.

[231] *A Trve Description*, etc., 6; *Apologie*, etc., 22.

[232] *A Trve Description*, etc., 7; *Apologie*, etc., 62.

[233] There is in the Prince Library in Boston, a little quarto having no title-page, and no minute of date, which is entitled *A Note of some things called into question, and controverted, in the exiled English Church at Amsterdam.* It is bound up with a copy of Johnson's *Short Treatise*, etc., and the internal evidence seems conclusive that it is an authorized statement of the position reached by the majority of the church in the struggle with Ainsworth, and his friends. The pith of it,

in that direction until they stood on the ground[234] that the Presbytery of Elders is the church; that "Tell it to the Church," means "tell it to the Elders;" and that those Elders have the right to admonish any member, and, should he "despise" their admonition, the further right to excommunicate him — not only without consulting the people, but requiring the people, as a matter of duty to consent thereto;[235] their final theory being thus stated: "That the power of the holy things of God given to the Church, is properly and primarily Christs; secundarily and by communication the Churches; *instrumentally and ministerially the Officers, who are the Ministers of Christ and the Church;*" so that all vestige of privilege left to the membership was the barren "liberty to except against and evince wherein the Elders do vnjustly without warrant," as "also in all good order, without disturbance and vnder correction," to "aske resolution of their doubts" — by which means "all popular convusion is avoyded, and liberty in the truth reteyned"[236] — the practical drawback being that the Elders were in all cases final judges as to whether they had done anything "vnjustly" and "without warrant," as of all other matters!

Ainsworth and his people turned their faces in the opposite direction, but they were so hampered by the solicitude with which popular government was then universally regarded, that they did not go far. That solicitude was made the more intense by the conviction that an ineradicable absurdity was involved. Ainsworth had, two or three years before, replied to Bernard's taunt against Brownism, that it laid the government upon the people:[237] "So then for *popular gouernment* (which *Mr. Bern.* would traduce vs by) we hold it not, we approue it not, for if the multitude gouern, then who shal be gouerned?

---

under the head of the Eldership, is this [i.]: "That it is the duty of the Elders in the publick administration of government, and in matters brought to the Church, to admonish the sinners and vnrepentant (without requiring the people their consent first): Which admonition of the Elders being despised, the partyes vpon it are to be excommunicated. And all the brethren are bound to consent vnto such just rebuke or admonition given by the Elders, as to the publicke doctrine in the church: And consequently they are to assent to all other the just administration of the Governours, they [i. e. the Elders] being able [of course they themselves being final judges whether the fact be so, or not] to justify the same by the Word of God."

234 See Johnson's *Short Treatise*, etc., and *Note of Some Things*, etc., *passim*.

235 *A Note of some things*, etc., iii.

236 *Ibid*, i.

237 *Christian Advertisements*, etc. (1608), 88.

Christian liberty (which all haue) is one thing, the raynes of gouernment (which some haue) is another thing."[238] John Robinson three years later was almost equally careful to defend his flock from the "reproach" that "the people govern;"[239] and from our own side of the sea, in 1636, we find John Cotton adopting the very language of Ainsworth to express to Lord Say and Seal his judgment that democracy was never ordained of God "a fitt government eyther for church or common wealth. If the people be governors, who shall be governed?"[240]

It is easy to see that, disadvantaged by such apprehensions, it must have been exceedingly difficult for Barrowists who leaned towards the more liberal side, so to adjust their philosophy of church-government as to save the rights of the people without incurring the odium, and, as they believed, the danger, of allowing that people to "govern." This the more, that, in the last analysis, their accepted *Confession* did give to the membership some real power of practical government—in the facts: that they elected their Elders; retained the (paper) right to depose them on occasion;[241] and held the keys of admission and of excommunication;[242] so that there always was a look of evasion, and a suggestion of subterfuge, in every attempt which they made to refute such a charge as that of Bernard. Ainsworth's expedient was, in point of practice, to have the Elders rule in the presence of the church, and with its assent; and, in point of theory, to distinguish between government and power: "acknowledging *government* to be by the officers, but *power* in the whole body of the church,"[243] or, as he elsewhere states it: "We give not the people *goverment*, as before I have shewed, but a right and power to observ and doo al the commandements of Christ, touching his prophetical, preistly and kingly office, by the Elders teaching, guiding and governing of them in the Lord."[244]

---

[238] *Counterpoyson*, etc., (ed. 1642), 103.

[239] *Of Religious Communion* (1614), *Works* (1851), iii: 138.

[240] Letter (Appendix), Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i: 437.

[241] *A Trve Confession*, etc., Art. xxiii.

[242] *Ibid*, Art. xxiv. "That Christ hath given this povvre to receiue in or to cut off anie member, to *the vvholl body together* of euery Christian Congregation, and not to anie one member aparte, or to moe members sequestred from the vvholl, or to anie other Congregation to doo it for thē: yet that ech Congregation ought to vse the best help," etc.

[243] *Animadversion*, etc., 10.

[244] *Ibid*, 24.

This, too, worked well enough so long as it was under his eye, and controlled by the magnetism of his great heart; although the best that he and his church could at any time have said of the difficulty, would have been to borrow Macbeth's words:

"We haue scotch'd the Snake, not kill'd it."

And, left to take its chance among the indiscriminate influences that surge through the world and sway it, as all theories, however nursed and tended in their infancy, must be left at last; this developed a capacity for mischief and unrest, scarcely inferior to that from which it had seceded. It needed but for Elders or people to become unreasonable, persistent and hateful, to bring about a crisis as disastrous as any within the possibilities of Johnsonism.

The claim made by Ainsworth and his company before the Dutch tribunal, in the suit for the recovery of their former place of worship, that they were the real successors and representatives of the ancient church, as I have already intimated, seems to have been in every way a just one. So that there was in Amsterdam a tolerably fair trial of Barrowism as a working church system, by Johnson and his friends in its High Church extreme, and by Ainsworth and his friends in its medium form, and original intent. In both, with all the good that was in it, and that went out from it, it failed; while it was left for the Leyden men, and through them for others, to experiment with, and equally demonstrate the inadequacy, of the peculiar principle of Barrowism in its most liberalized and popular form — as we shall see hereafter.

It was on a bright and balmy August day, twelve years ago, that for the first time I strolled down the *Oude-zyds Achter-Burgwal* into the *Barndesteeg*, and so on into the narrow and humble *Bruinistensteeg* [Brownists' Lane] to look at what remains of the structure which took the place in later years of Ainsworth and Johnson's meeting-house, when the fire was too much for it in 1662. The building stands with its side to the narrow alley, and its rear abutting upon one of the ever-present canals which reticulate that Venice of the North; and looks like a cross between a church and a model lodging-house.

It is no comelier than the little home among the boughs which the summer songster has deserted, after autumn winds and winter storms have devastated and fouled it. But there is that there which can make thoughtful men think. And as one gazes upon it, and remembers the outgoing and the ongoing of what was long ago associated with that lowly spot, he may be prompted to repeat to himself those sweet, suggestive words of old Henry Vaughan:

> "He that hath found some fledg'd bird's nest, may know
> At first sight if the bird be flown;
> But what fair Dell or Grove he sings in now,
> That is to him unknown."

LECTURE VII.

John Robinson and Leyden Congregationalism.

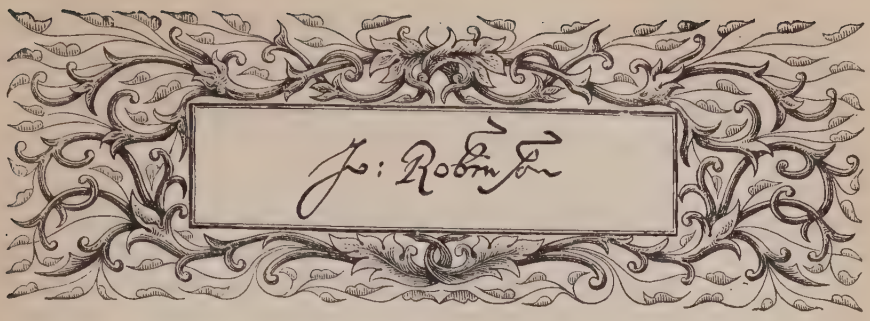
Our spiritual forefathers may not have been perfect men, but my impression is that, take them for all in all, neither the world nor the church has seen such men elsewhere in modern times. *Dr. Robert Vaughan, English Nonconformity, iv.*

Niet slechts die van zijne partij waren, roemen hem [Jan Robinson] hoog, maar ook die tegen haar waren ingenomen, prijzen even zeer zijn karakter en zijne gaven, als de reinheid zijner bedoelingen. *N. C. Kist, Nederlandsch Archief., etc., viii: 375.*

Secutus est Johannes Robinsonus, Leidensium Separatistarum Minister, vir moderatus, quique suis concessit Communionem cum Reformatis reliquis in verbo sive frequentatione concionum & precibus publicis, quin Reformatos Belgas ad S. Coenam admittebat, ast Arminianorum hostis acerrimus. *Casparis Calvörii, Fissuræ Sionis, etc. (1700), 504.*

To him [J. R.] is the honor due of having introduced into Congregationalism that more catholic spirit, those broader views of the kingdom of Christ, and that more conservative tendency, by which it is distinguished from the strict Independency which held no sort of religious communion with any who had not renounced and forsaken the national churches. *Dr. L. Bacon, Genesis of N. E. Chhs., 245.*

A vertuous and a good man, reuerent in behauiour, and of sober conversation, well-spoken, and one that had bene exercised in all poynts of godlinesse from a childe, holding vp his handes toward heauen, and praying for the whole people. *2 Maccabees, xv: 12 (Genevan version).*



John Robinson and Leyden Congregationalism.

GENUINE greatness is very apt to lack self-recognition. It keeps steadily at its work — lofty or lowly, as the case may be — with the least possible consciousness that it is making history, or thought that any future is to care for details of its goings-out, or comings-in. Specially may this be true in exigent times, when reticence, if not concealment, easily passes from the stage of convenience to that of duty, and thence, in time, becomes the habit of the man. Serious difficulties of course under any circumstances attend the endeavor after three centuries to exhume from the *débris* of the past, the minute details of any human life; yet it does seem a little remarkable that of the seven prominent leaders of the Scrooby-Leyden-Plymouth movement, we are actually ignorant of the birth-place of four, while Bradford and Winslow are the only ones whose baptismal records have been as yet identified.

It looks as if John Robinson were born in Lincolnshire, and there is some probability that it was in the thrifty seaport and market town of Gainsborough-upon-Trent,[1] in the latter

[1] The place is indicated by two considerations: (1) the Corpus Christi register, which notes the matriculation in 1592 of a John Robinson (supposed to be our John), puts him

portion of 1575, or the early portion of 1576. Of his childhood we know literally nothing, although we may easily conjecture that he was speaking from his own loving memories when in his maturity he said:

"*Children*, in their first dayes, have the greater benefit of good mothers, not onely because they suck their milk, but in a sort, their manners also, by being continually with them, and receaving their first impressions from them. But afterwards, when they come to riper years, good fathers are more behooffull for their forming in vertue, and good manners, by their greater wisdom and authoritie: and oft times also, *by correcting the fruits of their mothers indulgencie, by their severitie.*"[2]

Or was he heaving a sigh out of the receding sorrows of his own youth, when as he was nearing fifty, he wrote:

"*Children* brought up with their grandfathers, or grandmothers, seldom do well; but are usually corrupted by their too great indulgencie."[3]

He must have been in the close neighborhood of seventeen years of age, when, in 1592, he went to Cambridge to become a member of Corpus Christi (or Benet) College.[4] Let us spend a few moments in trying to put ourselves into his position then

---

down as of Lincolnshire [Masters's *Hist. Corp. Christ.*, s. d.]; while Mr. Hunter [*Collections concerg. the Chh. at Scrooby*, etc. (ed. 1854), 93] conjectures that he was "originally of Gainsborough, where in the reign of Charles II. Robinsons were chief persons among the Dissenters of that town." The time is indicated by the registers of the University of Leyden where [p. 325] is the following entry:

> *Sept. 5, 1615. Coss. permissu* [after leave by the magistrates] JOANNES ROBINTS[ONUS—evidently subsequently added]; Anglus, *an. xxxix.* Stud. Theol. alit familiam [i. e.: he has a family.]

But if he were thirty-nine years of age 5 September, 1615, he must have been born at some time between 6 September, 1575, and 6 September, 1576.

It must be added as another element of doubt, that Dr. Lamb in his reprint of Masters's work (1831) substitutes — without any reason given for the change — Nottinghamshire for Lincolnshire; but on the other hand, it is to be said that as the narrow Trent here separates the two countries, the mere crossing of a bridge is all that lies between them.

The Gainsborough parish records go back to 1564. But the first volume is so damaged by damp, as to render many entries illegible, in whole or in part. I failed to find under the desired date the record sought, but it was still clear that it might have been there. In two instances in a later year the first name "John" can easily be made out, all else being too much discolored to be deciphered.

[2] *Observations Divine and Morall*, etc. (ed. 1625), 306.

[3] *Ibid*, 308.

[4] It curiously adds to the combination of uncertainties which throngs around this subject, that in the spring of this same year of 1592, *a* John Robinson entered *Emanuel College*, Cambridge, as sizar, who took his M. A. in 1600. An additional item as to him, is however given, which makes it to the last degree improbable that he could have been the Leyden pastor, viz.: that he took the degree of B. D. in 1607. We have every reason to think that the young man in whom our interest centers, had left the Establishment at least three years before that date, so that this record could not be true of him. Inattention to this consideration led so careful a writer as Dr. Young [*Chron. Plym.*, 452] into error.

and there; for, in some important respects, there was never such an England before, or since.

Elizabeth is about entering on the sixtieth year of her life, and the thirty-fifth of her reign. It is four years since the signal destruction of the Spanish Armada had liberated the country from its thirty years' fear, and established it upon sea and land as a great Protestant power. All things conspire together to awaken a new national life. To this date the queen's reign has been brilliant in material achievements, but among the throng of Cecils and Walsinghams and Leicesters and Greshams and Drakes and Frobishers, great in state-craft and commerce and arms and adventure, there has been but one Philip Sidney, and he has fallen gloriously as a chivalric warrior, almost before the world had had time to recognize him as a man of letters. And now, six years only after Sidney's death,— as when a Swiss railway train emerges from the damp, chill, stifling gloom of an interminable tunnel, at once upon the splendor of summer sunshine, and the grandeur of the Helvetian Alps — behold the "golden age of merrie England!" Historians are busy conserving her past. John Stow, at the age of sixty-seven, is impoverishing himself in completing his "Survey of London," and perfecting his great "Chronicle of England." William Camden, prebend at Salisbury, at forty-one, is polishing his "Britannia." Richard Hakluyt, at thirty-nine, is digesting the story of English prowess upon all the seas, for the waiting shelves of the world's great libraries; and Samuel Purchas, born at Thaxtead in Essex, the year after Robinson — to be known to all the wise for his "Pilgrims" — is just matriculating at St. John's College, down the Trumpington road, a little way on the other side from Corpus Christi. In the bookshops of Cambridge, Robinson will find in 1592, fresh from the press, the maiden volumes of three poets whose names — if not in the highest rank of song-writers — have come down to our time, viz.: Samuel Daniel and Michael Drayton, each about thirty years of age; and Henry Constable, who is thirty-seven. George Chapman, at thirty-five, is preparing in London for the work which he did so well, of introducing Homer to the English-reading world.

The sudden impulse which had stimulated the intellectual

activity of the British people seems to have tended strongly toward the drama. As in Italy with Ariosto, and in Spain with Cervantes, in England plays have come suddenly to the front, to represent "the very age and body of the time, his form and pressure," — "to hold as 't were, the mirror up to nature." Sixteen years have scarce elapsed since the first rude theater had been erected in Blackfriars,[5] but John Lyly at the age of thirty-nine, Robert Greene at thirty-two, and Christopher Marlowe at twenty-eight, are all hard at work sending forth plays, of which at the least it may be said that they answered the purpose of their time. Greater than these however there are, at this wonderful and prolific date. Strolling along the wooded banks of the Cam, Robinson may often have met the man then in St. John's College, who though not yet two years his senior, had already studied at Westminster and returned from running away from his step-father's brick-laying of Lincoln's Inn to serve in the army in Flanders; and who was to be the first unquestionable poet laureate of the nation, and to sleep standing at last in the nave of Westminster Abbey, with the quaint epitaph in the Poet's Corner: "O rare Ben Jonson."[6] While, as now and then he goes up to London, our young Lincolnshire lad may in the Strand any day run against the foremost man of that age, if not of all ages, William Shakespeare, now twenty-eight; who for six years has there been working and fighting his way up, until he has just now given his first proof of success in that he has provoked from a brother play-right, "the first and last unkind word spoken of him — spoken in bitterness of spirit and in sickness, by a fallen man;"[7] and who is the next year to publish his "Venus and Adonis," introducing the long succession of his immortal works.

---

5 J. R. Green, *History of the English People*, ii: 469; P. Cunningham, *Hand-book of London, Past and Present* (ed. 1850), 58.

6 Dean Stanley, *Hist. Memorials of Westminster Abbey* (ed. 1876), 273.

7 Prof. H. Morley, *First Sketch of Eng. Literature* (3d ed.), 437. It was poor Robert Greene who had said of Shakespeare in an address to brother players, appended to a play called a *Groat's Worth of Wit:* "There is an upstart crow beautified with our feathers, that, with his *tiger's heart wrapt in a player's hide*, supposes he is as well able to bombast out a blank verse as the best of you; and being an absolute Johannes-fac-totum, is in his own conceit the only *Shakescene* in a country." The reference is, of course, to the line:

"*Oh Tygres Heart, wrapt in a Womans Hide,*"

found in the first edition (1623), *Histories*, 151, and in the ordinary editions in *3 Henry VI, Act i, Scene 4.*

Nor is even all this all. Three mighty names which the world will never let die, remain to be spoken. Sir Walter Raleigh, at the age of forty, is in the Tower of London, on the Queen's caprice, as if by way of apprenticeship for the dozen years of subsequent incarceration there, during which, among other things, he is to write that great "History of the World" whose closing sentences are so remarkable in their touching eloquence;[8] Edmund Spenser, born in the same year with Raleigh, and who having in 1590 published the first three Books of the "Faerie Queene," is now back at Kilcolman, his Irish home, busily engaged upon three books more, to come to the press in 1596; and, last of all —

"The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind!"

Francis Bacon, scarce turned of thirty-one, is just entering Parliament for Middlesex, while, as convenience serves, pursuing those studies indicated by his *Temporis Partus Maximus* of ten years before, which are to give him — strange compound that he was — undying fame.

There is no constellation of writers in the English Church of that period, in any measure correspondent in ability to those I have named. Launcelot Andrewes and Richard Hooker seem to have been the greatest two; the former, now thirty-seven, being Master of Pembroke Hall, across Downing Street to the left from Robinson's quarters at Corpus Christi; and the latter, now thirty-eight, having just gone South from his disagreable dispute as Master of the Temple in London, to the sheep-folds of Boscomb in Wiltshire, that, in that quietness, he may think out his great work on "the Lawes of Ecclesiastical Polity." Joseph Hall, who is to win an honorable fame as polemic and ecclesiastic, and with whom Robinson himself is to cross swords, is now a youth of eighteen, three years student in Emanuel College, just at the end of Downing Street, a few steps to the rear of Corpus Christi.

Of Puritans, or Separatists, we can trace the most prominent.

---

[8] "O eloquent, just, and mightie Death, whom none could advise, thou hast perswaded; what none hath dared, thou hast done; and whom all the world hath flattered, thou onely hast cast out of the world and despised. Thou hast drawne together all the farre stretched greatnesse, all the pride, crueltie, and ambition, of man; and covered it all over with those two narrow words: *Hic jacet!*" *Hist. World*, book v, chap. vi, sec. 12.

Cartwright, now well on toward sixty, is in the Fleet, whither he had been sent, two years before, by the Bishop of London, for promoting the Presbyterian discipline, and refusing to take the oath *ex officio*. William Perkins, whose profane and prodigal youth has been transformed into a devout and severe young manhood, is now, at thirty-four, preacher at St. Andrews, and catechist of Christ's College. William Ames, who seems to have been Robinson's junior by about one year, is just coming up from Norfolk to matriculate in Christ's College, and be trained under Perkins. William Bradshaw, by three or four years Robinson's senior, is in Emanuel College. Hugo Broughton, now forty-three, great in Greek and Hebrew and in his own esteem, who has been fellow of this same Christ's College, is just on his way a second time to Germany to ransack libraries, and to dispute with Rabbis. Henry Jacob — inchoate founder of the first Congregational church that shall root itself in English soil, and who is to lay his bones in an unnoted grave on our side of the sea, who has been trained at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford — seems now, at the age of twenty-nine, to have been preparing to leave his native Kent, and cross the German Ocean for conscience' sake. Of those with whom we are already familiar, Robert Browne, now past forty, on the previous September had left the St. Olave's Grammar School in Southwark, to commence his two-score years' ministry, such as it was, at Achurch-cum-Thorpe; John Smyth, who had taken his Master of Arts degree thirteen years before at Christ's College, Cambridge, is at this date, probably, preacher to the city of Lincoln; Francis Johnson, now near to thirty, must be about returning from Middelberg from the burning of the books, to search out their authors; Henry Ainsworth, just coming of age, is most likely in Ireland; Penry, who is thirty-three, is in Scotland, making ready soon to come down to London to join his fortunes with the Separatists there; and Barrowe and Greenwood are about commencing their last year of earthly life, and of incarceration in the Fleet prison.

Corpus Christi — otherwise known as Benet College, Benet Street skirting one side of its quadrangle — although the sixth in age of the sixteen colleges then making up the University (dating back to 1351), is one of the smaller institutions of the

group.[9] If we may fairly judge — and probably we may — of its condition at the period which we are investigating, from the minute account given in a MS. volume in the British Museum of date less than thirty years after,[10] it now ranks in a cluster of a half-dozen, which, decidedly outnumbering the four feeblest, yet fall far below Trinity and St. Johns; below indeed the average of all. There were, in 1621, a total of a little less than three thousand collegians in Cambridge — officers, Fellows, and students — making an average of not far from one hundred and eighty to each college, while Corpus Christi had but one hundred and forty; to wit: one Master, twelve Fellows, fourteen scholars, and one hundred and thirteen students.[11] It has a fair record of eminent graduates, among whom are Nicholas Bacon, father of Francis; Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was Master in his day, Dr. John Copcot, Master as well, and Thomas Cavendish, who came back in 1588 from a voyage round the world with his seamen clad in silk, damask sails, and his top-mast gleaming with cloth of gold.[12] John Jegon — afterward Bishop of Norwich — is its Master, and is also Vice Chancellor of the University, Lord Burghley being Chancellor.

We may delay a little longer in order to make clearer, to our New England curiosity, something of the fashion of this far back and foreign student life. Mr. Masson, with a patient industry and general accuracy which have a lesson for all men who write what it would please them that other men shall value as well as read, has gathered together the materials;[13] and although John Milton was Robinson's junior at Cambridge by a whole generation, there can hardly have been many changes of consequence in that time — the University remaining essentially under the Statutes of Elizabeth.

In the year (which begins on the 10th October)[14] there are

9 We find some of its Fellows the next year calling it "our poore and too much already disparaged Colledge," but they were writing to Lord Burghley, Chancellor of the University, and were perhaps using a little rhetoric to aid their plea. *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 7.

10 *The Foundation of the University of Cambridge*, etc., by John Scott. *Add. MSS.*, xi: 720.

11 Nineteen years before Robinson's matriculation, in 1573 [C. Wordsworth, *Social Life at the English Universities in the 18th Century*, etc., 641], its total was 91.

12 *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 137.

13 In the account here given I follow mainly Prof. Masson's *The Life of John Milton*, etc., i: 87–288.

14 Michaelmas Term still begins 10 October at Oxford, but 1 October at Cambridge.

three terms. The first, or Michaelmas term, extends to the 16th December, being followed by the Christmas vacation. The second, or Lent term, begins on the 13th January, terminating with the second Friday before Easter — which day oscillates with the full moon from the 22d March to the 25th April — Easter vacation being three weeks. The succeeding, or Easter term, begins on the eleventh day after Easter, extending to the Friday following Commencement Day, which is always the first Tuesday of July, and after which comes the long, or three months', vacation, separating the University years.

In these days of Robinson's residence the population of Cambridge is probably not far from seven thousand; or from three to four thousand aside from the population of the University. By the peculiar arrangements inherited from a more primitive state of society, the University, while in Cambridge, is hardly of it. The town, with its normal citizens, is governed by its own mayor, aldermen and common council, and has its two burgesses in Parliament. But the University is an *imperium in imperio*, having its special authorities and statutes, and its own two members of the House of Commons. By consequence, there is a substantial, as well as an apparent, distinction between "townies" and "gownies;" while each student is everywhere to be known by the uniform of his scholar's robe and square-topped cap.

London is just inside of fifty miles away, and Thomas Hobson, carrier and jobber, makes his weekly journey over the road — as he has been doing for near thirty years, and is to continue to do for thirty years more, clear down into Milton's time; trudging by the side of his cart laden with parcels, with now and then a passenger, to the Bull Inn in Bishopsgate Street, and back again. While, out of his well-filled stables[15] would come the nag on which those who could afford something easier and faster than the cart, would jog up to the metropolis, with this prudent preliminary caution, taken with

---

[15] Steele [*Spectator*, 509] says that Hobson was the first man in England who let out hackney-horses, and that he kept "forty good cattle" in his stables, but would always insist that the applicant, whoever he might be, take the horse standing in the first occupied stall. It was his whim that it should be this, or none. Hence arose the proverb "Hobson's Choice" — sometimes corrupted into "Hopkins's Choice."

the horse: "they would come time enough to London, if they did not ride too fast!"[16]

It would be interesting could we recover the names of those with whom Robinson most consorted in Cambridge. Nearest of all would be his chum, or chamber-fellow — one or more; none, whether student or Fellow, except perhaps a Doctor of Divinity,[17] in those days, having a chamber to himself. In the original statutes of Christ's College it was provided that "the Fellows sleep two and two, but the scholars four and four."[18] The younger two seem usually to have occupied a truckle (or trundle) bed, which in the day time was rolled under the high bed of the others.[19] Milton's chambers at Christ's are reverently remembered and noted,[20] but I know of no trace in history, or literature, by which Robinson's modest quarters in Benet can be identified.

The daily round of duties would be something like this. At five, he would be rung in to the chapel of his college to listen to the morning service of the church, a short homily being sometimes added from one of the twelve Fellows — the service altogether lasting till about six, when they would go to breakfast, and get, most likely, a ha'penny loaf and butter with a mug of beer.[21] For the forenoon there would be the strictly *College* exercises, that is to say, his attendance on his immediate tutors in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Logic, and so on; and the *University* exercises, in which, with students from the other fifteen colleges, he would resort to the general lectures of the University Professors, or take part in some public disputation. At eleven o'clock

---

16 *Prof. Masson*, etc., i: 111.

17 "A Doctor of Divinity is to haue a whole chamber to himself." *Eliz. Stat. Trin. Coll., Camb.*, Cap. 26, "De Cubiculorum Distributione," etc.

18 At Trinity, where a chamber contained undergraduates, there were to be four of them if possible, one being a sizar. Wordsworth, *Social Life at the Eng. Univs.*, etc., 89.

19 The Bishops' statutes for St. John's College, Cambridge (1530), specified that there be two beds — *quorum unum sit altius, alterum humile aut rotale pro arbitrio magistri; in altiori cubet socius scholaris si uelit, in altero duo discipuli, aut saltem unus semper. Ibid*, 635.

20 Wordsworth in his *Prelude*, declares that the only time in his life when he transgressed the laws of sobriety, was, when an undergraduate, at a wine-party in "Milton's Chambers."

21 "We go to the Butteries for our breakfast, which is usually five Farthings; an halfepenny loafe and butter and a cize [size: a portion of bread or drink, *Halliwell*, s. v.] of beer. But sometimes I go to an honest House near the College, and have a pint of milk boiled for breakfast." John Strype's Letter to his mother. [Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Men*, etc., 177.] As this was more than half a century after Robinson's time, he probably fared no better.

dinner would be served in the halls of the respective colleges,[22] when they would be fed — except on Fridays and Saturdays with fish — probably with beef or mutton boiled or roasted; and, sometimes, "a fewe porage made of the brothe of the same byefe, wyth salte and otemell, and nothynge els."[23] Dinner over, there would be most likely an hour or more of further attendance on some declamation or dispute, after which gownsmen could do as they liked, only that they had supper of (now obsolete) tansy or pudding[24] at seven in the hall; were expected to attend evening prayers at nine; and must be inside the gate of their quadrangle by nine o'clock from Michaelmas till Easter, and by ten o'clock from Easter till Michaelmas.

Theoretically, discipline is strict. Other than to attend the University exercises, it is only lawful to go outside the premises of one's own college by special permission, and (unless a B. A. of a year's growth) then only in the company of a tutor, or Master of Arts. Except in play hours, conversation is to be carried on in Latin, Greek or Hebrew. Without, they can frequent no bear-baitings, boxing-matches nor cock-fights; within, they are forbidden dogs, "fierce birds," cards and dice — except, in moderation, at Christmas. Young offenders become liable to a quasi paternal discipline of birch twigs, while imprisonment, degradation and expulsion wait on worse misdemeanors.[25]

These stringent regulations, however, have worked themselves somewhat loose. On the religious side there has been great relaxation. In the case of Christ's College we have evidence that Edmund Barwell, at this period its Master, has winked at a good deal of Nonconformity. The strict statutes with regard to the partaking of the communion, and public prayers by the prayer-book, are not enforced. Even the academical costume is neglected.[26] In Trinity College "they lean or sit or kneel at prayers, every man in a several posture as he pleases: at the name of Jesus very few will bow; and when the Creed is repeated, many of the boys, by some men's directions, turn to the west door."[27] Two years have scarcely passed since

---

[22] Wordsworth, *Social Life*, etc., 123.

[23] T. Lever, *Sermon at Paules*, etc.

[24] Strype, in *Ellis*, as above. A "tansy" was made of eggs beaten with sugar and sack considerably seasoned and fried; much, apparently, like some of the fancy omelets of our time. *Halliwell*, s. v.

[25] *Prof. Masson*, i: 112, etc.

[26] *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 523.

[27] Cooper's *Annals*, etc., iii: 280–283.

the Master of St. John's had thought it needful to write to Lord Burghley in explanation of dangerous rumors, imputing laxness and insubordination to that college.[28] Two years have not elapsed since the Vice-Chancellor and several of the Masters of colleges had written[29] to the same nobleman to deny the rumor that a presbytery had been organized within St. Johns — fortifying their statement by the certificate (offered to be taken under oath) of thirty-eight of its Fellows.[30]

Altogether we may be tolerably sure that our young friend finds Cambridge impregnated with a good deal of Puritanism; if, indeed, he may not have chosen it — or others chosen it for him — over Oxford, for this very reason.

Clearly, Robinson must have remained here seven years, at least, and, as at the end of that time he secured one of the twelve fellowships, it becomes matter of easy inference that they were laborious and successful years. We are of course to understand, however, that a University course was then shaped on a theory largely different from that of our day. It was half a century before Isaac Newton was born, and almost three-quarters of a century before there was such a thing as a Chair of Mathematics in Cambridge. By the Elizabethan statutes the four years preliminary to a Bachelorship of Arts were apportioned, one to Rhetoric, two to Logic, and one to Philosophy; while during the three additional years required for a Mastership, private studies were to be pursued, completing what had been thus begun, and there was to be attendance on public lectures in Philosophy, Astronomy, Perspective, Greek, and perhaps Divinity.[31] Such a course would be apt to make a bright and earnest young man a good linguist in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, if his mind were turned that way; and an expert reasoner after the dryly dialectic fashion of that period.

In the absence of any papers of Robinson's own, or of others, going into those minute particulars which always so much interest us, we may yet, from various remaining records, recover a few of the most striking of the incidents which must have diversified these seven years of his University life. Hardly had he entered Corpus Christi when excitement arose, because of

---

[28] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxiii: 86.
[29] *Ibid*, lxiii: 91.
[30] *Ibid*, lxiii: 92.
[31] Statutes — Dyer's *Privileges*, i: 164.

the "playeinge of enterludes and setting forth of other vaine games and pastimes," with "bearebaytings and bulbaytings, and such like," at the time of Sturbridge Fair, to a degree leading to application to London, and action from the Privy Council for suppression of the same.[32] During his second year his own college was stirred to its depths by a controversy between Master Jegon and the majority of the Fellows, as to who should be proctor.[33] During the same year there was a visitation of the plague, of so alarming a character that the University seems to have sent all its pupils into non-residence from the Christmas vacation till the 20th February next ensuing.[34] In 1594, there was a "notorious ryotte and disorder" in the regent-house, in connection with the nomination and election of a "taxer."[35] Early in 1595 there was a great time in the University in connection with the performance at Trinity — of course it was a different thing when done thus by the Dons, and when done by strollers at "Sturbridge faire" — of "certaine comaedies and one tragaedie," and "auncient princelie attire" seems to have been borrowed for the purpose from "the office of the roabes at the Tower."[36] Nor did our young friend lack plentiful experience during his Cambridge residence of those wrangles between the colleges and the citizens, which have not yet, I am sorry to think, wholly disappeared from our "advanced" civilization. In 1596, 1597, 1598, and 1599, there were complaints and outbreaks, the records of which indicate passion and offence, if not violence, on both sides.[37]

First in importance, however, among Cambridge events, in itself, and in its interest to Robinson, and probable in its influence over him, were the disputes about Puritanism, which waxed hotter as the years went on. William Whitaker, Master of St. John's, died near the end of Robinson's third year, and a struggle was at once begun as to the matter of his successor.

---

[32] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxi: 83; lxxv: 8.

[33] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 7, 51, 57. The master's candidate was his brother, Thomas Jegon, and the Fellows preferred Anthony Hykman, the senior member of their body.

[34] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxv: 9. Above 28,000 died at this time in London alone. J. Wade, *Brit. Hist.*, etc., 153.

[35] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxvii: 6, 87; cix: 39.

[36] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxviii: 16.

[37] See *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxxii: 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43; ciii: 86; lxxxiii: 31; lxxxiv: 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 93, 96, 97, 99; lxxxvi: 33; lxxxvii: 17, 18, 19; *Sloan MSS.*, 3562, fol. 75, 76, verse, etc. See also *Cam. Univ. Trans. during Pur. Con.*, ii: 87–188.

Twelve of the fifty-four Fellows made haste to write to Lord Burghley, confidentially stating that the late Master, "beinge by nature qyett and tractable," had "suffered conventicles in our colledge, of Cartwrighte and his associates," and that the Puritan party had "chosen into the colledge [i. e. as Fellows] as neare as they could, no other men but suche, rejecting the learned, and so have altered the state of this colledge since the lord byshoppe of Peterboroughe[38] went from us, as is incredible to be tolde." By consequence, "the colledge is so full of suche like men, as they are the greater nomber of the Societie; and so if the newe master be chosen by them, we must needes greetly feare what they will doe." They therefore pray his Lordship to "have that care of us, that our master may not be freely chosen whom they please, but rather one whome youre honour shall thincke good by her majestie to preferre."[39] Burghley at once addressed the President and Fellows, commanding them "uppon paine of your deprivacion and hir majesties indignacion, to forbeare to proceed to anie eleccion, notwithstanding anie locall statut of that howse, wherwith hir majestie hath authoritye to dispence, until hir majesties further roiall pleasure shall be signified unto yowe."[40] Four days later he wrote again, telling them that her Majesty would allow them to choose either Dr. Claiton, master of Magdalen, or Mr. Stanton; especially the former.[41] Three days after they notified the Chancellor that, like free and independent electors, as they were, they had proceeded willingly to choose Mr. Dr. Claiton.[42]

The records of the time contain abundant evidence, however, that even such adroit management as this could not suffice to establish and maintain theological quietness. Complaints of various persons were sent up to Lord Burghley, making it clear that there was a large body of Cambridge men whose consciences were insubordinate.[43]

Curiously, also, Robinson was thrown here — just as he reached the susceptible age of twenty — into the atmosphere of

---

[38] Richard Howland, admitted Master of St. John's, 20 July, 1577, and elected Bishop of Peterborough, 22 January, 1584–5.

[39] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxix: 69.

[40] *Lansdowne MSS.*, ciii: 83.

[41] *Lansdowne MSS.*, ciii: 84.

[42] *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxix: 65.

[43] See *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxix: 61, 64; lxxx: 53; lxxxiv: 95, etc. Also *Cambridge Univ. Transact.*, etc., ut sup.

a controversy, almost precisely foreshadowing that in which he was a quarter of a century later called to take a prominent personal part in Holland. Peter Baro, a Frenchman, a graduate of the University of Bourges, and resident for some time at Geneva, coming over to England, secured Lord Burghley's good graces, and was made Margaret Professor of Divinity at Cambridge. For nearly twenty years he had held his place, when he was sharply accused of heresy, and after a short contest resigned his place and went up to London, where he died. His general teaching appears to have been a foreshadowing of some chief features of Arminianism,[44] and in the lively debate in 1595–6 between him and Dr. Goad and Mr. Chaderton, who contested his views, Robinson must have been led to anticipate much of the doctrinal ground gone over in 1619 by the Synod of Dort.

We must infer that at, or about, the time when residence would qualify him to become candidate for a Fellowship, one of the twelve at Corpus became vacant by death or resignation, and that, passing successfully the somewhat rigid required examinations, Robinson was elected into that — in his college — select body.

We do not know whether his religious opinions had been formed when he went to Cambridge. There is a conjecture that he there came under the influence of the distinguished William Perkins — who had been for a few years catechist of Christ's College,[45] and preacher at St. Andrews, and who was one of the most noted Puritan divines of the day — and was largely influenced by him; a conjecture which finds this much of corroboration, that Robinson in after years indicated great regard for him, his opinions and memory.[46] But whether our

---

44 See Strype's *Annals*, etc., ii: (1) 568; iii: (1) 68; iv: 322; *Life of Whitgift*, ii: 227, 297; *Lansdowne MSS.*, lxxx: 58, 59, 60, 64, 65, 69; lxxxii: 91.

45 Mr. Ashton falls into error in his *Memoir of Rev. John Robinson*, prefixed to his Works (1851) in saying [i: xv], that Perkins was Catechist of Robinson's own college — having confounded Corpus Christi with Christ's College, which was founded more than one hundred and fifty years after Corpus.

46 Perkins died at the age of forty-four, in 1602, when Robinson was twenty-seven, and was just commencing his life-work. Robinson, at some time during his Leyden residence, republished for the good of the young people of his congregation, a catechism which had been made by Mr. Perkins; appending a few pages of questions and answers touching especially the church, and the principles and duties appertaining to, and clustering around it. In the preface he speaks of Perkins's

young student became interested in religion in the progress of his studies, or undertook them with the set purpose of preparing himself the better to perform a service to the Lord already pledged, there can be little doubt that he took orders as soon as the way was open; and almost immediately — still holding his Fellowship — went up into the northeast to begin the work in Christ's stead of persuading men to be reconciled to God.

It has been usual to say that he was beneficed near Yarmouth.[47] He could, as yet, hardly have advanced beyond Puritanism in his opinions, or he would not have been able to go through with the forms necessary to his Fellowship; so that there is no abstract improbability in the way of his having become the incumbent of a living. But all research has thus far failed to discover the record of his institution over any parish in Norfolk; while there are some probabilities pointing toward a different disposal of his labors at this period. We may, perhaps, say that we *know* simply: that he left Cambridge for Norwich or its neighborhood,[48] at some time after 1598–9 when he entered on his Fellowship, and probably not earlier than 1600;[49] that during the next four years he seems to have been laboring near and in Norwich, as a spiritual teacher in some way, as curate or otherwise, in the care of souls;[50] that his conscience more and more accepted the principles of Separation, and more and more rejected those of the Establishment, until he was driven to that degree of practical Non-conformity, as to incur suspension by the Bishop of Nor-

---

work, as "fully containing what every Christian is to believe touching God and himself." No copy of this first edition with Robinson's appendix (which must have been previous to 1625) is known to exist. Reprints of 1642, 1642, 1644, and 1655 are known (see appendix), besides that [iii: 421–436] in Ashton's Robinson's *Works*.

47 Neal, who published in 1732, seems [(ed. 1837) i: 422, "a Norfolk divine, beneficed about Yarmouth"] to have first stated this.

48 Great Yarmouth is less than twenty miles a little south of due east from Norwich.

49 I can scarcely comprehend his acceptance of a Fellowship, unless he proposed to be in residence for, at least, some short period. So that it seems most likely that he remained a year or more, which would bring him to 1600, and that he may then have been drawn toward Norwich in much the same way as Robert Browne had been [see p. 69 *ante*] twenty years before.

50 Ainsworth, in his *Counterpoyson* [ed. 1642, 145], says of Robinson, and certain Norwich citizens who were excommunicated for going to hear him after his suspension, "to whome the cure and charge of their sowles, was erewhile committed." I submit that the natural force of this language implies that Robinson had been — though very likely subordinately as curate, and not officially as rector — responsibly in spiritual office over them.

wich;[51] that he made effort to obtain the right still to preach in some leased chapel, or to secure the mastership of some hospital;[52] and that, failing in this, he — it would seem, in 1604 — left Norwich in sorrow, and with the full conviction that, whatever others might do, he could not be faithful to his own notion of duty without carrying out what seemed to him to be the clear teaching of the New Testament to its inevitable conclusions, and separating himself altogether from the church in which he was born and baptized, which he had fondly loved, and long clung to, in the slow-waning hope that it could be transformed into some better thing, without which it could not be perfect. It is evident that his self-distrusting modesty had been the main thing long standing in the way of his reaching this conclusion as to personal duty. We have his own testimony, when, six years after, answering Bernard, he said:

"I do indeed confesse to the glory of God, and myne owne shame, that a long tyme before I entered this way [of separation] I took some tast of the truth in it by some treatises published in iustificatiō of it, which (the L. knoweth) were sweet as hony vnto my mouth; and the very principall thing, which for the tyme quenched all further appetite in me, was the over-valuation which I made of the learning and holynes of these,[53] and the like persons, blushing in my selfe to have a thought of pressing one hayr bredth before them in this thing, behynde whom I knew my selfe to come so many miles in all other things; yea, and even of late tymes, when I had entered into a more serious consideration of these things, and (according to the measure of grace receiued) serched the scriptures, whether they were so or no, and by searching found much light of truth, yet was the same so dimmed and overclouded with the contradictions of these men and others of the like note, that had not the truth been in my heart as a burning fyre shut vp in my bones *Ier. 20. 9*, had never broken those bonds of flesh and blood, wherein I was so streytly tyed, but had suffered the light of God to have been put out in myne owne vnthankfull heart

---

[51] If this suspension happened, as in all probability it did, after 20 February, 1602, it was done (and may be the more easily explained in that remembrance) by John Jegon, who — having been Master of Corpus Christi during Robinson's connection with it, and so familiar with his Nonconformist tendencies, and presumably on the lookout to neutralize their spread, if he could not eradicate them — had been on that day consecrated over the See of Norwich, holding it until his death, 13 March, 1617. Strype's *Whitgift*, ii: 465; Wood, *Ath. Ox.*, ii: 811.

[52] Joseph [afterwards Bishop] Hall says, with a mean taunt [*Common Apologie*, etc. (1610), 145], "neither doubt we to say, that the Mastershippe of the Hospitall at Norwich, or a lease from that Citie (sued for, with repulse), might haue procured that this separation from the Communion, Gouernement, and worshippe of the Church of England, should not haue beene made by *Iohn Robinson*."

[53] Bernard, whom he was answering, had cited [*Separatists Schisme*, 31–33] Whitaker, Perkins, Willet, Allison, Cartwright and others, as condemning Brownism.

by other mens darknes. . . . . And to speak that in this case which by dolefull experience I my selfe haue found, many of the most forward professors in the kingdome are wel nigh as superstitiously addicted to the determinations of their guids and teachers, as the ignorant Papists vnto theyrs, accounting it not only needles curiosity, but even intollerable arrogancy to call into question the things receaved from them by tradition."[54]

James had succeeded Elizabeth, and been on the throne a year in the spring just passed. He had been met on his progress from Scotland to London by the famous millenary petition asking for reforms in the English Church: that the sign of the cross be no longer used in baptism; that the rite of confirmation be discontinued; that the superstition of baptism by the midwife in case of impending death to the infant in childbirth be forbidden; that the cap and surplice be not urged; that candidates for communion be examined as to their fitness, and the communion always preceded by a sermon; that the terms "priest," "absolution," and so on, be disused; that the ring be no longer obligatory in marriage; that the church-service be abridged; that the music of the church be made plainer and simpler; that the Lord's Day be hallowed; that the people be not compelled to refrain from labor on holy days; that uniformity of doctrine — in the direction of the papists — be insisted on; that bowing at the name of Jesus be disused; that the Apocrypha be excluded from the calendar of Scripture lessons; that none be made ministers who were unable to preach; that the abuses of non-residence be remedied; and that due reforms be made in the matter of ministerial subscription to the prayer-book, in the maintenance of the clergy, and in the discipline of the church.[55] The two Universities and the Bishops had risen up in wrath to put down this insubordination, and the Hampton Court Conference in the following January, in its melancholy and humiliating issue had revealed the contemptible littleness of the King, the crafty purpose of the Bishops to play upon him for the crushing out of Non-conformity; and the wretched hopelessness of all real reform inside the Church of England, as it was now about to be administered. I have al-

54 *A Ivstification of Separation from the Church of England*, etc. (1610), 48, 49.

55 I have mainly followed, in this enumeration of the points of the petition, the summary of Mr. Samuel Rawson Gardiner, in his excellent *History of England from the Accession of James I. to the Disgrace of Chief-Justice Coke*, etc., i: 163, 164.

ready referred[56] to the fact that the result of this negotiation between the new King and his Non-conforming subjects, had been to convince many that no hope of reasonable peace of conscience remained, and that the only resource left them was Separatism and emigration.

Among those persons in the kingdom who had been feeling a very deep interest in these matters, was a company in the North, mostly made up of small farmers and husbandmen, "of sundrie townes & vilages, some in Notingamshire, some of Lincollinshire, and some of Yorkshire, wher they border nearest togeather."[57] They seem to have gathered themselves to formal and visible organic life in the last year of Elizabeth, under the lead of John Smyth (whose end we have seen), at Gainsborough-upon-Trent; and to have been gradually leavening with their earnest influence that neighborhood, until they had gained the sympathy of men as distant as William Brewster, who was keeping post-horses, and looking after the mails for the government, while acting as agent of the Archbishop of York, resident in his ancient and decaying manor-house at Scrooby; and of William Bradford, now scarcely more than a mere lad, an orphan, the ward of an uncle, at Austerfield.[58] The course taken by the new king and his court stimulated the endeavors of these Separatists until they had become not only numerous, but courageous in their faith, and were beginning to look beyond the German Sea for the rest which they needed from persecution for conscience' sake.

Whether we assume Mr. Robinson to have been a native of Gainsborough, or not, it is easy to see that, in all probability, he was familiar with the fact that this church of the Separation was working and growing there. While, to revert to Robert Browne's favorite epithet,[59] it was — so far as we know — then the "forwardest" of such companies in the kingdom.[60]

---

[56] See page 310 ante.

[57] Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, etc., 9.

[58] See the careful details in Hunter, *Collections*, etc. (2d ed), 102–108.

[59] See page 68 ante.

[60] Assuming Robinson's leaving Norwich for the North to have been in 1604, we have little if any evidence of successful Separatism then anywhere in England except at Gainsborough. The "ancient" church was at Amsterdam in its seventh year since the arrival of its pastor, and was just issuing its *Apologie*, defending itself from the Oxford Divines [see p. 310 ante]. There may have been feeble efforts in the same line contemporaneously in Norwich, London, Chatham, etc., but we know of nothing anywhere comparable to Smyth's company on the Trent.

I conceive of Robinson, therefore, as leaving Norwich now in 1604, only when, in the stress of circumstances and the growth of opinion, he had fully come, in the Providence of God, to the determination to separate from the Establishment, and cast in his lot with the Gainsborough church. Taking Cambridge on his way — geographically an easy, if not a natural thing to do — he resigns his Fellowship. Here he would find "heavenly" Paul Baynes[61] lecturing at St. Andrews in place of his deceased friend Perkins, and the eminent though moderate Puritan, Lawrence Chaderton, Master of Emanuel College, now well on towards his three-score years and ten; who had been one of the four Puritan divines selected by the King to take part in the Hampton Court Conference, and who, when he saw that his Majesty proposed to end all by force, falling upon his knees, implored him that "the wearing of the *Surplis*, and the vse of the *Crosse in Baptisme*, might not be vrged vpō some honest, godly, and painefull ministers in some partes of *Lancashire;* who feared, that if they should be forced vnto them, many, whome they had wonne to the *Gospell*, would slide backe, and reuolte vnto Popery againe, and particularly, instanced the *Vicar of Ratesdale*."[62] Robinson tarried here on his way to the North until he had heard these two men preach, and conferred with them, and others, in regard to the urgent things of the kingdom.[63] While they did not feel bound in conscience to go the way he went, the tone of their general judgment and the depth of their piety, would still tend to make him feel that, with his convictions, but one honorable course was open before him.

It must have been an impressive scene when at Gainsborough, this new comer presented himself to the company which, now for some two years or more, had been testing successfully the ancient promise: "The righteous wil hold his way, and he whose hands are pure, shall increase his strength." They had covenanted together "to walke in all HIS wayes, made known, or to be made known unto them, according to their best endeaours, WHATSOEVER IT SHOULD COST THEM, the Lord assisting

---

61 S. Clarke, *Lives of Thirty-two Eng. Divines*, etc. (ed. 1677), 23.

62 W Barlow, *The Svmme and Svbstance of the Conference*, etc., *at Hampton Court, Ian. 14, 1603* (1604), 99.

63 *Manumission*, etc. 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.* i: 189.

them."[64] John Smyth would preside. There probably would be Helwys and Murton, and Hugo and Ann Bromhead, and "grave and fatherly" Richard Clyfton;[65] and the Scrooby converts, Richard Jackson and Robert Rochester,[66] and here the future pastor of the Pilgrims would almost surely first meet some with whom he was to take loving counsel in the coming years. Francis Jessop would be there leading his young wife Frances,[67] and William Brewster (now 37 or 38), with the manly young Bradford, coming some twelve miles over from the manor-house and from Austerfield, and perhaps George Morton — to be by his own pen, and that of his eldest son, inseparably identified with the earliest historic literature of this Western world.[68] It is my impression, too, that here and now Robinson first came to know that true and loving heart which most intimately shared his joys and sorrows, and made a comfortable English home for him in the Low Countries, till his death.[69]

It would be impossible for much prosperity of this attempt to worship God in England outside of the strait limits by law laid down, to exist for any considerable period without attracting the notice of the authorities. So that, as Bradford graphically says: "They could not long continue in any peaceable

---

[64] *Bradford*, 9. I make no doubt that substantially this was the vital and covenanting clause of whatever simple formula was used by the early Congregationalists in mutual agreement to be a church, and in receiving members into that church. Daniel Buck deposed, in 1593, that, when he was united to the "ancient" church "he made ys Protestation, *that he wold walke with the rest of ye congregation so long as they did walke in the way of the Lorde, and as far as might be warranted by the word of God.*" [*Harleian MSS.*, 7042: 399.] *Neal* [(ed. 1837), i: 462] gives the following as the covenant made in London, in 1616, by Henry Jacob's church: "Then standing together they joined hands, and solemnly covenanted with each other in the presence of Almighty God, *to walk together in all Gods ways and ordinances, according as he had already revealed, or should farther make them known to them.*" Edward Winslow, in describing the way in which the Massachusetts men, in some things copied after the Plymouth way [*Hypocrisie Unmasked*, etc. (1646), 92], says: "Which being by them well weighed and considered, they also entred into Covenant with God, and one with another *to walke in all his wayes revealed, or as they should bee made knowne unto them, and to worship him according to his will revealed in his written word onely*," etc.

[65] Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 453.

[66] *Hunter* (ed. 1854), 128.

[67] Jessop was from Worksop, and [Worksop, *Parish Register*, s. d.] there married Frances White, 24 January, 1604–5.

[68] I refer, of course, to what is known as *Mourt's Relation* (1622), which is the primal tract with regard to the Plymouth settlement; and to Nathaniel Morton's *New Englands Memoriall* (1669), the earliest attempt at any set history of the Old Colony.

[69] It is, as yet, only a conjecture, but perhaps not a violent one, which connects Bridget White, who became Mrs. Robinson, as a sister with Frances White who married Francis Jessop; as, clearly, she was of Jane, who [*Leyden MSS. Records*, 21 April, 1611] married Randall Thickins.

condition, but were hunted & persecuted on every side."[70] Before very long, partly for convenience of neighborhood; partly perhaps to avoid the conspicuous assembling every Sabbath of so many in one spot; and partly, very likely, because there were too many, when all together, to find accommodation in any one place at their command, they "became 2. distincte bodys or churches, & in regarde of distance of place did congregate severally."[71] The original body under Smyth emigrated to Amsterdam in 1606, where we have already seen enough of their history to enable us fully to comprehend the justice of the severe as well as simple brevity with which Bradford puts their future on his record: "These afterwards falling into some errours in y^e^ Low Countries, ther (for y^e^ most part) buried them selves, & their names."[72]

The remainder, apparently composed of those who formed the westernmost portion, living in North Nottinghamshire and South Yorkshire, found it convenient to consolidate themselves at Scrooby. The old manor-house had still its chapel, and so long as William Brewster controlled the premises, here was clearly a most desirable place of assemblage; the more that the loneliness and seclusion of a hamlet which half a century before had been described by Leland as a "mene Townlet,"[73] and which is scarcely more than that to-day, would favor their enterprise. It cannot be demonstrated, but to my mind the probability is so great as almost to amount to a certainty, that the original covenanting together of this second company — to be the Mayflower Church — was in this little chapel of the Archbishop of York, some of the rudely carved oak beams of whose roof still humbly survive upon the premises — thus again propounding Samson's riddle: "Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetnesse."[74] At all events Bradford's testimony is explicit, that "they ordinarily mett at his [Brewster's] house on y^e^ Lord's Day, ... and with great love he entertained them when they came, making provision for them to his great charge,"[75] and "continued so to do whilst they could stay in England."[76] With the ample premises in his

70 *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, etc., 10.
71 *Ibid*, 9.
72 *Ibid*, 10.
73 *Itinerary*, i: 36.
74 *Judges xiv: 14* (Genevan version).
75 *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 411.
76 Plymouth Chh. Rec., as published in *Chron. Plym.*, 465.

control, and his large heart, one fancies Elder Brewster would be very hospitable to John Robinson, and I cannot help thinking that the latter may have passed a considerable portion of the time which intervened between the formation of this church and its emigration, in this old and decayed palace at Scrooby.

That time was not very long. "Some were taken & clapt up in prison, others had their houses besett & watcht night and day, & hardly escaped their hands;" until "y^e^ most were faine to flie & leave their howses & habitations, and the means of their livelihood."[77] Seeing themselves "thus molested, and that ther was no hope of their continuance ther, by a joynte consente they resolved to goe into y^e^ Low Countries, wher they heard was freedome of Religion for all men;"[78] encouraged to the enterprise by news which came to them of the condition of those who, from London and the North, had preceded them there on a like errand.

During 1607 and 1608, this exodus was effected;[79] with what treacheries and outrages on the part of others, and what patience and persistence on their own part, I am sure you do not need to be reminded now and here.

In Amsterdam, as we have seen, their stay was brief. Although they could fight, they were men of peace. I think I may safely say also, not only that their leaders were endowed with broader minds than those of the "ancient" church, or of any other Separatist company known to us as at that time existent, but that the general membership of the church had a better spirit, a wider outlook, and a more thorough culture. So that I fancy they could never have felt thoroughly at home with the great body of the brethren with whom they were thrown into contact in Amsterdam; and that this made it easier for them to consider this question of removal.

---

77 *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 10.

78 *Ibid.*

79 In the library of Sir Robert Taylor's Institution at Oxford, is an old family Bible whose memoranda include the register of Richard Clyfton's family, in which is this entry: "Richard Clyfton with his wife and children came unto Amsterdam in Holland, *August*, 1608." If, as would seem, he was with the rear-guard of the company, this fixes midsummer of this year as the exact date when the last members arrived. [See reference to this Bible in *Notes and Queries*, April, 1853, p. 354; also Hunter, *Collections*, etc., 44.] I have in my possession the original transcript of the inscriptions in the book, made by Rev. J. W. Burgon of Oriel Coll. for Mr. Hunter.

The items which can be recovered of their life in that city are few and unimportant. Two couples of their number seem to have been married during the time.[80] While I make no doubt that William Bradford — now in his twenty-first year — formed the acquaintance of the little Dorothy May from Wisbeach, now a girl of only twelve years, whom four years later he came back to marry,[81] and whose tragic death by falling overboard in Cape Cod harbor, was to sadden their landing in the new world.

The only fact which comes to the surface in regard to Robinson in this Amsterdam life, is that he must here have printed his first controversial pamphlet. Joseph Hall, to whom I have referred as by three years Robinson's senior at Cambridge, now rector of Halstead in Essex, and to be Bishop of Exeter in 1627, and of Norwich in 1641, had made a short Continental tour three years before, and at Middelberg in Zeland, seems to have heard of Browne's history there a few years previous, and of the intention of Smyth and Robinson's companies in the North to take refuge in Holland.[82] And so — I know not how otherwise prompted — he, in 1608, published a *Letter to M. Smyth, and M. Robinson, Ringleaders of the late Separation at Amsterdam.* To use his own language, he censured and advised them; and, in truth, neither censure nor advice was spared. The letter breathes a tone of assumption, and of what might be called the conceit of righteousness, which could not but be offensive to its subjects; while doing small credit to the spirit of its author. And it draws toward its close with this remarkable sentence:

"The God of heaven open your eyes, that you may see the injustice of that

---

80 These [*Puiboeken*, sub datis] were *Henry Cullandt* [*Leyden Records* say *Crullens* — was it *Collins?*] from Nottinghamshire, aged 20, with *Margaret Grymsdiche* [*L. R.* say *Grimdeyts* — was it *Greenwich?*] from Sutton, aged 30, *m.* 5 July, 1608; and *William Jepson* from Worksop, Notts, aged 26, with *Rosamond Horsfeld* [*L. R.* give it *Heubseyl, Hautseyl, Houtsile, Haubseyl, Hamsveyl,* and *Hamswijl* — was it *Hansill*, which name occurs in a list of recusants in 1603 in Gisbrough, Yorkshire, or *Harpsfield*, or *Hamsfield?*] also from Worksop, aged 23, *m.* 11 April, 1609.

81 This [*Puiboeken*, s. d.] is the marriage record, under date of 9 November, 1613: "*William Bradford*, from Austerfield, fustian-worker, 23 years old, living at Leyden where he was betrothed, and declared to have no parents more; with *Dorothea May*, 16 yrs. from Wisbeach."

82 He describes this tour in his *Observations of some specialties of Divine Providence in the life of Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich*, and Mr. Jones quotes largely from it in *Bishop Hall, his Life and Times*, etc. (1826), 23–30.

zeal which hath transported you; and turn your heart to an indeavour of all Christian satisfaction: otherwise, your souls shall find too late that it had been a thousand times better to swallow a ceremony, then to rend a chvrch; yea, that euen whoredoms and mvrders shall abide an easier answer than Separation."

To this Robinson replied by *An Answer to a Censorious Epistle*, in which he began to deal faithfully in the opening paragraph, thus:

"It is a hard thing euen for soberminded men, in cases of controuersy, to vse soberly the aduantages of the times: vpon which whilst men are mounted on high, they vse to behold such as they oppose too ouerlie, and not without contempt; and so are oft times emboldened to roule vpon them, as from aloft, very weak and weightlesse discourses: thinking any sleight and slender opposition sufficient to oppress those vnderlings whom they haue (as they suppose) at so great an aduantage. Upon this very presumption, it commeth to passe, that this Author vndertaketh thus solemnly and seuerely to censure a cause, whereof (as appeareth in the sequel of the discourse) he is vtterly ignorant: which, had he beene but halfe so carefull to haue vnderstood as hee hath beene forward to censure, hee would either haue beene (I doubt not) more equall towards it, or more weightie against it."[83]

A little further on he says — and it is all for which space can here be made:

"To the Title of Ring-leader, wherewith it pleaseth this Pistler to stile me, I answere, that if the thing I haue done be good, it is good and commendable to haue beene forward in it; if it be euil, let it be reproued by the light of Gods word, and that God to whom I haue done that I haue done, will (I doubt not) giue me both to see, and to heale mine errour by speedy repentance: if I haue fledde away on foote, I shall returne on Horse-backe. But as I durst neuer set foote into this way, but vpon a most sound and vnresistable conviction of conscience by the word of God (as I was perswaded) so must my retyring be wrought by more solide reasons from the same word, then are to be found in a thousand such pretty pamphlets and formall flourishes as this is."[84]

In one of those stately folios still in their place on the shelves of the archives in the *Stad-huis* of Leyden,[85] we find the entry, of which the following is a translation, viz.:

---

[83] I have met with no trace of the present existence of either of these tracts in their original form. But, in his *Common Apologie*, etc. (1610), Hall, in replying to Robinson's answer to his letter, that the subject may more perspicuously come before the reader, reprints the whole of that Answer, paragraph by paragraph. The original letter is in Hall's *Works* [*Decade*, iii: Epis. 1], so that we have — surely for substance, and, most likely, word for word — the whole of both. Mr. Ashton has extracted and consecutively arranged them with care in his *Works of John Robinson*, iii: 401–420.

[84] *Common Apologie*, etc., 3, 32.

[85] *Gerechts Dagboeck*, G, p. 34.

"To the Honorable the Burgomasters and Court of the city of Leyden: With due submission and respect, *Jan Robarthse*, minister of the Divine Word, and some of the members of the Christian Reformed Religion, born in the kingdom of Great Britain, to the number of one hundred persons, or thereabouts, men and women, represent that they are desirous of coming to live in this city, by the first of May next, and to have the freedom thereof in carrying on their trades, without being a burden in the least, to any one. They, therefore, address themselves to your Honors, humbly praying that Your Honors will be pleased to grant them free consent to betake themselves as aforesaid."

This is without date, or signature, but the action of the authorities upon it, written in the margin, bears date, and is as follows:

"The Court, in making a disposition of this present memorial, declare that they refuse no honest persons free ingress to come and have their residence in this city, provided that such persons behave themselves, and submit to the laws and ordinances; and therefore the coming of the memorialists will be agreable and welcome.

"Thus done in their session at the Council House, 12 February, 1609.

"Signed, I. van Hout."[86]

It must have been a lovely vernal journey by which they changed now their residence. Out along the Haarlem Canal, or possibly by a short cut to the New Sea, their clumsy vessels would creep until they emerged upon the *Harlemmer Meer* — an inland lake, in itself and its adjuncts then stretching within a short distance of the place of their destination; although since pumped dry, and by Dutch industry turned into fruitful fields — then a few hours of broad open water, and they would strike narrowing defiles edged with green, the *Lange Rack*, the *Kagher Meer*, the *Eymers Poel*, and the *Zwey-Landt*, when, turning sharp to the right, they would glide into one of the channels of the Rhine, and so down between its verdant and flower-sprinkled banks within the town; able also so to take advantage of the multitudinous canals as to moor their luggage-laden boats almost or quite by the very side of the dwellings which were to receive them.

Leyden was then a city of some one hundred thousand inhabitants. It was beautiful exceedingly, in its way. One of its French chroniclers described it thus:

"The city of Leiden is, without contradiction, one of the grandest, the come-

---

[86] Vide *Historical Magazine*, iii: 358; and | *Congregational Quarterly*, iv: 61.

liest, and the most charming cities of the world. The cleanness and breadth of its streets; the number of its canals provided with bridges, bordered on either side by lindens [*de Tilleuls*], which during the summer heats cast delightful shadows, where the people make their promenade; the tidiness and elegance of its buildings, and its great number of public places embellished likewise with lindens or elms [*de Tilleuls, ou d' Ormeaux*]; and the extreme neatness of the bricks with which the streets are paved—all this in former times caused Polyander, a celebrated professor who was housed on the *Rapenburg*, to boast that he lived in the most beautiful spot in the world. Which he was wont to prove familiarly, thus: 'Of the four quarters of the world Europe is the noblest and the nicest; the Low Countries are the best part of Europe; of the seventeen provinces of the Low Countries, Holland is the richest, the most flourishing and the finest; the most beautiful and altogether charming city of Holland is Leyden; while the handsomest canal and the loveliest street in Leyden is the *Rapenburg*:' wherefore, concluded he, 'I am lodged in the most beautiful spot in the world!'"[87]

As Polyander left Dort to be Professor of Sacred Theology at Leyden not quite two years after Robinson and his company arrived, we may understand that his enthusiasm as to the aspect of his new home might be shared by the English, as well. Bradford calls it "a goodly & pleasante citie"—"fair & bewtifull," and "of a sweete situation."[88]

There were three great reformed churches here; the old Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul, dedicated in 1121, and enlarged in 1339—whose tower, which could be seen as a landmark far out at sea, had fallen down on the first day of March, 1512, and never been rebuilt; St. Pancras, and St. Mary. There was also a Walloon church.

The University had been established as a reward for the endurance and valor of the people in the long Spanish siege in 1575, and although it was scarcely yet out of its first generation, it had become speedily and widely famous for the learning of its professors; and students had thronged it to that degree that it had already gained for its city, in some quarters, the title of the Athens of the West. Lambert Danaeus had taught in, and Francis Junius seven years before this date had died in, its Professorship of Theology. The famous Justus Lipsius had held its Chair of History. John Drusius, for whom Cambridge and Oxford contended as an Orientalist, was

---

[87] *Les Delices de Leide* (ed. 1712), p. 1.

[88] *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 17, 59.

for years in its faculty. Philip Marnix St. Aldegond, whose fame as an exegete was perhaps equalled by his renown as a diplomatist, and whose commentaries were only less thought of than his practical religious works, had worn himself out in its service. The younger Scaliger had lately died in its Professorship of Belles-lettres. Peter Molineus had taught its pupils Natural Philosophy. Francis Gomar, the rigid Calvinist, and James Arminius, whose name suggests to us his faith — yet not without risk of easy injustice, since from our modern standpoint Arminius was not, after all, much of an Arminian — were now joint Professors of Theology, though the latter died within three months after Robinson's arrival. Simon Episcopius, who took up Arminius's sentiments after his death, and first digested them into a regular system, and whose learning and genius made him a formidable champion of the new divinity, held Gomar's chair after his departure. Erpenius, perhaps the most learned Orientalist of his time, after graduating at Leyden as a pupil, travelled in the East to perfect himself for a Professorship here, which he came back to assume. The celebrated geographer Cluverius, who could speak ten languages, gave instruction to the Leyden students. Gerard John Vossius, who was one of the most renowned scholars of that century, taught both Belles-lettres and Chronology. Peter Paaw, who founded the botanic garden, and whose elaborate treatises in physic, anatomy and botany still maintain their place in the best libraries, was Professor here. So was Daniel Heinsius, great as a scholar and a critic, and whose editing of the ancient authors did so much for the new learning; while Hugo Grotius, one of the ablest men of that age of great men, had his name down also on this remarkable list. Add to these Festus Hommius, regent and pastor in Leyden, and one of the scribes of the Synod of Dort; Andrew Rivetus, the learned yet devout controversialist; Anthony Walaeus, one of the canonists of the Synod of Dort, commentator on Aristotle, and the main Flemish translator of the Scriptures, with Anthony Thysius, teacher of Poetry and Eloquence, librarian and famous editor of the Greek and Latin classics; and, altogether, it will not be difficult to comprehend how, to a man like John Robinson, there would be great attractions here over any which Amsterdam

could offer; that indeed neither his own English University nor its great rival, could furnish such a corps of instructors, and such a body of learned associates, as were accessible here.[89]

The library, as was indeed to be expected from the newness of the institution, it must be confessed, was greatly inferior to those of Oxford and Cambridge. We are able to know that, besides classics, Robinson would find there, at this date, 196 volumes of theology, 220 in jurisprudence, 100 in medicine, 106 in philology, and 416 in history and belles-lettres; — 1038 in all. There were also about 500 manuscripts — mainly Latin, Greek and Oriental — and some 300 printed books with MS. annotations.[90] The room was adorned with full-length portraits of William the Silent and the Prince Mauritz, both still in good preservation on the present walls. There was further a botanic garden, and an anatomical museum; views of which, and of the interior of the library, as existent in Robinson's day, are still extant.

The first thing for these exiles to do was to get humbly housed, and to find work of some kind by which they could honestly earn their daily bread. I imagine that they found shelter first mainly over on the newer northwestern edge of the city, in St. Ursula Street and its neighborhood; though I cannot trace them at first to specific dwellings. They put their hands to "such trads & imployments as they best could,"[91] and as the industry of that community exercised itself largely in that direction,[92] many of them became *baai-werkers* and *saai-werkers*.[93] Others found employment as hat-makers, wool-carders, twine-spinners, journeymen masons and carpenters. While some became block-makers, cabinet-makers, wool-combers and stocking-weavers, brewers, bakers, tailors, and even tobacco-pipe[94]

---

[89] One may learn much of the University, and of its professors, and general condition at this time, from *Ioannis Mevrsi Athenæ Batavæ: Sive, De Vrbe Leidensi, & Academia, Virisque claris; qui utramque ingenio suo, atque scriptis, illustrarunt: Libri Dvo. Lug. Bat. A°. cIↃ.IↃc.xxv*, 4°, pp. xliv, 352, — whose *Epistola Dedicatoria* was dated just twenty days after Robinson's death.

[90] Dr. G. D. J. Schotel, *De Bibliotheek Der Hoogeschool te Leyden*, etc., 13, 14.

[91] Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 17.

[92] Leyden appears still to be the great mart of the Netherlands for what are called "rose" blankets, and woolen goods of kindred character.

[93] Perhaps our words *baize* and *serge* weavers, fairly convey the idea.

[94] One John Ainsworth, "a young man from Amsterdam," and who may have been the eldest son of Henry of famous memory, was registered in Leyden, 24 December, 1636, on his marriage with Elizabeth Keble, as a "tobacco-worker." He became a citizen of Leyden 4 November, 1639, and lived in the *Peter Kerksteeg* in October, 1648. *Leyden MS. Rec.*

makers. Gradually, as their faithful industry prospered, "they came to raise a competente & comforteable living, but with hard and continuall labor."[95] Some few became known as "merchants," while Elder Brewster, from his knowledge of the Latin tongue (he seems in his youth to have studied for a time in the University at Cambridge), had success in teaching English to many students who desired to master it — he drawing rules for them "to learn it by, after the Latin manner," so that "many gentlemen, both Danes and Germans, resorted to him, some of them being great men's sons," until "his outward condition was mended, and he lived well and plentifully."[96] Subsequently having the help of friends, he set up a printing-office, where — by reason of his printing books which would not be allowed to be printed in England — he had employment enough.[97]

The Church remained here eleven years before the departure of its American colony, and Robinson lived nearly sixteen years. I can take space for but the barest outline of his, and their, outward fortunes in that time.

In January, 1611, jointly with William Jepson, Henry Wood, and Randall Thickins, who was about to marry a sister of Mrs. Robinson, Robinson purchased a desirable estate in a very central position — across a narrow street from the cathedral, and within pistol shot of the University — containing a large house, and a garden back of it with a considerable vacant space.[98] The price paid was 8,000 guilders,[99] — 2,000 down, and 500 a

---

95 Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 17.

96 Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 466.

97 *Ibid.*

98 The house stood in the *Clock-steeg*, where the *Pesyns Hof* now stands, being the third lot toward the University from the *Heerenstraat*. Its front looked from the side directly upon the main entrance of the cathedral, and its rear land touched the wall of the lot in which stood the old chapel of the *Faliede Beguin's Hof*, or *Veiled Nun's Cloister*, whose upper story had been appropriated to hold the library of the University; one of its lower rooms being afterwards occupied by the English Presbyterian Congregation which was founded in the very year in which Robinson and his congregation came to Leyden, and to which Robert Durie ministered till his death in September, 1616, and Hugo Goudgier during the remaining part of Robinson's life, and for more than a generation afterward, till his death in 1661. [Steven, *Hist. Scott. Chh. Rotterdam*, etc., 312–315.] The present Library appears still to include this ancient building within its modern enlargements.

99 A guilder, or florin, is 40 cents, so that the sum paid would now stand at $3,200 in gold; but a guilder in 1611 is estimated to have been worth from three to four times as much as now; so that from $10,000 to $12,000 would more nearly represent the value, in the figures with which we are familiar. This was, of course, a very large sum for them, and one that implied spacious premises.

year thereafter, secured by mortgage. The purchase was completed on the 5th May following, but, the property being under lease, possession was not obtained until 1 May, 1612. Thereafter this place on the *Klok-steeg* became the head-quarters of the church. Sabbath services were held in the house, and Jepson, who was a carpenter, would seem to have built twenty-one little houses on the rear vacant land of the premises, which appear to have been occupied mainly, if not solely, by members of the church.[100]

In the summer of 1615, having obtained the needful permission of the magistrates, Robinson became matriculated as a member of the University.[101] Besides all literary privilege specially to this appertaining, there were also involved, as in England, certain civil immunities. He transferred himself from the jurisdiction of the city police, to that of the University tribunal. He became free from the liability of ordinary citizens to have soldiers billeted upon them in case of siege or other need, and to take their turn in the night-watch, and to contribute to public works and fortifications. Furthermore he became entitled to receive, without payment of duty to the city or the state, a certain quarterly, or monthly, amount of wine and beer.[102]

About the time he had become comfortably settled in his new home, there arose a bitter controversy between the new Arminians and the old Calvinists; and, being urged by Polyander, Festus Hommius and others, he went into a public disputation with Episcopius before the University. Bradford's account of the result is this:

"The Lord did so help him to defend y^e^ truth & foyle this adversarie, as he put him to an apparent non-plus, in this great & publike audience. And y^e^ like he did a 2. or 3. time, upon such like occasions. The which as it caused many to praise God y^t^ the trueth had so famous victory, so it procured him much honour & respecte from those lerned men & others which loved y^e^ trueth."[103]

And Winslow testifies to the same point, thus:

"Our pastor Mr. *Robinson* in the time when Arminianisme prevailed so much, at the request of the most Orthodox divines, as *Poliander*, *Festus Hom-*

---

[100] My authority for these statements is found in various MSS. records of Leyden, which it hardly seems important here more fully to particularize.

[101] Refer back to note 1, p. 360, ante.

[102] J. J. Orlers, *Beschrijving der Stad Leyden*, etc. (ed. 1781), pp. 170, 192.

[103] *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, etc., 21.

lius, etc., disputed daily against *Episcopius* (in the Academy at *Leyden*) and others the grand champions of that error, and had as good respect amongst them, as any of their own Divines."[104]

The Synod of Dort was convened by the States General 13 November, 1618, and did not dissolve till 9 May, 1619. It was composed of eighty-four members, and eighteen secular commissioners — of whom fifty-eight were Dutchmen, the rest foreigners. England was represented by Dr. Carlton, Bishop of Llandaff, afterward Bishop of Chichester, John Davenant, Bishop of Salisbury, Samuel Ward, Professor at Cambridge, Joseph Hall, to be Bishop of Norwich, and Walter Balcanquall, Chaplain to King James. Dordrecht, as the crow flies, is scarcely more than twenty-five English miles from Leyden, and it is safe to think that Robinson's interest in the subject, and his interest in the eminent men there met together, must have led him, probably more than once during the nearly six months' session, over to this distinguished assembly;[105] the more that he was in heartiest theological sympathy with the winning side.

Robinson's church enjoyed in Leyden a steady and healthy growth, until they numbered nearly three hundred communicants.[106] They lived in peace, while the Amsterdam brethren had no rest day nor night. And they were reasonably prospered in temporal things, while they were also "well reported of, euen of them which are without."[107] As Bradford touchingly says:[108]

"Though many of them weer poore, yet ther was none so poore, but if they were known to be of y^t^ congregation, the *Dutch* (either bakers or others) would trust them in any reasonable matter when y^ey^ wanted money. Because they had found by experience how carfull they were to keep their word, and saw them so painfull & dilligente in their callings; yea, they would strive to gett their custome, and to imploy them above others, in their worke, for their honestie & diligence.

"Againe; y^e^ magistrats of y^e^ citie, aboute y^e^ time of their coming away, or a litle before, in y^e^ publick place of justice, gave this comendable testemoney of them, in y^e^ reproofe of the Wallons, who were of y^e^ French church in y^t^ citie.

---

[104] *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 95.

[105] Dr. Schaff [*Creeds of Christendom*, i: 514] says: "It was undoubtedly an imposing assembly; and, for learning and piety, as respectable as any ever held since the days of the Apostles."

[106] Bradford, in Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 455, 456.

[107] 1 Tim. iii: 7, *Genevan Version.*

[108] *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 19. See also what he says, essentially to the same purport, in *Young*, 456.

'These English,' said they, 'have lived amongst us now this 12. years, and yet we never had any sute or accusation came against any of them; but your strifs & quarels are continuall.'"

But by and by, as some grew old, and some died; and experience began to prove that Holland was not a good place in which to bring up English children; and it became evident that there was little possibility for them in Leyden to rise above a position which, if not one of daily necessity, still required incessant application of the most laborious sort, with small hope of any special improvement in the future — a condition especially severe upon the young and the infirm; the older and the wiser ones began to cast about to see what might most prudently be done. The King would not tolerate their return to their native land; and were they to remain even in Leyden, as they were, the prospect in many respects looked dark.

I think of Robinson and Brewster — who shared between them the entire supreme official responsibility of the church, as it never had elected a Teacher, nor any second Ruling Elder — I think of Robinson and Brewster together as long pondering this gloomy and doubtful condition of affairs, until one, or the other (and in this world we shall probably never know which), throws out the suggestion of a further emigration across the great and wide sea, to a new land; where they may hear and speak their own language; live again with Englishmen under English laws; have some good of their industry beyond bare daily bread, some scope for commerce, and so some light on their temporal future; where they can recover their own old Puritan Sabbath; where they may hope to perpetuate their faith; and where, please God, they may lay "some good foundation, or at least make some way therunto, for y^e^ propagating & advancing y^e^ gospell of y^e^ kingdom of Christ in those remote parts of y^e^ world; yea, though they should be but even as stepping-stones unto others for y^e^ performing of so great a work."[109]

Their own minds having worked the subject clear, I seem to see, first of all, good Deacon Doctor Fuller and his fellow Deacon, the prudent Carver, taken into their counsels, and by and

[109] *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 24. See also *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 88.

by the matter broached to the two "forwardest" godly and noble youth — then respectively twenty-eight and twenty-two years of age — William Bradford and Edward Winslow; and finally to the assembled company.

This is not the place to go into particulars: of their wearisome correspondence; of their sending agents back and forth to the King and the court; of the hard terms exacted of their necessity by those merchant adventurers who at last consented to have some share with them in the undertaking; of the final decision for part of them to brave all the risks, while the rest remained behind to keep a place for the outgoers, should they be discomfited and driven back; of the conclusion that, since the number deciding to go was a little the lesser, the Elder should lead them forth and the Pastor for the present stay; of the departure and the Delfs-haven farewells, so touching that "sundry of y^e^ Dutch strangers y^t^ stood on y^e^ key as spectators, could not refraine from tears,"[110] and that the scene was remembered there a quarter of a century after.[111]

With the others Robinson went home — and it must have been a lonely and a somber going — he to something less than five years more of earthly life. On the 7th February following it is almost certain that he buried a child in St. Peters.[112] On the 15th October of the next year, a city census enrolls him — his wife Bridget, his children, John, Bridget, Isaac, Mercy, Fear and James, with their servant-girl Mary Hardy — as dwelling together in the *Groenpoert*, on the *Klok-steeg*.[113] On the 27th March, 1623, he seems again to have buried a child in St. Peters.[114] And on the 4th of March, 1625, a great stone in the pavement of the same venerable structure was lifted,[115]

---

110 *Ibid*, 60.

111 *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 91.

112 "*7 Feb. 1621.* Ein kind van de Engels Predikant, Pieterskerkhoff." *Burial Registers, St. Peters*, iv: 130. Although mentioned by his official rather than his personal name, I know not to whom else this description at this time could apply. Hugo Goudgier was then Pastor of the English Reformed Church, but could hardly have been localized thus.

113 *Cohier van't hooft gelt in de Stadt Leyden*, 1622. *De Bon Zeven Huizen*, p. 39.

114 "*27 Maart, 1623.* Ein kind van de Engels Predikant, bij Clockhuis." *Burial Registers, St. Peters*, iv: 197.

115 "*4 Maart, 1625.* Jan Roelends, Predicant van de Engelsche Gemeente, bij het Klockhuijs — begraven in de Pieter's Kerk." *Burial Register, Stadhuis*, 1625, p. 181. The corresponding entry on the books of the cathedral was made on the 10th March, and is as follows [*Blaffaarden van de Hoofd-Kerken d' a°, 1619–1627*, p. 242 verso]: "Open en huier van Jan Robens, Engels predikant — 9 florins."

that he might himself be laid, with many tears of his own people and much respect from that alien community, beneath it.[116]

Such, in rudest outline, was the outward life of this great and good man. What, now, was the polity which he taught and lived? We need take very little time for answer.

At the setting out of his career John Robinson was a Separatist of the most pronounced description. His first full-grown volume was a *Ivstification of Separation from the Church of England. Against Mr. Richard Bernard his invective, Intitvled; The Separatists schisme;* and as it bears date 1610, it must have been his first serious labor after settling down in Leyden; although, as Bernard had published in 1608, very likely the work had been begun while Robinson was still in Amsterdam. Reference in it is made, moreover, to a second book which, in 1610, Mr. Bernard had sent forth, in criticism of Ainsworth's *Counterpoyson*, and Smyth's *Parallels*, etc.

This treatise is voluminous, and although the 484 quarto pages of its first edition are without a break, there are five main divisions of thought. It begins (1) with the discussion of certain "Counsels of Peace" which Mr. Bernard had urged upon the thought of the Separatists, such as that light faults are to be borne with, evils amended peaceably, persons and sys-

---

116 "If either prayers, tears, or means, would have saved his life, he had not gone hence." [Roger White, in Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 206.] "He was much beloved of them [his people] and as loving was he unto them, and entirely sought their good for soul and body. In a word, he was much esteemed and reverenced of all that knew him, and his abilities [were acknowledged] both of friends and strangers." [Bradford in Young, *Plym. Chron.*, 452.] He "had as good respect amongst them [the Dutch Christians] as any of their own Divines; Insomuch as when God took him away from them and from us by death, the University, and Ministers of the City accompanied him to his grave with all their accustomed solemnities; bewayling the great losse that not onely that particular Church had, whereof he was Pastor; but some of the chief of them sadly affirmed, that all the Churches of Christ sustained a losse by the death of that worthy Instrument of the Gospel." [Edward Winslow, in *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 95.] Hoornbeek speaks of him as, "Vir supra reliquos probus, atque eruditus," and adds, "Vir ille gratus nostris, dum vixit, fuit, & Theologis Leidensibus familiaris ac honoratus" [*Summa Controversiarum*, 741]; while even the bitter Baylie [*Dissvasive*, etc., 17] concedes him to have been "the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever that Sect [Brownism] enjoyed." Caspar Calvœr — the very able and learned Lutheran divine — in his *Fissuræ Sionis*, written before the century in which Robinson's work had been done was closed, said of him [504]: "Vir moderatus, quique suis concessit Communionem cum Reformatis reliquis in verbo sive frequentatione concionum & precibus publicis, quin Reformatos Belgas ad S. Coenam admittebat; ast Arminianorum hostis acerrimus."

tems distinguished, and authority obeyed when not positively sinful; that ancient judgments are to be preferred before modern conjectures, that things that differ should be distinguished, and judgments be charitable. Next (2) it notes and replies to his dissuasions against Separatism on account of its alleged novelty; its resemblance to ancient schisms; assumed Divine displeasure with it; alleged want of success; and so on. It then (3) refutes seven reasons against Separation which Mr. Bernard had advanced, such as its disfellowship of others, its alleged wresting of the Scriptures, and its persistence in schism. The ground being thus cleared, it advances (4) to the confutation of ten allegations of error made against the Separatists, in which the war is carried into Africa by the exposure of some of the manifold inconsistencies of the National Church. All is concluded (5) by an examination of "Certain Positions held and maintained by some godlie Ministers of the Gospel against those of the Separation," which had been appended to Bernard's book.

It is a logical and powerful discussion, and in the general tone of its views of their common system might have been written by Ainsworth — almost by Johnson. His definition of a church is this:

"A company consisting though but of two or three separated from the world whither vnchristian, or antichristian, and gathered into the name of Christ by a covenant made to walk in all the wayes of God knowen vnto them, is a Church, and so hath the whole power of Christ."[117]

His general position on the subject of Separation is thus stated:

"But this I hold, that if iniquity be committed in the Church, and complaint, and proof accordingly made, and that the Church will not reform, or reject the party offending, but will on the cõtrary maynteyn presumptuously, & abet such impiety, that then by abetting that party & his sin, she makes it her own by imputation, & enwrapps her self in the same guilt with the sinner. And remayning irreformable, eyther by such members of the same Ch:, as are faithfull, (if there be any) or by other sister Churches, wypeth her self out the Lords Church-rowl, and now ceaseth to be any longer the true Church of Christ. And whatsoever truthes, or ordinances of Christ, this rebellious rowt still reteynes, it but vsurpes the same, without right vnto them, or promise of blessing vpon them, both the persons and sacrifices are abhominable vnto the Lord. Tit. i: 16; Prov. xxi: 27."[118]

---

[117] *Ivstification*, etc., 125.

[118] *Ibid*, 247.

As to the matter of communion with the Church of England, and with other churches similarly conditioned, the position which Mr. Robinson at this time held was this:

"The *8. errour* layd to our charge is, our holding, *That every one of their assemblies, are false Churches.*

"If one of them be, then are they all, for they are all, and every one of them cast in the same mould? We professe we put a great difference betwixt person, and person amongst you, and do not doubt (God forbid wee should) but there are hundreds, and thowsands amongest you, having assurance of saving grace, and being partakers of the life of God, in respect of your persons: but considering you in your Church-communion, & ordinances, we cannot so difference you, but must testify against your apostasie, as wee do." [119]

His view at this period on the question of the rightfulness of personal individual communion, in the way of attendance upon church ordinances, etc., was thus expressed:

"The 8. & 9. errours imputed to us are, that we hold *none of their Ministers may be heard:* & that *it is not lawful to ioyn in prayer with any of them.* . . . . It is not true then which he sayth, that we censure any for hearing the word: we do it [censure them] for *partaking in other mens sinns:* and for *receiving the mark of the beast,* in cōmunicating with the Ministery of Antichrist; as we assuredly know yours to be the office, & enterāce into it (notwithstāding the truthes taught, & personal graces in the teachers) and for obstinacy in the same. . . . It is true you say, we ought to cōmunicate both in prayer & in al the other ordinances of God with all God's children except they themselves hinder it, or put a barre: which we are perswaded they in the Church of Engl. do, in chusing rather the cōmuniō of all the profane rowt in the kingdom vnder the Prelates tyranny, then the cōmunion of Saynts, which Christ hath established, vnder his government. So that it is not we which refuse them, but they vs, binding vs eyther to practise as we do, or to cōmunicate in one spirituall body with all the graceles persons, and vile miscreants in the kingdom." [120]

While such were his convictions, he held them in a spirit open to conviction, as appears from words which follow:

"These thinges I do desire the godly Reader indifferently, and without offence to take knowledge of: and to rest in this our defence, if it be found according to the word of God: if not, to give vs knowledge by the same word of the contrary, wherein we shall willingly rest, and (by the grace of God) so practise." [121]

Apparently in the following year (1611), letters passed

---

[119] *Ibid*, 259.

[120] *Ibid*, 433, 436.

[121] *Ibid*, 438. See also [476] the paragraph with which the discussion closes.

between Mr. Robinson and Mr. Ames — then at the Hague — in reference to the subject of communion among believers;[122] and, in 1614, Mr. Robinson published a small treatise *Of Religious Communion Private and Public*, to which was appended some notice of recent publications of Helwys and Piggott.[123] His treatment of the subject in this volume indicates a melioration of judgment. The original Separatist theory, from which he had not departed in his answer to Bernard, maintained the duty of an absolute separation between members of true, and members of false churches — even if, in the judgment of charity, these members of false churches might themselves be truly good people. The first part of this new discussion, however, Mr. Robinson devotes to the establishment of the proposition:

"That we, who profess a separation from the English national, provincial, diocesan, and parochial church, and churches, in the whole former state and order thereof, may notwithstanding lawfully communicate in private prayer, and other the like holy exercises (not performed in their church communion, nor by their church power and ministry), with the godly amongst them, though [the said godly are] remaining, of infirmity, members of the same church, or churches, except some other extraordinary bar come in the way, between them and us."[124]

This position he defends with much strength of argument, insisting that while it is unscriptural and wrong to join in public and official communion with a false church like the Church of England, it is Scriptural and right to join in private and unofficial communion with members of such a church, who in the judgment of charity are esteemed to be personally Christian men. And, following the lead of this liberal and liberalizing principle, he, with his church, emerged from the narrowness and bitterness of the original Separatism into a practical charity and fraternity, which "allowed" even "hearing the godly Ministers preach and pray in the publick Assemblies" of the Church of England.[125] He favored full communion with the Reformed churches of France and Holland, received members from them and welcomed their members to the

---

[122] Printed by Lawne *et al.* See Appendix, no. 402, pp. 47–54.

[123] See Appendix, nos. 406, 413.

[124] *Works* (1851), iii: 105.

[125] *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 93. See also *A Manvmission to a Manvdvct.* etc. (1615) *passim.*

Christian ordinances. He went so far as to offer church communion to the Church of Scotland.[126]

And in the last of his life he wrote *A Treatise of the Lawfulnes of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England*, which his church published, "according to the copie that was found in his studie," nine years after his decease. In this he reached this conclusion:

"For myself, thus I believe with my heart before God, and profess with my tongue, and have before the world, that I have one and the same faith, hope, spirit, baptism, and Lord, which I had in the Church of England, and none other; that I esteem so many in that church of what state, or order soever, as are truly partakers of that faith, as I account many thousands to be, for my Christian brethren, and myself a fellow-member with them of that one mystical body of Christ scattered far and wide throughout the world; that I have always, in spirit and affection, all Christian fellowship and communion with them, and am most ready in all outward actions, and exercises of religion, lawful and lawfully done, to express the same: and withal, that I am persuaded, the hearing of the Word of God there preached in the manner, and upon the grounds formerly mentioned, is both lawful and, upon occasion, necessary for me, and all true Christians, withdrawing from that hierarchical order of church government and ministry and appurtenances thereof; and uniting in the order and ordinances instituted by Christ, the only king and Lord of his church, and by all his disciples to be observed; and, lastly, that I cannot communicate with or submit unto the said church order, and ordinances there established, either in state or act, without being condemned of mine own heart, and therein provoking God, who is greater than my heart, to condemn me much more."[127]

In this connection the testimony of so intelligent and well-informed a witness as Edward Winslow, will be interesting:

---

[126] "A godly Divine comming over to *Leyden* in *Holland*, where a Booke was printed, *Anno* 1619, as I take it, shewing the nullity of *Perth* Assembled, whom we judged to bee the Author of it, and hidden in *Holland* for a season to avoid the rage of those evill times (whose name I have forgotten;) This man being very conversant with our Pastor Mr. *Robinson*, and using to come to hear him on the Sabbath, after Sermon ended, the Church being to partake in the Lord's Supper, this Minister stood up and desired hee might, without offence, stay and see the manner of his administration, and our participation in that Ordinance; To which our Pastor answered in these very words, or to this effect, *Reverend Sir, you may not onely stay to behold us, but partake with us, if you please, for wee acknowledge the Churches of Scotland to be the Churches of Christ, &c.* The Minister also replyed to this purpose, if not also in the same words; *That for his part hee could comfortably partake with the Church, and willingly would, but that it is possible some of his brethren of Scotland might take offence at his act;* which he desired to avoid in regard of the opinion the English Churches which they held communion withall had of us: However he rendered thanks to Mr. *Robinson*, and desired in that respect to be onely a spectator of us." *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 96.

[127] *Works*, iii: 377.

"'Tis true, we professe and desire to practise a separation from the world, & the works of the world, which are works of the flesh, such as the Apostle speaketh of, *Eph.* v: 19, 20, 21; I *Cor.* vi: 9, 10, 11, and *Ephes.* ii: 11, 12. And as the Churches of Christ are all Saints by calling, so we desire to see the grace of God shining forth, (at least seemingly, leaving secret things to God) in all we admit into church fellowship with us, & to keep off such as openly wallow in the mire of their sins, that neither the holy things of God, nor the communion of the Saints may be leavened or polluted thereby. And if any joyning to us formerly, either when we lived at *Leyden* in *Holland*, or since we came to *New England*, have with the manifestation of their faith and profession of holinesse held forth therewith separation from the Church of *England*, I have divers times, both in the one place, and the other, heard either *Mr. Robinson* our Pastor, or *Mr. Brewster* our Elder stop them forthwith, shewing them that wee required no such things at their hands, but only to hold forth faith in Christ Jesus, holinesse in the feare of God, and submission to every Ordinance and appointment of God, leaving the Church of England to themselves, and to the Lord before whom they should stand or fall, and to whom wee ought to pray to reforme what was amisse amongst them." [128]

The ultimate position of Robinson's mind on this subject, I think it very likely, was fairly hinted by John Bastwick—in 1617 matriculated in the Leyden University—who said:

"I can speake thus much in the presence of God, that Master Robinson of Leiden, the pastor of the Brownist Church, there told mee and others, who are yet living to witnesse the truth of what I now say, that if hee might in England have injoyed but the liberty of his Ministry there, with an immunity but from the very Ceremonies, and that they had not forced him to a subscription to them, and impressed upon him the observation of them, that hee had never separated from it, or left that Church." [129]

Aside from this mellowing of the spirit in which the general principles of Separatism were held and taught, the Congregationalism of John Robinson and the Leyden Church differed from that prevalent in Amsterdam—whether in its High or Low Church form—in its practical view of the Eldership.

As the church for a considerable time had had only its Pastor;[130] and never at Leyden more than one Ruling Elder, whose place seems to have remained unfilled after the Speedwell sailed; it was never managed on Barrowe's plan. Such control would have been absurd. Nominally the office existed.

---

[128] *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 98.

[129] J. Bastwick, *The Utter Routing of the whole Army of all the Independents & Sectaries*, etc. (1646), cxvii.

[130] "Any more then M. Robinson himself was for a good space, when hee had no elder joigned with him, etc." W. Ames, *Manvdiction*, etc., vii.

Practically, since matters were handled and settled by free discussion in the presence of all, and by the Elders exerting a merely moral leadership, such as belonged to them unofficially as strong men and wise men and godly men, rather than officially as Elders; the Barrowism of the church was reduced to its minimum of the element of the Eldership, and exalted to its maximum of the element of the choosing and consenting action of the membership.

The Leyden church, moreover, in five particulars departed from the Amsterdam Separatists, and from the Reformed, in its theories as to this office. (1) It required that all Elders should be "apt to teach, and able to exhorte with sound doctrine, and convince gainsayers, and that not onely privately, or in the consistorie, but in the publick assemblie also, as the nature of their publique office requireth." (2) It insisted that theirs be a life-office in place "of annuall, or tryennuall or temporarie."[131] (3) It forbade the Elders to transact business in their private consistory — they might, indeed, *prepare* business there — but took the ground that the office "being publique, requires answerable, and publique administration." (4) It repudiated the idea that the Elders are in any sense the church. As to this Robinson says:

> "If the Elders in their consistorie represent the church, then whatsoever they either decree, or do agreeing to the word of God whether respecting faith or manners, that also the church decreeth and doth, though absent, though ignorant both what the thing is, which is done, and upon what grounds it is done by the Elders: this being the nature of representations, that what the representing doth within the bounds of his commission, that the represented doth primarily, and much more, as but using the other for his instrument. Now how dissonant this is to true faith and pietie, how consonant unto the Papists implicit faith, no man can be ignorant: and I had rather wise men should consider, then I aggravate."[132]

(5) It therefore relegated the function of the Eldership to the purely moral one of leading the mass of the church in its action, and so instructing and guiding its members that church-action should always be the intelligent acceptance and practice by all, of that course of conduct which the Elders were convinced —

---

[131] *Iust and Necessarie Apologie*, etc., 25. | [132] *Ibid*, 27, 31.

and were able to convince others — must be most pleasing to God.

This, in point of fact, so nearly reverted to original Brownism on the one hand, and so nearly advanced toward modern Congregationalism on the other, that it gave a type of Barrowism so mild and purely nominal as to exist only in name, and restored to the body of the church nearly the advantages of which incoming Presbyterianism had deprived it. Its disadvantage was that it retained a name which had mischief in it, and bequeathed to New England a hundred years of confusion over the supposed necessity of a Ruling Eldership, which was an enigma and a stumbling-block, and a constant occasion to fall.

Of Mr. Robinson's four principal remaining treatises, one, *The Peoples Plea for the Exercise of Prophesie*, as did *Of the Lawfulnes of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England*, urges liberty and charity — in the senses indicated by their titles. One, the *Ivst and Necessarie Apologie*, not published in English until the year of his death, is a clear, manly and courteous statement of the general positions held by those "no lesse contumeliously then commonly called Brownists or Barrowists;" in which the portion on which most labor was spent, is that which so defines the ecclesiastical Presbytery as to take out of it altogether the notion, which Johnson had advanced to advocate, that "tell it to the church" means "tell it to the Elders."

A volume of *Observations Divine and Morall. For the Fvrthering of knowledg, and vertue*, came out in the year of Robinson's death, and probably the reading of its proof sheets may have been among his last labors. They remind one of Lord Bacon's similar volume. Dr. Johnson praised Bacon's essays because they are "the observations of a strong mind operating upon life." I think we may value Robinson's as exhibiting much of strength of mind, and more of graciousness of heart. They are surely good for the use of edification to any devout thinker. I am almost certain that he had preached most of them to his own people, and that they suggest his pulpit style.

The most distinctively theological treatise which Mr. Robinson left behind him, was one which he put to press the year

before his death; which was called out by the attack made by John Murton, and the Arminian followers of John Smyth, upon the Calvinistic Articles then in the ascendant in Holland;[133] and was entitled *A Defence of the Doctrine Propovnded by the Synode at Dort: against Iohn Mvrton and his Associates*, etc.[134] I call your attention briefly to this, and to three or four collateral passages in the *Observations*, or *Essayes*, because they will aid us fairly to comprehend his famous Farewell Address to the departing Plymouth men; in which, as I must think, he has been persistently put wrong by those who, never having much studied his writings and unfamiliar with the real judgment, doctrine and spirit of the man, have interpreted him too much in the light of their own temper and times, and too little in that of those which were actual with him; and who are therefore censurable, as, for substance (and almost in his exact words), he censures Murton and his fellows for what they had done in:

"both wronging therin that lawfull and helpfull learning in others, which themselvs want, and corrupting the Lords words, which they ought religiously to keep; and obtruding another meaning then ever came into his mind: which they doe usually by neglecting the main scope of the place cited, and catching at a word or phrase in it; which is the highest way, that can be, to all heresie."[135]

I need hardly remind you that the theology of the Synod of Dort was Calvinism in its strict and stern form, or that the spirit in which it was conceived and carried out, had in it the opposite of toleration — had in it, indeed, hardly the possibility of so much as the conception that the good men of any future age could see things in any form essentially different from that in which it conceived of them. We are to remember, moreover, that there were circumstances which especially tended to heighten in the Orthodox mind the impression that a statement of doctrine so perfect as to be complete and unalterable, had been reached at Dordrecht.

The Synod is conceded to have been unsurpassed for learn-

---

[133] Murton's book was styled *A Description of what God hath predestinated concerning Man, In his Creation, Transgression & Regeneration. As also an Answere to Iohn Robinson, touching Baptisme, in a Dialogue*, etc. 1620, 16mo, pp. viii, 172.

[134] 1624, 4to, pp. iv, 204.

[135] *Defence*, etc., iii.

ing.[136] It produced on its own members the impression that it was, in an extraordinary manner and degree, under the guidance of divine power.[137] It was therefore — most of all in that age of the world — natural for the body, and for all its friends, to conceive that it had tabulated an ultimatum in theology for the world, and for all time. While Mr. Motley says some other things about it which seem quite too strong for the truth, this which he says does not appear to overstate the facts:

"On the 23d April, 1619, the canons were signed by all the members of the Synod. Arminians were pronounced heretics, schismatics, teachers of false doctrines. They were declared incapable of filling any clerical or academical post. No man thenceforth was to teach children, lecture to adolescents, or preach to the mature, unless a subscriber *to the doctrines of the unchanged, unchangeable, orthodox church.* On the 30th April, and 1st May, the Netherland Confession, and the Heidelberg Catechism *were declared to be infallible. No change was to be possible in either formulary. Schools and pulpits were inexorably bound to the only true religion.*" [138]

The orator at the high festival, which followed the Synod on the 6th May, beyond question, gave voice to the then universal feeling of the triumphant Orthodox party, when he declared that "both Creed and Catechism had stood the test of several criticisms, and come out unchanged by a single hair."[139]

Mr. Robinson gave his treatise, to which I now refer, the shape of an elaborate defence of this doctrine of this Synod. Besides baptism in especial, in it he discusses (1) predestination, (2) election, (3) falling away, (4) free-will, and (5) the original state of man, as they had been affirmed by the body, and modified or denied by Murton and his associates; in a manner to indicate his unreserved conviction that the Synod had spoken the mind of Christ. Nothing in its Calvinism

---

136 Even Paolo Sarpi, the Catholic historian, recognizes this, and Vitringa said of it: "So much learning was never before assembled in one place, not even at Trent." Schaff, *Creeds of Christendom*, i: 515.

137 "Breitinger, a great light of the Swiss Churches, was astonished at the amount of knowledge and talent displayed by the Dutch delegates, and says that if ever the Holy Spirit were present in a Council, he was present at Dort. Scultetus, of the Palatinate, thanked God that he was a member of that Synod, and placed it high above similar assemblies. Meyer, a delegate of Basle, whenever afterwards he spoke of this Synod, uncovered his head and exclaimed, '*Sacrosancta Synodus!*'" *Ibid*, i: 514.

138 *Life and Death of John of Barneveld*, etc., ii: 310.

139 *Ibid.*

staggers him. He is even prepared to say under the fifth head, and he does say: "Infants therefore bring sin properly into the world with them."[140] And I conceive it to be quite impossible for any candid person to read carefully this volume, without reaching the conclusion that the Leyden pastor was in entire agreement with the Synod, not merely in the articles of faith which it had formulated, but in that *animus* of infallibility, and inexposure to essential future modification, in which it held them.

Such being the fact, it is impossible that he should have spoken to the Plymouth men in the sense in which he has been commonly reputed to have spoken. Nothing short of insanity could have made *him* teach after the fashion of the self-styled "advanced thinkers" of to-day.

We do well to consider, in this connection, further, that there are not a few passages in his *Essayes* which indicate a habit of mind irreconcilably at variance with the fundamental principles of modern rationalism. Of which let us note a few:

"Some ambitious and curious wits, but not able (& no marvail) to raise up & advance their notions to *God* his infinitenesse, for the comprehending of it; have laboured to depresse, & pull him down to their dwarfish conceptions of him: . . . as though God could not be that, which they cannot conceive of him. . . . The understanding of man, though glorified, cannot possibly comprehend Gods infinite being." — *Of Mans knowledg of God.*[141]

"As he that makes a bridg of his own shadow, cannot but fall in the Water; so neither can he escape the Pit of Hell, who layes his own presumption . . . in the place of Gods promise. — *Of Gods promises.*[142]

"Vain men are readie to deem God like themselvs, imagining, that the things which please them, please him as well. . . . But if we will give God his due in *Religion*, we must have him both for the Object, and Appointer of our worship." — *Of Religion, and the differences, . . thereabout*, etc.[143]

"The *Scriptures* are not only authentique in themselvs, as having *the Spirit of God* for the Authour both of matter, and manner, and writing; but do also (as they say) *carrie their authoritie in their mouthes*, binding both to credence, and obedience, all whomsoever, unto whom they come, by what means soever. . . . When the *Law* written in mans heart by creation was almost worn out, God gave it written in tables of stone. But *life, and freedom from sin, and death*, being *impossible to the Law in that it was weak, through the flesh*, and all men by it (whether considered as written in tables of stone, or of the

---

[140] *Defence*, etc., 139.
[141] *Observations Divine, and Morall*, etc., 2.
[142] *Ibid*, 12.
[143] *Ibid*, 38.

heart, by creation) *comming short of the glory of God;* it hath pleased the same God *by the Gospell* of his son Christ to provide a gracious remedy. . . . And other remedy besides, and beyond this, for the obteyning of salvation, God hath not revealed." — *Of the holy Scriptures.*[144]

"The ground in *Authoritie* is, in a sort personall: in *Reason*, reall. It is a kind of impeachment of *Authoritie*, to examine the *Reasons* of things: so is it a prejudice to *Reasons* work to call *Authoritie* to counsell; save onely when God speaks; for then the *Authoritie* justifies the *Reason;* and *Reason* bids receav the *Authoritie*, and *do all things* commanded *without reasonings*. . . . The testimonie of God in his Word . . . is therefore by us to be beleeved as true, because he so testifies in his Word.

"Divine *Authoritie* is to sway with us aboue all *Reason:* yea *Reason* teacheth that God is both to be beleeved and obeyed in the things for which man can see no *Reason.*" — *Of Authoritie, and Reason.*[145]

"To some things we assent by *Sense*, and naturall light: to some, for certain proof of *Reason:* but the assent of *Faith* rests upon the fidelitie of the speaker, and not upon the *Sense* or *Reason* of the thing, how agreeable to either soever it be. . . . Divine *Faith* assents to the revealed will of God, for the authoritie, and truth of God, which cannot deceav.

"This *Faith*, if it be not grounded upon Gods Word, is fancie: if it receav not the same Word in everie part, but where it lists, it is sawsinesse." — *Of Faith*, etc.[146]

In the light of such revelations of the ethical and theological position of Mr. Robinson's mind, in fairness, his tenderly eloquent words to the emigrating portion of the church should be interpreted. Singularly, the careful and accurate Bradford does not record this address. We are not informed on what particular occasion in connection with their leave-takings it was delivered.[147] For what we know of it we are

---

144 *Ibid*, 55, 64.

145 *Ibid*, 65.

146 *Ibid*, 73, 77.

147 Bradford [58] says: "being ready to departe, they had a day of solleme humiliation, their pastor taking his texte from Ezra, viii: 21. *And ther at ye river, by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble ourselves before our God, and seeke of him a right way for us, and for our children, and for all our substance* [Genevan version]. Upon which he spent a good parte of y^e^ day very profitably, and suitable to their presente occasion." Winslow does not intimate whether the counsels which he recalls formed a part of that sermon, or not. In the absence of all external evidence, there seems to be a fair internal probability that it might have been so. Cotton Mather [*Magnalia*, i: 14] describes the address vaguely as "at their parting from him [Robinson] in Holland," and puts Winslow's version into the first person, as if a verbatim report. Neal [*Hist. Puritans*, i: 476; *Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 78] declares the address to have formed the conclusion of the Fast-day discourse, and mainly follows Mather in the language. Belknap [*Amer. Biog.*, ii: 172] does the same. Steele [*Chief of the Pilgrims*, 208] copies Winslow's version, but affirms the connection of the "address" with the fast sermon. Dr. Sprague [*Annals of Amer. Pulpit*, i: 4], Mr. Barry [*Hist. Mass.*, i: 76], and Dr. Felt [*Eccl. Hist. of N. Eng.*, i: 37], do likewise. Mr. Ban-

indebted to some account which Edward Winslow, more than twenty-five years after, inserted in a communication which he addressed to the Earl of Warwick and the Commissioners of the Plantations, and which he printed in 1646, under the suggestive title of *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, in reply to charges which Samuel Gorton had made against the colonies. He does not pretend to give the whole address, nor even the exact language of any part. His reminiscence of it was this:

"In the next place, for the wholsome counsell Mr. *Robinson* gave that part of the Church whereof he was Pastor, at their departure from him to begin the great worke of Plantation in *New England*, amongst other wholsome Instructions and Exhortations, hee used these expressions, or to the same purpose; We are now ere long[148] to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether ever he should live to see our faces again: but whether the Lord had appointed it or not, he charged us before God and his blessed Angels, to follow him no further then he followed Christ. And if God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it, as ever we were to receive any truth by his Ministery: For he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light yet to breake forth out of his holy Word. He took occasion also miserably to bewaile the state and condition of the Reformed churches, who were come to a period in Religion, and would goe no further then the instruments of their Reformation: As for example, the *Lutherans* they could not be drawne to goe beyond what *Luther* saw, for whatever part of Gods will he had further imparted and revealed to *Calvin*, they will rather die then embrace it. And so also, saith he, you see the *Calvinists*, they stick where he left them: A misery much to bee lamented; For though they were precious shining lights in their times, yet God had not revealed his whole will to them: And were they now living, saith hee, they would bee as ready and willing to embrace further light, as that they had received. Here also he put us in mind of our Church-Covenant (at least that part of it) whereby wee promise and covenant with God and one with another, to receive whatsoever light or truth shall be made known to us from his written Word: but withall exhorted us to take heed what we received for truth, and well to examine and compare, and weigh it with other Scriptures of truth, before we received it; For, saith he, *It is not possible the Christian world should come so lately out of such thick Antichristian darknesse, and that full perfection of knowledge should breake forth at once.*

"Another thing hee commended to us, was, that wee should use all meanes

croft [*Hist. U. S.*, i: 3] is non-committal. Mr. Masson [*Life of Milton*, etc., i: 379] describes the address as given at Delfs-haven. Mr. Punchard [*Hist. Cong.*] says nothing about the address. Prince [*N. E. Chron.*, 89], Dr. Palfrey [*Hist. N. E.*, i: 156], and Dr. Bacon [*Genesis N. E. Churches*, 392] state the facts as they were.

[148] May not this "ere long" imply a date previous to the actual Delfs-haven parting; so that we may more naturally connect the occasion with the fast, than the embarkation?

to avoid and shake off the name of *Brownist*, being a meer nick-name and brand to make Religion odious, and the professors of it [odious] to the Christian world; and to that end, said hee, I should be glad if some godly Minister would goe over with you, or come to you, before my comming; For, said hee, there will bee no difference between the unconformable [Nonconformist] Ministers and you, when they come to the practise of the Ordinances out of the Kingdome: And so advised us by all meanes to endeavour to close with the godly party of the Kingdome of *England*, and rather to study union then division; *viz.* how neare we might possibly, without sin close with them, then in the least measure to affect division or separation from them. And be not loath to take another Pastor or Teacher, saith hee, for that flock that hath two shepheards is not indangered, but secured by it.

"Many other things there were of great and weighty consequence which he commended to us, but these things I thought good to relate, at the request of some well-willers to the peace and good agreement of the godly, (so distracted at present about the settling of Church-government in the Kingdom of *England*) that so both sides may truly see what this poor despised Church of Christ now at *New-Plymouth* in *New-England*, but formerly at *Leyden* in *Holland*, was and is; how far they were and still are from separation from the Churches of *Christ*, especially those that are Reformed." [149]

The first thing to be considered for the fair interpretation of this "wholsome counsell" is the purpose for which, after a quarter of a century, it was recalled and such reference to it thus made. It has its place neither in annals, nor in a history, nor a memoir, but in an argument. The general purpose of Mr. Winslow in the *Briefe Narration* which concludes his plea, was that of refuting three charges which, he says, were often brought against the New England settlers; viz.: (1) that a division or disagreement in the church at Leyden was the cause of the original colonization of Plymouth; (2) that "the Church of Plymouth, which went first from Leyden, were Schismaticks, Brownists, rigid Separatists, &c., having Mr. Robinson for their Pastor, who made, and to the last professed separation from other the Churches of Christ; and the rest of the Churches of New England holding communion with that church, are to bee reputed such as they are;" [150] (3) that the New Englanders would not suffer any that differed from them, though by never so little, to reside among them, etc.

In answering the first, he takes up nearly five quarto pages

---

[149] *Hypocrisie Vnmasked*, etc., 97, 98. | [150] *Ibid*, 93.

in the denial of its truth, and the affirmation of the remarkable unanimity and cordial affection which, on the contrary, characterized the church; so that "the foundation of our *New-England* Plantations was not laid upon Schisme, division, or Separation, but upon love, peace and holinesse; yea, such love and mutuall care of the Church of *Leyden* for the spreading of the Gospel, the welfare of each other, and their posterities to succeeding generations, as is seldome found on earth."[151]

To the second charge — of the rigid Separatist and schismatical character of the Leyden Church and its pastor — four replies are made. (1) As to Mr. Robinson himself, Winslow says he lived three years under his ministry, and that his teaching was always against separation from the Reformed churches, while urging great caution in separating from any church: "that till Christ the Lord departed wholly from it, man ought not to leave it, onely to bear witnesse against the corruption that was in it;" and that, as to the Church of England, "hee allowed hearing the godly Ministers preach and pray in the publick Assemblies; yea, hee allowed private communion not onely with them, but all that were faithfull in Christ Jesus in the Kingdome, and elsewhere upon all occasions;" that he honored their godliness; that "his spirit cleaved unto them," and that it was no small motive with him toward the New England emigration, that it would enable his people not only to continue English, but to "have and maintain such sweet communion with the godly of that Nation." He says further:

"Tis true, I confesse he was more rigid in his course and way at first, then towards his latter end; for his study was peace and union so far as might agree with faith and a good conscience; and for schism and division, there was nothing in the world more hatefull to him: But for the government of the Church of *England*, as it was in the Episcopall way, the Liturgy and stinted prayers of the Church then; yea, the constitution of it as Nationall, and so consequently the corrupt communion of the unworthy with the worthy receivers of the Lords Supper, these things were never approved of him, but witnessed against to his death, and are by the Church over which he was to this day."[152]

(2) He refers to Mr. Robinson's *Apology*, which, he says, has

[151] *Ibid*, 92.

[152] *Ibid*, 93.

been published both in Latin and English, and is "easie to bee had," in further support of the same position.

(3) He declares that the Leyden church, so far from the intense and bitter Separatism charged upon it, was always in the habit of occasional communion with the Reformed Churches from whom yet it differed in some particulars; and fortifies his statement by a number of specific instances where this had occurred with the approval of the body.[153]

(4) His last and culminating argument in proof of the liberal character of the polity enjoined by Mr. Robinson upon the Church at Leyden, and practiced by them, is that "Farewell Address," the precise significance of which is now under consideration. To interpret it as referring to theological doctrine, is to empty it of all relevance to the logic in which it has its place. On the other hand, to understand it as referring primarily and especially to church government, is to make it an effective link in the chain of reasoning. When Robinson was speaking, the order of his church, so far as its modern history was concerned, could by no possibility have been dated back more than two-score years, while in the public eye it had hardly half that age. It was still indefinite and unadjusted, in many of its important particulars. Browne, Barrowe, Johnson, Ainsworth and he himself, each had held some of its main features in different combinations, while Cartwright and his Nonconformist successors in England, had been pushing the rival claims of State-church Presbyterianism to be the system for which the godly world waited and fainted. It was yet far short of a century since Luther had completed the adjustment of his reformed church government of Superintendents

---

153 He says John Jenny and his family, members with them, communed often with the Dutch "without any offence;" as also "any that had occasion to travell into any other part of the Netherlands, they daily did the like." He says Moses Symonson and Cuthbert Cuthbertson, being members of the Dutch Reformed Churches, and going over to New England, were admitted to church fellowship at Plymouth, and to have their children baptized by communion of churches; and that Samuel Terry, the wife of Francis Cooke, and Philip Delano — all Walloons — had been received to the communion of the church at Plymouth by virtue of its communion with the French churches; the latter having been received also to the communion of Mr. Partridge's church in Duxbury. He adds that Mr. Robinson offered to a visiting Scotch minister the communion of the Leyden church, although the man scrupled at receiving it, "in regard of the opinion" of the English churches — a case to which we have made previous reference. *Ibid*, 95–97.

and Consistories; and hardly fifty years since Calvin had perfected his ecclesiastical aristocracy at Geneva. The followers of each held sturdily on their own separate way. While differing in minor points, all were in theology essentially one; but in the theory of the true methods of church life, they differed as widely and zealously from each other as they did from the church establishment of England, and as they all together did from the Church of Rome.

Now — urged Mr. Robinson — this discord is to be bewailed. It is not to be supposed that, so soon after the Christian mind of many nations has been turned toward the need of ecclesiastical reform, the Lord should so have revealed, either to Lutheran, Calvinist, Nonconformist or Separatist, His ultimate and perfect will with regard to the form of His church on earth, as to make a final end of the matter. More light on these questions of Bishops and Elders and Synods and Presbyteries, must be expected to break forth, as, guided by Providence and experience, humble piety shall further interpret the Word. No faithful Christian will close his mind against that light, because good men who are gone have died without the sight. Remember that in your church covenant you have promised to walk according to your best endeavor, "in all his wayes *to be made known*," the Lord assisting; and follow me in what I have said in my many writings upon Separatism, and its duties and responsibilities, no further — I adjure you — than I shall seem to you to have followed Christ. Let no man's name come in to divide you from those who are essentially one with you in church affairs, for when you and the devout Nonconformists of England shall find yourselves together, with the great and wide sea between you both and the Bishops, if you but cherish the desire and spirit of union, and not of separation, you will discover yourselves to be so nearly one that "there will bee no difference" between you.

Such a rendering of the pastor's language gives sense and force to this culminating clause of Winslow's reasoning, and strongly helps toward his conclusion "how far they were, and still are, from separation from the Churches of Christ, especially those that are Reformed." And — taken in connection

with the facts: that no theological difference, or discussion, was then abroad in the circles which his language naturally touched, of a character to explain or justify it; that he himself was, in his theology, a satisfied and ardent Calvinist, to the extent of warmly defending a limited atonement;[154] that he fully shared the fond conviction of the Synod of Dort that the perfect symbol of the faith, to endure unchanged, since God and Christ and the Bible and man abide through the ages in essence the same, had been reached in its deliverance; and that all the fundamental principles of his faith were as far removed from those of modern rationalism as the east is from the west — it becomes impossible to entertain a reasonable doubt that simple justice at once to John Robinson, and to the truth, exacts a conclusion which makes polity, and not dogma, the key-note of this still noble farewell.

I am quite aware that by as much as I may have succeeded in establishing this proposition, by so much I have surely pulled down the pastor of the Pilgrims from that high pedestal whereon the late generations — and more especially the heterodox among them — have delighted to exalt him as the apostle of a thought so progressive as to be quite out of sight of his own times, and the prophet of a liberalism having unlimited capacity to "embrace further light."

John Robinson needs no such spurious renown. His honest soul would abhor it. "When a man speakes against his knowledg, his own heart tels his tongue it *lyeth;*" . . . "neyther doth the goodnes of the meaning, though never so good, excuse the evill of the doing, when as a *ly* is told,"[155] were the ethics by which he would judge this judgment; and very emphatic was he that good men should make it "their first and greatest care," that "their *appearances* be not above their existences; and that they make shew of no more then they have."[156]

That he was a good man, whose lustrous character was dimmed by no stain of indiscretion, and roughened by no

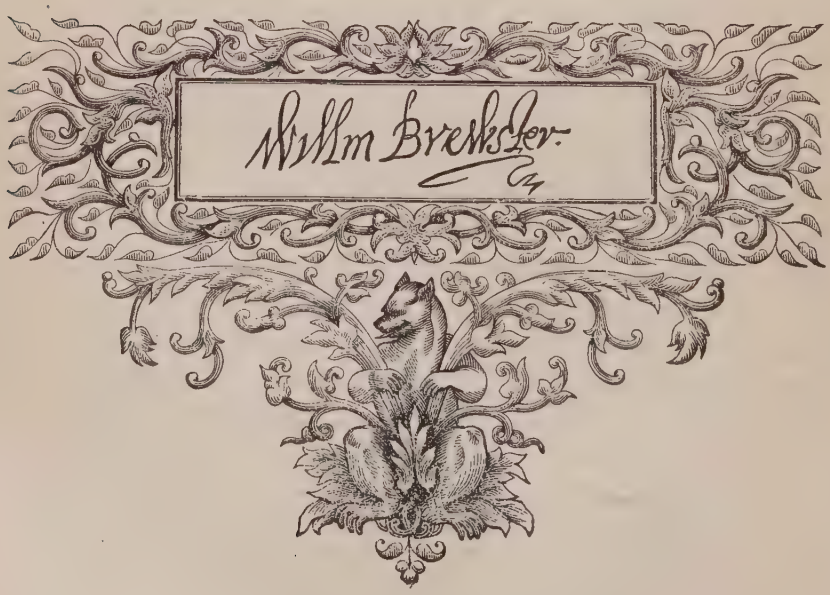
---

[154] "I here acknowledge, that the death of Christ (being *God*) is in it selfe sufficient for all, and every person in the world; and so might haue been an effectuall price for all, if it had pleased the Father, and him so to haue ordained. But that it was the Fathers purpose in giving his Son, or his in giving himself to the death, to pay the price of the sins of the whole world, and of every particular person therein, and to satisfy Gods justice for the same, we deny, and they in vaine go about to prov." *Defence of Doc.*, etc., 59.

[155] *Observations*, etc., 93.

[156] *Ibid*, 233.

hardness of spirit; who forsook all to follow what to him was Christ; who had large faculties and used them, at his best discretion, well for God and for his fellows; and who deserves the world's grateful and unqualified respect, no faithful student of his life and writings will deny. "He that walketh with the wise shall be wise," says the wise man, and John Robinson had remarkable associates. Steele said of Lady Hastings that "to love her was a liberal education," and, while we do not know William Brewster, and William Bradford, and John Carver, and Samuel Fuller, and their associates in the Leyden company, as we wish we knew them; we are yet able to conclude that to teach and love and lead such men into the path of great enterprise, could be possible to no small soul. Piety, learning, energy, catholicity, and faith in the future, in the first generation of the seventeenth century, would have saved any man from mediocrity. The final judgment of devout scholars must decide that — even without the false laurels of the misinterpretation of his "Farewell Address" — they made John Robinson great.



LECTURE VIII.

Early New England Congregationalism.

Lord, as silver purified,
Thou hast with affliction tried;
Thou hast driven into the net,
Burdens on our shoulders set.
Trod on by their horses hooves —
Theirs whom pity never moves —
We through fire, with flames embraced,
We through raging floods have passed
Yet by Thy conducting hand
Brought into a wealthy land!

Ps. lxvi. George Sandys (1636).

Let vs now commend the famous men, and our fathers, of whom we are begotten.

The Lord hath gotten great glory by them, and that through his great power from the beginning.

They haue borne rule in their kingdomes, and were renowmed for their power, and were wise in counsell, and declared prophecies.

They gouerned the people by counsell, and by the knowledge of learning meete for the people, in whose doctrine were wise sentences.

Ecclesiasticus [*Genevan Version*], *xliv: 1–4.*

For the Lordes portion is his people: Jackob is the lot of his inheritance.

He found him in the land of the wildernes, in a waste, and roaring wildernesse: he led him about, hee taught him, and kept him as the apple of his eie.

As an Eagle stereth vp her nest, flootereth ouer her birdes, stretcheth out her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings,

So the Lorde alone ledde him, and there was no strange god with him.

He carried him vp to the hie places of the earth, that he might eate the fruites of the fields, and he caused him to sucke hony out of the stone, and oyle out of the hard rocke:

Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe with fat of the lambes, and rammes fed in Bashan, and goates with the fatte of the graines of wheate, and the redde licour of the grape hast thou drunke.

Deuteronomie [*Genevan Version*], *xxxii: 9–14.*

Early New England Congregationalism.

THE ecclesiastical beginnings of New England were mainly of a tentative and provisional character. For eight years and seven months the Leyden-Plymouth Church stood alone. Ten years after the Mayflower came to her moorings inside of the Gurnet Point, there were but five Congregational churches on the continent,[1] and twenty years after there were but thirty-five.[2]

Brewster and his company remained faithful to the extremely mild type of Barrowism in which Robinson had trained them,

---

1 (1) Plymouth; (2) Salem, constituted 6 August, 1629; (3) Dorchester, June, 1630; (4) First Church, Boston, 30 July, 1630; (5) Watertown, 30 July, 1630.

2 (6) Roxbury, July, 1632; (7) Lynn, 1632; (8) Duxbury, 1632; (9) Marshfield, 1632; (10) Charlestown, 2 November, 1632; (11) Cambridge, 11 October, 1633; (12) Ipswich, 1634; (13) Scituate, 1634; (14) Newbury, 1635; (15) Weymouth, July, 1635; (16) Hingham, September, 1635; (17) Cambridge, 1 February, 1636; (18) Concord, 5 July, 1636; (19) Dorchester, 23 August, 1636; (20) Springfield, 1637; (21) Taunton, 1637; (22) Sandwich, 1638; (23) Salisbury, 1638; (24) Dedham, 8 November, 1638; (25) Hampton (N. H.), 1638; (26) Dover (N. H.), 1638; (27) Exeter (N. H.), 1638; (28) New Haven (Conn.), 22 August, 1639; (29) Milford (Conn.), 22 August, 1639; (30) Quincy, 17 September, 1639; (31) Yarmouth, 1639; (32) Scituate, 1639; (33) Rowley, 3 December, 1639; (34) Sudbury, August, 1640; (35) Stratford (Conn.), 1640.

Of these the First Dorchester Church had removed, in 1635, to Windsor, Conn., the First Cambridge, in June, 1636, to Hartford, Conn., and the Scituate Church (which in 1616 had been formed in London), in 1639, to Barnstable.

but the fact that, providentially, they had but one Elder, and, for nearly or quite ten years, no present Pastor,[3] thrust them upon the practical development of a church government of the people, by the people, and for the people, to a degree beyond their philosophy, and beyond their original intent; and having so long the field entirely to themselves, they were undisturbed from without in this their trend.

The company which came over to Salem in 1629 was Nonconformist, but not Separatist, in its tastes and intentions. So rigid, in fact, on this point was the policy of the New England Company, that the Rev. Ralph Smith, who afterward became the first Pastor on this side of the sea of the Church at Plymouth, having desired passage in the ships with the Salem people, and his request having been granted, and it afterward coming to the knowledge of the Governor and Council of the Company, that his views inclined toward Separatism, or, as they phrased it, that he had a "difference of judgm^{t} in some things from o^{r} ministers," it was at first thought well to forbid his coming, but afterward judged better to let him come, with the order that "vnless hee wilbe conformable to o^{r} governm^{t}, yo^{w} suffer him not to remaine wthin the limitts of o^{r} graunt."[4] Higginson and Skelton fancied on leaving England that they were coming over to be and to do some wiser and better third thing than to be like the Church of England on the one hand, or like the Leyden men on the other; as the former is said to have phrased it:[5]

"We will not say as the Separatists were wont to say at their leaving of England, Farewel Babylon! Farewel Rome! But we will say, Farewel Dear

3 The theory was that the company remaining, as was supposed and intended temporarily, at Leyden, and the emigrants under Brewster, should constitute but a single church, of all of which Robinson remained Pastor; so that no letters should be required for those who should go or return; yet so as that each portion should be "an absolute church of them selves," competent for all church work. Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 42.

4 Letter of Gov. Cradock, and the Deputy of the New Eng. Co., to Gov. Endecott, *Massachusetts Colonial Records*, i: 390.

5 These words are given as those of Higginson by Cotton Mather, in the *Magnalia* [Book iii, 74]. Dr. Palfrey [*Hist. New Eng.*, i: 297] casts a doubt on the exactness of the narrative, mainly because Mather was writing, in 1697, words said to have been uttered on the other side of the water in 1629. But Judge White [*New England Congregationalism*, etc. (1861), 4], referring to the fact that John Higginson aided Mather in his book, and prefixed to it his attestation of its truthfulness, concludes that Mather's statement as to the First Church of Salem and its founders "is entitled to the same degree of credit as if it had been recorded by Mr. Higginson himself." Judge White seems to have the reason of the case.

England! Farewel the Church of God in England, and all the Christian friends there! We do not go to New England as Separatists from the Church of England; though we cannot but separate from the Corruptions in it: But we go to practise the positive Part of Church Reformation, and propagate the Gospel in America."

When the wilderness was reached, however, and the intensely practical question as to what should be done in order to effect and perfect church organization pressed for decision, there seemed to be but one answer that could naturally be given. Every obstruction being taken out of the way, thousands of miles of weary ocean on the one hand separating them from all the constraint of the past, and on the other freeing them from much possibility of persecution; what had they but the Bible for their guide, and why should they not walk in simplicity and godly sincerity along the simple paths which it outlined before their waiting feet? Only one obstacle seems to have presented itself, and that was a bitter prejudice against the "Brownism" of that way which they understood to have been already established at Plymouth — breeding a great unwillingness to do anything which should even look like alliance with that.

We have already seen that John Robinson had led his church to a position substantially the same with that which the Salem colonists occupied.

It so happened, moreover, that the advance guard of settlers at Salem, under Endecott, were suffering severely with the scurvy and with an infectious fever, and sent to Plymouth for the help of Doctor Samuel Fuller, who went to their relief, and was of great service to them, as it would seem, a few weeks before the arrival of the ships with the ministers, as well as after that date.[6] Fuller was one of the two Leyden Deacons of the church, and fully competent to administer to mental and spiritual, as well as bodily ailments; and he improved his opportunity to satisfy Endecott in regard to whatever was distinctive in their views, and lead him to acknowledge their general position as a church as "being farr from y^e^ commone reporte that hath been spread of you touching

[6] Letter from Gov. Endecott to Gov. Bradford, *Letter Book*, 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 66.

that perticuler."[7] How much was due to this influence we cannot decide. But within about a month after the ships had arrived, we find the Salem company uniting to form a church by covenant, and electing and ordaining their Pastor and Teacher—regardless of the fact that both had received the established ordination in the father-land—and, more than all, "notice was given of their intended proceedings to the church at New Plymouth, that so they might have their approbation and concurrence, if not their direction and assisttance, in a matter of that nature, wherein themselves had been but little before exercised."[8] The Plymouth Church sent Governor Bradford and others as delegates, but they going "by Sea, were hindred by cross winds that they could not be there at the beginning of the day [6–16 August, 1629], but they came into the Assembly afterward, and gave them *the right hand of fellowship*, wishing all prosperity, and a blessed success unto such good beginnings."[9]

When Winthrop's company were leaving England, in the spring of 1630, they took the pains to publish in London "The hvmble Reqvest of his Majesties loyall Subjects, the Governour and the Company late gone for New England; to the rest of their Brethren in and of the Church of England; for the obtaining of their Prayers, and the removal of suspicions, and misconstructions of their Intentions;" in which they beg their fathers and brethren to take notice:

"of the principals and body of our Company, as those who esteem it our honour to call the *Church* of *England* from whence wee rise, our deare mother; and cannot part from our native countrie where she specially resideth, without much sadnes of heart and many tears in our eyes; ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation, wee have received in her bosome, and suckt it from her breasts."

They go on to say: "Wee leave it not therefore, as loathing that milk wherewith wee were nourished there;" they style themselves "a weake colony from yourselves;" and beg faithful remembrances in their prayers, "for a church springing out of your owne bowels;" reciprocally promising that their

[7] Letter in *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 264.

[8] Hubbard's General Hist. New Eng. 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, v: 119.

[9] N. Morton, *New Englands Memoriall: or, A brief Relation of the most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God manifested to the Planters of New-England*, etc. (ed. 1669), 75.

heads and hearts shall be "as fountaines of tears" for "the everlasting welfare" of the church at home, when they shall be in their "poore cottages in the wildernesse."[10] The Rev. George Phillips was one of the signers of this "Humble Request,"[11] and he acted as a chaplain, preaching twice on Sunday and catechising on board the *Arbella* during the voyage over;[12] and yet, within sixteen days after his landing, we find him privately telling Deacon Doctor Fuller, who had been again summoned from Plymouth to attend the sick among these new comers, that "if they will have him stand minister, by that calling which he received from the prelates in England, he will leave them;"[13] and Winthrop — another signer — hoping that the Plymouth Church will "not be wanting in helping them" toward their necessary church organization;[14] and four weeks later we find Fuller, who had been at Mattapan, letting blood and talking polity till he was weary,[15] writing from Salem to Bradford and Brewster that, after counseling with Winslow, Allerton and himself, and with the Salem brethren, Winthrop's company had decided to form a church by covenant on the next Friday, and that that company do "earnestly entreat that the church at Plymouth would set apart the same day," for fraternal prayers that God would "establish and direct them in his ways."[16] And seven days thereafter we find Fuller again writing Bradford, giving account of the formation of the church — now the First Church in Boston — and adding:[17]

"here are divers honest christians that are desirous to see us [of Plymouth]; some out of love, which they bear to us, and the good persuasion they have of us; others to see whether we be so evil, as they have heard of us. We have a name of love and holiness to God and his saints; the Lord make us answerable, and that it may be more than a name, or else it will do us no good."

Fuller, in one of these letters, adds the curious information that "one Mr. Cottington, a Boston man" [Mr. William Coddington, another signer of the "Humble Request[18]], told him that Mr. Cotton's charge was "that they should take advice of

---

10 T. Hutchinson, *Hist. Mass.*, etc., i: 431.

11 R. C. Winthrop, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, etc., ii: 12.

12 *Ibid*, ii: 17.

13 Letter of Fuller to Gov. Bradford, *Letter Book, 1 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 74.

14 *Ibid*, iii: 75.

15 *Ibid.*

16 *Ibid*, iii: 76.

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, etc., ii: 12.

them at Plymouth, and should do nothing to offend them;" to which he appends his own judgment that Endecott is "a second Barrow."[19] Rathband said, in 1644, that "Mr. W.,[20] an eminent man of the Church at *Plimmoth*," told him "that the rest of the Churches in *New Eng.* came at first to them at *Plimmoth* to crave their direction in Church courses, and made them their pattern."[21]

How all this looked at the time to unsympathizing eyes, both here and in England, we are assisted to know. Nathaniel Morton tells us that two brothers of the name of Brown, "the one being a Lawyer and the other a Merchant, both of them amongst the number of the first Patentees, men of Estates, and men of Parts and port in the place," observing that the order of things was different from that at home, gathered a company by themselves, and used the Book of Common Prayer, with such as resorted thither.[22]

"The Governour Mr. *Endicot* taking notice of the disturbance that began to grow amongst the people by this means, he convented the two Brothers before him. They accused the Ministers *as departing from the Orders of the Church of England, that they were Separatists, and would be Anabaptists, etc., but, for themselves, they would hold to the Orders of the Church of England.* The Ministers answered for themselves, *They were neither* Separatists *nor* Anabaptists; *they did not separate from the Church of* England, *nor from the Ordinances of God there, but onely from the Corruptions and Disorders there;* and *that they came away from the Common-Prayer and Ceremonies, and had suffered much for their Non-Conformity in their Native Land, and therefore being in a place where they might have their liberty, they neither could nor would use them, because they judged the imposition of these things to be sinful Corruptions in the Worship of God.* The Governour and Council, and the generality of the people, did well approve of the Ministers Answer."

In letters from the home authorities of date some months later, we find alarm expressed at "some innovacions attempted by yo^{w}," with the intimation that they "vtterly disallowe any such passages," and entreat them to look back upon their "miscarriage wth repentance;" while they add that they take "leave to think that it is possible some vndigested councells haue too sodainely bin put in execucion w^{ch} may haue ill con-

[19] *1 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 75.

[20] Edward Winslow, or Roger Williams?

[21] W. Rathband, *Briefe Narration of some Church Courses held in . . . the Churches lately erected in N. Eng.*, etc., 1.

[22] *New Englands Memoriall*, 76.

struccion w^th^ the state heere, and make vs obnoxious to any adversary."[23] The plain English of all which was that the patentees in England were surprised and offended that the colonists should so suddenly and so widely have departed from the church as by law established; and were apprehensive of the royal displeasure therefor, and of consequent harm to the secular interests they were seeking to promote.

In the formation of churches, for a time, each company acted its own preference, so that amid general unity there was slight variety. For example, when the Pigsgusset or Watertown Church was gathered and Mr. Phillips ordained,[24] it would seem that hands were laid on him, as ignoring his former ordination in England;[25] but when, less than a month after,[26] Wilson was ordained at Charlestown over the Boston Church, that ceremony was performed, but "with this protestation by all, that it was only as a sign of election and confirmation, not of any intent that Mr. Wilson should renounce his ministry he received in England."[27]

We get further light upon the curious change which the New England air wrought upon some of the ministers, from a letter written out of England by John Cotton — soon to become a great light of Congregationalism in the Colony — to Rev. Mr. Skelton, of Salem,[28] when there had just been time for the news of what had been done here to reach father-land. It complains because Skelton had denied the Lord's Supper to Winthrop, Johnson, Dudley and Coddington, and had refused to baptize Coddington's child, because, although they were in good standing in the Church of England, they had not yet become members of any particular "Reformed Church." Cotton was "not a little troubled." And it "added wonder to my [his] grief," that Skelton had welcomed to communion one who was a member of Mr. Lathrop's Separatist congregation in Southwark, and baptized *his* child. Cotton says: "You went hence of another judgment, and I am afraid your change hath sprung from New Plymouth men, etc."[29]

---

23 Letters from the Gov. & Company, etc. *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i: 407, 408.

24 30 July–9 August, 1630.

25 J. B. Felt, *Eccl. Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 138, 141; *Magnalia*, iii: 83.

26 27 August–6 September, 1630.

27 Winthrop, *Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 39; *Felt*, i: 141.

28 2–12 October, 1630.

29 Felt, *Eccl. Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 143.

When, in the spring of 1631, John Wilson embarked for home, to bring over his wife and children, he advised his church to listen in his absence to the lay preaching — they called it prophesying — of Winthrop, Dudley and Nowell, their chiefest three members.[30]

On the 18th–28th May, 1631, the General Court of the Massachusetts Colony adopted a regulation which came to have considerable influence upon ecclesiastical affairs, and which has been the subject of no little misconception and misrepresentation. Its terms were these:[31]

"to the end the body of the commons may be p.serued of honest & good men, it was likewise ordered and agreed that for time to come *noe man shalbe admitted to the freedome of this body polliticke, but such as are members of some of the churches within the lymitts of the same.*"

It has been usual to assume that the Colony was then the State of Massachusetts, and this order equivalent to the declaration that no man should be a voter therein, who was not first a church-member. The fact was that Massachusetts was then a little private trading corporation, so to speak, camping out upon land which it had received by grant; trying the experiment whether a permanent settlement could be effected, and the seeds of a plantation successfully germinated. There was room enough outside for other people, and they simply wished to be by themselves, left in peace to work out their own experiment; and they had as much right, and the same right, to do what they did, as a Lodge of Freemasons going on an excursion into the Adirondack woods would have to say, distinctly, that "tickets will be issued to none but members of the Order, their families and invited guests" — of which nobody but a fool would complain. The corporation must fix some condition of membership. As situated, nothing seemed to them more natural or suitable than this.[32]

---

[30] Winthrop, *Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 60.

[31] *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i: 87.

[32] "By charter from the English crown, the land was theirs as against all other civilized people, and they had a right to choose according to their own rules the associates who should help them to occupy and govern it. Exercising this right, they determined that magistracy and citizenship should belong only to Christian men, ascertained to be such by the best test which they knew how to apply. They established a kind of aristocracy hitherto unknown. Not birth, nor wealth, nor learning, nor skill in war, was to confer political power; but personal character — goodness of the highest type — goodness of

Nearly four years afterward another regulation was adopted, the logical consequence of that already made — for if church membership were to be the prerequisite to membership of the Company, then surely the Company must have a vital interest in knowing the quality of the churches — to the effect that no churches were to be recognized by, and none of their members were to be admitted to the freedom of, the corporation, without they acquainted the magistrates, as well as the Elders of the churches already existing, with their intention of being organized, and gained their approbation thereto.[33] When, by and by, the gristle of this trading association had matured and hardened into the bone and muscle of a political corporation, there were developed complications of Church and State — whose effects in the Parish system we have not yet ceased to have cause to lament — which were due to these well-meant blunders of our fathers.

By 1633 the processes of the New England way would seem

---

that purity and force which only the faith of Jesus Christ is competent to create.

"The conception, if a delusive and impracticable, was a noble one. Nothing better can be imagined for the welfare of a country than that it shall be ruled on Christian principles; in other words, that its rulers shall be Christian men — men of disinterestedness and integrity of the choicest quality that the world knows — men whose fear of God exalts them above every other fear, and whose controlling love of God and of man consecrates them to the most generous aims. The conclusive objection to the scheme is one which experience had not yet revealed, for the experiment was now first made.

. . . . . .

"They were in error in supposing that, by the application of a religious test, they could exclude all but good men from their counsels. They were not so far from the truth, when they expected, by the application of such a test, to shut out from their counsels the emissaries of Wentworth and Laud; and in their early weakness, nothing was more indispensable than this for their protection. They had lately set up a religious polity. The hopes and aims with which they had established it were of vital consequence to them. They knew that they could not maintain it, and the momentous interests, civil and religious, with which it seemed to them connected, should the council-chambers of their infant community admit the creatures of the English court and church." Dr. Palfrey, *Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 345, 347.

[33] This order [3–13 March, 1635–6] was: "Forasmuch as it hath bene found by sad experience, that much trouble and disturbance hath happened both to the church & civill state by the officers & members of some churches, w^ch^ have bene gathered within the limitts of this jurisdiccion in an vndue manner, & not with such publique approbacion as were meete, it is therefore ordered that all p.sons are to take notice that this Court doeth not, nor will hereafter, approue of any such companyes of men as shall henceforthe ioyne in any pretended way of church fellowshipp, without they shall first acquainte the magistrates, & the elders of the great^r^ p.te of the churches in this jurisdiccion, with their intencions, & haue their approbacion herein. And ffurther, it is ordered, that noe p son, being a member of any churche which shall hereafter be gathered without the approbacion of the magistrates, and the greater p.te of the said churches, shalbe admitted to the ffreedome of this commonwealthe." *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i: 168.

to have become reasonably well settled, and we find John Cotton himself — he had largely changed his mind since he wrote to Skelton, inasmuch as he would not baptize in the ship the baby which was added to his family on the passage over, and which he named *Sea-born*, "(1) because they had no settled congregation there; (2) because a minister hath no power to give the seals but in his own congregation"[34] — ordained Teacher of the First Church in Boston, after this manner:[35]

"First, he was chosen by all the congregation testifying their consent by erection of hands. Then Mr. Wilson, the pastor, demanded of him if he did accept of that call? He paused, and then spake to this effect: that howsoever he knew himself unworthy and unsufficient for that place; yet, having observed all the passages of Gods Providence, (which he reckoned up in particular) in calling him to it, he could not but accept it. Then the pastor and the two elders laid their hands upon his head, and the pastor prayed, and then, taking off their hands laid them on again, and, speaking to him by his name, they did thenceforth design him to the said office, in the name of the Holy Ghost, and did give him the charge of the congregation, and did thereby (as by a sign from God) indue him with the gifts fit for his office; and lastly did bless him. Then the neighboring ministers, which were present, did (at the pastor's motion) give him the right hands of fellowship, and the pastor made a stipulation between him and the congregation."

Two considerations made it wise that as soon as possible there should be some public statement of the New England way. One, for the satisfaction of inquirers and the confutation of slanderers in England; the other for the culture of some general common agreement at home. Robinson's lamented death in Holland robbed the Plymouth Colony of the inestimable benefit of his counsels here, and the whole New England movement of the clear exposition and cogent defence of the church-method by it accepted, which he would have been so well prepared to furnish. Nor was the place left vacant by him for many years filled by any person in the Old Colony able and willing to be the exponent and champion of the New England way.[36] So that it was left for the willing as well as

---

34 Winthrop, *Hist. N. Eng.*, i: 131.

35 *Ibid*, i: 136.

36 Elder Brewster practically filled the place of Pastor as well as Teacher for nearly nine years, when Ralph Smith "exercised his gifts" until during 1636, when he "layed downe his place of ministrie, partly by his owne willingnes, as thinking it too heavie a burthen, and partly at the desire, and by ye perswasion of others." He was followed by John Rayner, who labored until, in 1654, he resigned, to be followed, three years after-

able men of the Bay to do the work. As early as 1634 — the year following that of his arrival — we find Mr. Cotton issuing the first of a long and valuable series of statements and discussions from his pen touching the general question of church life and order. It was entitled *Questions and Answers upon Church Government.* Its general tone is that common to all publications of the sort by the Separatists, teaching that the church is composed of congregations of faithful men, officered by Pastors, Teachers, Ruling Elders, Deacons and Widows. As to the questions at issue at Middelberg, Amsterdam and Leyden, it is made very clear that the Ruling Elders are to do the business of the church, and that one of the greatest privileges of the membership is that of "submission to all Gods Ordinances."[37]

The order of worship as herein suggested is (1) Prayer; (2) a Psalm; (3) to "read the Worde and with all Preaching to give the sense, and applying the use, in dispensing whereof the Ministers were wont to stand above all the people in a Pulpit of wood, and the Elders on both sides, while the People hearkened to them with Reverence and Attention;"[38] (4) if there be more prophets besides the Elders, they may then prophesy two or three, if time permit, the Elders calling to them if they have any word of exhortation to say on (and they may do this to members of other churches present); (5) any, young or old, (save only women) may ask questions "at the mouth of the Minister;" (6) the seals of Baptism and the Lord's Supper are administered; (7) they sing a Psalm; (8) collection is made for the support of the ministry, the need of poor saints, and the furthering of all outward service of the church; (9) the minister or any of the Prophets is "to dismisse the Assembly with a word of Blessing, offering Blessing unto the Lord, and puting a Blessing upon his People."[39]

---

ward by John Cotton, Jr. Roger Williams preached at Plymouth for a time during Smith's ministry, and John Norton ministered there also "aboute a year" before he went to Ipswich, with the view on their part of his becoming Smith's successor. Felt, *Eccl. Hist. N. E.*, i: 149; Bradford, *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, 263, 343, 351.

37 *A Treatise* (1) *of Faith;* (2) *Twelve Fundamentall Articles of Christian Religion;* (3) *A Doctrinall Conclusion;* (4) *Questions and Answers upon Church Government, etc., taken from written copies long since delivered by the late Rev. Mr. John Cotton, Teacher of the First Church in Boston in New England.* [These Questions and Answers are dated "25, 11 m. 1634;" probably they may not have been printed for some years afterward.] p. 24.

38 *Ibid*, 26.

39 *Ibid*, 26–28.

These *Questions and Answers* were issued, with additions, in 1643, which additions were mainly devoted to the statement of points touching upon the processes of church government. In these it is laid down that the royal government of the churches is in Christ, the stewardly or ministerial in the churches themselves; that Christ has committed government partly to the body of the church, but principally to the Presbytery of Ruling Elders:—to the body power to choose and call her own officers and members, to send forth any upon service, and to inquire, hear and assist in the judgment of all public scandals; to the Presbytery power (1) to call the church together, (2) to deliver the counsel of God to it with all authority, (3) to prepare matters for its hearing, (4) to propound and order the assembly, (5) to administer ordination, (6) and censure, (7) and to dismiss the people in the name of the Lord.[40] The next question with its answer makes it very plain what kind of Congregationalism this was which John Cotton was setting up in Boston seven generations ago:[41]

"*Qu.* *But hath not Christ committed some power of Government to every private Member of the Church?*

"*A.* Yes, verily, there is a power of edification which the Lord hath given to every Member of the Church, to exercise mutually one over another, to save some with compassion, others with feare, by a word of instruction, Admonition, Exhortation and Comfort."

One thing more will interest us in this, perhaps, oldest document which carries with it any authority, as shewing what the system of our fathers here was at its earliest elaboration by them, five years or more previous to the framing of the Cambridge Platform.[42]

"*Qu.* *Having seen what power of Government the Church hath received and exercised within it selfe: tell me now whether any Church hath power of government over another?*

"*Ans.* No church hath power of Government over another, but each of them hath chief power within it selfe, and all of them equall power one with another, every Church hath received alike the power of binding and loosing, opening and shutting the Kingdome of heaven. But one to another, all of them are Sisters, all of them *Sarahs*, all of them Queens, none an *Hagar*, none of them Concubines, but by their own corruption or usurpation of others;

---

[40] J. Cotton, *The Doctrine of the Church*, etc. (1643), 8–10.

[41] *Ibid*, 10.

[42] *Ibid*, 11, 12.

finally, all of them are Candlesticks of the same precious mettall, and in the midst of them all Christ equally walketh.

"*Qu. But if one Church have no power of Government over another: what course then is there best to reform such corruptions as may arise in any Church, whether in Doctrine or practise?*

"*Ans.* The corruptions that are found in any Church do either infect part of the Church, or the whole body: if part only, then the part remaining sound may either convince and reform their Brethren themselves, if they be able, or if they be not able, they may at least prevaile so farre with them, as to send for light from some other Church, as they of *Antioch* did to the Church of *Hierusalem:* But if the corruptions found in a Church do infect the whole body, yet still there is hope in *Israel* concerning this. For though one Church hath not power of Government over another, as subordinate to them: yet every Church hath equall power one with another, as coordinate with them. And therfore look what power one Brother hath over another in the same Church, the same power hath one Church over another in Brotherly communion. As, if one Church shall heare of any offence in another, they may enquire the certainty of it, and therupon send letters and messengers to convince and admonish them of it. If the Church offending doe heare the Church admonishing, they haue gained their Brethren and their desire: if the Church heare them not, then that other Church may take one or two Churches mõe to assist them in the conviction of that sinne. If yet the Church heare them not, then upon due notice therof given, all the Churches thereabout may so meet together; and after judicious inquirie into the cause, may by the Word of God confute and condemne such errours in doctrine or practise, as are found offensive, to prevent the spreading either of the gangren of Heresie, or of the leprosie of sin. And if the Church offending shall not yet hearken to their Brethren, though the rest of the Churches have not power to deliver them to Satan, yet they have power to withdraw from them the right hand of fellowship, and no longer hold them in communion of Saints, till they approve their *repentance.*"

In 1643 was printed in London *An Answer of the Elders of the severall Chvrches in New-England unto Nine Positions sent over to them (By divers Reverend and Godly Ministers in England) to declare their Judgements therein. Written in the year 1639*, etc. One point of inquiry was whether the body of the church could excommunicate, though the Pastors, Elders and part of the church, were of another mind; to which it was answered, No: "that the power of Excommunication is not sealed in the Congregation, neither ought it to be in any of the Churches of the Lord Jesus, who ought not to carry matters by numbers of votes against God . . . but by strength of rule and reason according to God."[43] Another

[43] *Answer to nine Positions about Church | Government*, etc., 72.

point was thus answered: "We have no such indeliable character imprinted upon a Minister, that he must needs be so for ever, because he once was so: his ministery ceasing, the Minister ceaseth also."[44] And still another was replied to in this manner: "We deny that he [a minister] can so perform any ministeriall act to any other Church but his own; because his office extends no further then his call. For that solemn charge in *Acts xx: 28*, is not to feed all flocks, but that flock onely over which the holy Ghost hath made them over-seers."[45]

In this same year came out also a volume entitled *Church-Government and Church-Covenant discussed in an Answer of the Elders of the severall Churches in New-England to two and thirty Questions sent over to them by divers Ministers in England, to declare their judgments therein*, etc. This had been written four years before (1639) by Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, but had the general consent, as it would seem, of the Elders, in the Bay.[46] It becomes, therefore, of the greatest value as evidence of what the earliest Congregationalism of New England actually was. And it can only require a moment's consideration of the state of things contemporaneously existing in England, to make it clear why such questions should have been then sent over into this wilderness for answer. The 15th question was this:[47]

"*Whether do you give the exercise of all Church power of Government to the whole Church, or to the Presbiters thereof alone? and if to those, then we desire to know what act of Government, and Superior authority (properly so called) may the Presbiters doe, more then any other member may doe, or without the particular consent of the rest, wee crave to have those particular Acts mentioned: and how, and over whom in those Acts the Presbiters doe rule (in propriety of speaking) more then the rest of the Congregation doe?*"

We can get the gist of their answer from a very few of its paragraphs.[48]

---

44 *Ibid*, 77.

45 *Ibid*, 78.

46 "There is a Book which bears the Title of, *An Answer of the Elders*, etc., printed in the year 1643. Of which Book my father [Richard] *Mather* was the Sole Author. And he wrote it in the Primitive Times of these Churches (*viz.* in the year 1639) as himself assured me. What he wrote was approved of by other Elders, especially by *Mr. Cotton*, unto whom he Communicated it." Increase Mather, *Order of the Gospel*, etc. (1700), 73.

47 *Answer of the Elders*, etc., 4.

48 *Ibid*, 47, 48, 57.

"Wee doe believe that Christ hath ordained that there should be a Presbytery or Eldership,[49] And that in every Church, whose worke is to teach and rule the Church by the Word and lawes of Christ, and unto whom so teaching and ruling all the people ought to be obedient and submit themselves. And therefore a Government meerly Popular or Democraticall (which Divines and Orthodox Writers doe so much condemne in *Morillius* and such like) is farre from the practice of these Churches, and we believe farre from the minde of Christ. . . .

"Neverthelesse a Government meerely Aristocratical, wherein the Church government is so in the hands of some *Elders*, as that the rest of the body are wholly excluded from entermedling by way of power therein, such a government we conceive also to be without Warrant of the Word, and likewise to be injurious to the people, as infringing that liberty which Christ hath given to them in choosing their owne Officers, in admitting of Members, and censuring of offendors, even Ministers themselves when they be such.

"We give the exercise of all Church power of government . . . neither all to the people excluding the Presbytery, nor all to the Presbytery excluding the People. For this were to make the government of the Church either meerly Democraticall, or meerly Aristocraticall, neither of which we believe it ought to be."

These Presbyters may preach, pray, administer the sacraments, order speech and silence of the people, put questions to vote, pronounce sentence of censure, receive penitents, and bless the people in the name of the Lord — which are acts of government belonging to their office, which "another member may not do without breach of Order and presuming above his place."[50]

As to what they may do without consent of the people, the answer is, nothing; because, when they do their duty, the people ought to consent to it, and "if any man should in such case willfully dissent, the Church ought to deale with such an one, for not consenting," or else "they shall all be guilty of the sinfull dissent of such an one."[51]

And, finally, they rule more than the rest of the congregation: "even as acting is more then consenting, and as it is more to be a Steward over the House then one of the household, or to be a guide or leader, then to be guided or led."[52]

The 17th question was this:[53]

---

49 I group here the proof-texts, which in the original are inserted in their places in the answer, viz.: I Tim. iv: 14; Tit. i: 5; Acts xiv: 23; I Cor. xii: 28; I Tim. v: 17; Heb. xiii: 17.

50 *Ibid*, 57.

51 *Ibid*, 58.

52 *Ibid*, 60.

53 *Ibid*, 4.

"*Whether in Voting doe the Major part alwayes, or at any time, carry Ecclesiasticall matters with you, or in what things doth it, in what not?*"

To which it was replied that:

"Church matters ought not to be determined meerly by multitude or plurality of Votes, but by rules from the word of Christ, whose will (and not the will either of the Major or Minor part of men) is the onely rule and Law for Churches."

They assume that there will be unanimous assent to the judgment of the Elders, and the rule requires it. In case, however, of a divided vote — "through the corruptions & distempers of men" — their course was this:[54]

"If the Elders and Major part of the Church consent in one conclusion, yet if any brother dissent, he is patiently heard, and his alledgements of Scripture or good reasons are duely weighed: If it appeare that his judgement is according to the rule, the whole Church will readily yeeld, though before they were otherwise minded. But if it appeare they who dissent from the Major part are factiously or partially carried,[55] the rest labour to convince them of their error by the rule. If they yeeld, the consent of all comfortably concurreth in the matter; if they still continue obstinate, they are admonished, and so standing under censure, their vote is nullified.[56] If they without obstinate opposition of the rest, doe dissent still, yet referre the matter to the judgement of the Major part of the body, they are not wont to proceed to sentence (if the matter be weighty, as in Excommunication) till the reasons on both sides have bin duly pondered, and all brotherly means have been used for mutuall information and conviction. If the difference still continue the sentence (if the matter be weighty) is still demurred, even till other Churches have beene consulted with, who in such a case will send their Elders to communicate their apprehensions and light, which they do not *pro imperio*, binding the Church to rest in their dictates, but by propounding their grounds from the Scriptures. These Courses with Gods presence and blessing (which usually accompanieth his Ordinance) faithfully taken and followed, will prevaile either to settle one unanimous consent in the thing, or at least to preserve peace in the Church by the dissentors submission to the judgement of the Major part, though they see not light sufficient to warrant them to act in the businesse."

It is impossible to mistake this. Stripped of its verdant festoonings of fine and pleasant language, it is the intense Barrowism of Francis Johnson, with the single redeeming trait that it welcomes the fraternal advice of sister churches as an aid in all important decisions, and troublesome passages.

---

[54] *Answer of the Elders*, etc., 60–62.

[55] Of course, in the judgment of that Major part.

[56] See Mr. Cotton's statement of this, *Way of the Churches of Christ in New-England*, etc., 95.

Ainsworth and Robinson may have confidently expected that in all cases of difference of judgment, God would lead all at last to one conclusion; but I know of no evidence that they made provision for manufacturing unity among the democracy of the membership, to the order of the aristocracy of the Elders; while they required "the people of faith" to "give their assent" only "to their Elders *holy and lawfull* administration,"[57] leaving it to the people to judge whether it were "holy and lawfull," or not. Our fathers laid it down — and with perfect truth — that the will of Christ, and not the will of the major or minor part of a church, ought to govern that church. But somebody must interpret that will. And they quietly assumed that Christ would reveal His will to the Elders, but would not reveal it to the church-members; so that when there arose a difference of opinion as to what the Master's will might be touching any particular matter, the judgment of the Elders, rather than the judgment even of a majority of the membership, must be taken as conclusive. To all intents and purposes, then, this was precisely the aristocracy which they affirmed that it was not. For the Elders were to order business in the assurance that every truly humble and sincere member would consent thereto. If any did not consent, and after patient debate remained of another judgment, he was "partial," and "factious," and, continuing "obstinate," he was "admonished" and his vote "nullified;" so that the Elders could have their way in the end by merely adding the insult of the apparent but illusive offer of coöperation, to the injury of their absolute control. As Samuel Stone of Hartford no more tersely than truly put it, this kind of Congregationalism was simply "a speaking Aristocracy in the Face of a silent Democracy."[58]

The last question but two of the two and thirty was:[59]

"*Whether all and every of your Churches* (*including* Plimouth, &c.) *do precisely observe the same course both in Constitution and Government of themselves?*"

To which Mather and his associate Elders replied:[60]

---

57 *Iust and Necessarie Apologie*, etc., 38.
58 *Magnalia*, iii: 118.
59 *Answer of the Elders*, 6.
60 *Ibid*, 82.

"For ought we know there is no materiall point, either in constitution, or government, wherein the Churches in *N. E.* (viz: in the bay, in the jurisdiction of *Plymouth*,[61] at *Connectacute*, and *Quilipiake*) do not observe the same course."

I am not aware that testimony exists which can settle the precise manner of voting maintained at Plymouth, but I have always supposed that Goodwin and Nye referred especially to them as those "Brownists," who "in effect put the chiefe (if not the whole) of the rule and government into the hands of the people, and drown the Elders votes (who are but a few) in the major part of theirs."[62] While it seems to be clear that Rathband, speaking in 1644, had at least colorable ground for representing that the New England Churches were not as much at one on this question as on others.[63]

"Some affirme," he says, "that the major part carries it against the lesser part, yea, though the officers be in this lesser part. . . . Others, that the whole body must agree else nothing proceeds. . . . Some, that things are not carried by voyces at all, but by truth and right and according to God."

The disturbances connected with the speculations and uneasinesses of John Wheelright and Mistress Anne Hutchinson led to the calling of a Synod, as they called it — a Council, as we should call it — in August, 1637, at New Town.[64] It was composed of all the teaching Elders in the country (about twenty-five) with messengers from the churches; it had Revs. Peter Bulkley and Thomas Hooker for moderators; it was in session from the 31st August–10th September, to the 22d September–2d October, and it examined and condemned fourscore and two "erroneous opinions." It further "resolved:" (1) that although female meetings for prayer and mutual edification were unobjectionable, a set assembly, where sixty or more women met every week, and one woman "took upon her the whole exercise," was "disor-

---

[61] I should be glad to see the evidence on which it can be shown that the six churches then existing in the Plymouth Colony — Plymouth, Duxbury, Marshfield, Scituate, Taunton and Sandwich — had perfected any arrangement like that suggested; by which, for example, William Brewster and Ralph Smith acquired the power to out-vote the majority of the Plymouth Church. I do not believe such power was claimed, or attempted, by them.

[62] "To the Reader," *Keyes*, etc. (2d ed.), vii.

[63] *Briefe Narration*, etc., 27.

[64] This name of New Town was changed to Cambridge, when what was intended to be a university had been founded there.

derly and without rule;" (2) that while private members might, for information, ask questions after sermon, yet it ought to be done wisely and sparingly, and "with leave of the Elders," but adverse, bitter, and reproachful criticism was to be utterly condemned; (3) that a member refusing to come to the assembly might be proceeded against, though absent; (4) that a member differing from the rest of the church in an opinion not fundamental, ought not for that to forsake its ordinances, nor to be dismissed to another church in sympathy with him on the matter in question.[65]

One circumstance which finds mention in this connection has special significance as indicating that the new New England way was at this early stage not strongly inclined toward the Genevan leaven which was fermenting at home. Winthrop thus narrates it:[66]

"The assembly brake up; and it was propounded by the governour [Winthrop] that they would consider, that, seeing the Lord had been so graciously present in this assembly, that matters had been carried on so peaceably, and concluded so comfortably in all love, etc., *if it were not fit to have the like meeting once a year, or, at least, the next year*, to settle what yet remained to be agreed, or if but to nourish love, etc. This motion was well liked of all, *but it was not thought fit to conclude it.*"

The growing Presbyterianism of England did not long remain, however, without representation and advocacy in the Massachusetts Colony. Thomas Parker and James Noyes — *par nobile fratrum* — who came over in 1634, and became Pastor and Teacher of the church in Newbury,[67] were strongly inclined toward some of the views afterward held by the majority of the Westminster Assembly, and they did not hesitate to teach them. Difficulties arose, in consequence, in their own church, which, after years of inharmony, compelled the calling of council after council, and the interference of the civil au-

---

65 See *A Short Story of the Rise, reign and ruine of the Antinomians, Familists & Libertines that infected the Churches of New England; and how they were confuted by the Assembly of Ministers there*, etc. (1644), for a full account of the matter. See, also, *Winthrop*, i: 284–287; *Felt*, i: 311–319.

66 *Winthrop*, i: 287.

67 Thomas was only son of Robert Parker, the learned Puritan, who was author, among other treatises, of *A Scholastical Discourse*, etc., and *De Politeia Eccles. Christi.*, etc. [nos. 317, 444, Appendix]. Noyes was the son of Robert Parker's sister, and, of course, the two men were cousins. Their intimacy was close and uninterrupted until death parted them for a time — the Pastor outliving the Teacher twenty-one years.

thorities, before peace could be obtained.[68] By the summer of 1643, when the Assembly was commencing its long session,[69] there were other Elders in the Colony whose views inclined in the same direction, and another Synod was called to consider the subject. Winthrop's account of it is this:[70]

"There was an assembly at Cambridge of all the elders in the country (about 50 in all), such of the ruling elders as would were present also, but none else. They sat in the college,[71] and had their diet there after the manner of scholars commons, but somewhat better, yet so ordered as it came not to above sixpence the meal for a person. Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker[72] were chosen moderators. The principal occasion was because some of the elders went about to set up some things according to the presbytery, as of Newbury, etc. The assembly concluded against some parts of the presbyterial way, and the Newbury ministers took time to consider the arguments, etc."

What, after further consideration, the "Newbury ministers" thought of "the arguments," we are assisted to know by the treatise published by one of them four years later in London, entitled *The Temple Measured*, etc. The friend who introduced this to the public says Mr. Noyes had "drawn up and published these short notes," for the reason that he found himself still unsatisfied "upon conference had" with "the Reverend Presbyters of that countrey." Mr. Noyes's idea of the church of the Gospel, was of one which is to be kept in good order by the power of the Presbytery within, and of Synods and Councils without. He differed with the Presbyterians, however, in teaching that "governing Elders are not distinct

---

[68] See, for details of the long difficulty, J. Coffin's *Sketch of the History of Newbury*, etc. (1845), pp. 72–115.

[69] The Westminster Assembly had its first meeting on Saturday, 1–10 July, 1643, and its last, on Tuesday, 22 February–3 March, 1648–9; holding in all 1,163 sittings, or an average of four each week for the whole period.

[70] *Hist. N. E.*, ii: 165.

[71] The author of *New Englands First Fruits*, etc., issued in London, in this same year, thus describes the building [24]: "The Edifice is very faire and comely within and without, having in it a spacious Hall; (where they daily meet at Commons, Lectures, Exercises) and a large Library with some Bookes to it, the gifts of diverse of our friends, their Chambers and studies also fitted for, and possessed by the Students, and all other roomes of Office necessary and convenient, with all needful Offices thereto belonging: and by the side of the Colledge a fair *Grammar* Schoole, for the training up of young Schollars, and fitting of them for *Academicall Learning*, that still as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the Colledge." etc.

[72] Mr. Hooker had removed to Hartford in the summer of 1636 — seven years before this date; proving that this was not a mere Massachusetts assemblage, but a general Synod, although usually overlooked as such, and unnamed in the preliminary sketch of "Previous Synods," in the *Debates and Proceedings* of the Boston Council of 1865.

officers in the Churches,"[73] so that his Presbytery within the Church was composed of its Pastor or Pastors, and Teacher or Teachers. This "Presbyterie," he says, "is to govern with great condescendencie, and to labour for the *consent* of the Church *in cases of moment.*"[74] That is, the ministers are to rule the Church as the rule, while in matters of importance, it is well for them to seek, but not essential for them to gain,[75] the approval of the body for their decisions. That this author had formed a very distinct conception of the inherent difficulties and absurdity of the Barrowistic plan, will be seen by the following extract:[76]

"If all members young and old, children and men; if thousands together must judge and govern upon conscience, together with the Presbyterie: 1. It must needs interrupt the work. 2. It is work enough, a double labour for the Elders to instruct the Church how to judge. There is more time spent in informing the Church, then in determining the case. Must Elders hold the hands of the common members (as the master teacheth Scholars to write) and act onely by them? 3. Pride is an epidemical disease in Democratical Government. Who is sufficient to hold the reins of authority! Where there are no standing Magistrates in the Common-wealth, and in the Church no Governours at all, or none but Governours, the off-spring is like to be an *Ichabod.*[77] 4. Confusion and disorder is inevitable. *Turba ruunt.* The Church ought to be a patern of punctual order. A Democracie is called by *Plato, Nundinæ populares.* 5. As Church-work must needs be too long a doing by so many, when it is easie; so it must needs be done too soon by such as are precipitant, when it is difficult. Some are conscientious and scrupulous, others unseasoned, ignorant, youthful. This is a Pedocracy as well as a Democracy. The seat of Government is the seat of Wisedom."

John Cotton's famous book entitled *The Keyes Of the Kingdom of Heaven*, etc.—which John Owen undertook to confute, but which conquered and made an Independent of him,[78] as Barrowe and Greenwood's *Plaine Refutation* had served Francis Johnson a little more than half a century before[79]—went to the press in England in the year following the printing of the *Answer of the Elders*, and seems to have been generally accepted as the most complete and influential statement of

---

73 *Temple Measured*, etc., 21.

74 *Ibid*, 29.

75 "A *necessity* of the members consent doth constitute church-government *excessively Democratical.*" *Ibid*, 35.

76 *Ibid*, 33.

77 1 Samuel, iv: 21, 22.

78 *Magnalia*, v: 21. But see Owen's own extended account of the matter, in his *Review of the true Nature of Schisme*, etc. (1657), pp. 33–37.

79 See p. 264, ante.

the actual early New England Congregationalism; a position which, I may say, it has never lost. Two or three editions were issued within the year, with the general endorsement of the leaders of the Independent party in the Assembly, as setting forth "that very Middle-way (which in our *Apologie* we did in the generall intimate and intend) between that which is called *Brownisme*, and the *Presbyteriall-government*, as it is practised."[80]

We need dwell upon but very few passages from it to complete the view already taken. Mr. Cotton says, approaching the old subject from a slightly different point of view:[81]

"The Gospel alloweth no Church authority (or rule properly so called) to the Brethren, but reserveth that wholly to the Elders; and yet preventeth the tyranny and oligarchy, and exorbitancy of the Elders, by the large and firme establishment of the liberties of the Brethren, which ariseth to a *power* in them."

He adds, in the way of further explanation:

"The whole Church may be said to bind and loose, in that the Brethren consent, and concurre with the Elders, both before the Censure in discerning it to be just and equall, and in declaring their discernment, by lifting up of hands, or by silence: and after the censure, in rejecting the offender censured from their wonted Communion. And yet their discerning or approving of the justice of the censure beforehand, is not a preventing of the Elders in their work. . . . . The Presbytery cannot excommunicate the whole Church (though Apostate) for they must tell the Church, and joyn with the Church in that Censure: so neither can the Church excommunicate the whole *Presbytery*, because they have not received from Christ an office of rule, without their Officers. . . . But neverthelesse, though the Church want authoritie to excommunicate their Presbytery, yet they want not libertie to withdraw from them." And once again: "No act of the peoples power or liberty doth properly bind, unlesse the authoritie of the Presbytery concurre with it."

In 1645 a manuscript which Mr. Cotton had written several years before he wrote the *Keyes*, and a copy of which some person had carried over into England, was printed there without its author's privity, and to his regret;[82] being entitled *The Way of the Churches of Christ in New-England*, etc. In this I think of nothing which requires mention as adding to, or

[80] *Keyes*, etc., vii.
[81] *Ibid*, 12, 14, 16, 36.
[82] See Cotton's own statement of the facts *ad cal.* of Owen's *A Defence of Mr. John Cotton, From the imputation of Selfe Contradiction*, etc. (1658), pp. 36–38.

specially modifying, the views already propounded, if we except his remark that "Satan hath been very busie to set the wits of men awork, both to confound the severall Functions of the *Pastor* and *Teacher*, and utterly to abandon the office of a *Ruling Elder;*"[83] which I interpret as favoring the (from our point of view) extremely natural conclusion, that practice began very early to develop the inherent contradictions, and the essential want of common sense, which were involved in their general theory of Church power; with the impossibility of permanently maintaining such antagonistic principles between the membership and the eldership — in which case the latter, as the weaker, must give way. Probably, also, the shadowy line which distinguished between pastoral and teaching functions tended to become more indistinct, as, in their narrow finances, they found the support of *two* ministers a somewhat expensive luxury for each nascent church in the wilderness.

And now the time had come when, as Cotton Mather says, it was "convenient" that "the churches of *New England* should have a *System* of their *Discipline*, extracted from the Word of God, and exhibited unto them, with a more effectual, acknowledged and established Recommendation: And nothing but a *Council* was proper to compose the *System*."[84] This convenience was manifold. The Church of England had become Presbyterian. And a little cabal of Presbyterians and others in Massachusetts — undertaking to work with the aid of the very large number who by this time were in the country resident, who were not members of the churches, and so were debarred from the privileges of freemen — had just petitioned the General Court to give them relief, and to open their way to the ballot-box and the ordinances; giving notice that, should their petition be denied, they should be "necessitated to apply our humble desires to the honorable houses of parliament, who we hope will take our sad conditions into their serious considerations."[85] To have a Presbyterian Parliament undertake to revolutionize the ecclesiastical condition of New England

---

[83] *The Way of the Churches*, etc., 38.

[84] *Magnalia*, v: 21.

[85] See the petition in full in Hutchinson's *Collection of Original Papers*, etc. (1769), 188–196. Compare Winthrop, *Hist. N. E.*, ii: 320, 346–359.

would be a very serious matter indeed. Nor can it be denied that there was not a little of actual weakness consequent upon the utterly unintegrated condition of the New England churches in their absolute independence and unmitigated isolation; while large opportunity was given — in spite of all the treatises of Mr. Cotton and others — for English misconception and misrepresentation, since no even semi-authoritative statement had ever been consented to, which might stand witness and sponsor for the general faith. Under these circumstances, the Court, in May, 1646, passed an order expressing a "desire" that the churches of the Massachusetts send their Elders and Messengers to sit in Synod in Cambridge on the 1st September next ensuing, "to discusse, dispute & cleare up, by the word of God, such questions of church governm^t^ & discipline" in certain points before suggested, and others, "as they shall thinke needful & meete;" and requested the churches "w^th^in y^e^ iurisdictions of Plimoth, Connectecott, & Newe Haven, to send their elders & messeng^rs^ to y^e^ Assembly, . . . who, being so sent, shall be received as pts. & members thereof, & shall have like lib^r^ty & pow^r^ of disputing & voting therein, as shall y^e^ messeng^rs^ & eld^rs^ of y^e^ churches w^th^in y^e^ iurisdiction of y^e^ Massachusets."[86]

As a matter of course, many people queried, more feared, some stoutly objected. The liberties of the churches must be looked to: would the Court undertake to rule them through a Synod?

Tuesday, the 1st–11th of September, however, found all except four of the churches of the Massachusetts, with a few from the other colonies, assembled by representatives at Cambridge, in reponse to the "desire" of the Court. Concord was absent, their Elder being unable to come, and no other fit. Hingham favored Presbyterianism.[87] Boston and Salem at first were jealous and would not send.[88] A long time was wasted in trying to mollify Boston, but at last Mr. Norton of Ipswich was able, in a sermon on Moses and Aaron meeting in the

[86] *Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii: 155–156.

[87] *Winthrop*, ii: 329. "Mr. Hubbert, [Peter Hobart] the pastor there, being of Presbyterial spirit, did manage all affairs without the church's advice," etc. *Ibid*, ii: 288.

[88] *Ibid*, ii: 329. *Palfrey*, ii: 171.

mount and kissing each other, to soften their flinty hearts to a vote of the major part — they had to be content without being unanimous, this time — to send the Elders, and three brethren as messengers.[89] Salem seems to have followed suit.[90]

This Synod was a grave, learned and pious body. It had, because it deserved to have, the respectful confidence of the colonies.[91] It sat now, however, but about a fortnight, and, appointing John Cotton, Richard Mather of Dorchester, and Ralph Partridge of Duxbury, each a committee of one to draw up the plan of a Scriptural Model of Church Government, so that the three might be compared,[92] adjourned over till Tuesday, the 8th–18th June, 1647.

An epidemical sickness[93] soon dispersed this re-gathering, with which Gov. Bradford was present as the messenger of the church in Plymouth;[94] and where Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley took occasion to bear a testimony against private members making disturbing speeches in the public assemblies, long hair, and "other things amiss;"[95] and it was not until Tuesday the 15th–25th August, 1648, that the Synod was able to begin a solid fortnight upon its real work. While Mr. Allen of Dedham on this day of re-assembling was preaching a very godly and learned discourse before the company, it fell out about the midst of his sermon that there came a snake into the seat where many of the Elders sat behind the preacher. One of the Elders of Braintree, a man of much faith, and apparently a

---

89 *Winthrop*, ii: 331. *Felt*, i: 577. *MS. Records First Church of Boston*, s. d. 6–16 September, 1646.

90 *Felt*, i: 579.

91 "We that saw the Persons, who from Four Famous Colonies, Assembled in the *Synod* that agreed on our *Platform of Church-Discipline*, cannot forget their Excellent Character. They were Men of Great Renown in the Nation, from whence the *Laudian Persecution* Exiled them; their Learning, their Holiness, their Gravity, struck all men that knew them with Admiration. They were *Timothies* in their Houses, *Chrysostomes* in their Pulpits, *Augustines* in their Disputations. The *Prayers*, the *Studies*, the Humble *Enquiries*, with which they sought after the mind of God, were as likely to prosper as any mens upon Earth. And the *Sufferings* wherein they were *Confessors* for the Name and the Truth of the Lord Jesus Christ, add unto the Arguments which would perswade us, that our Gracious Lord would Reward and Honour them, with Communicating much of His Truth unto them." J. Higginson and W. Hubbard, *Testimony to the Order of the Gospel in the Churches of N. Eng., etc.*, 2.

92 *Magnalia*, v: 22.

93 "It took them like a cold, and a light fever with it. Such as bled or used cooling drinks died; those who took comfortable things, for most part recovered, and that in a few days. . . . Such was the mercy of God to his people, as few died, not above forty or fifty in the Massachusetts, and near as many at Connecticut." *Winthrop*, ii: 378.

94 *Ibid*, ii: 376.

95 *Ibid.*

heavy pair of shoes, trode upon the head of it, and so held it, with his foot and staff, until it was killed. They surmised that it might be the devil, and concluded that the seed of the woman had for once fulfilled prophecy concerning him.[96] They went on comfortably, and after many "*filing* thoughts upon it,"[97] settled down substantially upon Mr. Mather's draught of a Platform;[98] after which they broke up with singing the Song of Moses and the Lamb, in the fifteenth chapter of the Revelation, "adding another sacred *Song* from the nineteenth Chapter of that Book; which is to be found metrically paraphrased in the *New England* Psalm-Book."[99]

I suppose — after the last three years, and their discussions[100] — I may take it for granted that you are all familiar with the Cambridge Platform.

It is a terse, clear, and well-balanced summary of the general system which had been already outlined in the treatises of the New England Elders; enlarged by being carried to its logical conclusions on a few points which had never been fully developed. Portions of it strongly resemble the exact language of one or other of the books to which I have referred. I do not think it uncharitable to surmise that the Synod, while at its work, kept one eye upon Presbyterian facts, tendencies and demands, as then existing, or supposed to exist, in the mother-country; and that the strings of the harp were strained a little tighter than they might have been had the Independents controlled Parliament and the Westminster Assembly — in the view to bring them as nearly as possible up to concert pitch with the Genevan music. It would surely be a great point gained for them if, with a good conscience, matters could be so adjusted that there should be no excuse for home interference with the religious affairs of New England.

---

96 *Ibid*, ii: 402.

97 *Magnalia*, v: 22.

98 "And when the *Platform of Church Discipline* was agreed by a Synod of these Churches, in the year 1647, Mr. Mather's Model was that out of which it was chiefly taken." [*Magnalia*, iii: 128. See, also, *The Life and Death of that Reverend man of God, Mr. Richard Mather*, 32.]

99 *Magnalia*, v: 22.

100 Should this book happen to fall into the hands of any person not minutely familiar with the recent Ecclesiastical history of New England, I may explain that the reference is here to that revival of interest in the Symbol in question, which was connected with debates growing out of Councils held in Brooklyn, N. Y.

The Platform has seventeen chapters. The first four affirm that the Word of God prescribes one immutable form of church government; define the nature of the Catholic Church in general, and of a particular visible church — "since the coming of Christ, only Congregational: (The term Independant we approve not);"[101] clear up the matter of the visible church in respect of quality and quantity, as including "the children of such [saints] who are also holy;" and expound its form and the use and fashion of its Covenant. The fifth assigns the source of church power, thus:[102]

"*Ordinary* Church-power, is either the power of Office, that is, such as is proper to the Eldership: or Power of Priviledg, such as belongs unto the Brotherhood: The latter, is in the Brethren formally, and immediately from Christ; that is, so as it may according to order be acted or exercised immediately by themselves: the former, is not in them formally or immediately, and therefore cannot be acted or exercised immediately by them, but is said to be in them, in that they design the persons unto Office, who only are to act, or to exercise this power."

The sixth chapter makes officers essential, not to the simple being, but to the well-being, of churches; and declares that Elders — of whom some are Pastors, some Teachers, and some especially Rulers — and Deacons, are the only ordinary officers.

The seventh is devoted to Ruling Elders — explaining that the Pastor and Teacher bear rule as well — and Deacons. As, in view of related questions, the matter has special interest, we shall do well to examine in full what is said as to the exact office of these Ruling Elders.[103]

"The *Ruling Elders* work is to joyn with the *Pastor* and *Teacher* in those acts of Spiritual *Rule*, which are distinct from the ministry of the word and Sacraments committed to them, of which sort, these be, as followeth.

"I. To *open and shut* the dores of Gods house, by the *Admission* of members approved by the Church; by *Ordination* of officers chosen by the Church: and by *excommunication* of notorious and obstinate offenders renounced by the Church: and by *restoring* of penitents, forgivē by the Church.

"II. To call the Church together when there is occasion, and seasonably to dismiss them again.

---

[101] "A Congregational-Church, is by the institution of Christ a part of the Militant-visible-Church, consisting of a company of Saints by calling, united into one body, by a holy covenant, for the publick worship of God, and the mutuall edification one of another, in the Fellowship of the Lord Jesus." *Platform*, etc. (ed. 1653), 3.

[102] *Ibid*, 7.

[103] *Ibid*, 8.

"III. To *prepare* matters in private, that in publick they may be carried an end with less trouble, and more speedy dispatch.

"IV. To *moderate* the carriage of all matters in the Church assembled; as, to *propound* matters to the Church, to *Order* the season of speech and silence; and to *pronounce* sentence according to the minde of Christ, with the consent of the Church.

"V. To be *Guides and leaders* to the Church, in all matters whatsoever, pertaining to Church administrations and actions.

"VI. To *see* that none in the Church live inordinately out of rank and place; without a calling, or Idlely in their calling.

"VII. To *prevent* and heal such offences in life, or in doctrin; as might corrupt the Church.

"VIII. To *feed* the flock of God with a word of *admonition.*

"XI. And as they shall be sent for, to *visit*, and to *pray* over their sick brethren.

"X. And [to do the same] at other times as opportunity shall serve therunto."

It was made a part of the Deacon's duty to provide for "the table of the *ministers*, and of such as are in *necessity*, to whom they are to distribute in simplicity." While it was held that "the Lord hath appointed *ancient widdows* (where they may be had) to minister in the Church, in giving attendance to the sick, and to give succour unto them, and others, in the like necessties."[104]

The eighth chapter lays it down that the calling to office must be by the Church, but is *Mediate* from Christ himself; that officers must first be tried and proved possessed of Scriptural qualifications before election; that officers "are to be called by such churches whereunto they are to minister," rather than by any general calling; that, while a Church is so free that it can become subject to none but by a free election, when it has chosen it must "most willingly submit to their Ministry in the Lord, whom they have so chosen;" that, having power to choose, churches have also power to depose their officers, because "to open and shut; to chuse and refuse; to constitute in Office, and remove from Office; are acts belonging unto the same Power;" and, finally, it is judged "much conducing to the well-being and communion of Churches, that where it may conveniently be done, *Neighbor-Churches be advised withal*, and their help made use of in the tryal of Church-officers, in order to their choise."[105]

[104] *Ibid*, 9, 10.

[105] *Ibid*, 11.

The ninth chapter treats of Ordination, which is "nothing else, but the solemn putting of a man into his place and Office in the Church whereunto he had right before by election, being like the installing of a Magistrate in the commonwealth;" and is to be done by prayer and the imposition of hands. In churches which have any Elders already, such ordination of a new officer is to be performed by those Elders. In churches which have none, it may be performed by some of the brethren [*i. e.*, of the same Church] orderly designated for that purpose by the Church; yet, if it be desired, in such a case "we see not why *Imposition of hands* may not be performed by the *Elders of other Churches*." Such officers, so constituted, are officers only of the Church so choosing and qualifying them; while:[106]

"Hee that is clearly loosed from his office-relation unto that Church whereof he was a minister, cannot be looked at as an officer, nor perform any act of *Office* in any other Church unless he be again orderly called unto *Office:* which when it shall be, wee know nothing to hinder, but *Imposition of hands* also in his *Ordination* ought to be used towards him again. For so *Paul* the Apostle received *Imposition of hands* twice at least, from *Ananias*. [Acts ix: 17, and Acts xiii: 3.]"

The tenth chapter discusses the crucial topic of the power of the Church, and of its Presbytery of Elders. The following principles are laid down with regard to this:[107] (1) Supreme power belongs solely to Christ. (2) Subordinate Church-power, under Christ, is delegated to every "Company of professed believers Ecclesiastically Confederat." (3) This results in a mixed government:—so far as Christ is concerned, it is a monarchy; so far as the brotherhood of the Church is concerned, it "resembles a *Democracy;*" while in respect of the Presbytery and the Elders' power, it is an aristocracy. (4) Christ's sovereign power calls the Church out of the world unto holy fellowship with Himself; institutes His ordinances and appoints His ministers; gives laws for action; gives life to His institutions; and protects and delivers His people. (5) The power of the brotherhood is "a priviledge:" (i) of choosing Elders and Deacons; (ii) of admitting and removing members —the latter involving the right of admonition, excommunica-

[106] *Ibid*, 12.

[107] *Ibid*, 12–15.

tion and restoration. (6) The Church has power — the counsel of other churches being had, where practicable — to remove an incorrigibly offending Elder from his office, and, if he remain contumacious, of casting him out of fellowship. (7) Ruling, under Christ, belongs to the Elders, "wheras the work and duty of the people is expressed in the phrase of obeying their Elders; and submitting themselves unto them in the Lord: so as it is manifest, that an organick or compleat Church is a body politick, consisting of some that are Governors, and some that are governed, in the Lord." (8) This power of the Presbytery is further declared, in detail, to be: to call together the Church on any weighty occasion, when the members, without just cause, may not refuse to come; nor depart before the Elders dismiss them; nor speak without the Elders' leave; nor keep on speaking when the Elders require silence; nor oppose nor contradict the Elders "without sufficient and weighty cause" — of course, the Elders being judges. (9) It is the duty of the Elders: to examine any — officers or members — before they be received of the Church; to entertain accusations, and prepare them for Church action; to declare and publish the will of God concerning offences; with consent of the Church to pronounce sentence; and to bless the people in the name of the Lord when they dismiss them. (10) This power of government in the Elders, and this power of privilege in the brotherhood, do not prejudice each other, but "they may sweetly agree together." (11) Such being the relation of Elders and brethren (with the power of privilege), as governing and governed, it followeth that all Church acts "proceed after the manner of a mixt administration, so as no Church act can be consumated, or perfected without the consent of both."

The next four chapters refer to the maintenance of church-officers; to the admission of members; to their transfer from one Church to another, and to excommunications and other censures.

The fifteenth, is devoted to the intercommunion of churches; seven ways in which such communion may be had being specified, viz.: (1) in mutual care for each other's welfare; (2) in mutual consultation; (3) in admonition, "in case any publick offence be found in a Church, which they either discern not, or

are slow in proceeding to use the means for the removing and healing of,"—the steps to be taken being the following: (i) any Church offended by its conduct may "without usurpation" admonish it; (ii) if the offending Church do not hearken, the admonishing Church is to acquaint other neighbor-churches with the facts, and they are "to joyn in seconding the admonition formerly given;" (iii) the offending Church continuing obstinate, the others may "forbear communion" with it, and should proceed to make use of the help of a Synod or Council; (iv) should the erring body remain obstinate and hear not the Synod, such churches as approve and accept the judgment of the Synod, are to declare non-communion, and withdraw from all participation with the offending Church in Church-acts or recognition of its Church-estate—any minority of members of such offending Church who do not share its guilt and contumacy, being excepted. Another way of inter-communion (4) is by partaking with each other at the Lord's table; another (5) is by transfer of members; another (6) is by way of relief and succor; and still another (7) is by way of propagation, "as Bees, when the hive is too ful, issue forth by swarms, and are gathered into other hives, etc."[108]

As to Synods, which form the subject of the sixteenth chapter,[109] it is held (1) that "orderly assembled, and rightly proceeding," they are an ordinance of Christ, necessary many times to the well-being of churches. (2) Their power is the power of the Churches which send their Elders and messengers to constitute them; (3) Magistrates have power to call Synods by requesting the churches to convoke them, yet the constituting of a Synod is a Church-act, and may be perfected though civil magistrates be hostile; (4) their function is to debate and determine controversies of faith, and cases of conscience, from the Word, and to witness against corruption and mal-administration, and give directions for the reformation thereof; but not to undertake Church censure in the way of discipline, or any act of Church authority or jurisdiction. (5) Their results are to be received "with reverence & submission" so far as consonant with the Word of God, and as being themselves an ordinance which

[108] *Ibid*, 23–26.

[109] *Ibid*, 26–27.

God may be expected to bless; (6) they should be composed, since the churches cannot assemble in the mass, of their elected delegates, or messengers, "to consist both of Elders, & other church-members, endued with gifts."

The concluding chapter, in defining the power of the civil magistrate in matters ecclesiastical, teaches that needed churches ought to be formed, although magistrates withhold consent, or even persecute; that Church government, so far from weakening, tends rather to strengthen lawful magistrates, and their authority; that the coöperation of the civil power should be sought, and where possible obtained; that as no intermeddling is tolerable on the part of Church-officers with the function of the magistrate, so none should be permitted on the part of magistrates with churches and their proper work; that the civil magistrate ought to "improve his civil authority for the observing of the duties commanded in the first, as well as for observing of the duties commanded in the second table"—godliness as well as honesty being to be promoted by him; that he ought to exercise himself to command the performance and chastise the neglect of "such acts as are commanded & forbidden in the word;" that he ought "to restrayn and punish" idolatry, blasphemy, *heresy*,[110] and the venting of opinions that destroy the foundations, open contempt of the word preached, the profanation of the Sabbath, disturbance of public worship, and so on; and that he should "put forth his coercive power as the matter shall require" in case a Church become schismatical, or "walke incorrigibly or obstinately in any corrupt way of their own, contrary to the rule of the word."[111]

I have said that Mr. Mather's draught of the Platform was, for substance, adopted by the Synod. That drawn up by Mr. Partridge of Duxbury — nearly or quite the only representative present from the teaching Elders of the Plymouth Colony — still exists in manuscript,[112] and I have carefully read it with

---

[110] Of course, in the last analysis, the civil magistrate (aided by that counsel of the Elders which in such a case he would naturally seek) must be the judge as to what "heresy" is; and it is easy to see that such a principle must have sowed the quick-germinating seeds of fearful possibilities of social, civil and ecclesiastical disturbance and wrong.

[111] *Ibid*, 27–29.

[112] At the annual meeting, 21 Oct., 1873, of

some curiosity to see whether it sheds any further light upon the temper of the assembly, or the time. It may be one-fifth shorter than the model adopted, and is not so rigidly systematized. Perhaps its language, on the whole, is less apt. But it is clear and able, and states some points with great precision and beauty. The matter of Ruling Elders is not put quite as strongly as in the Platform, but I find no essential difference; Mr. Partridge himself epitomizing his doctrine on that subject into these words:[113]

"The sume of all that wee say heerin amounteth ūto this, that, as wee doe not hould that the gouernmēt of the church is Democraticáll or meerly popular, so neither doe wee beleeue that it is by the lords appoyntment meerly Aristocraticall, wherin the church gouernm.t should bee so in the hands of som elders, as that the rest of the body should bee wholly excluded frō intermedlinge by way of power therin: such power we cōceive hath no warāt from the word, & is iniurious to the people, as infringing that libertie which Christ hath giuen them."

His philosophy of Councils is very lucid:[114]

"When a church wanteth light or peace to [it should] seeke the help of an other church, or churches, not to doe that for them wch belongeth not to them to transact, but to helpe thē wth advise & counsell wherein they want ability to doe that wch they might & should doe, yf they had sufficient strength, there beinge som cases more difficult & intricate then others, & som churches of lesse spirituall abilitie then other, the lord not dispensinge his gifts alike to all churches, nor alike to any at all times, wherein one church ought to bee helpfull to an other, as one mēber to another: as the church at Jerusalem was to the church at Antioch, yett wee doe not reade that the church at Antioch was subiect to the church at Jerusalem, nor the church at Ephesus subject to

---

the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, the librarian, S. F. Haven, Esq., brought to my notice an ancient document which relates to Church Polity, and which bears the late Dr. Felt's pencil endorsement, conjecturally attributing it to Rev. John Rayner, the second pastor on this side of the sea of the Mayflower Church. On examination I became impressed with the conviction that it was not by Mr. Rayner, but might be Mr. Partridge's manuscript. Happening a few days after, in the perusal of Increase Mather's *First Principles of New-England Concerning the Subject of Baptisme & Communion of Churches*, etc., to come upon a passage of some ten lines [p. 23] avowedly by him extracted from that "Model of Church Discipline" which was by "Mr. Ralph Partrich composed and presented to the Synod at Cambridg, *Anno 1648*, and which is still extant under the hand writing of the Reverend Author;" I at once wrote to Mr. Haven asking him to see if these lines were in the manuscript he had shown me. They were found there, and it became clear that this lost "Platform" was recovered. The Antiquarian Society is fortunate enough to have also among its MSS. treasures, in Richard Mather's hand-writing, his original draught of a Platform, as well as the revised copy from which the document, as adopted by the Synod, was printed.

[113] *Autograph MS.*

[114] *Ibid.*

the authority of the church at Corinth, nor of any subiection or subordinatiō of any one church to an other in any way of authority or superiority; for the visible churches are sisters."

I make two citations further. One touches a matter not in the Platform, which indicates the strong feeling of our fathers in their reaction from the abominations of the Prelacy — a feeling which now seems strange to us.[115]

"We do further cōceive that the celebratiō of mariage, & buriall of the dead, bee no ecclesiasticall actiōs propper to the ministrie, but are civil acts, & so to be p.formed, because those things are such as in the very nature of them belonge not to the church alone, but to all people, whether Christians or Pagans.[116] Agayne yf they bee ecclesiastical actiōs perteyninge to the ministrie, then are they parts of gods worship cōprized in the first table of the law, for they are actiōs of that nature.[117] Whereas the nature of these things themselves, & maner of usinge thē in former ages amonge the people of god (beside the practise of others) doe playnly show them to be actiōs p.taininge to the 2d table. Beside the tying of these things ūto the ministers as ministeriall duties, is a meane to confirme the popish error in the one, that marriage is a sacrament, & in the other that prayer is to bee used for the dead, or over the dead."

The other has reference to the only point in which Partridge seems to fail to come up to the general tone of the model which secured the adoption of the body. This was — and since he was an Old Colony man, it was very natural that it should be so — in the matter of the relation of the civil magistrate to religion. The Platform requires the magistrate to see that his subjects are obedient to the first, as well as the second table, and to take cognizance "of Idolatry, Blasphemy, Heresy and venting corrupt and pernicious opinions."[118] Partridge, on the contrary, seems inclined to stop far short of this. He says:[119]

"They [the civil and ecclesiastical power] may both stand together & flourish, the one beinge helpfull to the other in their distinct & due administratiōs, the one beinge of this world, the other not, & the superiority of the one above the other in different respects no way hindering it, the power of the magistrate over the Church beinge temporall & not spirituall, & all the power of the Church ouer magistrates beinge spirituall & not temporall, both wch jurisdictiōs as they have one comon end, which is gods glory in mans

---

[115] *Ibid.*

[116] I Cor. vii: 2; xii: 13; Luke ix: 60; Heb. xiii: 4.

[117] I Cor. iv: 1; Eph. iv: 11, 12.

[118] Chap. xvii: 6, 8.

[119] *Autograph MS.*

prosperity: so they haue their proper ends, distinct & different, as also the meanes for the atteyninge of those ends.

"The propper end of the civill magistrates iurisdictiō, is the procuringe, preservinge & increasinge of temporal & eternal peace & prosperity, of those that are under their gouermēt, in all godlines and honestye.[120]

"The propper end of church power is the begettinge, preservinge and increasinge of internall & spiritual peace & prosperity of the church in holiness & righteousness.[121] So that the civil magistrate hath power comitted to him frō the lord in matters of relligion (beinge the keeper of both tables) & is boūd to see that outward peace bee p.served wth.n his jurisdictiō, in all godlines and honestye, not in ungodlines or dishonesty, for such a peace is not cōcord but cōspiracy agaynst god & his truth."

He proceeds to set forth four methods by which the civil magistrate must labor toward his ends, and five, by which the Church should seek to compass hers; viz.: the former, by (1) setting up, with the popular consent, some civil government; (2) making and enforcing laws for it, "regulated by the laws of God, which are of moral and eternal veritie;" (3) maintaining officers to execute those laws; (4) bearing arms against the enemies of the state: the latter (1) by setting up the right form of Church government; (2) by acknowledging no law-giver but Christ; (3) by electing and ordaining officers according to the Word; (4) by receiving to fellowship them "that carry y^{m}selves holilie and religiouslie," and inflicting spiritual censures on the "scandalous and impenitent;" and (5) by "prayer unto God for grace, by act of obedience, to adorn y^{e} Gospel of Christ, and for patience in suffering evil for well-doing, when called therunto."[122] This is as far as Mr. Partridge carried it, which — as one may readily see — is far short of the doctrine of the majority.

It was not until the next year that the result of the Synod, having been put into print, was "presented to the Churches, and Generall Court, for their consideration and acceptance, in the Lord."[123] In October, 1649, the Court judged:[124]

"it meete to cōmend it to the judicyous and pious consideracōn of the seuerall churches wthin this jurisdiccōn, desiring a retourne from them at the next Gennerll Courte hou farr it is suitable to their judgments and app.bacōn, before the Courte p.ceeds any farther therein."

---

[120] I Tim. ii: 1, 2.
[121] Isaiah ii: 3, 4; ix: 7.
[122] *Autograph MS.*
[123] See title of first edition, Cambridge, "The Eight Moneth Anno 1649."
[124] *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iii: 178.

The churches, apparently in their majority, responded favorably to this request, while "diuerse" of them presented "some objectjons and doubts against some particculars in the sajd draught," which were commended to the Elders "to be cleared and remooved." And in October, 1651, the Court thankfully acknowledged the "learned pajnes" with which the subject had been handled, and voted "to give their testimony to the sajd booke of discipljne, that, for the substance thereof, it is that wee have practised and doe believe."[125]

It may be worth our while to pause here long enough, in addition to what has already been said more particularly to glance, with some detail, at the working aspects of the polity thus established in New England in its earliest years.[126]

A Church was formed — after permission had from the magistrates — by the public covenanting together, usually on a day of fasting and prayer, of such persons in any town desiring membership as satisfied each other of their mutual fitness; other churches coöperating by their delegated presence, with some formal expression of fellowship. Thus organized, it elected from its own number — if able fully to officer itself — a Pastor, whose function was intended to be practical and pastoral; a Teacher, especially to instruct in doctrine; two or more Ruling Elders, to constitute, with the Pastor and Teacher, the Presbytery of Elders, ruling the Church in the Lord; two or more Deacons, who, in addition to the care of the communion table, and the general temporalities of the body, usually were to see that the Elders had suitable support;[127] and, to

---

[125] *Ibid*, iv(1): 57, 58.

[126] I largely follow Lechford here [*Plaine Dealing*, etc.], supplementing, and sometimes correcting, him by other contemporary authors.

[127] Some idea of the relative salaries of Pastor, Teacher and Ruling Elder (when the latter was in whole or in part dependent upon the Church for support) may be gained from the following extract from the Records of the Second Church in Boston [C. Robbins, *History of Second Chh.*, etc., 11.]: "*21st day of ye 6th mo. 1662.* The Church of ye North end of Boston met at Bro. Collicotts, and there did agree yt Mr. Mayo [Pastor] should have, out of what is given to ye church annually £65; Mr. [Increase] Mather [Teacher] £50, and Mr. Powell [Ruling Elder] £25; and this annually, provided they that have engaged perform their engagement. And of ye *contribution*, Mr. Mayo to have s. 20, weekly, and Mr. Mather s. 20, and Mr. Powell s. 15, weekly — provided the contribution hold out; and if it abate, each one of the above-said to abate according to proportion; and if ye contribution superabound, then ye overplus to be kept, till occasion call for it, and then to be disposed of by the churchs order. And to this we are all agreed."

care especially for the sick, and look after the decorum of the little folks in the house of God, one or more matronly Deaconesses.

Persons wishing to join such a Church made known that desire to the Ruling Elders and were examined — sometimes in presence of members of the Church — by them[128] as to "the worke of grace upon their soules, or how God hath beene dealing with them about their conversion." The Elders being satisfied, one of them on some convenient occasion would give notice that the applicant wished to unite with them, desiring any who might be aware of objection from any cause, to notify the Presbytery. If objection were made, it was duly considered. Then, usually on a Sunday after afternoon service, but sometimes upon a week-day (all the Church having notice to be there), the candidate being present, a Ruling Elder would give notice that nothing (or nothing which had not been fairly explained) had been alleged against the party thus duly propounded, and call once more upon any person present knowing any thing in the way of the proposed admission, to give testimony thereof.[129] No response being made to such appeal, the Elder would then desire any parties who have "any thing to speak for his receiving" to testify as briefly as they may. The way being thus prepared, the candidate, if a man, "in a solemne speech, sometimes a quarter of an houre long, shorter or longer, declareth the work of grace in his soule, to the same purpose, as that before the Elders formerly mentioned;" and "by questions and answers, if the party be weake, or else in a solemne speech," made profession of his doctrinal faith and personal experience of God's grace. If a woman, this confession was usually read by the Pastor,[130] although sometimes she was received on the testimony of the Elders of their satisfac-

---

128 "At Boston, the man declareth usually standing, the woman sitting." *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 5.

129 "Sometimes, men do speak to the contrary, in case they have not heard of the propounding, and so stay the party for that time also, till this new offence be heard before the Elders, so that sometimes there is a space of divers moneths between a parties first propounding and receiving; and some are so bashfull, as that they choose rather to goe without the Communion, then undergoe such publique confessions and tryals — but that is held their fault." *Ibid*, 6.

130 "At *Salem* the women speake themselves, for the most part, in the Church; but of late it is said, they doe this upon the week dayes there, and nothing is done on Sunday, but their entrance into Covenant." [*Ibid*, 7.] Compare Welde, *Ans. to Rathband*, etc., 48.

tion before gained, "without any more adoe."[131] This being finished, the Elder asked any who might remain dissatisfied to use their liberty and declare their minds, and, none doing so, requested those who were ready to receive the candidate to manifest it by the "usuall signe, which is erection and extention of the right hand." The covenant was then proposed to the neophyte: "the summe of which" was "to this effect:"[132]

"To give up our selves to the Lord in all duties of holinesse; then to the Church, and the Officers, in all love and submission, according to the will of God; and this they doe not trusting in their owne strength, but in the name and by the grace of Christ himselfe."

Then the Elder in the name of the Church responded, covenanting also with the new confessor to perform the like duties back again. Prayer followed, after which "they depart away with a blessing."

Discipline proceeded on this wise. Offence arising, and personal labor failing to adjust the same, the case was taken to the Elders,[133] and by them to the Church; which, if unsatisfied, admonished, and in the end excommunicated;[134] but this grew to be done by silent assent to the expressed judgment of the Elders; to use Mr. Hooker's words, on the theory that "the consent of the people gives a causall vertue to the compleating of the sentence of excommunication."[135] The sentence

---

[131] T. Welde, *Answer to W. Rathband*, 19.

[132] *A Brief Narration of the Practices of the Churches in New-England*, etc. (1645), 9.

[133] "The Brother first offended telleth the Church of it, to wit, in God's way: he telleth the Elders, who are the mouth of the Church," etc. [Cotton, *Way*, etc., 90.] "When there be Elders in a Church, all the complaints *must* be made to them, and the causes prepared and cleared, and then by their means they must be complained of to the Church." [Hooker, *Survey*, etc., ii: 134.] "When offences are brought to the Church in the third step, as the Elders do propound the case, so it must first be notified to them, that they may try whether the Rule hath been attended in the two former steps, and that they may clear all difficulties, and then propound the case, when it is found to be fit for publick cognizance, according to Rule." [J. Davenport, *Power of Cong. Churches Asserted and Vindicated*, etc. (1672), 109.] "If yet he remaines impenitent, they enforme the Elders, and they tell the Church," etc. *Brief Narration*, etc., 11.

[134] "The admonished must, in good manners, abstain from the Communion, and must goe on to satisfie the Church, else Excommunication follows." *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 12.

[135] *Survey*, etc., xviii. "Near thirty years since, at a Synod at Cambridge it was proposed, and it was consented unto by them, that if the ministers thought it most convenient to vote by speech and silence rather than by lifting up the hand, they had nothing against it, seeing the one was a testimony of consent as well as the other, so this kind of voting began and continued in practice without difference or interruption for a good season." *Memorial of Members of Newbury Church* (1669). J. Coffin, *Newbury*, etc., 78.

it was thought should be "denounced" by the Teacher when the offence was one of doctrine, and by the Pastor when it was one of practice.[136] Christ's direction to treat the excommunicated "as a heathen man and a publican," was usually construed as tolerating ordinary, social and family intercourse, and modest attendance upon the Word and prayer;[137] but sometimes was interpreted (as strictly as in England) as remitting the subject of it to the outside of the Church door.[138] If the excommunicate had been in a state of candidacy for admission as freeman, he would be now debarred; but, if already admitted, his Church censure would not work exclusion from civil privileges.[139]

I have already intimated,[140] that the Boston Church began by undertaking to require unanimous assent to all action, and secured the same — in difficult cases — by placing the minority under censure, and so depriving them of the right to vote.[141] The usual course was, however, that pursued by Salem: "you that are so minded hold up your hands; you that are otherwise minded, hold up yours."[142]

---

[136] *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 12. Different churches, however, had different practices, and Hooker [*Survey*, etc., iii: 38] distinctly says: "*the sentence*, thus compleately issued, is to be *solemnly passed and pronounced* upon the Delinquent by the *ruling Elder*, whether it be the censure of *admonition* or *excommunication*." On the other hand Gov. Winthrop says [*Journal*, i: 310] of Mrs. Hutchinson's excommunication: "The sentence was denounced by the Pastor, matter of manners belonging properly to his place." The *Brief Narration* [13] states that "the Pastor or Elder" pronounced sentence.

[137] After Mrs. Hutchinson's expulsion it had been laid down at Boston by John Wilson, that in the general, "with excommunicate persons no religious communion is to be held, nor any civil familiar connexion, as sitting at table. But . . . such as were joined in natural or civil near relations, as parents and children, husband and wife, etc., God did allow them that liberty which he denies others." [J. Cotton, *Letter to F. Hutchinson*, *2 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, x: 186.] Compare Cotton's *Way*, etc., 93; Hooker's *Survey*, etc., iii: 39, [who puts it on the ground that they may "discountenance him in his course, and cause him to be ashamed];" *Platform*, xiv: 5, ["that he may be ashamed];" S. Mather, [*Apology*, etc., 107]; who suggests a very mild view.

[138] "At *New-haven*, alias *Quinapeag*, where Master *Davenport* is Pastor, the excommunicate is held out of the meeting, at the doore, if he will heare, in frost, snow and raine." [*Plaine Dealing*, etc., 13.] Compare L. Bacon, *Historical Discourses*, etc., 48, 307–9, and *Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc.*, i: 29, 44.

[139] "It is dangerous to bring in civill Authority immediately upon Church-censure: A warning to us here, that if men be excommunicated, not to deny them civill Commerce, or to say such as stand out excommunicated so long, shall no longer enjoy the priviledges of the State." [J. Cotton, *Exposition upon The Thirteenth Chapter of the Revelation*, 238.] It must be remembered, however, that the Plymouth Colony never restricted its full civil freedom to Church members.

[140] See p. 428 ante.

[141] An instance of this occurred in 1637, when the notorious Mrs. Hutchinson was vexing their righteous souls: "the church (all but two of her sons) agreed she should be admonished, and *because her sons would not agree to it, they were admonished also.*" [*Winthrop*, i: 306.] Compare W. Rathband, *Briefe Narration*, etc., 28, and *Answer of the Elders*, etc., 58, 61, also Cotton's *Way*, etc., 94.

[142] *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 14.

In cases of difficulty which proved too severe for successful treatment within any Church, other churches were sent to for their counsel; which "being faithfully done, by God's ordinary blessing and presence," they "found it conclusive and availe."[143]

The order of public worship was on this wise. Sabbath morning service began about nine o'clock; in Boston and some other places, the people being called together by the "wringing of a bell,"[144] but usually by the beating of a drum, or the blowing of a shell, or horn — sometimes by the hoisting of a flag.[145] The meeting was opened by the Pastor "with solemn prayer continuing about a quarter of an houre,"[146] after which the Teacher read and expounded a chapter of the Bible.[147] One of the Ruling Elders next "dictated" (that is to say "lined-off") a Psalm, which was sung.[148] The Pastor then preached, and the

---

[143] *Brief Narration*, etc., 16.

[144] *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 16.

[145] "Hearing the sound of a Drum he [a Sunday traveler] was directed toward it by a broade beaten way, following this rode he demands of the next man he met what the signall of the Drum ment, the reply was made they had as yet no Bell to call men to meeting; and therefore made use of a Drum." [*Wonder-Working Providence*, etc., Bk. i: c. 43.] The drum was used for calling the people to the house of God for worship in West Springfield, until 1743 — or nearly half a century after the formation of the Church there. [J. G. Holland, *Hist. West. Mass.*, ii: 149.] South Hadley, in 1749, procured a *conch shell* as "a sign for meeting on the Sabbath," and paid one John Lane for blowing it. [*Ibid*, ii: 269.] As late as in 1759, Montague paid £1, s.10, for a *conch*, and s.20 for blowing it for a year. [*Ibid*, ii: 395]. Haverhill, in 1652, arranged with Abraham Tyler to *blow his horn* in the most convenient place every Lord's day, about half an hour before the meeting begins, and also on lecture-days; for which he is to have one peck of corn from every family for the year ensuing." [G. W. Chase, *Hist. of Haverhill*, 78.] Sunderland, in 1720, voted s.20 for sweeping the meeting-house, and "*tending the flagge* at all public meetings the year ensuing" [*Hist. West. Mass.*, ii: 442], which indicates a third method. Northfield made a like arrangement in 1734 [*Ibid*, ii: 411]. Salem had a church bell as early as 1638, Boston by 1641, Cambridge and Watertown by 1648, Charlestown in 1657, and Agawam [Ipswich] by 1659. E. H. Goss, *Early Bells of Mass.*, 11, 15, 21, 22.

[146] *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 16. In Cotton Mather's time [*Ratio Dis.*, 45.] "Bills . . . desiring a Remembrance in the Publick Prayers, or Praises, on their special Occasions" were often put up, and were read before the opening prayer.

[147] To expound the Scripture [*Ratio Dis.*, 64] was hardly thought "to belong unto the Work of a Pastor," and where there was no Teacher, reading the Scripture as a part of the service went out of custom, and only came into general use in New England in the first half of the eighteenth century. In Cotton Mather's time singing a psalm only separated the opening prayer and the sermon, *Ibid*, 52–55.

[148] There was no instrumental accompaniment [thought to be condemned by Amos v: 23, and Daniel iii: 5, 7, 15, etc.]. Henry Ainsworth's version of the Psalms was employed at Salem for forty years [Palfrey, *Hist. N. E.*, ii: 41], and at Plymouth for seventy. Sternhold and Hopkins seems [Felt, *Hist. Ipswich*, etc., 212] to have been introduced at Ipswich soon after 1634, and continued in use till 1667. The Bay Psalm-Book, which was the second book printed here (1640), was most generally employed. Not more than ten tunes, five of which are those now known as *York*, *Hackney*, *Windsor*, *St. Mary's* and

Teacher concluded with prayer and a blessing.[149] At afternoon worship (which in Boston was about 2 P.M., in sparser settlements the intermission being shortened so as to allow those who came long distances to remain to the second service without inconvenience), the Pastor began with prayer, and after a Psalm the Teacher — sometimes first reading and expounding a chapter and praying — made a sermon, the Pastor concluding with prayer and the benediction.[150]

The Lord's Supper was usually administered once a month at the close of the morning service, "all others departing save the church;" the Elders, both Teaching and Ruling, sitting at the table, and the members in their seats. Lechford describes the scene from personal observation, thus:[151]

"The one of the teaching Elders prayes before, and blesseth, and consecrates the Bread and Wine, according to the words of Institution; the other prays after the receiving of all the members: and next Communion, they change turnes; he that began at that, ends at this: and the Ministers deliver the Bread in a Charger to some of the chiefe, and peradventure gives to a few the Bread into their hands, and they deliver the Charger from one to another, till all have eaten; in like manner the cup, till all have dranke, goes from one to another. Then a Psalme is sung, and with a short blessing the congregation is dismissed."

Spectators desiring it, were not refused permission to be present. Members of sister churches wishing to commune, were required to make known their desire to one of the Ruling Elders, and on being personally authenticated by any member of the body, or on presentation of a "Letter testimoniall," their names were propounded to the Church "before they goe to the Sacrament."[152]

Martyrs [Coffin, *Hist. Newbury*, 185], are said to have been in common use in New England before 1700. Cotton Mather said in 1726 [*Ratio Dis.*, 55], "more than a Score of Tunes are heard Regularly Sung in their Assemblies."

149 *Johnson* [Bk. i: c. 43] speaks of a hearer as "having stayed while the glasse was turned up twice," which implies a considerable longitude of prophesying; and [Bk. ii: c. 22] represents "*Mr. Syms*," as continuing "in preaching and prayer about the space of four or five houres," on the occasion of the formation of the Woburn Church. The *Ratio* says [57] they "generally limited themselves unto about an Hour."

150 "In sundry Churches, the other, (whether Pastor or Teacher,) who expoundeth not, he preacheth the Word; and in the afternoone, the other who preached in the morning, doth usually (if there be time) reade and preach, and he that expounded in the morning preacheth after him." Cotton, *Way*, etc., 67.

151 *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 17.

152 *Ibid.*. Compare Cotton, *Way*, etc., 68; *Way Cleared*, etc., i: 69; *Keyes*, etc., 17; Hooker, *Survey*, etc., i: 295; Welde, *Answer to Rathband*, 53.

It was held that baptism might be administered wherever the Church was assembled, and the Word was preached,[153] but it was long usually done at the close of Sabbath worship. The administrator (who might be either the Pastor or the Teacher) stood in the Deacon's seat, and made a short exhortation to the parents and the Church, and baptized by sprinkling or washing the face, praying before and after, and there were no sponsors.

Our fathers, from conscience, called their houses for worship "meeting-houses."[154] As buildings, they were spacious but simple. The Ruling Elders occupied a seat in front of the pulpit and a little further down; the Deacons a similar seat on a still lower level — all facing the congregation. The people sat — the men on the one side and the women on the other — in an order of civil and social dignity scrupulously arranged from year to year.[155] The children appear also to have been placed by themselves, under care of a tithing-man.[156]

The method of supporting the gospel was different in different places. In Boston there was a contribution at the close of afternoon service, which Lechford thus describes:[157]

"The Magistrates and chiefe Gentlemen first, and then the Elders, and all the congregation of men, and most of them that are not of the Church, all single persons, widows and women in absence of their husbands, come up one after another one way, and bring their offerings to the Deacon at his seate, and put it into a box of wood for the purpose, if it bee money or papers; if it be

---

153 Hooker, *Survey*, etc., iii: 28. *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 18. "Every first day of the week Baptisme may be administered if it be required." J. Davenport, *Answer . . . unto Nine Positions*, etc., 14.

154 C. Mather, *Ratio Dis.*, 5.

155 I do not know when specific arrangements for "dignifying" the people as to their Sabbath sittings began, but Mr. Felt says it lasted till 1710, and probably later. [*Hist. Ipswich*, 244.] It was a frequent cause of hard feeling, but to estimate it rightly one must remember that democratic ideas were then eschewed. For an illustration of the process, with a list, see L. Bacon, *Historical Discourses*, etc. (1839), 310; and for a good description, F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. Norwich, Conn.*, 127.

156 Palfrey, *Hist. N. E.*, ii: 41.

157 *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 18. Compare Cotton, *Way*, etc., 69. John Dunton, who was in Boston in 1686, describes the practice at that time, as follows [*Letters from New England* (Prince Soc.), 70]: "On Sundays in the After-noon, after Sermon is ended, the People in the Galleries come down and march two a Brest, up one Isle and down the other, until they come before the Desk, for Pulpit they have none: Before the Desk is a long Pew, where the Elders and Deacons sit, one of them with a Money-box in his hand, into which the People as they pass put their Offerings, some a shilling, some two shillings, and some half a Crown, or five shillings, according to the Ability or Liberality of the Person giving. This I look upon to be a Praise-worthy Practice. This money is distributed to supply the Necessities of the Poor according to their several wants, for they have no Beggars there," etc.

any other chattle, they set it or lay it downe before the Deacons, and so passe another way to their seats againe. This contribution is of money, or papers, promising so much money: I have seen a faire gilt cup with a cover, offered there by one, which is still used at the Communion.[158] Which moneys and goods the Deacons dispose towards the maintenance of the Ministers, and the poore of the Church, and the Churches occasions, without making account, ordinarily."

Gov. Winthop mentions a scene which occurred on his visit to Plymouth, in 1632, which shows what the custom of the Mayflower Church at the same date was. He says:[159]

"On the Lord's day [in the forenoon] there was a sacrament, which they did partake in; and, in the afternoon, Mr. Roger Williams, (according to their custom) propounded a question, to which the pastor, Mr. Smith, spake briefly; then Mr. Williams prophesied;[160] and after[ward] the Governour [Bradford] of Plimouth spake to the question; after him the Elder [Brewster]; then some two or three more of the congregation. Then the Elder desired the Governour of Massachusetts [Winthrop] and Mr. [Rev. John] Wilson to speak to it, which they did. When this was ended, the Deacon, Mr. Fuller, put the congregation in mind of their duty of contribution; whereupon the Governour and all the rest went down to the deacon's seat, and put into the box, and then returned."

In Salem, however, only church-members offered in public, the rest giving by collection at their houses; and there were places where taxation was resorted to, "which was very offensive to some."[161]

---

158 It is believed that this cup is still in the valuable collection of silver vessels owned by the First Church, Boston, and used, in full by them at Easter. The Winthrop cup, presented by the Governor, is surely still in their possession.

159 *Journal*, i: 109.

160 The confession of 1596 made provision for teaching "in the exercise of Prophecie" by any who were competent thereto [Art. 34]; and Ainsworth [*Counterpoyson* (ed. 1642), 102] lays it down — from I Cor. xiv: 31 — that male members of the church "may all prophecie one by one." Robinson [*Apologie*, etc., 50] restricted this to those only who were qualified, "which to perform conveniently, and as becomes the church-assemblie, we make account comes within the compasse but of a few of the multitude; happily [haply] two or three in each of our churches, considering their weak and depressed estate." [See also *Peoples Plea*, etc., 6, 33.] Bradford [*Dialogue* in Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 419] makes it clear that what was meant by the term prophesying, was that "men *out of office*, having gifts, may upon occasion edify the Church publicly and openly, and applying the Scriptures." That the term was used of the teaching of a minister when not in office over the Church addressed (although strictly they held him to be no minister) is clear from Winthrop's saying [*Journal*, i: 139] that Roger Williams at Salem, in 1633, being not in any office," exercised "by way of prophecy."

161 *Winthrop*, ii: 112. See a long discussion of the legal aspects of the question whether the major part of the inhabitants of a town had a right thus to tax a minor and unconsenting part, in the records of the case of George Giddings, *et al.*, of Ipswich, about Mr. Cobbet, in 1657, in Hutchinson [*Coll. of Orig. Papers*, etc., 287–309]. In 1637, in Newbury, £60 having been expended "for the benefit of all such as do or

Weekly meetings for social prayer and conference, in the sense of the words now common, were unknown; although private assemblies were sometimes held for religious discussion and communion, which were opened and closed with prayer. A notable instance of this, which, by the way, illustrates the spirit of popular discussion, and general thoughtfulness which accompanied, and presided over, the settlement of New England, found mention upon the Dedham Church Records, and is worth notice here.[162]

"The towneship of Dedham, consisting of about 36 families residing ther 1637, being come together, by Divine Providence, from severall parts of England, few of them knowne to one another before, it was thought meete and agreed upon, that all ye inhabitants yt affected church communion, or pleased to come, should meete every fifth day of ye weeke [Thursday] at ye seuerall houses, in order louingly to discourse and consult together such questions as might further tend to stablish a peaceable and comfortable ciuill society, and prepare for spirituall communion in a church society; partly that we might be further acquainted with ye spirit, temper and guifts of one another, and partly yt we might gaine further light in ye waies of Christs kingdome and government of his church, which we thought might much conduce to this end. The order of which meetings was this:

"Ye question being propounded and agreed upon ye weeke before, ye Mr. of ye family wher ye meeting was, begun and concluded with prayer; and he first speaking as God assisted to ye question[ed], others yt pleased spake after him, as they saw cause to ad, inlarge, or approue what was spoken by any, or purposely to treate of ye question, or else to propound any questions pertinent to ye case, or any objection or doubts remaining in any conscience about ye same, so it were humbly and with a teachable hart, not with any mind of cavilling or contradicting; which order was so well obserued as generally all such reasonings were very peaceable, loving, and tended much to edification."

That these discussions went to the bottom of the subjects

---

shall inhabite there," in building houses for their ministers, etc., and the church not being able to bear the whole charge, the court ordered an equal and proportionable rate of the £60, to be laid on all the inhabitants, to meet the demand; with power to levy by distress on refusal of payment, etc. [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, i: 216.] In 1647, a general act authorized towns by taxation to buy or build houses for their ministers' use [*Ibid*, ii: 217]; in 1654 the County Courts were ordered, on information of "any defect of any congregation or touneshipp wthin the shire," to "order and appointe wt majnetenance shallbe allowed to the ministers of that place," and issue warrants accordingly [*Ibid*, iv(1): 199]; and, in 1671, it was ordered that "the ministers of God's Word, regularly ordeyned ouer any church of Christ orderly gathered & constituted, shalbe freed from all rates for the country, county & church, & for the toune also, except where, by speciall contract wth the toune, they haue consented thereto." *Ibid*, iv (2): 485.

[162] *Dedham Church Records*, cited by *Felt*, i: 276.

then especially of interest to them — their church estate was not organized until 8–18 November of the following year — will be made apparent from the following further extract, from the same Records, of conclusions reached, viz.:

"A church has from Christ not only a right to all ye institutions of ye gospel, but ye power of ye kies, whereby she may dispence ye same to hir members, and doth receiue this power immediately from Christ. Ye church ought to dispence all thes ordinances, and this power, in such an order as Christ has ordained, viz.: by officers rightly elected and ordained by ye church in ye name of Christ, which officers are pastours, teachers, rulers, deacons and widdowes. Yet till the church can be furnished with them, she may depute some guifted to exercise guifts to edificacion."

After the churches had settled well down to their work, a weekly lecture — essentially a repetition of one Sabbath service[163] — became a fixed institution; and there was early an annual Fast and Thanksgiving;[164] while occasional special fasts and thanksgivings were ordered as public exigencies seemed to suggest and require.[165]

---

163 The Boston Lecture was on Thursday, (Mr. Cotton delivering at that time his famous sermons upon the Apocalypse, which were afterward printed); and in other townes different days at first were chosen, so that "such whose hearts God maketh willing, and his hand doth not detaine by bodily infirmitie, or other necessarie imployments (if they dwell in the heart of the Bay) may have opportunitie to heare the Word almost every day of the weeke in one Church or other, not farre distant from them." [Cotton, *Way*, etc., 70.] Gov. Winthrop tells us [*Journal*, i: 390] that, in 1639, so many of these lectures were held, sometimes till nightfall, or even later, and so many persons neglected their business to resort to them to the hazard of their health and the neglect of their affairs, and consequent damage to the public, that the General Court felt bound to take action in restraint thereof, which action was very ill received of many. As early as 1633, the Court enacted: "whereas it is found by comon experience that the keepeing of lectures att the ordinary howres now obserued in the fore-noone to be dyvers wayes p.iudiciall to the comon good, both in the losse of a whole day & bringing othr charges & troubles to the place where the lecture is kept, it is therefore ordered, that hereafter noe lecture shall begin before one a clocke in the afternoone [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, i: 109]. But, by 1640, [*Ibid*, i: 290] the pressure was so great that the law was repealed, and it was: "ordered, that the time of the begining of lectures shalbee left to the churches."

164 The Barnstable Church, 22 Dec., 1636, kept its Thanksgiving thus: "In ye Meeting-house, beginning some halfe an hour before nine & continued untill after twelve aclocke, ye day beeing very cold, beginning wth a short prayer, then a psalme sang, then more large in prayer, after that an other Psalme, & then the Word taught, after that prayer — & thē a psalme.—Then makeing merry to the creatures, the poorer sort beeing invited of the richer." [*Chh. Records*, in *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, x: 39.] Of another, held 11 Dec., 1639, it is recorded: "The day beeing very cold or praises to God in publique being ended, wee devided into 3 companies to feast together, some att Mr. Hulls, some att Mr. Maos, some att Brother Lumbards senior." *Ibid.*

165 The church of Scituate and Barnstable kept four special fasts in 1634, two in 1635, two in 1636, two in 1637, two in 1638, and three in 1639. One was "for the grevious

By the still unspent force of their great recoil from Papal ways and modes of thought, marriages were made a civil contract, and solemnized by the magistrate; he offering the prayers proper to the occasion.[166] While, of funerals, Lechford says:[167]

"At Burials, nothing is read, nor any Funeral Sermon made, but all the neighbourhood, or a good company of them, come together by tolling of the bell, and carry the dead solemnly to his grave, and there stand by him while he is buried. The Ministers are most commonly present."

Nearly a century later (1726) Cotton Mather testified:[168]

"In many Towns of *New England* the Ministers make agreeable *Prayers* with the People come together at the *House*, to attend the FUNERAL *of the Dead*.. And in some, the Ministers make a short *Speech* at the *Grave*. But in other Places both of these Things are wholly omitted. However, they are not *forbidden*, as they are in the *Discipline* of the *French Churches*, where the Prohibition runs in these Terms; *There shall be no Prayer nor Sermon at Funerals; to shun Superstition.*"[169]

---

affliction uppon Gods people in Jermany & elsewhere." Thirteen were kept by it, between August, 1640, and November, 1649, for "old England." *Ibid*, 37, 38.

166 "There was a great marriage to be solemnized [6–16 June, 1647] at Boston. The bridegroom being of Hingham, Mr. Hubbards [Hobart's] church, he was procured to preach, and came to Boston to that end. But the magistrates, hearing of it, sent him to forbear. The reasons were: (1) for that his spirit had been discovered to be averse to our ecclesiastical and civil government [see note 87, p. 436 *ante*], and he was a bold man and would speak his mind; (2) we were not willing to bring in the English custom of ministers performing the solemnity of marriage, which sermons at such times might induce; but if any ministers were present, and would bestow a word of exhortation, etc., it was permitted." [*Winthrop*, ii: 382.] In the early days of New England there was "maintained a Solemnity called a *Contraction*, a little before the Consumation of a *Marriage* was allowed of. A *Pastor* was usually employed, and a *Sermon* also preached on this Occasion." [C. Mather, *Ratio*, etc., 112.] Mr. Savage, in his edition of *Winthrop* [ii: 382], by overlooking the distinction between these *Sponsalia*, where our fathers held a sermon to be in order, and the marriage itself, where they thought it was not in order, has been led into an unjust accusation against Cotton Mather as having spoken [*Magnalia*, iv: 155] "with his usual looseness," in the matter of Samuel Danforth.

167 *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 39.

168 *Ratio*, etc., 117.

169 John Canne [*Necessitie of Separation*, etc. (1634)], with some needless severity of language, probably fairly stated the ground of the Separatist feeling on this subject [Hansard Knolly's Society's reprint (1849), 112]: "concerning burials, this they [Nonconformists] say: all prayers either over or for the dead, are not only superstitious and vain, but also are idolatry, and against the plain Scriptures of God. No such thing was used in the apostles time, and as for their prescript form of service, appointed for this business, it is taken wholly from the stinking portass [a mediæval term for a Roman Breviary], and for this cause they name themselves popish apes. Besides, prayer for the dead is maintained and partly gathered out of some of their prayers: as for the white or black cross, set upon the dead corpse, and ringing a threefold peal, the practice is popish: mourning in black garments for the dead, if it be not hypocritical, yet it is superstitious and heathenish: funeral sermons, they also utterly condemn, because they are put in the place

Scrupling, as did their Nonconformist contemporaries in England, the rightness of continuing the use of names of heathen origin, the Massachusetts men styled the first day of the week either the Lord's Day or the Sabbath, or First Day; and, about 1636, they carried that idea through the calendar, numbering all the days, and the months, as well. As the year then began with March, they would, for example, style the third Tuesday in May "the third third day of the third month" — and in like manner with all.[170]

But one thing remains to put us in sufficient possession of the quality of the Congregationalism which characterized the early settlement of New England, and that is for us to look at it, as, in the judgment of that time, it stood related to the Presbyterianism which became for a short period the established religion of the Father-land.

The careful reader of the numerous volumes which discussed the relations between our fathers with their Independent brethren in England, and the Presbyterians of the Westminster Assembly, will find four subjects as to which there was decided difference between them.

The first related to the terms of membership of the Church. We have seen that it had always been fundamental with the Separatists that all who joined their churches be, in their own conviction and in the hope and belief of the body, regenerate persons; but that Cartwright and the Genevan influence

---

of trentals [see note 139, p. 37 *ante*], and many other superstitious abuses follow thereby. . . . The Nonconformists will have the dead to be buried in this sort (holding no other way lawful) namely, that it be conveyed to the place of burial, with some honest company of the church without either singing or reading, yea without all kinds of ceremony heretofore used, other than that the dead be committed to the grave, with such gravity and sobriety as [that] those that be present may seem to fear the judgments of God, and to hate sin, which is the cause of death; and thus do the best and right reformed churches bury their dead, without any ceremonies of praying or preaching at them."

[170] See *Plaine Dealing*, etc., 21; *Wonder Working Providence*, etc., i: 59; and Hutchinson, *Hist. Mass.* (1795), i: 377. Gov. Winthrop began his change of date thus in his Journal, 13 Jan., 1634–5 [*Hist. N. E.*, i: 182]. The Mass. Records make the change more than a year later, 13 April, 1636 [i: 173]. Hutchinson [as above] says "this was a scruple of the Brownists." But if it were, there is no trace of it in Bradford's History, the Plymouth Records, or Morton's *N. E. Memoriall;* and Dr. Palfrey [*Hist. N. E.*, ii: 44, *n.*] no doubt correctly, says that "the practice did not establish itself in the other [than the Massachusetts] Colonies — to judge from their records."

leaned toward a State Church, which though governed in its congregations by an Eldership and in its entirety by Synods, should be as comprehensive as the Establishment it was intended to displace. The following extract from a letter written by Robert Baillie while in attendance upon the Assembly, will make it clear that the majority of that body were still of like mind. He says, in describing the peculiarities of the Independents:[171]

"They will admitt of none to be members of their congregations [churches] of whose true grace and regeneration they have no good evidences. *By this means they would keep out* [of] *all the Christian Church, fourty for one of the members of the best Reformed Churches.*"[172]

The second touched that silent power of assent which was accorded to the brotherhood; or, as Baillie put it:[173]

"They make it necessare to have all the men who are communicants, present at every act of jurisdiction of the consistorie: though they give them not suffrages, yet nothing must be done without their consent."

---

[171] Letter to Mr. Buchanan. *Letters and Journals*, etc. (ed. 1841), ii: 254. The same writer said soon after, in his *Dissvasive*, etc. [108]: "The *Independents* minde about the gathering and erecting of Congregations, may be clearly perceived by their late practice in the *Sommer Islands*, wherein they are applauded by the Churches of *New England*, and defended by Master *White* against Master *Prynnes Fresh Discovery*, with a great deale of confidence and high language: there hee justifies the necessity of the dissolution of all the Churches in the *Barmudaes* (which yet he professes were among the best of all the English Plantations); there were above 3000 people in the Isle, who had lived without all controversie with any of their Ministers from their first planting till the yeare 1641, when their Ministers perswaded by some writs [writings] of the Brethren of *New England*, found it necessary to lay down their charges and become meere private men, denying to administer to their old flocks any Ordinance, till three of them entring in a Covenant, and thereby becomming a new Church, did perswade of the 3000 Islanders some thirty or forty at most to joyn with them in their new Church Covenant; these covenanted persons did chuse one of their old Ministers for their Pastor, and two others of them for Ruling Elders, who as gifted men were content to joyne with the Pastor in preaching, not only to the Church members, but to the whole Isle, to fit them to be Church members; but all the three refused absolutely to celebrate any Sacrament, or administer any Discipline, or do any act of a Pastor to any but to the forty named only. All this Mr *White* maintains as just and necessary, and petitions Parliament in print for their countenance and approbation, whereby it seems it is the Independents avowed and cleare intention when they have power to dissolve and annull all the Churches of *England*, yea of the world, to spoile all Ministers living of their pastorall charge, and all people of all Church priviledges, and to erect new Churches of their own framing, into which they are to admit at most not one of an hundred of those who now do count themselves Christians: all this you may see at length in Mr. *Whites* very peremptory *Reply* to Mr. *Prynnes Fresh Discovery*."

[172] It is fair to add here that the Presbyterians desired liberty "to keep the prophane [in the church] from the sacraments," and one of Baillie's letters, in 1645 [ii: 307] is full and explicit to the point, that "all the godly" in the Assembly were ready to separate from the House of Commons, "if there be not a power, and care," to that end.

[173] *Ibid.*

The third divergence — and, on the whole, the chief — had to do with the power of Synods. The New England men were clear that Synods are for advice, and for the moral power of persuasion only; the Presbyterians held that they exercise the lawful authority of Christ over the many congregations of the one Church. Said Baillie of the Independents:[174]

"They give [only] so much authoritie to a Synod, and to every neighbour congregation, when they receave no satisfastion from any scandalous congregation, [as] to abstaine from communion with it, and to pronounce their sentence of that non-communion with it."

This he complains of, and says: "the sooner all the Reformed declare against them, it will be the better."

The fourth distinction related to the subject of toleration, as to which the Presbyterians accused the New England men of the greatest looseness. To quote Baillie once more:[175]

"Many of them preach, and some print, a libertie of conscience, at least the great equitie of a tolleration for all religions; that every man should be permitted, without any feare so much as of discountenance from the magistrate, to professe publicklie his conscience, were he never so erroneous, and also live according thereunto, if he trouble not the publick peace by any seditious or wicked practise."[176]

It may serve to shed light more light upon the actual facts of Congregational toleration in New England in its early days, if I cite here John Cotton's testimony concerning that Episcopal

---

174 *Letters and Journals*, ii: 254.

175 *Ibid.*

176 Baillie was perpetually charging the Congregational men with fostering what he conceived to be the deadly heresy of toleration. "A mighty faction is arisen to press liberty of conscience for all sects" [*Letters and Journals*, etc., ii: 179]; "He [John Goodwin] is a bitter enemie to Presbyterie, and is openly for a full liberty of conscience to all sects, even Turks, Jews, Papists," etc. [181]; "a new faction to procure liberty for sects" [231]; "they [the Independents] are deviating more and more towards old and new errours, especiallie libertie of conscience" [271]; "to come out expressly with their [the Independents'] much-desyred libertie of conscience" [280]; "we expect [from the Independents] a very great assault, how soone we know not, for a tolleration to we wot not what" [291]; "the Independents in their last meeting of our grand committee of accomodation have expressed their desyres for tolleration, not only to themselves, but to other Sects" [326]; "the Independents here plead for a tolleration both for themselfes and other sects" [328]; "blasphemous heresies are now spread here more than ever in any part of the world; yet they [the Independents] are not only silent, bot are patrons and pleaders for libertie almost to them all" [361]. And so Samuel Rutherford, [*A Free Disputation against Pretended Liberty of Conscience*, etc., 258] says: "the Congregationall men . . . practise this day multiformity of Religions . . . that so they may buy with their lives, cursed Liberty of Conscience," and [259] calls liberty of conscience their "intended Idoll in the bottome of their hearte," obtruding "multiformity for uniformity."

lawyer, to whose *Plaine Dealing* we have been repeatedly indebted. Writing in 1647, he says:[177]

"Let no man think, he [Thomas Lechford] was kept out of our Churches, for maintaining the authority of Bishops. For we have in our Churches some well respected Brethren, who doe indifferently allow either Episcopall, or Presbyteriall, or Congregationall Government, so be it they governe according to the rules of the Gospel. Neither do we disturbe such, nor they us in our communion with them."

The Presbyterians charged that if every congregation were allowed to have sole church power within itself, with no other than merely advisory supervision, it must inevitably bring in a toleration of all religions, if not an ecclesiastical and spiritual anarchy. To which it was replied that, in reality, the Presbyterian system offers in this no important practical gain over the Congregational way, inasmuch as both go together so far as to acknowledge the usefulness of Synods, and the obligation to respect their judgment, in all things in accordance with the Word of God. The next step would be, for the Congregationalists, a solemn sentence of non-communion; and, for the Presbyterians, a perhaps not more solemn excommunicatory delivery to Satan. And for those who should not be moved even by such an extreme measure, both parties proposed to leave them, on the one hand, to the magistrate — if he were pleased to interpose; and, on the other, to the Providence of God. The Congregationalists were acute enough to see, and to insist, that, in this last analysis, their system could suffer nothing in comparison with the other, and to claim that it was unjust to denounce them in this respect without a cause. As the amiable and judicious Jeremiah Burroughs[178] said in his admirable *Irenicvm*:[179]

"Consider now, *my Brethren*, whether the Congregationall way be such, as if it be suffered, there will be no helpe to reduce an erring or hereticall Church, but all Religions, *Arrianisme*, *Mahumetisme*, any thing must be suffered. Surely men do not deale fairly, in raising such mighty accusations upon such poor and weak grounds; this great aspersion, and huge out-cry, that these men

---

[177] *Way of Cong. Chhs. Cleared*, etc., 71.

[178] "If all the Episcopalians had been like Archbishop Usher; all the Presbyterians like Mr. Stephen Marshall; and all the Independents like Mr. Jeremiah Burroughs, the breaches of the church would soon have been healed." *Richard Baxter*, cited by *Brook*, iii: 24.

[179] *Irenicvm, etc. Heart-Divisions opened in the Causes and Evils of them*, etc. (1653), 45.

would have all religions suffered, and in that way, there is no help against any Heriticall Congregations, moulders and vanishes away before you. . . . . You [Presbyterians] have no further help from any intrinsicall power the Church hath; and as for subjection to the Magistrate, there we are upon equall ground; if he will interpose, he may assist and second the sentence of judging men subverters of faith, of withdrawing communion from them in the one, as well as the sentence of giving men up to Satan in the other; and we must still be subject here to suffer what is inflicted, if we cannot do what is required; onely we do not go so far as some do, in this one thing, whereas they lay a Law upon the consciences of Magistrates, that they are bound to assist with their power the decrees of the church, taking cognisance only of the fact of the Church, that they have thus decreed, not enquiring into the nature of the things; we dare not lay any such bond upon the Magistrates conscience."

Hugh Peter, in introducing (in 1643) the *Answer of the Elders* to the English public, said very emphatically:[180]

"We are much charged with what we own not, viz: *Independency*, when as we know not any Churches Reformed, more looking at sister Churches for helpe then ours doe, onely we cannot have rule yet discovered from any friend or enemy, that we should be under Canon, or power of any other Church; under their Councell we are. We need not tell the wise whence Tyranny grew in Churches, and how common wealths get their pressure in the like kind."

No complaint of Brownism, or Morellianism, was suggested by the Presbyterians. It is clear that, with all objection made against it, the New England, was not then violently suspected of being a democratic, way. Rutherford, whom John Cotton declared to be "a great part of the Assembly at Westminster,"[181] stood ready to meet the Independents on the basis of Cotton's *Keyes;* and volunteered to endorse the New Englanders as "well sound, if they had given a little more power to Synods."[182]

All of which goes to endorse the judgment which we have reached from other sources of evidence, that the early Congregationalism of this country was Barrowism, and not Brownism — a Congregationalized Presbyterianism, or a Presbyterianized Congregationalism — which had its roots in the one system, and its branches in the other; which was essentially Genevan within the local congregation, and essentially other outside of it. The

---

180 *Answer of the Elders*, iv.

181 *Defence of Mr. John Cotton from the imputation of Selfe-Contradiction*, etc., 2d Pt. 38.

182 *Ratio*, etc., 7. The quotation with which the lecture concludes is from Pope's *Windsor Forest*, l. 13.

forty or fifty churches, which, "for the substance of it," adopted the Cambridge Platform, held this general system indeed with varying degrees of strictness — from the almost Presbyterianism of Hingham and Newbury, to the large-minded and large-hearted Robinsonism of the mother Mayflower Church.

There were great expectations that this seed, thus sown two centuries and a half ago in prayer and hope, along these pine-fringed shores, would grow to a creditable and useful harvest, wherein the world, and heaven, would be glad. Not unconscious of inherent inadjustments of some main elements of their polity, our fathers yet trusted the event would prove them:

> "Not chaos-like together crush'd and bruis'd,
> But, as the world, harmoniously confus'd;
> Where order in variety we see,
> And where, though all things differ, all agree."

LECTURE IX.

Later New England Congregationalism.

All that was democratic in the policy of England, and all that was Protestant in her religion, they [the American Colonists] carried with them, in pronounced and exclusive forms, to a soil and a scene singularly suited for their growth.

Hon. W. E. Gladstone, N. A. Review, cxxvi: 185.

De comedēte exiuit cibvs: et de forti egressa est dvlcedo.

Judicum xiv: 14.

To mynde he did vs call,
In our most base degree:
And from oppressors all,
In safetie set vs free.
For certaynely,
His mercyes dure,
Both firme and sure
Eternally.

Sternhold & Hopkins (1588). Ps. cxxxvi: 23, 24

The voyce of him that cryeth in the Wildernes, is:
* * * * make his Pathes straight!

Matthew [Genevan Version], iii: 3.

Later New-England Congregationalism.

MORE than two entire generations lived and died after the adoption of the Cambridge Platform, before any important movement was made for its modification. Now and then, indeed, one may get glimpses of a considerable popular drift, which the careful investigator will note as indicating the feeling with which the churches were regarding that document, and the system which it enshrines.

That matters were not working as well as had been desired, and anticipated, became obvious within twenty years. As not all of the children of the first settlers, nor of those immigrants who with them constituted the second generation of colonists, saw their way clear to confess Christ and thus gain admission to full church privileges, it followed that many of the children who were to compose the third generation, were growing up, as Cotton Mather phrased it, "excluded from the *Baptism* of Christianity, and from the Ecclesiastical Inspection which is to accompany that Baptism." This was the greater grief to "*the Grand-fathers*" that, as he continues, "it was to leave their Offspring under the Shepherdly Government of our Lord Jesus Christ in his Ordinances, that they had brought their Lambs

into this Wilderness;" and with them it was a chief concern that the religious prosperity which had blessed their beginnings, "might not be a *Res unius ætatis*, a matter of one Age alone." They labored with their sons and daughters, "sober Persons, who professed themselves desirous to renew their *Baptismal-Covenant*, and submit unto the *Church-Discipline*, and so have their Houses also marked for the Lord's;" but did not find them ready to "come up to that experimental Account of their own Regeneration, which would sufficiently embolden their Access to the other Sacrament."[1]

It has been usual to represent the matter as further complicated by civil considerations, arising out of the law of the Massachusetts and New Haven colonies limiting the franchise to church members; making it important, as well to save the State from being enfeebled, as the church from being impoverished, that some wider door be opened into the latter.[2] That this is an error becomes obvious, however, on careful review of the facts. Such a reason does not seem to have been mentioned at the time. I am aware of no proof that half-way covenant members of the church, by that relation did acquire any further privilege in the State. Moreover, before the action of the Synod proposing the half-way covenant had been concluded, the king's letter of 28 June–8 July, 1662, had arrived, requiring that "all the freeholders of competent estates, not vitious in conversacõn & orthodoxe in religion (though of different persuasions concerning church gouernment) may haue their votes in the election of all officers, both ciuill & military,"[3] etc.; and in Massachusetts the old law was soon formally repealed, and the order passed that "henceforth all Englishmen presenting a cirtifficat, vnder the hands of the ministers or minister of the place where they dwell, that they are orthodox in religion & not vitious in theire liues," etc., be allowed the freeman's privileges;[4] so that any change in the

---

[1] *Magnalia*, v: 63.

[2] Even so well-informed a student of New England history as the late Dr. J. S. Clark, fell into this error in his valuable — one might, in consideration of its nearly sole relation to all just hinting of the religious history of Massachusetts from its settlement down to the present generation, call it *in*valuable — *Historical Sketch of the Congregational Churches in Massachusetts, from 1620 to 1858*, etc., 83.

[3] The Letter is in *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv(2): 164.

[4] *Ibid*, 118.

constitution of the churches in this motive would hardly be natural at such a time. Which reasons are further enforced by the consideration that the controversy out of which the Council and the Synod, and the half-way covenant grew, originated in the Connecticut colony, where no such restriction of civil freedom had ever existed.[5] The motive, then, appears to have been with most a pure and religious one. But it grew, no doubt, out of the "fermentation of that leaven of Presbyterianism which came over not with the Pilgrims in the Mayflower, but with the later Puritan emigration,"[6] and it touchingly reveals to us how tenderly the best piety of that day regarded God's covenant with His people, and how highly it estimated the practical value of "regular church watch" and discipline, as means of grace.[7]

Connecticut, as I have said, was first to move. Unfortunate differences of opinion had for some time disturbed the church in Hartford, leading to the calling of several councils, whose results had failed to allay the excitement. There had grown up in that colony, moreover, a strong party which advocated a return to the ancient plan of admitting all persons of regular life to full communion in the churches. Obliged to contribute to the support of a minister in whose election they had no voice, and denied "the honours and privileges of church-members for themselves, and baptism for their children," because they "knew not how to comply with the rigid terms of the Congregational churches,"[8] they were uneasy and desired a change. In the hope of gaining wisdom and moral support upon a topic of common concernment, the magistrates of that colony suggested to the General Court of Massachusetts the calling of a council of some selected Elders to consider and advise in the premises. The Massachusetts Court thereon passed an order[9] that thirteen of the Teaching Elders within its jurisdiction

5 Dr. Bacon presses this point: "On such a theory how is it to be explained that the troubles which the theory accounts for, began in just that colony in which no such exclusion had ever been established or attempted?" *Contrib. to Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 17.

6 *Ibid.*

7 Dr. Fiske has stated the case with great learning and fairness in his centennial address before the Essex North. *Contrib. to Eccles. Hist. Essex. Co., Mass.* (1865), 270–282.

8 B. Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, i: 298.

9 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iii: 419. The Elders were Messrs. Norton, [R.] Mather, Allin and Thacher of Suffolk; Bulkley, Chauncy, Symmes, Sherman and Mitchell of Middlesex; and Norris, [E.] Rogers, Whiting and Cobbet of Essex.

meet in the following summer for the purpose named, desiring the coöperation of the confederate colonies therein. Plymouth did not respond. New Haven declined to send.[10] Connecticut delegated four of its Pastors, or Teachers.[11] The meeting began in Boston on Thursday, 4–14 June, 1657, and after a fortnight's consideration, concluded it to be the duty of adults who had been baptized when children "tho' not yet fit for the *Lord's Supper*, to own the *Covenant* they made with their Parents by entering thereinto in their own persons;" and the correlate duty of the church to call upon them for the performance of this, and to censure them for its neglect; and further declared its judgment that in case such parents "understand the *Grounds of Religion*, and are not Scandalous, and solemnly own the *Covenant* in their own Persons," there can be no sufficient cause to deny baptism to their children.[12]

This failed, however, to compose the strife. It indeed made matters worse. It alarmed many, as insidiously proposing a harmful innovation. And the opposition grew so formidable as "could not be encountred with any thing less than a *Synod* of *Elders* and *Messengers*, from all the Churches in the *Massachuset* Colony."[13] Such a Synod "of above seventy,"[14] met in Boston on Tuesday, 11–21 March, 1662, and after two adjournments, reached its result in the September following. The difficulty which pressed them lay in the fact that "through their own Doubts and Fears, and partly thro' other culpable Neglects," many of the children of the first colonists "had not actually come up to the covenanting State of *Communicants* at the Table of the Lord." This excluded their children not only

---

[10] *New Haven Col. Rec.*, ii: 196.

[11] *Col. Rec. Conn.*, i: 288. Delegates: Messrs. Warham, Stone, Blinman and Russell.

[12] For the Hartford troubles, see especially *Collections Conn. Hist. Soc.*, ii: 51–125. See also *Congregational Quarterly*, iv: 272; C. Mather, *Magnalia*, v: 63. See also *A Disputation concerning Church Members and their Children*, etc., London, 1659, *passim*. See Thornton's *Lives of Heath, Bowles*, etc. (1850) [71, 72], for an extract from Dorchester church records, showing that that church in 1654–5 had brought this subject to the notice of the churches of Boston, Roxbury, Dedham and Braintree; and had voted that children of church-members having children "should have ym baptized if ymselves did take hold of their ffathers covenant." The church in Ipswich [*Cont. to Eccl. Hist. Essex Co., Mass.*, 271] soon passed a similar vote, and the church in Salem had done much the same two or three years before. See D. A. White, *N. E. Congregationalism*, etc. (1861), 60.

[13] *Magnalia*, v: 63. See record of action calling Synod, *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv(2): 38.

[14] J. Mitchell, *Answer to Apologetical Preface* (by I. Mather) to J. Davenport's *Another Essay*, etc., p. iii.

from baptism, but from "the Ecclesiastical Inspection" which went with it. The question was whether any way could be legitimately devised by which such persons, who had not boldness of access to the Lord's table, could yet be admitted to some relation to the church which should difference their condition from that of pagans who might happen to hear the Word of God in their assemblies. Two expedients were possible. The terms of church-membership might be so far lowered, that any baptized person not scandalous in life might be admitted to full communion, and the right to have his children baptized, without evidence of regeneration. Or a qualified and subordinate membership, allowing baptized persons of moral life and orthodox belief to belong to the church so far as to receive baptism for their children, and all privileges but that of the Lord's Supper for themselves, might be established. The former would have been too flagrant a backsliding from the very essentials of Puritanism, and so the latter, though involving "a grave theological error hardening and establishing itself in the form of an ecclesiastical system,"[15] received the suffrage of the Synod, by a vote of more than sixty to less than ten;[16] the want of unanimity being emphasized by the quality of the opposition, more than by its quantity.[17]

This "Half-way Covenant," as it has been usually and aptly called, while it made a show of meeting the difficulty, and of keeping the church pure by this fond distinction between "half-way" and full membership, was earnestly opposed by Chauncy,[18] Davenport[19] and others,[20] because they had the

---

15 Dr. L. Bacon, Discourse at Norwich, *Contrib. to Eccles. Hist. Conn.*, 22.

16 "More than seven to one." *Magnalia*, v: 77. "We suppose there were not *Five twice told* that did in any thing Vote on the Negative in the late Synod," . . . "in the Third Proposition . . . there appeared not above *Three* that dissented." *Mitchell*, as above.

17 Mather says [*Magnalia*, v: 77] it came from "several Reverend and Judicious Persons in that Venerable Assembly;" and Pres. Chauncy [*Anti-Synodalia*, etc., 15] speaks of the minority as "many of Gods faithfull and conscientious people and ministers."

18 "It is apparent unto all what a corrupt masse of unbelievers shall by this change throng into the fellowship of God's People, and the children of strangers uncircumcised in heart, shall be brought into God's sanctuary to pollute it, contrary to God's word, *Ezek.* xliv: 7–9." [Pres. Chauncy, *Anti-Synodalia*, etc., 10.] . . . "That practice which exposeth the blood of Christ to contempt, and Baptism to prophanation, the Church to pollution, and the Commonwealth to confusion, is not to be admitted; but the baptising of the children of such as are not visible believers doth all this," etc. *Ibid*, 30.

19 "A man may do and be all that is there required [i. e., in the result of the Synod], yet have no Faith in Christ, but be an unregenerate person," etc. J. Davenport, *Another Essay for Investigation of the Truth*, etc., 25.

20 "If we may do so [as the Synod advised],

sagacity to foresee that through the gradual effacement of all distinction in membership, it must result in filling the churches with unregenerate persons, and so poisoning at their fountain the streams of the Christian liberty and prosperity of the colonies. The contention, on the other hand, of the Synod and its apologists was, that, if something of this sort were not done, it would be impossible to prevent the churches from so lowering the terms of full communion as to admit unworthy persons to all privilege; than which evil they judged that any which might grow out of the new measure must be less. Even "matchless"[21] Mitchell, to whose earnestness the determination reached was chiefly owing,[22] urged, in subsequently defending the result:[23]

"There is apparently a *greater danger* of Corruption to the Churches by *enlarging the Subjects of full Communion*, and admitting unqualified, or meanly qualified persons to the *Lord's Table* and *Voting* in the Church, whereby the interest of the power of Godliness will soon be prejudiced, and *Elections*, *Admissions*, *Censures*, so carried, as will be hazardous thereunto. Now it is evident that this is, and will be, the Temptation, viz.: to *over-enlarge full Communion*, if *Baptism* be *limited* to the Children of such as are admitted thereunto. And it is easy to observe, that many of the Reasonings of our Brethren, and others, are more against the *Non-admission* of the Parents in question *to full Communion*, then against the *Admission* of their Children to *Baptism*. How unreasonable is it then to object against us as *Corrupters* of the Churches, when we stand for a *greater strictness* then they, etc. . . . In sum, we make account, that if we keep *Baptism* within the compass of the *Non-excommunicable*, and the *Lords Supper* within the compass of those that have (unto Charity) *somewhat of the Power of Godliness* (or *Grace in Exercise*) we shall be near about the right Middle-way of Church-Reformation. And as for the Preservation of due Purity in the Church, it is the *due Exercise of Dis-*

New England Christians are of all Christians in the world *most miserable* and foolish. We have *suffered many things in vain*, in leaving such a Countrey for this; our Estates, Friends, Comforts there, to enjoy God, and Christ, and our Consciences in the *Congregational-Way*, in a low afflicted condition in the Wilderness, for so many years together; and now we must lose those things which we have wrought, and may return to our former state when we please: which the Lord preserve us from." [N. Street, *Considerations upon the Seven Propositions Concluded by the Synod*, etc., *ad cal.* of *Another Essay*, etc., 71.] "There is danger of great Corruption and Pollution creeping into the Churches by the [this] Enlargement of the Subject of Baptism." I. Mather, *Apol. Pref.* to *Another Essay*, etc., xiv.

[21] 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, i: 205.

[22] *Magnalia*, iv: 177; Increase Mather, *Discourse Concerning Baptism*, etc., 36; A. Holmes, Hist. Cambridge, 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vii: 49. A letter of Eleazer Mather makes it clear that Mr. Parker of Newbury, was the great champion of Presbyterian notions in the body, although many of his motions there "were not attended." *Hutchinson*, i: 206, *n.*

[23] *Answer to Apologetical Preface*, etc., prefaced to *A Defence of the Answer*, etc., 45.

cipline that must do that, as our Divines unanimously acknowledge, for that is Gods own appointed way," etc.

Those who were in conscience opposed to the Synod's deliverance, hastened to make their appeal against it to the General Court, fortified by the testimony of Mr. Davenport, and his colleague Mr. Street.[24] But, after discussion of the Result, the Court "judged it meete to cōmend the same vnto the consideration of all the churches & people," and ordered that "an epistle or p.face suiteable to the sajd worke be forthwith prepared," and printed with it.[25] A sharp discussion followed, lasting through many years, in which some of the ablest pens of the colonies on either side engaged themselves; while Increase Mather — then scarcely twenty-three, but who survived to be more than eighty-four — lived to publish with equal earnestness, if not with equal ability, on both sides.[26] For a considerable period the controversy between the *Synodists* and the *Anti-Synodists* divided New England. As the rule in the Massachusetts colony the pastors appear to have favored the Result, while many of the more intelligent and influential laymen were "stiffly and fiercely set the other way."[27]

Steadily, now for some years, had been coming over from Father-land the weighty influence of the Presbyterians of the Long Parliament, the Westminster Assembly, and the Commonwealth, in favor of that larger liberty — in what Davenport stigmatized as the "parish way" — which had commended itself to them; and to which they had done their endeavor to reduce the Church of England.

---

24 Letter of Increase Mather to John Davenport, *Hutchinson*, i: 205.

25 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv(2): 60, 62.

26 He wrote for John Davenport's *Another Essay*, etc. (1663), *An Apologetical Preface*, etc. (4to, pp. 14), warmly dissenting from the Synod's Result; and having, as his son Cotton [*Magnalia*, v: 81] says, been convinced by Mr. Mitchell's arguments, he subsequently printed, in defence of the opposite view, *The First Principles of New England, Concerning the Subject of Baptisme, & Communion of Churches* (1675), 4to, pp. viii: 40, 7; and *A Discourse concerning the Subject of Baptisme, Wherein the present Controversies, that are agitated in the New English Churches are from Scripture and Reason modestly enquired into* (1675), 4to, pp. iv, 76. The former is an endeavor to prove that the principles maintained by the first founders of New England (and especially by Mr. Cotton, Mr. Stone, Richard Mather, John Norton, Ralph Partridge, Nathaniel Rogers, Henry Smith, Peter Prudden, John Wilson, John Allin and Jonathan Mitchell) involved, if they did not develop, the essential doctrines of the Synod.

27 *Magnalia*, v: 82. See the Records of the First Church in Salem for a good illustration of the way in which response was made to the Synod's action. [*N. E. Cong.*, etc., 59–70.] The first "half-way" admissions in Salem were 30 July–9 Aug., 1665.

When John Wilson died in 1667 — following his colleague John Norton, who had rested from his labors a little more than four years before — the large majority of the First Church in Boston manifested its feeling on the subject of the half-way covenant, by inviting John Davenport, the champion of the opposing view, to come from New Haven to be Mr. Wilson's successor. His ultimate acceptance of the call was followed by the secession of twenty-eight male members; who — after much tribulation, and by the aid of the first well-marked (and perhaps the most important) *Ex-parte* council ever held in New England — were formed into what has long been honorably known as the "Old South" Church.[28] For "two sevens of years" there was no communion between the old church and the new, and "the whole People of God throughout the Colony, were too much distinguished into such as favoured the Old Church, and such as favored the New Church; whereof the former were against the Synod, and the latter were for it."[29]

In the New Haven Colony, where Davenport's influence was weighty, most of the churches earnestly opposed the new way,[30] which they called "large Congregationalism."[31] But there, as proved to be the case elsewhere, "as the aged ministers and other old men, honored and influential, who had resisted the conclusions of the Massachusetts synod, passed away, the half-way covenant came in with the new generation of pastors and church-members."[32] As first conceived, and practiced, this might

---

[28] This was the *third* church in Boston. The second, familiarly called the "Old North," where the Mathers ministered, had been gathered 5–15 June, 1650, for sheer want of room in Mr. Cotton's meeting-house. The most respectable "Old South" has given symptoms in the present generation of having forgotten the hole of the pit whence it was digged; having been known more than once to decline an invitation to sit with other churches in Council *Ex-parte*, on the suspicion of a certain disreputable flavor essentially clinging to that precise form of the ordinance of Councils.

[29] *Magnalia*, v: 83.

[30] "The most of the churches, in this jurisdicōn, are professedly against this new way, both in judgment and practise, upon Gospel grounds, viz.: Newhaven, Milford, Stratford, Brandford, Gillford, Norwalke, Stamford, and those nearer to Hartford, viz.: Farmington, and the sounder parte of Windsor, together with their reverend Pastor, Mr. Warham, and, I thinck, Mr. Fitch, and his church also. . . . It is no slight matter, as de lanâ caprinâ [*de lana caprina rixari.*—Horace, *Epis.*, i: 18, "to contend about a trifle,"] that is now agitated, but that which concernes the preserving of Christian churches in peace, and Gospel-ordinances in purity: it is the faith and order of the Churches of Christ, which we are called to contend for, that they may be preserved intyre and [un]corrupted." *Letter of John Davenport to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr.*, in 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, x: 60.

[31] *Contributions to Ecclesiastical History Conn.*, 26.

[32] *Ibid.*

not have worked serious harm, but it was laxative rather than astringent in its nature, and its tendency was steadily downward. Originally its provisions applied only to church-members who were admitted in minority, but before many years churches which adopted it construed it as admitting those not church-members by baptism, and even men of lax personal morality who might desire baptism for their children. While thus growing less and less scrupulous as to the character of those whom it gathered in to that connection which it offered with the church; it, at the same time, broadened its view of the amount of church privilege to which such persons should be entitled. Starting with the theory that some germ of true faith, in the absence of proof to the contrary, must be assumed in one who was a child of the covenant — sufficient to transmit a right of baptism to his children, but not sufficient to entitle him to partake of the Lord's Supper; not many years passed before the inference was reached that an amount of saving faith, even in the germ, which would justify the baptism of a man's children, ought to justify his own admission to the table of the Lord. Some churches silently acted on this theory, others openly voted that "those who wish to offer their children in baptism join with the church, and have a right to all the ordinances and privileges of the church;" while "if any have doubts with regard to their preparation for the Lord's Supper, they may have the liberty to stay away from that ordinance until their doubts shall be removed."[33] It was only necessary to add to this the theory which Solomon Stoddard of Northampton advocated in 1700, that "the Lords Supper is instituted to be a means of Regeneration," with the inevitable corollary, that men "may and ought to come [to it] tho' they know themselves to be in a Natural Condition;"[34] completely to efface all useful and evangelical distinction between the church and the world. Sometimes, indeed, nearly the whole body of the young people of a congregation would "own the covenant."[35] No wonder

33 See Action of Church in W. Amesbury, Mass., in 1790, and of that in W. Springfield, 1785, in *Eccles. Cont. Essex Co.*, etc., 274, that of Northampton, *Cong. Quar.*, iii: 168.

34 *Doctrine of Instituted Chh's.*, etc., 21, 22.

35 "Sixty-nine persons male and female subscribed this [the covenant in Hartford] in February [1696]; on the 8th of March, one fortnight after, eighty-three more subscribed. In about a month, the number of subscribers

that the decline of piety was not long in making itself painfully visible.[36]

And so it turned out that scarcely more than half a generation had passed after this "large" way had been entered upon, before the decay of morals and manners was such as to alarm the godly; the more that heavy calamities by sea and shore, shipwrecks, droughts, conflagrations, fightings,[37] pestilential

---

amounted to one hundred and ninety-two; which appears to have been nearly the whole body of young people in that congregation." [B. Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, i: 471.] It may be interesting for the reader to glance at two specimens of the "half-way" covenants thus employed. The one appears to have been in use in the "Old North" in Boston, the other in the First Church in Hartford, Conn. I put them in parallel. [See the forms used in W. Amesbury, W. Boxford, Rowley, and Ipswich, Mass., in *Contrib. to Eccl. Hist. Essex Co.*, etc., 276–278.]

"You now from your Heart professing a serious Belief of the Christian Religion, as it has been generally declared and embraced by the Faithful in this Place, do here give up your self to God in Christ; promising with his Help to endeavour a Walk, according to the Rules of that Holy Religion, all your Days; Choosing of God as your best Good, and your last End, and Christ as the Prophet and Priest, and King of your Soul for ever. You do therefore submit unto the Laws of his Kingdom, as they are administred in this Church of his; and you will also carefully and sincerely labour after those more positive and increased Evidences of Regeneration, which may further encourage you to seek an Admission unto the Table of the Lord." *Magnalia*, v: 84.

"We do solemnly, in the presence of God and this congregation, avouch God, in Jesus Christ, to be our God, one God in three persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and that we are by nature children of wrath, and that our hope of mercy with God, is only through the righteousness of Jesus Christ, apprehended by faith; and we do freely give up ourselves to the Lord, to walk in communion with him, in the ordinances appointed in his holy word, and to yield obedience to all his commandments, and submit to his government. And whereas, to the great dishonour of God, scandal of religion, and hazard of the damnation of many souls, drunkenness and uncleanness are prevailing amongst us, we do solemnly engage before God, this day, through his grace faithfully and conscientiously to strive against these evils and the temptations leading thereunto." Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, i: 471.

36 "A little after 1660, there began to appear a *Decay:* And this increased to 1670, when it grew very visible and threatening, and was generally complained of and bewailed bitterly by the Pious among them: And yet much more to 1680, when but few of the first Generation remained." [Sermon by Thos. Prince: *Christian History*, etc., i: 94.] "Ah how doth the Unsoundness, the Rottenness and Hypocrisy of too many amongst us make itself known." [Stoughton, *Election Sermon* (1668), 16.] "How is New England fallen! The Land that was a Land of Holiness, hath lost her Holiness." [T. Walley, *Plym. Elect. Sermon* (1669), 11.] "Doth not a careless, remiss, flat, dry, cold, dead Frame of Spirit grow upon us secretly, strongly, prodigiously? . . . Pride, Contention, Worldliness, Covetousness, Luxury, Drunkenness and Uncleanness break in like a Flood upon us; and good Men grow cold in their Love to God, and one another." [S. Danforth, *Election Sermon* (1670), 13.] "The *Body* of the *Rising Generation* is a *poor, perishing*, UNCONVERTED, and (except the Lord pour down his Spirit) an *undone Generation*." [Increase Mather (1678), *Pray for Ris. Gen.*, etc., 18.] "O there is little or nothing of the Life of Religion to be seen, or appearing either in the Frame, or Way, Hearts, or Lives of the generality of the Professors of it. And that which remains thereof, *ready to die!* [S. Torrey, *Election Sermon* (1683), 21.] "There is a general, and an horrible *Decay of Christianity* among the Professors of it." [Cotton Mather, *Good Old Way*, etc. (1706), 4.]

37 Philip's War, which, precipitated by the murder of *Sassamon* on Assawompset Pond in Mass., in the winter of 1674–5, broke out in the middle of the following summer, and ended with Col. Ben. Church's capture of old *Conscience* at Swansey in January, 1676–7; which had utterly depopulated ten or twelve towns, and scattered the inhabitants of some twoscore more; and which had cost the colonies engaged in it from five to six hundred lives, and more than £100,000 in treasure; naturally took chief place in this census of sorrows.

sicknesses, and commercial disasters — which the Judaistic tendency of the piety of that day inclined to interpret strongly in the light of special divine judgments — had fallen upon the land. So deep became the feeling among the leaders of Christian sentiment, that, in the spring of 1679, reverend Elders of the Massachusetts Colony petitioned their rulers to take action in the matter, and the Court ordered a Synod to assemble on Wednesday the 10–20 September following, to consider:[38]

"*Quaest.* 1. What are the euills that haue provoked the Lord to bring his judgments on New England?

"2. *Quaest.* What is to be donn that so those evills may be reformed?"

The churches of the Massachusetts Colony observed a day of general fasting and prayer for God's blessing on the movement, and the Synod itself began with a like service. Rev. John Sherman of Watertown, and Rev. Urian Oakes, who held the double office of Pastor at Cambridge, and President of Harvard College, were its moderators. It spent several days in the discussion of the two subjects submitted, "with utmost Liberty granted unto every Person, to express his Thoughts thereupon." A committee then digested these opinions into a Result which "as to the *Substance, End and Scope* thereof,"[39] was unanimously adopted, reported to the Court at its October session, and by it commended "to the serious consideration of all the churches and people." The Court further enjoined and required:[40]

"All persons in their seuerall capacitjes concerned, to a carefull and diligent reformation of all those provoking evills mentioned therein, according to the true intent thereof, that so the anger and displeasure of God, which hath binn many wayes manifested, maybe averted from this poore people, and his favour and blessing obteyned, as in former tjmes."

The evils which the Synod particularly specified were thirteen: (1) the decay of godliness among professing Christians; (2) pride, showing itself in the unwillingness to submit to due order, and in contention, as well as in "Strange Apparel;"[41] (3) breaches of the second commandment in the neglect of baptism and church fellowship, and that Quakers and Anabaptists

---

38 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v: 215.

39 *Magnalia*, v: 87.

40 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v: 244.

41 "Servants, and the poorer sort of People

have "set up an Altar against the Lord's Altar" without having been "fully testified against;" (4) the profaning of God's name by imprecations, and by irreverent behavior in the sanctuary; (5) Sabbath breaking; (6) lax government and the want of household worship in families; (7) inordinate passions, backbitings, censures, revilings, and law-suits even between church-members; (8) intemperance, tavern-haunting, and putting the bottle to the lips of the Indians, to convert whom the first planters came into this land; heinous breaches of the seventh commandment, with wanton and seductive dress and behavior, mixed dancings, gamings and idleness; (9) promise-breaking and other untruthfulness; (10) inordinate affection for the world, showing itself in too great a desire for landed estates, leading men "to forsake Churches and Ordinances, and to live like Heathen, only that so they might have Elbow-room enough in the World," causing others to sell goods at excessive rates, still others to demand unreasonable wages, and inclining many to "strait-handedness as to Publick Concernments;" (11) opposition to the work of reformation and making excuses for sin; (12) a lamentable want of public spirit, causing schools of learning and other such common interests to languish, and raising murmurs as to philanthopic expenditures; and finally (13) sins against the Gospel in the refusal to repent, and in general unfruitfulness under the means of grace. These sins it was thought safe to assume to be the ground of the Lord's controversy with New England, because they were so common; because they had been acknowledged on days of public humiliation and yet had not been repented of; and because many of them were not punished (and some not punishable) by man, wherefore it was assumed that the Lord himself was punishing them.

Twelve prescriptions were suggested for the moral diseases thus diagnosed: (1) that the chief persons in the Church and State, "as to themselves and families become every way Exemplary;" (2) that — since a generation had passed — the Cambridge Platform be reaffirmed; (3) that care be taken to

---

are notoriously guilty in this matter, who (too generally) go above their Estates and Degrees," thereby transgressing the laws both of God and man. *Magnalia*, v: 88.

admit none to the communion in the Lord's Supper who have not made full profession of saving faith; (4) that discipline in the churches be re-invigorated and "Diligently attended, not only towards Parents, but also towards the Children of the Church, according to the Rules of Christ;" (5) that utmost endeavors be used to have the churches fully officered with pastor, as well as teacher, and with Ruling Elders; (6) that the magistrate see to it that these officers have "due encouragement and maintenance;" (7) that wholesome laws be established,[42] and particularly that those for the regulation of public houses be rigorously enforced, and that for constables and tithing-men be chosen from among the ablest and most prudent;[43] (8) that the churches make a solemn renewal of their covenant with God; (9) that in such renewal the sins of the times be specially "engaged against;" (10) that in such renewal "such things as are clear and indisputable be expressed, that so all the Churches may agree in Covenanting to promote the Interest of Holiness, and close walking with God;" (11) that effectual care be taken that the college,[44] and all schools of learning in every place, be promoted and encouraged; and, finally (12) — since every expedient must be ineffectual unless divine grace attend it — that all "cry mightily unto God, both in ordinary

---

42 "At night, reading in course in the family the Eleventh of the Revelation, it brought fresh to my mind what I had said to Mr. Mather a pretty while agoe, that if we could pass the Law against Incest [marrying a deceased wife's sister] might help to finish our Testimony." *Diary of Samuel Sewall*, *5 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, v: 407.

43 "The tythingmen are required diligently to inspect the manners of all disorderly persons, & whereby more private admonitions they will not be reclaymed, they are from tjme to tjme, to present their names to the next magistrate or cõmissioner invested wth magistratticall power, who shall proceed against them as the law directs; as also they are, in like manner, to present the names of all single persons that liue from vnder family government, stubborne and disorderly children & servants, night walkers, typlers, Saboath breakers, by night or by day, & such as absent themselves from the publicke worship of God on the Lords dayes, or whateuer the course or practise of any person or persons whatsoeuer tending to debauchery, irreligion, prophaness, & atheisme among us, wherein by omission of family gouernment, nurture, & religious dutjes, & instruccon of children & servants, or idlenes, profligat, vncivill, or rude practises of any sort; the names of all which persons, wth the fact whereof they are accused, & wittnesses thereof, they shall present to the next magistrate or cõmissioner, where any are in the sajd toune invested wth magistratticall power, who shall proceed against and punish all such misdemeanors by fine, imprisonment, or binding ouer to the County Court, as the law directs." [Statute of 15 Oct., 1679. *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v: 241.] As this is but a *part* of the duties of tithing-men, it must have been extremely desirable, beyond a doubt, that they be both "able" and "prudent!"

44 There was then, of course, but one — that at Cambridge; the first order for the founding of which had been taken 28 Oct.–7 Nov., 1636.

and extraordinary manner, that He would be pleased to Rain down Righteousness" upon the land.[45]

This action of this Synod produced a good effect. Faithful ministers were much strengthened by it in laboring with their people,[46] and devout Christians provoked to a more earnest piety. Many churches made solemn renewal of their covenant with God.[47] And the other colonies, particularly those of Plymouth and Connecticut, to a considerable extent followed the lead of Massachusetts.

In the estimation of the good men of the time, however, the judgments of God were not stayed in consequence. Lamentable disasters on sea and land came thick and fast. A French and Indian war; the old Charter gone; Gov. Andros come, and a Church of England service forcibly intruded into the South meeting-house;[48] privateers infesting the coast; fires, hurricanes, very extraordinary hail-storms,[49] floods whose violence changed the channels of rivers, ministers' houses struck with lightning;[50] news of a tremendous earthquake swallowing two thousand victims followed by a pestilence sweeping away three thousand more, in Jamaica; the small-pox raging in New Hampshire and again in the Carolinas;[51] great losses of cattle;[52] a scarcity of food, bringing grain up to the highest price ever known; the coldest weather in winter since the country was settled; and the heavy cloud of the witchcraft delusion settling like a pall over some of the best places and best peo-

---

45 See Cotton Mather's account of this Synod and his reprint of its result, *Magnalia*, v: 85–100.

46 The reader who is curious to possess himself in the most graphic way of the facts of these times will find many passages of marked interest in the first volume of the *Diary of Samuel Sewall* [*5 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vl. He will find brief notes of sermons by Cotton Mather, Joseph Eliot, etc., 169, 194, etc.

47 Mather gives [*Magnalia*, v: 95] what he says was the form, with little variation, very generally used in thus re-covenanting.

48 For the procedures connected with this, and for illustrations of the tribulation of those who could not with a good conscience consent that their meeting-houses be used for the "Common Prayer Worship," see Sewall's *Diary*, as above, 162, 171, 172, 218, etc.

49 Sewall [402] describes one, 29 April, 1695, where the hail was "as bigg as pistoll and Musquet Bullets; It broke of the Glass of the New House about 480 Quarrels [squares] of the Front; of Mr. Sergeant's about as much; Col. Shrimpton, Major General, Govr. Bradstreet, New Meeting House, &c."

50 "He [Cotton Mather] had just been mentioning that more Ministers Houses than others proportionably had been smitten with Lightening; enquiring what the meaning of God should be in it." *Ibid*, 402.

51 *Ibid*, i: 503.

52 "To Horses, Swine, Net-Cattell, Sheep and Deer,
Ninety and Seven prov'd a Mortal yeer."
Ibid, i: 479.

ple of Massachusetts;[53] who can fail to see that, to our fathers, this going out of the seventeenth century must have seemed almost like the very dawning of the day of doom?

Before leaving this Reforming Synod, we shall do well to glance at another vote passed by it, which sheds light upon the latitude and longitude of the Congregationalism of that generation. In phrasing the order which had called it together, the Court stated that the Reverend Elders had asked that it be held: "for the reuisall of the platforme of discipljne agreed vpon by the churches, 1647, and what else may appeare necessary for the preventing schishmes, hæresies, prophaness, & the establishment of the churches in one faith & order of the gospell;" and had directed the body to assemble generally "for the ends aforesajd."[54] Apparently the first question, therefore, to come before the assembly was the inquiry how its members stood affected towards the Cambridge Platform? Having read and considered the same, the Synod voted that it did "unanimously approve of the said *Platform*, for the *Substance of it;* desiring that the Churches may continue steadfast in the *Order of the Gospel*, according to what is therein declared from the Word of God."[55] Cotton Mather, writing within twenty years,[56] calls attention to this qualifying phrase, and proceeds to explain precisely what, and how much, was meant by it. He specifies four particulars in which the current New England judgment had then departed from the exact language of the Platform. That instrument only by implication, if at all, permits the pastor of one church to administer the sacraments to another, and Mather says Mr. Phillips of Watertown was, so far as he knows, the only pastor who had then done so;[57] as to which subject public sentiment had changed so far as to justify the occasional officiation, in both ordinances, with

---

53 For many of these details, see A. Holmes, *Annals of America*, etc. (sub. ann. 1681–1700), i: 401–481.

54 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v: 215.

55 *Magnalia*, v: 39. The Salem Chh. Records [under date of Sept. 7–17, 1679] say that their vote was "*nemine contradicente*," which was the sort of unanimity most likely to be expected, under the circumstances.

56 The *Magnalia* was printed in London in 1702, but the latest date of the introductory matter is 16 Oct., 1697.

57 Increase Mather [*Order of the Gospel*, etc. (1700), 117] adds to his son's mention of Mr. Phillips: "And thus did Mr. *Eliot* (a zealous man for the Order of the Gospel, practised in the *Platform* of Discipline) practice forty years ago in the *Indian Churches*." The following extract will illustrate the common custom: "*Sab. 31 May* [*10 June*] *1696.* Mr.

a destitute church by the pastor of another, care being taken that such aid should not interfere with the speedy reëstablishment of the regular pastoral service.[58]

The second point respected the office of the Ruling Elder, which the Platform specifically enjoins as essential to its idea of the normal working of a church of Christ. Partly because of doubt whether the New Testament directs and appoints such an office, partly because of "Inconveniencies, whereunto many Churches have been plunged by *Elders*, not of such a Number, or not of such a *Wisdom*, as were desirable," and partly "through a *penury* of men well qualified for the Discharge of it," the churches were now "generally destitute of such *Helps in Government*." This the Synod felt to be a calamity. In its judgment, "unless a Church have *Divers Elders*, the *Church-Government* must needs become either *Prelatic* or *Popular*." And, if we may trust the action of an assembly of ministers about that time held in Cambridge, we may be sure the body threw its influence with the doctrine of the Platform in this respect, and against the popular feeling of the churches.[59]

The third point related to lay ordination. The Platform, while it exceptionally permits the ordination of a pastor by the Elders of other churches, in case his own church lack Elders for the work; contemplates, as regular, only imposition of Hands by the Ruling Elders of that church, or, if there be none, by some of its "Brethren orderly chosen by the Church therunto."[60] As to this the opinion of the churches, and especially of the ministry, had drifted, to the extent not only that there had been very few of these "*Plebeian* Ordinations," but that such an one would then be matter of "Discourse and Wonder."[61]

Willard [pastor of the Old South] is so faint with his Flux, that is not able to come abroad, and so there is a disapointment of the Lord's Supper, which should otherwise have been celebrated this day. Mr. Cotton Mather preaches [he had now been for more than eleven years the ordained colleague of his father at the Old North, and of course was fully competent on the theory of that day to administer the ordinance, but for the Platform], exhorts us to examine our selvs, whether we were prepared for that Ordinance. And said *that Humiliation for the disapointmt, and mourning after Christ, God might make as profitable to us as the Ordinance.*" Sewall's *Diary*, i: 427.

[58] *Magnalia*, v: 40.

[59] *Ibid*, v: 45.

[60] *Platform*, etc., Chap. ix, Secs. 3, 4.

[61] *Magnalia*, v: 42.

The fourth point — "which hath been as Difficult as any of the rest" — concerned the admission of members to the church. The Platform, while it advises the acceptance of the "weakest measure" of what in the judgment of charity, is real faith, and discourages "severity of examination;" does yet teach that "a personal and publick *confession*, and declaring of Gods manner of working upon the soul, is both lawful, expedient and useful."[62] This had led in practice to what many conceived were "unscriptural severities," which were "as a *Scare-Crow* to keep men out of the *Temple*," and which, "instead of having any Divine *Precept* for the bottom" of it, had no bottom at all, "but this, that it *has been a Practice*." As to this too — and with pastoral favor — there had been such "progress" that the matter of examination for admission to church privilege now rested mainly in the hands of the pastor, who communicated his satisfaction, privately obtained, to the church.[63]

These explanations of Cotton Mather, with what may easily be gathered from other sources, are enough to assure us, that by the time they passed into the eighteenth century, the churches of New England had become so far spiritually devitalized by the Half-way Covenant, that while many were ready openly to avow that baptism and a morally correct life entitled those who made no claim to experimental piety to full communion in the Lord's Supper; the remainder, who were not yet themselves prepared to go so far, were willing to acquiesce in such a view to the degree that it produced "no troublesome *Variance* or *Contention* among them."[64]

---

62 *Platform*, Chap. xii, Sec. 5.

63 *Magnalia*, v: 43. *Ratio Disciplinæ*, etc., 88.

64 *Ratio Disciplinæ*, etc., 84. Progress on this point at this date seems to have been rapid. In 1700 Solomon Stoddard of Northampton published *The Doctrine of Instituted Churches Explained and Proved from the Word of God*, to which I have already referred, in which [6] he defined visible saints to be "such as make a serious profession of the true Religion, together with those that do descend from them, till rejected of God;" and taught [21] that "such persons as have a good Conversation and a Competent Knowledge," both "may and ought" to "come to the Lords Supper, with a good Conscience," . . . "tho' they know themselves to be in a Natural Condition." . . . "As no Man may neglect Prayer, or hearing the Word, because he cannot do it in Faith, so he may not neglect the Lord's Supper." To this book Increase and Cotton Mather made a speedy joint reply, in an introduction to the reprint of Rev. John Quick's *Young Man's Claim unto the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper* (1700), in which [54] they say they "would not for Ten Worlds, run the Hazard of bringing the Blood of so many Souls upon our Heads, as we might, if we should bid men in their *Known Unregeneracy* to come unto the *Tremendous Mysteries*" of the Lord's Sup-

Differences of judgment at this time existed also in regard to the seat and amount of power over churches, and in churches. The solemn expressed judgment of a body of the most prominent ministers of the colony associated at Cambridge, shows us that, as to Synods, the clergy had advanced so far as to teach that:[65]

"*Synods* being of *Apostolical example*, recommended as a necessary Ordinance, it is but reasonable, that their Judgment be acknowledged as DECISIVE, in the Affairs for which they are ordained; and to deny them the Power of such a Judgment, is to render a necessary Ordinance *of none effect*."

And as to the *fons potestatis* within the church, while they frankly conceded that there are "certain Cases wherein the *Elders* in the management of their *Church Government* are to take the Concurrence of the *Fraternity*," they went on to say:[66]

"Nevertheless, the Pastor of a Church may by himself *Authoritatively* suspend from the *Lord's-Table* a Brother accused or suspected of a *Scandal*, till the Matter may and should be regularly examined. . . . The *Elders* of the Church, have a *Negative* on the *Votes* of the *Brethren;* who, indeed, in the Exercise of their Liberty and Privilege are under the conduct of the *Elders*. To take away the *Negative* of the *Elders*, or the Necessity of their *Consent* unto such Acts, indeed is to take away all *Government* whatsoever, and it is to turn the whole *Regimen of the Church* into a pure *Democracy*. And, if the *Positive* of the *Brethren* can supersede a *Negative* of the *Elders*, either the *Elders* may be driven to do things quite contrary unto the Light of their Conscience, or else the *Brethren* may presume to do things which belong not unto them."

If the whole truth be told, indeed, this "concurrence of the Fraternity" was, at least in some places, extremely limited in its scope. It meant that the brethren had the privilege of expressing assent if they were so disposed, and of keeping silence if they did not agree with the action proposed. Even

---

per, and [55] accuse Mr. Stoddard and those who think with him of "Undermining our *Churches*." Mr. Stoddard replied in *An Appeal to the Learned; being a Vindication of the Right of Visible Saints to the Lords Supper, Though they be destitute of a Saving Work of God's Spirit on their Hearts*, etc. (1709), in which [25] he insists that "this Ordinance has a proper tendency in its own nature to Convert men," and [98] that the true way to save New England, and prevent its churches from a "great defection," is not to deny the Lord's Supper to the parties under dispute, but, "to give them that, and a good and strict Watch over their Lives and Manners, together with it." And now, in 1726, we find Cotton Mather asserting that the different views on this subject which exist in New England neither interfere with fellowship, nor disturb the peace.

[65] *Magnalia*, v: 45.

[66] *Ibid*, v: 46.

at Plymouth we are told — but this was after Elder Brewster's day — that:[67]

"When the elders called for the vote of the brethren, they *never called for a negative*, or contrary vote; *as judging it would be the using of ax or hammer in temple-work:* Only care was taken, before the vote was called for in any case to gain the consent of every brother; and in case any could not actually vote, yet expressing that they could rest in the act of the church, it was satisfying."

It will be remembered as one of the Reforming Synod's specifications of the evils of the times, that most of the churches had "only one Teaching officer:"[68] while Cotton Mather testifies that they were then "generally destitute" of Ruling Elders.[69] Putting these things together, it becomes obvious that at least, in the vast majority of cases, by the first quarter of the eighteenth century, this original Barrowistic Presbytery, or College of Elders, which by the Platform existed in every church, and which to all intents and purposes was that church, had come in New England to consist of only one man — the pastor; who received from it the legacy of general control, with a specific veto power which made his sole negative outvote "the Positive" of the whole church beside![70]

The *Ratio Disciplinæ* (1726) thus describes the method then usual in joining the church — candidates having first had private conference with the pastor.[71]

"Before the Persons who have thus privately addressed the *Pastor* for Admission into the Church, are publickly admitted, he propounds their *Names* unto the Congregation, with an Intimation of what they have desired. He takes his Time to *Read* or *Tell* unto the *Church*, (and sometimes as many of the *mixed Assembly* as please, are allowed also to stay,) what he judges proper

---

67 John Cotton, Esq., 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv: 138.

68 *Magnalia*, v: 92.

69 *Ibid*, v: 40. "As to matter of fact, we find it [the Ruling Elder] to be *rara Avis in Terra*, like a black swan in the Meadow; and tho' the whole Species is not quite rooted out, yet it is grown very rare to find one Individual." J. Wise, *Chhs. Quarrel*, etc. (ed. 1715), 15.

70 The case of the Rev. Samuel Fisk of Salem illustrates this statement. Judge White says of him [he was pastor of the First Church, from 1718 to 1735]: "He appears to have dispensed entirely with Church meetings, excepting when he stayed the Church after religious exercises for some particular purpose. Even when importuned to call the Church together to consider impending difficulties, occasioned by his official conduct, he persisted in refusing compliance." [*N. E. Cong.*, etc., 111.] This is confirmed by the Result of the Council held 17–28 July, 1733, which declared: "we judge that the Rev. Pastor . . . has unworthily treated the Church with regard to their Priviledges, in refusing so often to call Church-Meetings when properly apply'd to therefor, etc." *Just and Impartial Narrative*, etc. (1735), 111.

71 *Rat. Disciplinæ*, etc., 90.

of the *Examination*, which [in his private interview with them] has been taken of their Pious *Dispositions* or *Experiences;* Adding, that he has received an Incouraging Testimony of their Conversation [that is, has had favorable answer to his inquiries as to their manner of life].

"The Candidates of the Communion, at the proper time for it, standing forth, now the Pastor calls upon the *Brethren* of the Church, to signify their Consent unto the Admission of these Persons unto their Communion, by *lifting up their Hands;* [For in all these Points, their *Church-Government* is not unlike the Government reported by *Plato* to have been sometimes in *Athens*, which *Grotius* also tells us was the Government of the Primitive Churches; *ΑΡΙΣΤΟΚΡΑΤΙΑ ΜΕΤΑ ΕΥΔΟΚΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΗΘΟΥΣ*: *An Aristocracy ordering all things with the good liking of the People.*"]

The freedom — which the half-way covenant had brought in — with which those who did not profess to be regenerate would enter into the most solemn engagements, will be graphically illustrated by the account of what took place in Taunton, Massachusetts, in the early spring of 1705, as it was described by the pastor, Rev. Samuel Danforth, and published by Thomas Prince in the *Christian History*.[72]

"It was a most comfortable Day the *first* of *March*, when we renew'd the *Reformation Covenant*. . . [clearly all was done with the most devoutly Evangelical *intent*] only we added an Engagement to reform *Idleness*, unnecessary *frequenting Houses of public Entertainment*, *irreverent Behaviour* in *Public Worship*, *Neglect of Family-Prayer*, *Promise-breaking*, and *walking with Slanderers* and *Reproachers of others;* and that we should all in our Families be subject to good Orders and Government. It was read to the *Brethren* and *Sisters* [that is, to all already church-members] in the *Forenoon;* they *standing up* as an outward Sign of their inward Consent, to the *rest* of the *Inhabitants*. In the *Afternoon they* [that is, the 'rest of the inhabitants'] standing up also when it was read; and then every one that stood up, brought his *Name* ready *writ in a Paper*, and put into the Box, that it might be put on Church Record. . . . We gave Liberty to all Men and Women Kind, *from sixteen Years old and upwards* to act with us; and had *three hundred Names* given in *to list under Christ*, against the Sins of the Times. . . . We have *a hundred more* that will yet bind themselves in the *Covenant*, that were then *detained* from Meeting. Let GOD have the Glory."

That this covenanting was not, however, quite equivalent, in their estimation, to even a half-way joining of the church, is made clear by the next sentence of good Mr. Danforth's letter:

"*Yesterday* [he was writing on Monday, 5–16 March, 1704–5, while the covenanting spoken of had taken place on the previous Thursday] fourteen were

---

[72] *The Christian History*, etc., *of the Revival* | *and Propagation of Religion* (1743), i: 110.

propounded to the *Church;* some for *full Communion;* others for *Baptism,* being adult Persons."

So saintly a man as Jonathan Edwards, more than a generation later [16–27 March, 1741–2], administered a most solemn covenant — so minute in its terms as to contain one thousand five hundred and sixty-eight words, and to occupy four closely printed octavo pages — to his "Congregation in general, that were above fourteen Years of Age;" one specification of which bound them to examine themselves strictly, "especially before the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper."[73]

It is clear that the assumptions which had come to be made by the ministers — or by most of them — of well-nigh autocratic power, were steadily resisted by many of the churches. There runs through both Cotton Mather's *Magnalia* and *Ratio Disciplinæ*, a vein of frequent intimation of cross-purposes between the two. The pastors seem to have inclined to lay much of the blame for the universally felt decline of piety, upon the laxness of the churches; especially in their ignoring largely the proper use, and often the advice, of councils, and in their employment of unqualified and unsuitable persons in pulpit service. As the churches became filled with half-way covenant members, they grew less to be depended on for standing squarely by the ancient lines, and oftener needed advice and something like control from without; while at the same time becoming constantly less submissive under that regimen. Rev. John White, of Gloucester, writing soon after, forcibly thus describes the condition of affairs:[74]

---

73 *Ibid*, 374–378. It has often been intimated that Pres. Edwards opposed and destroyed the half-way covenant. He did oppose Stoddardism, or the doctrine that the Lord's Supper is a converting ordinance, and that unconverted men, because they are such, should be encouraged to partake of it. But Dr. Fiske seems to be right when he says [Centennial Discourse, *Cont. to Eccles. Hist. Essex Co.*, etc., 281]: "For aught that appears to the contrary in his published writings, he [Jonathan Edwards] could consistently have approved and administered that form of it [the half-way covenant] then generally current among the churches, and very likely did so." I regard the clause respecting the Lord's Supper, which I have cited from this covenant administered by him to his entire congregation over fourteen years of age, as proof positive that he did so. That the trend of his theological system was adverse to it, is however obvious, and no doubt his principles, when applied by the New Divinity men, did have much to do with bringing the system to disfavor and discontinuance.

74 I copy from the extract from Mr. White's *New England Lamentations*, etc. (1734), appended to the third (1772) edition of John Wise's *Vindication of the Govt. of N. E. Churches*, etc., 165.

"The present weak and shattered state of our CHURCHES, on the account of their Order, Government and Discipline, is matter of LAMENTATION. This is evident to every person of observation. Hence particular churches run into confusion. Many are aggrieved, and abide year after year in their sorrowful circumstances. And a farther evidence thereof, is the ineffectualness of councils to relieve the aggrieved, and to make peace. As also anti-councils, whereby contrary results are given on the same case, to the great reproach of councils, and blemish of our church government, and discouragement of the aggrieved, who are ready to lie under their troubles as remediless. Hence it is that some councils have perswaded the church and aggrieved, to promise to acquiesce in the determination of the council before they heard the case, by which their consciences have been ensnared, and the council turned into a solemn Arbitration. This, therefore, is matter of just Lamentation."

Here was abundant confirmation of the declaration which Increase Mather had lately made, that:[75]

"The *Congregational Church Discipline*, is not Suited for a Worldly Interest, or for a *Formal Generation* of Professors. It will stand or fall as *Godliness in the Power of it* does prevail or otherwise."

Was there not also as abundant justification for the plaintive prognostication which he had added to the above deduction:

"If the begun *Apostacy* should proceed as fast the next thirty years as it has done these last, surely it will come to that in *New England* (Except the Gospel it self *Depart* with the *Order* of it) that the most Conscientious People therein, will think themselves concerned TO GATHER CHURCHES OUT OF CHURCHES."[76]

The first decade of the eighteenth century saw two endeavors made for the correction of whatever was deemed amiss in what then passed for New England Congregationalism; in 1705 in Massachusetts, and in 1708 in Connecticut. The Connecticut plan involved a Synod, which assembled at Saybrook in that colony on Thursday, 9–20 September, of the latter year; being authorized and summoned by the General Court, and composed of twelve clergymen and four laymen, delegated for that purpose by the ministers of all the churches met on the last Monday in June previous, in the respective county towns, with such messengers as the churches saw fit to send with them.[77] This Synod first readopted the Savoy Confession, and

---

75 *The Order of the Gospel*, etc. (1700), 11.

76 The typographical emphasis upon the last six words is mine.

77 Dr. Trumbull gives the minutes and Result of this Synod. *Hist. Conn.*, i: 482–486.

recommended the General Court to give a public testimony to it "as the FAITH of the Churches of this Colony." It next agreed that the Heads of Agreement which had been assented to, eighteen years previous, by the principal Congregational and Presbyterian ministers of London,[78] "be observed by the churches throughout this colony;" in so doing significantly suggesting that its members were looking toward some church government more Presbyterian than the Congregationalism of their fathers. These Heads of Agreement favor the admission to the church of "such persons as are knowing and sound in the *fundamental Doctrines of the Christian Religion*, without Scandal in their Lives; and to a Judgment regulated by the Word of God, are persons of visible Godliness and Honesty; credibly professing cordial subjection to Jesus Christ:"[79] but they distinctly repudiate the idea that any "particular Churches, their Officer, or Officers, shall exercise any *Power*, or have any *Superiority* over any other Church or their Officers"[80]—falling behind the Cambridge Platform in its provisions for dealing with a delinquent church by the aggrieved sisterhood. Something more than this was clearly necessary to satisfy the mood of the hour. It was provided in fifteen original propositions. Their principal feature, and that which gave name to the system they introduced, comes out in the second article, which enacts "that the churches which are neighboring to each other, [usually those of a county] shall *consociate*, for mutual affording to each other such assistance as may be requisite, upon all occasions ecclesiastical."[81] It was further provided that all cases of scandal arising within a church be heard by such a district Consociation of Elders—and messengers when the churches see cause to send them, also; that nothing be deemed the act or judgment of such a Consociation, which is not the act of the

---

[78] The Restoration had convinced the Presbyterians of England that they were not to be the National Church, while, under the pressure which now rested on all alike, their isolated congregations scarcely differed appreciably from those of the Independents. The latter seem to have ceased to insist on formal church covenants; and, altogether, both parties were so situated that they could manage by a few liberal and adroit statements to arrange the real differences between them, so as to allow of the appearance—and something more—of a considerable, and, as then appeared, highly creditable, coöperation. See Dr. J. Stoughton, *Church of the Revolution* (1874), 420.

[79] *Heads of Agreement*, etc. (1691), 3; *Magnalia*, v: 59.

[80] *Heads*, etc., 11; *Magnalia*, v: 61.

[81] *Trumbull*, i: 483.

major part of the Elders, with concurrent messengers enough to constitute a majority of the body; that such act or judgment be final — unless orderly appealed to a joint tribunal of two Consociations — the Consociation to see it enforced; that any pastor or church refusing due attendance on Consociation, or due submission to its decision, shall be put out of fellowship, the churches being bound "to approve of the said sentence." Cases too broad for successful treatment by a local body were to be taken up jointly by two Consociations. A church might call a council of the Consociation for advice before sentence on an offender, but that offender had no such liberty, except with consent of the church. Standing delegates (messengers) were to be chosen by the churches, to compose the lay portion of this standing tribunal. Associations of ministers were also established, to assemble at least twice a year, having four functions, viz.: (1) to consult as to ministerial duty; (2) to consider the "common interest of the churches;" (3) to "resolve questions and cases of importance;" (4) to examine and recommend candidates for the ministry. It was further provided, that these Associations take notice of ministerial heresy or scandal, and, on just occasion "direct to the calling of the council, where such offenders shall be duly proceeded against;" that churches wanting pastors take advice of the Association, and if a church neglect seasonably to call and settle a pastor, then the Association should complain of it to the Court; and, finally, that these Associations by delegation meet annually in a General Association.

Taken by themselves, these fifteen articles were stringent enough to satisfy the most ardent High Churchman among the Congregationalists of that day; taken, however, in connection with the London document previously adopted, and by the spirit of which — apparently — they were always to be construed, their stringency became matter of differing judgment, so that what on the whole was their intent has never been settled to this day;[82] strict constructionists insisting on them

[82] "What the meaning of those articles is, or rather what their meaning was when they were new, remains to this day a doubtful question; and I believe that I may say that, even now, one of our heads of agreement, here in Connecticut, is that on that question we agree to differ." Dr. Bacon, *Cont. to Eccles. Hist. Conn.*, etc., 37.

as they read, and those of liberal turn maintaining, with like tenacity, that they cannot honestly be taken out of nearest possible conformity with the Heads of Agreement. Clearly, from the first, they were explained in a different sense in different localities.[83]

The General Court coolly assumed that "the elders and churches in this government" were present at Saybrook, and that in the vote of these twelve Elders and four messengers the Platform had been "unanimously agreed and consented to" by them; and then imposed the result upon the colony by making it the religion sanctioned by the State, to the exclusion and disownment of any who might persist in the ancient Congregational way.[84]

The kindred movement in Massachusetts had been three years earlier, and took a different—yet resemblant—shape. Among Associations of ministers which had sprung up,[85] that at Boston then was, presumably, by far most influential. On Thursday, 13–24 September, 1705, this Association assembled

---

[83] Dr. Bacon shows conclusively that in New Haven County the written interpretation at the time placed on the articles "makes the Platform a purely and thoroughly Congregational confederation of Congregational Churches;" while in Fairfield County "an extended ultra-Presbyterian interpretation and construction of the Articles" was put upon the record. *Ibid*, 41, 42.

[84] *Trumbull*, i: 486.

[85] "It has been the care of the Ministers, in the several *Vicinages* throughout the most part of the Countrey, to establish such *constant Meetings* whereat they have *informed* one another of their various Exercises, and *assisted* one another in the Work of our Lord, etc." [*Magnalia*, v: 58.] There is evidence of such a meeting of the ministers in the Bay fortnightly, as early as in 1633, to which Skelton and Williams objected, "as fearing it might grow in time to a presbytery, or superintendency, to the prejudice of the churches' liberties." [*Winthrop*, i: 139.] The Cambridge (which seems to have become the Boston Association, and to be the one to which Mather referred) was formed (as is proved by its book of records now in the MS. Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc.) 13–23 Oct., 1690. [*Cong. Quarterly*, 1863, 294.] On the other hand John Wise said in 1710: "About Thirty years ago [1680], more or less, there was no appearance of the Associations of Pastors in these Colonies, and in some Parts and Places, there is none yet. But after the Country had suffered much in the slaughters and depredations committed by the *Heathen*, and by many other Afflictions, the Neighbouring Ministers in some Counties, met to Pray together, &c., and for no other intent, that I ever knew or heard of. But after they had continued their Meetings for some years, and others following the Example, began to Converse together, and communicate Cases, as best suited each Person; and, at last perceiving they were almost gotten into a Classical Form, before they tho't of it, they began to give their Meetings the specious Titles of *Classes Associations*, and *Ecclesiastical Conventions*, &c., as securely as tho' these Titles were a Fruit growing out of our own Constitution; and by degrees began to dream that they were really, and, *de Jure*, what their new Titles and late Custom had made them only *de Facto*; and time increased their inclinations and purposes to compass a more formal and compleat Settlement." *Churches Quarrel Espoused*, etc. (ed. 1715), 79.

by former agreement, and adopted certain proposals which, on the 5–16 November following, it publicly commended to the due consideration of the "several Associated Ministers in the several parts of the Country, to be duly Considered, that so, what may be judged for the Service of our Great Lord, and his Holy Churches, may be further Proceeded in." They were shaped in answer to the question:[86]

"What further Steps are to be taken, that the Councils may have due Constitution and Efficacy in supporting, preserving, and well ordering the Interests of the Churches in the Country?"

The substance of the course proposed was: (1) that all the ministers form themselves into Associations, each with a stated moderator having power to call them together on emergency; (2) that questions and cases of importance be answered in the meetings of these bodies; (3) that associated pastors advise with the Association before undertaking important church matters, and that if any minister be accused of scandal, or heresy, the Association examine into it, and, when needs must, call a council; (4) that all candidates for the ministry be examined by these Associations, and that no Pastor or church employ any occasional preacher not by one of them previously recommended; (5) that "Bereaved Churches" apply to these Associations to propose to them suitable candidates for their vacant pulpits; (6) that when churches need the advice of council they refer "the Direction of Proceeding" therein to some Association; (7) that these Associations maintain correspondence and a delegated meeting together once a year; (8) that ministers unreasonably neglecting such Associations be labored with "in the most efficacious manner" that "they would not expose themselves to the Inconveniences that such Neglects cannot but be attended withal."

It was further propounded: (9) that the pastors forming such an Association, with "a proper Number of Delegates" from the respective churches, constitute a Standing Council for the determination of all affairs for which a council might be needed; (10) that, to this end, these associated pastors conso-

[86] I cite from Wise's reprint of this "Question and Proposals," as it is prefixed to the second edition (1715) of the *Churches Quarrel Espoused*, etc., 1–4.

ciate and combine, and that each church choose and depute one or more messengers to attend the pastor in stated sessions, or in emergencies; (11) these messengers to be chosen annually; (12) that such consociated churches statedly meet as often as once in each year "that they may Inquire into the Condition of the Churches, and Advise such things as may be for the Advantage of our holy Religion;" (13) that the Associations direct when the Standing Council shall meet, and whether the whole, or only a part of the same, be assembled; (14) that no act of such council be "reckoned as Concluded and decisive, for which there has not been the Concurrence of the Major part of the Pastors therein concerned;" (15) that the determinations of such a council "are to be looked upon as final and decisive, except agrieved Churches and Pastors, have weighty Reasons to the contrary, in which Cases there should be Provision for a further hearing" — by a larger council "convened for this purpose by the Ministers of an Association, near to that whereto these of the former Council belonged;" and, finally, (16) that if a church will not by this council be reclaimed from gross disorders, the council is to declare such church no longer fit for communion with the faithful, and "the Churches represented in the Council, are to Approve, Confirm and Ratifie the Sentence, and withdraw from the Communion of the Church that would not be healed" — members of such a church not sharing its contumacy being, however, receivable elsewhere.

This was obviously very strong Presbyterian meat for Congregational palates; some, indeed, insisted that it had a most offensive prelatical, if not papistical, flavor. Many were prepared to favor some points in it, to whom other points, and indeed, its main purpose, seemed most objectionable. Nobody disfavored meetings of ministers simply for mutual acquaintance and improvement. Clearly the loose old way by which candidates came within the notice, and appealed to the confidence, of pastorless churches,[87] was susceptible of improvement;

[87] The original New England plan was for a church to select one of its own most gifted members to be its pastor, and its own vote was first "license," as it would be afterward ordination, for him. Lacking such a fit member, a church naturally looked to the membership of its sister churches; and, as naturally, took the advice of their pastors to aid its search; but "licensed" and ordained, as before, the candidate when by such help they had found him. When, later, candidates came largely from the College, they advised

and the judgment of experts promised to be of material aid therein. But, except in that circle, where, since the landing of Richard in the summer of 1635, the Mather family — in the person of that "incertum est, utrum Doctior an Melior"[88] progenitor, of his illustrious son Increase, and his even more widely-known grandson Cotton — had won and held so wide an influence, these Proposals, taken as a whole, found but partial favor. Connecticut, indeed, as will have appeared from our examination of the Saybrook Platform which borrowed some of their provisions, was in the main prepared to accept them; but, in Massachusetts, from the first, "some very considerable Persons among the *Ministers*, as well as of the *Brethren*, who thought the *Liberties* of *particular Churches* to be in danger of being too much *limited* and *infringed* in them,"[89] opposed them. They proved, nevertheless, to be by far the most important deliverance as to church government which the country had ever seen; but their execution was at the breech and not at the muzzle, for they drew out a reply, and provoked a discussion which in time revolutionized the internal philosophy of the New England polity, cast out Barrowism with all its belongings, and brought back the original Brownism, purged of its connate inconsistencies, and harmonized and perfected for the great uses of the future.

In the summer of 1652 had been born in Roxbury — the fifth child of his father, and he a serving man[90] — John Wise.

with its President. In 1653 (perhaps moved thereto by the disturbance about Mr. Powell whom the Second Church in Boston desired for their pastor, but to whose "vnsutableness" [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, iii: 293, 294, 331; C. Robbins, *Hist. Sec. Chh.*, 8] the Court objected), the Mass. Court "passed an order concerninge public preachinge without allowance," [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, iii: 317.] But [*Ibid*] this proved so unsatisfactory that it was repealed at the next session. In 1699, so much trouble had arisen from grievous "Wolves in Sheep's Cloathing" that [*Magnalia*, vii: 30–32] Increase Mather with nine others issued an appeal to the churches "relating to the Dangers that may arise from Imposters pretending to be Ministers," in which they warned the churches not to run after new and illiterate preachers, and urged that no stranger be invited into the pulpit until after proper examination had. This was followed in a year or two [*Ratio*, etc., 118] by set proposals from the Convention of Ministers (as would seem, that held in Boston in Anniversary week until this day) for a "due Trial of them that stand Candidates of the Ministry," at the hands of four or five settled Pastors. Thus the matter stood at the date of the action of the Boston Association.

[88] *Magnalia*, iii: 131.

[89] *Ratio*, etc., 184.

[90] His father Joseph was servant of Dr. George Alcock of Roxbury, who at his death in 1640 [see will in *N. E. Gen. Reg.*, etc., ii: 104] left him a young heifer, and "the rest of his time from after mid-somer next."

Remarkably endowed both in body and mind, he soon pushed up and on, graduating at Harvard College in 1673. In 1680 he went, under the endorsement of the General Court,[91] to be the first minister of the Chebacco parish in Ipswich, since known as Essex; where his ordination was postponed until 12–22 Aug., 1683, by vexatious hindrances thrown in the way, under the law as it then was, by the first church.[92] Four years after when Sir Edmund Andros's lawless order for a Province, tax came before the freemen of Ipswich for action, he opposed the measure with such effect that the town passed by the article in the warrant. For this he was arrested, deposed, fined and imprisoned.[93] After Andros's overthrow he resumed his pastorate; in 1689 was sent to Boston by his town to help reorganize the government, and in various ways made himself patriotically helpful, until in 1690 Sir William Phips, the new Governor, led his troops to Canada, when Mr. Wise by appointment of the Legislature, accompanied the expedition as its chaplain. Thus acting, he gained confidence and renown by his great personal bravery, his fecundity of resource, and military skill; not less than by his devout and indefatigable discharge of the more appropriate duties of his sacred office.

Well read in the history and literature of the past, yet never afraid of the new,[94] fertile in original suggestion, acute in ratiocination, careless as to what direction might need to be taken in finding truth, and fearless in upholding what commended itself to him as truth when found, and by birth and conviction a man of the people; such a training had prepared John Wise to deal with these "Proposals" in a very thorough, if an unexampled manner.

For a while he seems to have tried Cotton Mather's imported plan of "generous silence, and pious contempt."[95] But when the Connecticut Colony took up the matter and settled down

---

91 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v: 285.

92 *Vindication*, etc. (ed. 1860), Introductory Notice, xiv.

93 See detailed account in Palfrey, *Hist. N. Eng.*, iii: 525–528.

94 He was among the few philanthropists who came forward early to advocate inoculation as a preventive for the small-pox, in the face of deep-rooted prejudice and general reproach. J. B. Felt, *Hist. Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton*, etc., 259.

95 *Ratio*, etc., 185. It was a pity that the really great though conceited, whimsical, and fussy, Doctor of Glasgow Divinity, could not recognize the real greatness of his remarkable antagonist.

upon Consociationism, as its established religion, his blood was stirred, and his solicitudes kindled, lest the churches of the Bay should in like manner go down into the Egypt of the strong governments, to escape from whom their fathers had crossed the seas. So, in 1710, there came out a little book entitled "*The Churches Quarrel Espoused: or a Reply In Satyre, to certain Proposals made, etc. By John Wise, Pastor to a Church in Ipswich,*" etc.[96] My narrow limits — as I can best briefly handle both treatises together — compel me to advance at once to the statement that, in 1717, he published again — this time "*A Vindication of the Government of New England Churches, Drawn from Antiquity; the Light of Nature; Holy Scripture; its Noble Nature; and from the Dignity Divine Providence has put upon it,*" etc.

These two books taken together, and considered in the light of their time, and the influence which it is easy to see that they exerted, were very remarkable. Their author's mind made progress while engaged upon them; and yet, through all, he "builded better than he knew." He did not himself see, nor did his generation comprehend, either the exact bearing, or the entire force, of the principles which he enunciated. It was in his intent to justify, and bring the churches back to, the Cambridge Platform as their fundamental law; but in so doing he generated a momentum which overthrew the Platform and carried New England Congregationalism as far beyond that, as that had been beyond the Presbyterianism of the Westminster Assembly.

The first treatise was a direct criticism upon the "Proposals," hunting down their assumptions, absurdities, inconsistencies and impertinences, *seriatim*, with an incisive logic and a merciless ridicule. It begins with a direct appeal to the fraternity of the churches, conceived with ingenuity, and carried out with surpassing skill, intended to conciliate their attention, to highten their estimation of the value of their ancient polity, to make them suspect the "Proposals," and to open their minds cordially toward what was to come. It then proceeds, one by

[96] The two mottoes on the title-page are significant at once of the fidelity and modesty of the man: "Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the Faith;" and "*Abjiciendus Pudor, Quoties urget Necessitas.*"

one, to try these new propositions as in a court of justice, and condemn them. He says:[97]

"They seem a Conjunction of almost all the Church Governments in the World, & the least part is Congregational. Indeed, at the first Cast of the Eye, the Scheme seems to be the *Spectre or Ghost of Presbyterianism*, or the Government of the Church by Classes; yet if I don't mistake, in Intention there is something considerable of *Prelacy* in it, only the distinct Courts of *Bishops*, with the *Steeples* of the *Churches*, *Tythes*, *Surplice*, and other Ornaments, do not shew themselves so visible, as to be discerned at the first look; yet with a Microscope you may easily discern them really to be there *in Embrio*, *et in Rerum natura*, for this is a known Maxim, *Quod necessario Subintelligitur non Deest:* What is necessarily understood, or lies hid in the Intention of a Design, is really there by a just Interpretation. . . . There is also something in it, which *Smells very strong of the Infallible Chair*."

He is easily able to show that in almost every particular the clerical gentlemen who have issued this remarkable document, have run without being sent, have proposed to overturn ancient authorized usages, and are inviting the churches to the suicide of their own rights in favor of a new polity, which "smells so strong of the Popes Cooks and Kitchen, where his Broaths and Restoratives are prepared, That they are enough to strangle a *Freeborn Englishman*, and much more these Churches, that have lived in such a clear Air, and under such enlargements so long a time."[98]

And if any one thinks him to be making too much ado about a plan possibly as harmless as it is ridiculous, he retorts:[99]

"Though it be but a *Calf* now, yet in time it may grow (being of a thirsty Nature) to become a sturdy Ox, that will know no *Whoa*, and it may be past the Churches skill then to subdue it. For if I am not much mistaken (and *Paraeus* too), *That great and terrible Beast with seven Heads and ten Horns, described in the* Revelations 13. *was nothing else a few Ages ago, but just such another Calf as this is.* . . . Therefore to conclude and infer, *Obsta Principiis!* It is Wisdom to nip such Growths in the Bud, and keep down by early slaughter such a breed of Cattle. *Nam omne malum nascens facile opprimitur*."

He calls attention to the fact that, while the Proposal for the novelty (in New England) of a Standing Council contains what looks like a very fair arrangement for lay coöperation, yet if they "will but view the Proposal again, in the hindermost part

---

97 *Churches Quarrel Espoused*, etc. (ed. 1715), 38.

98 *Ibid*, 108.

99 *Ibid*, 81.

of it," they "will see a Backdoor very Artificially finished and left upon Latch, for their Exclusion;" and suggests that as when the drone males have impregnated the female bees they are slaughtered out of the hive, so "what can be expected when the Lay-delegates have done the former Jobb, but that they shall be laid by, for their Wisdom and Capacity is no ways Admired in these Proposals."[100]

Three things were especially intended in the first of these treatises, viz.: to alarm the churches with the thought that their inherited liberties were in danger;[101] to stigmatize these "Proposals" as treasonable to the ancient polity; and to make the lay brethren feel that they had rights, and incite them to stand up for those rights like men. And in the conviction that in no other way so well could the laity make themselves felt, they were here urged to elect Ruling Elders in all the churches, who, "naturally Caring for your Affairs, will, like wakeful Sentinels, curiously and with Courage guard your Liberties."[102] Seven years later, in the second treatise, Mr. Wise — still fancying that he was defending the Cambridge Platform — in the face of a prejudiced and unbelieving generation, advanced to the position that "Democracy is Christ's Government, in Church and State."[103] I cannot ask you to dwell upon this argument here further than to note its clear conclusion, "*That the People, or Fraternity, under the Gospel, are the first Subject of Power; . . . . that a Democracy in Church or State, is a very honourable and regular Government according to the Dictates of Right Reason:* And therefore, *That these Churches of* New England *in their ancient Constitution of Church Order; it being a Democracy, are manifestly Justified and Defended by the Law & Light of Nature.*"[104]

But if you wish to study the natural rights of man, the qual-

---

[100] *Ibid*, 84.

[101] "And here" — he says [85], on reviewing one portion only of the scheme — "we may dig a Grave to bury all our Antient Priviledges in, and hang our Harps upon the Willows, and when we are thus wasted, should you [the ministers] call us in once more to sing one of the Songs of *Sion*, all our Notes must be *Elegie et De tristibus*, yet the Broken Accents, and lowly Murmurs of our Sorrow will *serve* for *Elahs* and sweet *Diapasans*, in your Conquering Song of Triumph."

[102] *Ibid*, 14.

[103] Mr. Bancroft [*Hist. U. S.*, ii: 429] quotes this as if, as it stands, it were the saying of Mr. Wise. As usual, he gives no citation. Perhaps Mr. Wise said this in so many words. It surely most fairly epitomizes the doctrine of the *Vindication*.

[104] *Vindication*, etc. (1717), 67.

ity of political obligation, and the relative aspects and claims of the monarchic, the aristocratic and the democratic forms of government both for State and Church; I know of no discussion which, for density, for clearness, for largeness of vision, for conclusiveness, and for general ability and beauty of style, approaches this little 16mo tract of one hundred and five small pages from this great Ipswich father of American democracy. It singularly illustrates how a prophet lacks honor at home, that Duyckinck's voluminous Cyclopedia[105] contains no mention of his name. It has been left for the latest and ablest historian of American Literature to discern and proclaim his imperial place among the political and ecclesiastical writers of the eighteenth century.

"Upon the whole [says he], no other American author of the colonial time is the equal of John Wise in the union of great breadth and power of thought with great splendor of style; and he stands almost alone among our early writers for the blending of a racy and dainty humor with impassioned earnestness. . . . Perhaps even greater than the distinction he deserves for his brilliant writing, is the distinction due him for the prophetic clearness, the courage, and the inapproachable ability with which, in that unfriendly time, he, almost alone among Americans, avowed his belief in civil governments founded on the idea of human equality. He was the first great American democrat."[106]

In this second discussion Mr. Wise pleads for the old New England way, as he understands and advocates it with Ruling Elders holding their place, not that they may rule, but represent, the people, that:[107]

"It has the best ballance belonging to it of any Church-Government in the World. Other Governments have generally too high a Top, and are very lop-

---

[105] *Cyclopædia of American Literature*, etc. (1856), 2 vols. (together), pp. 1488; Supplement (1866), pp. 164; in all, pp. 1652.

[106] Prof. Moses Coit Tyler [*History of American Literature*, etc. (1878), ii: 114, 115]. Prof. Tyler [*Ibid*, ii: 106, 110] styles *The Churches Quarrel*, etc., "a book that by its learning, logic, sarcasm, humor, invective, its consuming earnestness, its vision of great truths, its flashes of triumphant eloquence, simply annihilated the scheme which it assailed. . . . It is, of its kind, a work of art; it has a beginning, a middle, and an end, — each part in fit proportion, and all connected organically. . . . It is a piece of triumphant logic, brightened by wit, and ennobled by imagination; a master-specimen of the art of public controversy." The late Dr. Joseph S. Clark was perhaps the first to direct the attention of this generation prominently toward Mr. Wise. He said twenty years ago [*Hist. Sketch Cong. Chhs. Mass.*, 119] of the *Vindication:* "It is unquestionably the clearest and most convincing demonstration of the Congregational polity ever put forth in the same number of pages. It would have left its mark on any age that could produce it. . . . Especially forcible is his argument 'drawn from the light of nature.'"

[107] *Vindication*, etc. (1717), 88.

sided too: Nay [of] the best we can meet with, without vanity or Envy it may be said, that not only seemingly like *Grantham* Steple, but really, it stands awry, and being so over loaded on Natures corrupt side, with Learning, Power and high Trust, it plainly hangs over several Degrees from a true perpendicular towards *Babylon:* And if it falls it burys you; and then you must remember it has Monopolized all Power, so that you have none left to stir under your load, or creep out with. But here's a Government so exactly poyzed, that it keeps its Motions Regular like the stupendous Spheres, unless some *Phaeton* chance to mount the Chariot Box, and becomes the driver. I have sufficiently, I think, evinced the Power in the Brotherhood."

The effect of such publications at that day must have been prodigious. The writers of the "Proposals" undertook to look down upon them and their author. Cotton Mather, with some appearance of whistling to keep his courage up, said — nine years after the *Vindication*, and one year after the earlier tract had come to its second issue:[108]

"There was indeed a Satyr, Printed against these *written Proposals*, and against the Servants of GOD that made them. Nevertheless, those *Followers of the Lamb*, remembring the Maxim of *Not Answering*, used the Conduct which the University of *Helmstadt* lately prescribed under some Abuses put upon them; *Visum est non alio Remedio quam generoso Silentio, et pio Contemptu, utendum nobis esse.*"

But in the same breath he had to acknowledge that the attempt of the proposers proved a failure, their suggestion having never been "prosecuted, beyond the Bounds of *meer Proposals.*" Two years only after the *Vindication* had been issued, a contention arose in the New North Church in Boston, in reference to the settlement of Rev. John Webb as associate pastor with Rev. Peter Thacher, which in its issue demonstrated that the public sentiment of that community, in its decided majority, already repudiated all synodical sway over the local church, and vindicated the right of such a church to manage its own affairs, with advice, but without control from any outside party, or parties, whatsoever.[109] In 1725, the Convention of Ministers which met in Boston in Election week, sorrowing over the mournful decadence of what they esteemed to be good order in the churches, and no doubt stimulated by the shock-

[108] *Ratio*, etc., 184.

[109] See Clark, *Hist. Sketch*, etc., 131–135. See also four pamphlets of the day, giving the various versions of different parties to the controversy, in the Mass. Hist. Society's Library.

ing celerity with which the Ipswich novelties were prevailing to disturb their peace, led by Cotton Mather, petitioned the General Court to call together a Synod as of old to advise:[110]

"What are the Miscarriages whereof we have reason to think the Judgments of Heaven, upon us, call us to be more Generally Sensible; and what may be the most Evangelical and Effectual Expedients to put a Stop unto those, or the like, Miscarriages?"

The Council favored the suggestion, but the House did not concur. By agreement of all parties it went over to the next session. But the Episcopalians, perhaps aided by Congregationalists who opposed or were indifferent, prevented the project; the Lieutenant Governor was reprimanded for allowing matters to go so far; and the days of Synods after the ancient way were over in the land.

For the next half-century church polity was less discussed in New England than were some other subjects. The Great Awakening of 1734–1742, with the controversies in regard to Whitefield and others engendered by it, and the great declension that succeeded, were followed in turn by the war of the Revolution. Two facts, however, let us here note. One, that Samuel, son and successor in the pastoral office of Cotton Mather, ten years after his father's death (1738) published *An Apology for the Liberties of the Churches in New England*, etc., in which again and again he indicates that *he* stood essentially on the Ipswich platform; as, for example, where he says:[111]

"Let them [the churches] never blindly *resign themselves to the Direction of their Ministers;* but consider themselves, as *Men*, as *Christians*, as *Protestants, obliged to judge and act for themselves in all the weighty Concernments of Religion*," etc.

The other, that, early in 1772, an edition of Wise's two tracts — the third of the first, and the second of the second — was published in Boston; and so eager was the perusal of them, and so extensive the demand for their clear reasoning in favor of democracy as the best government, that another edition, of which more than one thousand copies were bespoken before its issue, was put to press in the same city in the same

---

[110] Hutchinson, *Hist. Mass.*, ii: 292.

[111] *Apology*, etc., 32.

year.[112] An examination of the appended names of subscribers curiously suggests the interesting fact that John Wise, now in his grave seven and forty years, was yet speaking, as a political reformer, in the ear of fellow patriots who were still eager to listen to his voice.[113] It should be added here that this re-issue brought out an attempt on the part of the Rev. Dr. Whitaker, the Presbyterian pastor of the Third Church of Salem, to confute these tracts.[114] Although respectable in ability his review produced about as much impression upon the popular estimate of the publications which it aimed to overthrow, as a pistol shot might upon an iron-clad. One of the positions most emphasized by him was this:[115]

"The brotherhoods of the churches, taken collectively, cannot be supposed to be so knowing, and therefore not so capable judges in many, or any, difficult cases, as a chosen number of the most knowing and judicious among them, appointed for this work may be: Therefore they are acting *collectively*, more likely to do wrong and tyrannize, through ignorance, than an *aristocracy*."

But this was precisely the wrong thing for a man who desired to carry the public sentiment of New England, in 1774, to say.

The Great Awakening had a two-fold influence. It added from forty to fifty thousand members to the churches of New England;[116] struck a death-blow at the half-way covenant, and

---

[112] Another edition (the fifth of one treatise and fourth of the other) was issued in Boston in 1860, by what is now the *Congregational Publishing Society*, which has it still on the market.

[113] If I have counted correctly, there are but one Doctor of Divinity, four Bachelors of Arts, five Masters of Arts, eight Deacons and twenty-five clergymen, on the roll; which, of civilians, has 3 Honorables, 3 Colonels, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, 1 Ensign, 6 Lieutenants, 7 Doctors, 21 Esquires and 165 Misters. The first class subscribed for 140 copies, the second class for 903.

[114] *A Confutation of Two Tracts entitled A Vindication, etc., and The Churches Quarrel Espoused*, etc., 1774 [8vo, pp. 98]. The only thing I find worth quoting is the following somewhat apocryphal statement [27]: "I have been credibly informed, that the Synod of Cambridge in 1698, was composed chiefly of independents or congregationalists, together with a less number of Presbyterians who endeavored to have the Presbyterian government adopted; but being outvoted in all points, they proposed a public debate, in which all was carried by numbers. They then proposed among themselves to withdraw and set up the Presbyterian government for themselves: This alarmed the independants, who fearing a division, condescended to them in several things. Hence several clauses were inserted which contain the very essence of Presbyterian government, particularly chap. 15, sect. 2, chap. 10, part of sect. 7, and sect. 11, &c. This helps us to account for the double appearance of this piece. It seems to have two faces, which look two ways at once, or is like a nose of wax, *bendable* to either side of the face, as occasion requires, and hence no certainty what is designed by it."

[115] *Ibid*, 51.

[116] Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, ii: 263; J. Tracy, *The Great Awakening*, etc. (1842), 389; J. S. Clark, *Cong. Chhs. Mass.*, 172.

its introduction of unconverted men to the communion table, if not to the pulpit; gave a mighty impulse to Christian education; reinvigorated Christian missions, and founded the Monthly Concert of Prayer for the conversion of the world.[117] On the other hand, it thrust out to greatly increased prominence as pulpit themes the distinguishing doctrines of grace, and in so doing, and by its vigorous antagonism to Arminianism, Pelagianism and the Socinianism which was already springing here, it began that cleavage which, by the end of the next half-century, had fulfilled Increase Mather's prediction, and, in the "Unitarian Conflict," effected the gathering of "Churches out of Churches."[118]

In 1760, Rev. Dr. Stiles — then of Newport, R. I., but who eighteen years after assumed, and adorned, the Presidency of Yale — preached a sermon before the Reverend Convention of the Congregational ministers of the Rhode Island Colony, in which he elaborately reviewed the ecclesiastical history of the country, commended that enfranchisement of the body of the churches which had followed John Wise's labors, and, for himself, declared:[119]

"The exigencies of the Christian church can never be such as to legitimate, much less render it wise, to erect any body of men into a standing judicatory over the churches. If on some extraordinary occasions it may be necessary to cede up the united power into an extraordinary commission; yet when the public work designed is accomplished, let the commission end, the power revert and rest in the bosom of the churches. . . . Let them be taught to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free."

In Connecticut, Consociationism, which had from the first been interpreted and administered with varying strictness in different localities, after the Great Awakening began to wane everywhere. Gov. Thomas Fitch — but anonymously — in 1765 came out with an *Explanation*[120] of it, which being "collected from" the "Plan of Union," naturally leaned toward a low

---

[117] "Princeton and Dartmouth Colleges both grew indirectly out of it; as also the mission of David Brainard to the heathen, and the monthly concert of prayer for the world." *Clark*, 173.

[118] See *ante*, p. 488.

[119] *Discourse on Christian Union*, etc., 91.

[120] *An Explanation of the Say-Brook Platform; or, The Principles of the Consociated Churches in the Colony of Connecticut: Collected from their Plan of Union — By one that heartily desires the Order, Peace and Purity of these Churches.* Hartford [Conn.], 1765 [4to, pp. 40].

church interpretation. This called out a speedy reply[121] from Rev. Noah Hobart of Fairfield, in which he not obscurely intimated that the best way to combat the evils which were admitted, on all hands, to exist:

"is not that of destroying our constitution by explaining it in a Sense contrary to the very Design, and the most strong and determinate Expressions of it; but that of defending it by Scripture and Reason, and of acting in conformity to it with steadiness, and yet with Prudence, Gentleness and meekness."

About 1770 a case occurred, causing great excitement at the time; and, in the discussion which it produced, leaving decided impress upon the public mind. The Rev. Thomas Goss, pastor of the church in Bolton, Mass., was so unfortunate as to be guilty in several instances of an indulgence in strong waters which even for that time was deemed excessive. A council was called in to advise with reference to the difficulty which arose in consequence. It was thought Mr. Goss showed some lack of proper penitence, and it is clear that he claimed and largely used the pastoral prerogative of a negative upon the brethren; even going so far as, *pro arbitrio*, to dissolve church meetings "contrary to the mind of the Church." Other councils followed. All was in vain. At last the exasperated church, seeing no other way to obtain what they felt to be their just right of freedom, turned sharply upon their oppressor and, without advice of council, by vote "discharged" Mr. Goss "from his Offices as Pastor and Teacher in that Church," and, in a legal town-meeting, the town concurred. The Ministerial Association to which Mr. Goss belonged took up the case, and, it was charged, endeavored to prevent the Bolton people from having the gospel preached to them. The Rev. Zabdiel Adams of Lunenburg went to Bolton, and, 26 August, 1772, preached a discourse there on "Christian Unity," in which he administed a severe rebuke to that "new and upstart practice" which had been there taken.[122] His discourse being printed, Rev. Ebenezer Chaplin of Millbury, under the signature of "A

---

[121] *An Attempt To illustrate and confirm The ecclesiastical Constitution of The Consociated Churches, . . . Occasioned by a late "Explanation of the Saybrook Platform." By Noah Hobart, A. M., etc.*, 44.

[122] *Sermon*, etc. (1772), 37.

Neighbour," published a *Treatise on Church Government* in criticism thereon, to which Mr. Adams replied, and Mr. Chaplin rejoined. Mr. Goss — insisting that the church-meeting which assumed to have dismissed him had not been legally called; that only twenty-five out of a possible fifty-two brethren of the church had voted for the sundering of the relation; and that the action had been taken not only without the advice, but in the face of the advice, of a venerable council — claimed to be still pastor; while the majority of the church and the town proceeded to call Mr. John Walley to be their minister, and a council was gathered for his settlement. Mr. Goss and his friends imported likewise a council composed of representatives of four churches in Boston, with those in West Cambridge, Roxbury and Dedham. The two councils were in simultaneous session, and held repeated conferences, but finally both dissolved without effecting any adjustment of the difficulty, which appears to have ended in the settlement of Mr. Walley by another council.[123] The Convention of Ministers — without naming the Bolton case — indicated how seriously it had disturbed the general peace, by sending forth, in 1773, an address to the churches, in which it made many citations from the fathers of New England to show how dangerous it must be for a church to disregard its obligations to the sisterhood, and especially exhorted them:[124]

"To seek the Advice of neighboring Churches in all Matters of common Concernment, more particularly those of peculiar Weight and Importance; and when it is afforded them to receive it with Meekness, seriously and impartially to consider it, and not lightly to depart from it, or pertinaciously to oppose it."

---

[123] This story may be read in *The Happiness and Pleasure of Unity in Christian Societies considered, A Sermon*, etc., by *Z. Adams*, etc., 1772 [8vo, pp. 44]; *A Treatise on Church Government, in Three Parts*, etc., by *A Neighbour*, 1773 [8vo, pp. 40]; *An Answer to A Pamphlet lately published Intituled A Treatise*, etc., by *Z. Adams*, etc., 1773 [8vo, pp. 87]; *A second Treatise on Church-Government, in Three Parts*, etc., by *A Neighbour*, 1773 [8vo, pp. 78]; and *The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council Convened at Bolton, Ms., Aug. 3, 1773, at the desire of the Pastor, and Church of Christ in that Town*, 1773 [8vo, pp. 24].

[124] *Observations Upon the Congregational Plan of Church Government, particularly as it respects the Choice and Removal of Church-officers, supported by the Testimony of the Fathers of New England, and Unanimously offered to the Consideration of the Churches, by the Convention of the Ministers of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, at their annual Meeting in Boston, May 26, 1773, and continued by Adjournment to July 23, 1773* [8vo, pp. 22], 20.

The political conflict which ended in the Independence of the colonies and the establishment of the National Republic, with the discussions which accompanied and accomplished the movement, naturally tended to favor a sympathetic construction of the Ecclesiastical constitution. And the extent to which many of the churches were then disposed to assert their rights, seems to be hinted in some *Observations upon the Present State of the Clergy of New England, with Strictures upon the Power of dismissing Them usurped by Some Churches*, which were issued in 1783 by Rev. Peter Thacher of Malden, in which he says:[125]

"If this power of dismissing its pastors is determined to be lodged in the church, without the intervention of any indifferent persons, the clergy of New England *are, of all men, the most miserable!* . . . There is an uncertainty in our ecclesiastical constitution, which calls loudly for attention and redress: Some measures ought to be taken to remove this uncertainty."

The Hon. James Sullivan, thirteen years after Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, thought it worth his while to reply, and, in his *Strictures on The Rev. Mr. Thacher's Pamphlet*, he suggested:[126]

"There needs, however, to be but very little said in order to prove that a church [though] impotent and weak, . . . hath a right, beyond all obligation that human laws can lay upon them, to dismiss their pastor when they please. Churches may advise churches, and members may reason with members; but to advise will always suppose that the advice may be accepted or rejected: and should it be rejected, I know not to what earthly tribunal the pastor, as a pastor, could repair with his complaint against his church."[127]

By the year 1800, the principles enunciated by John Wise, with a single exception, had effectually leavened New England. That exception was embodied in that one of the "Proposals" combated by him, which advocated the examination and certified approval by the clerical Associations of those proposing to enter the ministry; which, notwithstanding his ridicule, had commended itself to general good sense, and, without much opposition, had become embodied, 26 May, 1790, in "A Rec-

---

[125] *Observations*, etc., 11, 14.

[126] *Strictures*, etc., *by J. S., a Layman*, etc., 19.

[127] Mr. Thacher soon published *A Reply to the Strictures of Mr. J. S., a Layman*, etc. [8vo, pp. 22.]

ommendation"[128] from the Convention, at Boston, to candidates and churches, which has, from that day to this, maintained the force of a self-justifying law.

John Wise had put his new wine, however, into the old bottles of the Cambridge Platform, and the wine had been too much for the bottles. Some confusion necessarily ensued. Principles discordant in part, although in the main tending toward possible harmony, did not at once adjust themselves to symmetry and peace; while in the various Ecclesiastical conflicts which grew out of, or were promoted by, the Unitarian controversy of the first quarter of the present century, there were frequent causes of disturbance.

In the springtime of 1745 — within a few days of exactly twenty years after the Ipswich church had been bereaved of its great pastor — was born in East Haddam, Conn., the man who I think, more than all others, must be regarded as the second father of the New England Congregationalism of the present period — Nathanael Emmons; for more than fifty years pastor of the Congregational church in Franklin, Mass., for more than forty years in himself a theological seminary, graduating in all at least one hundred pupils; the first President of that Massachusetts Missionary Society which was the faithful parent of those great Evangelizing organizations, Home and Foreign, which have been the glory of the Christianity of this generation; one of the most original thinkers, one of the closest and most unanswerable reasoners, one of the most solemn, quickening and convincing preachers, one of the most consistent and influential theologians, and one of the most pious and noble men whom this, or any other country, has ever produced. An uncompromising antagonist of what in his day called itself Democracy in the State, Dr. Emmons was yet a real and radical democrat in church polity. The following will indicate the shape which his mind gave to some of the principal elements of the Congregational way:

1. A specific form of church government was instituted by Christ in the eighteenth of Matthew — which is Congregationalism.[129]

---

[128] *An Historical Sketch of the Convention of the Congl. Ministers in Mass.*, etc., Cambridge (1821), 12.

[129] "If they should tell you that Christ has not instituted any particular form of church government, refer them to the eighteenth of

2. Christ is the sole lawgiver of His church, and all the power which Congregational churches have is to interpret and apply His law; being entrusted with no legislative, but only with ministerial, functions.[130]

3. A Congregational church is a pure democracy.[131]

4. The pastor of such a church has never the right to negative its votes; being simply its moderator, and one of its brethren.[132]

5. No Congregational church is superior, and none inferior, to any other. Their fundamental relation to the Great Head makes them, whatever their outward estate, equal sisters.[133]

6. There can be no appeal from the authority of a particular church to any higher Ecclesiastical tribunal, for God has constituted no such tribunal. Churches may ask advice of each other, and may associate for mutual advantage; but such an

---

Matthew, which ought to silence them. But if they deny that any platform of government is there instituted, ask them to show you the passage, or the passages, in the New Testament, in which Christians are required to exercise any kind of ecclesiastical authority or discipline over one another. No man can tell. All who depart from Christ's platform of church government, make one of their own, which must be unscriptural, unreasonable and tyrannical. . . . Every mode of church government is destructive of the rights and liberties of every Christian church, except strict Congregationalism." *Platform of Eccl. Govt. Established by the Lord Jesus Christ. Works of N. Emmons, D. D.*, etc. (1860), iii: 589, 586.

130 "Christ is the sole lawgiver in the church. He has made all the laws by which it is to be governed. He has delegated no legislative power to a church, by which it has authority to make ecclesiastical laws or canons. . . It has only the right to execute the laws which Christ has made and published in the gospel." *Ibid*, iii: 577.

131 "It [a Congregational Church] is neither monarchical, like the church of Rome, nor aristocratical, like the Presbyterian Church; but a pure democracy, which places every member of the church upon a level, and gives him perfect liberty with order. If any one commits an offence, he is to be tried by his peers, by his Christian friends, and by the whole ecclesiastical body to which he belongs," etc. *Ibid*, iii: 587.

132 "It appears from the nature of church government, that a pastor has no right to negative the votes of the church. This right has been too often claimed and exercised by Congregational ministers. But there is no ground in reason, or Scripture, for this arbitrary power. . . . If the pastor might negative all the votes and doings of the church, they would really have no power at all, and never be able to determine any point, or decide any cause. The truth is he is but a mere moderator; and, in respect to voting, stands upon the same ground with a private brother. If the church vote any thing contrary to his opinion, he may object, like any other member, but is bound *ex officio* to put the vote, without personally approving it. Or, if the church should pass a sentence of such a nature, and so circumstanced, that he thinks himself bound in duty to do all in his power to obstruct the execution of the sentence, he may refuse to put the vote, and relinquish his office. No man is obliged to violate his conscience in any office he sustains." *Ibid*, iii: 582.

133 "One church has as much power as another. All churches are sisters, and stand upon a level. . . . Since every Christian Church is a free, voluntary society, it is in its own nature absolutely independent." *Ibid*, 584, 617.

association can take from those churches no power higher than theirs, and consequently can possess none.[134]

It is easy to see that from these premises the iron logic of this close reasoner would make short work with many questions which had long been disturbing elements in the religious circles of New England. From the very first there had been, now and then, on the part of certain who appeared to lack faith in the Divine ability to manage the multitude, an urgent demand for some "stronger" government. As early as 1665, so good a man as John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, printed for private distribution a little tract of thirty-eight pages[135] in which he proposed an exaltation of the "Divine Ordinance of Councils" far beyond any thing thought of by the Cambridge Platform. His notion was that the churches can fairly maintain and duly manifest that unity which Christ contemplates for them, in no way so well as by Councils, or Synods — not called together exceptionally for special uses, but meeting regularly for systematic labors. So highly did he exalt the gospel power of such bodies, that Cotton Mather says[136] he would not belong to "any Church that will not acknowledge itself *accountable* to rightly composed *Synods*, which may have occasion to enquire into the Circumstances of it." The system which he proposed provided that every twelve churches[137] — or any greater number less than twenty-four — be united in what he called a *First Council*, to meet statedly once a month (and oftener if necessary) and to be composed of the Teaching Elders of the churches, with messengers from the Ruling Elders and principal brethren.[138] Twelve — or any greater

---

134 "It appears from the very nature of church government, that there is no appeal from the authority of a particular church to any higher ecclesiastical tribunal." [*Ibid*, 585.] John Davenport [*Power of Cong. Chhs.*, etc., 134] had said this as far back as 1672: "A Congregational church . . . is the highest Ecclesiastical Tribunal, under Christ, in its own matters."

135 *Communion of Churches: or, The Divine Management of Gospel-Churches, by the Ordinance of Councils, Constituted in Order according to the Scriptures*, etc. Cambridge, 1665. ["It is, doubtless, the first privately printed American book." *Brinley Catalogue*, 1878], 16mo, pp. 38.

136 *Magnalia*, iii: 189.

137 His fancy was that the number twelve — there having been twelve Tribes, twelve Apostles, twelve loaves of shewbread, twelve precious stones in the breast-plate of the High Priest, twelve foundations to the New Jerusalem, and twelve gates giving entrance thereto — had special Biblical honor put upon it. *Communion*, etc., 6, 7.

138 *Ibid*, 7, 22. Of the charges necessary, he says [38]: "Their entertainment may be 8d, *Ordinary* at noon, and 6d, at night, pro-

number less than twenty-four — of these First Councils, he would have send each one Teaching and one Ruling Elder, to meet once a quarter to constitute a *Provincial Council.*[139] Twelve — or any greater number less than twenty-four — of these Provincial Councils, he would have send each one Teaching and one Ruling Elder, to meet once a year to constitute a *National Council.*[140] Still further, twelve — or any greater number less than twenty-four — of these National Councils, he would have delegate each one Teaching and one Ruling Elder, to constitute an *Oecumenical Council* — which he thought might possibly employ "the holy Hebrew Language" as the medium of its intercommunications.[141] But his little book "sancke as lead in the mightie waters" of forgetfulness, sending up scarce a bubble to the surface to tell even the most diligent antiquary where it lies.[142]

In 1700, Solomon Stoddard of Northampton came out with a plea for a National Church "to be divided into provincial, and those again subdivided into Classical." He said:[143]

"The supream Ecclesiastical Authority doth not lye in particular Congregations; if there be no National Church, then every particular Congregation is absolute and independant, and not responsable to any higher Power: This is too Lordly a principle, it is too ambitious a thing for every small Congregation to arrogate such an uncontroulable Power, and to be accountable to none on Earth; this is neither a probable way for the Peace of Churches, nor for the safety of Church Members; appeals are admitted in all Kingdoms; and it is more probable that in a whole Country, Persons may be found that may rectify the Miscarriages of particular Congregations, then that particular Congregations will not miscarry, etc."

This[144] treats the subject baldly upon its purely human side,

---

vided they be necessitated to tarry all night, otherwise their charges are but their dinner and horse-meat. For the defraying of which charge, the *Deacons* of that church where they meet may be authorized so to order the matter with the *Deacons* of all the Churches in that combination, as that the charge shall be by them defrayed, and not put to the account of any of the Elders."

139 *Ibid*, 8, 22.

140 *Ibid.*

141 *Ibid*, 8, 17.

142 I have never heard of but two copies of it, and never saw but one, bound with another smaller tract of the same author — which I once owned, and was tempted by what I thought a large price [$75.00] to sell, keeping by me a careful manuscript transcript. It illustrates the value of such property as an investment, that these same two tracts, at the late Brinley sale, together, at auction, are said to have fetched $255.00.

143 *The Doctrine of Instituted Churches Explained and Proved from the Word of God*, etc. 1700, 4to [pp. ii, 34], 28, 27.

144 There was at least one gleam of good sense in Stoddard's book. He says [9]: "Where a Church hath teaching, or Ruling

and reasons as if Congregational matters were habitually to be handled by recourse to the same principles which might govern a town-meeting; while it was a conviction very dear to thousands of humble New England laymen that the churches are Christ's, and that His wisdom may more confidently be expected to manifest itself through them, and their sanctified common sense, than through the convocations of the wise and the mighty and the noble — not many of whom are "called," and whom God hath sometimes appointed "the weake things of the world, to confound."

A whole generation later the Rev. William Homes, of Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, who had come hither from the north of Ireland bringing strong Presbyterian attachments with him, "humbly offered to Consideration" certain *Proposals of Some Things to be done in our administring Ecclesiastical Government*, etc., looking strongly in the direction of his own personal preferences.[145] His suggestions were three:[146] (1) that instead of the brethren in common acting for church government, a competent number of the most judicious, prudent and skillful, and such as are in highest esteem, be chosen by the rest and set apart for the management of all such work, under the conduct of the minister; (2) that each Ministerial Association (each minister having with him a messenger from his church) make up an Ecclesiastical Council, or Presbytery, to hear and determine all affairs too mighty for disposal by a single church; (3) that two or three ministers, and as many messengers, be every year selected from each Association, to constitute a Synod "to hear and finally determine all such appeals, and references, as shall be made to them, by any person or persons that shall have

---

Elders, or both, there is no necessity that they should consent to the choice [of deacons, etc.], if they do not consent, yet if there be the consent of the major part [of the voting members of the church], the choice is vallid; the Officers ought to submit thereto, unless they have some weighty Objection, the Act of the Major part, is the Act of the Community, that which is the Priviledge of the Community, must not be wrested out of their hands; It is beyond the Power of the Officers to disanul their Act."

[145] *Proposals of Some Things to be done in our administring Ecclesiastical Government; Whereby it may more effectually reach it's End in some Respects, than now it seems to do, viz.: The Peace, Purity, and Edification of our Churches*, etc., Boston, 1732, 8vo, pp. iv, 36. This tract was reprinted (doubtless under Dr. Whitaker's auspices) at Newburyport in 1774, with an introduction bewailing the existing condition of things and commending "this excellent treatise" as "a good means of delivering the church from those confusions and disorders it has long groaned under." [v.]

[146] *Proposals*, etc., 6, 7.

any cause depending before any of the councils mentioned in the second proposal."

Dr. Benjamin Colman, first pastor of the Brattle St. Church in Boston, was about this time, and afterward, also known as favoring some further approach toward Presbyterianism than the churches were willing to adopt. In 1735, he wrote thus:[147]

"The *Consociation of Churches* is the very Soul and Life of the Congregational Scheme, necessary to the very *Esse* as well as *Bene* of it; without which we must be *Independent*, and with which all the Good of *Presbyterianism* is attainable."

He advocated stated meetings of such Consociations (each church represented by its pastor and one delegate), and would have them not only hear appeals made from the churches, but inquire in what these churches may have gone out of the way.

As late indeed as 1815 — when Dr. Emmons was an old man of seventy years — one more attempt was made toward Consociationism in Massachusetts. The Unitarian controversy had developed evils, and a good many of them, which minds inclining toward Presbyterianism fancied would be better dealt with by a church government that should have some kind of "tribunals" among its assets. So in the meeting of the General Association of Massachusetts for 1814, held in Dorchester, an "Ancient Document" of date 1704, which Rev. William Jenks had carefully copied from an autograph manuscript of Cotton Mather, and which proposed to serve the great and lamentably decaying interests of religion, by resorting to some form of Consociation, was presented, viewed with proper awe,[148] and referred to a committee of seven, to examine and report whether it might be well to adopt some such plan. At the meeting of the body holden at Royalston in the following year, that committee reported that it was the original of the "Proposals" which had stirred up John Wise one hundred years before; that there seemed to be need of some action, and sug-

[147] *Letter to a Brother Minister.* E. Turell, *Life and Character of Benjamin Colman*, etc. (1749), 107.

[148] It is a rather curious comment on the state of antiquarian study and knowledge at that date, that, in the *Minutes* of 1814, this document was "published, so far as is known, for the *first time*." Not till the next year does it seem to have been discovered that it had been put into type at least five times previously; once at the hands of the Convention, and four times by John Wise — in a book which had had four widely circulated editions before 1773.

gested ten carefully drawn Articles of Agreement for the adoption by the churches of the Consociation plan. The Association considered the subject, and waited a year, when, in their meeting at Leicester, they finally ventured timidly to vote that they "had no objection" to the churches taking this course, "in those parts of the Commonwealth in which the sentiments of Ministers and Churches are favorable to its adoption," if they felt so disposed.[149] The event proved that they did not feel so disposed, and the matter dropped again.

These circumstances make it clear that, while the powerful reasoning of John Wise had — like a torpedo under a venerable and barnacle-covered hulk — exploded the ancient Barrowism of the Cambridge Platform; the very impetus which it had given to popular rights, had introduced an element which had not yet been able to work itself into harmony with such portions of the early polity as were still received, for substance, by the churches. Particularly was the subject of councils one hard to handle; while the pastors found it very difficult to resign any of the ancient dignity which, under the old way, had come to be associated with them. To a community thus agitated, Dr. Emmons said:[150]

"All the present disputes about councils mutual, and ex-parte councils, in respect to their authority, are vain and useless; because *they have no divine authority at all.* And all the present disputes about the power of ordination, and the power of ordained ministers, are equally vain and absurd. For there is no power of ordination but what is lodged in every church of Christ; and no church of Christ can give any power to their officers, but what Christ has given to every one of his ministers. The disputes about ecclesiastical power never will be, nor can be, settled, until the churches will return to the platform of ecclesiastical power contained in our text [*Matt. xviii: 15–17*], from which not only Papists, Episcopalians, Presbyterians, but even Congregationalists, have too far departed."

There was something about this Franklin divine's incisive way of putting things which had a singular fascination for a certain — and an influential — class of New England minds. And when he opposed even General Associations, that should

---

[149] See *Minutes Mass. Gen. Assoc.*, 1814, 1815, 1816. Also *Panoplist*, x: 320; xi: 359; xii: 369; Clarke's *Cong. Chhs. Mass.*, 252.

[150] *Works*, iii: 584.

comprise all the district Associations of a Commonwealth, in his famous axiom:[151]

"Associationism leads to Consociationism; Consociationism leads to Presbyterianism; Presbyterianism leads to Episcopacy; Episcopacy leads to Roman Catholicism; and Roman Catholicism is an ultimate fact:"

although comparatively few went with him to the full length of his conclusion, his proverb shone in the popular obscurity of that time with a lambent brightness which made it almost like a star in the East to the magi. While he did carry a vast multitude with him in his endeavor so to readjust New England Congregationalism, that it should purely rest upon the corner stone of Christ's one command; insisting:[152]

"If we depart from the platform of church discipline which Christ has given us in this eighteenth chapter of Matthew, there is nothing in Scripture to prevent our being Presbyterians, or Episcopalians, or Papists."

Without knowing that he was, Dr. Emmons was, to all intents and purposes, a Brownist after Robert Browne's own heart. And the influence of Wise and Emmons together, so transformed and made over the original Barrowism of the New England polity, that, although the Cambridge Platform has continued to be appealed to as our unrepealed Charter — the more especially when any disputant, or party, has fancied such a reference might prove remunerative — for the last two generations, the young Middelberg exile would have found, and would now find, himself quite at home in the business or other meetings of almost any of our Congregational churches; more so, in fact, than would Henry Ainsworth, or — truth asks that it be said — even than the good John Robinson himself.

Not, indeed, that the generation of those who look toward Egypt for help in perplexing exigencies, has wholly died out from among us. On Wednesday, 29 May, 1844, a meeting of Congregational ministers who were in attendance upon the Anniversaries, was held in Boston, which resulted in the appointment of Rev. Drs. Leonard Woods, Heman Humphrey, Thomas Snell, Thomas Shepard, Timothy Cooley, Richard S. Storrs, and Parsons Cooke, as a committee "to take into

---

[151] E. A. Park, *Memoir. Works*, i: 163. | [152] *Works*, iii: 581.

consideration what measures are necessary for the reaffirmation and maintenance of the principles and spirit of Congregationalism."[153] In the December following, this committee printed privately a tentative Report, which it sent to the several Associations in the State for their criticism. Its main suggestions fell under the head of Councils, and were these: (1) that their calling should be under the direction of the Associations; (2) that their results should be "ordinarily" decisive; (3) that, where appeal be allowed, the constitution of the second council should be fixed beforehand, and its result be final.[154] How much of suggestion may have been returned to this committee from the Associations, does not appear; but, a year later, its revised and amended Report, which had finally taken shape largely in the form of a suggested *Manual of Church Principles, and Discipline*, was printed, and distributed among the "whole body of Congregational ministers and churches in Massachusetts, and to those in other States," so far as they were disposed to receive it.[155] It sang the old Consociational song very sweetly once more, but it once more found the great body of Congregationalists in that condition "which heareth not the voyce of the inchanter, though hee bee most expert in charming."[156]

The last twenty-five years have shown a marked advance of our polity in the direction of conventions, conferences, and other attempts to develop and invigorate the co-working unity, and denominational force, of our churches. Four hundred and sixty-three Elders and messengers from churches in seventeen States assembled in Convention in Albany, N. Y., on Tuesday, 5 Oct., 1852,[157] and brought Congregationalists of the East and the West into a friendly acquaintance and sympathy, which had been lacking before. One result was

---

153 *Unfinished Report of the Committee on Congregationalism in Mass.* Boston, 1845, 12mo [pp. 52], 7.

154 *Ibid*, 26–31.

155 *Report on Congregationalism, including a Manual of Church Discipline*, etc. Boston, 1846. 12mo [pp. 44], iii.

156 Ps. lviii: 5. [Genevan version.]

157 Rev. Dr. W. T. Dwight of Maine was President; Rev. Dr. Noah Porter of Connecticut, and Rev. Asa Turner of Iowa, were Vice-Presidents; and Rev. Messrs. R. S. Storrs, Jr., of Brooklyn, N. Y., J. C. Holbrook of Dubuque, Ia., and S. L. Hobart of Ann Arbor, Mich., Secretaries. The Convention had been called by the General Association of New York, and was composed of pastors and delegates from such Congregational churches throughout the United States as elected to send them. It sat three days.

the speedy raising of fifty thousand dollars to aid feeble Congregational churches in the West in obtaining houses of worship. Another, the discontinuance of what had been called the "Plan of Union," which had been entered into in the year 1801, between the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church on the one part, and the General Association of the State of Connecticut on the other part, for the harmonious adjustment of the Home Missionary labors of the two denominations represented therein; but whose practical working, partly by its actual provisions, and still more by an unfair construction subsequently put upon the same by one of the parties, had resulted in Presbyterianizing hundreds of churches out of New England which might otherwise have been — and which in right should have been — Congregational.[158] Another result was the formation, in the city of New York, in the May following, of the *American Congregational Union* (with other good designs), especially intended to assist feeble Congregational churches to erect and occupy, free of debt, suitable houses of worship; a society which has been greatly blessed of God in this endeavor, and which deserves the vigorous support alike of every faithful son of the Pilgrims of Plymouth, and of the Puritans of the Massachusetts Bay.[159]

On the 14th June, 1865, five hundred and two Elders and messengers delegated by the Congregational churches of five and twenty States, met at the Old South meeting-house in Boston,[160] in Council to inquire as to the special duties which had been imposed on those Congregational churches by the war of the Rebellion; with peculiar reference to the duty of Home Evangelization at the West and South; the setting forth of some simple declaration of the common faith and polity; and

---

[158] See *Proceedings of the Albany Convention*, etc.; *Year-Book of the American Congregational Union*, for 1854, pp. 338–348; also, *The Plan of Union of 1801, etc., and Reasons why it should be abandoned*, etc., New York, 1852, 12mo, pp. 12.

[159] See statement in its *Year-Book*, etc., for 1854, pp. 29–33.

[160] There were also 14 honorary members, and 16 delegates from foreign countries, making the total membership 532. Hon. W. A. Buckingham of Conn., was moderator, Hon. C. G. Hammond of Ill., and Rev. Dr. J. P. Thompson of New York, assistant moderators; and Rev. Messrs. H. M. Dexter of Mass., E. P. Marvin of Mass., P. R. Hurd of Mich., and M. K. Whittlesey of Ill., with Dea. S. Holmes of New York, were scribes. The sessions of the Council extended through ten days.

the responsibility of spreading the gospel throughout the world.[161]

A great deal of time was spent by this Council upon the subject of Polity, and it authorized a committee to publish, as having in the main its general approval, an extended report which had been made to it on that subject. But it unanimously adopted as its own statement of belief, only the following,[162] viz.:

"RESOLVED, that this Council recognizes as distinctive of the Congregational polity:

"*First*, The principle that the local or Congregational church derives its power and authority directly from Christ, and is not subjected to any ecclesiastical government exterior, or superior, to itself.

"*Second*, That every local or Congregational church is bound to observe the duties of mutual respect and charity which are included in the communion of churches one with another; and that every church which refuses to give an account of its proceedings, when kindly and orderly desired to do so by neighboring churches, violates the law of Christ.

"*Third*, That the ministry of the gospel by members of the churches who have been duly called and set apart to that work, implies in itself no power of government, and that ministers of the gospel not elected to office in any church are not a hierarchy, nor are they invested with any official power in, or over, the churches."

When, as the result of a feeling which had been gathering strength for many years, and especially since the great increase of Congregational churches at the West, and (after the subsidence of the war of the Rebellion) at the South, two hundred and seventy-five delegates from the churches of five and twenty States, commissioned for the purpose, met on Wednesday, 15 November, 1871, at Oberlin, O.,[163] and organized THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES OF THE UNITED STATES, they were careful first of all to incorporate into their fundamental law these two provisions, by which all danger of the subversion of the indwelling rights of the churches should be effectually precluded, viz.:

---

161 See *Official Record of the National Congregational Council*, etc. Boston (1865), 8vo, pp. 184; and especially *Debates and Proceedings of the National Council*, etc. [phonographic report.] Boston (1866), 8vo, pp. xvi: 530.

162 *Official Record*, etc., 165; *Debates and Proceedings*, 463.

163 *Minutes of the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the United States of America, at the First Session*, etc. (1872), 30, 63. The citation with which the lecture concludes is from John Norton's *Responsio ad Totam Questionum Syllogen à clarissimo Viro Dom. Guilielmo Apollonio*, etc. (1648), 115.

"They [the Congregational churches of the United States, by delegation assembled] agree in belief that the right of government resides in local churches, or congregations of believers, who are responsible directly to the Lord Jesus Christ, the One Head of the Church Universal, and of all particular churches; but that all churches, being in communion one with another as parts of Christ's Catholic Church, have mutual duties subsisting in the obligations of fellowship.

"The churches, therefore, while establishing this National Council for the furtherance of the common interests and work of all the churches, do maintain the Scriptural and inalienable right of each church to self-government and administration; and this National Council shall never exercise legislative or judicial authority, nor consent to act as a Council of Reference."

This seems perhaps sufficiently explicit, and yet a jealousy — let us hope a godly one — has persistently been felt in some quarters, lest any advantages anticipated from such a movement may be more than counterbalanced by dangers arising from it to threaten the liberties of the churches. But so long as these first principles are regarded, surely the most sensitive and solicitous soul need fear no evil. As John Norton phrased it more than two hundred and thirty years ago:

"Quod non est Ecclesia, non potest exercere jurisdictionem Ecclesiasticam: Synodus non est Ecclesia: *Ergo.*"

LECTURE X.

Ecclesiastical Councils.

Furthermore thei particularlie agreed off the manner, . . . for seeking to other churches to haue their help, being better reformed, or to bring them to reformation.

Robert Browne, A Trve and Short Declaration etc. (*1584*), *xx.*

Synodus est conventus virorum piorum, prudentum, & doctorum; Presbyterorum & etiam Non-presbyterorum, χειροτονία Ecclesiarum electorum; ad quaestiones religionis audiendas, & juxta Scripturam definiendas.

John Norton, Responsio ad Tot. Quest. Syll., etc. (*1648*), *112.*

Ita ut tantum valeat decretum Concilii, quantum valet ejus ratio.

Gul. Amesius, Bellarminus Enervatus, Opera, iii (*2*), *19.*

In the multitude of counsellers there is stedfastnesse.

Prouerbes [*Genevan Version*], *xv: 22.*

An Ex-parte Council . . . is the safety-valve of Congregationalism.

Dr. N. Bouton, Proceedings of Chh. of Puritans' Council (*1861*), *112.*

Whatever estimate others may put upon our Ecclesiastical Councils, which are the life and soul of Congregationalism, their advantages are certainly appreciated by the people at home, who have seen them, in times of peace and war, carrying the Congregational churches along, in reasonable purity and energy, through the great practical and doctrinal trials of the past two hundred years.

E. Buck, Mass. Eccles. Law (*1865*), *245.*

Reverend and beloved in Christ, could your eyes but behold the efficacy of loving counsell in the Communion of congregationall Churches, . . . charity commands me to thinke you would never stand for Classicall injunctions any more, neither Diocesan, nor Provinciall authority can possible reach so far as this royall Law of love in communion of Churches: verily its more universall then the Papall power, and assuredly the dayes are at hand, wherein both *Jew* and *Gentile* Churches shall exercise this old Modell of Church Government. . . . Then shall the exhortation of one Church to another prevaile more to Reformation, then all the thundering Bulls, excommunicating Lordly censures, and shamefull penalties of all the Lording Churches in the World, and such shall be, and is the efficacy of this intire love one to another, that the withdrawing of any one Church of *Christ*, according to the Rule of the word from those that walke inordinatly, will be more terrible to the Church or Churches so forsaken, then an Army with Banners.

Capt. Ed. Johnson, Wonder-Working Providence, etc. (*1654*), *105.*

Ecclesiastical Councils.

WE have already seen[1] that, notwithstanding the almost universally prevalent impression to the contrary,[2] the primordial Brownism did fully recognize the principle of church-fellowship, and made distinct and ample provision for its exercise through Councils. Barrowism, as developed in its original *Trve Description*, had hardly thought itself through far enough to be led to consider what relations ought to exist between churches. But, as we find it matured and perfected seven years later in the *Trve Confession of the Faith* of the London-Amsterdam church, it taught that local churches are, "by all meanes convenient, to haue the counsell

[1] See p. 108 *ante*.

[2] The following, from Increase Mather's memoir of his venerable father Richard (published in 1670) will at once illustrate the fact, and a part of the probable reason, of this judgment [repr. 1850, *Collections Dorchester Antiqn. Soc.*, 84]: "Touching *Worship and Discipline*, he [R. M.] was for the true Congregational-Way, in opposition to both the Extremes of *Brownism* on the one hand, and *Presbyterianism* on the other hand. As for *Brownism*, he was of the same apprehension with Mr. *Dod* and Mr. *Cotton:* That God is not wont to make choice of men infamous for gross Vices (as that *Brown* and *Barrow* were) to be the Discoverers of momentous Truths."

Poor Browne had gone back to the Establishment without winning its confidence, and there was nobody to speak well of him, or take any pains to comprehend him. While his books had been burned [see p. 210, *ante*], and so otherwise scattered and destroyed. that no data were at hand to correct the errors, and soften the prejudices, which poisoned history concerning him and his system.

and help one of another in all needfull affayres of the Church, as members of one body in the common Faith, vnder Christ their head."[3] As still further developed and incarnated by Francis Johnson, and what may be called the High-Church portion of his company, we have seen, however,[4] that, perhaps more consistently, it repudiated all outside interference, and would have neither reproof nor counsel from others. In the last year of his life John Robinson was led to state very clearly his judgment on the subject. The church then in London (1624) had sent a letter to the Leyden church, asking its advice on several questions, one of which was, what course they ought to pursue in a certain case of discipline; another, whether the congregation of Henry Jacob should be accounted a true church, or no; and still another, whether women have voices with men in the judgments of the churches? Robinson replied that he had "a lothness" to read their letter to his church; one reason which he gave being this:[5]

"For that he conceives it not orderly that the bodies of churches should be sent to for counsel, but some choice persons. Power and authority are in the body for elections and censures, but counsel for direction in all affairs, in some few; in which regard every particular church has appointed its eldership for ordinary counsellors, to direct it and the members thereof in all difficulties; with whom others [*i. e.*: other churches desiring advice] are also to advise upon occasions, specially ordinary."

Such a view was natural to Barrowism. If the members of a local church be only authorized to act in its affairs to the extent of electing officers and censuring offenders — in other things being bound to submit to the judgment and authority of the Elders — it must surely be incongruous to treat them as more competent to counsel others than to counsel themselves; whence it follows that if another church desire light it must apply for it to the Elders, and not to the membership. This idea of church counselling leaves out the consideration of any Divine ordinance in the matter, and ignores all provision on the part of the Great Head of the Church for granting special wisdom to His people through this medium on urgent occasion; reducing the matter to the ordinary plane on which any

3 Article 38, p. xx.
4 See p. 326, etc., *ante*.
5 Letter to Church in London, 5 April, 1624, *Works* (ed. 1851), iii: 382.

perplexed man, or body of men, seeks guidance from whatsoever expert may handily be reached. But this is not strange when we remember that almost no practical occasion had as yet arisen to provoke the study of the subject; inasmuch as when the Mayflower sailed in all probability there could not have been in existence more than three Barrowist churches beside that at Leyden.[6] The philosophy was left to be developed with — if not by — the need, when it should arise. And almost eight years and as many months passed after the landing at Plymouth, before the presence of Endecott's company at Salem brought up the subject; to be raised again the following year when Winthrop's colony disembarked at Charlestown. In each of these cases fellowship was sought from, and granted by, the Plymouth Church: in the first instance through the sending of a formal delegation with the right hand of fellowship;[7] in the second, by private conference with some of the Plymouth men, together with a synchronous sympathetic service on the part of that church.[8]

Congregationalism is distinguished from Independency by adding to the principle of the self-completeness, under Christ, of the local church, the further principle that, since all local churches belong to the one family of the Lord, they necessarily owe to each other sisterly affection and activity; the normal exercise of which takes the name of the communion of the churches. Ordinarily such communion is manifested by reciprocal recognition, by exchanging members, and by laboring together, with mutual understanding, for the best promotion of the common work which Christ has laid upon his Universal Church on earth. Extraordinarily it has three functions: (1) after due warrant appears, of admitting a new candidate to the general fellowship; (2) of sisterly advice to a member of the fraternity ask-

---

[6] Johnson's death in 1618 appears to have dispersed his company, leaving only Ainsworth's at Amsterdam; while — aside from vague hints dropped by George Johnson [*Discourse of Some Troubles*, etc., 205] about churches at Norwich and "Chatsum" [Chatham] — I have become aware of no Congregational church then existing in England, except that [W. Wilson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dissenting Chhs.*, etc. (1808), i: 39] which Henry Jacob had gathered in Southwark, in 1616; and that feeble fragment — I take it to be — of the original body from which Johnson and his flock had emigrated, which appears to have kept up some sort of precarious existence in London through all, and which, in 1624, had been advised by their Leyden brethren of their duty to recognize Jacob's company as regular.

[7] Gov. Bradford's *Letter-Book*, *1 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 67. Morton's *N. E. Memoriall*, 75.

[8] *Letter-Book*, etc., 75.

ing it in the interest of light, or peace, or both; and (3) of the endeavor, where a sister church has been overtaken in a fault, to restore it in the spirit of meekness — in the sad case of persistence in disorderly walking, ending by formally withdrawing that fellowship which has been forfeited, as a testimony against them. Inasmuch as neighboring churches cannot wisely or conveniently assemble in a body for the discharge of these duties of extraordinary fellowship, they meet by delegation; such a meeting of the delegates of the churches being held to be the churches themselves present for consultation and action. These assemblies of the delegates of the churches for purposes of extraordinary fellowship, are called Ecclesiastical Councils. As modern Congregationalism was brought to its first full development in New England, such Councils have been more frequent here than elsewhere; and it is in the Ecclesiastical annals of New England especially that they are to be studied, their methods developed, their value estimated, and the relation which they may wisely hold to the Congregationalism of the future determined.

All Ecclesiastical Councils, as to their design, fall then naturally into these four classes; being convoked in the interest of fellowship, of light, of peace, or of purity — and in that order we will consider them. But we may first properly pause to notice certain features common to all Councils, as such, pertaining to their composition and methods; since experience has gradually developed certain conditions as more favorable than others to their successful working.

I. Ecclesiastical Councils, as such.

1. *Proper occasions for a Council.* Any occasion where Congregational fellowship is desired by individuals in church relation, or where help is needed to secure light, peace, or purity, is a proper one for the calling of a Council; provided the matter relate to interests common to the churches.[9] Mere differ-

9 "Councils are not to be convened upon every ground of dissatisfaction with a church, nor in cases of light moment. They are proper only upon some matter of common interest to the churches; such as relations of fellowship between churches, or the relation of a member to the communion of other churches; the relations of pastors and churches; the reputation of the brotherhood of churches, as affected by the acts or condition of a church; or matters of general interest to the cause of Christ." *Boston Platform*, Part III, chap. ii, sec. 7. *Debates and Proceedings, Nat. Council*, etc., 120.

ences of opinion between a majority and a minority within a church, may, with consent of all parties, be referred to a Council for advice, but only on such consent; because the relations of all with other churches continue undisturbed by such differences. When a church member is under process of discipline, if he can persuade the church to join him in referring the unfinished matter to a Council, it may be proper that such a Council be called; but it is not proper, should the church refuse so to refer it, for him to go forward and call one; because his relations with other churches as yet remain undisturbed, and it is to be charitably presumed that his own church will do him justice when the final disposal of his case shall have been reached. Should he be cut off from church fellowship, however, in the face of his conscientious conviction that his exclusion is not warranted by the facts in the case, or by the Word of God, he will then acquire the right, after having respectfully asked the church to join him in calling a Council for a new hearing of his case, and been unreasonably refused, to appeal to other churches for advice and for relief; because his relations to them have been disturbed by his excommunication.[10] So, if a member in good and regular standing in one church ask to be dismissed to a sister church, and a letter of dismission be denied him, he may request a Council, and should the church refuse, may himself call one to give him relief; because his right of transfer, which is a part of the common fellowship of the churches, has been interfered with, which interference is strictly an interruption of comity with another church, as well as a wrong done to himself.[11]

2. *Who may call a Council?* (a) Any competent number of Christian believers who wish to organize a church, and to be admitted to Congregational fellowship, may call a Council for that purpose. (b) Any Congregational church, desiring to obtain the fellowship of the churches in its choice or dismission of a pastor, or needing advice, or the healing of troubles, may call a Council therefor. (c) A member, or members, aggrieved (as to any point which touches, or may touch, the fellowship of the churches) in a church unreasonably refusing a Council for

---

[10] *Ibid*, Part III, chap. ii, sec. 7 (4), (5).

[11] *Ibid*, Part III, chap. ii, sec. 7 (6).

advice thereon, may call a Council; because this is the only feasible means of a redress which the gospel must be assumed in some way to provide.[12]

There have been Councils called in other methods: in early days, when such action was not out of harmony with existing views and usages, by the General Court;[13] in later years by a sister church appealed to by an aggrieved party;[14] by towns[15]

---

[12] In Weymouth, in 1646, a woman had been excommunicated by the majority of the church — the Ruling Elder being with the minority in her favor. Complaint was made to other churches. "Some scrupled the warrantableness of the course, seeing the major party of the church [*i. e.*, the church] did not send to the churches for advice. It was answered, that it was not to be expected that the major party would complain of their own act, and if the minor party, or the party grieved, should not be heard, *then God should have left no means of redress in such a case*, WHICH COULD NOT BE. Some of the churches approved their going; the rest permitted it. So they went, etc." [*Winthrop*, ii: 338.] The result was happy, the difficulty was healed, "the major party also acknowledged their error," and the *Ex-parte* Council took its logical place in the polity of New England.

[13] A good example of such action of the General Court may be found in considerable detail in J. Coffin's *History of Newbury, etc.* (1845), [pp. 100–115]. For a quarter of a century the friction between the Presbyterian tendencies of the ministers, and the Congregational convictions of some of the church, had kept the town of Newbury in a ferment, until at last we find [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv (2): 487] the Court [31 May–10 June, 1671] passing the following order:

"The present distressed & labouring case of the church of Christ in Newbery being represented to this Court, whereof they are deeply sensible, the Court doeth judge it expedient that some help be sent vnto the sajd church in a way of cõmunion of churches, and therefore doe order & appoint, that the secretary doe, in the name of this Court, write vnto these seuerall churches, of Charls Toune, the first church of Boston, the church of Dedham, the church of Roxbury, desiring them to choose & send their elders & messengers vnto the church of Newbery, that they may enquire into their state, & offer them their best advice, according to the word of God, for their composure & healing, & to make a returne of what they shall find & doe in this matter vnto this Court, or the councill of this cõmonwealth; and that the secretary doe signify this order vnto the Reuerend Mr Thomas Parker, to be cõmunicated vnto both partjes there at variance in that church of Newbery; and that Mr Willjam Staughton be desired to joyne wth the secretary in the writting of these letters."

This Council was duly held and reported its result to the General Court, on whose records [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv (2): 521] it may be found in full. The court ordered a letter written to the church, in which they say [*Ibid*, 523], "Although wee might enjoyne you, yet for loue sake wee beseech you, & euery one of you, as yow are concerned therein, . . . that yow joyntly attend the counsell so given, etc." It was found needful, however, to supplement this by sending a committee of eight down to Newbury in the autumn following [*Ibid*, 549] to call both parties together and persuade them to love and submission. Whether any real good were accomplished by these movements it seems impossible now to determine. The latest action equivalent to this which I have noted was in 1757, when [E. D. Larned, *Hist. Windham Co., Conn.*, i: 504] the Connecticut General Assembly ordered a Council of seven churches to repair to Woodstock, Conn., to make effort to settle the difficulty there which had grown, under the ministry of Rev. Abel Stiles, out of the "Separate" troubles.

For a good example of the style of Letter-Missive adopted by the Court on such occasions, see one — on file — sent to the church in Cambridge, 5–15 Sept., 1656, in reference to the church in Sudbury. *Ecclesiastical Papers of Mass.* [State Library], i: 32.

[14] See S. Mather [*Apology*, etc., 139] for a plea for this as the only process of redress constitutionally available to an aggrieved party.

[15] A good example is found in Dr. Bouton's *Hist. Concord, N. H.* [101], where, 14–25 Oct., 1730, the town appointed a committee of four to "send to such churches as they think proper, to desire them to send their ministers and messengers to assist in ordaining" the

as such; by the people of a district;[16] by Associations of ministers;[17] by the standing committee of a church, the church itself remaining quiescent;[18] and, more often, by individuals unauthorized in the strict equity of the case to take such action. But, in view of all experience, Congregationalists have with one consent settled down upon the three conditions above named, as the only ones wisely entitled to a permanent recognition in their polity.

3. *Kinds of Councils.* As to their form, Ecclesiastical Councils called together by individuals seeking church fellowship, or by churches, as such, which lack light or peace, are called *Advisory;* such as are assembled by the co-action of two parties standing in any sort against each other, are called *Mutual;* and such as are convened on call of one such party, whom others have unreasonably refused to join in measures for a Mutual Council, are called *Ex-parte* Councils.

4. *In what manner Councils are regularly called.* This has been uniformly done by a form of written request, which has received the technical name of a Letter-Missive. When Jonathan Edwards was to be ordained at Northampton, the letter of invitation addressed to the pastors of the churches selected, of date 25 January, 1726–7, read thus:[19]

"Rev. Sir: — Our church do desire your presence and attendance to ordain Mr. Jonathan Edwards, this day three weeks.

"Your servant,
"SOLOMON STODDARD.

"To the Rev. Mr. John Williams, Pastor at Deerfield."

Here was a considerable largeness. It might be the minister only whose presence was desired; or it might be the church

---

first minister of that town. So [Dr. S. McKeen, *Hist. Bradford, Vt.*, 58] 6 June, 1765, the town of Bradford voted to call a Council to ordain Mr. G. Kellogg, there being no trace, as yet, of church existence there. See also F. Kidder, *Hist. New Ipswich, N. H.*, etc., 169.

[16] The church in Chester, Vt., was formed [*Vermont Chronicle*, 10 April, 1875] by a Council assembled 27 Oct., 1773, "pursuant to Letters Missive from *the People in Rockingham and Chester*, in the Province of New York."

[17] A Council met at Keene, N. H., 3 July, 1832 [*Boston Recorder*, 29 August and 31 October, 1832], which was convoked by Letters-Missive from the Monadnock Association, to investigate the character of Rev. E. Rich.

[18] A Council met 1 January, 1863, at West Brookfield, Mass., for the ordination of Mr. T. A. Lewis, which declined to act because "the Letter-Missive by which we were convened was issued by the Standing Committee of the church, without any action having been taken on the subject by the church itself." [*Orig. MS.*]

[19] Dr. Sprague's Autograph Collection. *Annals Amer. Pulpit*, i: 173.

by many delegates. It might be that the question whether the candidate were a fit subject for ordination, and for ordination over that church, was to come freely before the Council; or it might be that he was to be ordained at all events, and Christian friends were to be left to like it, or not like it, as the case might require. Twenty-six years after, when Samuel Mather was to be ordained as colleague pastor over the church in Boston to which his father Cotton, and his grandfather Increase, had ministered, the Letter-Missive was much more elaborate, after this manner:[20]

"*30 May, 1752.* To the Church of Christ at *Rumney-marish*[21] in Boston, whereof ye Revd Mr *Cheever* is the Pastour, the Second Church of Christ in Boston sendeth Greeting: May Grace, Mercy & Peace be multiplied unto you from God our Father, & from Jesus Christ our Lord.

"Revd, Honord, & Belovd:

"Having by earnest & repeated Prayer with Fasting sought unto the ever blessed and all-sufficient God & our Saviour, to repair the great Breach that has been made upon us,[22] we have chosen our worthy Brother *Mr Samuel Mather* to the Pastoral Office among us: and his heart having been inclined to accept our Call, we have appointed that Wednesday, the Twenty-first day of the next moneth, shall, God willing, be the Time for his publick & Solemn Separation to that Sacred Charge, by Prayer & Imposition of the hands of the Presbytery, as the Gospel directs.

"Now, therefore, we humbly ask the Presence & assistance of your Revd Pastour & such other Delegates as you shall think meet to send with him,[23] to joyn in Council with the Revd Elders & Messengers of several other Churches,[24] for such Acts of Ecclesiastical Communion as the Occasion of the Day shall require.

"And we conclude with imploring your ardent and incessant Prayers for us; That we may enjoy the smiles of our Ascended Saviour upon our Proceedings, & that the God of Peace, who brought again from the Dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the Everlasting Covenant, may multiply the blessings of it upon us & upon our Children, & make

---

[20] I have copied this from the original records [vol. i: 30] of the church at Rumney Marsh, in which it was entered at the time, by Rev. Thomas Cheever's own hand.

[21] Since North Chelsea, Mass., now Revere.

[22] Cotton Mather had died in their senior pastorate, February 13–24, 1728, but little more than four years previous.

[23] Mr. Cheever's record is [i: 30]: "I read this letter to ye Church, & ye Church consented to send our beloved brethren, Dea. Chamberlane, Deacon Hassey, Mr. Joseph Belcher, Mr. Samuel Watts, Mr. Jacob Hassey, & Mr. Thomas Brintnal, to attend that service. The Brethren accompanied me at the time & place appointed, being the 21st of June, when the Revd Mr Samuel Mather was ordained to ye ministry of ye Gospell & to ye Pastoral office in ye 2d Church in Boston."

[24] Not particularly named in Mr. Cheever's copy, and so presumably not in the original letter.

us perfect in every good work to do his will, working in us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory in all the Churches, world without end, Amen.

"Yours in y^e^ faith & fellowship of the Gospel,

"Joshua Gee, Pastour,

"with y^e^ consent of y^e^ church."

A little more than a generation later — in December, 1790 — we find the sorrowing church in Taunton, Mass., summoning its sister churches to the severance of its relation with the Rev. Ephraim Judson, in a letter of which the following carries the sense:[25]

"Dearly Beloved: Several disagreeable things in Divine Providence have taken place in this town, which to the inexpressible grief of us, your brethren, threaten to deprive us of our worthy Pastor. In our distressed state, we have agreed to apply to the churches, to hear our case, and give us advice."

The experience of more than two centuries has favored, and perhaps it may be said finally established as a fundamental principle of the subject, the conclusion that the Letter-Missive so defines and restricts the powers as well as duties of a Council, that, when assembled, it is tied as closely to the provisions of that letter as a New England town-meeting is to the terms of the legal warrant by which it has been called.[26] It cannot be modified after the Council has come together, even by common consent; because the churches invited have voted to meet by their delegates for a certain specific purpose, and for none else, and it cannot be assumed that they would have voted to take part in the Council on any other basis than that on which they did act.[27] The only condition on which modification is pos-

[25] S. H. Emery, *The Ministry of Taunton*, etc. (1853), ii: 115.

[26] "A council derives its powers not primarily from the churches which it represents, but, through them, from the church which has convened it. The letter-missive is the commission or charter which invests the council with authority, and which limits all its powers. An ecclesiastical council is not like a grand jury, that can make a presentment on any subject which happens to strike its attention; it is more like a jury which has been impaneled for the trial of a case, and which can only render a verdict on that particular case. If a council enters upon any business aside from the subject-matter of the letter-missive, it ceases to be a council, and is only (so far as that extraneous business is concerned), a fortuitous meeting of ministers and laymen." Rev. Dr. L. Bacon, *Views From a Watch-tower*, *Congregationalist*, 13 Nov., 1863.

[27] The large and very important Council held in Washington, D. C., January 13–16, 1869, of which Drs. Thompson, Storrs, Quint, Holbrook, Wolcott and Bascom were influential members, advised strongly on this point. It had been called by the First Congregational Church, as a "mutual Council." The letter was signed by the pastor (Dr. Boynton) and a committee of the church, and invited the churches "to hear such statements as may be made by the church and pastor, or

sible after the issuance of letters, is to send a supplementary letter withdrawing the first, and announcing that the Council will not be held,[28] or to send one qualifying the first, in time for the churches seasonably to consider and act upon it.[29] It must be added, however, that Councils sometimes safely strain a point here, when such action promises to lead in the direction of good order.[30]

5. *Place of Meeting.* All reasons of convenience usually combine to make it wise for Councils to hold their sessions in the presence of the parties which call them; but usage from the beginning has sanctioned a different course when good reason exists.[31]

---

either of them," and to "advise with us in regard to our difficulties, our interests and our wants." In the opening statements the pastor and church committee explained that they had not intended to submit the question of the expediency of the termination of the pastoral relation in any shape whatever to the Council; and, when pressed with the judgment that the general statements of the Letter-Missive gave the Council power to go into that subject and (without actually severing the relation) to advise that the pastor ought to be dismissed; the pastor and majority of the church sought to put a further limitation upon the letter by an authoritative construction thereof which would prevent its touching the point at issue. But, after long and able debate, the Council came unanimously to the conclusion that "the construction of a Letter-Missive is *purely a question of language*, and while it may be elucidated, cannot be *modified*, by any subsequent action of the parties issuing it." *Original MS. Record.* See also report in *Congregationalist*, 21 January, 1869.

[28] This was done by the Union Church of Weymouth, and Braintree, Mass., which, having issued letters, of date 16 August, 1867, convening a Council 3 September, to pass upon some questions of difficulty, at a legal meeting 22 August rescinded all action looking toward the Council, and voted to withdraw the letters and "notify the churches that no such Council will be convened." *Orig. MS. Rec.*

[29] At Washington, D. C., an *Ex-parte* Council had been, by Letter dated 24 October, 1868, invited to assemble 18 November; but 5 November, "apprehensive that our letter-missive . . . may lack proper formality," the minority of the church sending asked "leave to supplement it," by a further clause. [*Proceedings*, etc., 2.] The churches responded, and the Council was held upon the letter as thus amended.

[30] The church at East Berkshire, Vt., had called a Council to ordain a licentiate "to the gospel ministry." When the body assembled the desire was expressed that he be ordained *over that church.* The Council hesitated, but decided — a call being given and accepted in its presence — to ordain him as pastor. *Result, Vermont Chronicle*, 6 October, 1866.

[31] As early as 1636 [*Winthrop*, i: 225] the church which was to dwell at Concord, was for convenience gathered at Newtown [Cambridge]; in 1659, a Council [*Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc.*, ii: 112] was held at Boston, "concerning the long, sad & afflicting controversie" at Hartford; in 1695 [*Hist. Dorchester*, 261] Mr. Joseph Lord was ordained, and a church was embodied at Dorchester, Mass., to go to South Carolina; in 1698 a Council which met at Weymouth advised the dismission of Deodate Lawson from the Second Church in Scituate [Deane, *Hist. Scit.*, 196]; and in 1700 a Council which met at Killingworth, Conn., advised as to troubles in New London [F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. New London*, 377]. So — without multiplying citations here — among others I find Councils held in 1720 at Yarmouth for Eastham; in 1729 at Watertown and Boston for Leicester; in 1772 in Middleborough, Mass., to ordain a minister to go to Nova Scotia; in 1782 (twice) at Amherst, Mass., for E. Hadley; in 1785 at New Haven, Conn., for Midway,

6. *Membership.* As has been intimated, the Congregational theory of Councils is that the churches are present in them; and as they cannot assemble *en masse*, it is by delegation. It has been nearly or quite invariable that the pastor be *ex officio* one delegate; but it has been almost uniformly held[32] that pastors sit in Councils not because they are pastors, but because, being such, their churches have sent them. There have been occasionally, however, Councils which pastors only have been invited to constitute;[33] as also cases where an Association of ministers has been requested to act as a Council.[34]

Ga.; in 1795 in Boston for Machias, Me.; in 1816 in Woburn, Mass., for Chebogue, N. S.; in 1832 in Boston for South Reading; in 1854 in Detroit, Mich., for Grand Rapids; in 1869 in Camden, Me., to dismiss the pastor at Jackson and Brooks; and in 1875 at Taunton, Mass., to dismiss the pastor at Raynham.

[32] "When Pastors of Churches Convene in Synods, it is not their Pastoral Office, but the Churches delegation, which gives them a right to be there." [I. Mather, *Disquisition*, etc., 12.] So he refers to the fact that the "Reforming" Synod (1679) sent home some of its pastoral members until they should bring lay delegates with them, and adds [*Order of the Gospel*, etc., 86], "it is not their Office but the churches *Delegation* that giveth power to be the Members in *Synods*." Cotton Mather says [*Ratio*, etc., 175] that "the Churches do *in Fact* proceed no otherwise than if their Pastors were *Ex-Officio* the Members of the Councils for which their Churches were sent unto." But his son Samuel phrases it much more mildly [*Apology*, etc., 112], "'Tis true *a particular Regard* may sometimes be had to *Pastors and Bishops* in sending Delegates to Synods: But, if the Churches should only have such *Bishops or Pastors* as are either *not so well acquainted* with their Constitution or are *Enemies unto it*, it is their *Duty to keep them at Home* at least." But, in 1735, Dr. Colman [E. Turell, *Life and Char. of Rev. B. Colman*, etc., 108] pleaded for a different rule.

[33] I name two examples within fifty years. A "Conference," or Pastoral Council, was held at Reading, Mass. (South Church), 26 April, 1832, composed of seven ministers, in regard to difficulties as to Infant Baptism [*Narrative of Late Difficulties*, etc., 13–18]; and at Westhampton, Mass., 16–20 May, 1834 [*Result of a Pastoral Council*, etc., 4], of five pastors, in reference to dissatisfaction as to the covenant.

[34] The earliest instance which I recall is that of the application of the town of Simsbury, Conn., in March, 1730, to the Association, for advice as to whether Rev. Timothy Woodbridge ought to continue his ministry [N. A. Phelps, *Hist. Simsbury*, etc., 63]. In 1732, the "Associated Pastors of Boston" were applied to for counsel in the Fisk troubles at Salem [*Just and Impartial Nar.*, etc., 24]. Through the natural working of Consociationism, this was more frequent in Connecticut than in the rest of New England; among many, such Councils being held at Wallingford in 1738, at Greenwich, at New Preston in 1773, and at West Stafford in 1779. So, in 1793 [*Trial of J. Hill, Esq.*, etc., 5], an Association meeting at Biddeford, Me., on request of the church, condemned the Socinianism of J. Hill; in 1810 the Orange Association advised, at Norwich, Vt., as to difficulties in the church at Dartmouth College [*True and Concise Narrative*, etc., 50]; in 1806, the Marlborough Association advised the church in Marlborough (Mass.) in their trouble with Rev. A. Packard [C. Hudson, *Hist. Marlborough*, etc., 203]; in 1807 the Berkshire Association at Lenox advised members of the church in Pittsfield, in the strife concerning Rev. T. Allen [*Account of Separation*, etc., 8]; in 1820, Cumberland Association, meeting at Windham, Me., tried to heal the division between two churches in North Yarmouth, Me. [*Letters to a Friend*, etc., 12]; and in 1837, the Harmony Association, at Douglass, Mass., deposed S. H.

The number of delegates was originally variable. In 1667, when the Salem church was invited to assist in the formation of the church in Beverly, its record says: "In regard of our nearness, and that they are a Church issuing out of ourselves, it was thought meet for as many to be present as could."[35] Judge Sewall notes that a Council of which he was a member, at Lynn, 10–20 November, 1691, was composed of two delegates each besides the pastors, from the three Boston churches and the church in Malden, and four delegates besides the pastor from the church in Salem.[36] Cotton Mather said, in 1726:[37]

"In *Chusing* of the *Delegates*, the *Pastor* usually *Nominates* the Persons whom he would commend unto the Choice of the Church, and then says unto the Church, *If there be any others, whom you will please to nominate on this Occasion, you have and know your Liberty.*"

A quarter of a century later we find Mr. Turell testifying:[38]

"I have observed for more than Twenty Years (and who has not?) the Confusions and Mischiefs arising from our present Practice: Some Churches send One, others Five, others Ten or more, to the same Council; and the Vote of every Member is of equal Weight. . . . Let all be limited to the same Number. If the Brethren are jealous of their Pastors, why may not two Brethren be thought enough to send with one Pastor?"

In 1753, a conflict arose in consequence of the endeavor to limit in a Letter-Missive the number of delegates. The church in Greenfield, Mass., invited five churches to meet in Council by their "pastor and a [*i. e.*, one] Delegate" each, to "consider of the instalment of Mr. Edward Billing." The church

---

Fletcher from the gospel ministry [*Boston Recorder*, 24 February, 1857]. Sometimes lay delegates have been sent with the ministers, the only difference from an ordinary Council being that churches only were selected whose pastors were members of a particular Association. This occurred in 1822, at Blandford, Mass. [*Hampden Pulpit*, 119]. The Rev. R. E. Field, recently installed over the Puritan Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., made it a condition of his settlement that all Councils which may be called by this church in which he may personally be concerned, be composed of churches whose pastors belong to the Manhattan Association [*Congregationalist*, 19 March, 1879]. Some Western Associations include lay delegates as regular members, and they sometimes, for convenience, act as Councils, *e. g.*: the Beloit District Convention, 10 February, 1864, dismissed Rev. S. J. Humphrey from Delevan, Wis. [*Orig. MS.*]; and, 15 October, 1864, the Quincy Association (11 ministers and 16 laymen) meeting at Plymouth, Ill. [*Boston Recorder*, 18 November, 1864], advised Rev. W. A. Chamberlain as to affairs in that town.

35 *Records*, D. A. White, *N. E. Congregationalism*, etc., 74.

36 *Diary*, 5 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, v: 352.

37 *Ratio*, etc., 160.

38 *Life and Char. of Rev. B. Colman*, etc. (1749), 99.

in Deerfield, however, sent in response *three* lay delegates; to which the Greenfield people took exception, declaring that "two of the Delegates from *Deerfield* had no right to be in the Council, and that so long as they were there, they should submit nothing to the Council." It was answered that "it belonged to the churches and not to those who send, to determine this Matter; and that it had been the Practice of Churches to send more than One, and sometimes six, or seven." After long discussion, the Council finally declined to decide the question of right in the case, and voted to dissolve. In the following March, however, Mr. Billing was settled by a fresh Council composed of the representatives of six churches, four of whom sent one lay delegate, the other two appearing by pastor only.[39]

From about this date the old practice seems, with occasional modifications,[40] to have been gradually changed until it has become well established usage for each church to confine itself, on ordinary occasions,[41] to a single lay delegate with its pastor, and it has been even thought irregular for a church temporarily destitute of a pastor to send two lay delegates unless specially so requested in its Letter-Missive,[42] and unless all the Letters-Missive indicate that such request has been made.[43]

As the lines of regular membership of such bodies were thus drawn closer, the temptation arose to break over them occasionally by the invitation to some sort of quasi membership as

---

39 *A Just Account of an Ecclesiastical Council met at Greenfield, Mass.*, etc. (1754), 2, 3, 4.

40 A Council at Brimfield, Mass., in 1801, had two lay delegates each from three churches, and one delegate each from four churches [*Authentic Copy*, etc., 4]; one in Dracut, Mass., in 1817 had two lay delegates from one church and one each from three others [*Result of Council*, etc., 27]; one was held in South Weymouth, Mass., in 1821, in which [*A Brief Statement*, etc., 7] it was "optional with them to attend with, or without, a [lay] delegate," and only one such delegate was present.

41 A Council to consider the religious state of the community and concert measures for a revival, was called by the Union Church (Essex St.), Boston, in 1866, to which — as one object was to seize the attention of the churches as widely as possible — three lay delegates from each church were invited, and were present. *MS. Result of Council, Jan. 31, Feb. 8, 15, 21, 1866, Boston.*

42 The immense Council which did not install Rev. Alexander Duncanson over the church in Washington, D. C., in April, 1854, had one church represented by two lay delegates. *Puritan Recorder*, 20 April, 1854.

43 A Council in the neighborhood of Boston a few weeks since took this ground; and the important Council at Shawmut Church, Boston, 27 Oct., 1858, went so far as to exclude candidates for membership, on this account. *Congregationalist*, 5 Nov., 1858.

honorary[44] or corresponding members,[45] of persons present who had not been officially asked, or sent. But the salutary tendency of later usage has been toward the conclusion that, since the Letter-Missive is the sole source of life and authority, no person can have right of membership of any sort, who does not receive it thence. If the church had desired the honor and the benefit of the participation of others than those whom it actually named, it would have included them in its invitation; while the right to speak without voting may conceivably affect the result more than the right of voting without speech.

Other than Congregational churches have occasionally been included among those invited to sit in Council.[46] Strictly, such a course is incongruous, and indefensible; although occasions may arise where many pleasant fancies of Christian union suggest, and only the wisdom of consistency frowns upon it.[47]

The question has repeatedly arisen whether a church which is without an installed pastor may send its acting pastor, if it

[44] By request of the Park St. Church, the Council which, in 1849, installed Dr. A. L. Stone, invited four clergymen present, who had not been sent to by letter, to "sit as honorary members of the Council." *Orig. MS. Rec.*

[45] In 1821 a Council in Southington, Conn., invited "several brethren, being present, to sit with them as corresponding members" [H. R. Timlow, *Southington*, 136]; in 1854, "*all* ministerial brethren, connected with evangelical churches, who may be present," were invited to sit as corresponding members by the great Washington Council aforementioned [*Puritan Recorder*, 20 April, 1854]; and the same thing took place in Shelburne, Mass., as late as 1876 [*MS. Rec.*]. On the other hand, many Councils, like one at North Middleborough, Mass., in 1859, have declined to invite corresponding members to sit with them [*Congregationalist*, 22 April, 6 May, 1859]; while, at Portland, Me. [*Christian Mirror*, May, 1865], Rev. E. P. Thwing, being invited, had the good sense to decline such membership.

[46] On two occasions when Congregationalism has been taking what it intended for an onward step upon strange territory, it has shown its "liberality" by a violation of its first principles in this matter. In April, 1854, the great Council — to which allusion has twice already been made — which was called by the new church in Washington, D. C., included two Wesleyan ministers, one Protestant Methodist, three Episcopal Methodists, five Baptists, seven Presbyterians and "one undesignated," among its numerous members [*Puritan Recorder*, 20 April, 1854]. So the Council which, 1 June, 1864, recognized three new Congregational churches in Philadelphia, at first included among its regularly and fully invited members [*Independent*, 8 June, 1864], one Baptist church, one Reformed Dutch, one German Reformed, one Lutheran, one Methodist, one Presbyterian New School, and one Old School, one Reformed Presbyterian, one United Presbyterian, and one Episcopal church. The incongruity of such a proceedure manifested itself in time for a supplementary letter to be hurriedly dispatched informing these churches that "it was not stated, as it should have been," that "they were invited as honorary members."

[47] Rev. Dr. John Cotton Smith, of the Episcopal church, preached the sermon at the installation of Rev. Dr. E. A. Lawrence, at Marblehead, in 1868; and Rev. Phillips Brooks, 11 June, 1878, preached at the installation of Rev. W. Carruthers, in Fairhaven, Mass.; being regularly invited as a member of the Council, but not arriving until near the hour of public service.

have one, to represent it in Council; and as the proportion of churches in this unscriptural and unfortunate condition increases, that question becomes both more frequent and more grave. The best solution which offers itself seems to be to leave all to the Letter-Missive. Such a course gives to the inviting church the fullest right specifically to indicate its desire, in this respect, and when the other churches have voted to comply with that desire, all will be done decently and in order if the strict terms of the letter, whatever they may be, be complied with by the Council.[48]

For the reason that its power is derived, and not inherent, a Council has no right to increase itself,[49] although, should the church and the Council concur as to the wisdom of so doing, it may adjourn to allow the church to invite additional churches to meet with it.[50]

Cases have occurred where a delegate regularly appointed but delayed in attendance, coming in after the business has been partly accomplished, has been allowed to sit; although

---

48 This general question received very full consideration in a Council at Windsor Locks, Conn., 4 November, 1863. [*Chh. Record*, s. d.] The churches in Enfield and Poquonnock had sent their acting pastors with a lay delegate each. The Council voted, "that the constituent members of this Council are the *Pastors* and delegates of the churches invited, together with other ordained ministers specially invited to be present" — of whom there were two; and further blandly invited the two acting pastors thus unseated, to sit as corresponding members. This they declined to do, and, with their lay delegates, filed a written protest; to which the Council voted a written reply. A considerable newspaper discussion followed.

49 Councils have sometimes calmly assumed, and been tolerated in, the exercise of extraordinary powers. In 1806 an *Ex-parte* Council at Union, Me. (which was rather small, to be sure, having but five members — representing three churches — present), noticing the Deacon of another church in the audience voted that he be "a member of this Council" [J. L. Sibley, *Hist. Union*, 178]; while a similar Council in session, 23 May, 1820, at South Dartmouth, Mass. [*Result*, etc., 18], composed of representatives of four churches, "*Voted unanimously* to request the Church of Christ in New Bedford, by Rev. Pastor and Delegate, to join the Council as soon as practicable." This request was "Forwarded by Agent," and, with a truly astonishing celerity of response, that church the next morning appeared by pastor and delegate, and proceeded to business with the rest.

50 In 1723 such a course added representatives of six churches to a Council at Eastham, Mass. [*Short and Plain Relation*, etc., 48]; the Council which met at New Haven, Conn., 3–14 September, 1751, was thus raised from five to thirteen churches [B. Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, ii: 345–7]; the Council at Newbury, Mass., 31 March, 1767, was increased by seven churches [*Brief Account*, etc., 12]; while six were added at Stockbridge, Mass. [*A Plea*, etc., 37], to the famous Mrs. Fisk Council at that place in 1779. And, coming down to our own generation, at Salem, Mass., in 1849, a Council of eight churches was thus enlarged to one of sixteen — the former moderator resigning and a new one being chosen [*Result*, etc., 5]; and, in 1855, one at Ashfield, Mass. [*Statement of Facts*, etc., 26], was enlarged by three churches.

sometimes his own sense of propriety has prevented him from voting upon the result.[51] One case is remembered where a lay delegate was, during the process of an important hearing, substituted for another lay delegate from the same church; but the consent of the Council was expressly grounded on the fact that, as the reporter of a newspaper, the substitute had been present and had been taking notes, and was thus in possession of all the facts essential to fair action.[52]

As churches have the perfect right, for cause, to refuse to sit in Council when invited,[53] so Councils can exercise the right to inquire into the standing of the churches from which delegates have been sent;[54] and members may retire if they become satisfied that the good faith involved in that exercise of fellowship which inheres in sitting with the representatives of a church in Council, has been abused.[55] They may retire, also, if they can-

---

51 A delegate from the church in Scotland appeared at the second session of the Council at Windham, Conn., in April, 1813 [*Statement of Facts*, etc., 9], and was "added to the Council." In one of the famous Walton Councils, in 1865, in Portland, Me. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*], after more than a whole day had been spent upon the case, Rev. G. L. Walker came in — having been necessarily absent from town — and took his seat. The moderator, Rev. U. Balkam, ruled that "at the present stage of proceedings it is out of order for him to act with the Council." Mr. Walker claimed the right in question, and the Council voted "that the right of Mr. Walker to sit and act upon the Council be *recognized*." But, when the ayes and nays were taken on the result, "Mr. Walker, being called upon, waived his vote."

52 This was, 21 July, 1863, at the second session of the Council at Georgetown, Mass., in the case of Rev. Charles Beecher, accused of heresy. Dea. D. C. Rogers, who had been the delegate of the Berkeley St. Church in Boston, being sick and absent, Mr. B. W. Williams, who had been appointed in his place, and who had attended the previous sessions as reporter for the Boston *Traveller* [*Congregationalist*, 11 September, 1863], was unanimously allowed to take the vacant place.

53 As early as in 1637 the representatives of the First Church in Boston were pleased to "testify" against the ordination of Peter Bulkley and John Jones at Concord [*Winthrop*, i: 260], apparently on the ground that "they accounted these as *legal* preachers." The Second Church in Bath, Me., declined to meet in Council for the trial of Rev. Holland Weeks for Swedenborgianism, at Abington, Mass., 26 July, 1820, and sent a letter [A. Hobart, *Hist. Sketch Abington*, etc. (1839), 51] notifying the Abington church of its refusal; and in the following year one staid away from Samuel Bayley's Council, at Weymouth, Mass., on the plea [*Brief Statement*, etc., 7] of "some informality, or defect," in the Letter-Missive.

54 The Council of 27 October, 1773, which formed the church in Chester, Vt., "antecedent to embodying" made preliminary inquiry [vide *Orig. Rec.*, s. d.] as to "the standing" of the church in West Brattleboro (which had not been embodied by Council, and was present by delegation), and its orthodoxy, and gained full satisfaction before proceeding.

55 The Council which had met at Greenfield, Mass., 2 November, 1813, for the purpose of ordaining Mr. G. S. Olds, declined to go on because a minority had scruples against proceeding with the Rev. Mr. Willard of Deerfield, who had been refused ordination by one Council because he was a Unitarian, but had found another to do the work, and now presented himself as a Congregational pastor in good standing. The Council [*Results*,

not in conscience concur with the action of the majority;[56] although the right to protest has been more commonly resorted to in such a case.

I have never known but two churches which insisted on being represented by delegates in a Council called by themselves;[57] and such participation by a church as an adviser in a case to which itself is a party, can hardly be defended as either graceful or judicious.

7. *Quorum.* The common-sense rule that the majority of a body must be held to be that body, is embarrassed in this case by two subsidiary considerations. One respects the question whether the majority requisite be a majority of churches invited, irrespective of the number of delegates which represent them; or a majority of possible church delegates; or (if, as often happens, several individuals are invited, so to speak, as

etc., 12] voted that "to act in an ordaining Council with one, is an act of fellowship with him," and dissolved and went home. The same principle was emphasized by the Council called by the Bethel Church, Portland, Me., 16 January, 1865, as to Mr. Walton, then supplying the Third Parish Church [*Portland Press*, 17 January, 1865]. On the other hand the Council at Hadley, Mass., 28 October, 1862, threw the responsibility on the church calling them, and [*Congregationalist*, 7, 14 November, 1862] "did not feel called upon to give any decision" as to the regularity of Mr. Knight's presence. But here polity, and not theology, was concerned.

[56] Drs. Blagden, Adams and Jenks retired from the Council held at Ritchie Hall in Boston, 15 July, 1835, for the formation of a new church which proposed by the terms of its Confession of Faith to exclude all who sold or used ardent spirits, all adhering Free Masons, and all slave-dealers and slave-holders. But the matter was adjusted, and they subsequently returned [*Boston Recorder*, 24 July, 1835]. The scribe of the Council which met at South Boston, 29 September, 1852, on one aspect of the Fairchild case, retired from the body, as also did Dr. Kirk. The scribe returned at a subsequent meeting [*Remarkable Incidents*, etc., 324]. Dr. P. Cooke retired from the Council at Hadley, 22 September, 1858, on account of his family relationship to the parties involved [*MS. Rec.*].

[57] As both of these churches were in Providence, R. I., the fact was probably due to some local usage. The High St. Church (now merged with the Richmond St. to form the Union Church) was present thus by delegate in the Council, 20 April, 1852, which dismissed Rev. W. J. Breed from its pastorate, and again in that, 19 February, 1864, which dismissed Rev. L. Whiting from its pastorate. In this latter case, however, objection being made, and it being obvious that the church had omitted the mention of its own name (inserted in the previous case) as among those invited to constitute the body, the delegation retired. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*] In 1866, the Beneficent Church placed its own name first on the list of churches invited to constitute the Council to settle its present pastor. Attention does not seem to have been called to the fact until the body went into secret session, when Dr. Swain referred to the presence of a delegation from the church, and moved to amend the records by striking out its name. Discussion brought out a strong feeling that the presence in the Council of the church convoking it was unwise and uncongregational, but the fact that the church had placed itself on the Letter-Missive, it was ruled, must prevent the action proposed. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*] A venerable deacon of the church afterwards informed me that the Beneficent Church had *always*, from the days of the Rev. James Wilson's pastorate, adopted this course, without previous objection.

experts, and not as delegates of the churches to which they belong), a majority of all the individuals having right of membership?[58] The other respects the question whether a church, finding that only a minority of the Council it has invited is present, may not give that minority full authority to proceed, by a request to that effect?[59] The question coming up as a practical one on two rather important occasions in Massachusetts within the last quarter century, was disposed of, as I think, in a very judicious manner. The Council which dismissed Rev. C. Smith from the pastorate of the Shawmut Church in Boston, in 1858, advised that the quorum of a Council is "a majority of all who have the right to sit upon it."[60] That which met in the case of Mr. R. W. Turner at Newton Centre, in 1866, advised: (1) that a minority has the right to organize and adjourn, and

[58] Suppose ten churches to be invited and six individuals, giving a possible membership of twenty-six. Six churches might be present by one delegate each, would these six be a quorum? Or suppose the six individuals all there, with eight delegates representing four churches; would the fact that, together, while representing a minority of the churches asked, they yet constitute a majority (14) of the possible number of individuals present, make them a quorum?

[59] This has been held, in many cases, to be sufficient. As early as 27 April–7 May, 1663, of four churches invited to give counsel at Billerica, Mass., only two sent messengers, but these "were desired by ye Brethn of Billerricay notwithstanding to hear ye case, and if possible to help ym: accordingly it was attended upon that desier." [Rev. J. Fisk's *Chh. Record*, s. d.] The same thing took place at Stirling, Mass., 1 September, 1773, where of nine churches invited but three were present, but this minority went on at the request of the church [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. At South Weymouth, Mass., 8 November, 1821, five pastors having been called to an *Ex-parte* Council with the option of bringing delegates or not, two pastors with one delegate only appeared, but organized and proceeded [*Brief Statement*, etc., 7]. Ten churches were invited on a Council to meet 25 August, 1847, at Neponset, Mass., and only five responded; organization was effected and adjournment made that the Council might be enlarged, and fifteen churches were invited for 15 September following. Of these only *seven* appeared, but on request of the church proceeded [*N. E. Puritan*, 14 October, 1847]. The latest important case of this description was perhaps the Council which installed Rev. J. Allison over the Olivet Church in Milwaukee, 22 December, 1870, to which nine churches and one individual had been invited, and which went on with four churches present by five delegates [*Ecce Ecclesia*, etc., 90]. But the result was not happy. The extremest case of which I ever read was at Watertown, Mass. [C. Francis, *Hist. Watertown*, 62], 25 May–4 June, 1697, where but one person seems to have come. He considered himself a quorum, however, and went on and ordained Rev. S. Angier; being moderator, and giving the charge and right hand, the candidate preaching and praying. Over against this set the fact that at Newbury, Mass., 28 April, 1784 [*Cont. to Eccl. Hist. Essex Co. Mass.*, 71], one of the three churches invited not appearing, the other two modestly voted "that we do not consider ourselves a sufficient number to constitute an Eccl. Council in form, therefore do give our opinions and advice only as undivided churches." A Council which met at Worcester, Mass., 18 November, 1818, finding only four out of six invited churches present "considering there were only a small majority . . . and the importance of the subject" [*Origin and Progress*, etc., 22], adjourned to 23 December, when the other two churches came in.

[60] See *Congregationalist*, 5 November, 1858.

thus carry over the legal force of the Letter-Missive to the date of a second session; (2) that the presence of a majority of all the churches invited is necessary to give a legal *status* to a Council; and (3) that the presence of a majority of all persons having right of membership is essential to the existence of a *quorum*, and legal procedure to business.[61] Sometimes where there is good reason to expect the speedy arrival of a *quorum*, a minority has so far organized as to proceed to such portions of the business as were of a preliminary character.[62]

The importance of strictness in this matter lies mainly in the possible relation which Councils have to legal questions, in which case the court would rigidly inquire whether the course of procedure had been without irregularity.[63]

8. *Organization.* This — it used to be styled "forming the Council" — is the simplest possible, including the choice only of the two indispensables; a presiding officer to preserve order and guide business, and a scribe to put that business on record. In the early days, especially in those more important bodies which took the name of Synods, there were often two moderators,[64] and in large Councils, especially where the ses-

---

61 Their language was this [*Orig. MS.*]:

"As later Congregational usage — in concession to the fact that in some cases it is a matter not merely of convenience, but of consequence, to have the presence and advice of eminent ordained ministers not pastors, or representatives of churches — has sanctioned the invitation of individuals, as such, in addition to churches, to become component parts of a Council; we are of opinion that those individuals thus invited must necessarily be taken into the account in any given case in deciding whether a quorum is in attendance. Thus, *e. g.*, if ten churches and five individuals have been invited, we are of opinion that when *six* churches of the ten have voted to respond affirmatively to that letter-missive, their vote gives a legal *status* to the Council; but (as two representatives from each church might be expected to be present, making with the five individuals a total of twenty-five persons having the right of membership) that the attendance of *thirteen* of these individuals would be essential to the existence of a *quorum*, and the legal procedure of that Council to business."

62 This was done, 12 January, 1780, at Southington, Conn., where two churches and three ministers organized so far as to examine Mr. Robinson, the pastor-elect, and on the 13th, the storm allowing others to arrive, the thing was matured, and Mr. Robinson ordained. Dr. Stiles' *MS. Diary*, s. d.

63 "The court always look behind the adjudication of the Council. To have any validity whatever, it must appear from the proceedings: (1) that the cause for calling the Council was sufficient; (2) that the members were properly selected; (3) that they proceeded impartially, and with due regard to the rights of all parties; (4) that their result, besides being formal and explicit, is based on grounds that will sustain it," etc. E. Buck, *Mass. Eccl. Law*, 244.

64 Peter Bulkley and Thomas Hooker were moderators of the Synod in 1637; John Sherman and Urian Oakes of the Reforming Synod of 1679; and James Noyes and Thomas Buckingham of that at Saybrook, Conn., in 1708 — as Dr. Bacon says (the body being composed of but sixteen members) [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 2], "not so much for use as for dignity; not so much because the assembly was expected to be turbulent, as because such had been the way in the preceding Synods of New England." Joshua Moody and Increase Mather were moderators of an ordinary Council of ten churches which met at Rowley [T. Gage, *Hist. Rowley*, 72], 19–29 November, 1679.

sions promise to be long and fatiguing, a moderator, with one or even two assistants, is now chosen.[65] More often the scribe has such assistance, especially if there be many papers the reading of which is likely to be called for.

It has been the nearly uniform custom for the oldest minister present as a member to call the Council to order, read the Letter-Missive, and ask for the choice of a moderator. In many localities it is generally the case that that brother himself, especially if he be a Doctor of Divinity of some considerable solemnity of manner, is nominated, and as no one likes openly to vote against him — elected, even in the face of a nearly unanimous conviction that some other eligible person would much better perform the duty. Many Councils moderate themselves, and it makes little difference who sits in the chair; but it sometimes makes all the difference between clean, clear-cut, prompt, efficient, manly, Christian work, and feeble, irrelevant, long-winded, aimless, and ineffectual blundering, whether or not the moderator have a firm hand and a "level" head, exact Parliamentary knowledge, and inexhaustible general good humor and good sense. It would be much better, on all accounts, that the moderator be invariably elected by ballot; invariably, because that would take away all suspicion of disrespect, and all suggestion that the action is unusual, in cases where special importance attaches to such a method of choice. In the old time the presiding officer was, I believe, always chosen from the clerical members of the body even when distinguished civilians were present as delegates; but the tendency of later days to exalt and emphasize the responsibility of the laity has shown itself by the occasional election of lay delegates to the moderator's chair.[66]

It should be added that in some cases, more especially where serious difficulties await advice, and the composition of an advisory body to which all parties could agree has been mat-

---

[65] Of the two great Brooklyn Councils, in 1874 and 1876, Dr. Leonard Bacon and Hon. Charles I. Walker, of Michigan, were moderators of the former, and Dr. Leonard Bacon, with Hon. N. Dingley, Jr., of Maine, and Gen. E. Bates, of Illinois, as assistants, presided over the latter.

[66] Col. J. T. K. Hayward was moderator of the Council which recognized the Congregational church at Kansas City, 6 Jan., 1866; and Edwin Edwards, Esq., of that at Dayton, O., 8 Dec., 1868, which [*Proceedings*, etc., 3] advised with regard to difficulties existing in the church in that place.

ter of much deliberation, there has been beforehand a tacit understanding on the part of those calling the Council that some certain delegate specially acceptable to all concerned shall preside; and — except for some very unusual reason to the contrary — such preference may wisely be respected by the Council.[67]

9. *Business.* This, as has been laid down already, must be held rigidly to the exact specifications of the Letter-Missive. The churches have that letter before them when voting whether to respond to its request; and that is the time for objection, if in anything its terms do not seem to them regular or suitable. Having accepted that invitation, and constituted the Council, it is wholly irregular to introduce any business not therein specified. The *obiter dictum* of a Congregational Council, though sensible in its intent, and even useful in its quality, can come into existence only as an impertinence. This does not, however, make it improper that a Council be specifically called to do more than one thing.[68]

As to the manner in which business shall be transacted, the obvious principle is that the subjects as to which the body has been called to advise, be presented in the most simple, direct, and clear manner possible. And — for three quarters of a century at least — it has been the almost uniform custom for Councils to allow those who have called them to avail themselves of such

---

67 Of the Council which met, 3 September, 1799, at Winchendon, Mass., to advise as to difficulties there, Rev. Josiah Bridge was chosen moderator "at the desire of the parties" [A. P. Marvin, *Hist. Winchendon*, 167]; and the Rev. Dr. S. Worcester, "having been mutually chosen by the church and pastor" [B. Hobart, *Hist. Abington*, 116], was moderator of the Council which, 26 July, 1820, dismissed Rev. H. Weeks from the church in Abington, Mass., for the Swedenborgian heresy.

68 The Council called at Haverhill, Mass. [Chase, *Hist. Haverhill*, etc., 84], in 1656, was directed by the General Court to go to Salisbury and settle troubles there when they should have concluded their work at the former place. So the Council which met at Wrentham, Mass., 1 July, 1862, to dismiss Rev. William Ropes for ill health, by previous arrangement, and for convenience, also dismissed Rev. J. W. Healy from the pastorate at Walpole, that he might accept a call to Milwaukee [*Congregationalist*, 4 July, 1862]. So also a Council which met at Philadelphia, Pa., 1 June, 1864 [*Ibid*, 10 June, 1864], recognized the First, Second and Central Congregational Churches of that city. On the other hand, the Cambridge Synod which adopted the platform, it seems [*Winthrop*, ii: 338] was appealed to as to Weymouth troubles; a [Baptist] Council in Mason, N. H., in 1788 [J. B. Hill, *Hist. Mason*, 254], called for the ordination of a pastor, gave advice also as to whether deacons should be ordained. And in 1820, a Council called to install Rev. N. Cresey in North Yarmouth, Me., voted [*Letters to a Friend*, etc., 14] that the "Chapel Congregational Church [over which they proceeded to install him] is to be considered as a regular Christian church."

help as they may desire for such presentation.[69] Some Councils have insisted that no lawyer ought to appear as counsel for any party before them;[70] others have consented, provided the lawyer be a member in good standing of a Congregational church.[71] But no good reason appears why, since what is wanted is light, such light should not be welcomed from whatsoever source. If a common jury may be trusted to weigh a criminal's evidence in his own behalf, and make safe discrimination with regard to it, it does not seem a violent stretch of charity to hold that the average Ecclesiastical Council is competent to hear safely, as well as usefully, all which any lawyer or other advocate, who behaves himself with proper decorum,

---

[69] The earliest reference to the subject which I have noted was at Chelsea (Norwich), Conn., 3 July, 1811, where there were difficulties between the pastor and church on the one part, and the society on the other, and where the Council voted that each party be allowed counsel, Elisha Hyde, Esq., being one of the three [*A Farewell Discourse*, etc., 37]. The question came up, in the following October, in the Council at Dorchester, Mass., with regard to Mr. Codman; where [*Proceedings of 2d Church*, etc., 107] the following minute was passed:

"In reference to a proposal made to the Council respecting the admission of advocates, it was voted, that, although in the opinion of this Council, it is not expedient in ordinary cases to admit legal advocates before ecclesiastical bodies, yet, under existing circumstances, the Council consent that the two gentlemen proposed as advocates in the present case, on the part of the aggrieved members of the church, and the parish; viz., the Hon. Mr. Dexter and Mr. Parsons, be admitted. The Rev. Mr. Bates was also admitted as an advocate for the Rev. Mr. Codman; and at a subsequent stage of the business, at the particular request of the friends of the Rev. Mr. Codman, Mr. Davis, the Solicitor-General, was admitted as an advocate for them."

In 1837 the "Hon. Mr. Lunt," without objection, appeared as counsel in a case at Parker River Village [*Brief Narrative*, etc., 8], and there have been plenty of cases from that time to the present. The late Zach. Eddy, Esq., of Middleboro, Mass., rendered large service in that capacity in the Old Colony. Dr. N. Porter was counsel in one of the famous "Church of the Puritan" Councils in New York [1859], and Dr. L. Bacon in another in 1861.

[70] It is a rule of several of the Connecticut Consociations [as in *Manual of Litchfield South*, 42] that "no sworn attorney, nor other person expecting a fee or reward, be allowed as a counsel in this body." Such is the discipline of the Presbyterian church [W. E. Moore, *Digest*, etc. (1873), 513], although any member of the judicatory, who is willing to surrender his vote on the case, may so act. A Council in Plymouth, Conn., 22 Jan., 1856 [*Proceedings*, etc., 6–13], had a long discussion on the matter, and passed this vote:

"That, in our decision not to admit counsel before us from without this body, especially in consideration that only a portion of the interested parties are prepared to present such counsel, we have the highest ecclesiastical authority, and that [but only Consociational and Presbyterian rules are cited to sustain this] no legal or other authority can overthrow it."

Per Contra, a Council held at Grand Rapids, Mich., 24 August, 1853, in the face of the protest of the church (among other reasons) that it "was unnecessary, as there were professedly Christian lawyers in town whose services could be obtained," decided to admit an "irreligious lawyer" to aid in the management of a case. But this action was condemned by a subsequent Council at Detroit, 29 May, 1854, which declared such a course "dangerous to the dignity and to the Christian character of our ecclesiastical proceedings." *Result*, etc., *with Brief History*, etc., 4, 11.

[71] The late Hon. T. G. Coffin, of New Bedford, who is not understood to have been a member of a Congregational church, was counsel before a Council at Wareham, Mass., in 1844 [*Sixteen Years' Preaching and Procedure*, etc., 105]; and Mr. Ives, of Salem, similarly acted in the Council at Manchester, Mass., 9 Dec., 1857. *Congregationalist*, 18 Dec., 1857.

may see fit to say to them in regard to the case which they are invited to investigate.

The consideration just suggested governs the admission of testimony before such a body. Councils in this are not held to those rigid rules which restrict a court of justice. Hearsay evidence can be taken for what it is worth. The courts have never intimated a desire to qualify this freedom; evidently holding that a Council may be trusted in admitting whatever it chooses to admit which it may conceive will further its understanding of the case, and in making only a proper use of what may thus come before it.[72]

10. *Voting in a Council.* There was a time when — as was natural to Barrowism — the pastors in a Council undertook to assume that no Result could be valid which did not receive the majority of their votes, as well as of those of the lay delegates.[73] But that was stoutly contested, among others, by the venerable Increase Mather. Besides arguing against it, he said as a matter of testimony:[74]

"I may suppose, that I have as much reason to know what has been the practice of these Churches, as most Men now alive; having been (however unworthy) in the Teaching Office among them for more than two and fifty years; (which so far as I understand, no other Minister now in *New England* has) and assisting in many Councils of the Churches, in which I never knew but that the Concurrence of the Major part of the Delegates was Decisive: Nor was it ever declared, that one half of the Pastors in Synods should have a Negative on the whole Council; nor Asserted, That Pastors have a greater Authority than *Ruling Elders*, which is implied, etc."

It has been often stated that the ancient custom in the Councils of New England was to vote by churches, each church casting a single vote, whatever might be the number of its representatives; and the following appears in the — so-called — Boston Platform:[75]

"In voting, it was an ancient and laudable custom that each church give its vote as a church, and not that the messengers vote as individuals."

---

72 E. Buck, *Mass. Eccl. Law*, 227.

73 The Council which met at Duxbury, Mass., 23 July, 1755, to ordain Mr. Charles Turner, consisted of the delegates of eight churches. Four ministers and seven delegates were unwilling to proceed. Yet as — the ministers being equally divided — a majority of the lay delegates favored it, the Council proceeded to the ordination. *Plymouth Church Records*, ii: 14.

74 *A Disquisition Concerning Eccl. Councils*, etc., 7.

75 Part III. chap. ii, sec. 8 [ed. of Cong. Pub. Soc. of 1872, p. 55].

I have been led to doubt, however, whether the general custom were ever as thus stated, from the fact that in some twelve hundred Results which I have carefully examined, I have met with but a single instance in which there is any suggestion of voting thus. That was in one of the Councils called at Salem in the difficulty with Mr. Fisk, which, 16–27 July, 1734, adopted the preliminary rule:[76]

"That all votes passed by the Council should be taken from the majority of the churches and not of particular persons, and that the Elders of the churches should have only a single vote."

It was about fifteen years after this that Mr. Turell made the complaint to which I have already referred,[77] that although sometimes as many as ten lay delegates were sent by a single church, every member of the Council had an equal vote with every other. I think that this custom of every member's voting has come down to our time; as, with our rule of delegation, it surely suits the equity of the subject.

11. *Adjourning for a Purpose.* The cases have been numerous where a Council has adjourned while yet in the process of its investigations, for some purpose thought well to be thus favored; such as to give a candidate an opportunity to send for his forgotten papers,[78] to see if difficulties cannot be settled,[79] to try if parties can not be persuaded to call a Mutual Council, and the like.[80]

---

[76] *A Faithful Narrative*, etc., 1.

[77] See p. 532 ante. E. Turell, *Life and Char. of Rev. B. Colman*, etc., 99.

[78] The Council called 4 Dec., 1867, by the church in N. Mansfield, Conn., to install Rev. M. C. Welch, adjourned to 24 Dec., to enable him to procure the proper credentials of ministerial standing. He then produced them, and the Council proceeded [*MS.*]. The Council which met at Salem, Mass., 10 Feb., 1784, adjourned a fortnight to see whether Dr. Whitaker would resign [*Mr. Forbes's Sermon*, etc., 24]; and the Council which met 15 May, 1751, at Wenham, Mass. [M. O. Allen, *Hist. Wenham*, 181] about some troubles, adjourned till November to see what the church would do, and met again then, and approved its action.

[79] The Council called 31 March, 1841, to dismiss Rev. L. Hyde from the church in Wayland, Mass., adjourned a fortnight, recommending them "in the mean time to settle their difficulties if possible" [*Boston Recorder*, 30 April, 1841]. On reassembling, however, it proceeded to dismiss.

[80] This was twice done by a Council which met at Ashfield, Mass., 25 April, 1855. It adjourned to 15 May, and then again to 12 June [*Statement of Facts*, etc., 23–30]; but was after all obliged to proceed with the work which it had been invited to perform, having failed in its Christian endeavors. The Council [*Action of Councils Vindicated*, etc., 9] held at Milwaukee, Wis., 15 March, 1870, in like manner adjourned to 5 April, when it went on, having been unable to procure a mutual Council. A Council which met at Fairhaven, Conn., 22 Sept., 1863, advised the disbanding of the Center Church in that place, and adjourned to 11 July of the next year, to see whether its advice had been taken [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. It acted with unwisdom in its reassembling, as we shall have occasion to note hereafter.

12. *Result.* After the case which it has been called to consider has been fully presented to a Council, and it has gone into private session, it is usual for the roll to be called, and for each member, as briefly as he may, to indicate what advice he thinks ought to be given; after which a committee is appointed to embody the general judgment thus expressed in a formal "Result," which is read, criticised and amended, until the majority becomes ready to take it as it stands; it being felt, however, to be of great consequence, when possible, for absolute unanimity to be attained in its adoption. I have met with one case, and I remember only one, in which, in form, the Result of a Council has taken shape in a preamble with five specifications and four following Resolutions.[81]

There are three modifications of this simple and direct ordinary issue of the deliberations of a Council, which I have noted: (1) conditioning that Result upon some future event as yet uncertain;[82] (2) declining to come to any formal Result whatever, as offering more hope of good than any other course;[83] and (3) retiring in disgust as from a field too hopelessly sterile to reward such culture.[84] The case[85] has also

---

[81] This [*Orig. MS. Rec.*] was the Council that, 18 July, 1876, dismissed Rev. A. F. Marsh from the pastorate at Shelburne, Mass.

[82] Thus a Council which met at Wilton, N. H., 18 June, 1823 [*Proceedings and Documents*, etc., 84], advised that, if the aggrieved brethren who had called them together should ask to be dismissed from the old church, and their request should not be granted, and they should then wait one month and afterward subscribe their names to a certain confession of faith and form of covenant, as the result — these conditions fulfilled — "the Council will then have acknowledged them to be a regularly organized church."

[83] Such was the end of the Council which met on call of Mr. and Mrs. Hunting, in So. Boston, 29 Sept., 1852, and, 13 Oct., voted that "owing to the peculiar relations of the pastor of the Payson Church to the churches represented in this Council, we deem it inexpedient to express an opinion on the merits of the case" [*Remarkable Incidents*, etc., 346]. The first Council in the famous Hollis St. case, which met 13 Oct., 1840, dissolved after having voted [*Proceedings*, etc. (1841), 30], "This Council, not perceiving that it is in their power to do anything towards effecting the objects for which they were called, do now decline going further into the investigation of the case." Twice within eighteen months this happened at Wareham, Mass., where, 17 April, 1844, one Council voted "that they prefer taking no action on the subject-matter submitted to them" [*Sixteen Years' Preaching*, etc., 115]; and, 23 Sept., 1845, another and much larger one declared [*Ibid*, 168], "This Council can give no answer to the questions in the Letters-Missive which will aid the parties concerned in the restoration of harmony; and they are therefore compelled to decline an answer to them."

[84] The Council which met in Reading, Mass., 4 March, 1846, adjourned for a year and reassembled, voted, 27 April, 1847 [*Result*, etc., 77]: "We think this Council should now adjourn, because it has done all that it can properly do in the premises."

[85] The Council called 17 May, 1864, to dismiss Rev. W. Calkins from the Center Church in Hartford, Conn., being unfurnished with the reasons why a conviction of duty led the

occurred where the parties have withdrawn the subject submitted, and so prevented a Result.

The authority of a Result of Council is always measured by the pious good sense which it contains. With the exception of rare (and uncongregational) cases where, by mutual consent beforehand, all parties bind themselves to accept and adopt its provisions,[86] every Result is in the nature of friendly advice, which, however, takes abnormal and solemn weight from the consideration that a Council is an ordinance of Christ, which He may be expected to inform with special wisdom, and follow with peculiar blessing. In the language of the "Boston Platform:"[87]

> "The decision, if not contrary to the Scriptures, is to be reverently accepted as the voice of the churches, and as the reasonable and divinely warranted means of terminating differences that might otherwise work interminable mischief."

13. *Protest.* Should any member of a Council feel in conscience unable to concur with the majority in the Result reached by it, he has the right respectfully to protest against it, and to ask that his protest be entered on its records, and thus — in a sense — made a part of that Result; and such protests, since they are in the nature of supplementary counsel, and so tend to broaden the consideration of the field of duty, may usually be of value in themselves, as well as in setting right the position of their signers.[88]

---

pastor to seek dismission, found itself unable to advise. After several hours of desultory discussion [*Congregationalist*, 20 May, 1864], by common consent the matter was withdrawn, and the body dissolved without Result.

[86] "Some Councils have perswaded the church and aggrieved to promise to acquiesce in the determination of the council, before they heard the case, by which their consciences have been ensnared, and the council turned into a solemn Arbitration. This, therefore, is matter of just Lamentation" [John White, *New England's Lamentations*, etc. (1734), repr. 1772, 165]. The Council which was held at Rehoboth, Mass., 28 June, 1763, in the troubles about Rev. John Carnes, received a written agreement that "we will abide by the result and determination of said council." L. Bliss, *Hist. Rehoboth*, 210.

[87] Part III, chap. 2 (9). Compare *Cambridge Platform*, chap. xvi: sec. 5.

[88] Seven of the eighteen members of the Council which at Northampton, Mass., 22 June, 1750, dismissed Jonathan Edwards, protested against its Result [*Result*, etc., 8]. Nine members of the Council convened at Danbury, Conn., in March, 1764, in the case of Rev. E. White, protested against its Result [*Vindication*, etc. (1764), 67]; six members of the Council at Fitchburg, Mass., 31 August, 1802, protested against one clause of its Result as "highly dangerous and destructive to the cause of true religion" [*Narrative*, etc., 75]; nine members of a Council at Greenfield, Mass., 2 November, 1813, signed one protest against its Result, and another member signed a second [*Results of Two Councils*, etc. 13–15]; four members of the Council at Princeton,

14. *Interpretation of Result.* It is as true of the Result of a Council as it is of the Letter-Missive which convokes it, that its interpretation is purely a question of language. It necessarily means what it says, all that it says, and nothing else. Nobody is authorized to interpret this, or that, as written with invisible ink between the lines. Where a question has arisen as to its intent, application has been sometimes made to the moderator, as if he were authorized to furnish an authentic comment upon the action taken.[89] He is authorized to do no such thing. What is written is written, and his version of it has no more authority than that of the humblest member.[90] It means, it is reasonable to think, what it was thought to mean by those who adopted it as they read, or heard it, from their committee; and it it is to be presumed that that is what other men of common sense, on perusal, will find it to express. Too great care, however, can hardly be taken to make such a document distinct and unambiguous in terms.

15. *Dissolution.* When a Council called by an ordinary Letter-Missive has rendered its Result, of its own limitation it ceases to be. It should then vote, not to adjourn, but to dissolve. It was invited to give advice; not to make itself a tribunal to enforce the acceptance of that advice. And it would be an unwarrantable assumption of power for it to adjourn subject to recall by the moderator, with the view of holding itself *in terrorem*, so to speak, over the advised parties.[91] If those parties should desire its resuscitation, they

---

Mass., 6 March, 1817, protested against its Result [*Result*, etc. 10]. So a remonstrance was filed by Reuben Emerson against the Result of the Council at South Reading, Mass., 26 April, 1832 [*Narrative*, etc. (1835), 18–30]; and five different protests, signed respectively by one, one, one, two, and one, of the members, were filed against the Result of the Council at Georgetown, Mass., July 15–22, 1863, in the case of Rev. Charles Beecher. *The Result Tested*, etc., 34–37.

89 At Pomfret, Conn., in 1792, after the Result of the Council declining to ordain Mr. Oliver Dodge had been publicly read, Rev. Dr. J. Huntington — a prominent member of the body, and the only D. D. among them — rose and stated that it was the opinion of the Council that Mr. Dodge stood fair to "be improved as a preacher" elsewhere; upon which the Council voted [*The Correspondent*, 10]: "that Dr. Huntington was not desired, nor directed by the Council, to express what he did."

90 Some confusion of thought having been found to exist as to the Result of the Council held at Salem, Mass., in September, 1826, with regard to the dismission of Rev. E. Cornelius, to be Secretary of the American Education Society, Dr. Church was applied to, as Moderator, to give an authorized explanation of what the Council meant to have said. *Boston Recorder*, 24 Nov., 15 Dec., 1826.

91 More than one hundred and fifty years ago [1721] a Council of seven churches met

can compass it by sending to the same churches a new Letter-Missive.

II. Ecclesiastical Councils Having to do with Fellowship. Such fellowship respects churches and ministers.

1. *The Fellowship of the Churches.* Of this there are four subdivisions.

(a.) *Councils Respecting the Recognition of Churches.* The strict theory of the formation of a Congregational church involves the close co-action of the individuals composing it, and the Council advising it. It is admitted that any number of devout people who are led by the Providence of God to think it their duty, may anywhere associate as an independent church, and subsequently invite a Council to receive it into Congregational fellowship;[92] and that, having been thus received, it becomes a Congregational church. Possibly in a majority of cases in a new country, where long distances retard inter-communication, such a course may often be expedient; while a church already fully organized under some other polity, has been known to desire to become, and be recognized as, a Congregational church.[93] But as it is obvious that previous organ-

---

at Worcester, Mass., to consider some troubles in the case of Rev. A. Gardiner, and made a Result which proved to be in vain. In the following summer the General Court undertook to reassemble them and send them to Worcester, "to finish what is further necessary to be done, etc." [W. Lincoln, *Hist. Worcester*, etc., 165], but being afraid of the Indians, it being a frontier town, they did not go, and the business was finally done at Dedham. A Council was called at Dublin, N. H., 6 December, 1775, to consider the uneasiness with regard to Rev. J. Farrar. They [L. W. Leonard, *Hist. Dublin, N. H.*, 156] advised a delay of six months, and that, if at the end of that period affairs should be no better, *the two senior pastors of the Council* take order for his dismission by the church, and declare his relation to his people dissolved. This was done. A Council met at Ashburnham, Mass., 14 March, 1854, to consider the dismissal of Rev. F. A. Fiske. It saw no good reason for his dismission, and referred the matter back to the parties for further consideration, offering to come again should they desire. They came again on 17 April following [*Congregationalist*, 28 April, 1854], and severed the relation; but it was on a new Letter-Missive. Cotton Mather intimates [*Ratio*, etc., 170] that the *in terrorem* game was sometimes tried in his day: "One Method of Prudence used for the Prevention of such things ["Contradictions from the Churches"] has been this: That the *Councils* having exhibited their *Decisions*, do not presently *Dissolve*, but *Adjourn* themselves for some Time (certain or uncertain) to see, Whether their *Advice* be attended, or no."

92 A Council, of which neighbor churches were not members, met at Cambridgeport, Mass., 30 March, 1842 [*N. E. Puritan*, 7 April, 1842], to "recognize" a church already organized there. It voted that "the proceedings be *considered* satisfactory," and received it to Congregational fellowship.

93 Two Reformed Dutch churches were recognized as Congregational churches, by Councils held at Plainfield, N. Y., 14 February, 1872; becoming thus the First Congregational Church in Plainfield, and the First Congregational Church in Warren, N. J. *Newark Advertiser*, 1 March, 1872.

ization reserves altogether from the Council the main question whether such a church ought to exist at such a point; usually the better, and certainly the more Congregational, way, is for the parties proposing organization to invite a Council to consider in its broadest aspects the question whether it be advisable that a church be formed, as well as whether it be prepared to stand on such a basis of faith and polity as should admit it to fellowship. Cases have occurred where a church has been organized so near to existing churches as inevitably to weaken it, or them.[94] While churches have been known to be originated in reasons personal to some minister or layman, which would have been discountenanced in advance, had opportunity been given.[95]

A not infrequent cause of the formation of a new church has been the existence of disagreement in an old one to an extent making it clear that the easiest way to peace is peacefully to separate; the cessation of the friction of constantly

94 A Council at Westford, Mass., 8 July, 1852 [*Congregationalist*, 23 July, 1852] dismissed Rev. L. Luce from the Union Church, which said: "The strongest testimony is given to his faithful discharge of the laborious duties connected with the twenty-three years of his ministry; but, during this time, the church has been enfeebled by lending their strength to the establishment of new churches in the vicinity, until it has become so weakened as to render this result necessary."

95 A Council seems, 18 March, 1812, to have advised such a church in Portland, Me. [S. Deane, *Diary*, 400], to be composed of the friends of Rev. E. Kellogg. The Pacific Church, New Bedford, Mass., formed 8 October, 1844, by the friends of Rev. S. Holmes; the Payson Church, South Boston, Mass., formed 16 July, 1845, by the friends of Rev. J. H. Fairchild; and the Oak Place Church, Boston, formed 21 June, 1860, largely by aid of the friends of Rev. C. Smith, then just dismissed from the Shawmut Church, and the enemies of the then pastor of the Pine St. Church, each illustrates the unwisdom of this manner of procedure. Each, after lingering through a neither very long nor vigorous life, became extinct; its members merging themselves in other churches. It is remembered that in the latter case the Council took the ground that the church having previously organized itself, it would be the lesser of two evils to receive it to fellowship; while, had the main question been submitted, it would have been decided adversely. The Winter Street Church, Haverhill, Mass. [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Essex Co.*, etc., 233], was formed by the friends of Rev. Job H. Martin, whom a Council had declined to install over the Center Church. It lived but twenty-one years. A second church was formed, 14 July, 1847, in Dracut, Mass., by the friends of Rev. G. W. Adams, lately dismissed from the Evangelical Church in that place [*Boston Recorder*, July 20, 1847]; but it did not long keep its place on the list. This course of procedure was condemned by a Council at South Boston, 8 July, 1857, as "a practice too common among us, of weakening churches by divisions founded upon unscriptural and merely personal grounds," and tending "to impair the efficiency and strength of Evangelical religion" [*Congregationalist*, 17 July, 1857]. In the earlier settlements of New England the town often took the initiative in forming the church, *e. g.*, in town-meeting in Norridgewock, Me., Feb., 1797, the following vote "passed in the negative" [W. Allen, *Hist. Norridgewock*, etc., 190]:

"To see if the town will vote to establish a church in this town in the Congregational order?"

enforced contact allowing the wound to heal.[96] This has sometimes been advised, even in the face of emphatic protest.[97] In one instance, at least, it was thought better that such dissenters help to constitute a new church about to be formed in a near town.[98] Not unnaturally an *Ex-parte* Council often has come in as the agent of this method of healing; of which a notable instance is that of the first important Council of that description in New England, Richard Mather moderator, which in April, 1669, advised the formation of what is now known as the Old South Church of Boston.[99] At one time there was a tendency on the part of those strongly interested in reforms to make them the corner-stone of church existence, and Councils were invited to fellowship separate churches whose fundamental conditions included the pledge of anti-masonry,[100] of no fellowship with slaveholders, and of total abstinence from the sale or use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage.[101]

---

96 See S. Judd [*Hist. Hadley*, 416] for an interesting case with two Councils at East Hadley, Mass., October, 1782. A Council met at Union, Me., 15 February, 1809, assisted to form such a church and admitted it to fellowship, where difficulties had existed for nearly three years, which two previous Councils had failed to remove, and which it could see no prospect of dealing with in any other way so well [J. L. Sibley, *Hist. Union*, 184]. It is interesting to note that this lancing the sore allowed matters to heal so that a reunion was effected in 1826 [*Ibid*, 213]. One at North Yarmouth, Me., 10 May, 1820 [*Letters to a Friend*, etc., 10], actually went so far as to assume to dismiss from the existing church the seceders, whom it formed into the "Chapel Church." Councils held at Wilton, N. H., 4 March and 18 June, 1823, advised the Orthodox minority, dissatisfied with the Unitarian majority, to organize as a church [*Proceedings and Documents*, etc., 55–86]. A Council at Chiltonville, [South Plymouth, Mass.], 6 November, 1862, advised that no immediate prospect of union justifies the formation of a church [*Boston Recorder*, 13 November, 1862]. Among late instances of this description was the formation of a new church at this time by this Council [*Ibid*], and in Georgetown, Mass., 27 January, 1864 [*Ibid*, 5 February, 1864], by seceders who were badly dissatisfied with the ministrations of Rev. Charles Beecher.

97 The Union Church in Boston, of which Dr. N. Adams was so long the distinguished pastor, was formed 10 June, 1822, in the face of a protest from the old Essex St. Church, and of another from Rev. J. Sabine, its pastor. *Eccles. Memoir*, etc., 105.

98 Such a result was reached November 25, February, 1790, at Hallowell, Me. See J. Greenleaf, *Sketches of Eccl. Hist. Maine*, 198.

99 *Magnalia*, iii: 129.

100 On 25 October, 1830 [*Reasons Assigned*, etc., 2], a body of seceders, under the lead of Rev. Moses Thacher, withdrew from the church in the North Parish of Wrentham, Mass., and, with the aid and comfort of the presence of the eccentric Thomas Williams, then at Attleboro'— who presided and acted as an ecclesiastial Council of one — constituted a "distinct and separate church," pledged to disfellowship Freemasonry. *Per contra*, in Belchertown, Mass., 30 September, 1834 [*Nature and Fruits of Political Antimasonry*, etc., 15], a large and respectable Council advised and assisted at the formation of the Brainard Church, in that town, by sixty-eight seceders from the First Church, who were leaving it because it was so stringent in its antimasonic character.

101 A Council was called at Ritchie Hall, Boston, 15 July, 1835 [*Boston Recorder*, 24 July, 1835], to recognize a church which had this clause in its Confession: "It being understood that all persons who use or traffic in

Sometimes a Council has been called to smooth the way toward the formation of a church. An early example of this occurred in 1663, when perplexed brethren in Billerica, Mass., invited such aid. Their difficulty was a difference of apprehension "about children's Intereste in y^e^ church concerning y^e^ Covenant;" some thinking that baptized children ought to be considered so far members of the church as to be subject to its censure, though unable to convey right of membership to their children, others thinking otherwise; and the question being how these two parties could harmoniously unite in one church organization. The Council, which met 27 April–7 May, advised that each party choose "fower of y^r^ owne Apprehensions," these eight to be "the matter of y^e^ foundation"—constituting the original members of the church; that each of these "fowers" "trouble not the Other as to the matter of there app^r^hensions aboute y^e^ question between them, oth^r^wise then by a meeke Brotherly & modest reasoning out y^e^ case of difference by the word of God, as occasion is offered;" and that this company welcome all who desire to join them, with the understanding that "no barr or lett" accrue to "any otherwise fitt to be received," because of "any matter of difference as to y^e^ case of children." The church was organized 11–21 November following; presumably on the basis here suggested.[102]

The question must have early come up how few candidates may consistently be formed into church estate. The principal authorities, like Cotton,[103] Richard Mather,[104] and Davenport,[105] were of opinion that seven was the least number who could constitute a church; because less than seven could not perform

---

ardent spirit as a drink; all adhering Freemasons; and all slaveholders, or those who are concerned in buying or selling slaves, shall be excluded from the communion table and the pulpit." After long debate, which came near to breaking up the body, at its second session the Council recognized the church, *with the distinct disavowal of these peculiarities*. A Council, 27 March, 1845, organized the "Neponset Orthodox Congregational Church," at Neponset, Mass. [*Boston Recorder*, 3 April, 10 April, 29 May, 1845], which church was founded on the principles of "non-fellowship with slaveholders and their apologists, and making the teetotal pledge to abstain from all intoxicating drinks as a beverage, a test of membership." The church from which they had been dismissed [Dr. Codman's] was not invited to the Council, and no public service was held. Neither of these churches was long-lived.

[102] J. Fisk, *Ms. Chh. Record.* I am indebted to the kindness of Rev. H. A. Hazen, of Billerica, for this citation from the original in the possession of Mr. D. Pulsifer of Boston.

[103] *Way of the Chhs.*, etc., 53.

[104] *Modest and Brotherly Answer*, etc., 2.

[105] *Power of Cong. Chhs.*, etc., 56; L. Bacon, *Hist. Discourses*, 23.

the process of gospel discipline prescribed in the eighteenth of Matthew. Cotton Mather in his time laid down the same as the rule "allowed among us."[106] In 1741 a Council at Wilbraham, Mass., six candidates only presenting themselves, decided that they could not proceed; but another man was found — I think women were never counted in as among these "seven pillars"[107] — who had intended to join subsequently; and, accepting him as the seventh, the service went on.[108] In 1797 we find this rule relaxed by a Council at the East Parish of Haverhill, Mass., which advised "the number of *four*, tho. extremely small to form a chh., not contrary to gospel rule; because *where two or three are met together in Christ's name*, the Head of the chh. has promised to be with them."[109]

The general custom, of course, has been that where persons already members of some Christian church desire to unite with others in forming a new church, they must first be dismissed from their existing relation for that purpose; but cases have occurred where the want of such letters, their unfriendly refusal, or even the fact that such parties were the subjects of discipline in their old churches, has been disregarded.[110]

It has always been held to be a part of the duty of a Council called to fellowship a new church, to inquire into its position as to doctrine[111] and polity[112] as well as into the personal

---

106 *Ratio Dis.*, etc., 2.

107 Davenport took Wisdom's "seven pillars" as the theme of his discourse prefacing the beginning of the constitution of the New Haven Church. L. Bacon, *Hist. Dis.*, 20.

108 R. P. Stebbins, *Hist. Wilbraham*, 41.

109 G. W. Chase, *Hist. Haverhill*, 581.

110 A Council, 2 July, 1805 [*True & Concise Narrative*, etc., 33], organized a portion of the church at Dartmouth College into a separate church, although the action was opposed by the church. A Council met, 1 August, 1809, at Pittsfield, Mass., which, in the face of a remonstrance, formed a new church almost entirely consisting of members of the existing church, and many of whom were living under its censure [*Concise and Simple Nar.*, etc., 26]. So at Worcester, the Calvinist Church was formed, in 1820, by a Council, of which Dr. Emmons was moderator, and Rev. Enoch Pond, scribe, eight members of it being still, it was claimed by the First Church, its members separated for covenant-breaking. *Origin and Prog. of late Diffs.*, etc., 78–85.

111 This needs no proof. I may only refer to the instance where the Council in Boston, 1 September, 1827, which formed the Pine St. and Salem St. Churches, advised an alteration in their Confession of Faith and Covenant, which being adopted, the Council proceeded [*Pine St. Chh. Records*, s. d.]. A Council at Orange, N. J., 23 May, 1867 [*Congregationalist*, 31 May, 14, 21 June, 1867], endorsed the formation of a church which should only require assent to the "Apostle's" Creed, as its doctrinal condition of membership.

112 A Council held at Norwich, Conn., 24 February, 1761, advised that the church stand on the Cambridge Platform instead of on the Presbyterian plan proposed by Mr.

piety of its members;[113] and when, for any reason, such a Council has not found cause to proceed, it has never hesitated to decline the responsibility asked at its hands.[114]

Such Councils have sometimes reached a conditional result, as where one convened at Middleboro', Mass., 15 January, 1834, after suggesting to an aggrieved minority to ask letters of dismission for the purpose of forming a new church, advised them that in case those letters should be denied they would still be entitled to proceed to organize as a church, which would be "on fair ground of intercommunion with other Orthodox Congregational Churches."[115]

(b.) *Councils respecting the Intercourse of Churches.* These mainly respect two points; the facilitation of the transfer of membership from one church to another when impeded by opposition or denial; and the securing to persons unjustly cast out of one church right of entrance (with due comity between the bodies) to another. I have already referred to the fact that the Boston Platform — so called — expressly confers upon a member liable to no just censure, requesting letters of

---

Whitaker [F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. Norwich*, 461; A. Bond, *Centennial Ser.*, 8]. The Council which met at Haverhill, Mass., 7 May, 1850, to receive into fellowship the Winter St. Church in that town, which had had an independent and solitary existence for nearly eleven years, voted to receive them to fellowship provided they [*Contrib. to Eccl. Hist. Essex No.*, etc., 234] "would adopt the Congregational platform as the basis of their ecclesiastical order."

[113] The first Council called in April, 1636, to fellowship the formation of the church under Richard Mather at Dorchester, was dissatisfied with all the candidates, "Mr. Mather, and one more excepted," and declined to go on [*Winthrop*, i: 219]. The same thing happened [*Ibid*, ii: 217] in August, 1644, at Wenham, Mass. The Council which met 19–29 September, 1644, to organize churches at Andover and Haverhill [*Ibid*, ii: 238], "brake up without proceeding" because most of the candidates refused to be examined, having "declared it formerly in their admission into other churches."

[114] The ancient way as to this is suggested above. A good example of the modern way was afforded by the action of a Council at Brookline, Mass., 29 December, 1863. Thirty-six members of the Harvard Church asked to be formed into a new Orthodox Congregational church, because they claimed that a new church was needed in the town, but mainly because of their doctrinal dissatisfaction with the preaching of the pastor, who was yet sustained by the majority. The church, without waiving objection to the proposition, certified to the good standing of the petitioners, and, with them, submitted the matter to the Council. The Council, after adjournment for four weeks — the petitioners themselves doubting the wisdom of a new church, if the pastor were not to remain, and he having received election to a professorship in Brown University, with an understood probability that he would accept the same — advised that it was inexpedient for a new church to be formed [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. So a Council at Sandwich, 11 March, 1847, advised that they "find no good and sufficient reason" for the formation of another church in that town, and advise "the petitioners to remain." *N. E. Puritan*, 27 May, 1847.

[115] *Proceedings & Result*, etc., 15, 16.

dismission and recommendation to some other recognized church, and denied the privilege, the right to call a Council for his relief.[116] It is well settled that while causeless removal, or removal which there may be reasonable ground to fear will be harmful to spiritual interests, may properly be frowned upon, any church, when requested in a fair spirit to favor a removal which will promote the convenience, or further the spiritual comfort of the applicant, ought to comply with that request. Especially have Councils advised that "better edification" is a valid plea for such transfer.[117]

A Council thus called has need, however, to be discreet. Under any circumstances it can have no right to dismiss and recommend the party, because such action belongs to the church alone.[118] The earliest Council which I have noted as treating this subject, which met at Beverly, Mass., 10 October, 1821, on request of Miss Tamma Kilham, hit the exact wisdom of the subject in its conclusion, as follows:[119]

"Miss Kilham is therefore advised by the present Council, in full view of her case, to renew her request to the First Church for a dismission to the Third Church; and, if her request be not granted within a suitable time, *she may feel herself authorized, by the result of this Council, to offer herself to the said Third Church, to be admitted as a member, in complete covenant relation to said Church; and the said Church, in the opinion of this Council, will be authorized* [i. e., without any letter at all] *to receive her.*"

---

116 *Part III, chap. ii, sec.* 7 (6).

117 A Council at Wilton, N. H., 14 July, 1824 [*Proceedings & Documents*, etc., 104], advised that "promoting their better edification" is ample warrant for the leaving of one church and the formation of another. So a Council at Berkley, Mass., 19 October, 1831 [*Proceedings*, etc., 25], said: "We are prepared to adopt the general principle that the plea of 'better edification' is sufficient ground for the removal of members from the churches with which they are connected."

118 The influential Council which sat in New York, 15 February, 1859, upon the troubles of some members of the Church of the Puritans, in that city, so far forgot itself as to instruct its moderator and scribe to issue to members of that church letters of recommendation and dismission, ending [*Proceedings*, etc., 89] with the customary phrase, "and when received by you, his particular connection with this church will be dissolved." So the Council called, 21 December, 1863, by members of the South Church, New Haven, Conn., authorized its moderator and scribe [*New Haven Journals*, s. d.] "to give to them collectively or individually in our behalf, letters certifying their regular standing as professed followers of Christ in full communion with the Congregational churches of Connecticut, and commending them to any church with which they may choose to connect themselves, etc." So [*MS. Rec.*] a Council, held 28 January, 1867, at Owatonna, Minn., instructed its moderator and scribe "to issue to the aforesaid sisters [who were under censure] letters of recommendation to the churches designated by them." The same thing was done in the case of Messrs. Beardsley and Mills, by a Council at Bridgeport, Conn., 11 June, 1872 [*MS. Rec.*]; and worse by a Council at Fairhaven, Conn., 22 September, 1863. *Orig. MS. Rec.*

119 *Boston Recorder*, 26 January, 1822.

The proper form by which a member who has been unjustly cut off from one church is by Council commended to another, is much the same, and is well illustrated by the following clause from the result of the Council held at Woburn, Mass., 18 September, 1866, in the case of Rev. J. E. Swallow, who had been excommunicated from that church:[120]

"Should the First Congregational Church in Woburn decline to rectify its action in Mr. Swallow's case, and to grant him a letter of dismission and recommendation in usual form, we advise Mr. Swallow to apply for admission to such church as he may select, stating the fact of this refusal of the Woburn church to furnish him the usual letter, and referring to this Result of Council for our judgment of the general case. And we think the church to which he may so apply, will be justified in receiving him as in good standing without any letter from the Woburn church, and we advise them to do so."

(c.) *Councils respecting the Disfellowshiping of Churches.* Cambridge Platform made distinct provision for this, when sadly needful, under the name of the "third way of communion." It followed the analogy suggested for individual churches by Christ's rule for dealing with individual members; the first step being the friendly admonition by some aggrieved church of its offending sister; the second, the taking two or more churches with it to second that admonition; the third, the telling it to a synod of churches called for the purpose — which "having declared them to be obstinate, particular Churches approving and accepting of the judgment of the Synod, are to declare the sentence of non-communion respectively concerning them."[121] Not many cases occurred of the reduction of this theory to practice.

In 1719, scandal arose in Wenham, Mass., in regard to the treatment by the church in that place of William Rogers, one

---

[120] *Congregationalist*, 19 October, 1866. In a case where the First Congregational Church in Newton, Mass., had excommunicated Mr. R. W. Turner without due trial, the Council [15 May, 1866] advised him, with careful wisdom, thus [*Result*, etc., 6]:

"to apply to said church for a letter of dismission and recommendation, in the usual form, to some other Congregational church; such application to be accompanied by an offer, on his part, to submit himself for trial before said church, upon any charges which may be made against him, according to the usages of Congregational churches. If said church shall refuse either to grant such letter, or to institute proceedings against Mr. Turner, in a fair and Congregational manner, allowing him to appear with counsel, this Council further advise Mr. Turner to apply, without any letter, for admission to some other Congregational church, and this Council is of the opinion that such church — on proof of Mr. Turner's offer to the First Church in Newton, and their refusal either to dismiss or regularly to discipline him — would be justified in admitting Mr. Turner to their full membership, without such letter of dismission, and without regard to any proceedings at any time had by the said First Chnrch, in the case of the said Turner."

[121] Chap. xv, sec. 2 (iii).

of its members. He complained of what he conceived to be the injustice received, to the church in Ipswich, then under the pastoral care of the famous John Wise, which sent a "Delegation of prudent men" to inquire into the facts, and, should reason exist, to "administer a word of Advice." The church in Wenham "put great contempt upon the proceedings," being "very obstinate." Whereupon the Ipswich church sent Letters-Missive to four other churches, requesting them to come to its help. They responded, and, 29 July–9 August, 1719, the five met by delegation in Wenham, and found the admonition which had been addressed by the church in Ipswich to the said church in Wenham "to be just;" and in consideration of the great importance of the matter, and "the imminent peril they [i. e., the Wenham church] are in of incurring the displeasure of the churches," adjourned nine weeks.

Reassembling, 30 September–11 October, and finding no softening on the part of the offenders, the Council finally: (1) justified the action of the Ipswich church in commencing discipline as it did; (2) condemned the course and posture of the Wenham church, as having "put high contempt upon the Constitution of these Churches;" (3) declared it to be "sufficiently evidenced" that Mr. Rogers had given no just offence to the Wenham church, and therefore formally endorsed the admonition already given; (4) proceeded solemnly to "advise, direct and admonish the s^{d} our much pitied & greatly-beloved sister church in Wenham, that after such a long & unjust delay, they do now release their s^{d} brother William Rogers from the s^{d} suspension and restore him to communion"—admitting him meanwhile to occasional communion with their own churches; and (5) adjourned, to give the Wenham church time for further deliberation, before proceeding to "those other more terrible parts of y^{e} process which remain yet to be fulfilled," in convening "a grand Council of Churches," as "the Platform doth direct." Meeting again later, it instructed the delegates of the three churches nearest, if the offending body should show no sign of penitence and reformation, to "issue out y^{e} sentence of forbearing communion with y^{e} church of Wenham for our s^{d} five churches," and to notify the remainder of the Council, when it should seem important to advance

to the next and final step. A copy of this action was served upon Mrs. Gerrish, wife of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, the Wenham pastor; *he* refusing to receive it, or to communicate it to his church. Some of his own flock thought he went too far in this, and some reaction appears to have taken place when, 6–17 January following, he suddenly died of "something of an apoplectic aspect." [122] The church speedily found that the position it was holding would interfere with obtaining a new pastor, and, at last, voted to revoke the action in Mr. Rogers's case, and so notified John Wise, moderator of the adjourned Council. He communicated with the other members; all declared their acceptance of the new position; further proceedings were stayed, and the Council was declared dissolved, without being called to finish the process which had been begun.[123]

A few years later an "unhappy controversy" arose in the First Church of Salem, Mass., which, as months passed, grew worse, until the condition of things became intolerable. All efforts for a mutual Council proved to be in vain. Finally, ten aggrieved members withdrew from the communion of the church, and, all other resorts failing, by advice of the reverend pastors of Boston, called an *Ex-parte* Council to advise them what it was their duty to do.[124] That Council, of ten churches, met at Salem 17–28 July, 1733; Peter Thacher being moderator. Mr. Fisk opened his mouth only to deny their right to be there. After a three days' session they ended by imploring the church to retrace its steps and put an end to the public scandal, and advising the aggrieved, should they gain no consideration, in due time to seek permanent relief through "the third Way of Communion of Churches, as laid down in our *Platform*." [125]

Mr. Fisk and his majority proved immovable, and so, 20–31

---

[122] *Wenham Church Records*, cited in M. O. Allen's *Hist. Wenham*, etc., 170.

[123] For this, as well as for many most important facts in the contemporaneous ecclesiastical history of New England, the student is indebted to the patient accuracy with which Thomas Cheever (son of famous old "Master" Ezekiel) who — after a clouded period of ill-success, recovering public confidence, was first pastor of the church at Rumney Marsh (now Revere) from October, 1715, till his death, in 1749 — copied into the records of that church important results of Councils which he attended, and similar documents, shedding much light upon the ecclesiastical processes of the time. This Wenham story will be found there. Vol. i: 8–11.

[124] *A Just and Impartial Narrative*, etc. (1735), 24.

[125] *Ibid.* 65–115.

December following, twenty-one brethren appealed to the Second Church of Boston to come to their relief. That church sent eight delegates over to Salem "to dispense an admonition, in their name, if the case should appear to call for it."[126] Mr. Fisk would have nothing to do with the delegation, nor permit them to meet his church. On their return the Second Church of Boston notified Mr. Fisk that if he were not heard from in a month's time, they should go further. He was not heard from. Accordingly, 9–20 April, 1734, the Second Church proceeded to "take with them one or two more," and requested the Old South and the churches at Rumney Marsh, Gloucester and Ipswich "to join with us in seconding our charitable admonition."[127] The five churches (Ipswich excepted) accordingly met at Salem 23 April–4 May, and appealed to the First Church to repent of their sinful neglect of Christian behavior, and to call an amicable Council for the settlement of all difficulties; at the same time warning them that, unless this were done, their sister churches would proceed to make use of the help of a Council for their conviction. Mr. Fisk not only refused to talk with their committee, or receive their documents, but ordered his maid-servant not to take in their Result at the door, while Dea. Osgood also refused to touch it with one of his fingers;[128] and a majority of the church declined to allow a church meeting to talk matters over. After waiting nearly a month the four churches proceeded to the concluding step, and called a Council of twenty-seven churches to assemble in Salem that they might "tell it" to them.[129] Nineteen of the number responded, 16–27 July; Nehemiah Walter, of Roxbury, being moderator, and John Barnard, of Marblehead, assistant. The four churches which had called them together stated the case. Discussion began. Four of the nineteen withdrew, "because the Council refused to take Mr. ffiske's Proposals to his agrieved Brethren into their consideration," leaving, however, the large quorum of fifteen; and Jeremiah Wise, of Berwick, was chosen "adjutant moderator," in place of Mr. Barnard, who was one that retired. After extended

[126] *A Faithful Narrative*, etc. (1735), 21.
[127] *Ibid*, 39.
[128] *Church Records, Rumney Marsh*, i: 34.
[129] *A Faithful Narrative*, etc., 37–68.

deliberation the Council, adjourning three months, addressed a solemn letter of admonition and advice to Mr. Fisk and the church, in which they said:

"The whole of your conduct in this affair appears to us to be very offensive, and which, if persisted in, will expose you to such a censure as we hope and earnestly desire you will use your utmost endeavours to prevent; it being no less than a deprivation of the privilege of communion with these churches."

They spoke plainly, also, of the "deplorable and hazardous circumstances" then existing, and earnestly besought Mr. Fisk "to consider how much it is incumbent upon you to lead the church under your pastoral care into some healing method, by calling them together to consult the means of peace."[130]

Reassembling, 15–26 October, the Council, on being informed that "the reverend Mr. *Fiske* would not receive the letter directed to the church, but spake as if he esteemed it a nusance; that Deacon *Osgood* also refused to receive it; but that the *aggrieved* received it," went on more fully to examine the case, and finding all efforts at pacification vain, in three days came unanimously to a result in which they said:[131]

"In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, we protest, declare and publish, that this church is become obstinate and impenitent in scandal, and has justly expos'd it self to a sentence of non-communion from our several churches.

"Having made which declaration, we further proceed to declare to all the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ thro' this province, that the first church in *Salem* have justly forfeited the privilege of communion with these churches, and deserve to be deprived of that privilege.

"However, the council conformably to the pattern of our great Saviour, who has compassion on the ignorant, and on such as are out of the way, think and make known, that the churches to which we respectively belong, may out of tenderness and compassion, delay to pronounce the sentence of non-communion, for the space of three months from[132] the date of this our declaration."

If no evidence of penitence then appear, the churches represented were advised to accept and approve the judgment of the Council, and declare non-communion with the offending church; and:

---

130 It was one of the worst features of Mr. Fisk's offending that he, with a *hauteur* which the most advanced Presbyterian might have envied, refused, for months and years together, to hold a church meeting, so as practically to deprive that body of all chance to confer as to its own affairs.

131 *A Faithful Narrative*, etc., 91.

132 The printed result says "from;" Cheever's copy, on his church record, says "after."

"we also advise *all* the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ thro' this province, out of a religious care to keep their own communion pure, to pronounce the same sentence of non-communion concerning that obstinate and impenitent church; and to withdraw in the same manner from them."

Eighteen weeks after, the church in Rumney Marsh voted its acceptance of this result, and *nem. con.* adopted a solemn declaration, which was read to the congregation on the next Sabbath, and which, after recounting the preliminary procedure, went on as follows:[133]

"We ye church before named, declare, that we approve and accept the judgment of ye council, & having waited four months to see whither ye 1st church in Salem have repented & betaken them selves to ye use of proper means of peace & healing, but no such thing appearing, we now Proceed to declare the sentence of non-communion concerning them.

"Accordingly, in ye name of our Ld Jesus Christ, we do solemnly publish & declare that we will not hold communion with ye 1st Church in Salem, neither by participation with them at ye Lord's Table, nor any other act of holy Communion, as the Communion of Churches doth otherwise allow & require. And inasmuch as there are several members of that offending church (named in the Result of ye Council) who do not consent to ye offence of ye church, but do in due sort bear witness against it, we will receive them to wonted Communion."

There is reason to believe that the other churches represented in the Council took similar action,[134] but whether the movement spread more widely than their number I cannot say.

It looks as if the course pursued proved in the end effective. A "great and stormy" meeting of the First Parish in Salem, within three weeks from this time voted to exclude Mr. Fisk from the meeting-house and procure another minister; while a month later, the aggrieved members of the church voted to dismiss him and hire Samuel Mather to supply the pulpit.[135] Great confusion, not without some violence, followed. The public mind was divided on the general subject. The Convention took Mr. Fisk's part, questioned the right of his church to depose him, and elected him to preach its annual sermon;

---

[133] *Church Records, Rumney Marsh*, i: 36–38.

[134] Dr. Felt says the First Church of Gloucester, and "Churches in Boston and other towns, passed similar votes." *Annals of Salem*, ii: 599.

[135] The twenty-one aggrieved members who called this Council, in renewing covenant, 5–16 August, 1736, styled themselves "the major part of the brethren regularly admitted into the church, now in the church, who by law are empowered to vote in calling, settling, supporting and continuing a minister, etc." *Salem Church Records*, as cited by Judge White, *N. E. Congregationalism*, etc., 113.

but, by a large majority, the Legislature immediately interfered and severely censured the Convention.[136] The most interesting fact on record is that, 29 September–10 October, 1745, after a little more than ten years from this declaration of non-communion, Timothy Pickering and Abijah Estes, "in the name and at the desire of the First Church in Salem, particularly those that were in communion in the time of the late Controversy," addressed the churches which had withdrawn communion, asking to be restored, and saying:[137]

"Taking into consideration the various Rebukes of Divine Providence upon us, of late, with respect to Mr. Fisk, etc., and being willing to exercise a Godly [sorrow][138] over ourselves & to confess our faults to our fellow Professors, as it may appear to us to be our Duty. We would now in this explicit manner freely acknowledge that we were greatly wanting in love to and concern for those once called the Aggrieved Brethren of our Chh., in the time of our Controversy with them, and did not use the means proper to quiet and satisfy them: viz.: by consenting to meet as a Church. And were far from paying due Regard to the Venerable Councils that came to Salem in that time. We now believe they came out of love, and with a sincere desire to do the best service they could. We also acknowledge our fault in speaking slightly of Councils, and the Constitution that we now profess to hold, viz.: that called Congregational. We entreat that all our sister Churches and Christian Brethren would forgive, overlook, and pray for us, their brethren in the faith of the Gospel."

It is needless to add that such a request was granted — with a joy not unmixed with some jubilant confidence that the event had demonstrated the wisdom of the method.

I have referred to the fact that there is more than a trace of a want of unanimity in the public mind with regard to these proceedings. It so happens that in a little less than a year after the session of the final Council in this Salem case, one was assembled at Hopkinton, Mass., to consider the request of five brethren of the church in Framingham for admission, without letters of dismission, to the church in Hopkinton, on the ground of "Male-Administration both in Pastor and Church," and a general dissatisfaction with the un-Congregational character of ecclesiastical matters as administered at Framingham. In coming to their Result this Council said:[139]

---

136 *Annals of Salem*, ii: 595.

137 *Church Records, Rumney Marsh*, i: 41.

138 I cannot quite make out from the blurred record whether this word was intended for "sorrow" or "care."

139 *Result of Eccl. Council, Hopkinton*, etc., 6.

"Were there a reasonable prospect of practising the 3d Way of Communion with the Church of *Framingham*, the Five aggrieved Brethren might rather have sollicited such a Process with their Church, in order to their Relief and the rectifying what they apprehend amiss among them: yet considering the lamentable Degeneracy of many of the Churches in this Country from the Excellent Principles of their Fathers, concerning Consociation and Communion of Churches, as declared in their renowned Synods, as also the late great Opposition made to the Practice of those Principles [140] (together with our Uncertainty of the Principles of the Church of *Framingham*, and of all those other Churches who have not declared themselves in these Matters) such a Process appears at present unadvisable; there being neither any prospect of other Churches engaging in it, nor of the Church of *Framingham* submitting to it: Tho' we hope that before long the Churches will be more generally awakened, to enter into an explicit Consociation for the Exercise of that further Watch and Communion they owe to each other for their mutual Safety and Benefit."

I think we may see in that condition of the public mind which is here revealed, an explanation of the conceded fact that when, a half century later, the Unitarian defection began to show itself, the Third Way of Communion seems never to have been resorted to as a method of defense, or of healing. Such a procedure undoubtedly was felt to be unwise, if not impracticable, because of that insidious uncertainty which for a long time made it impossible to tell who, where, how many, or how pronounced, might prove to be the deserters from the ancient faith. The churches and their pastors contented themselves with individual action, when occasion compelled; withdrawing fellowship as special duty might seem to make expedient, in a scattering way consequent upon the then disorganized condition of ecclesiastical affairs.

I have already intimated [141] that under the Saybrook Platform they did these things differently in Connecticut; where an obnoxious minister or church could be compelled to submit affairs to the determination of a Council, and, on refusal to comply with its "advice," could be "reputed guilty of scandalous contempt," and "the sentence of non-communion be declared." [142] That this was repeatedly done is matter of record.[143]

---

[140] I take it this is a clear reference to the Salem case; and it assists to this conclusion when one remembers that Thomas Cheever was Moderator of this Council, and five of the six churches composing it, had aided in the Salem process.

[141] See *ante*, p. 490.

[142] Provisions of Saybrook Platform, *Trumbull*, i: 484.

[143] Dr. Trumbull [*Hist. Conn.*, ii: 480–526] gives an elaborate history of the Wallingford case, where Mr. James Dana was invited to

In later years I have noted three instances where the question of disfellowshiping an offending church has been the subject of action by Council. In South Dartmouth, Mass., 24 October, 1820, a Council advised that the fellowship of that church with the church in Little Compton had been "interrupted" by the reception by the latter (in accordance with the advice of an *Ex-parte* Council) of a member whom the former had excommunicated.[144] A very large and influential *Ex-parte* Council which met in New York city, on call of seventy aggrieved members, to consider the condition and relations of the "Church of the Puritans," 7 May, 1861, unanimously recommended:[145]

"to the churches of the Congregational Order that, in such way as shall be accordant with the principles of our platforms and usages, they withdraw from the Church of the Puritans the fellowship of the churches, until it shall recede from its present position, and give evidence of a return to the spirit of Christ, and to the order of the Congregational churches."

Still more summary in manner, and peremptory in matter, was a later deliverance. An *Ex-parte* Council of twelve churches, of which Drs. Hawes, Eldridge, Bacon, Dutton and Gulliver were members, which met 21 December, 1863, on call of about twenty of the male members (claiming to be a majority) of the South Church in New Haven, Conn., concluded by the recommendation:[146]

"that the South Congregational Church, so called, ought not to be recognized any longer as a Congregational Church, and as a Council we advise the

---

settle (irregularly) on recommendation of the President of Harvard College and Mr. Appleton of Cambridge, instead of after examination and commendation by the neighboring ministers. Opposition arose. The Consociation was summoned on complaint. A Council of Mr. Dana's friends met simultaneously, which defied Consociation and [this was 12 October, 1758] ordained their man. Consociation adjourned, called to its aid Hartford Co. Consociation, and the two together declared that Mr. Dana's ordination was contrary to the Word of God and the Ecclesiastical Constitution of Connecticut, and therefore null and void; that both parties were guilty of "scandalous contempt," and unworthy of the communion of the churches, and declared sentence of non-communion accordingly. The offenders lived down the difficulty, and, after many years, peace was restored.

144 *Result of an Eccl. Council held at Dartmouth*, etc., 22; *Mistakes Corrected*, etc., 21.

145 *Proceedings of a Council*, etc., 123. The difficulty had grown out of the sending Miss E. Johnstone to England to raise money from English anti-slavery men for the support of Dr. Cheever, and wrong impressions and not wholly truthful statements connected therewith; together with a high-handed course of procedure in general on the part of the church, for which the Council say [122] "words cannot adequately express the shame we have felt."

146 G. Hallock, *History of the South Congregational Church, New Haven*, etc., 110.

Churches which we represent, and all other Churches of our communion, to withhold from that Church those acts of mutual recognition and fellowship which are customary among Congregational Churches, and which are the form of their unity as an ecclesiastical commonwealth."

Both of these later Councils were held in an atmosphere of excited feeling, and it is possible that both might wisely have hastened more slowly. At all events, when, in 1865, the Boston Council came to the consideration of that portion of its report on church polity which touched this subject, it unanimously gave its general sanction to these three points bearing upon it,[147] viz.: (1) Fellowship should be withdrawn from any church which is untrue to sound doctrine — either by renouncing the faith, or continuing to hear a teacher declared by Council to be heretical; or which gives public scandal to the cause of Christ, or which willfully persists in acts which break fellowship; (2) when one church finds such acts in another it should admonish it; (3) if that fail, it [that church, and not aggrieved members within the offending church itself] should invite a Council to examine the alleged offence, which, finding the allegations sustained by evidence, (a) may admonish fitly, and, (b) such admonition being impenitently disregarded, may advise the churches to withdraw from such erring church all acts of communion, until it shall give evidence of reformation.

This is the old Third Way of the Cambridge Platform, wisely relieved of that intermediate step which was meant to correspond with the "taking one or two more" in the case of church action with individual offenders: wisely, because the motive specially prompting to this second step in the case of private persons is absent in the case of churches; while a delay and complication, which seem needless, and might easily prove cumbrous and harmful, would be inseparable from it. In the light of the past it offers in a simple and scriptural manner to the Congregational polity all the disfellowshiping power which its occasions can be imagined to demand.[148]

---

[147] *Debates and Proceedings*, etc., 132.

[148] *Boston Platform* [so called], Part III, chap. ii, sec. 11. The only instance of which I am aware, in which, in this precise form, the process here indicated has been entered upon, was in a late famous case, when the church in the Andover Theological Seminary, in a manner misrepresented by many, but widely felt to be both wise and Christian, communicated to the Plymouth Church, in Brooklyn, an expression of concern at the posture of its affairs. But, for various reasons, the matter went no further — as it might Congregationally have done.

(d.) *Councils respecting the Disbandment of Churches.* In the driftings and shiftings of population it occasionally happens that the extinction of a local church becomes a Providential necessity. Having been formed by mutual covenant of its members, on advice of the neighboring churches in Council, it is orderly that it be disbanded through a process which reverses this — that is, by the unanimous consent of its members, after advice of Council. There may be reasons why such an enfeebled body should be maintained, at least a little longer,[149] which may not present themselves so forcibly to its own members as to others; and, in any event, the communion of churches seems to require that so grave a step be taken only on general consent. It has been usual for such a Council advising disbandment to suggest that the church empower its clerk, or a special committee, to grant letters of dismission and commendation of all the members to such churches as they may elect.[150] Cases have indeed occurred where disbandment

---

149 A Council met [*Puritan Recorder*, 19 June, 1851] at New Bedford, Mass., 12 July, 1851, which advised the Pacific Church that its continued existence was desirable. It accepted the advice and went on, until, after four excellent pastors had served it, besides several who supplied its pulpit without installation, it yielded to the pressure of many adversities, and called another Council, 26 March, 1878, which advised its dissolution. It adopted this judgment and terminated a useful, though never brilliant, life of more than a generation, its members largely transferring themselves to the North Congregational Church in that city [*MS. Rec.*]. The student of such matters will find good examples of this process in the result of the Council March 20, 1854 [*Congregationalist*, 28 April, 1854], which was called by the Edwards Church, Boston; that called 20 December, 1859 [*Boston Recorder*, 29 Dec., 1859], by the Plymouth Church, Chelsea; and that called [*Ibid*, 13 Oct., 1865], 3 October, 1865, by the Second Evangelical Congregational Church, Cambridgeport.

150 One curious instance of un-Congregational action in regard to this is on record. The Center Church, Fairhaven, Conn., submitted, 22 September, 1863, to a Council the question whether it should be disbanded. That body besought the church "reverently to submit to that all-wise Providence which has arrested their progress and brought them to their present low estate," and, as no reasonable prospect of relief appeared, it advised that the body be disbanded — (1) by formal vote from and after a given day; (2) that the members be required to pledge themselves to join some other church within a fixed time; (3) that the letters be terminable at that date, "so that if any fail to present their letters within that time, they are thereby excommunicated from the visible church;" (4) that if any member refuse to take and use such letter "he be at once disciplined as an offender;" (5) that the Council adjourn to reassemble at some date subsequent to that thus named in the letters, to see how far their advice shall have been complied with. The Council accordingly reassembled in the following summer (11 July, 1864), and found that five persons had declined, and eleven for various reasons neglected, to take their letters. Whereupon, for the information of all concerned, it made public announcement that the said five "had placed themselves outside the fellowship of any Congregational church," made arrangement for a further supply of letters to the eleven, and dissolved; having succeeded in raising one or two novel

appears to have taken place simply by vote of the church, without calling a Council — probably because of the feeling that the necessity and duty of the case were so clear as to make it needless to trouble others with their consideration.[151] On the other hand, the case has been known where disbanding has been advised by Council on the ground that, although the locality demanded church life and labor, such difficulties and inharmonies distracted the existing organization, that it would be wisest to dissolve it and start anew.[152] Trouble has sometimes arisen in consequence of the stubborn refusal of a minority to submit to a majority vote of dissolution, and one important Council, at least, has advised that the force of the covenant is such as to put it out of the power of a majority vote to dissolve a church, in the face of the determined protest even of a single dissentient.[153]

---

questions as to the powers of Councils, particularly in the matter of excommunicating church members who do not happen to think as they do, as to the matter under advisement. *Orig. MS.*

[151] In 1830 the church in Bow, N. H., seems to have been dissolved without a Council, under the guidance of Rev. Dr. N. Bouton, who occupied the moderator's chair. So, 24 January, 1850, the Chrystie St. Congregational Church in New York city appears to have been thus disbanded. *Review of Result of Eccles. Council at Salem*, etc. (1849), 102, 106.

[152] A Council, of which Dr. Todd was moderator, and Drs. J. P. Thompson and Ray Palmer prominent members, which met at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 31 March, 1857, advised the disbandment and reorganization of that church, solely for the purpose of eliminating certain inharmonious constituents. The church voted, 16 to 7, to follow the advice. The minority acquiesced, and the church was reorganized without them. But those best acquainted with the effect of the procedure subsequently felt that it had been unwisely done, and that it would have been much better for the church to have retained its original entity, and — had worst come to worst — excommunicated the unallied element. *MS. Letters.*

[153] A Council called 14 April, 1847, to dismiss Rev. J. Mann from the Howard St. Church, in Salem, Mass., advised the disbandment of the church as well as his dismission, and the church voted, 17 to 10, to follow the advice. The minority resisted, claimed to be the church, and called a Council, 15 June following, of which Rev. Gardner B. Perry was moderator, and Rev. Joshua Leavitt scribe, to advise as to their *status*. Its Result said "that it is not competent for a church to dissolve itself by the vote of a majority, depriving individuals of their covenant rights and privileges without their consent. We are of opinion, therefore, that this church is not disbanded, and those members that remain ought to sustain the rights and responsibilities of the church." Those members accepted this, and went calmly on, sending delegates to the October meeting of the Essex South Conference of Churches, at Swampscot. Their reception being objected to on the ground that there was no Howard St. Church any longer in existence, the Conference so far violated its fundamental principle not to legislate for the churches, as to vote:

"*Whereas*, It is an admitted principle in the action of Congregational churches laid down in the New Testament, and in the records and symbols of our churches, that majorities govern: and whereas we find no accredited precedents in the usages of the church to the contrary, and do not feel willing to institute one — therefore,

"*Resolved*, That the claim of our brethren to be the late Howard St. Church, ought not to be allowed, and is not allowed."

2. *Councils called to advise as to Fellowship in the Case of Ministers.*

(a.) *Ordination as a (so-called) Evangelist.* The only ordination known to the New Testament was ordination over a particular church of one of its own members as its pastor. The fathers of Congregationalism knew no other. With them to be a minister was to be a pastor, and to lay down the pastorate was to lay down the ministry.[154] But the Christian community has

Inasmuch as the objects of the Conference were simply exercises of fellowship and friendly discussion, with the view to mutual spiritual quickening and edification, so that nothing could have been imperilled by the presence of these delegates, however unfounded might have been their claim to be there; it is plain that the proper action would have been to allow them on their own claim to sit, by special vote distinctly severing from the act the expression of any opinion whatever upon the merits of the case. But there were influential persons holding strong opinions, who were quite willing, even at the risk of straining things a little, to use the Conference as a weapon of offence. The Rev. M. H. Wilder was installed over the church, 10 July, 1849, and staid about two years; Rev. E. W. Allen succeeded him, 30 September, 1852, and was dismissed during 1856, to be followed by Rev. C. C. Beaman as "stated supply," until, in 1865, "no public services" appears against the name of the church in the State Minutes, which, in the following year, drop the name altogether, with the epitaph, "considered extinct." It should be added that, after Mr. Wilder's settlement, Mr. E. Goss, being a member of the Tabernacle Church, requested a letter to the Howard St. Church, which was denied, on the grounds: (1) that Howard St. Church had been dissolved; (2) that the Essex South Conference had endorsed this dissolution; (3) that it would be, therefore, un-Congregational and unwise "to recognize the claims of those who now assume to be the Howard St. Church as valid." Mr. Goss called a large and respectable Council, of which Drs. Storrs (senior), Crowell, Ide, Kirk, Hitchcock, Albro, E. Beecher, Stone, and Putnam, were members, which reviewed the whole case from the beginning, and advised that "the power of majorities in Congregational churches is limited, always by natural right, the Word of God, the fundamental principles of our polity, and often by special legislation, in each church for itself. . . . No majority has a right to expel a member from the church who has been guilty of no offence; nor to expel any one without trial, or an opportunity of defence." The application of these principles was clear. The church could not be dissolved by a majority vote, which to all intents and purposes — by suddenly dropping their church from under them — expelled members guiltless and untried, and did what it could to annul the covenant which they had taken [*Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Salem*, etc. See, also, *Review of the Result*, etc., *passim;* also, *Notice of the Review*]. Perhaps the true ground lies between the extremes of the two positions taken by these Councils. Of course, majority action in a church must be modified by the covenant. Equally of course, the welfare of a whole church should not be left in the violent hands of a minority of one or two exasperated and contumacious, if not naturally surly, members. Probably, then, a church should never be disbanded except for reasons which *ought* to carry the consent of every member; in which case it becomes an offence fit for discipline, should any member stand in the way of the common duty. So standing in the way, he can be removed by the ordinary processes of discipline, and the path made clear for that unanimous action which is in the highest degree desirable, if not, indeed, absolutely indispensable.

154 See T. Hooker, *Survey*, etc., xviii; I. Chauncy, *Divine Institution*, etc., 18; J. Owen, *Works*, xvi: 92–94; I. Mather, *Order of the Gospel*, etc., 101; J. Milton, *Christian Doctrine*, etc., 445; Andrew Fuller, *Works*, v: 285; Davidson, *Eccl. Pol. New Test.*, 280; I. Watts, *Foundation of a Chr. Chh.*, *Works*, iii: 222; S. Mather, *Apology*, etc., 61.

been imperceptibly so leavened with ideas from the hierarchal systems, that Congregationalists have very generally imbibed the notion that ordination admits a man to an order of the ministry, and endues him with a mysterious power to baptize, to dispense the elements at the Lord's supper, and to pronounce the benediction, which no unordained person can possess.[155] This notion has led to what is called the "ordination" as "evangelists" of young men about to go out as Home or Foreign Missionaries; or who are intending to "supply" some church not prepared to receive a permanent pastor, or who are unwilling to tie themselves down to a permanent pastorate. And as the immense growth of the nation toward the Pacific has brought it about that there shall be many churches at the West which think themselves too feeble to settle a pastor because of their immaturity through too little immigration, and many churches at the East which think themselves too feeble to settle a pastor because of their obsolescence through too much emigration; it has come about that a large number of Congregational ordinations, East and West, are now annually ordinations to labor "as an evangelist." Ever and anon, however, some warning voice is raised, and some testimony given on the other side.[156]

---

[155] As Prof. Geo. E. Day said, in 1848, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* [v: 517], such views of ordination "degrade it to a cabalistic process, and are neither more nor less than the disguised remnants of Popery." So far as the Word of God is taken as the law, there is no reason why a church destitute of a pastor may not by vote authorize and request any one of its brethren whom it esteems competent to such service, to baptize or to administer the eucharist; while it has the perfect right to invite temporarily into its pulpit any layman whose gifts and graces warrant confidence that he can instruct and edify. So that, in strictness, there is, in Scripture or in common sense, no ground whatever for any ordination other than which our fathers found in the Bible, and adopted therefrom. The missionary can go forth and gather his church, and let that ordain him, when he shall have gathered it.

[156] Four comparatively recent instances, East and West, are the Council at West Brookfield, Mass., 1 January, 1863, which, had it been properly called, would have declined to ordain thus Mr. Thomas A. Lewis, because "to ordain as an Evangelist a brother who is laboring as a stated supply, we cannot but regard as fraught with objections as to its influence upon the pastoral relation . . . unless special reasons render it desirable, as an exceptional case" [*Orig. MS.*]; the Council at Richmond, Vt., 10 September, 1863, which declined to ordain Mr. E. H. Alden, because "the growing practice of the ordination of candidates without pastoral charge, is greatly detrimental to the interests of the church in this State, and ought not to be countenanced" [*Vt. Chronicle*, 15 Sept., 1863]; the Council at El Paso, Ohio, 11 July, 1866, which [*Congregationalist*, 27 July, 1866] while "under the circumstances" ordaining Mr. M. W. Reed, placed on record "their estimate of the great importance of permanent pastoral relations, and their deliberate judgment that all ordination of persons

Closely connected with this is the subject of an order of evangelists, or traveling preachers, who make it their business to go from place to place, to promote revivals of religion. The question of the attitude of Congregationalism toward such laborers first came up in the time of Whitefield and Gilbert Tennant and James Davenport.[157] It has been renewed whenever such itinerants as Nettleton, Burchard, Finney, Hammond and Moody have attracted large popular attention. There have always been churches and pastors of undoubted piety who have distrusted the permanent value of such labors, and disfavored them, save in rarely exceptional cases;[158] while, on the other hand, there have always been many who have regarded them as the great power of God for the advancement of his cause.

(b.) *The Settlement of Pastors.* I have said that the original idea of Congregationalism was that a church selects and (usually through a Council) sets apart one of its members to be its

---

who are not intending to labor strictly as evangelists, should also be accompanied by their installation as pastors of the churches in which they are called to labor;" and that [*Ibid*, 14 November, 1877] which, 2 November, 1877, declined to ordain Mr. John M. Hart as an evangelist to labor with the church in Bristol, N. H., because it believed "it would be contrary to Congregational usage, and derogatory to the best interests of our churches," to "ordain Bro. Hart as an evangelist so long as he contemplates laboring with this church as acting pastor rather than as settled pastor."

[157] In November, 1741, a grand Council — the General Consociation — of Connecticut ministers and messengers, delegated from all parts of that colony, met at Guilford, discussed the subject of "traveling ministers," and passed various resolutions, one of which pronounced it disorderly for a minister "to enter into another's parish, and preach or administer the seals of the covenant, without the consent of, or in opposition to, the settled minister of the parish." In the following May, the [civil] General Assembly passed an act to the same purport, excluding such ministers from "the benefit of any law of this Colony made for the support and encouragement of the gospel ministry" [W. Cothren, *Hist. Woodbury*, 246; F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. New London*, 451; Trumbull, *Hist. Conn.*, ii: 197]. A Council held at Worcester, Mass., in November, 1744, advised the dismission of Rev. Isaac Burr, on account of troubles growing out of the Whitefield movement. W. Lincoln, *Hist. Worcester*, 169; E. Smalley, *Worcester Pulpit*, etc., 48.

[158] A Council held 9 September, 1834, at Brattleboro', Vt. [*Boston Recorder*, 17 October, 1834], in dismissing Rev. J. McGee from a nearly sixteen years' pastorate, in so doing condemned "the wild evangelism of the times." The Council held at New Bedford, Mass., 31 August, 1842, which dismissed Rev. T. M. Smith from the pastorate of the North Church, laid the trouble at the door of excitement growing out of evangelists, introducing desire for extraordinary measures, females speaking, etc., which he opposed, but did consent to a protracted meeting, and one was held under an evangelist, but trouble grew in the church [*Boston Recorder*, 4 Nov., 1842]. The Council held 19 May, 1868, at West Killingly, Conn., while recognizing that "great good has evidently sometimes resulted" from the labors of professional revivalists, also warned the church "against this error: viz., that the blessing of God will not just as surely attend the faithful preaching,

pastor.[159] In later years this took the form of the expectation that a candidate shall connect himself with the church which he is to serve, either before or immediately after his settlement. But the great influx of Presbyterian ideas transfused into modern Congregationalism by the frequent passage of ministers trained in Presbyterian pastorates to Congregational pulpits, has widely infected both our churches and our ministry with the hierarchal notion that a minister belongs not to any particular church, but to the church universal.[160] Of late years, however, the practical evils arising from this have been recognized, and its inconsistency with Congregational principles emphasized.[161]

In the earlier half of the second century of New England there were several instances of the assemblage of formal or informal Councils, to advise churches whom to invite to their vacant pulpits. The tables are now so turned that such advice, much less formally tendered, is fortunate if it escape being resented as an impertinence.[162]

---

labor and prayers, of an united, meek and humble church, as the labors of any outside assistant. . . . If a church falls into the conviction that to see the work of the Lord prosper, it must secure the help of an outside and professed Revivalist, the church is in dangerous error. It dishonors the promises of God. It turns to *man*, instead of turning to the *Holy Ghost*." *Result*, etc., ii.

159 "They must look out from among themselves for such Officers as Christ hath given to his Church; these they must chuse and ordain, professing their voluntary submission to their Office-Rule, and Authority, in the Lord" [J. Davenport, *Power*, etc., 94]. "Among us when a company are to be combined into a Church-body . . . there is usually one or other among them who doe not want all humane learning, but have been trained up in Universities . . . and are here by the company that doe so combine intended to be chosen afterwards for Pastors or Teachers: and accordingly, after the church is gathered, are in due time elected and ordained into their places." *Church-Govt. and Church-Govt. discvssed, In an Answer of the Elders*, etc., 42.

160 "Ordained ministers of the gospel ought not to be considered church-members, and to have their names enrolled on the sessional records of the church where they are settled as pastors or stated supplies." *Presbyterian Digest* (ed. 1873), 169.

161 The question came up in the Council which, 19 July, 1843, ordained Mr. R. S. Hitchcock over the North Congregational Church in New Bedford, Mass., and having been indefinitely postponed, was made the subject of a solemn protest, signed by Drs. Codman and Putnam, and nine others, to the effect that "it is proper that, according to Congregational principles, the candidate for ordination should become a member of the church over which he is to be ordained." [*Chh. Record*, s. d.]. The somewhat famous Council at Washington, D. C., 13 January, 1869, of which Dr. J. P. Thompson was moderator, and Drs. Storrs, Quint, Wolcott, Bascom, Holbrook, etc., were members, advised it to have been "from the first a misfortune to this church, and probably, to some extent, a source of its troubles, that the pastor of it [Dr. C. B. Boynton] has not been himself a member of it; . . . it [the Council] cannot but feel that it would have been for the good of the church, and for his own usefulness and peace as its pastor, that he should have been personally connected with it." *Proceedings*, etc., 8.

162 In 1725, the town authorities of Windham, Conn., took the opinion of the neigh-

Councils began early to be called to smooth the way before a coming pastor by composing difficulties, and sometimes thus appear to have done a valuable work.[163]

The exact relation of churches in fellowship through a Council to the matter of ordination, did not at once assume perfect clearness. One of the best minute descriptions of the method earliest in use in New England is that of the ordination of Rev. John Allin over the First Church in Dedham in April, 1639.[164] The church had previously designated John Allin, Ralph Wheelock and Edward Allin to ordain John Hunting for Ruling Elder, and the last three to ordain the first as pastor. Wednesday, 24 April–4 May, was observed a day of fasting and prayer. Mr. Hunting prayed, and Mr. Allin preached from Cor. iii: 9, and, after prayer, spoke to the brethren of the matter in hand; asking them to raise their hands if ready for Mr. Hunting's induction, and if minded to obey him as their

---

boring ministers whom they should ask to succeed Rev. S. Whiting, and were advised "that they should first apply themselves to Mr. Welsted, a Fellow of Cambridge, and if he could not come, to Mr. Osgood, of Andover; and if he refused, to Mr. Dunbar, of Boston; and [failing of all] then repair to the President at Cambridge" [E. D. Larned, *Hist. Windham Co.*, etc., i: 104]. Much the same was done at Northboro', Mass., 12 September, 1745 [*Worcester Magazine*, ii: 174]. While in 1771 the town of Whately, having called Mr. Rufus Wells, took advice of three neighbor ministers as to the wisdom of their choice — which, luckily, was confirmed [J. H. Temple, *Hist. Whately*, etc., 7]. Much the same had been done at Yarmouth East Precinct, Mass., in September, 1723, as to the call of Mr. Samuel Dexter. F. Freeman, *Hist. Cape Cod*, ii: 212.

163 See an interesting case in 1678, in W. I. Budington's *Hist. First Chh., Charlestown*, 79; referring also to 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, i: 248, and 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, viii: 91. A Council at Haddam, Conn., in November, 1698, advised that Mr. J. Hobart ought to be settled over that church in "law and equity" [J. L. Sibley, *Harvard Grad.*, i: 217]. A Council called at Marlborough, Mass., "25, 3d mo" — 5, 4th mo., 1704, gave valuable advice towards settling troubles and getting a minister [C. Hudson, *Hist. Marlborough*, 103; L. A. Field, *Hist. Sketch First Chh., Marlborough*, 15]. In September, 1806, a Council was held in Union, Me. [J. L. Sibley, *Hist. Union*, 179], which, after disposing of various preliminary questions, did not feel itself "authorized to determine anything with respect to Mr. [H.] True's qualifications as a preacher of the gospel;" but advised caution, and that any who should not obtain satisfaction with regard to him before the time of ordination, should "lay their difficulties before the Ordaining Council." A Council which met 12–23 February, 1744, at Middleboro', Mass., advised:

"That this Council do not find any Thing laid in by Way of Objection or Allegation, that is a sufficient Bar to invalidate the Church's Choice of Mr. *Sylvanus Conant* as their Pastor, or to prevent his Settlement among them. And therefore the Council approve of said Election, and advise the Church immediately to proceed to his Settlement, he accepting the Invitation they have given him." J. Cotton, *Seasonable Warning*, etc., 19.

A Council [J. W. Hanson, *Hist. Danvers*, 227] called at Salem Village (Danvers), Mass., in 1687, advised the parish to preserve the old Book of Records, and repeal such votes as were offensive to any one, and so smooth the way to the harmonious ordination of Deodate Lawson. But the difficulties proved insurmountable, and he went to Scituate — for a little.

164 *Dedham Ch. Rec.*, s. d. See also *Felt*, i: 374.

ruler; and asking the candidate if he were willing to discharge the obligations of his office. Receiving affirmative responses, he next inquired whom the church desired to aid in the work, and they particularized the brethren before chosen. Then Messrs. Wheelock and E. Allin approached the seat in which J. Allin and Hunting sat; three of them placed their hands on the latter's head, with a prayer and charge, J. Allin closing with the words:

"In the name of the Lord Jesus, and by his power committed to this Church, we doe ordaine thee, John Hunting, unto the office of Ruling Elder in this Church of Christ."

The record goes on:

"Elder Hunting proceeded to propound things to ye Church about Mr. John Allin for a pastour, after ye same manner as before expressed, and after election by a generall vote of the Church, and an humble acceptation of the same, he, with ye other two brethren, laying on hands with solemn prayer, etc., in ye name of Christ and his Church did ordaine him to ye office of a pastour, which worke being accomplished ye elders of other churches present, by Mr. Whiting, Pastour of ye church at Linn, testified ther loue and approbation of ye proceedings of ye Church by giving to ye officers chosen ye right hand of fellowship."

The reason of such a procedure at that date is obvious. The Dedham church desired for itself and its officers the fellowship of the other churches, and so invited their attendance and participation. But all together they had recently come out of the great tribulation of an ecclesiasticism, by which they had felt their Christian liberty to be "bounde hand and fote with bandes, and its face bounde with a napkyn;" and neighbor churches desired not to ask, nor could Dedham church then feel willing to give, any such act of fellowship as could, with one of its fingers, touch, with any seeming of control, the sore spots chafed for so long.[165] As the lapse of years removed the

[165] At Woburn, three years later, when Thomas Carter was ordained [*Winthrop*, ii: 109], as the church had no Elder, and no "members very fit to solemnize such an ordinance," it was proposed that the Elders of other churches ordain, as well as give the right hand of fellowship; but some "supposing it might be an occasion of introducing a dependency of churches, etc., and so a presbytery, would not allow it. So it was performed by one of their own members, but not so well and orderly as it ought." See Judge White's *Congregationalism*, etc. [46], for a pleasing instance of one of the best ordinations of this description; where [Aug., 1660] John Higginson was set over the First Church in Salem, "our honored brother Major Hawthorn, and the two Deacons, im-

generation of immigrants, and their children were thrown more upon the pure consideration of the principles involved, there soon began to be signs of progress in this respect. In September, 1660, at the ordination of Thomas Buckingham, in Saybrook, Conn., the lay brethren claimed it as their right to lay on hands. The Council thought it "irregular," but "as the brethren are so tenacious in what they consider their right, they are allowed in its exercise."[166] By the beginning of the eighteenth century the "Perswasion" that Presbyters "could not allow the Rites of this *Order* to be Regularly and Conveniently performed by any but such as were themselves of the same *Order*," had become so general that "any *Ordinations*, but such, would be but matters of Discourse and Wonder."[167]

Gradually the good sense of all concerned led to the adoption of substantially the processes which still remain. At first there seems to have been no sermon.[168] Afterward, for many years, the candidate preached. But in the first quarter of the eighteenth century the person to be ordained began to be "excused from Offering any Sermon at all on this Day; it being (by some) thought more decent for some Elder *Divine* to deliver such Things as are most proper for the Day."[169] At that time it was customary, after the sermon was concluded, for the moderator to ask, first the Council, and then the assembly, whether any had objection to offer to the doctrine or morals of the candidate, or the expediency of the service, after which the church were requested to lift up their hands if they abode by their choice; the candidate being called up to express some correlate willingness. Then the prayer of ordination was offered, Elders previously selected and announced laying their hands on his head.[170] The solemn charge was next given,

posing hands," and John Norton giving the right hand, showing from Gal. ii: 9, that it "was the sign of the communion and helpfulness which both Churches and Elders were engaged in one towards another as the case might require."

166 *Felt*, ii: 267.

167 *Magnalia*, etc., v: 42. There was, however [*Journal of Rev. T. Smith*, 179], so late as 1759, an ordination at Gorham, Me., where "Capt. Phinney prayed before the charge, and Capt. Morton gave it," and "the candidate did all the rest." On the other hand, in 1785, Abiel Holmes was ordained for the pastorate of the church in Midway, Ga., by a Council in New Haven, Conn., expressly because [*Proceedings*, etc.] "there are no Congregational *ministers* in the State of Georgia, to perform the same."

168 J. Eliot, *Eccl. Hist. Mass.*, 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ix: 13.

169 *Ratio*, etc., 25.

170 As lately as 27 June, 1837 [H. R. Timlow, *Hist. Southington, Conn.*, 149], the Council "*appointed* Rev. Messrs. Brace, Crane and Hawes to impose hands."

which was concluded by another prayer — the hands of the Presbytery remaining imposed through all until the conclusion of this second prayer. The moderator then announced that the candidate had become the Pastor, and exhorted the church to love and obey him as such in the Lord. This was followed by the Right Hand of Fellowship ; after which "a pertinent Psalm (such as the XXIII; or part of the LXVIII; or part of CXXXII) is now sung, appointed by the new Pastor; who then pronounces the usual *Blessing*, with which the Assembly is dismissed."[171] It will be obvious that no change of consequence[172] has taken place in our Congregational way in these respects now for one hundred and fifty years, except the addition of a formal address to the people; of which, probably, the great majority of the godly wise will say

—— "it is a custom
More honor'd in the breach, than the observance."

Originally — from the specimen given us by Cotton Mather of an ancient "Right Hand"[173] — it would seem to have been essentially included in that; while it is now so generally infused through all the other parts, as to make it needless, if not unwise, to weary an already sated audience by its formal repetition.[174]

In the beginning the laying on of hands was repeated at every ordination of the same person;[175] but when High Church

---

171 *Ibid*, 30, 31, 40.

172 In the Council at New Gloucester, Me., which ordained, 16 January, 1765, Samuel Foxcroft, things were not much cut and dried beforehand: "there was a long debate in the Council whether Mr. Morrill or Mr. Smith should preach; at last Mr. M. declared he *would not* preach, so he made the first prayer." *Deane's Diary*, 309.

173 *Ratio*, etc., 39.

174 Says Mr. Punchard [*View*, etc., 189]:

"this is rather a modern innovation; whether an *improvement*, I pretend not to decide. But one thing is certain — that the Address to the People is generally little better than a twice-told tale; the appropriate topics of it being generally regarded as common property by the other speakers. And the people themselves are weary enough by the time the Address begins, to wish to be left to their own reflections."

175 Mr. Cotton gave the weight of his influence substantially to this by receiving — notwithstanding his ordination in England — the laying on of hands at his ordination over the First Church in Boston [*Winthrop*, i: 136]. Roger Newton, who had been [*Felt*, ii: 90] ordained pastor at Farmington, in November, 1652, in August, 1660 [*Ibid*, 266], was ordained again pastor at Milford, on which occasion Z. Whitman, Ruling Elder, Dea. J. Astwood and R. Treat were chosen by the church to lay hands on him. Giles Firmin, who for a time lived in New England, and had been ordained Deacon of the First Church of Boston at the time Cotton was settled over it, published *Separation Examined*, etc., in 1652, in which he speaks of this as a New England custom: "Let a minister be ordained there in one church, if there be cause of his removall and so be elected in

notions of such matters began to leaven Congregationalism, that custom was laid aside.

The day of ordination, for a hundred years, was observed as one of fasting and prayer, but that custom gradually disappeared, and the occasion became one of feasting and festival.

We read of an ordination at Gloucester, in 1751, that

"Dea. William Parsons entertained the Council at his own Charge; Mr. William Stevens, the Schollars and Gentlemen, at his own charge; and Mr. John Stevens entertained the Council in the morning with Plumb Cake."

I find a record of an occasion twenty years later which I am moved to quote, as containing a suggestion novel to the present day for the removal of a difficulty which we have not yet outgrown. Objection was made to the presence of a particular minister on the Council, and the delay thereby occasioned was so great that the people became apprehensive that the ordination would not be performed on that day. Whereupon Mr. Obed Abbott, who was one of the committee of the church:

"called for a Bowl, Lemons, Sugar, &c., made a Bowl full of PUNCH, carried it to the Council Chamber; begged leave to call the attention of the gentlemen a Moment; said, that they had been laboring a long time and needed Refreshment, and hoped they would receive it Kindly; and, if perchance, they should discover a Fly, or Mote in the PUNCH, would carefully remove it without spilling all the PUNCH, or breaking the Bowl. The Gentlemen with great good Humour drank the PUNCH, took the Hint, and proceeded immediately to the business of the Ordination.[176]

---

another Church, they ordaine him againe . . . All the Ordinations I ever saw in New England were performed with imposition of hands" [see *Felt*, ii: 64]. While Isaac Chauncy, as late as 1697, argued [*Div. Instut. Cong. Chhs.*, 83] that "one churches ordination of a man cannot make him Pastor to another."

[176] "It is kept as a day of humiliation, with fasting, praying and preaching the Word, according to the patterne, Acts, xiv: 23, and xiii: 1–3" [J. Cotton, *Way of the Churches*, etc., 40]. Cotton Mather, in 1726 [*Ratio*, etc., 24], says, "The day is (or should be!) kept a *Sacred Fast* unto the Lord." I interpret his parenthesis as intimating his apprehension that times were beginning to change in that regard. I am not sure when the fast was actually turned into a feast, but by the middle of the last century an ordination — still a rare event — had grown — very naturally, as I must think — to be an occasion of good cheer with a great multitude from far and near. It was an evil partly incidental to the low spiritual condition then prevailing, and partly due to the social customs of the time, that such festivity sometimes degenerated into carousal. It is significant that in 1759 was published in Boston, *A Resolve of his Majesty's Council relating to the Disorders on the Days of Ordinations of Ministers; with Proceedings of the Convention of Ministers thereupon*, etc.; while the Journal of the good Thomas Smith [203] sets down, under date of 16 January, 1765, what fairly illustrates the need of some such *Re-*

As early as 1696 I find traces of so much of coherence, self-consistence and, perhaps I may safely say, self-assertion, on the part of a Council, as to imply that it conceived itself fully authorized to decline to go forward and promote the ordination concerning which it had been assembled to advise. Early in that year Mr. Joseph Baxter, who had preached two years, or more, in its pulpit, was invited to become Pastor of the church in Medfield, Mass. But when the Council assembled it appeared that there was active opposition to his settlement; some complaining that he was too young, some that his voice was feeble, others urging objections "weak, silly, and unreasonable,[177] and some of them ungodly and pernicious." The great majority of both town and church, however, strongly desired him for their Pastor. The Council recognized the principle that "the light of nature shows that the majority should sway;" but, apparently, felt that where feeling ran so high, no time would in the end be lost by a little delay. A year from the next April another Council ordained Mr. Baxter, and the fact that his ministry in Medfield touched a half-century, would seem to endorse the wisdom of the action.[178] In 1729 occurred a more decided case, where the Council called to "consider and advise with respect to the ordination of Mr. Edward Jackson," at Woburn,[179] "thought it unpracticable to proceed to Ordination under their present Circumstances." From that time onward, Councils called to ordain have exercised a large liberty of withholding, for what has seemed to them due cause, the fellowship solicited. Sometimes because so much and so bitter division of sentiment has

solve: "Mr. Foxcroft was ordained at New Gloucester [Me.]. We had a pleasant journey home; Mr. L. [Stephen Longfellow, great-grandfather of the poet] was alert and kept us merry. *A jolly ordination; we lost sight of decorum.*" It is within the recollection of those now living, that a grand ball concluded and crowned the jollity of the day. The account of the Gloucester plumb-cake is from Rev. S. Chandler's *Journal* [J. J. Babson, *Hist. Gloucester*, 327], and the Council which drank the punch was that [A. Abbot, *Hist. Andover*, 34; *Amer. Quar. Reg.*, 1839, 378] which, 22 May, 1771, ordained Joseph Penniman over the church in Bedford, Mass.

[177] This was matched by a Council at Hanover, Mass., 27 December, 1780 [J. S. Barry, *Hist. Hanover*, 67], which felt obliged, after a two days' session, to decline to ordain Mr. J. Litchfield, on account of the strength of the opposition; although tradition names as principal objections the allegation that he jumped fences instead of going through gates for his pastoral calls, "much to the lowering of the dignity of his profession"; and that he wore most unclerical stockings, "footed up" with yarn of a different color from the "tops."

[178] *Hist. Dorchester*, 267, 268; *American Quarterly Register*, 1835, 44, 52.

[179] *Church Records, Rumney Marsh*, s. d.

been manifest as to destroy reasonable hope of union and success;[180] as did the Council asked, 23 May, 1753, to ordain Mr. Samuel Fayrweather at Wells, Me., which advised:[181]

"having reason to fear Mr. Fayrweather will not be so serviceable and comfortable in this place as in some other; we can not be fully satisfied that it will be best for us to proceed to his Ordination, but rather think it advisable that Mr. Fayrweather lovingly and peacably part."

Sometimes it has been pleaded that the candidate was intellectually[182] — more often morally[183] — unfit; and sometimes the discovery of great general indifference has impressed the Council as forbidding wise progress;[184] while, occasionally, the block before the wheels has been simply some informality or technicality, which even though it might be the fruit of pure negligence, made it impossible to proceed.[185] The case has

---

180 In October, 1767, a Council thus declined to ordain J. Willard, afterward President of Harvard, over the church in Haverhill, West Parish, Mass., although "recommending *him* as of good character [*Groton Chh. Records*, i: 168]. In July, 1755, a Council of fifteen churches declined, by vote of 23 to 18 (and two neuters) to settle Mr. Ephraim Clark over the church in Portland, Me., a previous Council having done the same thing [W. Willis, *Hist. Portland*, 386]. A subsequent Council ordained him "in Simonton's Orchard, 21 May, 1756."

181 J. Greenleaf, *Sketches Eccl. Hist. Me.*, appendix, 3.

182 So great opposition was made, 18 December, 1804, to Mr. S. Harris, as "inadequate to the demands of the people" at New Boston, N. H., that the Council [E. C. Cogswell, *Hist. New Boston*, 117] declined to proceed.

183 At Somers, Conn. [*Grafton Chh. Rec.*, i: 169], 12 April, 1769, a Council "silenced Mr. Ely by advice." A Council at Pomfret, Conn., after adjourning from 19 April, 1792, to 17 June, and again to 4 September, declined to ordain Mr. Oliver Dodge; their attention having been called to his "unbecoming behaviour," in "drinking Gin repeatedly, singing songs, screaming, throwing chairs, etc., and other indecent, and unbecoming gestures, expressions, etc.;" also, to his betraying a culpable disregard to truth, to his "contemptuous and impious expressions respecting matrimony," and his rude "conduct towards Miss Polly Peabody, now Smith." Wherefore, "as it is of great importance that a minister be of good report . . . we cannot proceed to the proposed Ordination." *The Correspondent*, etc., 8–13.

184 The Council called at Thomaston, Me., 23 Sept., 1829 [C. Eaton, *Hist. Thomaston, Me.*, etc., i: 355], to settle Rev. E. Carpenter, found such inadequacy of salary, and "general indifference," that they refused to proceed.

185 A Council, 1 October, 1772, at Litchfield South Farms [now Morris], Conn., declined to ordain Mr. Geo. Beckwith, Jr., for the reason that many invited churches staid away because of a Consociational rule, which, in the Council's judgment, did not touch the case [*Orig. MS.*]; in September, 1793, a Council declined to ordain Mr. Rufus Anderson, at Cumberland [Second Church, North Yarmouth], Me., because on examination they found there was no ecclesiastical society to join in the legal call and settlement of a pastor [J. D. Weston, *Hist. Cong. Chh., Cumberland*, 16]; 20 July, 1858, a Council declined to ordain Mr. H. E. Dwight, at North Cambridge, Mass., "in view of the informalities which appear to be connected with the calling of this Council so far as the society is concerned, and of other unexpected difficulties" [Boston *Journal*, s. d.]; and 14 February, 1872, Rev. N. E. Smith, D. D. [Newark *Advertiser*, 1 March, 1872], was not installed pastor of a new Congregational

been known in which the wisest course left open to the Council has seemed to be to advise that the candidate preach as a stated supply for some definite period, all parties being left at the end of that period "to do as they may choose, irrespective of previous action."[186]

Probably, for the last hundred years, the most frequent cause of Councils declining to ordain candidates has been the discovery in them of doctrinal unsoundness. As far back as 1735 we find a Council, at Sheffield, Mass., of which Samuel Hopkins was moderator, insisting on satisfaction "concerning the soundness and orthodoxy of Mr. Jonathan Hubard before proceeding at the desier of the Church to set him apart."[187] In the summer of 1747, when the West Church in Boston proposed the ordination of Jonathan Mayhew, the suspicion of his heresy was so strong that only two members came to the first Council, and a second had to be called from selected places, which did the work.[188] In 1771 a Council at Abington, Mass., declined to ordain Mr. Samuel Niles, Jr., "from doubts about the soundness of his religious creed."[189] In 1798, a Council held at Brimfield, Mass., of which Dr. Nathan Fisk was moderator, declined to install Rev. Clark Brown. The objection was made by six members of the church that Mr. Brown was not "one of those orthodox preachers, under whose instructions and doctrines we can content ourselves;" that he publicly denied the divinity of Christ, and the endless duration of the future punishment of the wicked, besides "his attending a ball and tarrying till about 3 o'clock in the morning." These charges were found "fully supported," and, "not satisfied with his explanation," it was "voted unanimously that this Council do not see their way clear to proceed."[190] A tremendous excite-

---

church in Plainfield, N. J., as he expected to be, "he having not yet obtained his dismission from the Raritan Classis." On the other hand, a Council at Springfield, Mass., 19 September, 1866, installed Rev. R. G. Greene over the North Church, without the usual credentials, on the verbal voucher of members of the body. *Boston Recorder*, 28 Sept., 1866.

[186] This was the case with the E St. Church in South Boston, over whom a Council, 14 December, 1865, declined to install Rev. A. R. Baker, but advised the delay of one year. *Orig. MS. Rec.*

[187] *MS. Rec.* A Council at Dublin, N. H., 12 November, 1777 [*Hist. Dublin*, 162], required to be "satisfied with regard to Mr. [E.] Sprague's principles," before they proceeded to his ordination.

[188] A. Bradford, *Life of Mayhew*, etc., 25.

[189] A. Hobart, *Hist. Sketch Abington*, etc. (1839), 46.

[190] *Popish Hierarchy*, etc., 20–23.

ment followed. A pamphlet was published with the telling title: *Popish Hierarchy suppressed by Buonaparte in Italy; and His Holiness exerting His Influence in a late Ecclesiastical Council*, etc., in which it was pleaded — and I cite the language, because, although more than eighty years old, it has a familiar sound, and one might imagine it a part of the last editorial utterance of some of the religious newspapers of the day:[191]

"The world will realize that the Council were not invited to examine into the sentiments of Mr. Brown. Neither were they called to say whether he should be the minister of the town or not. The town were satisfied with his person, preaching, sentiments and credentials. The Council were invited to make public a religious contract, which the Church and town of Brimfield had made with the Rev. Mr. Brown. . . . If Ecclesiastical Councils will claim and exercise such sacerdotal authority as this council did, over this church and town, and over an ordained minister in regular standing, and of good report; it will be expedient to elect a Pope and submit to his JURISDICTION." [192]

These were the days when the Unitarian defection was coming on, and there were many cases where Councils tried to make a stand against it, of which a single example must suffice. The church in Deerfield, Mass., being without a Pastor, applied to Harvard College for a "moderately orthodox" candidate. Mr. Joseph Willard was sent, and pleased the people. But when the Council, of which Dr. Roger Newton, of Greenfield, was moderator, met [11 Aug. 1807], after long deliberation it adopted the following minute:[193]

"The Council having attentively and patiently examined the Pastor elect, as to his religious doctrines, found him to be a gentlemen of rich talents and acquirements in theological knowledge, of a most amiable temper and disposition, and of an exemplary frankness and sincerity in communicating his opinions. But yet after a long and patient investigation, *the Council did not discover in him that belief of the true and essential Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ*, nor those sentiments respecting the entire moral depravity of fallen men, while in a state of unregeneracy; nor of the supernatural, special, and effectual influence of the holy spirit; nor of the sovereign gracious election of God in choosing believers to everlasting life; nor of the certain perseverance of all true believers in faith and holiness thro' the influences of the spirit and

---

191 *Ibid*, 49, 52.

192 A Council was found a few months after, which "saw its way clear" to install Mr. Brown; but he staid less than five years and five months, and then took refuge — where one is almost tempted to think it is a great pity that all of his tribe do not follow him — in the Episcopal Church; dying [Allen's *Biog. Dic.*, s. n.] in 1817, in William and Mary Parish, in Maryland.

193 *Results of two Eccl. Councils*, etc., 3. The vote was 11 to 5 — two not voting.

the promises of the covenant of grace; which doctrines they seriously and deliberately believe to be contained in the Gospel of Christ, and to be not only important but necessary to be believed and taught for the ingathering of souls to the great Shepherd and Bishop of souls.

"The Council, therefore, in fidelity to their Lord and Master, cannot proceed to separate him to the work of the Gospel Ministry over the Church of Christ, and the Congregation of God's people in this town. The Council most sincerely lament their own disappointment, and [the] grief which this decision must occasion to the Church and people in this place." [194]

Within the last five and twenty years our Congregational churches have entered upon a somewhat kindred experience, having reference more particularly to modified theories of Inspiration and the Atonement, and the notion of probation after death, or of the annihilation of those who die impenitent.[195] It has been proved that now, as nearer the beginning of the century, there are Councils and Councils; and that when one called in the ordinary manner has declined to perform the service asked at its hands, it has not been usually found impossible to select another more compliant. Whether there is to be, in regard to these questions, in all respects, a repetition of the record of two generations ago, remains to be developed in the near future.[196] Meanwhile, the expedient too many

---

[194] The church called another Council of fifteen churches — eight of which proved to be in sufficient sympathy with the "advanced views" of the candidate, to send delegates — which installed him [*Ibid*, 8]. This was the beginning of Unitarianism in Deerfield, and, in fact, the beginning of it in form in that part of the country.

[195] The only doctrinal allegation made against Rev. A. Duncanson, whom a Council from near one hundred churches declined to install at Washington, D. C., in the spring of 1844, was that he was not clear as to the perseverance of the saints; but he was felt to be in other respects an unwise choice. *Congregationalist*, April, 1854.

[196] In the days of Taylorism and Tylerism in Connecticut there were occasions of the refusal to ordain therefor, as, for example, see the *Proceedings* [at Winsted, Conn.,] *in relation to Rev. A. Pomeroy, and the Action thereon of the Consociation of Litchfield North*, etc., 18 June, 1844. See, also, in J. S. Ives's *Hist. First Cong. Chh. E. Hampton, Conn.* [12], an account of two Councils in 1832; the first of which (Old School) declined to ordain one of Dr. N. W. Taylor's students, leaving a second, of different proclivities, to be convoked for the purpose. In May, 1860, a Council at Manchester, Conn., refused to ordain Mr. L. M. Dorman, on account of various heresies, "above all, probation after death" [*Hartford Ordinations*, etc., 61], but a week later another Council was found to do the work. Two Councils at Portland, Me., 7 July, 1864, and 26 July, 1865, declined to ordain Mr. J. E. Walton over the Third Parish Church in that city, on the ground that "we regard the doctrine of annihilation [held by him] as a great and dangerous error;" and, after preaching without installation for a time to that church, he left for more "Liberal Christianity" [*Statement*, etc.; *Christian Mirror*, 1 Aug., 1865; *Christian Register*, June, 1866]. So a Council at North Adams, Mass., October, 1871, and another, March, 1872, at Leavenworth, Kan., having declined to ordain Mr. G. A. Jackson, on the ground of "his views concerning the

times resorted to, of endorsing men supposed to be "coming toward us," in the large charity of the expectation that they will prove to be in the end loyal to our faith and useful in our ministry, has not been such in its results as to encourage a blind confidence in its beneficence.[197]

It has sometimes seemed to a Council to be its duty to go forward and ordain a minister in the face not only of general opposition, but of specific and emphatic protest against it.[198] One Council, at Duxbury, Mass., 23 July, 1755, proceeded to ordain Mr. Charles Turner, when, the ministers being equally divided, a small majority of the lay delegates only were in favor of going on.[199]

The first intimations which I have found of ordination in view of, or with express stipulation of, conditions other than those of the original way of settlement for life or good behavior, were in the last quarter of the eighteenth century. In May, 1778, Mr. Walter King was ordained over the Second Church, at Norwich, Conn., with the stipulation that an Eccle-

---

duration of future punishment;" a third did ordain him at Leavenworth in the October following [*Advance* and *Congregationalist*, s. d.]. In March, 1874, a Council at Worcester, Mass., "in view of confused statements," voted that it could not install Rev. W. M. Parry over the Tabernacle Church. The refusal of the Indian Orchard Council, 7 November, 1877, to install Rev. G. F. Merriam, and that at Kennebunk, Me., 3 June, 1879, as to Mr. Lockwood, are too recent to need comment.

[197] No better — that is, no worse — instance need be cited than that of the hesitant installation of Mr. H. F. Campbell, in 1874, over the church in Francestown, N. H.; resulting in the division of the church, extended lawsuits, and various and grievous misfortunes.

[198] An earnest protest against the settlement of J. Tucker, at Newbury, Mass., November, 1745 [Coffin, *Hist. Newbury*, etc., 216], was disregarded. So a Council at Framingham, Mass., February, 1745-6, ordained Mr. Bridge, in the face of a formal protest of 33 male members. So, 27 March, 1777, a Council at Shrewsbury, North Parish [Ward, *Hist. Shrewsbury*, 207], ordained E. Fairbanks, in spite of the protest of the former pastor, Rev. E. Morse, that he was still the minister of the people. Rev. J. Richardson was ordained at Hingham [*Narrative*, etc., 21], 2 July, 1806, when the state of the vote with regard to him was 111 to 41. Rev. J. Foster was settled, 8 September, 1785, at Paxton, Mass., there being "a most unhappy controversy, with a bare majority in his favor;" "the other party dissenting and protesting, utterly refusing to hear him." [P. Whitney, *Hist. Worcester Co.*, 269]. Mr. I. W. Putnam was ordained at Portsmouth, N. H. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*], 15 March, 1815, although 37 protested against it. Rev. Alvan Lamson was ordained at Dedham, 28 October, 1818 [*A Statement*, etc., 46], when the *majority* of the church, and a large minority of the parish, protested against it. Rev. J. H. Fairchild was installed, 19 November, 1845, over the Payson Church in South Boston, in the face of a remonstrance [*Proceedings*, etc., 61] from fourteen ministers of the gospel in Boston and vicinity, "stating reasons why they think the installation inexpedient." And Mr. J. Cruikshanks was ordained, 8 September, 1858, at South Malden, Mass. [*Congregationalist*, 17 Sept., 1858], when a remonstrance signed by 57 members was made against it.

[199] See *Plymouth Church Records*, ii: 14.

siastical Council should have power to dismiss him whenever in their judgment his further continuance will be for "the unhappiness of the Society in a social or religious point of view."[200] In October, 1788, Rev. E. Kellogg was settled at Portland, Me., with the proviso that the pastoral relation might terminate whenever two-thirds of the church and congregation should desire the same.[201] Seven years later Mr. Clark Brown was ordained (at Boston) over the church at Machias, Me., with the contract that, "on sufficient reasons," at any time, a majority of the church and congregation, or he himself, might dissolve the relation.[202] In 1799 Mr. Timothy Alden was ordained junior Pastor of the South Church in Portsmouth, N. H., on condition that the connection could be severed after six months' notice by either party, and in July, 1805, Mr. Alden, having given such notice, was dismissed by a Council which appears to have recognized the arrangement as regular and unobjectionable.[203] Soon, however, a note of disapprobation was heard; the Council which, 20 April, 1813, found itself obliged to dismiss Rev. William Andrews from his pastorate at Windham, Conn., because he had been settled, in 1808, with the stipulation that "either party might rescind the contract by giving a year's notice," could not "take leave of the subject, without expressing their disapprobation of a mode of settlement like that which has proved the occasion of the separation of the Pastor and Church in this place."[204] Hon. Marcus Morton, on the Supreme Bench, styled this one year's notice plan, which had come before him in the case of Sheldon *v.* Easton, "a novel and peculiar" contract [made in 1820]; but held it to be binding, as by agreement, upon the parties.[205] In February, 1822, before the Council gathered at Whately,

200 *A Farewell Discourse*, etc., 37 [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 459]. Mr. King was dismissed, 3 July, 1811, by virtue of this clause — the fact being that he had felt it to be his duty to condemn the marriage by one of his flock of the sister of his deceased wife, and impaired his "usefulness" thereby.

201 W. Willis, *Hist. Portland*, 648.

202 *Proceedings*, etc., 19. Mr. Otis Lane was settled, 10 December, 1800, at Sturbridge, Mass. [J. S. Clark, *Hist. Sturbridge*, 39], on condition of one year's notice. In 1803 [*Hist. Gorham, Me.*, 70] Rev. J. Noyes was settled at Gorham, Me., with this proviso shortened to six months. A fact bearing on this was found in the circumstance that the church and parish had found it exceedingly difficult to get rid of his two predecessors — which happened sometimes elsewhere.

203 *Occasional Discourse*, etc., App.

204 *Statement of Facts*, etc., 9.

205 24 *Pickering*, 286. See, also, Blackburn *v.* Walpole, 9 *Pick.*, 97, and Buck, *Mass. Eccl. Law*, 90.

Mass., to ordain Mr. L. P. Bates, the venerable Dr. Joseph Lyman, of Hatfield, made an elaborate plea against any such mode of settlement. He stigmatized it as unnecessary, as unseemly, as trifling with the natural solemnities of the subject, as fraught with danger both to pastor and people, as repugnant to usage, and as without warrant from the Word of God.[206] From that day to this the practice — which still feebly lingers — has been condemned times without number by Councils which have reluctantly ordained in view of it, or dismissed under compulsion from it.[207]

I have already referred[208] to one case of ordination which was exceptional, from the fact that one man alone composed the Council. There have been others nearly as unique. In 1721, or thereabouts, Mr. Robert Sturgeon was "ordained" at a private house in Boston by three Irish ministers who happened, *in transitu*, to be there; "and afterward in a private

---

206 *Boston Recorder*, 29 June, 1822.

207 Hear these *dicta:* Hinsdale, N. H., 25 March, 1835: "Such conditions ought not to be introduced into the terms of a minister's settlement" [*Boston Recorder*, 17 April, 1835]; East Haverhill, Mass., 23 July, 1844: "a practice founded in erroneous views of the pastoral relation, and wholly pernicious in its influence; and no Council ought to be expected to take the responsibility of constituting this relation where such a condition is insisted on by either party" [*N. E. Puritan*, 16 Aug., 1844]; Framingham, Mass., 20 November, 1844: "cannot but regard such a stipulation unnecessary, and in its influence injurious" [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]; East Weymouth, Mass., 15 June, 1848: "an occasion of deep regret that in the settlement of the pastor, more than nine years ago, the foundation should have been laid for so early a dissolution of the pastoral relation in the mutual agreement of the parties to yield to a separation on the giving of a six months' notice by either party" [*N. E. Puritan*, 22 June, 1848]; Walpole, Mass., 1 January, 1849: "we protest against the propriety and the prudence of binding our action thus" [*Ibid*, 11 Jan., 1849]; South Plymouth, Mass.: "they must also protest against the somewhat common custom of settling Pastors in such a way that a specific notice for *any* time, shall necessarily lead to their dismission" [*Congregationalist*, Aug., 1850]; Westminster, Mass., 3 September, 1850: "cannot but regard the present instance as an example of the inexpediency of the plan" [*Puritan Recorder*, 12 Sept., 1850]; Wellfleet, Mass., 9 November, 1851: "cannot but regret that a relation of such high authority, and so vital to the best interests of the community, should lose so much of its efficiency by so sudden, so frequent, and so apparently unnecessary dissolution" [*Ibid*, 18 March, 1852]; Chatham, Mass., 23 March, 1852: "cannot refrain from bearing their decided testimony against any such conditional mode of settlement" [*Ibid*, 1 April, 1852]; Danvers, Mass., 3 August, 1852: "if other proofs, additional to what we have already had, of the pernicious working of such provisions of settlement were wanted, this case is strikingly in point" [*Review of the Result*, etc., 40]; Dover, Mass., 3 November, 1858: "Council deeply deplore the existence of circumstances and conditions of his settlement, which have led to this result" [*Boston Recorder*, 11 Nov., 1858]; Weymouth, Mass., 17 January, 1861: "the principle is neither wise nor salutary" [*Congregationalist*, 1 Feb., 1861]; and — one of the latest I have noted — Raynham, Mass., 17 November, 1875: "un-Congregational, and calculated to provoke and procure dismission." *Orig. MS. Rec.*

208 See p. 538 (note 59), *ante.*

house, from the single hand of Mr. Magregory, Minister of Nutfield,[209] he received an Instalment in the Pastoral Charge" of a portion of the church in Watertown, Mass., which afterward became the church in Waltham.[210] I have noted one instance where, in 1742, by some odd inadvertence, the order of things was so far reversed that the minister was "installed" in the forenoon over a non-existent church, which was hastened to be organized and recognized in the afternoon of the same day.[211] I have met with one case, also, where a candidate was installed pastor for the limited period of five years; he leaving at the expiration of that time, "as there is no provision for a future support."[212] In the war of the rebellion some cases of exceptional ordination took place, of men set apart to act as chaplains to army regiments — ordination being a legal prerequisite to a chaplain's commission. This began, and was, perhaps, oftenest carried out, by a Council called by the church to which the candidate belonged, or had belonged.[213] But it at last degenerated into a well-sounding, but empty, ceremony performed by an "Army Council" of other chaplains, or even of agents of the "Christian Commission."[214]

It has occasionally happened that the same pastor, after years of service in some other portion of the common field,

---

[209] Londonderry, N. H.

[210] *Church Records, Rumney Marsh*, i: 14–19. But Mr. Macgregor was a Presbyterian, and pastor of a Presbyterian church, and could not be expected to favor a pure article of Congregationalism. See, also, H. Bond, *Hist. Watertown*, 955.

[211] Rich, *Hist. Dis. Westminster, Mass.*, 8.

[212] This was Mr. Darwin Adams, at Camden, Me., 15 July, 1828 [Chase, *Address at Camden*, etc. (1855), 8]. Midway between this and the six-months' notice plan, was the case of Rev. C. Robinson, who was ordained over the First (Unitarian) Congregational Parish in Groton, Mass. [C. Butler, *Hist. Groton*, etc., 201], with the contract that *after five years*, they (by a two-thirds vote), or he, could terminate the relation on giving written notice. He staid fourteen years, gave his notice, and left.

[213] One of the first instances was the ordination of Mr. J. H. Jones as Chaplain of the First Massachusetts, 19 May, 1861, by the church in Cambridgeport, Mass., of which his father had been pastor, and he a member [*Boston Recorder*, 23 May, 1861]. See notice of similar services, *Ibid*, 22 August, 1861; 9 October, 1862; 5 August, 1864, etc.

[214] Mr. G. N. Carruthers was thus "ordained," 4 February, 1864, at Vicksburg, Miss. [*Boston Recorder*, 11 March, 1864], by an "Army Council," that he might legally be appointed chaplain of the First Regiment Mississippi Infantry, Corps d'Afrique. On the other hand a Council of chaplains, 11 July, 1864, declined thus to "ordain" Sergt. J. P. Monasmith, that he might act as chaplain. Sergt. Monasmith was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and it was felt that such a ceremony for such a purpose had too purely ceremonial an aspect to justify it, when, in the view of the Council, there existed no special need. I am sorry to say that subsequently another "Council" of agents of the Christian Commission did the work. *MS.*

has returned to be reordained over a church to which he has formerly ministered — a fact necessarily most honorable to both parties concerned.[215]

(c.) *The Suspension of Pastors.* I recall but three instances where this has occurred, which I note for the sake of the completest consideration of the subject. The first was in Marlboro', Mass., 4–15 February, 1735, where a Council advised that Rev. B. Kent "be suspended from preaching the Word, or administring the holy sacraments, until the 27th May next ensuing," for having denied Election and Original Sin, and for having said that "there were several Answers in the Assembly's Catechism which had not a word of Scripture to support them," and also for having "used profane and filthy expressions."[216] The second was the very similar case of the Rev. S. Osborn, who, 27 June–8 July, 1738, for erroneous (apparently Arminian) opinions, was "suspended from the work of the ministry at Eastham, Mass., for four months, until the reassembling of the Council."[217] The third was in Dublin, N. H., where a Council, 6 December, 1775, met to consider "an unhappy uneasiness." After giving the opinion that there was real cause for such uneasiness as to Rev. J. Farrar the pastor, but that it proceeded "from bodily disorders which have greatly affected his mind;" it went on to advise thus:[218]

"Although under present circumstances we cannot think it would be either for the glory of God, or for the comfort and edification either of the Rev. Mr. Farrar, or the people of God in this place, for him to proceed in his administrations unto them at present; yet considering the Sacredness and importance of the relation between a minister of Christ and his people, we cannot think that that relation ought ever to be rashly and hastily dissolved; and, consider-

---

215 Rev. D. D. Field was thus, 11 April, 1837, reordained at Haddam, Conn., after 19 years of service elsewhere, returning where he had been ordained 33 years before [*Boston Recorder*, 28 April, 1837]. Rev. S. McKeen, D. D., was thus *twice* reordained at Bradford, Vt. [S. McKeen, *Hist. Bradford*, 419]. Rev. Charles Smith went back, 18 December, 1861, to a second pastorate of the Old South Church, at Andover; and Dr. Daniel March was reordained, 22 January, 1879, over the First Congregational Church, Woburn, Mass., after an absence of nearly 17 years.

216 C. Hudson, *Hist. Marlborough*, 123. This seems to have finished this gentleman's ministerial career. He removed to Boston, and became a lawyer celebrated for eccentricity and wit, and was an intense patriot, but, with an oddity characteristic to the last, left with the retiring loyalists, and died in Halifax, N. S., in 1788, aged 81. L. Sabine, *Loyalists of Amer. Rev.*, i: 600.

217 E. Pratt, *Hist. Eastham*, 56; F. Freeman, *Hist. Cape Cod*, ii: 391. The Council seems never to have reassembled, but he appears to have been effectually dismissed — all the same.

218 *Hist. Dublin, N. H.*, 156.

ing the cause from which we apprehend the uneasiness has arisen, we cannot but hope that by the blessing of God in the use of proper medicines, Mr. Farrar may be restored to health and usefulness again, and he and his people be mutually happy in their present relation.

"Therefore we would seriously advise that the Rev. Mr. Farrar be *suspended from the exercise of his ministerial office in this place for the space of six months;* and, in the mean time, we would earnestly recommend to him that he would apply himself to some able and experienced physician. At the same time we would seriously advise and earnestly recommend it to the beloved flock, that they also for the abovesaid term continue in the exercise of that Christian patience, charity and moderation under their present troubles, which they have heretofore exercised in general to a very remarkable and commendable degree; hoping that their reverend pastor may be restored to health and a sound mind, and that their present uneasiness may be fully removed; but if the present uneasiness should remain at the end of that term, and matters of difficulty not be accomodated, we then advise that the Rev. Mr. Farrar ask, and the Church vote, a dissolution of the relation under the moderation of the two senior pastors of this Council, who are thereupon to declare the relation dissolved." [219]

(d.) *The Dismission of Pastors.* On the side of the church and the churches, the object of taking the advice of a Council for the dismission of a pastor, is not only that what was begun in fellowship be ended with the same, but that any possible wrong-doing of either party may have fraternal revision and rebuke. On the side of the pastor, the object of it is that he may leave the old field and go elsewhere, with the friendly endorsement — if it be deserved — of those to whom his character is intimately known. There is a common notion that such a thing as the dismission of a pastor scarcely took place in the early days of New England. That notion is an error. Of the first fifty eminent New England pastors admitted by Dr. Sprague to a place in his great work on the American Pulpit, *twenty* — that is, *forty per cent.* — left one pastorate for another, or for some other labor; [220] without counting men like

---

[219] I regret to state that at the close of this suspension, 7 June, 1776, the two senior pastors were called to meet and "moderate" a dismission [*Ibid*, 159, 160]. Mr. Farrar seems to have been partially insane. He imagined that certain women of his flock were striving, by improper means, to monopolize his favorable regards, and he built a small house on his lot of land, where he shut himself in, living for a time entirely alone. So impressed did he become, at length, with the reality of his imaginations, that he made the matter prominent in his Sabbath supplications — which naturally produced the "uneasiness" referred to.

[220] *Thomas Welde*, first minister of the church in Roxbury, returned to a living in England; *Nathaniel Ward* left Ipswich from ill health, and removed to Haverhill; *John Sherman*, after preaching at Watertown,

Warham, Maverick, Hooker, Stone and Lathrop, who accompanied the migration of the whole or a part of their churches from place to place; and without regarding short engagements of a year, or more, where proof of ordination is lacking.[221]

In looking back over the long list of Councils to fellowship the termination of a pastorate, the first class which I note is not a large one — of those called to advise as to absent pastors. Deodate Lawson had been ordained over the Second Church in Scituate, Mass., in 1694. It looks as if, by 1696, he were gone back to England, or somewhere, leaving the church long

---

Mass., and in most of the Connecticut towns, took to civil life, and was chosen a magistrate, but afterwards went back to the ministry and to Watertown, and there ended his days; *John Norton*, after preaching some months at Plymouth, Mass., was settled at Ipswich, and, on John Cotton's death, took his place in Boston; *Hugh Peters* left the pastorate of the First Church in Salem to go back to England, and to the gallows at Charing-Cross; *John Wheelwright*, after about five years at Exeter, N. H., emigrated to Wells, Me., and three years after to Hampton, N. H., whence, after eight years of successful ministry, he returned to England; *John Higginson* left Guilford, Conn., for Salem, where he passed forty-eight of his seventy-two pastoral years; *John Davenport*, after almost a generation in New Haven, at the age of over seventy became pastor of the First Church in Boston; *Samuel Eaton* returned from the same New Haven pulpit to one in his native land; *Henry Whitefield*, after about twelve years at Guilford, Conn., in like manner went back to a pastorate at Winchester, England; *Thomas Cobbett*, being starved out at Lynn, settled for the rest of his life at Ipswich; *William Hooke*, after about seven years at Taunton, Mass., succeeded Eaton, at New Haven, and after about ten years there returned to his native land, to be one of Oliver Cromwell's chaplains, and to make his grave in Bunhill Fields; *John Fiske*, after fourteen years at Wenham, Mass., went to spend the remainder of his days at Chelmsford, Mass.; *Charles Chauncy*, after some months in the Plymouth pulpit, was settled at Scituate, whence, after twelve years, he took the presidency of the college at Cambridge; *Samuel Newman*, after a year and a half at Dorchester and five years at Weymouth, finished his course — writing his famous *Concordance* by the blaze of pine knots — at Rehoboth; *Abraham Pierson*, after some seven years at Southampton, L. I., and about ten at Branford, Conn., labored more than twenty at Newark, N. J.; *John Knowles*, after two or three years at Watertown, went to Virginia, thence back to Watertown, and in 1650 returned to England, preaching for a time in the cathedral at Bristol, and ending his days at St. Catharine's, London; *Thomas Thacher*, after more than twenty years at Weymouth, became first pastor of the Old South Church, Boston, where he labored more than nine years, until his death; *John Woodbridge*, after a two years' settlement at Andover, Mass., went back to England, preached at Andover in Hampshire, and in Wiltshire, was ejected at the Reformation, returned to New England and settled at Newbury, but, after ten or fifteen years, resigned; and *John Rogers* also left Ipswich, after more than twenty years of service, to take the presidency at Cambridge. Of these, all but that one who lived to be almost fivescore, were dead before 1695 [W. B. Sprague, *Annals of Amer. Pulpit*, etc., i: 6–150, s. n.], so that they fairly represent the beginnings of New England, in this respect.

[221] Thomas Parker preached a year or more at Ipswich, before he went to Newbury, and his cousin, James Noyes, preached about the same length of time at Medford, before joining Parker in that lovely river town; while Henry Dunster preached more or less in Cambridge, beside discharging the duties of the presidency, for fourteen years, and then went to end his days — exactly reversing Dr Chauncy's career — at Scituate. *Ibid*, s. n.

uncertain as to his intentions, and their duties. After two years of hesitancy they called a Council, 28 September–8 October, 1698, which advised them that a pastor so absent:

"for two years together delaying his return," is "faulty before God: and his people are not to blame if they use all Evangelical endeavors to settle themselves with another Pastor, more spiritually and more fixedly disposed."[222]

Now and then a Council has been called to dismiss a pastor simply on the ground that he has reached advanced years. Sometimes, as in the case of Dr. Emmons, this has been purely the suggestion of the man himself, moved to retire from his ministerial office "while he had *sense* enough to do so;"[223] more often the result of the wish — not always most kind, or creditable — on the part of the people, to relieve themselves of what they have come to regard as a burden.[224] Sometimes such a dismissing Council has advised some pecuniary consideration which, if failing to rise into the plane of generosity, or even of justice, has at least had in it some suggestion of kindness.[225]

---

[222] S. Deane, *Hist. Scituate*, etc., 196. There have been much later cases of a somewhat similar embarrassment. A Council at Spencer, Mass., 13 January, 1864, called to install Rev. J. Cruikshanks, found itself confronted with the fact that the last pastor, Rev. T. E. Waterman, had gone away without resigning his office to the church; that the church had never taken action upon the subject, and that, although Mr. Waterman had made a written request that his dismission be effected by this installing Council, that request had never been before the church. The trouble had grown out of the "three months' notice" plan, which had practically severed the relation, without its being brought at all within the range of church action. The Council, instead of calling a legal church meeting, and securing a church vote dismissing Mr. Waterman, contented itself with the remarkable vote that "finding the Pastoral office vacant through the implied and expressed actions of the parties concerned," they would proceed to install his successor [*Orig. MS.*]. So, 6 October, 1869, an *Ex-parte* Council in Springfield, Me., called to dismiss Rev. C. H. Emerson, who was absent, and had failed to unite with the church in submitting the matter to advice; found evidence which satisfied them that he desired to be dismissed, and on that [*Christian Mirror*, Oct., 1869] acted.

[223] Prof. E. A. Park, *Memoir*, etc., 439.

[224] A Council at Southington, Conn., 24 April, 1821, dismissed the venerable William Robinson, expressing "their regret that the relation between an aged and faithful minister and his people should ever be dissolved except by death; and they are of opinion that if measures had been taken to preserve the relation between the Society and their aged Pastor, it would have been happier for them and for him" [Prof. E. Robinson, *Memoir of Rev. W. Robinson*, etc., 136]. It may be noted as a coincidence that a little more than eighty years before this, William Robinson's grandfather, John, had been dismissed from a nearly forty years' ministry in Duxbury, Mass., "for that he is by reason of age and infirmities incapable of any longer performing the work of the ministry, and *for no other Reason*" [*Ibid*, 40.] The dismissal of Rev. Dr. S. McKeen, from Bradford, Vt., 21 November, 1866 [*Vermont Chronicle*, December, 1866], furnished a pleasing instance of the kindliest management of such a separation after long and faithful service; as did that of Rev. L. Hyde, 5 January, 1860, from Bolton, Conn. *Boston Recorder*, 2 February, 1860.

[225] The Council at Woburn, Mass., 25 September, 1798, which advised the dismission of Rev. S. Sargeant "after he had spent the best part of his days in their service, with a

The most frequent occasion for the calling of Councils to dissolve the pastoral relation, has been the growth of various internal reasons which have led pastor or people, or both, to the conclusion that the best good of all requires its sundering. This condition of things has sometimes arisen from sickness or more unfortunate trouble in the minister's own family, impairing the efficiency or acceptableness of his service;[226] sometimes from the feeling shared by all parties that — often for unassigned if not unassignable reasons — the usefulness of the pastoral relation has come to an end, or been so seriously impaired as to make its termination expedient;[227] sometimes the main cause apparent has been a mutual agreement, doubtless presupposing some other reason unexpressed;[228] sometimes the

---

fair character," also suggested that they give him $900 [S. Sewall, *Hist. Woburn*, 441]. And so that which, 22 July, 1851, sanctioned Rev. D. T. Kimball's removal from the active pastorate at Ipswich, Mass., did so in view of the gift to him of $1,000 in sixty days [*Puritan Recorder*, 21 August, 1851] and the use of the parish lands for life, he to become nominal pastor only, exercising no right or privilege other than belonged to him as still a member of the church.

[226] Dr. Budington was dismissed from Charlestown in 1854, Dr. J. O. Means from East Medway in 1855, and Dr. R. W. Clark from East Boston in 1857, solely on account of the impaired condition of the health of their respective wives; while severe domestic affliction has again and again — as in the case of the dismission of Dr. Perkins from Phillipston, Mass., in 1855 [*Puritan Recorder*, 5 July, 1855] — been recognized as valid ground for dismission. I have noted three cases — I am afraid there have been more — in which Councils have been called in to advise where something worse than sickness or death has darkened the minister's home — *e. g.*, that, 13 November, 1805, in the case of Dr. J. Dana, at Ipswich, Mass. [see *A Vindication of the Result of the late Council at Ipswich*, etc.; *A Reply to the Vindication*, etc., and *A Testimony* (by Leonard Woods) *Against the Publications of Marcus*, etc.]; that at Fall River, Mass., 2 August, 1825, in the case of Rev. A. B. Reed, charged with having basely deserted Miss Fidelia Thompson [*Orig. MS. Doc.*]; and that, 7 February, 1855, at Dorchester, Mass. (Village Church), which dismissed Rev. D. T. Noyes [*Puritan Recorder*, 29 March, 1855], on account of "a general dissatisfaction . . . connected with the fact that his wife has left him."

[227] Rev. E. Judson was dismissed from Norwich (Chelsea), Conn., 15 December, 1778, because, on the whole, the Council thought "some other minister may be more beneficial" [F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. Norwich*, etc., 469]; Rev. J. Brown was dismissed, 3 September, 1799, from Winchendon, Mass., the town having voted "that his usefulness as a preacher of the gospel was at an end in this place" [A. P. Marvin, *Hist. Winchendon*, 167]; Rev. H. S. Green was dismissed from Lynnfield, Mass., 15 April, 1850, because a portion of the people thought "that the ministrations of some other pastor would be more profitable to them" [*Puritan Recorder*, 2 May, 1850]; Rev. J. F. McEwen was dismissed from Topsfield, Mass., 3 February, 1841, because he was not "interesting as an orator," and had "not come up to their expectations concerning him," etc. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]; and one of the ablest and best ministers of New England was dismissed in the autumn of 1873 from one of the best churches in the vicinity of Boston, when the Council were unable to find "sufficient cause for that dissatisfaction of many members of the church and society which is painfully evident, and because of which the pastor has tendered, and the church and society have accepted, his resignation." *Orig. MS.*

[228] Rev. T. N. Haskell was thus dismissed

only ground alleged and acted upon has been a strong conviction of duty on the pastor's part;[229] more often the failure of his health,[230] or of pecuniary support from unavoidable external circumstances,[231] or the preacher's inability[232] or neglect to till

---

from East Boston, Mass., 5 March, 1862 [*Boston Recorder*, 24 April, 1862]; Rev. H. Mills from Granby, Mass., 24 February, 1863, on "the judgment of the pastor made up after long consideration . . . acquiesced in by the Church and Society" [*Ibid*, 5 March, 1863]; and Rev. J. E. Todd from the Central Church, Boston, 28 April, 1869, because he "felt it to be his duty to resign," and the people, with deep regret, "felt constrained to accept his resignation." *Orig. MS.*

229 Dr. R. S. Storrs was, after two Councils — or rather the same Council twice called, by two Letters-Missive — dismissed from Brookline to go to Brooklyn, in 1846, mainly for this reason [*N. E. Puritan*, 5 November, 1846]; Rev. C. S. Porter was dismissed, 1 February, 1854, from the Church of the Pilgrimage, Plymouth, Mass., "on the sole ground, of his conviction that he can no longer labor with them successfully under embarrassments which they are not able at present to remove" [*Congregationalist*, 10 February, 1854]; and Rev. Dr. Manning was dismissed, 17 February, 1857, from the Mystic Church, in Medford, Mass., to accept the call of the Old South Church in Boston, because the Council were "constrained in view of his own clear and settled convictions of duty in the matter, to accede to the propriety of his dismission" [*Ibid*, 27 February, 1857]. I have noted more than a score of almost precisely similar cases. The Council which dismissed the present writer from Berkeley St., 28 June, 1867, recognized a minister's "right and duty to decide for himself in what sphere he can best serve and glorify the Master" [*Orig. MS.*]; and the Council which, 20 April, 1847, dismissed Rev. J. M. R. Eaton from Lancaster, Mass. [*N. E. Puritan*, 29 April, 1847], laid down the principle that the promotion of a minister's usefulness and happiness is valid ground for dismission.

230 Dr. E. B. Foster was dismissed from the John St. Church in Lowell, Mass., 23 July, 1861, for "the one honest and only reason" of the prostration of his health [*Boston Recorder*, 1 August, 1861]; and, among many others, Dr. C. Cushing left the Edwards Church in Boston, in 1851; Dr. E. K. Alden, Yarmouth, Me., in 1854; Rev. J. J. Miter, Milwaukee, Wis., in 1856; Rev. J. M. Holmes, Jersey City, in 1869; and Rev. M. A. Munson, Pittsford, Vt., in the same year, for a like reason.

231 This experience began early. In 1642 a Council met at Concord, Mass., to advise the church, which found — and no wonder — "the maintenance of *two* Elders too heavy a burden for them." The advice given was to do the best they could, "and that the Elders should be content with what means the church was able at present to afford them, and if either of them *should* be called to some other place, then to advise with other churches about removal" [*Winthrop*, ii: 88]. I have notes of many like cases to the present time. Sometimes, as when Rev. A. C. Pierce was dismissed, 9 June, 1851, from Holyoke, Mass., it has been "from the stagnation of business, and the decrease of population" [*Puritan Recorder*, 19 June, 1851]; sometimes, as when Rev. S. Holman was dismissed, 11 June, 1851, from W. Millbury, Mass., from the weakening "both in numbers and pecuniary ability, by deaths and removals" [*Congregationalist*, 11 July, 1851]; sometimes, as when Rev. C. Knight was dismissed, 9 April, 1816, from Hinsdale, Mass., from embarrassments arising from the war [*Hist. Berkshire Co.*, 449]; sometimes, as when Rev. M. H. Wilder was dismissed, in 1848, from East Charlemont, Mass., for a want of unanimity in support [*Boston Recorder*, 17 November, 1848]. The Council which, 18–29 April, 1750, dismissed Rev. S. Veazie from the church in Duxbury, Mass., "would particularly take notice that we think this town very FAULTY in wholly withholding from their minister his temporal support for several years, and also in suffering the House of God to lye waste, which we take to be a great contempt of the Divine Majesty." J. Winsor, *Hist. Duxbury*, 198.

Before Silas Brett was ordained, 2–13 December, 1747, first pastor of the church in Freetown [now Fall River], Mass., on account of the opposition felt by many to the

faithfully the spiritual soil;[233] most often, I fear, the existence of difficulty and opposition necessitating a change.[234]

I find one dismission as to which the cause is more frankly stated than has been usual in cases of a somewhat like quality, which have not been absolutely unknown. It was that of Rev. H. P. Strong, in 1816, from the church in Woodbury, Conn. Of him it is declared:[235]

"In some particulars he was not fitted for his holy calling. It did not engage his careful or best attention. He appeared to be much more interested in having the best animals of the male gender, of all the domestic kinds, than in advancing the interests of his Master in the vineyard of the Lord."

An increasingly frequent cause, of a more grateful character, has been the invitation of the pastor to the oversight of some other church;[236] or — in later times — to a professorship

existing way of supporting a minister by the town, he signed a legal agreement "neither directly nor indirectly to take advantage of the laws of the Province to get a salary settled on me in the town of Freetown; but look for and expect my support by the free-will offering of the people." O. Fowler, *Hist. Fall River*, 41.

[232] As at Woburn, Mass., 27 September, 1798, where "the mysterious and unintelligible manner of Mr. [S.] Sargeant's communicating his ideas, is the general complaint of his hearers." S. Sewall, *Hist. Woburn*, 443.

[233] This, too, was an early experience here, Rev. T. James, in 1636, being dismissed from the Charlestown church, on account of difficulties which arose from his "being a very melancholick man, and full of causeless jealousies" [*Winthrop*, i: 217]; there was a great time at Malden about Marmaduke Matthews in 1650, and later [*Felt*, ii: 18; R. Frothingham, *Hist. Charlestown*, etc., 128]; in September, 1697, a Council met at Plymouth, Mass., which, on account of sad troubles into which Rev. John Cotton [son of "glorious" John] had fallen, advised that he "should make an orderly secession from the Church, . . . the Church dismiss him with as much Charity as the Rule would admit of; and provide for themselves" [L. Sewall, *Diary*, i: 460]; 15–26 April, 1712, a Council at Groton advised the church to dismiss Dudley Bradstreet "from his office bond and relation to them, as the most probable expedient, in their judgment, to promote their peace and comfort" [C. Butler, *Hist. Groton*, 166] — and so on, through all sorts of tribulations down to the present time.

[234] I have notes of more than fifty cases of singularly various allegations against pastors by their people — such as "sordid and avaricious," "insane," "extortion," "speculation in real estate," "scandalous reports," "ungentlemanly allusions to public characters," "irregularity," "breach of promise," "ill advised engagement to marry," "false doctrine," "heresy," "arbitrariness," "dullness," "difficulty about land," "lying," "too orthodox," "not orthodox enough," "various," and — so on.

[235] *Cothren*, 304.

[236] John Norton left Ipswich to be John Cotton's successor in Boston, as John Davenport left New Haven to take the place of John Wilson. A Council in Bethlem, Conn., 23 January, 1754, advised that Dr. Bellamy ought not to accept the call of the First Presbyterian Church, New York city [*Memoir*, etc., *Works*, i: xvi–xxii.] There have been many such negatives; as when a Council in Hartford, Conn., in 1868, declined to sanction the dismission of Dr. E. P. Parker, that he might accept the call of the Memorial Church, in Springfield, on the ground that "no sufficient reasons have been shown" [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. The general principle on which the decision is usually made, was announced by the Council at Norwich, Mass., 19 December, 1853, dis-

in, or the presidency of, some literary or theological institution,[237] the secretaryship of some one of the many organizations of Christian benevolence,[238] the conduct of a religious newspaper,[239] or some kindred position of usefulness rather in the service of the churches at large, and the general cause of the Master, than of any church local and particular.[240]

There is often hardship involved to comparatively feeble

---

missing Rev. J. R. Miller, thus: "the right of a pastor to leave a narrow sphere of usefulness for a much more extended one, and simultaneously to enlarge an insufficient for a liberal support, cannot be questioned, when the choice has been Providentially tendered" [*Puritan Recorder*, 12 January, 1854]. On the other hand, a Council dismissed Dr. D. R. Cady from Westborough, Mass., 6 February, 1856, expressly to enable him to go to a smaller field of labor, on account of prolonged ill health. *Ibid*, 14 February, 1856.

237 This question came in nearly with the present century. In 1808 the Council at Newbury, which unanimously dismissed Leonard Woods to go to Andover, in the face of the earnest remonstrance of his people, recognized the true principle governing such cases [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Essex Co.*, etc., 106]; and that which, 18 December, 1811, dismissed Dr. E. Porter from Washington, Conn., to a chair in the same institution, went into the matter at great length and with much force [*Panoplist*, etc., vii: 519]. See light upon the general principles related, in the action in reference to Dr. S. Austin's leaving Worcester [1818] to be President of the University of Vermont, in *Origin and Progress of late Difs. in 1st Chh., Worcester*, etc., 3–25; as to Dr. R. D. Hitchcock's leaving Exeter [1852] for Bowdoin College, etc. [*Congregationalist*, 16 July, 1852], and as to Rev. J. L. Taylor's leaving the Old South Church, Andover, to be Treasurer of the Theological Seminary [*Ibid*, 23 July, 1852]. On the other hand the Council which, 15 October, 1868, dismissed Dr. W. M. Barbour from the pastorate at Peabody, Mass., to go to Bangor Seminary, felt "constrained to say, that had the matter been submitted to their judgment at an earlier stage, their decision might have been adverse to the sundering of the existing relations; it not appearing to them to be above question that a professor's chair is a post of superior importance to the pastorate of a large and flourishing church in a dense community," etc. *Ibid*, 29 October, 1868.

238 The earliest Council of this description which I have noted was held at Norwich (Chelsea), Conn., in January, 1766 [F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. Norwich*, 464–6], to advise whether Rev. N. Whitaker should accept an agency to Europe on behalf of the Lebanon charity for school for Indians [afterwards Dartmouth College]—in point of fact, *two* Councils were held—which advised that he go, relinquishing his salary, but not being dismissed, his people to have the privilege of settling another pastor; but should he return before the settlement of a successor, a Council to be called to decide whether he should then stay or be dismissed. He was gone two years, and on his return his people were so averse to his dismission that it took two Councils to effect it. See one at Salem, in September, 1826, in the case of Elias Cornelius asking dismission to be Secretary of the American Education Society [*Boston Recorder*, 29 September, 24 November, 15 December, 1826]. See, also [*Ibid*, 20 February, 1845], the dismission of Rev. D. Butler to be Secretary of the Massachusetts Bible Society, etc.

239 Two Councils which [*Congregationalist and Recorder*, 5 July, 30 August, 1867] in 1867 dismissed the pastor of the Berkeley St. Church, in Boston, to be editor of the *Congregationalist and Recorder*, and Dr. W. W. Patton from the First Congregational Church in Chicago, to be editor of the *Advance*, fairly discussed the subject.

240 Of late years it has occasionally happened that settled pastors have felt moved to go out as foreign missionaries, and Councils have advised them to do so; *e. g.*, Rev. J. C. Bryant, who left Littleton, Mass., 27 March, 1846, to go to South Africa [*N. E. Puritan*, 16 April, 1846]; and Rev. E. C. Bissell, who was dismissed from Winchester, Mass., 2 September, 1873, to go to Austria. *Chh. Rec.*

churches in these removals. Being, beyond question, a frequent necessity to the best interests of the common cause, there is room for improvement in the methods often employed, which needlessly aggravate the evil inseparable from them; and if that generous and delicate remembrance of the feelings of the losing party, which prompted the Brattle Square Church in Boston, in 1785, to pay the sum of £300 lawful money to the First Parish in Malden, in order "to defray the extra expenses to which [they] may be exposed, in consequence of the removal of the Rev. Peter Thacher from Malden to Boston,"[241] were more frequently exercised, the spirit of Christ might find better exemplification.

With one exception the rarest, as it is sometimes one of the saddest, causes of the severance of the pastoral relation by Council, has been the adoption of views as to the substance of the Gospel, which have made it inexpedient that such relation be maintained, and indeed impossible for the honorable pastor — since he cannot continue to meet the general conditions on which his pastorate was undertaken — to remain in his place.[242] These modifications in theological faith have taken all shades, from simple old or new schoolism — as the case might be — to downright rationalism and infidelity. Rev. John Bass was dismissed from Ashford, Conn., 4–15 June, 1751, on this record:[243]

"The Council finding that the sentiments and principles of Mr. Bass were very different from those avowed by him at his ordination, which difference they apprehended to be a departure from the true doctrine of the Gospel, and also from the principles to which the generality of his church adhered, adjudged it a sufficient ground for the dissolution of the pastoral relation."

One of the earliest dismissions in connection with the growth of the Unitarian heresy, early in the present century,

---

241 S. K. Lathrop, *Hist. Chh. in Brattle St., Boston*, etc., 139.

242 This began early here. The case of Marmaduke Mathews sorely exercised the colony for several years. He seems to have been wilder in talk than in intent. He said: "Saints have more varieties of righteousness than Christ, for Christ hath only a double righteousness and the saints have a treble one . . . 'Tis foolishness if you think that Christ doth not come but in a conditional promise, etc." He finally explained, and was allowed to go on. *Felt*, ii: 18, 42, 43, 53, 54, 60, 62, 69, 136, etc.

243 E. D. Larned, *Hist. Windham Co.*, i: 544–548. It will shed some light upon the condition of affairs, if we notice that in the Council this "sifting question" was propounded to Mr. Bass: "Sir — don't you think that a child brings Sin enough into the world with it, to damn it forever?" to which he replied "that he did not."

was that of Rev. Luther Willson from the church in Brooklyn, Conn., by the Windham County Consociation, assembled 5 February, 1817. Its action was the following:[244]

"*First.* That the charge against the Rev. L. Willson of denying the proper deity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and consequently the mode of the divine subsistence revealed in the gospel, is supported.

"*Second.* That the denial of this doctrine is a departure from the faith once delivered to the saints.

"*Third.* That this denial by the Rev. L. Willson disqualifies him for the office of a teacher in the Christian Church; inasmuch as it is a rejection of an essential part of the counsel of God, a denial of the record God has given his Son.

"*Accordingly*, his pastoral office in the churches in our fellowship and connexion is now declared to be ended, and his pastoral relation to the Church in Brooklyn in particular ought to be, and is hereby dissolved."

The general fact that a pastor has seriously modified the sentiments on profession of which he was ordained, has been held to be ground for dismission, even when many of the Council would, in itself, justify such modification. Jonathan Edwards was dismissed 22 June–3 July, 1750, from the pastorate of the First Church in Northampton — against the protest of seven out of eighteen members of the Council — because, having been settled in the faith held by the majority of that church "that the Lord's Supper is a converting Ordinance, and consequently that Persons if they have a competency of knowledge, and are of a blameless life, may be admitted to the Lord's Table, altho' they make no such Profession [of Sanctifying Grace];" he had come to insist upon it "as necessary to the Admission of Members to full Communion" that they should make such profession.[245] Cases have been known in which it has seemed to the Council that the pastor's mind has undergone so very great a change in so very short a time, as to point to the disagreeable suspicion of a possible lack of entire frankness at the time of ordination.[246]

---

[244] *A Review of Eccl. Proceedings . . . in Brooklyn, Conn.*, etc., 61.

[245] *Result of a Council of Nine Churches at Northampton*, etc., 2.

[246] Rev. D. A. Wasson, after a pastorate of scarcely fourteen months at Groveland, Mass., was dismissed, 10 October, 1852, on the ground of a change of theological sentiment so radical that the Council said: "All fellowship should cease not only with this church, but with all Evangelical churches;" and they added [*Puritan Recorder*, 21 October, 1852] the avowal of their fear that "in his professions before the Ordaining Council he sadly failed to make known his real theological opinions."

Among the cases of theological drift which have led to dismission for heresy, have been the profession of Sandemanianism,[247] Separatism,[248] and Swedenborgianism,[249] as well as of commoner forms of unorthodoxy.

Councils called thus to fellowship the termination of the pastoral relation have not infrequently felt it to be within their privilege, and a part of their duty, to advise that some pecuniary consideration accompany dismission;[250] while they have

---

247 Fairfield East Association, Conn., in 1763, dismissed Rev. E. White from Danbury and Rev. J. Taylor from New Fairfield, for Sandemanianism — concerning which consult *Contributions to Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 284, 298.

248 The most useful record of the Separate troubles in Connecticut, 1740–60, is found in Miss E. D. Larned's admirable *History of Windham County, Conn.*, of which Book III [pp. 393–485] is devoted to the subject. See, also, *Cont. to Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 121, 198, 253, 280, 338, 348, 419, 456, 463, 480, 487. Besides these in Connecticut, Councils were held bearing upon this in 1744 at Grafton, Mass. [*Result*, etc., repr. *Cong. Quar.*, iv: 247–52]; at Kingston, Mass., in 1745 [W. Lincoln, *Hist. Worcester*, 175; E. Smalley, *Worcester Pulpit*, etc., 58; 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 209]; at Chebacco, Mass., in 1746 [R. Crowell, *Hist. Essex*, etc., 162]; Ipswich, Mass., 20–31 May, 1746 [*Answer to Chebacco Brethren's Plain Nar.*, 31]; at Providence, R. I. (Beneficent Church, formed as a Separate Church), February, 1747 [*Book of Benef. Chh.*, 16]; Dorchester, Mass., 19–30 May, 1747 [J. Blake, *Annals Dorchester*, 63]; Concord, Mass., 16–27 May, 1748 [L. Shattuck, *Hist. Concord*, 175]; Norton, Mass., 7–18 September, 1748 [G. F. Clark, *Hist. Norton*, 443]; and Boston, "New gathered Congregational Church," 5–16 October, 1748. A. Croswell, *Narrative of Founding*, etc., 9.

249 The most distinct and emphatic utterance which I have found on the Swedenborgian question, was one of the earliest, where the Council which dismissed Rev. Holland Weeks from Abington, Mass., 26 July, 1820, said [A. Hobart, *Hist. Sketch Abington*, 51]:

"On the whole, it does not appear to this Council that in respect to the proper credentials of a divine mission, E. Swedenborg stands on any higher or better ground than Mohammed. But if he was not a special and inspired messenger of God, his pretensions were false, and his alleged mission an imposture. And whether it be not of most delusive and dangerous tendency to yield the mind to such a guidance for its eternal interests, it behoves every person very seriously to consider."

250 The Council which, 13 November, 1760, dismissed Rev. G. Rawson from Yarmouth, Mass., advised to pay him £13, 6s. 8d., and recommend him — which was done [J. W. Dodge, *Chh. at Yarmouth*, etc., 30]; at North Yarmouth, Me., 27 October, 1768, £50 were advised to Rev. E. Brooks [T. Smith, *Journal*, etc., 214]; in 1790 at Windham, Me., the people were recommended to exempt Rev. P. T. Smith from taxes for seventeen years [*Ibid*, 28]; in 1819, at Manchester, Mass., the town was advised to "take the real estate of the Rev. Mr. [J.] Thurston situated in Manchester, off his hand, at such a price as shall be determined by impartial judges mutually chosen" [*Truth Espoused*, etc., 53]; in 1822 the Essex St. Religious Society in Boston was advised "within a reasonable time" to pay Rev. J. Sabine $1,000 [*Ecclesiastical Memoir*, etc., 69]; 9 September, 1834, the church in Brattleboro,' Vt., was recommended to "remunerate" Rev. J. McGee, the amount being "cheerfully left to the good feelings of the people of B., who are in the habit of dealing with generosity, and who have shown so kind a spirit before this Council" [*Boston Recorder*, 17 October, 1834]; 23 April, 1856, the Bethesda Church, in Reading, Mass., was advised to make the Rev. W. H. Beecher a "reasonable" compensation — "not less than the amount of his salary for half a year" [*Congregationalist*, 9 May, 1856]; 1 October, 1863, the First Congregational Church and Society in Fall River, Mass., were, "in consideration of the onerous expenses of the sudden removal," advised that "a generous and liberal payment be made" to the Rev. S. P. Fay [*Orig. MS.*]; 4 May,

been sometimes moved to make such consideration imperative — gaining the right to do so from the fact that the legal relation cannot be terminated but by the acceptance of their Result.[251]

1864, the parish of Sunderland, Mass., were recommended to pay Rev. S. D. Clark "a half year's salary, over and above his legal claims, as a slight compensation for the loss occasioned" by his dismissal [*Boston Recorder*, 13, 27 May, 1864]; 22 July, 1868, the people of Saugus Center, Mass., "in view of the great prosperity which has attended his labors, the sacrifices he has made, and the prospective fund given to the church out of love to Christ, and regard to Mr. B., as a faithful and devoted minister" were urged to make Rev. L. Brigham "a liberal donation. In our judgment the sum of $1,250 is not larger than he is entitled to receive at their hands" [*Congregationalist*, 30 July, 1868]; and 14 May, 1872, "while imposing no conditions," the Council which dismissed Rev. Dr. E. Russell from the church in Holbrook, Mass., commended him "to the generous sympathy and the considerate remembrance of all." *Orig. MS.*

[251] The Council which, October, 1760, dismissed Rev. R. Dunlap from the church in Brunswick, Me., conditioned it on the payment to him of "all arrears, and £200, old tenor" [T. Smith, *Journal*, etc., 186]; that which, 27 September, 1798, dismissed Rev. S. Sargeant from Woburn, did so "on condition that they shall pay him $900, that sum being judged no more than a reasonable compensation for his relinquishing his contract" [S. Sewall, *Hist. Woburn*, 444]; that which, 3 September, 1799, dismissed Rev. J. Brown from Winchendon, Mass., advised that it be within three months "submitted to a reference, what compensation of a pecuniary nature he shall have for relinquishing his contract" (which reference gave him "almost $1,000, and costs," which the court had to collect) [A. P. Marvin, *Hist. Winchendon*, etc., 167–174]; that which, in April, 1809, dismissed Rev. I. Hart from Middlebury, Conn., "marked" the "damages" at from $5 to $1,500 — he getting the average, which was under $500 [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 421]; that which, 13 June, 1810, dismissed Rev. D. Tuller from Rowley, Mass., made it contingent on his receipt of a bonus of $500 [*Cont. to Eccl. Hist. Essex Co.*, 371]; that which considered, 2 May, 1818, the case of Rev. S. Whitman, of Goshen, Mass., advised that the difficulty be settled, but, if this proved impossible, that a second Council of three churches be called to dismiss him, which should "not be at liberty to go behind this Record," and that Mr. Whitman "shall receive the sum of $500 [*Impartial History*, etc., 48]; that which, 26 December, 1833, dismissed Rev. D. Oliphant from Beverly, Mass., required "a suitable indemnification for the pecuniary disadvantages occasioned by his removal" — if they could not agree on the amount, the sum to be fixed by a reference [*Boston Recorder*, 8 February, 1834]; that which, 3 February, 1841, dismissed Rev. J. F. McEwen from Topsfield, Mass., declared the relation "dissolved when the Parish shall have paid him the sum of $350, in addition to the payment of his salary" [*Orig. MS.*]; that which, 22 February, 1842, dismissed Rev. E. J. Boardman from Randolph Center, Vt., made it effectual "when they shall secure to him the payment of $300, in ten months from 9 March, 1842, with interest" [*N. E. Puritan*, 24 March, 1842]; that which, 15 May, 1844, dismissed Rev. D. Long from Milford, Mass., did so "with the expectation that $500 be secured to him at the time of his dismission" [*Boston Recorder*, 27 June, 1844]; that which, 18 June, 1846, dismissed Rev. H. Newcomb from West Needham, Mass., fixed the date "on the first day of July next, upon condition that all arrearages are paid up to that time, and in addition thereto a quarter's salary" [*Boston Recorder*, 2, 9 July, 1846]; that which, 30 December, 1846, dismissed Rev. G. W. Adams from Dracut, Mass., said the relation "is hereby *prospectively* dissolved: the dissolution to take place on the first day of April next ensuing, provided all arrearages of salary up to that date are previously paid to said Rev. G. W. Adams, otherwise *not*" [*MS. Rec.*]; in the case of the dismission, in 1849, of Rev. B. Sanford from East Bridgewater, Mass., the matter of compensation was left to a reference composed of three members of the Council, which awarded him $200

When a Council has been called to advise with regard to pastoral dismission in a case in which the minds of the parties are not — and especially where the mind of the pastor is not — as yet clear on the questions of duty involved, it has very rarely taken the responsibility of settling such questions; but has construed this unclearness as a sufficient reason for leaving existing relations undisturbed.[252]

It should be added here that in later years it has become quite common to leave it to the Council called to ordain or install a new pastor, to dismiss also the old one.[253] Strictly, this is to be deplored as tending to degrade the matter of dismission by reducing to the minimum its advisory element, and leaving to such a Council the mere perfunctory registration of what has been really settled beforehand without its aid.[254]

[*Congregationalist*, 7 December, 1849]; that Council which, 22 January, 1850, dismissed Rev. S. G. Clapp from Chicopee, Mass., unanimously decided "that he receive from this people in addition to arrearages, if any, that may be due him, the sum of $800, equivalent to one year's salary" [*Puritan Recorder*, 7 February, 1850]; that which, 22 January, 1856, dismissed Rev. Dr. I. P. Warren from Plymouth, Conn., did "adjudge and decide that this Society shall pay to Mr. Warren the sum of $200, on or before the first day of April next, the same being regarded by us not as vindictive damages, but as a dispensation of bare justice under the circumstances" [*Proceedings*, etc., 25]. So — without taking further space for precise reference — 17 February, 1857, the Central Society, in Lawrence, Mass., was adjudged to pay Rev. W. C. Foster $600; 14 October, 1858, the society in Randolph to pay Rev. C. M. Cordley the same sum; 27 October, 1858, the Shawmut Society, Boston, to pay Rev. C. Smith six months' salary from 1 October; 19 May, 1863, the society in Middlefield, Mass., to pay Rev. L. Bridgman $300; 15 November, 1864, the society in Suffield, Conn., to pay Rev. J. R. Miller $1,000, and the use of the parsonage to 15 May, 1865; and 7 March, 1870, the church in Boonesboro', Ia., to pay Rev. O. C. Dickerson, "all just dues."

[252] For example, the Council called by Park St. Church, Boston, 20 October, 1864, to advise whether Dr. Stone ought to accept the call of the First Congregational Church, San Francisco, finding that "he had not been able to reach any absolute conviction of duty upon the question," was unable to come to any decided Result. On the first conference together, thirty informally voted that they thought he ought to go, and twenty-two that he ought to stay. A formal resolution that he ought to go, drew eighteen ayes and twenty-two nays, with ten not voting. The Council then dissolved, without giving any advice. *Orig. MS. Rec.*

[253] The earliest instance which I recall was at Plymouth, Mass., 30 January, 1760, when the same Council which ordained Chandler Robbins dismissed his immediate predecessor, Rev. N. Leonard — who had three years before removed his family to Norton, remaining undismissed at the request of the church [J. Thacher, *Hist. Plymouth*, 286]. The Council which met at Goshen, Mass., 26 September, 1821, to install Rev. J. Wright seems to have been first called to decide [S. Whitman, *Impartial History*, etc., 70] whether or not the pastorate were vacant.

[254] I shall not allude here to *all* methods of terminating the pastoral relation which have found place in the annals of New England, if I fail to refer to the facts that on Saturday morning, 27 March, 1772, "before daylight," Rev. Benjamin Balch ran away from the people of his charge in Mendon, Mass. [P. Whitney, *Hist. Worcester Co.*, etc., 58],

(e.) *The Deposition of Pastors.* By virtue of his membership with it, the offending pastor of a Congregational church is made amenable to its discipline. It would have the right to proceed to his trial and excommunication were he nothing more than a private member; but, as the fellowship of the churches was made a part of his settlement as pastor, and because of the greater conclusiveness with the general public of the matured conviction of an impartial Council over that of a single church, which, in the nature of the case, is deeply interested, and where agitation of feeling imperiling impartial judgment is easily possible; this is most wisely done by advice of Council. The course which experience has endorsed as best, is for the church to proceed as with a private member until it has reached a conclusion of guilt; then to call a Council (with the pastor's concurrence, if it can be secured), and lay the case before it; which Council, seeing cause, will advise the church to go forward — with the moral weight of the Council's declaration — and depose the offender; perhaps, excommunicate him from its membership. In some cases, where technical objections have interfered with this course of procedure, a Council, having become satisfied that it was deserved, has not hesitated itself to pronounce sentence of deposition.[255]

---

and that nearly four years before, Rev. Mather Byles — son of the famous Boston pastor of the same name, and grandson of Increase Mather — had dismissed himself from the church and congregation in New London, Conn., and, as the historian says: "hastened his departure from town with a rapidity which almost made it a flight" — the secret of his movements being that this was just on the eve of the Revolution, and he was a Tory, on his way to become a Episcopalian. F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. New London*, 497.

[255] One of the earliest cases in the records of New England is that of the deposition of Rev. T. Cheever — son of "Master" Ezekiel — 20–30 May, 1686, at Malden, Mass. It is pleasant to know that, after being in retirement nearly thirty years, he recovered public confidence, became first pastor of the church at Rumney Marsh (Revere), where he was ordained 19–30 October, 1715, and where he served with fidelity about thirty-five years more, dying 27 November–8 December, 1749, at the great age of ninety-three [*Bi-Centennial Book of Malden*, 157; W. B. Sprague, *Annals*, etc., i: 144]. The curious in such matters can study human nature in the following cases (among others): (1697) John Cotton, Plymouth, Mass. [S. Sewall, *Diary*, i: 460, 473. J. L. Sibley, *Har. Grad.*, 502]; (1708) Thomas Palmer, Middleboro', Mass. [*Book of 1st Chh., Middleboro', Mass.*, 27]; (1721) Stephen Gorton, Southington, Conn. [H. R. Timlow, *Hist. Southington, Conn.*, 310]; (1732) Andrew Gardner, Lunenburg, Mass. [W. Lincoln, *Hist. Worcester*, 165; P. Whitney, *Hist. Worcester Co.*, 144–150]; (1741) J. Wadsworth, Canterbury, Conn. [E. D. Larned, *Hist. Windham Co.*, etc., i: 297]; (1764) Isaac Foster, West Stafford, Conn. [*Heresy Detected and Exposed*, etc., passim; *Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 504]; (1836) B. Phinney, Westborough, Mass. [*Boston Recorder*, 14 October, 1836]; (1837) S. H. Fletcher, Northbridge, Mass. [*Ibid*, 24 February, 1837]; (1839) W. Fay, Charlestown, Mass. [*Ibid*, 23

III. Ecclesiastical Councils called to give Light.

The advice tendered by such Councils has been as various as the ever varying needs of the churches; here, which of two contesting bodies[256] ought fairly to be recognized as the

August, 1839]; (1840) Amos Lefavor, North Madison, Conn. [*N. E. Puritan*, 25 August, 1842]; (1843) D. Stowell, Townsend, Mass., [*Ibid*, 23 February, 1844]; (1844) J. H. Fairchild, Exeter, N. H. [*Ibid*, 9 August, 1844, *Celebrated Trial*, etc., passim]; (1849) John J. Bliss, Litchfield, Mich. [*Puritan Recorder*, 12 July, 1849]; (1854) John [otherwise known as Jacob William] Cooper, Groton Center, Mass. [*Congregationalist*, 24 March, 1854]; (1858) N. Shapley, Sylvania, O. [*Boston Recorder*, 22 July, 1858]; (1860) S. J. M. Lord, Wadham's Mills, N. Y. [*Congregationalist*, 28 December, 1860]; (1862) G. D. Blodgett, New Market, N. H. [*Boston Recorder*, 23 October, 1862]; (1869) C. E. Reed, Malden, Mass. [*Congregationalist*, 9 December, 1869]; (1876) E. S. Fitz, Southampton, Mass. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]; and (26 April, 1876) F. H. Buffum, East Hartford, Conn. *Orig. MS. Rec.*

He who would like to examine cases of this description, in which trial has affirmed innocence, or at least has saved Christian and ministerial character, will find themselves interested in the cases of James Sherman (1705), of Sudbury, Mass. [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]; of David Parsons (1729), of Leicester, Mass., whom the church had deposed, and whom the Council restored [*Chh. Rec. Rumney Marsh*, i: 26–28]; of Joseph Green (1759), of Duxbury, Mass., who had got drunk at a husking, but who was "restored to charity" but dismissed [*Pilgrim Conference Doc.*, iv: 18]; of Joseph Roberts (1762), of Leicester, Mass., charged with being "sordid and avaricious," and who was dismissed [E. Washburn, *Hist. Leicester*, 91]; of Josiah Crocker (1763), of Taunton, Mass., who had "laid himself open to the charge of a too free use of the cup," and with whom Plymouth Association, 4 May, 1763, had labored faithfully on this account [S. H. Emery, *Ministry of Taunton*, i: 393; *Records Plym. Ass.*, s. d.]; of William Patten (1772), of Hartford, Conn., tried for "alleged intemperance," and partly exonerated and in part condemned, but left pastor [E. P. Parker, *Two Hundredth Ann'y 2d Chh.*, etc., 47]; and of Obadiah Parsons (1779), of Gloucester, Mass., 3d Parish, accused of crimes against chastity, it would seem, but cleared, yet dismissed "considering the great alienation of affection," etc. [O. Babson, *Hist. Gloucester*, 365]. The Rev. Clark Brown, who seems to have had a genius for provoking the need of Councils, was thoroughly considered for various misconduct at Brimfield, Mass., 12 March, 1801, and unanimously admonished that the best thing he could do would be "to take the proper steps" to procure a dissolution of the pastoral relation, and "to cease afterwards from the ministerial service in this place" [*An Authentic Copy of the Result*, etc., 13]. See note 192, *ante*.

[256] Such advice tendered in connection with the Unitarian controversy in Massachusetts, and the peculiar ruling of Massachusetts Courts early in the present century, will be reverted to in another connection hereafter. The Council at Manchester, Mass., 9 December, 1857, to which was referred the question which of the two contesting parties was the Orthodox Congregational Church in that place, decided that:

> as both bodies . . . were bound together by mutual consent and covenant into one Church, and no vote has been passed dismissing, excommunicating or excluding any person or persons constituting these bodies of claimants from the said Church, all are still members of the same, . . . that as there is no regular way in which it can become two bodies except by majority vote of its own membership, these parties, if they cannot amicably retain the same Church relations, should all assemble in Church meeting regularly called, where the minority of voters should respectfully ask, and the majority of voters cheerfully grant, letters of dismission and recommendation, for the purpose of the regular formation of a second Church." *A Statement of Facts*, etc., 10.

At Quincy, Mass., 24 September, 1857, a Council advised that of two parties, one meeting at the pastor's house (an unusual place), but in accordance with a notice given in the usual manner, and the other meeting simultaneously at the usual place, but not in accordance with the terms of that notice; the former was the church, and must in its action be recognized as such [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. A Council at Attleboro, Mass., 19 February, 1862, advised that the action of certain mem-

church; there, the relation of female [257] and minor [258] members to church privileges; elsewhere, what is properly a mutual

bers acting with the society, and — under the old decisions of the courts in the days of the Unitarian controversy—in virtue of that fact claiming to be the second church in Attleboro', who had voted to consider the members of the church not acting with them as under censure, and unentitled to vote, was "an usurpation" [*Eccl. Council Convened at Attleboro'*, etc., 9]. A Council at Portland, Me., 25 April, 1865, advised that the Central Congregational Church was the old Union Church in everything but the name, and entitled to fellowship as such [*Orig. MS.*]. The last important case, perhaps, was at Wheaton, Ill., where, under the lead of President Blanchard, a "partisan majority," by a few votes, and under the not particularly Congregational pressure of the previous question, abruptly voted to disband the First Church. A large minority, protesting, associated themselves as the "Reorganized Church." An influential Council called by this minority forcibly advised 12 February, 1878 [*The Wheaton Council*, etc., 32]:

"1. That the First Church of Christ of Wheaton was not dissolved, and could not, either morally, or in accordance with Congregational usage, be dissolved, by the passage of the resolution mentioned.

"2. That the First Church of Christ in Wheaton continues, and all members who remain obedient to the Covenant of the church retain the full rights of membership.

"3. That the brethren who are absenting themselves from the worship and ordinances of the church are yet members thereof, and under full covenant obligations and responsibility thereto. Also that the relation of the church to neighboring churches has been in no respect affected by the acts or votes of any of its members."

257 The Council at Haverhill, Mass., E. Parish, which, 11 January, 1797, reorganized the church founded in 1744, which had become reduced to one male resident member, voted that "the male members are considered as constituting the body qualified to transact business as a regular church" [G. W. Chase, *Hist. Haverhill*, 580]. A Council at Litchfield So. Farms [Morris], Conn., 5 November, 1799, of which Jeremiah Day was scribe, advised that "a sister in the church may be allowed, under certain circumstances, to prosecute a complaint against a church-member" [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. A Council at Union, Me., 10 September, 1806, voted [J. L. Sibley, *Hist. Union*, 180]:

"We do not consider the sisters of the church as having any right to vote in settling a minister of the gospel. But, as they are members of the body of Christ, and are in mutual and solemn covenant with the brethren, they have right to the communion and fellowship of the church, in the means of grace and special ordinances of the gospel. Therefore the sisters have a right to expect the church will conscientiously seek their Christian edification in settling a minister; and Christ will esteem it very offensive if any of his flock should be neglected or despised."

A Council at Chesterfield, Mass., 4 September, 1849, voted [*Result*, etc., 4]:

"our unqualified disapprobation of the practice of females voting in the church. We regard this as entirely wrong, as contrary to Congregational usage, as subversive of Gospel order, and as forbidden by the Scriptures. A right to vote implies the right to give reasons, and to discuss the subject voted upon. But the Bible says: 1 Cor. xiv: 34; 1 Tim. ii: 12, etc."

The Council (of which Drs. Hawes, Bacon, Eldridge, Gulliver, Lawrence and Dutton, and Hons. W. W. Ellsworth and J. Woodruff were members) in regard to the South Church, New Haven, Conn., 21 December, 1863, advised [*Hist. So. Cong. Chh.*, etc., 109]:

"The voting of women in the church, by which in the settlement of Mr. Carroll, the majority of the brethren was overruled, is contrary to the Scriptures [1 Cor. xiv: 34, 1 Tim. ii: 12] and contrary to the usages and principles of the New England churches, and invalidates the act of a majority, which was made such by these votes."

The large and representative Council of which Drs. Thompson, Bacon, Gulliver, Todd, Stone, Leavitt and Brown were members, which, 1 June, 1864, recognized three new Congregational churches in Philadelphia, after thoroughly debating the subject, "earnestly recommended" the First Church to insert the word "*male*" before "members" in the clause of its rules: "All members of the church of lawful age shall be entitled to vote on all questions before the church" [*Orig. MS.*]. It will be interesting to add in this connection that the church in No. Orange, Mass., having become reduced to three active resident members [*Boston Recorder*, 12 October, 1866] who were all females, called a Council which, on their behalf, 3 October, 1866, admitted 17 persons to their number. This church, in the last statistics, reports 28 members.

258 One of the numerous Councils which were called in the difficulties incident to the relations of the Rev. O. Thompson to the

Council,[259] what the just view of questions as to baptism,[260] what the true Sabbath keeping,[261] what the proper connection

church at Rehoboth, Mass., [1 November, 1825], "having attentively considered the subject, . . . voted unanimously as the opinion of this Council, that minors are not regular voters in Church-meetings." *Facts and Documents*, etc., 42.

[259] A Council at Dorchester, 30 October, 1811, called by Rev. J. Codman and some aggrieved members of the church and the parish, to hear charges against Mr. Codman, voted [*Proceedings*, etc., 106]:

"that although the course of procedure was such that the Church did not judge it advisable to be a party in calling a Council, but only voted 'that if the aggrieved brethren and the committee of the parish wish for a mutual Council, it is expedient that they and Mr. Codman should agree upon the terms; and are of opinion that the principles on which he has offered to unite are reasonable and just,' yet this Council may be considered as mutual between the Rev. Mr. Codman on the one part, and the aggrieved members of the church with the parish, on the other, and is duly authorized to proceed to the business, prescribed in the letters-missive."

A Council at Cambridge, 17 June, 1829, advised that for one party to offer the other the absolute right to designate one half of its members, is a fair offer of a mutual Council "according to the Scriptural rights and general usage of the Congregational churches in this Commonwealth" [*Account of the Controversy*, etc., 55]. One of the many Councils which grew out of the difficulties between Rev. S. Nott and the church in Wareham, Mass., was called one half by each side [*Sixteen Years' Preaching*, etc., 43]. A Council which met 31 August, 1842, at Exeter, N. H., advised that the voluntary absence of three out of seven members of the committee appointed by the church to call the Council could not destroy the honorably mutual character of the body. "They have no right to take advantage of their own negligence. It would be time for them to complain, and for the Council to regard their objections, when they had made all suitable efforts to accomplish their wishes" [*Result*, etc., 4]. One at Reading, Mass., 15 June, 1847, advised that "any party refusing to unite with another in calling a mutual Council, because they have refused to agree to abide the result, refuses unreasonably." *Result*, etc., 5.

In Ashfield, Mass., in 1855, five different propositions for a mutual Council were rejected by one party or the other, viz.: (1) to call eight churches, neither party to object to the four selected by the other, except that no church be invited whose pastor had ever been a resident of the town; (2) to agree on one church, and then each party choose whom they please, to the extent of four or five, either churches or individuals; (3) to agree on one church, and then each choose five churches — but no individuals; (4) each to choose ten churches, and each reject five of those chosen by the other, the remainder to form the Council; (5) each to name five, and not to object to those named by the other. But an *Ex-parte* Council had to be called [*A Statement of Facts*, etc., 28]. A Council at Peru, Mass., 24 March, 1859 [*Congregationalist*, 1 April, 1859] advised that "it is the right of the pastor in all cases in which he is a party, to select one half of the Council."

[260] See the Councils at Billerica, Mass., 27 April, 7 May, 1663 [Rev. J. Fisk, *Chh. Record*, s. d.]; at Sturbridge, Mass., 9 January, 1753 [A. Hovey, *Life and Times of Backus*, etc., 107]; at Exeter, R. I., 23 May, 1753 [E. D. Larned, *Hist. Windham Co., Conn.*, i: 476]; at Harwich, Mass., 23 August, 1753, [*Hovey*, ut sup., 126]; at Stonington, Conn., 29 May, 1754 [*Larned*, ut sup., i: 476]; at Rehoboth, Mass., December, 1772 [*Backus*, iii: 152; L. Bliss, *Hist. Rehoboth*, 188]. A Council at Reading, Mass., 26 April, 1832, advised that, as "a special exception," persons giving evidence of piety who "mistake the will of God with regard to Infant Baptism" may be admitted to Congregational churches [*A Narrative*, etc., 16]; while a Council, of which Lyman Beecher was Moderator, at Richmond St. Chh., Providence, R. I., 19 June, 1832 [*Result*, etc., 22], advised that Infant Baptism is an ordinance of the Gospel, yet belief in it is not an essential qualification for membership in a Congregational church, which does not make it such by express rule.

[261] Two Councils were called by the Mariner's Church in Boston, 12 January, 1842, and 22 February, 1843 [*Boston Recorder*, 25 February, 1842, and *Orig. MS. Rec.*], in the case of Daniel Tracy, who was complained of for shipping seamen on the Sabbath Day. The great Council called by the Essex St. Union Church, Boston, 31 January, 1866, to

between the church and the Sunday school,[262] or the choir,[263] what the true Christian ground to be taken on such questions as slavery,[264] public affairs,[265] Freemasonry,[266] and the like.

Among particulars of practical advice given by Councils for light, have been such as the following: that all churches should adopt definite standing rules, that their members may have the means of knowing what action in given circumstances will be lawful;[267] that church-members holding unused letters of

---

advise in regard to the general interests of the cause of Christ in that city, among other things said [*Result*, etc., 14]:

"We are convinced that the services of the Lord's Day ought to be considered *supreme* above all other times and means of grace. The members of our churches should keep God's Sabbaths holy, and reverence His sanctuary by attending on both the services usually held. We know that these great duties are too much neglected."

[262] *E. g.*, a Council at Milford, Mass., 28 June, 1865 [*Boston Recorder*, 7 July, 1865], of which Rev. Dr. Sweetser was Moderator, censured such administration of the Sabbath school as produces "collision between the pastor and the superintendent."

[263] The same Council (at Milford) advised:

"that there should be no authority given to a choir to control the worship of the sanctuary; that that is the privilege and duty of the pastor, and the duty of the chorister is limited to perform such service in the public worship as the pastor may indicate, in conformity with *his* plan of conducting the worship of God."

See also [*A Statement of Facts*, etc., 3], the case of the troubles at So. Hadley Falls, and the Council there, 29 November, 1859.

[264] About 1835 this subject began to thrust itself repeatedly upon the attention of the churches. A Council at Ritchie Hall, Boston, 15 July, 1835, at first declined to fellowship a church organized with a proviso excluding slaveholders, but the objection was obviated, and the church born, for early death [*Boston Recorder*, 24 July, 1835]. See further, Council at Heath, Mass., 7 September, 1842 [*Statements and Remarks*, etc.]; at Fitchburg, Mass., 26 January, 1843 [*N. E. Puritan*, 3 February, 1843]; at W. Brookfield, Mass., 14 March, 1843 [*A Statement of Facts*, etc., 10]; at Neponset, Mass., 3 April, 1845 [*Boston Recorder*, 3 April, 1845]; at Peru, Mass., 24 March, 1859 [*Congregationalist*, 1 April, 1859]; at E. Winsted, Conn., 11 March, 1862 [*Relig. Herald*, 27 March, 1862]; and (sympathy for the rebellion here came in) [*History South Cong'l Church, New Haven*, etc., 110] at New Haven, Conn., 21 December, 1863.

[265] As to loyalty in the Revolutionary days, see the action of Councils at Shrewsbury, Mass., No. Parish, 8 November, 1771 [A. H. Ward, *Hist. Shrewsbury*, etc., 203]; Princeton, Mass., 11 March, 1776 [C. T. Russell, *Hist. Princeton*, etc., 40–46]; Petersham, Mass., in 1777 [E. B. Wilson, *Hist. Petersham*, 60]; Oxford, Mass., 28 August, 1782 [P. Whitney, *Hist. Worcester Co.*, 85]; and Greenwich, Conn., March, 1785 [D. M. Mead, *Hist. Greenwich*, 146]. As to loyalty in the late Rebellion, see action of Councils at New Bedford, Mass., April, 1863, (case of John Hastings and wife, and Rev. W. Craig) [*New Bedford Mercury*, 18 April, 1863], and that [*Hist. So. Chh., New Haven*, ut sup.] of Rev. J. H. Carroll and the South Church in New Haven, Conn., 21 December of same year.

[266] See action of Council at Wrentham, Mass., 20 October, 1830 [*Reasons Assigned by the Chh. in No. Wrentham for Withdrawing From Their Masonic Brethren*, etc., 15, etc.]; at Belchertown, Mass., 30 September, 1834 [*The Nature and Fruits of Political Anti-Masonry*, etc., 15]; and [*Boston Recorder*, 24 July, 1835] that at Ritchie Hall, Boston, 15 July, 1835.

[267] The Council at Washington, D. C., 13 January, 1869, said [*Proceedings*, etc., 9]:

"The members of the Council are confident that the presence of such a code as is commonly embraced in the manuals of our churches, would have saved this church from much of the confusion and irregularity which have marked some of its important proceedings. They learned with great surprise and regret that no such code has hitherto been adopted in this church. And one of the most earnest recommendations they have to make is, that this great defect, always certain to be fruitful of mischief, be at once and carefully supplied."

dismission remain still subject to the watch and care of the church which gave the letters;[268] that church-members have no right to absent themselves from the Lord's Supper because of dissatisfaction with their pastor or with fellow communicants;[269] that all church-members are bound to contribute according to their ability to the support of the means of grace;[270] that a new covenant adopted by a church can bind only new members, with such old ones as freely assent to the same;[271] that a pastor holds no negative over the vote of his church;[272] that the penalty of suspension from church privilege

---

So the Council at Hudson, N. H., called 19 December, 1878, with reference to difficulties which had arisen there, advised [*Orig. MS. Rec.*] "that the church adopt such by-laws as are in common use in our churches."

[268] *E. g.*, a Council at Litchfield South Farms [Morris], Conn., 10 April, 1821, advised [*Chh. Rec.*, ii:110]:

"We believe that it is the custom of all our churches, to treat those members who have received recommendations to unite with other churches, as not losing their connection with the church, and their liability to discipline, till they have been received by regular vote to the watch and care of the church to which they were recommended."

[269] *E. g.*, a Council at Morris, Conn., 13 January, 1818 [*Chh. Rec.*, ii:103], said:

"We consider it a sound maxim that another's having offended us can be no excuse, much less a justification, for our breaking solemn covenant vows, and obligations, and for depriving ourselves of a great and precious privilege; and the principle, if adopted, would not only multiply and perpetuate dissensions and animosities, but would operate to the destruction of our churches. It would lead also to a total disregard of the rule laid down by our blessed Lord (Matt. xviiith) for the settlement of differences in the Christian church. It is also *assuming to ourselves the right of judging in our own cause.*"

[270] A Council at Chelsea, Vt., November, 1853, to whom the question was submitted, advised (a) that all members of a church are bound — each in proportion to his ability — to support the institutions of the Gospel; (b) that the refusal to do this "involves a serious violation of covenant engagements;" and (c) that the delinquents "ought to be dealt with in a spirit of Christian love and fidelity, until they are brought to see, and, with true and hearty repentance, confess their wrong, or until their continuance in the wrong renders necessary the painful act of excommunication" [*Congregationalist*, 30 December, 1853]. See also [*Boston Recorder*, 5 October, 1866] the similar result of a Council at Francestown, N. H., 25 September, 1866.

[271] *E. g.*, a Council at Fitchburg, Mass., 31 August, 1802 [*Narrative*, etc., 45], replied to this question, that a new covenant "cannot in our view be considered as binding upon those who never consented" to it.

[272] As long ago as 1735, at E. Windsor, Conn., trouble arose because Rev. T. Edwards refused to baptize the child of one J. Diggins unless he would confess that he had married W. Stoughton's daughter contrary to her father's wish. Diggins denied this, and claimed a trial on that issue before the church, which Edwards refused, on the ground that, as he had a negative over all church action, there was no good in going further until *he* was satisfied. A Council met, 22 April–3 May, 1740, which was asked to advise as to the pastor's assumption, and as to Diggins's case. It *declined to say anything about the former*, but was willing to be eloquent upon the latter. [H. R. Stiles, *Hist. Windsor*, 242]. At Templeton, Mass., a Council 7 June, 1780 [A. Adams, *Centennial Sermon*, app.], voted that Rev. J. Sparhawk's "non-concurring the vote of communion with Mr. Walley's church [Bolton] formerly passed . . . *being a matter of privilege in the pastor*, was no just foundation of discontentment in the minds of the brethren." In Pomfret, Conn., in 1792, Rev. A. Putnam — the aged pastor in that town, "by the plenitude of his own power dissolved the church-meeting" to prevent his church from proceeding to secure the ordination of a colleague; which seems to have been endorsed by the Council [*The Correspondent*, etc., 11, 25, 42]. But in 1807, when the Rev. J. Spaulding at Salem, Mass., claimed the pastoral power to veto church action, the Council

is not one contemplated in the New Testament;[273] that it is wrong to "drop" members;[274] that the extreme vote of excommunication should require for its validity the concurrence of at least two-thirds of all voting;[275] that pulpit ministrations chosen for their cheapness are a mistake,[276] and "stated supplies," when needful, a necessary evil;[277] that the first seven

---

denied it [S. M. Worcester, *Tabernacle Centennial*, etc., 24]; and when at Reading, Mass., as late as in 1847, Rev. A. Pickett undertook to claim and exercise this "right," the Council (which contained Drs. E. Beecher, S. Osgood, C. Hitchcock, Aiken, Putnam, Paine and Langworthy) went into a very thorough examination of the matter, and after more than twelve solid 8vo pages, concluded [*Result*, etc., 54]:

"The veto-power in any form, or the power of suspending church action by the pastor's will, has justly fallen out of use in our churches, if it ever existed [had the Council run its plow a little deeper into the soil of the past, it might have saved itself this "if"]. And in our judgment, any effort to introduce it in any form, should be promptly and decisively resisted. . . . . It has no support in the Word of God. Not a single passage declares it; and it is entirely opposed to the spirit of the New Testament, and to the spirit and practice of the primitive churches."

273 *E. g.*, a Council at Middleborough, Mass., 15 January, 1834, voted [*Proceedings and Result*, etc., 5]:

"That this Ecclesiastical Council does not acknowledge any gospel authority in a Church to *suspend* its members from the Church; but it does acknowledge a Gospel authority to cut off and exclude from the Communion an offending member, not [who has not been] gained by the first and second steps regularly taken."

See also *Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council held in Fall River*, Mass., 29 March, 1842.

274 The *casus classicus* on this subject was treated in the famous Brooklyn Councils of 1874 and 1876. The former advised, as follows [*The Brooklyn Council*, etc., 232]:

"The idea of membership in a Congregational church is the idea of a Covenant between the individual member and the church; that, by virtue of that Covenant, the member is responsible to the church for his conformity to the law of Christ, and the church is responsible for him; and that this responsibility does not cease till the church, by some formal and corporate act, has declared the dissolution of the Covenant. . . . Voluntary absence of a resident member from the communion of the church, and from its public worship, does not dissolve the Covenant, but is a reasonable ground of admonition, and, if persisted in, of final censure."

The second Council advised [*Proceedings*, etc., 326] that:

"the church may, to avoid greater scandal, use a wise discretion in selecting the offense on which it shall separate him [an offending member] from its fellowship, and discharge itself from all responsibility for his conduct and character."

Consult also the Result of the Council held 4 October, 1870, at Milwaukee, Wis.

275 A large Council at Woburn, Mass., 18 September, 1866, in the case of Rev. J. E. Swallow, an excommunicated member of the First Cong'l Church, thus advised [*Congregationalist*, 19 October, 1866]:

"The vote by which Mr. Swallow was excommunicated, was, by the wisest usages of Congregationalism, inadequate. As a safeguard to the rights of members against hasty condemnation, many Congregational churches have placed it among their standing rules that "no vote of censure shall be passed, except upon the concurrence of *two-thirds* of the members (having the right to vote) present at a regular meeting." The wisdom of such a rule is obvious; it can never seriously interfere with just discipline, while it may forefend a hasty censure, whose unintended wrong years may be inadequate to remedy."

276 For example, the Council at E. Longmeadow, Mass., which 3 October, 1849, dismissed Rev. M. Tupper said [*Puritan Recorder*, 13 December, 1849]:

"this society . . . would commit a very wide if not fatal mistake, in parting with a faithful and universally beloved minister with the expectation of securing ministrations of the gospel at a cheaper rate. They [the Council] would kindly forewarn them that while they [the society] cannot afford to do without a settled ministry, they may find that they can ill afford to do with that which costs a smaller pecuniary sacrifice on their part than that which they have enjoyed."

277 See note 156 *ante*. The question whether the "stated supply," or "acting pastor" of a church has the right to represent it in Council, has been already considered [p. 534 *ante*]. The Council at Wareham, Mass., 24 September, 1844, criticized a previous Council (15 April, 1844) thus [*Sixteen Years' Preaching and Procedure*, etc., 139]:

"The fact that the clerical part of said *Ex-parte* Council, called for such a purpose [to dismiss a pastor], was, to so great a degree, composed, not of pastors of the churches, but of stated supplies, is contrary to good Congregational usage, and to the obvious right of a pastor to be tried by his peers."

verses of the sixth chapter of the first of Paul's epistles to the Church at Corinth ought not to be so misinterpreted as in these days to throw upon the church the duty to make itself a court for the settlement of secular difficulties;[278] that intemperance,[279] and the traffic in intoxicating drinks,[280] are inconsistent with Christian character; that raffling at fairs is a species of doing ill that good may come which the godly wise should discountenance;[281] that the decision made by the casting of the lot ought to be accepted as that of "God in His Providence;"[282] that a church-member does not well to marry

---

278 The Council at Fall River, Mass., 29 March, 1842, as to this advised [*Proceedings*, etc.]:

"Are our churches to try and decide mere questions of property, and questions of pecuniary loss and gain between the members without mutual assent? The arguments against this, applicable to the state of society in which we live, seem to us unanswerable. . . . They [the churches] have not the learning, the wisdom, and the impartiality requisite to give confidence to their decisions; when made (though seldom) they have not been satisfactory, and have been followed with bitter and lamentable lawsuits."

Still more emphatic and peremptory was the deliverance of the Council at W. Barnstable, Mass., in the case of Mr. J. Bodfish and family, 27 October, 1868 [*Proceedings and Result*, etc., 7]:

"The theory on which these cases of discipline have proceeded, is the assumption by the church that the church has an authoritative voice in settling cases of disputed property between members of the church; that individual members are bound to submit to the decision of the church, whether right or wrong, and are forbidden to appeal to courts of law for the ascertaining or securing of their rights, as to real estate or other property. The church sets itself up as sheriff, judge and jury, and compels its members to submit. Against this doctrine, in which the Council feel that the church has been honest, but misled by bad advice from without [its 21st standing rule was this: "It is considered proper, when brethren of the church have differences, that they refer them to the church, for advice"], the Council emphatically protests. . . . . The church is not the arbiter. Any assumption of such power ought to be resisted. The Scriptural law applied to a state of society that exists no longer. Neither Scripturally nor practically, is there any foundation for the theory that the church can decide such questions. Nor is it a fit arbiter. The members are not competent judges of legal titles to estates. They cannot compel the attendance of witnesses. They know not, and have not, the best method of procedure. They have not suitable judicial qualifications. It is next to impossible for them to avoid partisanship. If the churches allow themselves to be appealed to in such cases they will become worldly and divided; if they assume such authority they will become overbearing, tyrannical and odious."

279 That was wise counsel of the Council at Morris, Conn., 7 June, 1836, which advised [*Chh. Records*, iii: 126] that:

"the use of ardent spirits as a drink, when seen in its appropriate light, is not only highly improper but immoral; while at the same time mutual kindness and forbearance should be exercised by those who differ in opinion on the subject."

280 An early instance is found in the following vote of a Council at Whately, Mass., 17 October, 1832 [*Hopkinsian Magazine*, December, 1832]:

"The evils of intemperance in the church and community, are so great and ruinous, that, in the opinion of this body, the practice of vending ardent spirits as an article of drink, is at the present day, inconsistent with the character and obligations of a member of the church of Christ, and is a disciplinable offence."

281 The Council at E. Weymouth, Mass., 9 January, 1866, which dismissed Rev. J. P. Lane, said [*Orig. MS. Rec.*] of raffling in fairs:

"what is neither more nor less than gambling, under another name. It is no justification of these practices that they are encouraged in other places. We hope that the day may come when the attempt to raise money for the church, by the injudicious appliances so often connected with fairs, will give place to direct appeals to men's love for Christian truth, for the church of Christ, and for Him who is its head."

282 In 1730, or thereabouts, there was a division in Kensington, Conn., as to where the new meeting-house should be placed, and it was finally agreed to decide between two sites by lot; but not feeling well satisfied with the result they called a Council to advise whether they were bound to build the house where the lot fell, which replied that that was "the place that God in his providence points out to them to

a profane person;[283] and that the offense against the seventh commandment is the only Scriptural ground for divorce,[284] and binds the criminal parties, if unmarried, to marry.[285]

IV. Ecclesiastical Councils called in the Interest of Peace.

Of such, looking at the sources from which their necessity has arisen, we may note several classes.

---

build their meeting-house upon." Still unsatisfied, they called a second Council to resolve the same question, which resulted that "it ought to be accounted by the whole society binding to their consciences there to build the meeting-house, where the lot fell, and do advise that in a tender regard to the honor of God, and for peace's sake, their meeting-house be built where the said lot fell, that they may avoid all danger of being involved in guilt" [N. Porter, *Hist. Dis. Farmington, Conn.*, 66]. Instead of accepting this twice-told advice the stubborn people went down to the Egypt of the Legislature for help, which, in 1732, ordered them "with all convenient speed," to build their meeting-house somewhere else. *Per contra*, in a similar case in South Hadley, Mass., after more than fifty precinct and district meetings, all agreed to abide by the decision of the lot. It was cast. But those whose hopes were disappointed in the result, rebelled. A Council was called, which decided "that the lot was of a sacred nature, and they did not see how it could be properly departed from." The meeting-house was accordingly built on the allotted lot, but the dissatisfaction broke out into a new parish. J. G. Holland, *Hist. West. Mass.*, ii: 271.

283 The most notable case of this description, I suppose, was that of Mrs. Levina Deane, a member of the church in Stockbridge, Mass., who was about to marry one John Fisk. The church took it up and a Council was called, which first met 13 January, 1779, and after repeated adjournments reached the conclusion, in particular, "that Mr. John Fisk hath been proved to be a prophane and immoral person," and, in general [*A Plea*, etc., 38, 39]:

"that in our opinion it is inconsistent with the rules of our holy profession for Christian churches to tolerate their members in joining in marriage with openly prophane and immoral persons; in which we agree with the Confession of Faith adopted by the Church of Scotland, and that adopted by the churches of New England in the article of marriage: But whether gracious persons may lawfully join in marriage with graceless persons, not openly immoral and prophane, as it is not referred to this Council, so it is not particularly answered."

A war of pamphlets followed — of which six are in my collection.

284 In the case of the Rev. Joseph Dana of Ipswich, 13 November, 1805, the Council advised [*A Vindication*, etc., 6]:

"Whatever reasons Mrs. Dana assigns for a separation from her husband, the Lord Jesus permits no separation except for the cause of adultery."

So, at Groton, Mass., where two church-members had been divorced for "desertion for five years," and the divorced husband had again married another church-member, the Council, 25 August, 1846, advised that though legal by Massachusetts law, the divorce was invalid by the law of God, and therefore the husband was living in violation of God's law, and must be cut off [*N. E. Puritan*, 24 September, 29 October, 1846]. A Council met on call of the Second Baptist Church in Grafton, Mass., 30 January, 1866, composed of Rev. Drs. A. Hovey, J. W. Parker, G. B. Ide, W. Lamson, and S. R. Mason, to whom this question was referred, who came unanimously to a like conclusion and advised the church to withdraw its fellowship from the offender. Their able and Christian Result was published under the title of *The Scriptural Law of Divorce*, etc., during that year. On the other hand, a Universalist Council held [*N. E. Puritan*, 2, 23 October, 1840] in the case of a minister of that denomination named Gregory, at Quincy, decided that such a divorce "had not violated any principles of morality."

285 See the elaborate judgment, in the form of a dissertation [*The Decision, of the Congregational Church in Rupert, Vt., Relative to a Case of Discipline: the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council*, etc., Bennington, Vt., 8°, pp. 40] of the Council at Rupert, Vt., 31 August, 1814.

Of those thus called to advise in regard to difficulties between an ecclesiastical society and a church, perhaps the earliest were about the middle of the last century, in Connecticut, in connection with the "Separate" movement; where, under the bold denunciations of revival exhorters, the more spiritual portion of a church in some instances withdrew from practical coöperation with a worldly remainder, and the parish. These difficulties generally ended in a division of interests, which lasted for a time; but which, as the provisions of the civil law were gradually meliorated into the voluntary policy which now obtains, and the obnoxious enactments binding the Saybrook Platform upon an unwilling people became obsolescent, ended in the restoration of peace.[286] With the rise of the Unitarian movement in Massachusetts, fifty years later, came similar complications — which I shall glance at directly. While, in consequence of, or in connection with, the remarkable legal rulings thus called out from our State courts; by which, for certain purposes, the law recognized such portion — from the entire body down to a single member — *as remained in coaction with the society*, as being the church, all other claims to the contrary notwithstanding; occasional conflicts have arisen even down to the present time. To the credit of their good sense be it said, that Councils have almost uniformly advised that "the church of God is not a creation of civil law; and legal decisions are of no authority in deciding what is, or is not, a church."[287] It has occasionally happened, where the terms of membership in a society have been so scandalously loose that any bar-room lounger, on simply signing his name to its constitution, without attending upon or supporting its worship, could acquire full right of control over it; resistance has arisen against the claims of the church to select or retain a godly and orthodox minister. Sometimes it has appeared in such a case wise that an alliance which has thus become embarrassing, be dissolved, and the church has been advised to leave its temporalities, go out and start anew on a different basis in that respect.[288] More often, of late,

---

286 See as to this note 248 *ante.*

287 *E. g.*, see *Result of Eccl. Council at Attleboro', Mass., 19 February, 1862*, etc., 8.

288 Such a course was taken in the Francestown (N. H.) case, which, carried through the courts, has obtained from the highest judicatory of that State a decision which would reverse the existing law in Massachusetts,

Councils on such occasions have urged the church to remain, and, by all prudent and lawful means, patiently endeavor to preserve to the behoof of the truth the property and the traditions involved, of right to them belonging.[289] As said — with great wisdom — a Council at South Amherst, Mass., 18 May, 1858, where separation was threatened from the parish and from a portion of the church by those calling the Council: [290]

"Separation has in it the direst evils, and must be in its relations to the Gospel a living commentary of dishonor. . . The brethren who called this Council ought to abide with the Church. Here they were born, and, as they hope, born again. Here was their baptism, and their covenant, and here they expect to sleep their last sleep. . . . Let them examine well their own spirit; pray much for themselves, and much for, and with, their brethren from whom they differ, and in so far as they possibly can in conscience, abide. . . . laboring for the honor of Christ, and the salvation of souls, and we trust God will bring speedy deliverance and peace to this church and people."

Upon Councils called to promote peace between churches I need not dwell. Usually the unpleasantness has arisen from a difference of opinion in regard to some man or measure, exacerbated by treatment alike injudicious and unchristian, until separation has been effected, and a second church established. Where a genuine gospel principle was involved, and the needs of the community have sanctioned another church, this evil has sometimes been overruled for good; as in the famous case of the Old South Church in Boston, as long ago as 1669. Where the movement has more pivoted upon personal likes and dislikes, even if the community have offered a good field for some enlargement of Christian labor, its original sin has often blighted the enterprise; as in the case of Samuel Mather's

---

and which may be hoped to foreshadow what is coming here.

[289] The Attleboro' Council referred to, advised that, even though the society had refused the church the usual concurrent action in the choice of a pastor, and had compelled its members to sit under ministrations which they had had no opportunity to elect, "a serious mistake was made in the withdrawal of members of the church from the parish. . . . . The members of the church should, as far as possible, be members of the parish also, that in this way the church may have an influence in its Councils" [6, 7]. So the Council [*Orig. MS. Result*] which was called 6 February, 1879, by the Broadway Congregational Church in E. Somerville, Mass., advised the church to remain in their place; all to be present always at church-meetings, so as to guard against action taken by a minority towards procuring a majority in the church which should aid the majority of the society in retaining a pastor offensive to the church; and thus to labor, by all proper methods, to preserve the peace, the property, and the prestige of the enterprise to that faith which it was originally established to support.

[290] *Congregationalist*, 4 June, 1858.

church in Boston in 1742, the Leyden Church, formed in 1844, and the Oak Place Church, in 1860, in the same city, and others. Where the locality does not demand, and cannot wisely permanently sustain, more than one Congregational church, after the first pressure of excitement under which action was taken has had time to subside, and those most prominent in the transaction have passed away, there has usually been some endeavor after reunion, which Councils have uniformly promoted.[291]

Other occasions for Councils in the interests of peace have been to seek to heal difficulties which have arisen from conflicting desires in calling a pastor,[292] conflicting judgments in building a house of worship,[293] and variant if not hostile interpretations of polity;[294] but more often they have been found in

---

[291] Among many, the student of this branch of the subject will be interested in examining the records of Councils held at New Haven, Conn., No. Chh., 3 September, 1751 [S. W. S. Dutton, *Hist. Sermon; Trumbull* ii: 347, etc.]; at Framingham, Mass., 18 September, 1759 [J. S. Barry, *Hist. Framingham*, 118]; at Dunstable, N. H., in the same year [C. J. Fox, *Hist. Dunst., N. H.*, 153–167]; several at Hanover, N. H., from 17 April, 1805, to 9 May, 1810 [*A True and Concise Narrative*, etc.]; several in North Yarmouth, Me., from 4 November, 1818, to 23 May, 1822 [*Letters to a Friend*, etc.]; three in Whately, Mass., in 1843 and 1844 [*N. E. Puritan*, 7 June, 1844]; at Sandwich, Mass., 18 April, 1848 [*Orig. MS. Rec.* in Congregational Library]; at Ashfield, Mass., 27 June, 1854, 25 April, and 21 August, 1855 [*A Statement of Facts*, etc.], and [*Boston Recorder*, 12 February, 1863] at So. Hadley Falls, Mass. He who wishes to look up precedents as to the union of churches, is directed to the case at Windsor, Conn., in 1678 [H. R. Stiles, *Hist. Anct. Windsor*, 183]; at Westfield, Mass., in 1763 [I. Jennings, *Memorials of a Century*, etc., 35]; at Plainfield, Conn., in 1769 [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 463]; at Chebacco [Essex], Mass., in 1774 [R. Crowell, *Hist. Essex*, etc., 197]; at Torrington, Conn., in 1791 [*Cont. Eccl. Hist. Conn.*, 259]; at Pittsfield, Mass., 1817 [J. E. A. Smith, *Hist. Pittsfield*, ii: 279]; at Marlborough, Mass., in 1834 [L. A. Field, *Hist. 1st Chh. Marlborough*, 61]; at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1835 [I. W. Putnam, *Farewell Sermon, North Church, Portsmouth*, etc., 38]; at Wolcott, Conn., in 1840 [S. Orcutt, *Hist. Wolcott, Conn.*, 120]; at Belchertown, Mass., in 1841 [M. Doolittle, *Histor. Sketch Cong. Chh. Belchertown*, 71]; at Wareham, Mass., in 1843 [*Sixteen Years' Preaching and Procedure*, etc., 86]; in South Deerfield, Mass., in 1865 [*The Existence of Two Churches in So. Deerfield*, etc., and *The Reply*, etc., *Congregationalist*, 6 October, 1865] and at Quincy, Ill., and Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1869. *Congregationalist*, 18 and 25 March, 1869.

[292] I have already, under a different head, referred to such Councils [p. 571, *ante*]. One of the most curious perhaps is in F. Freeman's *Hist. Cape Cod* [ii: 212]. And an account of an interesting and complicated case, as long ago as 1678 at Charlestown, Mass., may be gleaned from W. I. Budington's *Hist. First Church, Charlestown*, 79, with 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, i: 248, and 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, viii: 91.

[293] A striking instance where this element of trouble came in was at Greenfield, Mass., in 1816 [D. Willard, *Hist. Greenfield*, 97]. See also the case at No. Yarmouth, Me., in 1818 [*Letters to a Friend*, etc., 6]; and that, in 1836 [J. G. Holland, *Hist. West Mass.*, ii: 600], at Tyringham, Mass.

[294] See some early cases illustrating the ill working of decidedly Presbyterian pastors with decidedly Congregational churches, at Sutton, Mass., in 1726, where the proposition

troubles from overbearing deacons,[295] incompatible pastors,[296]

in 1728 to dismiss Rev. J. McKinstry, "passed in ye affirmative, and there was not any voats in ye Negetive" [W. A. Benedict and H. A. Tracy's *History Sutton*, 25–35, 428]; at East Windsor, Conn., in 1738-40 [H. R. Stiles, *History Windsor*, 242]; Norwich (Chelsea), Conn., in 1760 [F. M. Caulkins, *History Norwich*, etc., 461], and Salem, Mass., in 1775–84 [J. Cleveland, *Rev. Dr. N. Whitaker's Neighbour is Come and Searcheth Him*, etc., passim]. For light upon the opposition to the Saybrook Platform by some churches in Connecticut, see such cases as the former one at New Haven, Conn. (North Chh.), in 1742 [S. W. Dutton, *Hist. No. Chh.*, 31]; the ordination of Mr. J. Lee at Salisbury in November, 1744, on Cambridge Platform instead of Saybrook, for which act the members of the Council were all excluded from Associational communion [*Trumbull*, ii: 196]; the ordination of Mr. J. Hubbard at Meriden in June, 1769 [*Letter fr. Elders of Prov. of Mass. Bay*, etc., passim]; Councils at Litchfield So. Farms [now Morris] in 1771 and 1772 [*Morris Chh. Rec.*, s. d.], and the discussion at Newtown in 1773 [D. Judson, *Sermons on Chh. Govt.*, etc., passim]. The Bolton conflict I need not refer to again, but there was something like it at Princeton, Mass., in 1776 [C. T. Russell, *Hist. Princeton*, 44], and Templeton, Mass., in 1780 [J. Adams, *Centen. Address*, App.]. There have been later cases in which similar troubles have had a malignant influence, especially in the days of the conflict between Taylerism and Tylerism, and the like.

295 There have been deacons who, whatever were their great excellences in other departments, were possessed with an exaggerated notion of the importance, and a considerable misunderstanding of the functions, of their office; and who have felt that the preservation of good order in the pastor was so great a duty as to outrank most other claims upon their conscience. Where such a pastor has understood his rights, and felt a reasonable confidence in his ability under all the circumstances to assert them, trouble has followed. Dea. J. H. Eayrs was accused by unanimous vote of the Pine St. Church, Boston, before a Council held 9 July, 1850, of having "in great part" caused a "sad state of feeling" in that church by "his habit of bringing before the Friday evening meetings personal matters, and so speaking of them as to injure the feelings of the brethren concerned, and in continuing to do this, against the advice and wishes of the Pastor and others; by his exhibition of temper at various times in a manner painful to the brethren; and by his conduct and remarks in reference to the proposed sale, or repair, of the meeting-house, and the circumstances following." That Council conciliated the matter, but the trouble broke out again, and was only ended when the pastor and the great body of the church on the one hand, and the deacon with his ten or twelve supporters on the other, signed a legal agreement — the one party to leave peaceably, sell their pew-property to the other, and never more to trouble them — the decision as to which party should go, and which remain, to be left to the vote of the then settled Orthodox pastors of Boston. Those pastors decided that the (small) minority should leave. They left, and the church entered into a peace which has lasted now for nearly a generation [*Chh. Rec.*, s. d.]. In the case at Ashfield, Mass., in 1854, of Dea. Asa Sanderson, the Council advised that it was "the plain duty of the church firmly to maintain the discipline of the church" in his case, "in the manner which shall to them seem best adapted to promote the honor of Christ's cause, and the glory of God" [*Statement of Facts*, etc., 12]. A Council at Leominster, Mass., 17 May, 1876, to whom had been referred the regularity and propriety of the action of the church in deposing one of its deacons, advised [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]:

"In view of the scandal in the community caused by Dea. Parker's questionable transactions in business, it was improper for him to be continued in the office of deacon, and as he declined to resign when requested by the church, they were justified in deposing him."

296 The second Council held in New England, so far as we know, was at Sagus [Lynn] 15 March, 1635, of which one "occasion was" that "divers of the brethren of the church" did not like the proceedings of the pastor, Samuel Bachiler [*Winthrop*, i: 187, A. Lewis, *Hist. Lynn*, 78]. I have already referred to this aspect of the subject under another head [p. 589]. I will here only add the reference to three cases which are typical of multitudes which have tended to blemish the records of the churches. At Reading,

cases of hasty and unreasonable discipline,[297] and — if the truth must be told — of turbulent and heady minorities.[298]

Mass., it appeared before the Council held 12 July, 1843, that there was difficulty with Rev. A. Pickett [*Result*, etc., 81] on account of:

"(1) The paucity of discourses delivered by him on the prominent doctrines of the gospel; (2) the small number of thoroughly studied sermons; (3) an apparent want of interest in the Sabbath school; (4) a neglect of the Temperance cause; (5) opposition to that cause by sentiments publicly expressed; (6) pursuing such an injurious course of conduct as has destroyed his influence over a large proportion of his church and society."

At Easton, Conn., 29 April, 1851, the Council which dismissed Rev. C. T. Prentice [*Puritan Recorder*, 12 June, 1851] said:

"All the evidence proves conclusively that this painful event has resulted from no fault on his part. . . . We deem it our duty to say that the evidence shews that this painful event has occurred in consequence of the unwillingness of the people, or, at least, a large portion of them, to bear the expense necessary, in order to sustain the institutions of the Gospel among them. We admonish them, that they must raise their standard of interest in these things, and of liberality in sustaining them, if they would maintain a permanent and edifying ministry of the Word among themselves. They must devise liberal things, and by liberal things shall they stand."

The cases of W. D. Corken at Amesbury and Salisbury, Mass., W. M. Parry at Worcester, Mass., and Thomas Cooper at Frankford (Philadelphia) have recently illustrated the unwisdom of Congregational churches in hastily assuming responsibility for persons coming from abroad with insufficient credentials or with none at all; and have illustrated the ease with which such men may embroil a congregation, and damage unspeakably the general cause of that heaven-descended wisdom which is first pure and then peaceable.

297 One of the most high-handed outrages upon the liberties of private members was perpetrated in Guilford, Conn., in the "Separate" excitement in 1731, where by advice of Council, 46 members — actually six more than one half of the church — were suspended by the balance of the members, and declared by the Council [*Trumbull*, ii: 124]:

"incapable of entering into a church state, till such time as they have returned back to their pastor and brethren of the church from which they have separated themselves, with such reflections on themselves as this Council have thought proper; and if any ministers and churches shall assist in so embodying them, and ordaining a pastor over them, it will be disorderly and sinful," etc.

A Council in 1860, at South Braintree, Mass. [*Boston Recorder*, 26 July, 1860], reviewed the excommunication by that church of Rev. D. Powers, the pastor, advising that two of the three counts of the indictment against him were wholly unsustained, and the other was so in part; that the church had been harsh and hasty, and that on suitable acknowledgment of what *had* been indiscreet in his conduct, it ought to restore him. So a Council at Hadley, Mass., 22 September, 1858, on finding that the church had begun labor with an offending member 24 July, given up all hope of reclamation 18 August, cited for trial 1 September, condemned 3 September, and 10 September suspended for six months, said [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]:

"In our opinion the church have acted in this whole matter with unwarrantable haste. . . . . In our opinion the church ought not to have commenced and finished such a case of discipline in seven weeks."

298 The Council which dismissed Rev. C. Kidder, 1 April, 1845, from West Brattleboro', Vt., advised [*Boston Recorder*, 1 May, 1845]:

"We think that this church ought long ago to have taken notice of the conduct of some of their members, who have been engaged in circulating reports unfavorable to their pastor, and to have exercised, if needful, its discipline over them. As nothing of the kind appears to have been done, and the disaffected were allowed to pursue their designs till nothing but the dismission of the pastor could be an adequate remedy, the Council are of opinion that this church has been deficient in duty to themselves, to their disaffected brethren, and to their pastor."

In the same spirit the Council which, 18 June, 1846, dismissed Rev. H. Newcomb from W. Needham, Mass., advised [*Ibid*, 2, 9 July, 1846]:

"They cannot resist the conviction that there is a necessity of dissolving the connection between the pastor and his flock. But as in many other cases which are frequently coming to their knowledge, they perceive that the necessity has been *created by the improper action of certain members of the church*, and then *pleaded as a reason why the pastor should be dismissed. . . . This course of conduct if pursued as far as it might be in other churches, would dismiss every faithful pastor in the State.*"

The same year a Council dismissed Rev. G. W. Adams from Dracut, saying [*Ibid*, 26 August, 1847]:

"The Council do not see in all the evidence that has been presented . . . anything to justify the opposition which has arisen against him: they cannot but regard

V. Ecclesiastical Councils in the Interest of Purity.

Purity of doctrine and purity of life are equally fundamental to a genuine and victorious Christianity; and by the Congregational system the duty of ascertaining whether these exist in given cases of doubt, and of advising how either can be restored and perpetuated, or some right course be taken where it may have become impaired, is lodged, under Christ, in the fraternity of churches, to be prepared for and commended to their final action, "through the Divine ordinance of Councils." Such a Council may be called by the church when its majority remains sound, and the defection is supposed to exist in its pastor, or a minority of its membership. It may be called *Ex-parte* by the minority, if the majority have fallen from grace, and will not reasonably consent to a mutual reference of the matter to sister churches. It may be called — "after fit admonition" — by another church, if the decay of soundness have gone so far that no effort can be evoked from the body itself for its own recovery; or, to put it into the language of the Cambridge Platform as endorsed by the Boston Council of 1865, and sent forth by its committee, "when there is found in a church some public offence, which they either discern not or are slow in proceeding to use the means for the removing and healing of;"[299] as when "such church deliberately receives and maintains doctrines which subvert the foundations of the Christian faith," or, "wilfully tolerates and upholds notorious scandals," or "persistently disregards and contemns the communion of churches."[300]

---

that opposition as repugnant to the principles and spirit of the gospel, and deserving of severe censure. But it *exists*."

And, in 1852, the Council which dismissed Rev. J. D. Butler from Danvers referred to "a small but earnest minority" which, originally opposed to Mr. Butler's settlement, had predicted "that his stay would be brief," and intimated that it was determined that the people should not be satisfied with his ministrations, and that "at least all prudent means should be employed for his removal." The Council thought it could not "be mistaken in the conclusion that this rupture is the result of a fixed plan, formed near the time of his installation, and of active efforts in pursuance of the plan — efforts such as would be effectual in any other parish, and such as deserve the *severest censure*." *Review of Result*, etc., 40, 41.

There is a converse side to this, however, and it found illustration, as lately as in 1866, in the gross injustice perpetrated upon Mr. R. W. Turner by the church in Newton Center, Mass. [*Orig. Papers*], and, in 1875, by the manner in which the church in Marlboro', Mass., excommunicated Mr. T. B. Patch. *Orig. MS. Rec.*

[299] *Cambridge Platform*, chap. XV., sec. 2 (3). *Boston Platform*, part III, chap. 1, sec. 2 (8).

[300] *Ibid*, Part III, chap. ii, sec. 11.

The object of such a Council for purity is twofold; precisely following the pregnant analogy of the divinely outlined method of the church itself in dealing with individual offenders; in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth, that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will; or, if they will not hear, putting away the offenders, because they are aliens as truly as if they were heathen men and publicans — doing this because commanded, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to withdraw from all that walk disorderly, for a testimony against them, and that the way of truth be not evil spoken of. As a church must labor for its own purity, and that of the community, by withdrawing fellowship from an erring and impenitent member, so a Council — authorized for that purpose in its creation — may, on behalf of the churches which it represents, seek for their purity and that of all by subducting fellowship from an erring and impenitent pastor or church; that so the way of Congregational truth be not evil spoken of, and churches and pastors which are sound and orthodox be not made partakers of other men's sins.

Into such Councils for purity, whether of doctrine or life, called with reference to a pastor or a church, the element of fellowship enters to an extent so controlling as to remit them to that head, where they have already found brief consideration.[301]

It may be useful, however, to pause here long enough to glance at that conflict of Councils of this description which took place during the development of Unitarianism in New England in the early part of the present century; and which under our system is liable to arise at any time, should like division of sentiment again run through the churches and the ministry. The subject, I may say in passing, would reward full as well as exact study; because it illustrates the flexibility of Congregationalism, and because its results are reassuring in their striking exemplification of the fact that religion offers no exception to the common principle that the simplest machinery usually does the best work.

---

[301] See pp. 555–6, *ante*, as to churches, and | p. 598, as to pastors.

It should, however, be here premised that one hundred years ago, when the movement which culminated in the separation of Unitarian from Trinitarian Congregationalists began, an exaggerated and somewhat Presbyterian notion of the power of Ecclesiastical Councils largely possessed the public mind; so that their processes were more ponderous, their philosophy more rigid, and their general tone and influence savored more of the nature of tribunals than is true at the present day; while their more intimate relations — through the civil law as it then existed — with the State, and the fact that the towns, as such, were parties to the strife, gave them another element, which is not only lapsed, but largely forgotten, in our time.

Of course, there have always been Councils and Councils; which fact has sometimes proved the source of great embarrassment to those who have inclined to regard contradictory action from them as the clashing of hostile courts, rather than as the inevitable outcome of friendly differences in advice from those who look at the same matter with a reasonably fraternal spirit, yet from points of view wholly diverse.

It was one natural result of this old judicial theory of a Council, that, when there was trouble which demanded that one be called, the party fearing most from its probable result usually fought it off by all manner of technical expedients as long as might be; and, when the calling of one had been fixed upon, aimed, when possible, to secure some advantage in the election of the delegates composing it. Especially was it often insisted on that some certain pastor be moderator; it being no unlikely thing that each half of the Council might strongly sympathize with those who had selected it, in which case there might be a tie vote, leaving practically to the moderator the entire decision of the case. The more orthodox among Congregationalists a hundred years ago, it should be added, entertained a special aversion toward *Ex-parte* Councils; as fearing their too easy use, if allowed to be in good repute, by Arminian and Arian schemers to empty pulpits and overthrow gospel discipline.[302]

---

[302] When the excommunicated from the church in Fitchburg, in 1801, requested the church to join them in a mutual Council to review their case, it was replied to them:

"We know of no rule in the Gospel, no provision in the platform, no precedent in the usages of the churches, which will authorize, or warrant, a church to join with excommunicated persons in calling a Council" [S. M. Worcester, *Life and Labors of Rev. S. Worcester, D. D.*, etc., i: 292].

It is further stated in the same volume [i: 294]:

The first overt Unitarian act on this side of the sea was that by which, 19 June, 1785, "the first Episcopal Church in New England became the first Unitarian Church in America,"[303] through the vote of the proprietors of King's Chapel, Boston, that the Book of Common Prayer, as amended by "the omission of the doctrine of the Trinity," be thenceforth used in worship by that church and congregation.

It is my impression that the first separation which took place in Congregationalism for a like cause,[304] occurred at Taunton, Mass., in 1792, when the entire church, with the exception of three males and one female, seceded from the town parish, organized an ecclesiastical society, and commenced a new lease of life which continues to the present time.[305] The four members who did not join in this exodus became, with the town parish, the nucleus of the Second, or present Unitarian Church, from which when, nearly thirty years later, it settled an avowed Unitarian, twenty-nine members went forth to found what is now the Broadway Orthodox Church in that city.[306]

It is an interesting though I am not clear that it is a particularly suggestive fact, that the first secession of Orthodoxy from a church and parish, both already Arian and fast becoming Unitarian in their majority, took place in connection with the original Mayflower Church in Plymouth, Mass.; where,

---

"At the time of the Fitchburg controversy, an alarm appears to have been created, by the prospect of a resort to *Ex-parte* Councils, by the Arminians and Arians, to hold in check, or to overawe the spirit of doctrine and of discipline, which was now manifesting itself to their especial dissatisfaction. And as yet the authority of these Councils, as a substitute for the process by 'the third way of communion,' was so questionable, that Dr. Worcester did not hesitate to resist 'the usage of the churches' in this particular, as alike 'repugnant to both Scripture and Platform.' He reasoned with great force against *Ex-parte* Councils, of every description, and in any circumstances."

303 F. W. P. Greenwood, *History of King's Chapel* (1833), etc., 139.

304 The immediately instigating cause of the separation, was the endeavor of the town parish to impose upon the church a minister against whom — as the event proved with some justice — serious charges were made. But, two years before, the pastor whom the church loved, Rev. Ephraim Judson, had been dismissed, as the Council said, by a necessity imposed upon them by "the opposition of a few in the society to some of the distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith;" while the church, in their address to the congregation in regard to Mr. Judson's dismission, declared that they themselves were "embracers of the doctrines practiced by our fathers of real religion," and added that, if that dismission were insisted on, "the probability of a division in the society for the future will be the effect." S. H. Emery, *The Ministry of Taunton*, etc., ii: 40, 115, 117.

305 This — which, under William Hooke and Elizabeth Pool, seems to have begun to be in 1637 — is now known as the Church in West Taunton, and has been for nearly the last twenty years under the pastoral care of Rev. T. T. Richmond.

306 *Ibid*, ii: 129, 143. The Evangelical portion of the church in New Bedford seceded in like manner in 1810; that at Princeton, Mass., in 1817, that at Sharon, Mass., in the same year, and that at Ashby, Mass., in 1819 — the latter being especially remarkable in the fact

after the decease of the revered Dr. Chandler Robbins,[307] Mr. James Kendall was ordained as his successor. In the following year fifty-two members — being one less than one half of the church — withdrew to constitute the Third Congregational Church in that town, which still enjoys a vigorous life, under the pleasing and appropriate name of the "Church of the Pilgrimage."[308]

The first pastor to be dismissed for an Orthodoxy grown distasteful to the advancing views of his parish while his church clung to him to the last, appears to have been Samuel Worcester, from Fitchburg, Mass., 8 September, 1802.[309] The first pastor, on the other hand, to be dismissed for Unitarian views which the majority of the church did not fellowship, I think was Rev. John Sherman, from Mansfield, Conn., 25 October, 1805.[310]

The first case which I have noted of the settlement of an Orthodox candidate in the face of the decided and persistent opposition of a Unitarian minority, was that of the ordination of Mr. Joseph Richardson, at Hingham, Mass., 2 July, 1806; the Unitarian portion of the church and people obtaining an act of incorporation as a separate parish, building themselves a house of worship, and settling Rev. Henry Colman.[311] And the first instance of the refusal, because of his avowed Unitarianism, to ordain a candidate, was probably that, 11 August, 1807, of Mr. Samuel Willard, pastor elect at Deerfield, Mass., to which I have already referred; whom, notwithstanding, on the twenty-third of September following a second and more compliant Council ordained.[312]

The first conflict which developed the new legal view taken

---

that 101 seceded, leaving only one male member (and he 90 years old), with eight females, as the Unitarian nucleus! *Clark*, 234, 246, 247.

307 Those who are familiar with the present features of Massachusetts theology, may think it easy to believe that there is "something in a name," when they recall the fine Evangelical qualities of the grandchild and namesake — himself now becoming venerable — of this Plymouth divine.

308 *Documents of the Pilgrim Conference of Churches*, No. 2 (1851), 15. Also J. S. Clark, *Cong'l Chhs. in Mass.*, 232, and J. Thacher, *Hist. Plym.* (ed. 1835), 290.

309 *A Narrative of the Religious Controversy in Fitchburg*, etc. (1804), 53. See also S. M. Worcester, *Life and Labors of Rev. S. Worcester, D. D.*, etc., i: 200–356.

310 *A View of Eccles. Proceedings in the Co. of Windham, Conn.*, etc. (1806), 69. See also *Cont. Eccles. Hist. Conn.*, etc., 419.

311 *Narrative of the Proceedings in the North Parish of Hingham*, etc. (1807), 48; *Clark*, 233. There was a like Unitarian secession, also, at Springfield, Mass., in 1820; *Clark*, 247.

312 *The Results of two Ecclesiastical Councils; Rev. S. Willard's Confession of Faith . . . together with Letters*, etc. (1813), 4, 8.

of church and parish relations by the Supreme Bench of Massachusetts, began in Sandwich, Mass., in the autumn of 1811. Rev. Jonathan Burr had been ordained in 1787, at that time being, and for some years continuing to be, in sympathy with the loose theology then coming in vogue. Growing subsequently decidedly evangelical in his sentiments, he felt it to be his duty to preach his new convictions even in the face of the intense dissatisfaction of a portion of his flock; resulting, 5 September, 1811, in a vote of the town parish, by two or three majority, to terminate the connection — and this in the face of the fact that of the one hundred and thirteen church-members, ninety-nine (of whom forty-four were males) desired his continuance. The parish went so far as to appoint a committee to keep Mr. Burr by force from entering the pulpit on the next Lord's Day; which was effectually done. An *Ex-parte* Council dismissed him; whose result the parish accepted, and the pastor and church did not accept. The friends of the ejected minister, to the number of one hundred and fifty-nine, formed a "Calvinistic Congregational Society," and built a new meeting-house for the use of the exiled church; while the remnant remaining with the parish assumed to be the original body, and brought suit against the majority for all the property. A large and influential Council, called 20 May, 1817, advised that the majority of the church in connection with the new society was the original First Church, and Mr. Burr still its minister. But the Supreme Court decided that, as a church cannot in Massachusetts have legal existence apart from a parish, the minority which still held the original parochial relation was the genuine First Church, in secure possession of all moneys and other property thereunto belonging. So that the funds — mainly the accumulations of sacramental contributions — with the very cups and platters by the aid of which for more than one hundred and seventy years the Lord's Supper had been celebrated, were wrested by the hard hand of the sheriff from the possession of the pastor and more than seven eighths of the church, to be turned over to the fourteen members who remained with the parish![313]

[313] This remarkable story can be picked up in detail from F. Freeman, *Hist. Cape Cod*, ii: 134–145; *The Panoplist*, etc. (1817), xiii: 274; Burr *v.* Sandwich, 9 *Massachusetts Reports*, 277; *Clark*, 244, and E. Buck, *Mass. Eccles Law*, 53, 98, 240, etc.

The first case where a long struggle to oust a godly minister for the evangelical quality of his godliness failed, and the Unitarian element was itself fain to withdraw and find establishment elsewhere, was at Dorchester, Mass., where, through two Councils, the Rev. John Codman by admirable generalship succeeded in retaining for himself, and the church, the position with all its advantages; yielding only a fair proportion of the value of the meeting-house to those who withdrew.[314]

The most famous case of all — in its legal aspects — and the only one for which I need further detain you, was that at Dedham, Mass., which began in 1818, and was the first to innovate upon the ancient way of choosing a pastor. It had always been held that in this the church must take the lead, in order to satisfy itself as to the doctrine and character of the man; and "the practice had been for the church to vote for the minister, and the parish afterwards to sanction their vote; and the minister thus selected was, in ecclesiastical language, 'the pastor of the church, and the minister of the people.'"[315] The town of Dedham chose Mr. Alvan Lamson for their minister in defiance of the remonstrance of two thirds of the church-members; and, under the style of "The Religious Congregational Society in the First Parish in Dedham," sent out Letters-Missive, stating that "the Inhabitants of the First Parish in Dedham, in legal Parish Meeting assembled," requested aid in ordaining this candidate, 28 October, 1818, "over the church and society constituting said parish." Thirteen churches were present. Among their delegates were Drs. Channing, Ware, Kirkland, and Lowell, and Hon. John Davis. The large majority of the church, and a respectable minority of the parish, protested against the proposed ordination. The Council curtly disposed of the principle involved by declaring that:

"Whereas cases may exist, in which a majority of a church do not concur with the religious society in the call of a minister, *Voted*, as the sense of this Council, that such cases may still be so urgent, as to authorize an Ecclesiastical Council to proceed to the ordination of the candidate over said society."

---

[314] *Proceedings of Second Chh. and Parish in Dorchester*, etc., 1812; *Result of an Eccl. Council held at Dorchester, Mass.*, 12 May, 1812; *Review of Two Pamphlets*, etc. (1814); *The Panoplist*, etc. (1814), x: 256, 289.

[315] E. Buck, *Mass. Eccl. Law*, 49.

They were further good enough to explain that they thought it necessary to:

"consult a higher rule, [even] the general spirit of the gospel, and not expose to imminent peril the best interests of a society, through regard to a usage, which may often operate injuriously in periods like the present, when difference of religious opinion is widely extended, and when the number of church-members often bears a small proportion to the whole society."

Two thirds of the old church seceded, formed a new society, and built a meeting-house on the opposite side of the street. The question which was the church went up to the Supreme Court, and was argued before the full bench by Daniel Webster and Theron Metcalf. Chief Justice Parker gave the decision, to the effect that in Massachusetts a church separating, for any cause, from a parish, loses its existence in the eye of the law; and therefore that the seceding majority could have right neither to the name, furniture, records nor property, of the "First Church of Dedham"![316]

There appear to have been *eighty-one* churches — including 3,900 members — driven out from their own in Massachusetts by the operation of this remarkable decision. It has been carefully estimated that they left behind them by voluntary surrender to the use and behoof of the 1,282 who remained, property to the value of more than $600,000, amounting (at six per cent.) to an average contribution of more than $450 per annum, to the expenses of each of the Unitarian minorities into whose hands it fell.[317]

But our special concern is with the relation of the ordinance of Councils to all this; for it was, of course, inevitable that Councils should be summoned, and should act, at almost every step. Now and then one was styled Mutual — that is, half of

---

316 *Statement of the Proceedings in the First Church and Parish in Dedham*, etc. (1818); *Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. A. Lamson, etc., with Result of Council* (1818); *Buck*, 49–59; *Clark*, 250.

An increasing skepticism as to the goodness of this kind of law has been steadily growing in the minds of the community. Even an eminent Unitarian [Dr. G. E. Ellis, *A Half Century of the Unitarian Controversy*, etc., 31] says: "We do not feel perfectly satisfied with the legal decisions in two cases bearing upon the ownership of church property," etc. A precisely similar question has lately been decided by the Supreme Court of New Hampshire (in the Francestown case) on principles adverse to this monstrosity of Massachusetts law; giving some ground for hope that were the question to go up again for adjudication it would be concluded in a different manner.

317 J. S. Clark, *Hist. Sketch Cong. Chhs. of Mass.*, etc., 271; The Exiled Churches of Massachusetts, *Cong. Quart.* (1863), v: 216–240.

its churches would be selected by one contesting party, and half by the other — the moderator being the most satisfactory person on whom all could unite; in which case the decision was often unsatisfactory to all. More were Advisory[318] and *Ex-parte;*[319] made up of members supposed to be in general sympathy with the party convoking them, and often ending by echoing and endorsing its opinions and desires. Looked at from a Presbyterian point of view — as such matters are extremely apt to be regarded, even by those who mean to be, and think they are, good Congregationalists[320] — such oppositions of judgment intimate absurdity, if not anarchy. But regarded as friendly advice tendered from opposite points of view by Christian neighbors, and naturally colored by their preëxistent judgments and desires, such results were neither alarming nor ridiculous. Each radiated some light upon the obscurity; and every little helped. Each, no doubt, mitigated some harshness of passion, and silently drew off electricity that might else have struck and shattered. Or, to change the figure, by their very mildness these soothed and healed, helping the constitution to cure the wound, eject the poison, and recover from the disease. Their very absence of conclusive power prevented them from perpetuating the possible injustice of a hasty, if not harsh, verdict, and so left things in better shape for the advent of that day of sober second correctional thought which always comes to good men; and whose self-reproach and real, if tardy, humiliation tends speedily to

[318] A Council styled "Advisory," but which seems strictly to have been *Ex-parte*, was held at Windsor, Vt., in 1795; one at Cambridge, Mass., in 1829; one at Neponset, Mass., in 1847; one at Detroit, Mich., in 1854; together with the two famous ones at Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1874 and 1876.

[319] I have either full or partial Results of from seventy to one hundred *Ex-parte* Councils — from that at Weymouth in 1646 down to the present time; and I am clear in the judgment that, as a whole, they justify the wisdom of their being called under the circumstances in which resort was had to them, and that they by no means have earned the distrust, much less the contempt, of the good. Of course a Mutual Council is always better; but in this imperfect world that which is better is not always to be had, and we do wisely to remain content with that which is good. It is well also to remember that the characteristic function of the *Ex-parte* Council is *the restoration of personal rights.*

[320] The following extract from Cotton Mather's Diary, which was printed in the *Panoplist* for 1818 [xiv: 445], will show the practical Presbyterianism of the subject as it lay in his mind, and with what gracious grandeur he was prepared to administer affairs:

"*9 Sept., 1712* [among his items of "good devised"]. The state of the Indian churches on the island of *Nantucket*, calls for more than ordinary care concerning them. I would, as soon as the season will allow, procure a Council of neighboring churches to visit them, *and with authority, and, according to their* [i. e., the Council's] *best discretion*, ORDER AND SETTLE THINGS AMONG THEM."

efface ancient scars and beautify old battle-grounds of doctrine or practice, as nature hastens to hide the harshness of winter landscapes under her wealth of summer garlanding.

The whole wide record of Councils against Councils in all its variety of detail, and the philosophy alike of its causes and consequences, would repay investigation.[321] A racy chapter might be made up from the curiosities of the literature and behavior of such bodies.[322] But I must hasten to draw this desultory and over-long discussion to a close, by brief final reference to one aspect of the subject which is greatly in danger of being overlooked; but which, fairly considered, clears, justifies and ennobles it.

Our fathers emphasized the *religious* side of Councils. Much prayer accompanied and interpenetrated them. Especially was this true of Councils for peace. The intent was to highten the then practical present power of godliness in all hearts, until, under the quickening of the Holy Ghost, the glow and heat of consecration to the great Head of the Church and to His service, should lovingly conquer all discordant judgments, and, so to speak, fuse and weld together into one all divided hearts. Any falling out by the way between real Christians

---

321 Among notable instances besides those provoked by the Unitarian controversy, might be named four at Rehoboth, Mass., in 1825; six at Berkley, Mass., in 1828–31; and seven at Wareham, Mass., in 1840–45. But that the early days were quite as much given to this, may be seen when we recall the seven held at Hartford, Conn., in 1656–1669; the five at Guilford, Conn., in 1729–1732; the five in the Backus case at Titicut (Middleborough), Mass., in 1751–1753; the six in the Mellen case at Sterling, Mass., in 1773–1778; and the seven at No. Yarmouth, Me., in 1818–1822.

322 Near a hundred and fifty years ago we find the Consociation of Windham Co., Conn., proceeding to ordain Mr. James Cogswell at Canterbury, Conn., in the face of the opposition of a majority of the church [*Trumbull*, ii: 178]; while in 1820, we find a Council at No. Yarmouth, Me., dismissing members from one church and organizing them into another [*Letters to a Friend*, etc., 11]. It reads oddly now to find a Council at Henniker, N. H., in 1827, giving public expression to their approval of the fact that no intoxicating liquor had been furnished to them during their entertainment [*Boston Recorder*, 26 January, 1827]; while it sheds light upon the social customs of that time to find a Council in the same year doing the same thing at Conway, Mass. [*Ibid*, 9 February, 1827], and still another repeating the act at Hartford, Conn. [*Ibid*, 30 March, 1827]. One fancies there must have been some urgent reason not coming to the surface clearly, behind the vote of a Council at Quincy, Mass., in 1859, directing that "this Result is to be received, if at all, *as a whole*" [*Ibid*, 6 October, 1859]. And that was surely a Council held under very extraordinary circumstances, which at New Haven, Conn., in November, 1873, recalled from San Francisco a missionary on the way to a station of the A. B. C. F. M. in a foreign land, to try, acquit, and once more speed the departure, of one whose good name had been sought to be smirched with the charge of *larceny! Orig. MS. Rec.*

must be the consequence of some spiritual declension. What is needed for its satisfactory removal, is the cure of that declension. A genuine revival of religion would do the work. No hardness of feeling could stand before it. While, in the quickening of the spiritual intellection, it would carry the soul up to hights of reason and candor, to whose new fields of vision adjustments before impossible become so easy as to be inevitable. The first endeavor then of a Council for peace, should be to broaden and deepen the practical effect of the gospel in the souls of those who are parties to the quarrel. Much prayer, and a distinct aim to illuminate and invigorate the conscience, and subdue and humble the spirit, are vital to success; while such endeavor may reasonably assure itself of the loving aid of that Gracious Being who "doeth appoint meanes, not to cast out from Him, him that is expelled." Such a Council is not a "court of Jesus Christ," which, on sworn testimony and after special pleading, is to declare a judgment to which all must conform, and under which one party at the least must smart with disappointment, if not with some sense of wrong; it is the affectionate, persuasive presence of near friends, tenderly concerned to have all that is unclear clarified, and all that is selfish or exorbitant, or only mistaken and mis-done, readjusted into the harmony of absolute right. A few such Councils have been known in this generation — in two of which it has been my privilege to bear a part. And — omitting names and dates — I shall risk the indelicacy of writing history while many of the parties still live to read it, because memories of what has been seen, and rejoiced in, are at once more impressive and instructive than any pictures of fancy.[323]

---

[323] A Council strongly marked by this element, was held at call of the Mariners Church, Boston, 22 February, 1843, in the case of Daniel Tracy [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]. One which was marked and satisfactory in the process of its spiritual healing was held, 7 June, 1864, at Viola, Mercer Co., Ill., where [*N. Y. Independent*, 16 June, 1864] "the first evening and half the next forenoon were spent in devotional exercises, in which the presence of God was intensely manifested." The troubles were settled, and the Council departed "leaving in a state of revival, the people they found in a condition of distraction." One whose experience was perhaps as marked and memorable for the sudden outpouring upon a hard and sullen and bitter church, of the spirit of contrition and confession and communion, was assembled at Fairhaven, Mass., 3 Jan, 1867, to advise as to difficulties between the lately dismissed pastor, Rev. J. Willard, the church and Mr. L. S. Judd and Dea. Reuben Nye [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]; and, near the close of the same year — 3 Dec., 1867 — much the same grateful experience was had in a Council which met on the call of the Central

After days of crimination and recrimination, and of a sharp separation which divided the very house — as, in times when political feeling runs high, Republicans and, so-called, Democrats glare at each other from opposite sides of the Halls of Congress; minister and one deacon prominent and predominant on the one hand, another deacon and the Sabbath school Superintendent on the other — the furrow of angry division running almost through the exact center of the church, so that with whom the honest majority might really be was matter of computation so nice as to excuse two opinions; families cleft by that line to the degree that blood-relatives had not for weeks been on speaking terms; every nerve of the little community tense with excitement: after five days like this, we seemed to have exhausted all ordinary expedients of hope, leaving the case in nothing bettered but to all appearance growing worse hour by hour; and, sick at heart, and immeasurably weary of what promised to be a task as thankless and useless as painful, we adjourned for another night. When morning broke some of us were powerfully impressed with the conviction that nothing remained to be done — so vain had proved the help of man — but to shut ourselves up to the duty of seeking help from God. The Council agreed readily to that opinion, and sent a message to the church, saying that it proposed to spend the time upon its knees until light should dawn, and requesting them to do the same. We were in different rooms in the same building, and each body very well knew, as the hours passed on, how the other was engaged.

After a long period — I have now no idea how long — the minds of the Council came into a feeling of readiness to enter the presence of the church. It instructed its moderator to implore the parties in the quarrel, and the scandal, to stop where they were, and to confess their sins one to another and to God, before the Council.

We went in. Some of us whose eyes were not altogether dry, could see traces of moisture even also there.

Cong'l Church, Philadelphia, Pa., to advise as to difficulties between it and Rev. Burdett Hart, one of its members; the body adopting this final minute [*Orig. MS. Rec.*]:

"The Council then voted unanimously that they would record their deep gratitude to Almighty God for the gracious manner in which He had been pleased to interpose to heal the wounds of this Zion; and by taking the case out of their hands, and settling it in the genuine Gospel way, had made it unnecessary for them to come to any formal Result."

The moderator had grace given him to speak briefly, and with pathetic tenderness, the few words which conveyed to them how much in earnest we were in our judgment that blame rested upon them ALL to a degree that could not but deeply grieve Him who loved them and gave Himself to die for them; and that made it wholly out of the question for any to go home from the presence of another, with uplifted head, saying: "I am holier than thou." And then, begging them to repent, and hasten to confess their sins one to another, and to God, he led Council, and church, and congregation, in a prayer such as was never printed in any prayer-book — born of the time, and saturated with the needs of the occasion; which seemed to lift us all up into the very presence-chamber of the Infinite Holiness, and so to quicken within us the sense of the greatness of God, and the littleness of earth, as to make all human passions, desires, plans, possibilities, friendships, aversions, disappointments or humiliations, seem to be less than nothing and vanity, when weighed over against the one great controlling, pervasive, enrapturing benefit and joy of being in Christ, with Christ, and like Christ, here and forever, and forever!

An extended — a painfully anxious — pause followed his softly-breathed amen!

Nobody wanted to break that silence. But there were many earnest ejaculatory prayers — "uttered" but "unexpressed" — that the minister might have grace given him to rise to the hight of his great privilege and duty, and speak acceptable words.

At last, not very heartily in appearance and with no special warmth of manner, he did rise. He said something to the point; not quite what the Council felt he ought to say, but something. Yet when he sat down some of us shivered with the apprehension lest a chill refluent wave were sweeping back to drown out our hope.

Then a gray-haired deacon rose on the other side. He tried to speak. But articulation was too much for him. Nothing came but tears and sobs — better than words. And when, at last, he was able to control his voice enough — as he went across the old division aisle and held out his hand — to beg the minister to forgive him, it was the prelude of such a

general break-down of feeling as one might live a lifetime and never see. Old and young seemed well-nigh beside themselves. One strong man in his strength, who had been in the thickest of the unhallowed fight, and whose position had been a chief element in the dreadful discord, fainted, and was laid prostrate like a dead man upon a settee; while some of his own kith and kin who had been too far away in this unnatural separation to exchange words with him for weeks, crowded around him with restoratives, and those best restoratives of all, words of passionate tenderness.

And so the flood-gates brake open. The great power of God was manifest. The place whereon we were standing was holy ground. Under such a pressure of devout feeling nobody was ashamed to own the wrongs he had done, or the greater wrongs he had felt. And the gladness of reconciliation, to those long heart-rent households, was as the joy of the morning after the black and fear-laden night. The sight made me think of the exuberant exultation which, like ruddy sunshine, glorifies that old canvas at Leyden, which portrays the jubilance of the starving peoples when the Spanish cordons had been broken, and boat-loads of bread were hurried in, and famished lips were strengthened to sing: "laeti omnes exultare, et pro liberata Urbe, grates Deo summas agere."[324]

By and by we sang our joy and gratitude, the good deacon, whose ejection from his ancient place as choir-leader had been one element of the strife, being requested by the late "other side" to lead our service of song in the house of the Lord, as we ALL joined in: "Blest be the tie that binds," etc. The Council paused only to authorize a final minute of their gratitude that God had been pleased to end the matter by a Result that was in deeds, and that required no words, and dissolved.

And it is on record that the next Lord's Day there was such a breaking of bread together at the Lord's table in that place, as was worth going miles to see, and to share.

As a tribunal — the more if well Presbyterianized — an Ecclesiastical Council is admirably fitted to be a failure. And

---

324 *Joannis Mevrsi Athenæ Batavæ, sive de | Urbe, Leidensi*, etc. (1625), 63.

—in the words of William Bradford's manuscript citation from Peter Martyr on the blank leaf of his copy of Robinson's *Justification of Separation*, etc., — whenever:

"in councells ye voyces be not waiyed, but numbered, whereby it cometh to pass that oftentimes ye greater parte prevaileth against ye lesse, and ye worse above ye better,"

there must often arise that depressing sense of incongruity and inefficiency which is so apt to accompany the misapprehension and misapplication of forces in themselves most benign. But the general effect of such an illustration as I have given of what is possible in the relation of every such assembly to the church and the community whose needs it is called to serve, offers convincing proof of the Gospel savor, the common sense quality, and the practical efficiency of the Ecclesiastical Council of our fathers, when fairly employed, as compared with any expedient of any other polity, for the remedy of such ills as the Church of God endures, while on her pilgrimage through these valleys of shadows and tears and sin, to her glorious home on high!

LECTURE XI.

Congregationalism in England.

In noua reformatione hoc primum caput statuatur, vt omnia ad Dei verbum quam fieri potest accuratissimè exigantur.

W. Travers, Ecclesiasticæ Discip., etc. (*1574*), *13.*

Therefore if the church will not reforme open knowne corruptions after due proceeding, separation must be made from it til reformation come.

John Smyth, Principles and Inferences, etc. (*1607*), *24.*

All things *Contrarie* to Gods word ought of necessitie to be reformed.

But with vs in England there are Formes of some reputed visible Churches, viz., vsing Church-government, their proper Ministeries or Offices, and also divers Ceremonies *Contrarie* to Gods word.

Therefore with vs in England it is necessarie to reforme the Churches, their Ministerie, and Ceremonies.

Henry Jacob, Reasons Taken out of God's Word, etc. (*1604*), *1.*

These things then are farr from indifferent matters or small trifles in the Churches, as som fond men suggest, and still reiterat.

Ibid. An Exhortation, etc., 81.

But though he [Robert Browne] recanted, and be dead, yet his *Sect* survives, who continually clamour, not only in their private Conventicles, but publiquely in open *Church* against our *Church*, and the government thereof, downe with Bishops, downe with *Common Prayer*, downe with *Organs*, downe with the *Golden Idoll in Cheape* [the gilded Cheapside cross, erected by Edward I. in 1290, and torn down in 1643], and *downe* with *downe* upon your *knees* in receiving the great Seale of our redemption.

Thomas Cheshire, Sermon at Pavls, etc. (*1641*), *17.*

. . . Yet much remains
To conquer still; Peace hath her victories
No less renowned than War: new foes arise
Threatening to bind our souls with secular chains.
Help us to save free conscience from the paw
Of hireling wolves, whose Gospel is their maw.

John Milton, Sonnet to Cromwell (*1652*), *17.*

To us Congregationalism the best realizes the principles, sanctities, and powers of the spiritual life. But we do not therefore maintain that it is the only legitimate Ecclesiasticism for the world, and the only Ecclesiasticism in harmony with Scripture. If my brother on my right prefers Episcopacy, or if my brother on my left prefers a Presbytery, who am I, that I should forbid him? that I should assume to have discovered all the truth of God's word; that I should make my preferences the law of my brother's conscience? This only may I demand of him, that he do not permit his diversity of church life to damage our religious brotherhood, to alienate our Christian affections, to embarrass our Christian fellowship. It is a cheap and worthless charity that can love only those who agree with us; rather it is a refinement of selfishness. The only charity that is true and noble is that which differences cannot damage.

Henry Allon, D. D., A Cong. Chh. and its Relations, etc. (*1876*), *10*

And though we haue bene enuironed with great troubles and warres, so that the kings round about vs haue fought against vs . . . we haue had helpe from heauen, that hath succoured vs, and wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are subdued.

1 Maccabees [*Genevan Version*] *xii: 13–15.*

Congregationalism in England.

PRESBYTERIANISM, as we have seen, was the first shape which Protestantism inclined to take in our Father Land.[1] Of this, after John Knox,[2] Thomas Cartwright was the ablest early expositor and defender. From the time when the rigors of the reign of Philip and Mary drove so many of the best Christian scholars of England to seek temporary refuge in Germany and Switzerland, where Calvin's consistorial theories had had full sway, there was laid in Anglican life the foundation of a Puritanism which was essentially the reproduction of the church way of Geneva. This prospered so well in quietness, that by the fifteenth year of Elizabeth — not exactly openly, nor yet as a close secret — the famous Wandsworth Presbytery had been set up four miles from London "for the better bringing in of the said holy discipline," and "by little and little, as well as possibly they might," to "draw the same into practice."[3]

---

[1] See page 54 *ante*.

[2] Dr. Peter Lorimer's late volume, *John Knox and the Church of England*, etc. (1875), reveals a connection between that old hero of the Reformation and Puritanism in England which had not been previously suspected. It awards him a preëminence there nearly as decided as in Scotland itself. No student of modern religious history can afford to neglect the book.

[3] J. Collier, *Eccl. Hist. Gt. Brit.* (ed. 1852), vi: 519.

The Universities were foremost in reform, and that at Cambridge was particularly moved in this direction. Before 1590, there appear to have been five or six hundred ministers — many of whom were beneficed clergymen of the Church of England, and most of whom were Cambridge men — mainly living in London, and in the shires of Rutland, Leicester, Essex, Cambridge, and especially Northampton and Warwick, "where Mr. Cartwright was the chief president and orderer of affairs among them;" who were affiliated in synods and classes; and who, having subscribed their book of discipline,[4] were endeavoring to put the same into practice.[5] A condition of affairs so extraordinary, when, as Fuller says,[6] the established church "at the same time had two disciplines, both of them pleading scripture and primitive practice, each striving to support itself and suppress its rival,"[7] could not long continue. The genius of Puritanism was personal and Biblical. It made men think for themselves. It bade them follow their conscience whithersoever it might lead. It revealed the soul's infinite worth. It declared that if that soul were to be saved, it must be saved by individual faith and life, and not by inference from church relations. This necessitated the conclusion which John Robinson announced in the words: "*Religion* is the best thing; and the corruption of it the worst."[8] This spreading conviction unfitted the masses of the English nation for longer rendering to the crown that blind obedience which was what the Tudors understood by loyalty; and so promoted that severance of sympathy between the people and the government, which touched its saddest and highest point when the head of Charles I. fell at Whitehall. For long, however, the secular arm was strong enough to reduce all to the semblance of obedience, and, as a modern historian puts it,[9] Whitgift saved England "from a democratical pontificate."

---

4 This was the English translation of Travers's *Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ . . . Dilucida Explicatio*, etc., (1574).

5 J. Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, etc., i: 554; ii: 5; *Annals*, etc., ii (1): 274; *Fuller*, iv: 466, 467; v: 133, etc.; R. Bancroft, *Davngerovs Positions*, etc., 89; H. Soames, *Eliz. Relig. Hist.*, 384; J. B. Marsden, *Hist. Early Puritans*, etc., 62, etc.

6 *Fuller*, v: 135.

7 "The object was [i. e., the object of the Presbyterian movement] the overthrow of Episcopacy, and the subversion of all such principles of the church as were not in accordance with the principles of Calvin." Dean Hook, *Lives of the Abps. of Cant.*, x: 152.

8 *Observations Divine and Morall*, etc., 40.

9 H. Soames, *Eliz. Relig. Hist.*, 557.

Scotland, under Knox's influence, had been so pushed along toward Presbyterianism that, after many struggles, in the summer of 1592, Episcopacy was abolished there, and Presbytery made the established religion[10] — the thing which had been labored for in vain on the southern side of the Tweed.

I have already[11] called your attention to the fact that some of the godliest and most earnest of the English reformers felt themselves radically unsatisfied with all these Presbyterian arrangements: for the reasons — that there was an unwise and (at least for England) impracticable waiting for the civil government to take the lead in the desired reform of the church; that whatever measure of spiritual purity might thus be achieved would be imperiled by its necessity of remaining under civil control; and that the theory on which all was founded, making baptized people, *ipso facto*, whether giving evidence of regeneration or not, the constituents of the *Ecclesia*, was unscriptural and fatal to vital piety in the church. And I have traced to this conviction, forced upon them by the Spirit of God, after months of mental struggle, the determination of the early Separatists to cut loose at once from all entangling alliances whether of state-craft or polity, and "seek the church of God wheresoever."[12]

Nothing is gained by the attempt to predate Independency in Great Britain. It is true that Sir Walter Raleigh said in his place in Parliament, in 1580, that he was afraid there were "near twenty thousand Brownists in England;"[13] but as this was almost at the very time when Browne was beginning to attract public attention to himself, and gathering his little church at Norwich, it is clear that Sir Walter must have picked up this term from some specific instance which had become known to him, and used it without accurate discrimination to characterize all the spiritually restless of the kingdom.

---

[10] *Collier*, vii: 168.

[11] See p. 57 *ante*.

[12] R. Browne, *Trve and Short Declaration*, etc., 7.

[13] Sir S. D'Ewes, *Journal of all the Parliaments During the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, etc., 517. Mr. Thomas Erskine May [*Constitutional Hist. Eng.*, etc., ii: 296] says that "before the death of Elizabeth [24 March — 3 April, 1602–3] they [the Independents] had spread themselves widely through the country, being chiefly known as Brownists." But his attention had probably not been called to any careful examination of the facts, and he fell easily and naturally into the same error with Sir Walter.

Penry had indeed said to Queen Elizabeth, in that paper of his which was wrested from its just quality to furnish a meager pretext for his condemnation:[14]

"it is well known that there was then [i. e. in Queen Mary's days] in London under the burden, and elsewhere in exile, more flourishing churches than any now tolerated by your authority."

And John Fox tells us[15] of a company of "honest men and women of the city, to the number of thirty," who were arrested while at the communion table in a house in Bow church-yard with their minister, one "Master Rose," on New Year's Day, 1555–6, at night; and, further on, of another "secret society, and holy congregation of God's children," which used to meet in the autumn of 1557, at the Saracen's Head Inn in Islington; of which John Rough was minister, and Cuthbert Symson deacon — both of whom were arrested and burned alive.[16] But it is fairly to be remembered, that, under the peculiar circumstances in which dissenters from the established religion were then placed, isolation and separate assembling became really an outward necessity, and did not necessarily imply anything like inward Congregational convictions on their part. John Hooper had written late in 1553, or early in 1554, from the Fleet prison to "certain Godly persons":[17]

"There is no better way to be used in this troublesome time for your consolation, than many times to have assemblies together of such men and women as be of your religion in Christ, and there to talk and renew among yourselves, the truth of your religion, . . . and by such talk and familiar resorting together, ye shall the better find out all their lies that now go about to deceive you, and also both know and love the truth that God hath opened to us."

But Hooper was no Separatist, and no adviser of Separatism. And I am aware of no proof that any of these early companies which segregated themselves under the stress of the Marian persecution, or the later severities of the Bishops, accepted their independent condition as anything other than an expedient made necessary for a time — least of all because it had come to be a matter of conscience with them that the church

---

[14] See extracts from the paper in Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, ii: 179.

[15] *Acts and Monuments*, etc. (ed. 1846), vi: 579.

[16] *Ibid*, viii: 444–460.

[17] *Later Writings of Bishop Hooper, Together with his Letters and other Pieces* (Parker Soc. ed.), (1852) 589.

of the New Testament contemplates only a local community. The simple fact was, as Strype has clearly shown, that one section of the Puritans:[18]

"disliked the whole constitution of the Church lately reformed; charging upon it many gross remainders of Popery, and that it was still full of corruptions not to be borne with, and Antichristian. . . . Insomuch that these latter separated themselves into private assemblies, meeting together, not in churches, but in private houses, where they had Ministers of their own. And at these meetings, rejecting wholly the Book of Common Prayer, they used a book of prayers framed at Geneva, for the congregation of English exiles lately sojourning there. . . . And at these clancular and separate congregations, they had not only prayers and sermons, but the Lord's Supper also sometimes administered."

Dr. Waddington[19] has labored diligently to prove that the company of persons who, in the summer of 1567, were surprised by the authorities at Plumber's Hall,[20] had advanced so far as to be fairly entitled to be counted as the first member of the wide family of modern Congregationalism; but serious difficulties have been already intimated[21] which seem to stand in the way of tracing and affirming direct and vital connection between that movement and our polity as it exists in the Father Land to-day.

John Robinson appears to have spoken fairly and truly, when, in 1610, in answering *Certain Positions Held and Maintained by some Godlie Ministers*, which Richard Bernard seems to have published as an appendix to his *Disswasions from the Way of the Separatists*, he said:[22]

"That which they ad[23] of *sundry secret congregations in Queen Maryes dayes in many parts of the land*, is but a boast: there were very few of them in any.[24] But where they say, that these *did vpon Queen Elizabeths entrance openly professe the gospell*, it is vntrue; there was not one congregation separated in Queen Maryes dayes that so remayned in Queen Elizabethes. The congregations were dissolved, and the persons in them bestowed themselves in their severall parishes, where their livings, and estates lay. The circumcised were mingled with the vncircumcised, whence came that monstrous confusion, agaynst which we witnes. And shew me one of your ministers continuing his charge in Queen Elizabeths dayes, over the flock to which he ministerd (in Queen Maryes

---

18 *Life of Archb. Grindal*, etc., 169.

19 *Congregational History*, i: 742–745.

20 *Zurich Letters* [Grindal to Bullinger], (Parker Soc. ed.), (1846) 314; J. Strype, *Life of Grindal*, 169; *Neal* (ed. 1837), i: 161.

21 See p. 114 *ante*.

22 *Justification of Separation*, etc., 460.

23 *Certain Positions*, etc., 186.

24 *I. e.*, there were very few of them in any *part of the land*.

dayes) the persequuted gospell. It is certayn the congregations (whether many, or few) were all dispersed, and that the members of them joyned themselves to the prophane Apostate Papists, where their outward occasions lay."

There does not, then, seem to be proof running back of 1588, or 1587, of the existence in London, or elsewhere, of any church holding vital and uninterrupted relations with the Congregationalism of the present. Whatever little beginnings or remnants of Barrowist churches may have had place for a time in Norwich[25] or Chatham,[26] or in the "west parts of England;"[27] had gone out of sight, if they had not gone out of life, so that we may perhaps consider that that body which, after four or five years of rudimentary experience, as we have seen, perfected its organization in 1592[28] by the election of Johnson as pastor, and Greenwood as teacher, stands sole and unique, as, looking back, we seek to connect the Congregational present of England with its Separatist past.

When, in 1593, and subsequent years, the major portion of this body emigrated to Holland, a remnant remained, and appears to have maintained a continuous visible life, down at least to 1624.[29] There is some evidence, however, that this was a life of poverty, of obscurity, and not altogether one of peace.[30] And, so far as we can judge from the imperfect memoranda which have survived, the fruitful stock, from which the Independent denomination in England, humanly speaking, has been propagated to our days, was not that fragment of the original root which remained in its natal soil, but rather that portion which, transplanted to Amsterdam and thence again to Leyden, sent at last a single shoot back thence to the soil of Southwark.

---

[25] G. Johnson, *Discourse of Troubles*, etc., 44, 205, 206.

[26] *Ibid*, 205.

[27] F. Johnson, *Inquirie and Answer of T. White*, etc., iii, 53.

[28] See p. 265 *ante*.

[29] John Robinson [*Works*, iii: 381–385] and the Leyden Church with him, addressed a letter, of date 1624, to "the Church of Christ in London," in answer to one which that church had some months before sent to the churches in Amsterdam and Leyden, asking advice on six points. Various considerations to my mind make it probable that this "Church of Christ in London" was the surviving remnant of the original band which had been gathered in the gravel pits of Islington more than a generation before.

[30] The fourth question put by the church and answered from Leyden, implies that there had been division among them, ending in the secession of their principal officer, with his sympathizers [*Ibid*, 384], *e. g.*:

"To your fourth demand about your carriage towards your teacher, and other brethren renouncing communion with you, it is both unseasonable now to answer, and difficult for us who are ignorant of such circumstances, and manners of carriage by them, as by which, offences are much aggravated or extenuated."

I have mentioned briefly Henry Jacob.[31] A native of Kent, a graduate of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and precentor of Corpus Christi College, he was subsequently beneficed at Cheriton, near Folkstone, in his native county.[32] While here resident he seems, through some mutual friends, to have been drawn into a discussion with Francis Johnson, then in the Clink prison, and to have been at last so far persuaded to adopt the views which he had before combated, that — not without some pressure by the Bishops from the rear — he gave up his living and went to Holland. It is not easy to trace with precision his footsteps there, but there is evidence that he ministered for several years to a congregation at Middelberg,[33] and that, with Parker and Ames, he spent a few months during 1610 in Leyden;[34] where, it is said under Mr. Robinson's influence, he modified his previous theories to the full acceptance of that meliorated phase of Barrowism which there prevailed.[35] In 1616, he returned to England and organized a church in Southwark — which is reputed to be the mother-church of the Independent denomination as it now exists.[36] Very possibly — it may indeed be safe to say most likely — this church eventually absorbed what was left in and around the metropolis of that company from which Johnson and his people had gone out. Dr. Waddington represents Mr. Jacob as, in the first instance, making them the nucleus of the organization.[37] But as Rob-

[31] See p. 364.

[32] *Brook*, ii: 330; *Neal* i: 423; *Ath. Ox.*, i: 394; W. Wilson, *Hist. Dissentg. Chhs.*, i: 36.

[33] *Brook*, ii: 332; W. Steven, *Brit. Chhs. in Netherlands*, etc., 316.

[34] A. Young, *Chron. of Pilgrims*, etc. [Gov. Brad. Dial.], 439; *Brook*, ii: 332.

[35] *Neal*, i: 461.

[36] Neal [i: 461, etc.,] blunders by saying that, in 1619, Jacob published a book at Leyden, and the next year [1620] another, and "some time after" [i. e., after 1620], "returned to England," and formed the Southwark Church; going on to say "the *same year* [1616]" he published a confession, etc. *Brook* [ii: 332] and *Wilson* [i: 39] fix the year of his return to London as 1616. That the church was organized in 1616 is stated in the *Life and Death of Mr. H. Jessey*, etc. (1671), 7. Thomas Edwards [*Gangræna*, etc. (3d Part), 165], in connection with a silly story about a drum, and sillier moralizing of his own concerning the same, states that the "Church of Duckingfield is the *first Independent Church* visible and framed that was set up in England, being before the Apologists came from Holland, and so before their setting up their churches here in London." But it appears from W. Urwick [*Hist. Sketches of Nonconformity in Chester*, etc., 340] that Samuel Eaton did not organize the church in Dukinfield until after his return from New England, which [L. Bacon, *Hist. Disc.*, 59] was in 1640 — making Jacob's church more than twenty years the senior.

[37] *Cong. Hist.*, ii: 199. So [*Church of the Pilgrim Fathers, Southwark*, etc. (1851), 10] he says:

"He came to Southwark, the 'furnace' of Evangelical nonconformity, *to collect the remnant of the London congregation*, and to form them into a church state, on the model of the New Testament."

inson's letter to the London church, of date eight years after Jacob had confederated the Southwark company, answers affirmatively the inquiry put by the London brethren "whether Mr. Jacob's congregation be a true church or no,"[38] it is obvious that those who asked such a question not only had not assisted to form, but must have looked with doubt, if not with disapproval, upon the early existence of that body.

In describing the Separatist life at Amsterdam I stated[39] that a year or two after John Smyth's excommunication, in 1609, by the Baptist church which he had baptized himself to form, Helwys and Murton returned across the channel and established in London, in Newgate, the first General (Arminian) Baptist Church in England. This was, of course, in polity, to use Dr. Fletcher's term,[40] a "Congregational Independent" company — and a little more;[41] it believed in the power and sufficiency of the local church, and in all else which characterized the Separatists, even to the point of sprinkling, or affusion, as the *mode* of baptism;[42] but, as to the *subjects* of baptism, it confined the ordinance to adult believers. There is evidence as early as in 1626, of the existence in England of four other Baptist churches of like quality,[43] situated at Lincoln, Tiverton,

[38] *Works*, iii: 384.

[39] See p. 322 *ante*. Adam Taylor [*Hist. Eng. Gen. Baptists*, i: 87] says it was "about 1614" that Helwisse returned to England, and T. Price [*Hist. Prot. Noncon.*, etc., i: 519] makes the same statement. But Dr. Evans [*Early English Baptists*, i: 224] who is much better authority, says it was "in 1611 or 1612." H. S. Skeats [*Hist. Free Chhs. of Eng.* (ed. 1869), 41] puts it in 1612.

[40] Fletcher [*Hist. Independency*, iii: 44] distinguishes carefully between the early Brownists, the Barrowists, the Separatists in Holland, and the rigid Puritans, but, he says, "all of them, together with the Baptists, were Congregational Independents."

[41] "They [the Baptists] were as thorough Independents as were the Brownists, but Independency was not the most prominent feature of their belief." H. S. Skeats, *Hist. Free Chhs. of Eng.*, 25.

[42] See note 108, p. 318, *ante*. I may here add further testimony. Dr. Evans — himself a learned Baptist — after citing [*Early Eng. Baptists*, etc., ii: 51] G. W. Altute, a Genevan author, who says: "Till the beginning of the 17th century, the Baptists in England only rejected the baptism of infants, and they insisted not on immersion," with Fred. Muller of Amsterdam, himself testifies of this statement: "We . . . are bound to confess that the probabilities are greatly in its favor." Mr. Muller [cited by *Evans*, i: 223] says of the English who became Baptists in Holland: "It appears to me that the persons mentioned in the memorial, who were not yet baptized, were admitted to the Waterlanders by the baptism not of immersion, but of sprinkling. *This mode of baptizing was, from the days of Menno, the only usual mode amongst them, and it is still amongst us.*" Mr. Muller — whom I have had the honor now for more than ten years to number among my personal friends, and valued correspondents — is himself a Baptist, and one of the most intelligent and widely-read of the present generation of archæologists in Holland.

[43] Letter from C. C. Aresto of date 3–13 Nov., 1626, translated from the Dutch by F. Muller, and printed by *Evans*, ii: 24, *et seq.*

Salisbury and Coventry,[44] which appear to have been offshoots, either by direct colonization, or by the repulsion of secession on account of certain disagreements — with regard to which the Dutch Waterlanders were consulted.[45]

Mr. Jacob's church in Southwark, though not without its trials, made fair progress. But after eight years its pastor felt the emigrational impulse, and thinking he could do more good in this country than in London, by the consent of his church sailed for Virginia; where soon after — at what exact time or place, or under what circumstances, is unknown — he died.[46] He was succeeded in the Southwark pastorate by John Lathrop, who, after having been with more than two score of his people imprisoned by Laud, came hither and settled first at Scituate and then at Barnstable, and one of whose descendants, of the name, still holds an honored place among the elder ministers of Massachusetts.[47] In 1633, eight days after the ship Griffin had landed John Cotton, Thomas Hooker, and Samuel Stone, at Boston in New England, a secession took place in London from Lathrop's church which formed the first Particular (or Calvinistic) Baptist Church in England, and which is said to have been the first to insist on immersion as the sole Scriptural method of baptizing[48] — of which church John Spilsbury was pastor.

This was only ten years less two months before the meeting of the Westminster Assembly; so that if we remember that it is not easy at this date in all England to count more than this one Independent, and five or six Baptist churches (of these two sorts); it becomes obvious that Separatism, as such, had not been making large growth within the kingdom during the first

---

44 *Skeats*, 49.

45 See nine letters in *Evans* [ii: 21–51], whose originals are in the archives of the Mennonite Church at Amsterdam.

46 Neal [i: 462] is the earliest writer [1731] in whose pages I trace this statement. Prince [*Annals* (1736), 145] copies from and credits to him. I have searched all accessible records in vain for further light upon the port of Mr. Jacob's debarkation on these shores, his post of labor, the cause of his death, and the place of his rest. I fear no further testimony is to be expected on these points.

47 Rev. Samuel Kirkland Lothrop, D. D. [who has modified slightly the spelling of the name, and a little more, possibly, the theology, of his ancestor], was settled over the Brattle Square Church, Boston, 18 June, 1834.

48 T. Crosby [*History Eng. Baptists* (1738), i: 148] founded on the MS. testimony of Wm. Kiffin. See also A. Taylor, *History English Gen. Baptists*, i: 97; Bogue and Bennett, *History Dissenters* (1833), i: 191; J. Ivimey, *History English Baptists* (1811), i: 138; *Skeats*, 48; *Evans*, ii: 77; ii: 76; *Fletcher*, iii: 120; *Neal* [supplement], iii: 349; *Hanbury*, i: 293 *n.*; W. Wilson, *History Dissenting Churches*, i: 41.

third of the Seventeenth Century. This was not because Puritanism was dead. One explanation is no doubt found in the fact that Puritanism did not take kindly to Separatism; so that there is something in the suggestion of Mr. Skeats when he says:[49] "it would seem that the English race needed to be transplanted before it could bear a more perfect flower and fruit than any of which Puritanism only was capable." Another explanation is that, after 1620, as Mr. Masson remarks:[50] "New England had been preferable to Holland as a refuge for English Puritans bent on emigrating, and many had removed hither." A third explanation is offered in the character of two archbishops, one of whom, for more than thirty years previous to his beheading in 1645, had exerted an influence perhaps at once more mighty and more mischievous than any other person of his time making pretension to goodness. William Laud, scholar, fellow, proctor and president of St. John's College, Oxford, chaplain to the King, prebendary of Westminster, Bishop successively of St. David's, of Bath and Wells, and of London, and who succeeded Abbot at Lambeth Palace as primate, 19–29 September, 1633, was that man.[51] Abbot had his weaknesses and his faults, but he had always sympathized with, and befriended the Puritans, and toward the last of his life, was even accused of becoming almost their avowed partisan.[52] During the two and twenty years which passed while he was Archbishop of Canterbury, there had been great progress made in that system of chaplaincies and lectureships by means of which multitudes of good men whose Puritan principles were so decided that they could not in conscience subscribe nor conform, and in the matter of apparel could never get beyond a plain Genevan scholar's cloak, were entertained by noblemen as catechisers and spiritual teachers in their households,[53] or were employed to preach a half day on Sundays in the parish church, and in other weekly services which gave them free access to the people, while mainly

---

49 *Hist. Free Chhs. Eng.*, etc., 21.

50 *Life of Milton*, etc., ii: 578.

51 *Hook*, xi: 1–226.

52 G. G. Perry, *Hist. Chh. Eng.*, etc. (1861), i: 461. *Hook*, x: 245.

53 As long before as 1571 [see p. 64 *ante*] Robert Browne had found shelter as domestic chaplain of the Duke of Norfolk. Richard Stock was chaplain first to Sir A. Cope, and then to Lady Lane. Herbert Palmer was lecturer at St. Alphage, Canterbury. Thomas Shepherd was chaplain to Sir R. Darly, and lecturer at Earl's Colne. *Brood*, i: 344; ii: 75, 103.

evading that close responsibility to the laws which would have become inevitable had they been beneficed.[54]

Laud was Bishop of St. David's when Charles I. ascended the throne, and although more than eight years elapsed before the death of Abbot made way for him to become Archbishop of Canterbury, he seems at once in a remarkable degree to have commanded the confidence and interest of the new king, and to have begun to exercise, what for twenty years he continued, the real spiritual lordship of the kingdom. As a part, it would seem, of his general plan to bring about a reunion of the Church of England with the Church of Rome, he vigorously undertook the suppression of Puritanism. He tried a censorship of the press. He tried statutes compelling uniformity of doctrine. He tried the forcible overthrow of the system by which the expenses of the Puritan lectureships had been paid, through dissolving what went by the name of the "Corporation of the Collectors of St. Antholins."[55] He forbade the English merchants abroad to have any chaplains but those who were strictly "conformable," as well as Orthodox. He required the Dutch and French churches, which, up to this time had been tolerated in England in the exercise of their own worship, to conform to the Establishment.[56] And, in 1629 (and this was

---

54 The Lectureship System had existed at least since in Elizabeth's time it had been established — they called it "prophesyings" — in Lancashire, and had five Puritan "Moderators" to "examine, direct and instruct" the exercises in the great Collegiate Church of Manchester [R. Halley, *Lancashire: Its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, etc., i: 127–132; J. Hunter, *Rise of Old Dissent*, etc., 6]. A regular system of procedure was adopted by which impropriations were purchased by subscription, and applied to the support of lecturers. Laud broke this up, *e. g.*, in his diary [*Rushworth*, ii: 140]:

"Wednesday, February 13. The Feoffees, that pretended to buy in Impropriations, were dissolved in the Chequer-Chamber. *They were the main Instruments for the Puritan Faction to undo the Church*, etc."

So Dean Hook says [*Lives Archb. Cant.*, xi: 180]:

"These feoffees were not incorporated by the King's letters-patent, nor by any act of parliament, but the success of the scheme was great. . . . A small body of men . . . were thus enabled, by establishing Puritan lectureships, to exercise an undue influence over the Church, etc."

See also *Fletcher*, iii: 113; *Perry*, i: 417, 431, 487, 499, 552; J. Stoughton, *Chh. of Civil Wars*, etc., i: 47.

55 *Fuller*, vi: 67; *Perry*, i: 447; *Rushworth*, ii: 150. See a MS. in the Harleian Collection [No. 832] for details shedding light upon the processes and importance of the work of these collectors of St. Antholins; among other things showing in detail the purchases they made in six years beginning with 15–25 February, 1625.

56 See the whole story of this in John Bulteel's *Relation of the Troubles of the Three Forraign Churches in Kent, caused by the Injunctions of W. Laud, A. D. 1634*, etc. [*London*, 1643]. Bulteel was one of the ministers of the Walloon Congregation of Canterbury. It may be interesting to cite here the census which he gives of the "totall number of the Communicants of men, women, and chil-

four years before he became primate), he procured of the King the issue of a series of Injunctions which, among other things enjoined that Sabbath afternoons be occupied by the Catechism rather than by lectures; that "every Lecturer do read Divine Service, according to the Liturgy printed by Authority, in his Surplice and Hood, before the Lecture;" that all Lecturers "preach in Gowns, and not in Cloaks, as too many do use;" that no Lecturer be suffered to preach unless he be willing to take a Living, and actually do take one if procured for him (which would subject him to all the laws); that no persons of an estate "under Noblemen, and Men qualified by Law," be suffered to have private chaplains in their houses; and that there be close scrutiny through all the land "every Year, the second of *January*, of the performance of these Our Commands."[57] Archbishop Abbot was not pleased with these regulations, and showed his displeasure by doing what he could to make them null. One Mr. Palmer, a lecturer at St. Alphege, Canterbury, having been ordered to desist because he had no license, catechised not according to canon, never read prayers nor wore the surplice, but attracted "factious" people from all the region round about to be his auditors; the Commissioners were soon informed that "Arch-bishop Abbot hath authorized Mr. Palmer to preach again."[58]

Thus the bitterness of Laud's hostility reacted to produce in the primate a larger catholicity. And both together stimulated the Puritan party to an intense activity, which not only kept them at home, but kept them from separating from a church which they hoped to be able to reform to suit themselves.

But when, in the summer of 1633, Laud was elevated to be Lord Primate[59] — taking visibly and directly into his hands a control which he had long indirectly swayed, the hopes of the

---

dren, men-servants and maid-servants, both strangers and native-born, in the ten forraigne Churches of this Kingdome" [22]:

French and *Walloons of London*	1400
Dutch of *London*	840
Walloons of *Canterbury*	900
Dutch of *Colchester*	700
Walloons of *Norwich*	396
Dutch of *Norwich*	363
Dutch of *Maidston*	50
Dutch of *Sandwich*	500
Dutch of *Yarmouth*	28
Walloons of *Southampton*	36
Summa	5213

57 *Rushworth*, ii: 30; compare *Ibid*, ii: 7.

58 *Ibid*, ii: 34.

59 Dean Hook says [*Lives of the Archbps.*, etc., xi: 227]: "The position of the lord primate was at that time so high, being, next to royalty, the first peer of the realm, that we can scarcely in these days realise it to our minds."

Puritans waned. Emigration to New England took a fresh start.[60] To meet this, in the spring of 1637, a proclamation was issued forbidding any "Subsidy men" to sail thither without a license; nor any others, without a certificate signed by two Justices that they have taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, with one from their parish minister of their conformity to the orders and discipline of the church.[61] This was soon followed by an order of Council forbidding "Unconformable Ministers" to leave England for the *Summer-Islands*, "but such only as shall have approbation on that behalf from Our very good Lords, the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* his Grace, and the Lord Bishop of *London*."[62]

Under the pressure of this Laudian persecution there was some revival of emigration to Holland. To quote the biographer of Laud himself:[63]

"The sinful corruptions of the church, said they [those departing], are now grown so general, that there is no place free from that contagion, and infections of it; and therefore, 'Go out of her my people, and be not partakers of her sins!' And hereunto they were the more easily persuaded, by seeing so many Dutchmen with their wives and children to forsake the kingdom; who, having got wealth enough in England, chose rather to go back to their native countries than to be obliged to resort to their Parish churches, as, by the Archbishop's Injunctions they were [now] bound to do.

"Amongst the first which separated upon this account, were [T.] Goodwin, Nye, Burroughs, Bridge, and Simpson; who, taking some of their followers with them, betook themselves to Holland as their city of Refuge! There they filled up their congregations to so great a number that it was thought fit to be divided; Goodwin and Nye retiring unto Arnheim, a town of Guilderland;[64]

---

60 Rushworth, under date of 1637 [ii: 410] says:

"The severe Censures in *Star-Chamber*, and the greatness of the Fines, and the rigorous Proceedings to impose Ceremonies, the suspending and silencing Multitudes of Ministers, for not reading in the Church the Book for Sports to be exercised on the Lord's day, caused many of the Nation, both Ministers and others, to sell their Estates, and to set Sail for *New-England* (a late Plantation in *America*), where they hold a Plantation by *Patent* from the King."

61 *Ibid*, ii: 409.

62 *Ibid*, ii: 410. Mr. Neal [i: 596], although he cites this passage in Rushworth as his authority, seriously misrepresents it as if it referred to *all* the plantations; while its language: "that no Clergyman be henceforth suffered to go over into the *Summer-Islands*," specifically limits it to them alone.

63 J. Heylyn, *Cyprianus Anglicanus, or the History of the Life and Death of . . . William Laud*, etc., fol. (1671), 364.

64 *Van Hasselt* says in his Chronicle of Arnhem [279], that, in 1638, ten or twelve English families, consisting in all [families averaged larger then than in these days] of about one hundred individuals, established a church there, and had permission of the magistrates to assemble in the *Broederen Kerk*. Steven [*British Churches in Netherlands*, 283] says that T. Goodwin was the first pastor, and was there two years, and that Nye was there "several years prior to 1640."

Simpson and Bridge fixing at Rotterdam, in Holland;[65] but what became of Burroughs, I am yet to seek.[66]

"These men, affecting neither the severe discipline of Presbytery, nor the licentiousness incident to Brownism, embraced Robinson's model of Church-government in their congregations, consisting of a coördination of several Churches for their mutual comfort; not a subordination of the one to the other, in the way of direction or command. Hence came the name of *Independents*, etc."

Among Laud's ambitions was one to bring about an exact uniformity in religious matters between Scotland and England, and he and the king spent a long time — and by the most daring stretch of the royal prerogative — in endeavoring to force Episcopacy, with its ceremonial appendages, upon the North. But their attempt prospered ill. The Scotch would have neither surplices, hoods, capes, rochets, canons, nor Book of Common Prayer. They could be neither wheedled nor driven into them. Yet the infatuated monarch pushed on until he drove them into signing the Covenant — some of them dipping their pens in their own blood, to write their names with the more emphasis — and flat rebellion. Early in 1639, Charles marched in person to subdue this insubordination. He quickly marched back again from the pacification of Berwick, baffled and convinced that above all things he needed a larger army. For an army, money was the first necessity. Angry with the insubordinate spirit of the "vipers," as he called the patriots of his first three Parliaments;[67] he had thereafter, for eleven years, been unconstitutionally trying to reign without a parliament. But now, at last, all his ship-moneys, monopolies, forced loans, and other contrivances[68] for getting on in the absence of those legal supplies which the House of Commons alone could vote, having become hopelessly exhausted, he was driven to convoke the constitutional legislature once more. They met 13–23 April, 1640. But no sooner were they organized than they began to talk of grievances, and entertain petitions of complaint. They knew

---

[65] Steven [*Ibid*, 335] puts down Bridge (1638) and Sympson (1639) as ministers of the English Presbyterian Church in Rotterdam. See T. Edwards, *Antapologia*, etc. [35, 142, 182], for details as to this church.

[66] Steven [*Ibid*, 335], puts Burroughs down as *Teacher* of the church in Rotterdam, in 1637. Burroughs himself [*Vindication*, etc., 18–21] confirms this, and states how it was. See, also, to the same effect, *Brook*, iii: 18–21.

[67] J. Forster, *Sir John Eliot*, etc., ii: 458.

[68] See for details concerning these, H. Hallam, *The Constitutional History of England, From the Accession of Henry VII. to the Death of George II.*, i: 381–512.

that Scotland was fighting for English liberty, and they were in no hurry to interfere. The angry king undertook to force them to grant immediate subsidies; and, finding that, instead of that, they insisted on discussing grievances still, in a pet, and in an evil hour, he dissolved their congress and sent them home three weeks from the day on which they had come.[69]

Reflection revealed his mistake. He had enraged large numbers of his subjects whose good will he could not afford to forego,[70] and he had not heard the pleasant clink of so much as a solitary guinea ringing forth the echoes of his empty strong box. The great city and East India merchants would not lend him a penny. The London apprentices mobbed the Archbishop, and the High Commission. The troops deserted when all was quiet, and ran away in time of action. The universal popular voice denounced the strife on the border as the "Bishops' War." And, meanwhile, that war went mercilessly on; only, in place of England's entering Scotland and reducing its rebels to their senses and submission, the stubborn Scots actually invaded England — with provoking coolness taking care, as they crossed the border, to make proclamation of "Six Considerations of the Lawfulness of their Expedition."[71] It was not long thereafter before, without money, without any efficient force, the air saturated with revolt, the very nobles, whom he had summoned to meet in a "Great Council" at York demanding it, the king was driven to send out an order for his Lords and Commons to assemble at Westminster once more.

Parliament came together again 3–13 November, 1640. It was matter of course that, with the kingdom in such a state, it should be overwhelmingly in the opposition. And this time — warned by the past — it came to stay. Providing against its own premature dissolution, and against any future interregnum such as had left England to the king's mercy for eleven years, by bills — from which the king did not think it wise to withhold his signature — to the effect that, in any case, Parliament

---

69 *Rushworth*, iii: 1114–1155.

70 "It is impossible that things can long continue in the condition they are now in; so general a defection in this Kingdom hath not been known in the memory of any." Lord Northumberland, *Sidney Papers*, ii: 654.

71 See them in full in *Rushworth*, iii: 1223–1227. They "have attempted nothing presumptuously," but "have been led forward by the good hand of God."

should meet as often as every third year, and that no power should dissolve one within forty days of its assembling without its own consent;[72] it proceeded to its work. It knew that the great masses of Englishmen were behind it, and under the lead of John Pym, who, almost alone of his time, seems to have clearly discerned the just application of the constitutional law of England to the exigencies of the hour, it did not flinch from whatever legislation the time demanded. Fifteen thousand citizens of London signed a petition that the government of Bishops "with all its Dependencies, Roots and Branches be abolished; and all Laws in their behalf, made void, and the Government, according to God's word, may be rightly placed."[73] Seven hundred clergymen set forth the corruptions of the Church in doctrine and discipline; earnestly praying that they might be abolished.[74] A sort of preëxistent day of judgment came on earth. Of course the two Universities and the more conservative counties were heard from on the other side, but Fuller says:[75]

"No day passed wherein some petition was not presented to the lords or commons from several persons against the bishops as grand grievancers, causing the general decay of trade, obstructing the proceedings in parliament, and what not. Insomuch that the very porters (as they said) were able no longer to undergo the burden of episcopal tyranny, and petitioned against it."

Such a condition of things emboldened Parliament to measures before unheard of in England. The Earl of Strafford, who had been in command of the troops sent against the insurgent Scots and who, as minister of the king, had borne a prominent part in the high-handed measures of the past, was impeached for high treason, and executed.[76] After lying three years in the Tower, Laud, the Archbishop before whom the kingdom had trembled, and who had succeeded in inspiring an almost unbroken unanimity of hate, shared the same fate.[77] The Star Chamber[78] and the Court of High Commission[79] were abolished. The most guilty of the judges who had perverted justice in the interests of tyranny, were brought to the bar of the House as common felons.[80]

---

72 *Ibid*, iii: 1381, 1382; iv: 189, etc.
73 *Parl. Hist.*, ii: 673–678; *Rushworth*, iv: 93.
74 *Rushworth*, iv: 152; *Neal*, ii: 40.
75 *Fuller*, vi: 217.
76 *Rushworth*, iv: 42–269, and viii.
77 *Ibid*, iv: 113; v: 817–839.
78 *Ibid*, iii: 1383.
79 *Ibid*, iii: 1384.
80 *Ibid*, iv: 130, 329, 333, 334, 339, etc.

Early in 1642, the folly of the king, in illegal attempts to rule as an absolute monarch, precipitated civil war, and by August, Charles had his standard flying at Nottingham, under which most of the nobility, many of the landed gentry, and a few members of parliament rallied, while the High Church party and the Papists gave them aid and comfort. On the other side, the great majority of parliament and a few nobles, with almost all the middling gentry, and the most cultivated and influential yeomen, with the Puritans, and the civic strength of London and the other great towns, stood arrayed. When conflict actually took place, the army of the parliament at the first suffered in being undisciplined, and in the half-heartedness of the Earl of Essex and other leaders, who only desired to scotch the king, not kill him; and so, as a measure of safety, alliance was sought with Scotland.[81] The Scotch were bigoted in their Presbyterianism, and their Assembly took the opportunity to insist:[82]

"that in all His Majesties Dominions there might be one Confession of Faith; one Directory of Worship; one publick Catechism; and one Form of Church Government: This they conceived to be acceptable to God Almighty, who delighteth to see his People walking in Truth and Unity: to be a special means for Conserving of Peace betwixt the Two Kingdoms; of easing the King's Majesty, and the publick Government of much Trouble, which ariseth from Differences of Religion, very grievous to Kings and Estates; of great Content to the King Himself, to His Nobles, His Court, and His People, when occasioned to be abroad, that without scruple to themselves, or scandal to others, all may resort to the same publick Worship as they were at their own Dwellings: Of Suppressing the Names of Heresies, and Sects, Puritans, Conformists, Separatists, Anabaptists, &c., which do rent asunder the Bowels both of Kirk and Kingdom: Of despair of Success to Papists and Recusants to have their Profession, which is inconsistent with the true Protestant Religion, and Authority of Princes set up again: And of drawing the Hearts and Hands of Ministers from unpleasant and unprofitable Controversies, to the pressing of Mortification, and to Treatises of true Piety, and Practical Divinity."

To some of the English Parliament this was "as a iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voice & can sing well;"[83] but others had a fear lest Scotch persistency and Presbyterianism together might prove to be almost as troublesome — if taken as a yoke — as that from which they were just freeing their aching necks.

[81] Mr. Price [*Hist. Prot. Noncon.*, ii: 238, etc.] tells this part of the story very clearly.

[82] See *Answer*, etc., *Rushworth*, v: 387–390.

[83] Ezekiel xxxiii: 32 [Genevan version].

But now for two years or more a Synod, or Assembly to "consider of all things necessary for the Peace and good Government of the Church, and represent the Results of their consultations to the Parliament," had been matter of discussion and desire in England. Baillie, writing [28 December–7 January, 1640–1] from London — where he had lately arrived as one of the Scotch Commissioners to make a treaty with the king — to the Presbytery of Irvine, had informed them that such a body was then contemplated; adding: "At this tyme a Generall Assemblie would spoyle all; the farr most of their clergie being verie corrupt."[84] Sir Edward Deering, in parliament, 23 October–3 November following, after urging the need of a remedy for existing ills, had declared that "the usual, ancient, the best, and (I think) the onely way of cure is by a Council; a Free, Learn'd, Grave, Religious Synod."[85] The Grand Remonstrance — with its two hundred and six clauses — presented by the Commons to the king at Hampton Court forty days thereafter, had represented that:[86]

"the better to effect the intended Reformation, we desire there may be a General Synod of the most Grave, Pious, Learned and Judicious Divines of this Island; assisted with some from Foreign Parts, professing the same Religion with us; who may consider of all things necessary for the Peace and good Government of the Church, and represent the Results of their consultations unto the Parliament, to be there allowed of and confirmed, and receive the Stamp of Authority, thereby to find passage and obedience throughout the Kingdom."

Moreover, the Puritan clergy, not quite three weeks after, had petitioned parliament for a free Synod, to consider ecclesiastical affairs.[87] A bill had been accordingly carefully prepared during April and May, 1642, which passed both Houses of Parliament 1–11 June, 1642, and waited only the king's signature to become a law.[88] But Charles was at York rallying troops for civil war, and the royal assent could not be gained. When, then, some time in August, the suggestion of the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland reached London, it met with

---

[84] D. Laing, *Letters and Journals of Robert Baillie*, etc. [1841], i: 287.

[85] *Rushworth*, iv: 394.

[86] *Ibid*, iv: 450.

[87] J. Nalson, *Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State*, etc. (1682), ii: 766; J. Stoughton, *Church of the Civil Wars*, etc., i: 270.

[88] See the *Commons' & Lords' Journals*, sub datis.

a cordial assent from the English mind. Possibly it somewhat stimulated that mind. For it is matter of record that in October a second bill for the same end was enacted; and in December a third — with like results.[89]

It was fortunately, however, the opinion of parliament — as it has been of our own government in its hour of peril within the present century — that in exigencies uncontemplated in constitutional law, self-preservation is necessarily always constitutional.[90] So, after due waiting, the two Houses resorted to a peremptory Ordinance by their own authority, without royal coöperation, and (12–22 June, 1643,) convoked an Assembly to come together in the Chapel of Henry VII. in Westminster on Saturday, 1–11 July, next succeeding. One hundred and forty-nine persons were enumerated by name, and directed to meet and confer "of such matters and things, touching and concerning the Liturgy, Discipline and Government of the Church of England," etc., as "shall be proposed unto them by Both, or either of the said Houses of Parliament, and no other; and to deliver their Opinions and Advises of, or touching, the matters aforesaid, as shall be most agreeable to the Word of God, to Both or either of the said Houses from time to time" as should be required.[91] The King fulmined a royal proclamation, dated at Oxford, 22 June [2 July], with threats forbidding the Assembly,[92] but it frightened nobody except a few of the small number of Episcopalians who in the act had been named for membership; and on the day appointed, in the presence of both houses of parliament, and a great congregation, the

---

89 *Ibid*, s. d. See also Masson's *Milton*, ii: 512.

90 Mr. J. R. Greene [*History of the English People* (1879), (Amer. ed.), iii: 193] has pointed out, it seems to me, more fully and accurately than any previous historian, the principles on which Parliament acted, and the relation of Pym to their development and application. He says:

"He [Pym] was the first English statesman who discovered, and applied to the political circumstances around him, what may be called the doctrine of constitutional proportion. He saw that as an element of constitutional life, Parliament was of higher value than the Crown; he saw too that in Parliament itself the one essential part was the House of Commons. On these two facts he based his whole policy in the contest which followed. When Charles refused to act with the Parliament, Pym treated the refusal as a temporary abdication on the part of the sovereign, which vested the executive power in the two Houses until new arrangements were made. When the Lords obstructed public business, he warned them that obstruction would only force the Commons 'to save the kingdom alone.' Revolutionary as these principles seemed at the time, they have both been recognized as bases of our Constitution since the days of Pym."

91 See W. M. Hetherington, *History of the Westminster Assembly of Divines*, etc. [Amer. ed.], 84. See also the *Commons' & Lords' Journals*, etc., sub datis, and *Rushworth*, v: 337.

92 *Masson*, ii: 514.

Assembly was opened in Westminster Abbey[93] by a sermon from Dr. Twiss, of Newbury, Berks,[94] whom the ordinance had named as Prolocutor, after which the members filed along the ambulatory, past the shrine of Edward the Confessor up the twelve stone steps into the splendid chapel of Henry VII. which forms the apse of the Minster, where the roll was called, and 69 of the possible 150[95] were found to be present — 40 having been fixed by parliament as the number needful for a quorum.[96]

We may pause a moment on the threshold, to take in the main points of the condition of ecclesiastical affairs in the kingdom now existent.

Puritanism had immensely advanced in the land. Its horror of popery had led it to react from Anglicanism. Its evangelical spirit had been exasperated by the "Book of Sports," and by the policy thereby indicated. While the spread of Arminianism under Laud stimulated it to an intenser Calvinism, and the obvious leaning of professing Arminians toward political absolutism, and of Calvinists in the direction of civil liberty, helped on its growth. Nor — especially with Scotland so near, and growing daily nearer — would it be difficult to explain how the Puritans in their overwhelming majority had come to be Presbyterians.

The mother Independent Church had held on its way under many difficulties; John Lathrop being apparently succeeded by Henry Jessey, who was still pastor now in 1643.[97] A second

---

93 *Rushworth*, v: 339; *Hetherington* [Amer. ed.], 99.

94 From John xiv: 18: "I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you." A. P. Stanley, *Hist. Memorials Westminster Abbey* (ed. 1876), 461.

95 As I have said, 149 was the number actually named in the ordinance as recorded on the Journals of the House of Lords, and given by Rushworth; but Mr. Masson [ii: 525] has called attention to the fact that Peter Sterry (as is proved from *Baillie* [ii: 110]) was present in the Assembly almost from the first. He was one of the fourteen divines proposed by the Lords in May, 1642. There is no trace of his having been chosen subsequently to this first meeting. It is, therefore, to be presumed that he was chosen at first, and his name accidentally omitted from the ordinance. This perhaps finds confirmation in the fact that his original presence would round out the number contemplated by Parliament to the even figure of 120 divines and 30 laymen — one fifth to four fifths — which seems a reasonable proportion. Dean Stanley [*Hist. Mem. West. Abbey*, 461], by some unusual slip, perhaps of the proof-reader, sets the number at 140.

96 "Being at least of the number of forty." *Rushworth*, v: 338.

97 A strange confusion has prevailed between this church founded by Jacob, and another founded in Deadman's Place, London, in 1621, by one Mr. Hubbard, after whom was John Canne, of whom we have heard in Amsterdam [see p. 347 *ante*]. *Neal* [ii: 24] seems to have begun this misapprehension, which *Crosby* [i: 162, and iii: 40] sought

church appears to have been formed in Southwark in, or about, 1621. There was a church at Yarmouth as early as 1629.[98] Traces of other churches begin to appear in Wales, Kent, Bristol, and elsewhere.[99] And as the ferment of the civil war came on, there can be no question that Separatism made swift expansion, especially in London and its neighborhood. There was, doubtless, considerable truth in the representations which one finds so abundantly in the literature of that period, that what was stigmatized as "Brownism" flourished largely among the illiterate who were also fanatical.[100] Under the circumstances, such a fact would be most natural. I have catalogued some thirty separate attacks, by tract or broad-sheet, more or less scurrilous, upon these "Brownists" in the three years preceding the Assembly.[101] One of the most decent, purports to give a report of the sermon of one Greene, "a learned Felt-maker," to an audience composed of "Button-makers, Translators [*i. e.*, Cobblers], Weavers, Box-makers, with divers other holy Brethren and Sisters;" giving also the Grace said before and after meat. I make space for a taste of one of these as perhaps suggesting the times, and their relation to them, more graphically than can otherwise be done in the same space. The speaker is represented, in the Grace before sitting down, as first surveying every dish and then proceeding:[102]

"Corroborate thee thy good gifts unto our use, I beseech thee good Father, and make us thankfull for all these, thy bountifull blessings upon this boord, to nourish our corrupt bodies. These are boyl'd Chickens (I take it); let this dish of Chickens put us in mind

to correct, and which *Wilson* [i: 42, and especially iv: 122] fully explains. [See also *Brook*, iii: 517; *Calamy*, i: 130.] Rev. C. Stovel seems to have made it evident in his Introduction to the Hanserd Knollys Society's reprint of *Canne's Necessitie of Separation*, etc. (1849), [xviii, xxviii] that it was Hubbard whom Canne succeeded, and not Jessey; which fixes the fact that Canne's church was not that which Jacob founded. I am aware that Fletcher [iii: 230] and Waddington [*Chh. of Pil. Fathers*, etc., 14] assert that the church in Deadman's Place, so many of whose members were arrested [*Journals of Lords*, etc., iv: 133] 16–26 January, 1640-1, was that founded by Jacob. But the former obviously was misled by Neal, and the average accuracy of the latter in other statements, scarcely appears to be such as to make his opinion conclusive as to this.

98 J. Stoughton, *Chh. of the Civil Wars*, etc., i: 365.

99 See some details in *Masson*, ii: 581; and *Fletcher*, iii: 189, etc.

100 "A year later saw in London alone the rise of 'fourscore congregations of several sectaries,' as Bishop Hall scornfully tells us, 'instructed by guides fit for them, cobblers, tailors, felt-makers, and such-like trash.'" J. R. Green, *A Short Hist. English People*, 543.

101 See (*e. g.*) *Appendix* (of this volume), Nos. 668, 695, 696, 703, 704, 705, 711, 713, 714, 715, 716, 724, 725, 726, 727, 755, 763, 773, 775, 776, 815, 826, 831, 856, 859, 860, 861, 889, 892, 901, 902, 903, 924, etc.

102 *The Brownists' Conventicle*, etc., iv.

of our Saviour, who would have gathered Hierusalem together as an Hen gathereth her chickens, but she would not: but let us praise God for these chickens which are set before us, being six in number. Let this Leg of Mutton call us to remembrance, that King David was once a Shepherd; and so was Christ the son of David. . . . Here is an excellent Loyne of Veale, let that prompt us to remember the Parable of the Prodigall child, whom to welcome home, the Father caused the fat calfe to be killed, which I thinke could not yeeld a better rump and kidney than is now visible before our eyes. And by this cramm'd and well fed capon, let us be mindfull of the cock which crowed three times, when Peter had as often denyed his Master. . . . These Rabbets recollect us to think (having worne fur upon their backs) of the two wicked Elders, that lay in wait to betray the chastity of Susanna: but I feare I haue too much over-shot my selfe in alleaging any example out of the prophane Apocrypha. What see I there? A Potato pye and a Sallad of Sparagus, these are stirring meats, etc. . . . And when that Gamond of Westphalia Bacon comes to be cut up, let us think of that herd of Swine, into which by the permission of our Saviour the Devils entered. . . . And, as for these thy good blessings that are from the land, so likewise make us thankfull for this thy bounty sent us from the sea, and first for this Jole of Sturgeon, and let it so far edifie in us, as to thinke how great that Whales head was, which swallowed the Prophet Ionas, and kept him three dayes and nights in his belly. . . . I conclude with the fruit, which may it by thy grace so fructifie in our hearts, that these Pippins may put us in mind of the Apple of the forbidden Tree, which our Grand mother Eve (by the temptation of the Serpent) tasted in the middle of the Garden. For had she not, vild wretch, eaten yt forbidden apple, all our Crabs had bin very good Pippins, and all our Thistles had beene very good Hartichoaks. And these Carawayes call to our remembrance that Manna which was like Coriander Seed, by which the Children of Israel were fed forty yeares together in the wildernesse. . . . And now let us fall too, and feed exceedingly, that after our full repast, wee may the better prophesie."

The *Brownists' Synagogue, or a Late Discovery of their Conventicles, Assemblies and places of meeting*, etc., although the writer fears to be "prolixious," in 1641 enumerates seventeen of these preachers, besides two who were dead; who, as he says, "assembled or rather dissembled" companies in Blew-Anchor Alley, Goate Alley, Checker Alley, Aldersgate St., Fleet Lane, Tower Hill, Chick Lane, Chancery Lane, the Royall Exchange, More Lane, Love Lane, the Minories, Warwick Lane, Shoreditch, Houndsditch, and Seacole Lane.[103]

Besides this ground swell of what was esteemed and perhaps partly was vulgar, ignorant and fanatical Separatism, it is clear that about the time of the opening of the Long Parliament the doctrines of Congregationalism had begun to make their way, as never before, among the better class of Puritans.

[103] *The Brownists' Synagogue*, etc., 2–5. See | also *The Brothers of the Separation*, etc., iii.

Goodwin, Nye, Bridge, Burroughs and Simpson had come home from Holland after Laud had fallen, with some practical knowledge of Presbyterianism, and by their talents and culture at once took the lead of Independency in the kingdom; while, in letters and treatises like those of Cotton, Hooker and Davenport, there was flowing over from this side of the sea a steady stream of influence in favor of the New England way.[104]

Nor were there altogether wanting persons of culture trained and situated wholly on English soil, who were ready by this time to raise the standard of Independency, and risk all they had in its defence; such men as John Lilburne, Prynne's law clerk, who, under Laud, had been cruelly whipped and put into the pillory and into close confinement for distributing his master's tracts, and who had sent out of prison in 1639 a vigorous pamphlet in part devoted to the proof that "the way of Total Separation commonly, but falsely, called Brownism" is "the truth of God, though lightly esteemed in the eyes of the world;"[105] and Henry Burton, by decree of the Star-Chamber, barbarously fined, imprisoned and mutilated, who had come back to his parish in March, 1640–1, "with the scars of his lost ears concealed by his skull-cap," to say a few things further for freedom in religion,[106] in the hearing of multitudes who had only just commenced to think seriously of such matters. Even the good Richard Baxter said:[107]

"Till Mr. *Ball* wrote for the Liturgy and against *Can.* and *Allen*, *&c.*, and till Mr. *Burton* Published his Protestation protested, I never thought [he was then twenty-five years old, and a Puritan minister at Kidderminster], I never thought what Presbytery or Independency were, nor ever spake with a man that seemed to know it: And that was in 1641, when the War was brewing."

---

104 Two or three Tracts had been published in London from the pen of Mr. Cotton; while John Davenport's *Answer of the Elders*, and Richard Mather's *Apologie*, and *Church-Government and Church-Covenants Discussed*, already widely circulated in manuscript, were probably by this time printed. See *Appendix*, Nos. 764, 910, 912, 936, 938 and 948.

Prof. Masson says [*Life of Milton*, ii: 584]:

"The effective mass of English-born Independency lay wholly without the bounds of England, partly in little curdlings of Separatists or Semi-Separatists among the English exiles in some of the towns of Holland, but chiefly, and in most assured completeness both of bulk and of detail, in the incipient Transatlantic Commonwealth of New England. One thing, however, was certain all the while. These two effective aggregations of English-born Independency beyond the bounds of England — the small Dutch scattering and the massive American extension — were not dissociated from England, had not learnt to be foreign to her, but were in constant correspondence with her, in constant survey of her concerns, and attached to her by such homeward yearnings that, on the least opportunity, the least signal given, they would leap back upon her shores."

105 *Come out of her My People*, etc. [App. 658].

106 *Brooke*, iii: 40–58; *Masson*, ii: 588.

107 *True Hist. Councils*, etc., 90.

When the Assembly met, then, the very large majority of that portion of the kingdom to which it stood in close relation was Presbyterian, while there were a few learned and able men who held to no distinction between Church and State, and a handful of Independents; all but the latter fully possessed with the conviction that what God's glory and England's good demanded was, a National Church, which, according to the old Tudor notions, should include the entire people, and securely bind them all to some common belief.

I have said that the Assembly contemplated 150 members, and that 69 answered to the roll-call. The Prolocutor was a Presbyterian especially valiant against Arminianism; like his assessors and the two scribes, carefully chosen beforehand by the parliament. There were ten or eleven Independents; prominent among whom were the five who had lately returned from Holland.[108] There were no Baptists, it being perhaps understood that so far as their existence needed notice, they were included among these Independents. The few Episcopalians who ventured in at the first, and whom Fuller[109] represents as looking there, in their regulation canonicals, as "the only Nonconformists" amongst so many habited "in coats and cloaks, of several forms and fashions," soon dropped out altogether. The only remaining members coacting as a party against the general drift of discussion and decision, were Selden, Whitelock, and St. John among the lay members, and Coleman and Lightfoot among the divines, with two or three of less note; who soon earned the title of Erastians, for the reason that they mainly advocated the doctrine taught a half-century before at Heidelberg by Erastus,[110] to the effect that the Church is really the State acting ecclesiastically; that excommunication is not a divine ordinance, but a device of men; that the sacraments, being means of grace, belong to

---

[108] "The Independent men, whereof there are some ten or eleven in the Synod, manie of them very able men, as Thomas Goodwin, Nye, Burroughs, Bridge, Carter, Caryll, Phillips, Sterry, etc." Baillie, *Letters*, etc., ii: 110.

[109] *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, vi: 251.

[110] *Explicatio Quæstionis Gravissimæ utrum Excommunicatio. . . . Mandato nitatur Divino an Excogitata sit ab hominibus*, etc. This was written in 1568, but afterwards revised by himself, and first published six years after its author's death [1589] by Castelvetro, who had married his widow.

Dr. Stoughton [*Church of the Civil Wars*, etc., i: 331] has taken pains to define the tenets of Erastus.

all; and that the punishment of moral and religious offences is as really the function of the magistrate, as the execution of the civil statutes.

We have seen that the original plan of the Assembly contemplated — as in the Synod of Dort — the assistance of some judicious divines "from Foreign Parts professing the same religion,"[111] but none such were named in the ordinance. Not far from the time when the first act was passed in the summer of 1642 — which failed for want of the royal concurrence — and probably while it was awaiting such concurrence, letters were written to John Cotton of Boston, Thomas Hooker of Hartford, and John Davenport of New Haven, signed, as Hutchinson[112] says: "by several of the nobility, divers members of the House of Commons, and some ministers," to invite the three New England pastors to hasten over at once to bear a part in this Assembly. Consultation was had. Most of the Boston magistrates and ministers judged the invitation to be of God, and Mr. Cotton quite agreed with them. But Hooker "thought it was not a sufficient call to go a thousand leagues to confer about matters of church government;" and although Davenport would have been glad to comply with the suggestion, the New Haven Church, having then no teacher, was unwilling to spare him, and, Cotton being reluctant to undertake the service alone, nothing came of it.[113] When the Assembly was actually called

[111] See p. 646, *ante*. The Assembly did, however, in the following November, by order of Parliament, write to the Belgic, French, and Helvetic reformed churches, giving some exact account of the object of its assembling, and beseeching favorable consideration. *Rushworth*, v: 371–375.

[112] Hutchinson [*Hist. Col. Mass.*, etc., i: 111] gives the letter, with the signatures; which include those of Warwick, Say and Seale, Wharton, Brooke and Mandeville of the Peers, with over thirty others, including Oliver Cromwell. The Assembly is not mentioned, and as the letter, which is not dated, arrived at Boston 6–16 September, 1642 [*Winthrop*, ii: 91], it was probably sent in the near expectation of the passage of the first act, and with the thought that if these brethren were in England they could be chosen members. So they were urged "to come over with all possible speed," and the reason given is:

"The condityon whearein the state of things in this kingdom doth now stand wee suppose you have from the relations of others, whearеby you cannot but understand how greate need there is of the healp of prayer and improvement of all good meanes from all parts for the seatlinge and composeing the affaires of the church. Wee therefore present unto you our earnest desires of you all. To shewe whearein or howe many wayes you may be useful would easely bee done by us and fownd by you weare you present with us. In all liikelyhood you will finde opportunity enough to draw forth all that healpefullness that God shall affoard by you."

[113] Winthrop gives these details [ii: 92.] Dr. Bacon in his recent valuable discussion in the *New Englander* of the *Reaction of New England on English Puritanism*, etc. [July, 1878, 461], in concluding from the condition of affairs that "nothing was more likely" than a Synod, overlooks the fact that the first act to convoke an Assembly had passed both Houses 1-11 June, 1642, before this letter — unless the ship bringing it had

together in the following year, there is no appearance of any proposition for foreign delegates.

And so, on this July Saturday, in that still and solemn shrine, in the very sanctuary of the royal dead, was held the first of the 1,163 sittings — running properly through more than five years and six months; keeping up indeed a shadowy existence for four years longer until it died with the Parliament which gave it birth — of that Westminster Assembly, whose name and fame will never die. The bishop who more than forty years after preached in the Abbey at the coronation of James II., eloquently called attention to the suggestions of peace, charity and union which are indissolubly associated with the spot:[114]

"There the Houses of York and Lancaster rest quietly under one roof. There does Queen Mary and her sister Queen Elizabeth, lie close together; their ashes do not part. In the story of Polynices and Eteocles, two brothers, rivals for a crown, we are told their smoke divided into two pyramids as it ascended from one funeral pile; but here the dusts do as kindly mingle, as all the old piques and aversions are soundly asleep with them."

I am afraid that this learned and pious body, with the shrine of Edward the Confessor before them, where, if the traditions do not err, within five hundred years miracles had been wrought;[115] with, on their right, under the marble pavement in one reconciling grave, the crumbling forms of bloody Mary and the great Elizabeth; and, on their left, of Mary Stuart the beautiful Queen of Scotland, beheaded at Fotheringay to say the least because Elizabeth did not forbid it; were thinking most earnestly of how each should carry his point over his antagonists; and were moved by the *genius loci* just as little to plan how all could come together in one, as afterward, when the chill of autumn and impending winter had driven them into the Jerusalem Chamber, with its huge hospitable fireplace,[116] they were either softened or stimulated by any memory of the fact that 230 years before, the first Lancastrian king, whose galleys were waiting on the Thames for his expiatory

---

an exceptionally long passage — could have left England.

[114] F. Turner, *Sermon before King James II. and Queen Mary, at their Coronation, 23 April, 1685*, 28.

[115] A. P. Stanley, *Hist. Mem. West. Abbey*, etc., 113.

[116] The ordinance authorizing the change was dated 21 September [–1 October], 1643, *Commons' Journals*, s. d.

crusade to the holy city where it had been predicted that he should die, had breathed there his last;[117] or any suspicion of the prophecy that within three quarters of a century, the body of one who at that hour was a little babe lying less than nine months old in a widow's arms, having grown to be the most illustrious Christian philosopher of his day, should be brought in there to rest in state on its way to its long sleep in the Abbey, where to this day it has been defrauded of Pope's pithy epitaph:[118]

> "Nature and Nature's laws lay hid in night:
> God said: *Let Newton be!* and all was light."

Than any such associations, or anticipations, they were much more likely to drop into the train of thought into which Fuller fell in describing them:[119]

> "And now what place more proper for the building of Sion (as they propounded it) than the chamber of Jerusalem (the fairest in the dean's lodgings, where King Henry the Fourth died, and) where these divines did daily meet together."

Five years and six months! These years and months saw strange things. They saw the solemn League and Covenant. They saw a second civil war. They saw Presbyterianism in a sense the established religion — established, before the refluent wave of the Restoration,[120] really in but the two provinces of London and Lancashire. They saw "Pride's Purge," with the flat side of the sword, rudely knock all liberty to differ with the army out of the parliament. They saw the king beheaded. They saw England a Commonwealth.

Baillie, one of the Scotch members of the Assembly, says, in describing what took place on Friday, 17–27 May, 1644, (when the Assembly had been ten months under way):[121]

> "This day was the sweetest that I have seen in England. . . . We thought meet to be humbled in the Assemblie, so we spent from nine to five very graciouslie. After Dr. Twisse had begun with a briefe prayer, Mr. Marshall prayed large two hours, most divinelie, confessing the sins of the members of the Assemblie, in a wonderfullie pathetick, and prudent way. After, Mr. Arrowsmith preached one houre, then a psalme; thereafter, Mr. Vines prayed

---

117 *Stanley*, 383.
118 *Ibid*, 314; Pope's *Works*, iii: 378.
119 *Chh. Hist. Brit.*, vi: 253.
120 T. McCrie, *Annals of English Presbytery from the Earliest to the Present Time*, etc. (1872), 199.
121 R. Baillie, *Letters and Journals, ed. from the Author's MSS. by D. Laing*, etc., ii: 184.

near two houres, and Mr. Palmer preached one houre, and Mr. Seaman prayed near two houres, then a psalme. After, Mr. Hendersone brought them to a short sweet conference of the heart confessed in the Assemblie, and other seen faults, to be remedied, and the conveniencie to preach against all sects, especiallie Anabaptists and Antinomians. Dr. Twisse closed with a short prayer and blessing. God was so evidentlie in all this exercise, that we expect certainle a blessing, both in our matter of the Assemblie and whole Kingdome."

I have cited this passage because it so graphically suggests the *animus* of the Presbyterian majority of the Westminster Assembly. No end of preaching and praying and fasting. No end of the confession of sins that were felt. Not so much psalm-singing. Plenty of stern assertion that they were right and all other sects — especially those named — wrong, damnable, and to be opposed tooth and nail. Plenty of cool Scotch assurance that God's blessing belonged preëminently, if not exclusively, to their way in kirk and kingdom.

No wonder the Independents eventually wearied, and left. But they made a hard fight — mainly seven men amongst an average of from 60 to 80 in attendance[122] — while they staid. Baillie, whose constant letters often almost photograph for us the scene, does not hesitate to acknowledge that these Independents "trulie spake much and exceedinglie well,"[123] and were "most able men and of great credit,"[124] and of those in the Commons, that "albeit their number in the Parliament be very small, yet being prime men, active and diligent,"[125] they were a great power. He says they "have sett up a number of private congregations in the citie: they are exceeding bussie; we will have much to doe with them,"[126] "the Independents diligence farr and near is great."[127] He complains of their "unreasonable obstinacy"[128] — which in this connection probably refers to their "diligence." He makes them out able parliamentarians; "its marked by all, that to the uttermost of their power hitherto they have studied procrastination of all things, finding that by tyme they gained;"[129] he accuses them of "holding of [off] with long weapons, and debaiting all things too prolixlie which come within twentie myles to their

[122] *Masson*, iii: 35.
[123] *Letters and Journals*, etc., ii: 110.
[124] *Ibid*, ii: 117.
[125] *Ibid*, ii: 336.
[126] *Ibid*, ii: 193.
[127] *Ibid*, ii: 239.
[128] *Ibid*, ii: 250.
[129] *Ibid*, ii: 122.

quarters;"[130] and insists: they "keeped us long three weeks upon one point alone, the communicating at a table."[131] In the spring of 1644 he says "their partie is very strong and growing, especiallie in the armies;"[132] he hears that "much more than the most part of my Lord Manchester's armie are seduced to Independencie;"[133] and again he says that, "in the city and countrie, and Manchester's army, their strength is great and growing."[134] His special grievance with them, however, is that they aim at "toleration;"[135] aim "to press liberty of conscience for all sects;"[136] "full libertie of conscience to all religions, without any exceptions;"[137] "the great equitie of a tolleration for all religions — that every man should be permitted, without any feare so much as of discountenance from the magistrate, to professe publicklie his conscience, were he never so erroneous, and also live according thereunto, if he trouble not the publick peace by any seditious or wicked practise."[138] He says, in May, 1645, "they are deviating more and more towards old and new errours, especiallie libertie of conscience."[139] In July, he expects from them "a very great assault, how soone we know not, for a tolleration to we wot not what."[140] In November he adds: "the Independents in their last meeting of our grand committee of accomodation have expressed their desyres for tolleration, not only to themselves, but to other Sects."[141] This he repeats again and again.[142] And in October of the next year he anticipates "long and tough debates" from them "about libertie of conscience," for "long agoe they have laid downe in this their maske, and plead for a libertie weell near universall."[143] While it further appears that, 13–23 September, 1644, was "an houre of great darkness" to him, for that "this day Cromwell hes obtained ane order of the House of Commons, to refer to the Committee of both Kingdomes the accomodation or tolleration of the Independents; a high and unexpected order,"[144] which movement is

130 *Ibid*, ii: 129.
131 *Ibid*, ii: 204.
132 *Ibid*, ii: 177.
133 *Ibid*, ii: 185.
134 *Ibid*, ii: 186.
135 *Ibid*, ii: 140.
136 *Ibid*, ii: 179.
137 *Ibid*, ii: 235.
138 *Ibid*, ii: 254.
139 *Ibid*, ii: 271.
140 *Ibid*, ii: 291.
141 *Ibid*, ii: 326.
142 *Ibid*, ii: 328, 341, 343.
143 *Ibid*, ii: 401.
144 *Ibid*, ii: 226.

elsewhere explained by the fact that "the great shott of Cromwell and Vane is to have a libertie for all religions, without any exceptions."[145]

Taking this keen, persistent and slightly bitter Scotchman as substantially a fair reporter, we have small reason to find fault with his representation of the Independents in the Assembly, or out of it. It is not quite equal, to be sure, to Moses's one chasing a thousand, and two putting ten thousand to flight, but it is not a bad shewing — from five to eleven Independents keeping three or four score Presbyterians at bay three weeks upon the position at the Lord's table! We may surely accept with satisfaction these graphic limnings of their main features: prime men and able, exceeding busy, masters of debate, very strong and growing. Especially do we welcome our Scotch friend's special horror — that they were habitually pestering the body with plans for liberty of conscience — not only for themselves, but, without any exceptions, for every man never so erroneous, so long as he trouble not the public comfort. Roger Williams was writing his famous *Conference Betweene Truth and Peace*, in London about this time. How much he learned from these men who so annoyed poor Baillie, or how much they learned from him, we may never determine; but it is clear that, however benighted were then the New England colonists on the subject of freedom of conscience, the budding Congregationalism of England approached, if it did not even go beyond, the Rhode Island standard.[146]

We have no need to dwell upon the work of this Assembly. When parliament gave it liberty to consider the matter of the form of church-life — for it was kept upon the Thirty-nine Articles, and the League and Covenant, until October of its first year — it plunged into long debate upon church offices and officers, and upon ordination, and first reached the real

---

[145] *Ibid*, ii: 230.

[146] Mr. McCrie, in his address at the Bicentenary of the Assembly, held at Edinburgh, 12 July, 1843, said: "these attempts [i. e., those of the Presbyterians to fuse the body into one whole] were all defeated by the unhappy disputes which arose respecting *Toleration*," and he declares that the Independents were ultimately driven "to plead for, not only *an unlimited toleration of all sects*, but a *legislative sanction to all heresies*, on the ground that Christ has 'purchased a liberty for all men to maintain all kinds of opinion in matter of religion.'" *Bicentenary of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster* (Amer. ed., 1845), 72.

question which hopelessly divided its members early in 1644. In January of that year[147] the five leading Independents made appeal to parliament, and to the nation, in a so-called *Apologeticall Narration*, in which they gave their Congregational views, especially as matured and illustrated by their experiences among Presbyterians in Holland. In it they reverted to the old idea which — unbeknown to them — had been the burden on the mind of those "of the *Separation* (whom ye call *Brownists*)" whose "fatall miscarriages and shipwracks" had been "as Land-marks to fore-warn us of those rocks and shelves they ran upon;" and insisted that the Presbyterian way was deficient in one vital element. "The Practicall part" — said they — "*the power of godliness*, and the profession thereof, with difference from carnall and formall Christians, had not been advanced and held forth" as it ought to be.[148]

This was a bold and telling stroke. But it led the Presbyterian majority to be stringent with them.[149] And this brought on that interference of Cromwell on behalf of the Independents which, as we have seen, temporarily darkened Baillie's horizon. And so the conflict ripened and fruited; the Presbyterians in the end carrying the day by force of sheer numbers in the Assembly — the Independents having the best of it before the nation.

One other point of Baillie's description must not be here overlooked, because it was pushed into startling prominence — these Congregationalists somehow captured the army, and even Cromwell himself. Baxter tells us that the Independent leaders had special care to get religious men into the army:[150]

"These men were of greater understanding than common Soldiers, and therefore were more apprehensive of the Importance and Consequence of the War; and making, not Money, but that which they took for the Publick Felicity, to be their End, they were the more engaged to be valiant."

---

147 This *Narration* bears date 1643. But it was really issued in January, 1644, as we now number the years — being 1643–4 then, where the New Year did not come in until March.

148 *Apologeticall Narration*, etc., 4, 5.

149 Baillie says [ii: 130] of this *Narration*:

"Wherein they petition the Parliament, in a most slie and cunning way, for a tolleration, and withall lends too bold wypes to all the Reformed Churches, as imperfyte yet in their reformation while their new modell be embraced, which they sett out in generall so well farded as they are able. This piece abruptlie they presented to the Assemblie, giving to every member a copy. . . . So soon as we looked on it, we were mightilie displeased therewith, and so was the most of the Assemblie, and *we* [these italics are mine and not the estimable Scotchman's] *found a necessitie to answer it.*"

150 *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i: 98; W. Orme, *Life and Times of Baxter*, etc. (Amer. ed., 1831), i: 46–54.

Moreover there was a strange sort of Moody and Sankey evangelistic enthusiasm mingling itself continually with their warfare:[151]

"Come my boys, my brave boys"—said old Maj. Gen. Skippon to his troops, when leading them into battle, "let us pray heartily, and fight heartily. I will run the same fortunes and hazards with you. Remember the cause is for God, and for the defence of yourselves, your wives and children; come my heroic, brave boys, pray heartily and fight heartily, and God will bless us."

It was a natural result that as Cromwell and the army came into greater prominence and influence, Independency should share their exaltation. This its professors found agreeable, but it had the baleful effect which worldly prosperity is very apt to have, when applied to heavenly things. During the short Protectorate of that wonderful man, these lowly Independents came into relations so close with the ruling religious power, that—in order to fill important places—some of them were led to do violence to their noblest fundamentals. But he who candidly remembers how hard it necessarily is for those who have always been trodden upon and despised, to reject the opportunity of assuming places of trust and power, where they are permitted to stand by the helm and feel the great ship of church and state veer and swing between the winds and waves, obedient to the slightest motion of their hands upon the tiller; instead of wondering how those men could do what they did, will be more likely to wonder that they did no more, and did no worse.

Now that the National Church was grown to be so nearly after their pattern, their objections became transmuted into mild praise, and even some of the best of the party took a new view of the matter of its relation to the State. John Owen became (Congregational) Dean of Christ's Church, and Vice Chancellor of Oxford; Thomas Goodwin, President of Magdalen College, Cambridge; Philip Nye, Rector of St. Bartholomew's, London; Joseph Caryl, Rector of St. Mary's Magnus; John Howe, Parish Minister at Torrington, and Court Chaplain to Cromwell.[152] There is a list of more than thirty Baptists who accepted such lucrative relations to the State, including

[151] British Statesmen, iii. Forster's *Life of Hampden*, 353.

[152] *Masson*, v: 73, etc. Stoughton, *Church of Commonwealth*, ii: 216–220.

John Tombes and Daniel Dyke, who were of the number of the Triers.[153] These Triers constituted a commission of forty-three — ten of whom were laymen, who *tried* all candidates for the ministry, rejected such as they deemed to be unworthy; and, in general, acted in some manner as bishops, archbishops, and church courts had formerly done. The plan, no doubt, furnished the nation for a time with a large amount of vastly improved clerical character and preaching, but it was accomplished at a fearful expense of principle on the part of some who shared the work.[154]

Of course, under circumstances like these, the Independents greatly increased in every part of the country, and, before long, began to feel the need of common consultation. As a result of the abnormal condition of the kingdom, and the fact that Cromwell did not seek wholly to disconnect the Church from the State, many curious inconsistencies came into being. The rights of patronage remained undisturbed; tithes and other parochial dues continued to be exacted; the Triers, as I have said, took the place of the bishops, and over all were Cromwell and his Council exercising a mild Erastian sway. It was natural that the Independents, having gained so much, and being anxious to take security of the future, should desire, by all fair means, to set forth a Confession of Faith for the kingdom — to serve them as that at Westminster was serving the Presbyterians. They were the more eager for this also because they felt the need of greater homogeneity. As they said:[155]

"From the first, every, or at least the generality of our Churches, have been in a maner like so many Ships (though holding forth the same general colours), lancht singly, and sailing apart and alone in the vast Ocean of these tumultuating times, and they exposed to every wind of Doctrine, under no other conduct then the Word and Spirit, and their particular Elders and principal Brethren, without Associations among our selves, or so much as holding out common lights to others, whereby to know where we were."

---

153 *Masson*, iv: 571.

154 Mr. Masson writes as follows [*Life of Milton*, v: 56]:

"How could preachers who rejected the rite of Infant Baptism, maintained the necessity of the rebaptism of adults, and thought dipping the proper form of the rite, be ministers of parishes, or be included in any way among the State-Clergy? That such ministers did hold livings in Cromwell's Established Church is a fact. Mr. John Tombes, the chief of the Anti-Pædobaptists, and himself one of Cromwell's Triers, retained the vicarage of Leomiuster in Herefordshire, with the parsonage of Ross in the same county, and a living at Bewdley in Worcestershire; and there are other instances."

See the list in Stoughton, *Church of Commonwealth*, ii: 242.

155 Preface to Savoy *Declaration*, xiii.

But Cromwell seems to have been more tolerant than the divines, and never to have favored a uniformity of faith having in it the element of force;[156] so that it was with reluctance and only for the sake of peace, that he at last consented to the summoning by state authority of an Assembly of Congregational Elders.[157] A preliminary meeting of representatives of the Congregational Churches of London and vicinity was held 21 June–1 July, 1658, from which circular letters went out over England and Wales, convoking a Synod on Wednesday, the 29 September–9 October next succeeding.[158] This was semi-official; Scobell, clerk of the Council of State, issuing the letters. It was held in the chapel of the old Palace of the Savoy — a spot before, and after, somewhat more hospitable to dissent than most of the palaces of the metropolis.[159]

Cromwell, however, had been suddenly called from earth — had, in fact, been dead twenty-six days — when the Synod met, and there cannot be a doubt that the consequent increase of the uncertainty of the times overshadowed its sessions. Some two hundred delegates from one hundred and twenty congregations, took part in its action. In eleven days — excluding the two Sundays — it completed the work. Goodwin, Nye, Bridge, Caryll, Greenhill and Owen — all but the latter having been members of the Westminster Assembly — as a committee drew up the Declaration, which was unanimously adopted. This swift unanimity they judged:[160]

"is to be looked at as a great and special work of the Holy Ghost, — that so numerous a company of Ministers, and other principal brethren, should so

---

[156] His letter (of date 14–24 September, 1645) to Mr. Speaker Lenthall seems well to define his position on this subject [T. Carlyle, *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, etc. (Am. ed.), i: 181]:

"For being united in forms, commonly called Uniformity, every Christian will for peace-sake study and do, as far as conscience will permit. And for brethren, in things of the mind we look for no compulsion, but that of light and reason. *In other things*, God hath put the sword in the Parliament's hands,— for the terror of evil-doers, and the praise of them that do well."

See also J. H. Merle d'Aubigne's *The Protector*, etc. (Am. ed.), pp. 184–203.

[157] *Masson*, v: 344; Stoughton, *Church of Com.*, ii: 514.

[158] See the letters in F. Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii.

[159] Recorder Fleetwood, in 1580, reported the Savoy — which, as will be seen from the street maps of the time, enclosed a considerable space with many passage-ways and buildings — as a chief resort of the "masterless" men who became *Separatists* [p. 65, note 25 *ante*]; and here Strype [*London* (ed. 1720), B. iv, p. 107] represents that in the early part of the 18th century there were accommodated not only French, Dutch, High German and Lutheran Assemblies, but also "Protestant Dissenters."

[160] *Declaration of Faith and Order owned and practised in the Cong. Chhs.*, etc., Preface, xii.

readily, *speedily*, and *joyntly* give up themselves unto such a whole Body of *Truths that are after godliness*."

For substance of doctrine this *Declaration* is identical with the Westminster Confession. The most important modifications respect matters of church government and discipline;[161] while ten pages: *Of the Institution of Churches, and the Order Appointed in them by Jesus Christ*, are appended, in which the distinguishing principles of the Congregational way are enunciated. Here is clearly stated the independent sufficiency and scriptural warrant of particular local churches, composed of saints by calling; while the place and value of Councils for advice are also distinctly recognized. This symbol is vague as to the difference between Brownism and Barrowism, leaning toward the latter. Its Preface, which seems over long and not over strong, says something in the direction of a tolerance at least unknown to the past practice of that age:[162]

"Whatever is of force or constraint in matters of this nature, causeth them to degenerate from the *name* and *nature* of *Confessions*, and turns them from being *Confessions of Faith*, into *exactions* and *impositions* of Faith. . . . We have and do contend, (and if we had all the power which any, or all of our brethren of differing opinions have desired to have over us, or others, we should freely grant it unto them all) we have and do contend for this, That *in the concrete*, the persons of all such gracious Saints, they and their errors, as they are in them, when they are but such errors as do and may stand with communion with Christ, though they should not repent of them, as not being convinced of them to the end of their days; that those, with their errors (that are purely spiritual, and intrench and overthrow not civil societies) as *concrete with their persons*, should for Christs sake be born withall by all Christians in the world; and they notwithstanding be permitted to enjoy all Ordinances and Spiritual Priviledges according to their light, as freely as any of their brethren that pretend to the greatest Orthodoxity; as having as equal, and as fair a right in and unto Christ, and all the holy things of Christ, that any other can challenge to themselves."

With the death of the great Lord Protector the tide, which had long been hesitating between ebb and flow, turned with a swift rush, and these fine times for an inconsistent Congregationalism as a quasi state religion passed away forever. The

---

161 Chapters XXX [of Church Censures] and XXXI [of Synods and Councils] are altogether omitted; while the chapters "of the Civil Magistrate," "Of Marriage and Divorce," and "Of the Church" are amended. A chapter [XX] "Of the Gospel, and the Extent of the Grace thereof," which declares "an effectual, irresistible work of the Holy Ghost" necessary to conversion, is inserted.

162 *Declaration*, etc. (preface), iv, ix.

master spirit was no more felt, and the restoration of the Stuarts — with all the retrocessions therein involved — was as sure when dead Cromwell lay in state in Somerset House, as when Charles II., twenty months later, landed at Dover.

As Carlyle says, with his rough eloquence:[163]

"Oliver is gone; and with him England's Puritanism, laboriously built together by this man, and made a thing far-shining miraculous to its own Century, and memorable to all the Centuries, soon goes. Puritanism, without its King, is *kingless*, anarchic; falls into dislocation, self-collision; staggers, plunges into ever deeper anarchy; King, Defender of the Puritan Faith there can now none be found; — and nothing is left but to recall the old disowned Defender with the remnants of his Four Surplices, and two Centuries of *Hypocrisia*, and put up with all that, the best we may. The Genius of England no longer soars Sunward, world-defiant, like an Eagle through the storms, 'mewing her mighty youth,' as John Milton saw her do: the Genius of England, much liker a greedy Ostrich intent on provender and a whole skin mainly, stands with its *other* extremity Sunward; with its Ostrich-head stuck into the readiest bush, of old Church-tippets, King-cloaks, or what other sheltering 'Fallacy' there may be, and *so* awaits the issue."

Puritanism, which, however strong its hold may have been in the brief years of its supremacy, upon the more intelligent and virtuous, had never really won the heart of the English nation; not unnaturally had made mistakes which worked against it. Dr. Stoughton[164] has acutely pointed out how much it needlessly lost favor with the masses by its occasional "unjust and unnatural" prohibition of ancient customs. It had, moreover, been specially unfortunate in that its advent was associated with the misfortunes, hardships and unpopularities of civil war. It may well be doubted whether it were not Cromwell's ghastly inward consciousness that the ground was softly slipping from under his feet, and the great work of his life slowly ripening toward failure, more than the "bastard tertian" to which the doctors laid his death, that killed him. After him were eight feeble months of his son Richard, and a few more months of parliament pure and simple, and of General Monk manipulating his army, and then came — the second Charles. No wonder Milton majestically mourned:[165]

---

[163] T. Carlyle, *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, etc., ii: 411.

[164] *Church of the Restoration*, etc., i: 2.

[165] *Readie and Easie Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth, and the Excellence thereof*, etc. *Masson*, v: 647.

"To fall back, or rather to creep back, so poorly as it seems the multitude would, to their once abjured and detested thraldom of kingship, not only argues a strange degenerate corruption suddenly spread among us, fitted and prepared for new slavery, but will render us a scorn and derision to all our neighbours. And what will they say of us but scoffingly as of that foolish builder mentioned by our Saviour, who began to build a tower and was not able to finish it: 'Where is this Goodly Tower of a Commonwealth, which the English boasted they would build to overshadow Kings and be another Rome in the West? The foundation indeed they laid gallantly; but fell into a worse confusion, not of tongues but of factions, than those at the Tower of Babel, and have left no memorial of their work behind them remaining but in the common laughter of Europe.'"

With the Restoration came almost instant change. Charles, in his declaration from Breda, had indeed promised that no man should be called in question for any religious notions that might not threaten the peace of the kingdom; but had said nothing as to the Establishment. Those now actual rectors and vicars were mainly good men, but behind them in hundreds of cases were the former holders ejected by laws whose constitutionality must necessarily now come into question; while even in the moderate temper of the new "Convention" Parliament, it was too much to expect that a Presbyterian incumbent be kept in place in the face of the claim of an Episcopalian who being legally in possession had been ousted by the Commonwealth; and a law was almost immediately passed replacing the ejected in their benefices. This however had the justice to bar all claim to intermediate profits, and to confirm such as had been named to fill legal vacancies, or whose opposing claimants had since been removed by death. The old discipline, vestments and ceremonies, which had never been abrogated by anything now acknowledged as law, came back of course with the king, and with them the old statute of Uniformity with its penalties. The Presbyterians were largely willing to treat for a modified liturgy, and much discussion was held as to "Bishop Usher's Model" which tried to mix polities by a system of Presbyteries presided over by a bishop, but, by the coolness of a parliament which before its dissolution did not even vote to carry out the king's promises at Breda, it came to nothing.

The next parliament was a very different body. It was chosen at the first poll at which for twenty years royalists had

been allowed to vote, and was made up largely of young men, who had no such knowledge as their fathers had of the old Stuart tyranny which had driven the nation into revolution and the Commonwealth; but who did remember — as a man remembers a burn from which the fire is not yet out — the heavy rule of the Presbyterians and of the sword. Cavaliers and their sons were in the ascendant once more. The old families, and the landed gentry, and the bishops and clergy came back. Hallam[166] thinks it a greater wonder that so many as fifty or sixty Presbyterians found place here, than that its immense majority was such as to earn for it the name of the "Cavalier parliament." Such a parliament at such a time meant mischief to Nonconformity. These young squires, as Mr. Green says:[167] "felt that their time had come." Pepys called them:[168] "the most prophane swearing fellows that ever he heard in his life." The army, which had done such signal service for Independency, speedily melted away into private citizenship. The new parliament signalized its disposition by taking order that all its members receive the sacrament according to the English ceremonial; and that the solemn League and Covenant be burned by the hangman.[169] It went on by declaring no legislative power to exist in parliament without the king, and that neither House could lawfully levy war against him. It restored the bishops to the House of Lords. It further proceeded to make things inconvenient for the Nonconformists in many ways. All magistrates, and persons holding trusts in corporations, were required to swear it unlawful on any pretense to take up arms against the king, and to renounce the League and Covenant. Failing this their offices were vacated, while all new incumbents must take these oaths, and prove that they had received the sacrament in the English church within a year.[170]

After an ineffectual conference at the Savoy[171] in regard to the Prayer-Book, which ended in enraging the Presbyterians

---

[166] H. Hallam, *Constitut'l Hist. Eng.*, ii: 22.

[167] *Hist. English People* (Amer. ed.), iii: 357.

[168] *Diary of S. Pepys*, etc. (ed. 1875), i: 333.

[169] *Journals of Parliament*, 17 May, 1661.

[170] *Constitut'l Hist. Eng.*, ii: 26–28.

[171] One of the clearest and fullest accounts of this Savoy Conference is given by a church historian [J. A. Baxter], *Church History of England*, etc. (1849), 616–30.

against the king and the bishops, and in confirming the government in the purpose to compel the recalcitrant to obedience, the statute of Uniformity was reënacted with new stringency. It demanded that not only every beneficed minister, but every fellow of a college, and even every master of a school, declare his unfeigned "assent and consent to all and everything" contained in the Common Prayer.[172] And for the first time since the Reformation, all orders except those from Episcopal hands were disallowed.

This amended act had a wide and effectual sweep. For a century lacking but ten years, the 24th August–3d September, had been among the Reformed an anniversary saddened with heavy memories of the cruel massacre of some twenty thousand Protestants in France. This year the day came on Sunday, and took added claim to Protestant remembrance in that it witnessed the voluntary renunciation of their pulpits, parishes, houses and incomes, by more than two thousand rectors and vicars — or about one fifth of the most learned, able and active of the then clergy of England[173] — who went out as Nonconformists from the cruel pressure of this act, not knowing whither they went. "And now," says Mr. Baxter,[174] "came in the great Inundation of Calamities, which in many Streams overwhelmed Thousands of godly Christians, together with their Pastors." Hundreds of these ejected ministers, with their wives and children, in consequence of the persecution of the Church of England and the poverty of those who sympathized with them, came near to starve. Those Nonconformists who insisted on preaching still were imprisoned. Charity was impaired and the godly of the land were miserable, while

---

172 The form insisted on was the following [*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii: 393]:

"I A. B. do here declare my unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and everything contained and prescribed in and by the Book, Intituled, *The Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church according to the use of the Church of England*, together with the Psalter or Psalms of David; pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form or Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Deacons."

173 Says Mr. Green [*Hist. Eng. People* (Amer. ed.), iii: 362]:

"The rectors and vicars who were driven out were the most learned and the most active of their order. The bulk of the great livings throughout the country were in their hands. They stood at the head of the London clergy, as the London clergy stood in general repute at the head of their class throughout England. They occupied the higher posts at the two Universities. No English divine save Jeremy Taylor rivaled Howe as a preacher. No parson was so renowned a controversialist or so indefatigable a parish priest as Baxter. And behind these men stood a fifth of the whole body of the clergy, men whose zeal and labour had diffused throughout the country a greater appearance of piety and religion than it had ever displayed before."

174 *Reliq. Baxter.*, ii: 385.

ungodliness, in the grossest forms of sensual excess and general debauchery, became the fashion of the court; and even letters grew so debased that the shameless comedies of the time need to be expurgated from English literature to fit it for household use.[175]

Naturally the Independents for many reasons took the worst of this storm. Many had held them specially responsible for the execution of the first Charles.[176] It is true they do not seem to have denounced the act as:[177]

"not only not agreeable to any Word of God, the principles of the Protestant Religion (never yet stained with the least drop of bloud of a King) or the fundamentall constitution and government of this Kingdom; but, contrary to them, as also to the *Oath of Allegiance*, the *Protestation* of *May* 5. 1641. and the *solemn League and Covenant:* from all, or any of which Engagements, we know not any power on earth, able to absolve us or others,"

as many of the Presbyterians had hastened to do. It is true that Bradshaw and Corbet, at least, of the members of the High Court were Congregationalists,[178] and there were others who approved the deed. Nor did Owen's sermon before parliament on the following day bewail it as a crime; while both text — Jer. xv: 19, 20 — and title — *Righteous Zeal Encouraged by Divine Protection* — might seem at least to make him accessory after the fact.[179] They were men, beyond a doubt, who had the courage of their convictions. And so, after all was over and the reaction came, they were made to suffer accordingly. Independency was driven back into its old lurking places. Barns and back-lanes, if not groves and gravel-pits, grew sheltteringly familiar with the sound of its songs, and its supplications, once more.[180] Sometimes two separate congregations found sanctuary in the same obscure quarters on different parts

---

175 The same just and graphic writer quoted above says [*Green*, iii: 329]:

"Wycherly, the popular playwright of the time, remains the most brutal among all dramatists; and nothing gives so damning an impression of his day as the fact that he found actors to repeat his words and audiences to applaud them. . . . But the cynicism of Wycherly was no greater than that of the men about him; and in mere love of what was vile, in contempt of virtue and disbelief in purity or honesty, the King himself stood ahead of any of his subjects."

176 "La Secte des *independans*, qui conduisit l'infortuné Charles 1er à l'echafaud." M. Villers, *Essai sur l'esprit de la rêformat. de Luther*, 168.

177 *A Vindication of the Ministers of the Gospel in and about London, from the unjust Aspersions . . . as if they had promoted the bringing of the King to Capitall punishment*, etc., 5. This is signed by C. Burges, D. D., and fifty-eight other Presbyterian pastors of London.

178 Stoughton, *Chh. of Civil Wars*, i: 534.

179 *Works* (ed. 1851), viii: 127–206.

180 The church in Bury St., St. Mary Axe, was gathered in a house built upon a part of a garden 40 ft. by 50 ft., leased at £20 per ann. for fifty years [*Wilson's Dissentg. Meeting Houses*, etc., i: 252]. The Founder's-Hall

of the Sabbath.[181] In many instances pastors preached in their own houses to such as could resort thither.[182] It was not an event unheard of, for the minister to think it prudent to bear an *alias* in certain quarters.[183]

To have done so much as this, and to have succeeded so poorly as to drive more than two thousand beneficed ministers into a condition outside of the force of the Act of Uniformity, required, in the unrelenting judgment of those then controlling England, that more also be done. And so the next step was the passage of an act, in 1664, "against conventicles," making it a crime to attend a dissenting place of worship; and so ordering that any justice of the peace, on the oath of one solitary informer, could imprison for three months, or mulct in five pounds, any person, over 16 years of age, guilty of the wickedness of making the sixth where five persons other than the house-family were praying or prophesying together. The second offense was liable to six months and £10; the third, insured transportation beyond sea, or £100; and, if the banished person returned without permission, he died for it.[184] Even the unscrupulous temper of that day did not overlook[185] the violence to English freedom involved in empowering thus a single officer of the law, and one from his position usually sure to be prejudiced against the accused, without jury to restrain and banish for an act which took its criminality from the law of man, and not in any part from the law of God.

---

church, Lothbury, as late as 1800 met over a tavern going up a flight of steps [*Ibid*, ii: 294]. The Church in New Court, Carey St., Lincoln's Inn Fields, had "an obscure situation rendered necessary at the time it was built, when past persecutions were fresh in the recollection, and anticipations were entertained of their revival" [*Ibid*, iii: 494]. The Union St. Independent Chapel, Southwark, built about one hundred years ago, was "not visible from the street, being situated at the back of the houses on the north side, and accessible through a gateway" [*Ibid*, iv: 192]. The records of the church at Wykecroft in the Parish of Axminster say, and this was just after the Restoration [*Axminster Ecclesiastica*, etc., 18]:

"The Lord gave this people prudence to appoynt such seasons and places for their assembling together to worship the Lord vp & down, sometimes in one obscure place, sometimes in another, in woods & solitary corners, so that the enemies, which chased them sore without cause, were like the men of Sodom, smitten with blindnesse, & frequently wearyed themselves, & were quite tyred to find the places of their assembling, & all in vain, for the Lord disappoynted the mischievous devices of crafty Adversaries, so that their hands could not perform their enterprises."

181 Girdlers Hall, Basinghall St., for many years thus accommodated in the morning the Independent congregation which had originally been gathered in Westminster Abbey by Mr. John Rowe, and, in the afternoon, that which had been collected by Rev. Geo. Griffith. *Wilson*, ii: 514.

182 (London) *Congregationalist*, 1879, 480.

183 "Mr. Grimes . . . who . . . sometimes went by the name of *Chambers*, it being no uncommon thing for the nonconformist ministers in those persecuting times, to bear two names for their greater safety." *Ibid*, iii: 327.

184 *16 Car.*, 2. c. 4.

185 *Hallam*, ii: 47.

Even this was not enough. In the following year the "Five Mile Act" was added, which compelled all persons in holy orders who had not subscribed the Act of Uniformity, to swear that it is not lawful under any pretense to take arms against the king, and that they would not at any time *endeavor any alteration of government in Church or State.* Those who refused this oath — and how could those consciences which St. Bartholomew's Day had educated, take a pledge so irreconcilable with their convictions as Christians, if not with their duty as citizens — were made incapable of teaching in schools, and prohibited from coming *within five miles of any city, corporate town, or borough electing members to parliament.*[186]

These were dark days for Congregationalism in England. Yet affliction wrought upon its professors according to the Word, and out of the furnace they came forth as gold. To take the language which Wordsworth applied to their believing countrymen of an earlier date:[187]

> "Most feelingly instructed 'mid their fear,
> That persecution, blind with rage extreme,
> May not the less, through Heaven's mild countenance
> Even in her own despite, both feed and cheer;
> For all things are less dreadful than they seem."

Piety was deepened and made more genuine and effective; and many of the best churches in England today trace with becoming pride the story of their germination back to some lowly beginning in those evil times. Very touching, as well as quaint, are some of their annals, as witness the following record of a single case at Wykecroft:[188]

"Ah! What livelynesse; what zeal & forwardnesse in the work and wayes of God; what spiritual edifying Converses; what fervent love & warm affections; what a spirit of sympathy one with another; what tender care & watchfulnesse over each other; what a blessednesse was there seen and found amongst them; what an eminent presence of God in the midst of them; what a resemblance of Heaven upon Earth: How amiable & lovely were their assemblies; How sweet, how profitable was a day spent in Communion with them; Ah! These were espousall daies; Now, how delightfully could they follow God in a wildernesse; the Blacknesse of the day was no way terryfying to them;

---

[186] *17 Car.*, 2. c. 2.

[187] *Ecclesiastical Sketches*, i. Sonnet vii.

[188] *Ecclesiastica, or a Book of Remembrance . . . of the Church of Christ, ordinarily assembling at Wykecroft, in the Parish of Axminster*, etc., 14.

The menaces of Adversaries could not daunt them; Dangers & Difficulties in their way could not in the least cause them to baulk their duty, or to turn aside, or shrink from the good wayes of the Lord."

And when their honored pastor, Bartholomew Ashwood, was apprehended and imprisoned in "the Common Goal in Exon" for refusing the Oaths, then they testify:[189]

"An Eminent spirit of courage & boldnesse was poured out vpon this people, so that notwithstanding all the dangers that threatened them, when every step in the way of their duty (as to an eye of sense & carnall reason) seem'd to be the way to Bonds & Imprisonment, yet they constantly assembled themselves together every Lord's-day, cleaving to the pure Institutions of the Lord Jesus Christ, & Improving their Communion together in a mutuall exhorting of one another, & praying together for their spiritual edification, & building vp of one another on their most holy faith; so that during the time of their Pastor's Imprisonment it might be said, as it was in the Case of Peter, *Acts*, 12. 5. Prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him."

Sometimes the extreme penalty of the church was fulmined against the ejected vicar — to be received, however, with a reasonable understanding of its force; as in the case of Thomas Larkham (whose name belongs as well to early New Hampshire history), who shall speak for himself:[190]

"This day [Monday, 29 May–8 June, 1665] it was told me that yesterday the 28th of May, Young Preston of Maritavy, officiating at Tavistock, pronounced my Excommunication, by authority from Young Fullwood, Archdeacon of Totnes. Consider, O Lord, these fools, and pity them; for they know not what they do. Suffer not Thy great name to be so taken in vain."

One of the later historians of the Establishment[191] has, with great candor, noted how in the raging of the plague in London during the very year of the Five Mile Act — which was itself passed by a parliament meeting at Oxford through fear of the pest at Westminster — when most of the clergy of the church had fled in dismay, "many a silenced minister occupied the vacant pulpit" and "warned, instructed and comforted the deserted flock, who hung upon his lips as though eternity depended on his ministrations;" and in the following year, when the flames swept the buildings of the metropolis away as

---

189 *Ibid*, 16. See also the *Religious Annals of Staplehurst* (1862), 21, 22.

190 *Diary of the Rev. Thomas Larkham, M. A., Vicar of Tavistock, With an Appendix: by W. Lewis* (1871), 94.

191 J. A. Baxter, *The Church History of England from the Introduction of Christianity into Britain to the Present Time*, 634.

the pestilence had swept away its people, how "Nonconformity seized the opportunity which even its bitterest opponents were not inclined to refuse, and the lack of churches was supplied by rooms and private houses, many of them fitted up with desk, pulpit, &c., neither preacher nor audience experiencing any molestation." Not, however, till the statute popularly but inaccurately known as the "Tolleration Act"[192] (in 1689), of William III., did the law of England — whatever may, in some small degree, have been previously true of the execution of that law — begin to mitigate itself toward the Nonconforming portion of the kingdom. That act[193] exempted from outstanding penalties against separate conventicles and absence from the established worship, such as should take the oath of allegiance, and subscribe the declaration against popery, and such Separatist ministers as should sign the Thirty-nine Articles — three and one portion of a fourth being excepted. Quakers were indulged without the latter condition; but no Papist nor denier of the Trinity could claim its benefits. Nonconformist places of worship, if registered, it protected from insult. Political expediency no doubt prompted this first step toward Nonconformist relief, and from that time to the present — through successive steps which I cannot take time minutely to trace — Independency and Liberalism in political affairs have kept even pace, hand in hand advancing from strength to strength, until today in England, while it may not be aristocratic, it is at least thoroughly respectable, to be a Congregationalist. One by one the senseless and cruel educational distinctions of the past have been swept away, until the best places for culture are not only open to Dissenters and the sons of Dissenters, but are honorably and even famously filled by them. But one important step remains — that of disestablishment, which shall offer equal and exact justice before the law to sincere Christian believers of every polity — and it is doubtful if that step can be long delayed.[194]

---

[192] It was much less than a Toleration Act, as its title shows: "An Act for Exempting their Majesties' Protestant subjects, dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws." Dr. Stoughton gives it in full, *Chh. of Revolution*, 465-472.

[193] *Hallam*, ii: 335.

[194] "They [Nonconformists] know that in England that conviction [of the righteousness and expediency of disestablishment] has not yet been wrought, and they are prepared to wait, carrying on the process of education,

Entering upon and pursuing its work under disadvantages so perplexing, and so grave, it is to the everlasting honor of English Congregationalism that it has achieved a success so grand. Its Year Book for 1879 reports — so far as I am able to gather from statistics which I must confess myself stupid enough not fully to understand — some 3,687 churches and branch churches, by the side of our 3,620; with 3,426 ministers by the side of our 3,496. The total membership of these churches does not appear even to be matter of conjecture with the editor of the English tables; but applying the average of about 102 to each church which obtains among us, there would be some 376,074 members of British organizations to place by the side of the 375,654 which we report. Another remarkable feature of resemblance between the last year's returns of the Congregationalism of the two countries is found in the number of ministers removed by death during the preceding twelvemonth from each — which is fifty-eight with them to fifty-four with us.[195]

It is natural to inquire whether the Congregationalism of our Father-Land runs as closely parallel to ours in its internal quality, as it seems to do in these external particulars. As to some things the question is easy of answer. As to others, omniscience only is competent to fair judgment. Our English brethren have been led by their providential training especially to emphasize the sufficiency of each local church to and for itself. This has been done, no doubt, at the expense of the correlate principle of the communion of the churches; which it is easy from the last lecture to see has had larger place in our thought and affection. They have never used, and practically know nothing about, our system of Ecclesiastical Councils. The tenth of their "Principles of Church Order and Discipline," which comes nearest to approaching that subject, is this:[196]

---

and taking opportunities of eliciting the expression of opinion in their favor by public demonstrations or elections. This they will certainly continue to do, whether it be convenient to Liberal chiefs or not." (London) *Congregationalist*, June, 1879, 492.

195 English and American *Year-Books* (1879), *passim*. It is still further curious to note that the average age of these deceased ministers (so far as ascertained) was 63y. 5m. 17d. with them, to 67y. 2m. 12d. with us; and the average length of ministerial service 36y. with them, to 36y. 2m. 11d. with us.

196 English *Year-Book* (1879), 458.

"They believe that it is the duty of Christian Churches to hold communion with each other, to entertain an enlarged affection for each other, as members of the same body, and to co-operate for the promotion of the Christian cause; but that no church, or union of churches, has any right or power to interfere with the faith or discipline of any other church further than to separate from such as, in faith or practice, depart from the Gospel of Christ."

The logical premises out of which might be evolved a system of Councils kindred to our own, clearly lie nascent here; but although the subject of considerable discussion, it may be doubted if the temper of the time favor much progress in that direction. While the English doctrine of fellowship and mutual responsibility, has long been vague and "liberal" enough to satisfy the most determined seeker for modern improvements in that direction among ourselves.

As to creeds and faith, the Savoy Declaration, which never seems to have taken any place among English Congregationalists as an authoritative symbol, is forgotten except as scholars now and then refer to it as to a land-mark of the past. In 1833, on some demand for a doctrinal utterance from the Congregational Union of England and Wales, a committee, of which Dr. Redford of Worcester was chairman, drew up a *Declaration of the Faith, Church Order, and Discipline of the Congregational or Independent Dissenters*, which was adopted by the body, and is now annually published in its documents.[197] This adoption, however, was of a specially guarded character: it was "not intended" to "be put forth with any authority, or as a standard to which assent should be required;" but only proposed "to declare, for general information, what is commonly believed among them, reserving to every one the most perfect liberty of conscience." This symbol avows the Inspiration and Supreme Authority of the Bible; the existence and perfections of God; the Trinity; man's sinless creation; his fall, involving his posterity; universal human depravity incurable by human means; the covenant of grace; the divinity and atoning work of Christ through obedience and suffering; His mediatorship; the work of the Spirit; justification by faith; God's electing love; the final perseverance of the saints; gradual sanctification; the church and its ordinances; and "life everlasting" and

[197] English *Year-Book*, etc., pp. 454–8; Schaff, | *Creeds of Christendom*, etc., i: 833; iii: 730.

"everlasting punishment" as the portion of the righteous, and the wicked, at the judgment day.

It is well on toward fifty years since this *Declaration* was agreed to, and it may be doubted whether, even with the liberal allowance for dissent which it includes, it would now be the preference of the body.[198] On a single point some English Congregational churches have no doubt drifted from what American Congregationalists, it is believed in their overwhelming majority, still regard as — however sad and mysterious in itself, and its relations — so clearly the teaching of the Word as to be held indispensable to its loyal acceptance; namely, the doctrine of the future eternal punishment of those who die impenitent. Two facts seem to be clear with regard to this matter in England: the one of a considerable relaxing of the ancient faith either in the direction of Annihilation, or of Restoration through further probation; the other that this "questioning, or rejection, of the old view of everlasting punishment is not connected with any conscious weakening of attachment and devotion to Evangelical Truth;"[199] and in most cases[200] "the deeds of Congregational Chapels still affirm, in a condensed form, the distinguishing points of the ancient, Evangelical System," as those which "for substance of doctrine" must in good faith be taught therein, to maintain legal title to the premises.

Dr. Stoughton[201] — than whom no witness has had better opportunity to reach a conclusion worthy of consideration, or could probably speak with more of the confidence of his brethren — indorses as correct the opinion of one whom he had selected as a trusty judge, to this effect: "An immense majority of our ministers are 'moderately Calvinistic,'" yet he

---

198 "I do not believe that the Declaration of 1833, could now with success be submitted for adoption to an Assembly of the Congregational Union; in part, because not a few would dispute its position, and in part because many more — I believe the majority — without objecting on strictly doctrinal grounds, would object on grounds of policy." Cited by Dr. Stoughton [Schaff, *Creeds of Christendom*, etc., i: 834], as the statement of one [Rev. A. Hannay, Secretary Congl. Union of Eng. and Wales?] who from his official position has the best means of knowledge.

199 I cite from a valuable article in the (Boston) *Congregationalist* of 9 October, 1878, from the pen of Rev. Dr. John Kennedy, of Stepney Green, one of the most excellent and trustworthy of what Americans might call the "old school" pastors of London.

200 Dr. Stoughton in *Schaff* [i: 834] as above.

201 *Ibid*, 835.

himself affirms: "there are among us a few men of mental vigor who have departed very considerably from the published creeds of Congregationalism." No doubt, however, the stormy discussion during the last two years provoked by the attempt of a few "advanced" brethren to commit the Congregational churches of England to the principle that "religious communion is not dependent on agreement in theological, critical, or historical opinion," with the disastrous defeat of that endeavor in the London meeting of the Union for 1878,[202] may be taken in proof that — while the greater number of those who have lapsed from the ancient way have "the habit of the pen," [203] and have thus made the impression of a wide-spread movement — the Congregationalism of the Old Country, as a whole, retains its essential Orthodoxy still.

Our English brethren — in tithes, in petty and malignant persecution, and social ostracism, and their necessity of constant sacrifice to educate their children — long had heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, laid upon them; and against such and so many obstacles that they have fought their way up to the distinguished position which they hold, demonstrates at once the power of the Congregational gospel, and the pluck of its professors. We are accustomed to think of our own annals as fairly doing credit to the practical working of the democratic polity; and, while deeply conscious that so far we have never done our best, we have yet regarded with something of satisfaction, the history of the relation of our own

---

[202] The entire deliverance of the Union on this subject is worth placing on record here. The resolutions were moved by Dr. Mellor of Halifax, and seconded by Rev. C. Wilson, M. A., of Plymouth. They were sought in vain to be amended by Dr. Parker, and after extended and animated debate were carried (as follows) by "an overwhelming majority" [*Year-Book* (1879), 44]:

"*Resolved:* That, in view of the uneasiness produced in the Churches of the Congregational Order by the proceedings of the recent Conference at Leicester on the terms of Religious Communion, the Assembly feels called upon to re-affirm that the primary object of the Congregational Union is, according to the terms of its own constitution, to uphold and extend Evangelical Religion.

"That the Assembly appeals to the history of the Congregational churches generally, as evidence that Congregationalists have always regarded the acceptance of the Facts and Doctrines of the Evangelical Faith revealed in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as an essential condition of Religious Communion in Congregational churches; and that among these have always been included the Incarnation, the Atoning Sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ, His Resurrection, His Ascension and Mediatorial Reign, and the work of the Holy Spirit in the renewal of men.

"That the Congregational Union was established on the basis of these Facts and Doctrines is, in the judgment of the Assembly, made evident by the Declaration of Faith and Order adopted at the Annual Meeting in 1833; and the Assembly believes that the churches represented in the Union hold these Facts and Doctrines in their integrity to this day."

[203] Dr. Stoughton, in *Schaff*, i: 835.

Congregationalism to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, to the American Home Missionary Society, and to the various organizations of Christian benevolence through which the money and the force of Congregationalists has been put at work for the salvation of men, and the glory of God. But I must think that the gifts of our English brethren have not seldom been proportionately larger than ours, while they have often shown a wise concentration of endeavor which we may do well more closely to imitate.[204] No genuine New-Englander fails to love Old England; which, deducting two centuries and a half, is as much ours as her own. And no true Congregationalist having that large intelligence which befits his polity, will fail of some honest pride in the churches and the ministry of his own order in the home of our common fathers.

To know such men of affairs as Edmund Baines and Henry Wright and John Crossley, Esqs.; such free and wise givers as James Spicer, Esq., and Mr. Samuel Morley, M. P.; such a self-sacrificing and finely-fashioned public servant as Sir Charles Reed; members of parliament weighty with integrity like Mr. Edward Miall and Mr. Henry Richard—is to love and honor and rejoice in them, even over the great and wide sea. All students of the past are greatly beholden to Daniel Neal, and Benjamin Brook, and Benjamin Hanbury, and, though last far from least, to Dr. John Stoughton. American Congregationalism, with all the richness of its periodical literature, sends forth nothing comparable to Dr. Allon's *British Quarterly Review;* while it might be impossible among our six and thirty hundred Sabbath assemblies to select any single one which, in size, and quality of worshipers, and especially in the grandeur of its service of song, can well compare with that which weekly throngs the spacious and beautiful Union Chapel upon Compton Terrace, Islington, under the winsome, instructive and devout ministrations of that same versatile laborer. We may surely thank God for com-

204 *E. g.*, the Liverpool Chapel-Building Society is now raising a fund of $75,000 in order to celebrate the centenary of Congregationalism there by paying off all chapel debts. While the Lancashire and Cheshire Chapel and School Building Society is raising a fund of $150,000 with a view to the erection of fifty new chapels and schools within the next five years. [*Year-Book*, 370.] The closing quotation is from Virgil, *Æneid*, iii: 290, 560.

munity of faith with such missionary toilers in the foreign field as the venerable Moffat and the lamented Mullens, and at home as Carvell Williams and Alexander Hannay; such laborers in professional work as Dr. Reynolds of Cheshunt, and Dr. Falding of Rotherham, and Principal Fairbairn of Airdale, and Dr. Alexander of Glasgow, and Dr. Legge of Oxford, and Dr. Newth of St. John's Wood; such preachers among the dead as Raffles, and Jay, and James, and Vaughan, and Leifchild, and Binney, and Parsons, and Samuel Martin; and still in the pulpit as Pearson of Liverpool, and Macfadyen of Manchester, and Balgarnie of Scarborough, and Cuthbertson of Bishop's Stortford, and Mellor of Halifax, and Dale of Birmingham, and Conder of Leeds; and Rogers, Simon, Barker, Harrison, Kennedy, Baldwin Brown, and Raleigh, among the good and famous men who are at their sacred posts in the metropolis of the English-speaking world. Noble workers, let us nobly work with them.

"Certatim socii feriunt mare, et æquora verrunt:

. . . . . .

Eripite, O socii, pariterque insurgite remis."

LECTURE XII.

Things more Clearly Seen.

Pluris est oculatus testis unus, quam auriti decem:
Qui audiunt, audita dicunt; qui vident, plane sciunt.

Plautus, Truculentus, Act ii, Sc. 2.

It is certain that the Congregational scheme leads to toleration, as the national church scheme is adverse to it, for manifold reasons.

H. Hallam, Constit. Hist. Eng., i: 621, n.

Proveniunt hâc nostrâ tempestate, non Oratores, sed Aratores novi, stulti fabri ferrarii, ærarii, lignarii, rastris quàm rostris aptiores. Pistores, nunc Pastores, Textores & Tonsores, Sutores & Sartores, Coquinarii & Cupedinarii, Milites & Mulieres, Puelluli & Puellulæ, &c., necnon quam plurimi alii ejusdem furfuris, quos vulgò vocamus Gifted Brethren! Hem! linguâ utendum est belluinâ, ne belluæ istæ nos dilacerent. Dotati sanè & donandi rude. Rude? imo sude, verberibus quàm verbis, Argumentis bacillinis quàm *Aristotelicis* digniores.

T. Hall, The Pulpit Guarded, etc. (1651), Epis. Ded., vi.

The stains and blemishes found in our State; . . . springing from the root of humane frailtie and corruption, not only are, but have been always more or less, yea, and (for anything we know to the contrarie) will be till the worlds end complained of, what forme of Government soever take place.

R. Hooker, Of the Lawes of Ecclesiastical Politie (ed. 1661), Pref. x.

Hold your hold, Brethren! *Et validis Incumbite Remis*, Pull up well upon your Oars, you have a Rich Cargo, and I hope we shall escape Shipwrack; for according to the latest observation, if we are not within sight, yet we are not far from Harbour; & tho' the noise of great Breakers which we hear, Imports hazard, yet I hope day-light, and *good Piloting will secure all!*

John Wise, Epis. Ded. Churches Quarrel, etc. (ed. 1715), 9.

Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand vp on hie, and looke about thee toward the East, and beholde thy children gathered from the East vnto the West by the Word of the Holy one, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

For they departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God will bring them againe vnto thee, exalted in glory, as children of the kingdome.

Baruch [*Genevan Version*], *v: 5, 6.*

Things more Clearly Seen.

EXPERIENTIA DOCET, AUT NOCET, and it might not have been worth our while to spend so much time upon those passages of the history of the Congregationalism of the last three hundred years which in previous lectures I have sought to recover from its literature, but that some useful contribution might therefrom be made to the knowledge of the present, and the conduct of the future. I now ask your attention in conclusion, therefore, to certain suggestions which seem to be the natural outgrowth of the studies in which we have been engaged.

I. The Survey we have taken helps us to do Justice to our Fathers.

It has been common among us to talk penitentially of the sternness — even sourness — of the Puritans and the Pilgrims, as if it were an outgrowth of their peculiar tenets, which Congregationalism is somehow bound to explain away, to apologize for, or submit to bear the odium of. It has been alleged that they painfully kept the Mosaic rather than the Christian Sabbath; insisted that God is better pleased with a conventicle in a barn than with the most well-ordered cathedral service;

prided themselves on a shabby dress; snuffled when they spake and whined when they sang; gave their children outlandish canting names, like Assurance, Tribulation and Maher-shalal-hash-baz; tricked out their commonest every-day talk with sounding phrases from the Old Testament; denounced theaters as the gates of hell; detested all amusements which generations of Englishmen had loved;[1] and fairly kindled toward frenzy of speech when called to say anything in regard to the Church of Rome: until we have been almost driven to feel that they can hardly be seriously defended, or we avoid blushing for their narrowness while we ingenuously concede that with all their goodness of intent they probably were in reality nearly the most illiberal bigots upon whose austere lineaments the sweet sunshine ever fell.

The trouble is that we have too much judged them, and too much allowed the world to judge them, in the light of our generation instead of the light of their own; forgetting, and helping others to forget, out of what a horror of thick darkness they were scarcely more than commencing to emerge.

We began this series of investigations with trying to make out what England was when the seeds of the Reformation were first germinating there, and have been able to get some glimpses of the innumerable and immeasurable difficulties which beset every footstep of dissent. We have not looked to see our ex-slaves at the South, out of the depths of African savagery of two generations ago, and the sometimes almost deeper depths of the plantation life and manners of one generation ago, springing at a bound up to the hights of moral culture or social refinement; why should we expect the Puritan of 1570, or even his Separatist son of 1600 — Anglo-Saxon though they were — to be other than many centuries of spiritual starvation and tyranny had necessitated them to be.

If a stranger rushes abruptly into my house with wild eye,

---

[1] Hume had said of them [*Hist. Eng.* (Harper's ed. 1879), v: 453]: "Even bair-baiting was esteemed heathenish and unchristian; the sport of it, not the inhumanity, gave offence." A remark at once so superficial and so spiteful was natural enough from him, but surely Lord Macaulay was unworthy of his better self, when pilfering Hume's thought, he incarnated it with his own ferocity of expression, in that perhaps most quoted *mot* of all his History [*Hist. Eng.* (Harper's ed.), i: 151]: "The Puritans hated bearbaiting, not because it gave pain to the bear, but because it gave pleasure to the spectators."

and dishevelled hair, and every token of frenzied excitement, before I conclude him insane it will be well for me to know that he is not seeking covert from some murderer's knife spurring his flight, or that he has not come in amiable abruptness to apprise me that my own blazing roof is about to tumble in upon my unconscious and defenseless head. So no man is prepared to do justice to that intense religious element which gave its main peculiarity to the character of the Puritans, who has not faithfully studied those emotive forces which the peculiar conditions of that English life into which they were born, had generated and brought to bear upon them.

Further, we cannot rightly estimate the subject, nor the men, without considering not only what stamp their own religious past must have impressed upon them, but also what the general social and intellectual condition of their own age must have constrained them, in common with their fellows, to be. Ordinary average life three centuries ago was so different from life now — with dissimilitudes so diverging through every department of labor and domesticity — as to make it well-nigh impossible even for the most diligent antiquary adequately to comprehend and describe that difference.

When the *Fratres Angli in Belgia Exulantes*, having just emerged from the turbid depths of that pitiful old clothes controversy with poor George Johnson, began to change the date of their letters to Francis Junius from the sixteenth to the seventeenth century, even the scholars of the great universities were still uncertain whether Copernicus had fairly outreasoned Ptolemy in his theory of the solar system.[2] It was fourteen years before John Napier of Merchiston, by the invention of logarithms (as Laplace said), by reducing to a few days the labor of months, "doubled the life" of all whose occasions lead them to abstruse mathematical calculations.[3] It is thought to have been two and twenty years after that date before England saw her first weekly newspaper.[4] It was five and twenty, before

2 Dr. Whewell [*History of the Inductive Sciences*, etc. (ed. 1857), i: 295–299] brings out the facts that Bacon rejected the new theory, and Milton, for a time at least, was undecided with regard to it; and that it was not until after Bishop Wilkins had published in 1638 and 1640, and Thomas Salusbury in 1661, that England received it.

3 *Whewell*, i: 337; *Encyclopædia Britannica* (9th ed.), ii: 754.

4 J. Power, *Handy Book About Books*, etc., 37.

hackney-coaches began to be kept for hire in London.[5] It was eight and twenty, before William Harvey published his discovery of the circulation of the blood.[6] It was forty, before Gascoigne by his cross of fine wire in the focus of the telescope, raised it from a vaguely instructive curiosity to the dignity of an eye, accurate, as well as far-seeing, to note celestial phenomena.[7] It was eight and forty, before the barometer became available to measure hights, and foretell storms.[8] It was six and fifty, before Huyghens, applying the oscillating pendulum to the rude clock with vibrating balance which had been in use for three or four hundred years, first gave to the world a measurer of time "more accurate than the sun itself."[9] It was four and sixty, before Thomas Willis described the nerve-center, and showed that the brain is a congeries of organs, and the seat of moral and intellectual action.[10] It was six and sixty, before Newton, sitting in his garden, was started upon that train of thought which years after led him on to the development of the law of universal gravitation — "indisputably and incomparably the greatest scientific discovery ever made."[11] It was two and seventy, before the same modest and marvelous intellect which had unraveled the problem of the celestial motions, discovered the key to the rainbow in the fact that light consists of rays of different colors and diverse refrangibility.[12] It was three and seventy, before the first almanac of the present character was published in England.[13] It was five and seventy, before Römer, the Dane, discovered and measured the progressive motion of light.[14] It was one hundred and nine, before a daily newspaper was started in London.[15] It was one hundred and fourteen, before Dr. John Woodward laid the foundation of the science of geology, by demonstrating that the surface of the earth has an orderly stratification.[16] It was one hundred and

---

5 *Appleton's American Cyclopedia*, iv: 723.

6 In his *Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis* (1628). *Whewell*, iii: 331.

7 *Whewell*, ii: 208.

8 *Appleton*, ii: 326.

9 *Whewell*, ii: 210; *Encyc. Brit.*, vi: 14.

10 In his *Cerebri Anatome, cui accessit Nervorum descriptio et usus* (1664). *Whewell*, iii: 351.

11 *Whewell*, ii: 121–139.

12 *Whewell*, ii: 281.

13 At Oxford, by Maurice Wheeler, Canon of Christ Church. *Power*, 39.

14 *Whewell*, ii: 199; *Encyc. Brit.*, ii: 755.

15 *Daily Courant* (1709), (pub. every day except Sunday). *Power*, 40.

16 In his *Naturalis Historia Telluris, illustrata, et aucta, una cum ejusdem defensione, præsertim contra nuperas objectiones Camerarii*, etc. (1714.) *Whewell*, iii: 408, 411.

twenty, before Römer devised the mercurial thermometer, and introduced it to the gentleman and the farmer as well as the scientist.[17] It was one hundred and thirty-three, before Dufay made possible the science of electricity as it now exists.[18] It was one hundred and forty, before there was a circulating library in London.[19] It was one hundred and fifty-eight, before Cronstedt, of Sweden, published the elementary principles of the science of mineralogy.[20] It was one hundred and sixty, before there was a street light in London.[21] It was one hundred and seventy-one, before Richard Arkwright was weaving cotton cloth at Cromford in Derbyshire, by means of spindles and looms driven by water.[22] It was one hundred and seventy-nine, before the steam-engine, in the form now commonly used for manufacture and traffic, was first devised.[23] It was one hundred and eighty-four, before Henry Cavendish published in the *Philosophical Transactions* the proof that water is a compound of oxygen and hydrogen gas.[24] It was one hundred and ninety-one, before Luigi Galvani announced the discoveries establishing that branch of science which bears his name.[25] It was two hundred and thirteen, before London Bridge was lighted with gas.[26] It was two hundred and nineteen, before the first ship whose sails were aided by steam crossed the Atlantic.[27] It was two hundred and twenty-nine, before Stephenson's "Rocket" led the panting and interminable succession of the locomotives of the nineteenth century.[28] It was two hundred and thirty-nine, before Louis Daguerre announced the possibility of almost instantaneously securing and rendering permanent the fac-simile portrait of a face or of a scene.[29] It was two hundred and forty, before the invention of prepayment by stamp, and the era of cheap postage.[30] It was two hundred and forty-four, before the telegraph was first practi-

17 *Appleton*, xv : 698.

18 *Whewell*, iii : 9; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, viii : 4.

19 *Power*, 41.

20 *Whewell*, iii : 198; *Appleton*, xi : 589.

21 *Old England*, ii : 359.

22 *Encyc. Brit.*, ii : 541.

23 *Appleton*, xv : 340.

24 *Whewell*, iii : 111; *Encyc. Brit.*, v : 272.

25 In his *De Viribus Electricitatis in Motu Musculari Commentarius* (1791). *Whewell*, iii : 62; *Appleton*, vii : 585.

26 *Appleton*, vii : 635.

27 The Savannah (1819), from Savannah, Ga., to Russia *via* England. *Appleton*, xv : 353.

28 *Appleton*, xv : 338.

29 *Appleton*, xiii : 469; *Encyc. Brit.*, vi : 761.

30 Under Rowland Hill. *Appleton*, xiii : 748.

cally used in the transmission of messages between distant points;[31] two hundred and fifty-eight before the first telegram made its way from the Old World to the New under the Atlantic;[32] two hundred and seventy-seven, before the still more marvelous telephone began to offer itself to reunite the separated even by the hearing of the ear;[33] and two hundred and seventy-eight, before the phonograph, most wonderful of all, offered itself to store up for reproduction — on the turning of a crank — whatsoever of talk, or song, may have been admitted to its mysterious confidence.[34]

Surely to have grown up in a nation and an age by the necessity of things bereft of so much that helps to make our life what it is, is a fact to be carefully pondered in fairly estimating our fathers. But that far distance — in point of condition, if not by time-measure — down the obscure depths of the unillumined past which it indicates, was yet — that alone, was yet — a much lesser deduction from their power and likelihood of mental and spiritual sanity and strength, than were some positive features of the temper of their time. An Egyptian darkness of superstition that might be felt, was brooding over Europe. A statute of James I., not repealed until the time of George II., made witchcraft felony punishable with death. While in the second year of Edward VI. it was ecclesiastically decreed that inquiry be made in every parish in England:[35]

"whether you know any that use charms, sorcery, enchantments, witchcraft, soothsaying, or any like craft invented by the devil."

Ten years later (1557) Cardinal Pole sent out through all his diocese of Canterbury the same "Article of Inquiry," with the addition of the significant and searching clause: "or be vehemently suspected thereof."[36] Queen Elizabeth, in the "Injunctions" of her first year, ordered:[37]

"That no persons shall use charms, sorceries, enchantments, witchcraft, soothsaying, or any such like devilish device, nor shall resort at any time to the same for counsel or help."

---

31 By Prof. Morse, between Baltimore and Washington. *Appleton*, xv: 611.

32 *Appleton*, vii: 177.

33 *Annual Record of Science and Industry, for 1878*, 256.

34 *Ibid*, 224.

35 E. Cardwell, *Documentary Annals of the Reformed Church of England*, etc., i: 58.

36 *Ibid*, i: 206.

37 *Ibid*, i: 226.

While in the "Articles of Inquiry," of even date, by which she sought to sharpen the senses of her priesthood, and make effectual their work, she enlarged in this upon the pattern of the previous reign, as follows:[38]

"Whether do you know any, that do use charms, sorceries, inchantments, invocations, circles, witchcrafts, soothsaying, or any like crafts or imaginations invented by the devil, and specially in the time of women's travail."

Ten years later (1569) Archbishop Parker varied the formula a little by adding:[39] "magike incantations, or nigromancie, or that be suspected of the same;" and Archbishop Grindall, in 1576, put it thus:[40]

"Whether there be any among you that use sorcery or witchcraft, or that be suspected of the same, and whether any use any charms or unlawful prayers or invocations, in Latin or otherwise, and namely midwives in the time of women's travail of child; and whether any do resort to any such for help or counsel, and what be their names."

Again, as late as 1616, we find Archbishop Abbot directing inquiry in all parishes for "any which have used any enchantments, sorceries, incantations, or witchcrafts."[41]

Consider how intensely practical all this was; covering every foot of England, and searching it, nook and corner, at least once a year, and under oath making inquiry at every door and concerning every parishioner,[42] whether he have been guilty of witchcraft, or no? Surely if the quarantined cities of Memphis and New Orleans have reason to believe in the reality of the pestilential visitations of the yellow fever; children growing up in England in the century covered by the citations made above, might be excused for thinking they had like reason to believe in the mysterious and portentous actuality of witchcraft. And when great men and learned men of different

---

38 *Ibid*, i: 246.

39 *Ibid*, i: 361.

40 *Ibid*, i: 413.

41 *Ibid*, ii: 181.

42 The following was the form of oath administered as late as 1638, in the diocese of Norwich [*Articles of Enquiry and Direction for the Diocese of Norwich*, etc. (1638), ii] to "Church Wardens and Sidemen":

"Sweare you shall, that you shall duly consider, and diligently enquire of all, and every one of these Articles given you in charge, and tendred unto you, and that all affection, favour, hatred, hope of reward, gaine, displeasure of great men, malice, or other sinister respect set aside, you shall faithfully discharge your duty, and truly present all, and every such person, of and in your Parish, as hath made any default, or committed any offence, in, or against these ensuing Articles: or that be vehemently suspected or defamed of any such offence, or crime; wherein you shall deale uprightly, truly and fully, presenting all the truth, and nothing but the truth, without partiality, having God before your eyes, and an earnest Christian zeale to maintaine Truth, Order, and Religion, and to suppresse the contrary: so helpe you God, and the holy Contents of this Booke."

theories on almost every other topic of public interest — men like More and Cudworth and Baxter and Robert Boyle and Sir Thomas Brown and Sir Matthew Hale[43] — were at one in this, how — even with some protest from glimpses of better wisdom[44] — was it to be expected that the masses should escape the infection; how indeed could it be imagined to have been otherwise than that, even within the seventeenth century, for this alleged crime more than two hundred should have been hanged in England, and thousands burned in Scotland.[45]

It may be well — although it cannot be agreeable — if I illustrate, in one or two further particulars, the difference between the times of our fathers and our own.

Alexander Leighton was a Scotch divine of eminence who in 1603 had been appointed professor of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, his native city. In 1628, or thereabouts, he published in London a quarto, of some 350 pages, entitled *An Appeal to the Parliament, or Sions Plea Against the Prelacie.* It is to be confessed that in this volume he did use strong language in regard to certain features of the Church of England. It cannot be denied that he called the prelates "men of Blood," and the Prelacy "Antichristian and

---

43 Dr. Stoughton says [*Church of the Commonwealth*, ii: 385]:

"The belief in witchcraft, although so common in Puritan times, and even culminating in England under the Commonwealth, was not . . . of Puritan origin; nor was it confined to Puritan religionists. . . . Nor did this credulity, after all, produce in England an amount of mischief and suffering, great as it was, to be compared with what it did on the Continent before the Reformation, when as many as 500 people are said to have been executed at Geneva in one year, and the Inquisitor Remigius boasted that he had put 900 to death in the Province of Lorraine."

44 Reginald Scot, in 1584, published his *Discovery of Witchcraft*, "for the undeceiving of Judges, Justices and Juries, and for the preservation of poor, aged, deformed, ignorant people; frequently taken, arraigned, condemned and executed for Witches, when, according to a right understanding, and a good conscience, Physick, Food, and necessaries should be administred to them" — [title page] and it came to a second edition in 1651. Thomas Adey [*Stoughton*, ii: 386] referred in 1656 to the book, and says that for a time it made great impression on the magistracy, and also on the clergy, "but, since that time, England has shamefully fallen from the truth which they began to receive." Scott announces [ed. 1651, xxi] his purpose thus: "I will (by Gods grace) in this my booke, so apparently decipher and confute these cavils, and all other their objections; as every witch-monger shall be abashed, and all good men thereby satisfied." But he was at least a century and a half ahead of his time. The good William Perkins much better represented the generation of our fathers, in his *Discovrse of the Damned Art of Witchcraft*, etc. — which in 1608 was dedicated to Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas — which started with "Thou shalt not suffer a Witch to live," and stuck faithfully to its text; and which declared [*Works*, iii: 607]: "Witchcraft is a rife and common sinne in these our dayes, and very many are intangled with it."

45 C. W. Upham, *Salem Witchcraft*, etc. (1867), i: 347; *Lectures on Witchcraft*, etc. (1831), 164.

Satanical;" nor that he so far forgot himself as to style the bishops "Ravens and Magpies," and the Canons of 1603 "Nonsense Canons;" while arguing against kneeling at the sacrament, and, in general, objecting to religious matters as they were.[46] It was an earnest volume, in many of its charges specially offensive to the then ruling element in the nation — no doubt the more so to many, because of some secret misgiving lest he had spoken the truth. But I have found nothing in it which would subject an author in our day to any other than sharp critical reply, with the general intimation that his blows would have hurt more if they had been delivered with less violence. But an information was laid against him in the Star-Chamber. He confessed the writing, alleging, however, that it was done with a good intent:[47]

"his end therein being only to Remonstrate certain *Grievances* in Church and State, under which the People suffered, to the end the Parliament might take them into consideration, and so give such Redress, as might be for the Honour of the King, the Quiet of the People, and the Peace of the Church."

The Court made short work with the trial, and proceeded to give sentence that:[48]

"he had committed a most odious and heinous Offence, deserving the severest punishment the Court could inflict, for framing and publishing a Book so full of most pestilent, devilish, and dangerous Assertions, to the Scandal of the *King*, *Queen*, and *Peers*, especially the *Bishops*."

He was accordingly, by unanimous consent, condemned to undergo the following punishment, viz.:[49]

1. He was ordered to be imprisoned for life.
2. He was condemned to pay the — at any time considerable, but then enormous — fine of £10,000.
3. He was degraded from his ministry into a lay condition, in which "ignominious" chastisement could be lawfully applied.
4. "For further punishment and example to others," he was next severely whipped and set in the Pillory at Westminster, in presence of the Court.

---

46 See the substance of the full indictment against poor Leighton before the Star-Chamber, 4–14 June, 1630, in *Rushworth*, ii: 55, 56.

47 *Ibid*, ii: 56.

48 *Ibid*, ii: 56.

49 Archbishop Laud's *Journal* [4-14 November, 1630], as cited by *Rushworth*, ii: 57, 58.

5. One of his ears was cut off, one side of his nose was slit, and he was branded on one cheek by a red hot iron with the letters S. S., "signifying a *Stirrer up of Sedition.*"

6. "On *that day sevennight*, his Sores upon his Back [from the heavy stripes], Ear, Nose, and Face being not cured, he was whipt again at the *Pillory* in *Cheap-side*, and there had the Remainder of his Sentence executed upon him, by cutting off the other Ear, slitting the other Side of the Nose, and branding the other Cheek."

All this brutality he endured — it concerns us to take notice — not at the hands of Turks, Moors, Arabs, or North American savages, nor even of the rough rabble of England, but at the order, and under the approving eye, of the educated, refined, and religious, dainty men of the most approved article of blood, and the loftiest station, Archbishops, Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Bishops and Barons, the noblest, most cultured, and stateliest gentlemen of the nation and the time.[50]

Pass on a generation, and in the last days of 1660, or the early days of 1661, as we count the years — and that was when John Eliot was just publishing his translation of the New Testament into the Algonkin tongue — we shall find parliament deliberately ordering[51] a transaction whose result Evelyn thus describes:[52]

"This day [30 January–9 February, 1660–1] (O the stupendous and inscrutable judgments of God!) were the carcasses of those arch-rebels Cromwell, Bradshawe (the judge who condemned his Majesty) and Ireton (son-in-law to the Usurper), dragged out of their superb tombs in Westminster among the Kings,[53] to Tyburn, and hanged on the gallows there from nine in the morning till six at night, and then buried under that fatal and ignominious monument in a deep pit; thousands of people who had seen them in all their pride being spectators."[54]

---

[50] It is interesting here to recall the fact that while poor Leighton was lying in the Fleet awaiting the full execution of this infamously ferocious sentence, Gov. Winthrop, on this side of the sea, was writing in his Journal [i: 44]:

"the governor [by which, of course, he modestly meant himself] upon consideration of the inconveniences which had grown in England by drinking one to another, restrained it at his own table, and wished others to do the like, so as it grew, by little and little, to disuse."

Gentler work this! and more suggestive of a tender conscience, and a clear head, brought to bear upon the matters practical to the time.

[51] *Commons Journals*, 4–8 December, 1660.

[52] *Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn, F. R. S.*, etc. (ed. 1857), i: 345.

[53] Cromwell had been dead nearly two years and five months; Bradshaw a little more than one year and two months, and Ireton more than nine years and two months!

[54] Samuel Pepys seems to have dined that day [*Diary*, etc. (ed. 1875), i: 253]:

"at my Lady Battens; where my wife and she are lately come back again from being abroad [*i. e.*, from an excursion in town] and seeing of Cromwell, Ireton and Bradshaw hanged and buried at Tyburne."

London streets were then familiar with such sights, and London Bridge, and Westminster Hall,[55] and (later) Temple Bar, bristled with human heads.[56]

Growing up in an age of which such things were true, it would have been strange indeed if our fathers had not brought forth fruit in some degree after its kind. Quite as reasonably might one blame them because in their wild wood work on these virgin shores they did not help themselves with the fast mail train, the repeating rifle, and the telephone, as to find fault with them because they did not at once, and entirely, lift themselves out of the intellectual and spiritual average of their days, to the higher and nobler levels of our time.

While, so sluggish is the movement of men's minds in the direction of the finer elements of public justice, and so little does any faithful study of the past color the common judgments of the present; that unless we take the greatest pains to force our own imaginations back into the narrow molds of their life, and compel ourselves to realize their circumstances, we shall not thoroughly possess ourselves of their real character, nor do anything to compel a fairer estimate of them from a reluctant world.

---

55 "Here four years later, at the top of the Hall fronting Palace-Yard his [Cromwell's] head was set on a pole, with the skull of Ireton on one side of it, and the skull of Bradshaw on the other." P. Cunningham, *Hand-Book of London* (1850), 542.

56 Pepys records [i: 199] his seeing Maj. Gen. Harrison hanged, drawn and quartered at Charing Cross, 13–23 October, 1660; says [*Ibid*, i: 200] Mr. Carew was similarly treated two days later, and on the 19–29, Hacker and Axtell [*Ibid*, i: 201]; and Saturday (20–30) he says [*Ibid*, i: 202]:

"this afternoon, going through London, and calling at Crowe's the upholsterer's in Saint Bartholomew's, I saw the limbs of some of our new traytors set upon Aldersgate, which was a sad sight to see; and a bloody week this and the last have been, there being ten hanged, drawn and quartered."

The next day he writes [*Ibid*]:

"To the Parish Church in the morning, where a good sermon by Mr. Mills. After dinner to the Abbey, where I met Geo. Vines, who carried me up to the top of his turret where there is Cooke's head set up for a traytor, and Harrison's set up on the other side of Westminster Hall. Here I could see them plainly, etc."

So 11–21 April, 1661, he writes [*Ibid*, i: 281]:

"Mrs. Anne and I rode under the man that hangs upon Shooter's Hill, and a filthy sight it was to see how his flesh is shrunk to his bones."

So John Evelyn sets down in his *Diary* under date of 17–27 October, 1660 [i: 341]:

"I saw not their execution [Scot, Scroop, Cook and Jones], but met their quarters, mangled, and cut, and reeking, as they were brought from the gallows in baskets on the hurdle."

And again under date of 10–20 April, 1696 [*Diary*, ii: 340]:

"The quarters of Sir William Perkins and Sir John Friend, lately executed on the plot, with Perkins's head, were set up at Temple-Bar, a dismal sight, which many pitied."

And once again Walpole wrote to Montague, 16–27 August, 1746 [P. Cunningham, *Hand-Book of London*, etc., 487]:

"I have been this morning at the Tower, and passed under the new heads at Temple Bar, where people make a trade of letting spyglasses at a halfpenny a look."

II. The Glance we have taken along the Years assures us that the Golden Age of Congregationalism does not lie in its Past.

When one has drifted a little away from the most unprepossessing shore, the enchantment of distance hastens to beautify it. Veiled in the violet haze, there begins to be in the green fields a charm, in mansion and cottage a picturesqueness, and in the groves a suggested cool comfort, which never were when he was toiling along those dusty streets, and panting there under the irksome fervors of a perpendicular sun. And in that comely perspective which hides the awkward angles, and softens the ungainly stiffnesses, and masks all unsightliness and exaggerates all grace, he wonders why that village never seemed beautiful when he was a part of it, as it now seems beautiful in the glamour of its strange new setting of sea and sky.

In like manner we nearly always incline to conceive of days toward which we look back over long distances of years, as better than these. Doubtless they were better in some things. But seen through the vista of decades and centuries we most mark their good, and imagine more than we identify. Exact history — such history as the skilled antiquary writes — is always exploding these bubbles of fancy. What a name used to be that of Thomas of Canterbury — Thomas à Becket as we knew him! And how you and I have kindled with the fancy that it would have been a grand thing to look in upon him in his splendid though unchristian daring as he defied the king, and dashed the candle to the pavement of his cathedral while he thundered excommunication upon his enemies.[57] And now they tell us — and particularly Mr. Froude tells us — that, if we had looked, we should have seen a filthy old fellow, greedy, grasping, fussy, fanatical, fond of good wine; who never changed his hair shirt, and who therefore — the wind favoring — could be cognized through the nostril nearly as far as through the eye; and who when they stripped him the day after he had been murdered, was found to be so swarming with

---

57 W. F. Hook, *Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury*, etc., ii: 491.

vermin as to lead even a reverent cotemporary[58] to declare that "any one would think the martyrdom of the day before was less grievous than that which these small enemies continually inflicted." Philip of Pokanoket was a special object of the hero-worship of my childhood, and many a time have I strolled along the banks of the *Titicut*,[59] near a fording-place where tradition says he used to cross, and imagined him, an Apollo of the woods, coming out of the thickets majestic in his tawny shapeliness; until I read brave Ben. Church's severely plain description of him, as at Montaup they dragged him from the mud where he was shot out upon the upland:[60] "a doleful, great, naked, dirty beast, he look'd like."

One would have quite a kindred experience — and it is useless to try to deny or ignore it — who should explore all the little details of our Congregational past, fondly expecting to find that the former days were better than these. There were great men and great traits. But the higher the hills rise the deeper the valleys sink, and the strong men had strange weaknesses. They lived in their age, and their age was too much for them. A blooded racer floating down stream on a flat-boat, cannot compete in actual motion under the sun with a lame and blind mule going up against the current on a fast steamer. And so all things must be taken into the account in fairly judging.

Congregationalism began its modern life under extraordinary difficulties. Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble were called. But God chose the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and the weak things of the world to confound the mighty; and vile things of the world and things which were despised did God choose, yea and things which — from a literary and social point of view — were not, to bring to naught things that were. In so far as

---

[58] *Vite Sancti Thomae*, auctore Edwardo Grim, etc., 82; J. A. Froude, *Life and Times of Thomas Becket*, etc. (Amer. ed., 1878), 120.

[59] "*Kekte-tuk-ut* (or as Eliot wrote it in Gen. xv: 18, *Kehteihtukqut*) means "on the great river." In the Plym. Col. Records we find the forms *Cauteeticutt* and *Coteticutt*, and elsewhere *Kehtehticut*, etc. Hence '*Teghtacutt*,' '*Teightaquid*,' '*Tetiquet*,' etc." [J. H. Trumbull, *The Composition of Indian Geographical Names, Illust. from the Algonkin Languages*, etc. (1870), 11]. The common Old Colony spelling is now *Titicut*. This word applies to Taunton River, and to a village in Middleboro'.

[60] *Entertaining Passages Relating to Philip's War*, etc. (1716), 45.

they loved Him, and followed the light which they had, we revere their memory, and are glad if — a little, and in some things — we can fairly rescue it from the obloquy heaped upon them by historians who first misunderstood, and then despised and hated them.

We shall not easily be any purer or clearer in the sincerity and soul-pervasiveness of our desire to do right, as we understand it, than they were; happy, in the enervating atmosphere of the times, will it be for us, and for our children after us, if we, and they, rise at all toward the hight of that spiritual heroism which led our fathers not to count their lives dear unto themselves so that they might finish their course with joy, and the ministry which they felt themselves to have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Congregationalism cannot have its golden age until — working with all other benign forces — it shall have made the world ready for it. It is preëminently the polity of perfect men, and it cannot do its perfect work until there be perfect men. The golden age of prelacy was when the unenlightened nations lay at its feet in abject unquestioning obedience, and there was no call for it to denounce as a damnable error the doctrine that "every man is free to embrace and profess the religion he shall believe true, guided by the light of reason."[61] Reason is the inexorable foe of the papacy, and as the world grows more reasonable, as the masses more learn to reason, they must necessarily become more reluctant of its rule. Every school, every library, every newspaper, every public discussion, every new invention, helps to abrade the chain which used to make the nations helpless bond-slaves to Rome. And when intelligence and culture shall become general, and above all when the people shall be all righteous, and the will of God be done in earth as it is in heaven, then the conditions on which the purest and most perfect working of Congregational principles become possible will have been realized. Begging pardon of our friends who are doing their best to explain away and forefend any such period — the Millennium will be the golden age of Congregationalism!

---

[61] "Liberam cuique homini est eam amplecti ac profiteri religionem, quam rationis lumine quis ductus veram putaverit." *Papal Syllabus of Errors* (A. D. 1864), III : 15.

III. Our Investigations enable us to see that the Essence of a Congregational Church — that by which it is Differenced from a Church of any other Polity — lies in the two Conditions: that it be Organically an Entity Complete in, of, and to Itself; and that still it be such in Sisterly Relations with all Similar Bodies.

We have seen that no fewer than five underlying philosophies, so to speak, have energized and shaped the inward processes of Churches called Congregational. These were: (1) Brownism, which made Christ absolute monarch over his church, yet reigning by so imparting Himself in His wisdom and grace, and by His spirit, to its individual members, as to leave all church power in the hands of those members — by no right inherent in them, but as His vice-gerents — making an absolute monarchy indistinguishable in its results from a pure democracy; (2) Johnsonism, or High-Church Barrowism, which lodged all church power in the hands of the presbytery of elders, leaving to the members, after they had elected those elders, the single right of implicit submission to them in the Lord; (3) Ainsworthism, or Low-Church Barrowism, which required that the elders act with the church and not in seclusion from it, and which only made the decision of the presbytery effectual after it had received the endorsement of the brethren; (4) Robinsonism, or Broad-Church Barrowism, which added to Ainsworthism the catholicizing element of the recognition of the reality — though not the regularity — of churches otherwise organized, and of guarded communion with them; and (5) the Congregationalism of to-day, championed by John Wise, whose fundamental principle derives all church power (as Brownism did) under God from the free consenting action of the entire covenanted body; but which justifies this right of action not so much by conceiving them to be commissioned of Christ to rule in His stead, as from the underlying endowment of God in the very constitution of nature and society, and because democracy is the fittest and best government for both Church and State.

Some one of these philosophies may better meet the needs of the case than the others can. Probably *we* may all agree in

preferring the latter. And yet there had been Congregational churches on both sides of the Atlantic for well nigh a hundred years, before the subtle and conclusive pleas of the Ipswich pastor for a government of the people, from the people, and for the people by natural right, began to rescue the notion of democracy from the obloquy of ages.

We might not advise a church to-day to undertake to govern itself on Francis Johnson's plan of "telling it to the elders." Doubtless, however, we should not reject such a church — otherwise unexceptionable — from our fellowship. Nay, were an out and out Presbyterian church in both name and nature, having broken asunder the bands and cast away the cords by which, through Presbytery, Synod and General Assembly, it had been made an integral part of that great hierarchy, to knock at our denominational door, and ask for our brotherhood, I do not know that we need feel in conscience bound to demand a complete metamorphosis of its internal affairs, before giving it the right hand of our fellowship. All that, as our fathers were fond of saying, pertains rather to the *well*-being, than to the being, of a Congregational church, and may safely be left to adjust itself to further light.

But to be Congregational, a church *must* believe and practice these two fundamental principles: it must be a body segregated by mutual covenant from all vital relations with other church entities; and so, under Christ, acquiring separate and complete existence, it must hold itself not merely in amicable — that it must live in toward *all* the good — but in fraternal relations with kindred organisms. When the former only is true, it is an Independent; when the latter also is true, it is a Congregational church. It may manage its voting and its general internal affairs as it please; it is supreme over that — always provided there be no outcome thence of a nature to harm others, and impair fellowship. It may worship in a barn, a private house, a tent, or a cathedral. It may call its examining committee elders, if it like. It may elect and set apart its deacons for life, or change them with every communion season. It may order its service wholly by extempore utterance, as in the days of the ancient urgent reaction from that yoke of forms which our fathers were not able to bear; or it

may use the liturgy of the Church of England, or of the Reformed Church of the United States, or that of John Calvin, or that of Richard Baxter, or that of the Rev. P. Periwinkle Piper — he happening to be its pastor with a leaning that way — as its taste and sense of need may dictate. It may devoutly praise God from whom all blessings flow by its own unanimous voice of sweet and loud acclaim; or it may be pitifully left to pay four persons to do its praising for it "as the Gentiles, and not like the Iewes,"[62] and still be a Congregational church. Any church, holding their distinguishing principles, however its affairs be ordered in detail, so long as its neighbor Congregational churches remain willing to endorse it with their fellowship, is made, *ipso facto*, a Congregational church.

IV. Our Review of the Past forcibly reminds us of the Unwisdom of Mixing Polities.

Essentially there are but three polities — each claiming to act by vice-gerency under Christ. Power must be lodged either in some one autocrat, or in all who are included in the organization, or — midway — in some principal persons. The first is monarchic, the second democratic, the third aristocratic. Each necessarily excludes the others — as being wrong if it be right. Each has its own congenial philosophy and methods. And much of the difficulty which has disturbed the ecclesiastical world, has been due to that irresistible conflict which arises whenever adverse theories are sought to be fused for the solution of the same problem. The extremes are not likely to collide. But Presbyterianism which is aristocracy, and Congregationalism which is democracy, having often the same creeds and forms of worship, and reaching through their separate ways largely identical processes of practical development, lie much nearer the same plane of actual procedure. It has not been strange, therefore — the more that it has been a common thing for ministers to pass easily from the pastorate in the one body to a pastorate in the other — that the impression should prevail with indiscriminating minds that no essential difference exists between the two systems; nor that the Pres-

[62] *Epistle to the Galatians*, ii: 14, Genevan | version [ed. 1594].

byterian pastor of a Congregational church should regard his "Examining Committee"—or whatever—as a session of elders; insist that the result of a Council is as imperative over a church as the judgment of Presbytery, Synod, or Assembly; and in various ways conduct himself, and order affairs, in a manner in its degree subversive of the fundamentals of our system.

This experiment of running Congregational churches by Presbyterian methods, and in the Presbyterian spirit, was thoroughly and sufficiently tried through Barrowism in its threefold forms in Amsterdam and Leyden and New England—as we have seen in the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth lectures of this course—and found wanting. There ought to be no need to repeat the blunder. There is no disloyalty to Congregationalism in the cheerful acknowledgment that each of these systems has some excellences of its own, and that in God's Providence each has been employed, or overruled, for good. But they cannot work together in the same organism. The advice of a Council would be as huge and anomalous an impertinence in Papal circles, as the effrontery of a Congregational Pope could be in our own.

V. Our Studies have Solved for us the Enigma of the early New England System of Ruling Elders.

Beginning in the present and studying backward, that subject cannot be so comprehended as to receive justice, because we unconsciously assume that our present democratic system—which we believe to have been, for substance, the original Congregationalism of the Acts of the Apostles, and which has only now had a revived life of less than one hundred years—was the Congregationalism of our fathers. We therefore, as a matter of course, form our judgment of Ruling Elders as related to democratic churches; and they become fifth wheels to coaches—officers superfluous and incongruous—maintained, or sought with poor success to be maintained, simply in order to meet the requirements of too close an exegesis of three passages of the New Testament.[63] And we say: how strange that men so sen-

[63] *1 Tim.* v: 17, "Let the Elders *that rule well*, etc.;" *1 Cor.* xii: 28, "And God hath set some in the Church, first apostles . . . then gifts of healings, helps, *governments*, etc.;" and *Rom.* xii: 8, "*he that ruleth*, with diligence, etc." The Presbyterian "Book" cites one

sible, and some of them so eminent as interpreters of the Word, could have been so misled!

But we have seen that our historic original New England Congregationalism was neither the unconscious democracy of the first centuries, nor the practical though unintended democracy of Robert Browne, nor the well-studied though yet crude democracy of John Wise; but modified Barrowism. It ran its tap-root no deeper into the past than to the cells of the Fleet prison, and the *Trve Description, out of the Word of God, of the Visible Church*, which was there elaborated. It was a purely Presbyterian polity, only that it was applied to, and stopped short with, the local assembly. It was on the one side cut off from running downward into popular government through fear of the turbulent rocks on which Browne's barque had been shattered. It was on the other side, cut off from running outward and upward into Presbytery, Synod and General Assembly, because Barrowe and Greenwood found nothing about those courts in the Bible, and because to recognize the need of any all-pervasive organism would be to give up at once every hope of that spiritual reform to which their hearts were pledged. The magistrates were not ready to move for a purer Christianity, and the people of the land generally were not ready to move for it, and even Mr. Cartwright and the Wandsworth Puritans who were most desirous of religious reform, were so much under the influence of John Calvin's theories, that they saw no way of hope but to wait until the whole kingdom-filling hierarchy could be Presbyterianized, and all those parish churches which had been once carried over in a body from the paganism of the Papacy to the semi-paganism of the Establishment at the blowing of Queen Elizabeth's trumpet on her coronation day; should be further bodily transferred to the State Presbyterian Church which existed at Geneva, and to some extent elsewhere on the continent, by the blowing of that same trumpet once more. It was given to Henry Barrowe to see that the waiting for that second trumpet would be weary, and that the State Church so formed, would not be worth the brass

more text in favor of its own "session" system, viz.: *Acts* xv: 25, "It seemed good unto us . . . to send *chosen men* unto you, etc." But this last passage says no more about the ruling elders of churches, than it does about the "select-men" of our New England towns.

which should shape the breath into tone. So that these earnest and practical thinkers — and I conceive of the hard legal sense and pregnant experience of Barrowe's years at Gray's Inn, as taking the lead therein — reached the same conclusion which the Middelberg reformer had reached before them, that the only hope was for those who felt the burden of the Lord upon their spirits to go forward without waiting for prince or people, and start for heaven upon a separate way, even though but a handful should join them in their quest. But when their separate church had been organized — including many good but lowly and ill-informed people — not willing to see it disorganized from within, they said: "We cannot leave everything to all; a session is the thing; the few most sagacious, most cultured and most devout, must keep the government in their own hands, and the others must obey." So they took their New Testament as the Presbyterians took it, until they came to the end of the first chapter of their polity, and then they thought to manage their Presbyterian session in a Congregational way.

Thus, in that earliest hybrid form of our modern Congregationalism, Ruling Elders meant something; they meant *the Church*, for, to all intents and purposes, they were the Church. To tell them, as we have seen, was to "tell it to the Church." And yet the Congregational instinct was so strong upon these theorizers that they must needs see in, and evolve from, many texts in the Acts of the Apostles, certain rights assigned to, and duties exercised by, the general membership. And they wished to be fair to that side of the subject, and thought they were so, and imagined they had so compromised, adjusted and counterbalanced matters, that the lion's whelp growing up among the lambs should lose altogether his carnivorous tastes, if he did not himself mature into something very like a valuable sheep.

We have seen how unresting was the struggle thus necessitated at Amsterdam, and how incompatible every arrangement of this sort proved to be in practice, after its first proposers had taken their martyr's crown. Thenceforth, until the day of John Wise, the interior history of Congregationalism became largely the record of endeavor succeeding endeavor to keep the word of promise to the ear and break it to the hope, in

this matter of Ruling Elders. To teach in one place that the Elders are to govern, and the membership is implicitly to obey them, and in another place that the membership is to govern, and may even oust and replace those Elders; is to teach a self-destructive and incompatible gospel. Had our fathers been democrats, had they not abominated the very name of democracy as but the synonym of anarchy, they must have reasoned as we do. As it was, they were perfectly consistent with the light they had. And it remains for us to understand them, to do justice to their aims and perplexities, and not to impose upon ourselves by mere names.

VI. Our Glances at the Past help to Make Clear to us what is the True Relation of Congregationalism to Platforms and Confessions.

These are voluntary statements set forth by the authority of mutual agreement as to what is generally held at the time, with at least tacit understandings based thereon. Thus the Savoy Confession was an elaborate and careful explanation to the public of the theological and ecclesiastical views of those acting together as Independents in 1658. Its avowals were not only "agreed upon," but "consented unto,"[64] by the Elders and messengers of the churches; a phraseology which in good faith obviously bound all parties of that generation to that *Declaration* — to the degree that an Elder or a church renouncing important portions thereof, in honor must have broken connection with the body.

It is important however to remember here that there are two facts vital to a right understanding of this subject. In the first place, such symbols have seldom carried the unanimous assent of those adopting them. Even the Cambridge Platform was avowedly held, as to some points, in the beginning, and still more decidedly in the generation after, only "for substance of doctrine."[65] While, in the second place, no one generation of churches can possibly have any authority to impose any creed or polity, however dear to itself, upon the churches of another generation — to whom God may be pleased to give a clearer understanding of His will.

---

64 Title page of *Declaration*, etc.

65 See pp. 481–3 *ante*.

Such formulæ are rather scaffoldings by whose aid the building is carried up, than any part of that building itself. And it is as absurd to undertake to hold the ecclesiastical procedure of to-day to the exact provisions of the Cambridge Platform, as it would be to insist that a man shall always ascend to his chamber by a ladder, because before the stairs were builded, that furnished the best available method of going up![66]

No one thing can become more obvious to the careful student of Congregational history, than the fact that our system has been one of gradual growth — in the application of our simple Scriptural principles under the guidance of Providence and the effort of sanctified common sense to our developing needs. The passage of years brings to the same human life constantly widening necessities, and so it must be with a polity; and it does not make it a new polity that its latter end shall be more than its beginning. The generations which have gone before us have regarded it as the Divinely given advantage of our system, that it is so simple as to be easily capable of unlimited enlargement when new demands have been made upon it. Who shall say that this has come to an end? God save us from the folly of supposing that we are already perfectly wise. Some heretofore unthought of problem may emerge to-morrow — as at Weymouth in 1646, and at Boston in 1669, when the *Ex-parte* Council was evolved to meet an unprecedented lack — which shall call for some novel application of our old principles. And then that church, that pastor, that professor, who should refuse to coöperate in the new movement because it is not down in the Cambridge Platform, or the "Boston" Platform, would be guilty of as real a violence to the Congregational system, as he would be guilty of to the spirit of the age, and his own safety, were he to refuse to get out of the way of the engine when the bell rings, because no statute to that effect is laid down in the Colonial Records of either of the New England States.

On the one hand, no such thing as Congregational statute

---

[66] In connection with the second great Brooklyn Council (that of 1876) there were reasonings in some quarters from the provisions of the Cambridge Platform, and inferences therefrom, which it is safe to think would have been less magnified had their scope been conceived to be different in its application to matters in hand.

law is in the nature of the case possible, since there can be no human tribunal higher than the local church, to enact or enforce it. On the other hand there is no limit to the power which our system has of adapting itself to unprecedented demands upon it — it being provided only that all development be along the line of its fundamental principles. So far as the Cambridge Platform, and the Saybrook Platform, and the Results of the Synods of 1637, of 1662, and of 1680, help to make clear what has in practice proved itself to be useful, and to have earned the Divine blessing; or so far as they shed light upon the causes of errors and failures on the one hand, or excellences and successes on the other; so far they have a certain force, and a real value, to-day. The doings of the Boston Council of 1865, and the action of our National Councils of 1871, 1874 and 1877, occupy a position much nearer to our obligations than those which preceded them; and I see not how any Congregationalist, who, without protest, has accepted them, as, each in turn, has added itself to the body of our Congregational common law, can fail to hold himself "for substance of doctrine" bound by them. For example, each succeeding Council has indorsed and reiterated those clauses of the "Burial Hill Declaration of Faith" which affirm, in the exactest terms, that Congregationalists believe in the Godhead of the Second Person of the Trinity, and the everlasting punishment of those who fall under condemnation in the final judgment. To assent to those tenets while not believing them, is to be guilty of false pretense. To be silent is to assent. How then can that man honorably claim to be, and remain, one of the Congregational body so affirming, who himself is advocating something less, and other, as to these vital subjects?

VII. It would be an Injustice to the Founders of Congregationalism if we did not make Mention in Passing, of their Fundamental Relation to the Doctrine of Toleration in Matters of Faith.

I have shown[67] that Robert Browne was the first writer in the English tongue clearly to state and defend the true, and

---

[67] See p. 101 ante, with the various citations there made to this effect.

now accepted, theory of the relation of the magistrate to the church; and that this was one whole generation before those treatises so often alleged by Baptist historians to have originated the modern doctrine, and two generations before Roger Williams. The facts that Browne fell into disgrace in history, and that his books were so far destroyed that the world soon forgot what they were, have prevented the modern suspicion or recognition of his claim, but discerning men understood it at the time. Thus we find Baillie saying:[68]

"Concerning the Magistrate, Master *Brown* teacheth that he hath no right to meddle at all with any matter of Religion, but to permit the liberty and free choice of Religion to the conscience of every one of his Subjects."

And so he declares again:[69]

"M. *Brown* did take from the Magistrate all power about matters of Religion, these he did remit absolutely to the conscience of every particular person, declaring himself while he stood in his infamous way for a full liberty of conscience uncontrollable by the Laws of any mortall man; but in this all the disciples till of late did leave the Master."

Baillie never discriminated closely in his censures, and perhaps he did not know that the "disciples" of whom he was speaking, were disciples of Barrowe and not of Browne. His "till of late" however — he was writing while the Westminster Assembly was still in vigorous life — may bring to our mind the further fact, which has been abundantly noted,[70] that the Congregational element in that Assembly troubled its Presbyterian majority more in regard to this matter of toleration, than as to all things else. Mr. Hallam[71] rebukes Southey for having declared[72] — in language which at least dates itself after the year of the Spanish Armada — that "no church, no sect, no individual, even, had yet professed the principle of toleration," by citing Thomas More and l'Hospital; while Prof. Masson shows[73] that with those men the conception was "a purely speculative" one. So that it comes back to Browne as the first — six years before the Armada — to propose and urge the idea for actual practice. While the fact that the Independents

---

[68] *Dissvasive*, etc., 30.

[69] *Anabaptism, The Trve Fovntaine of Independency*, etc., 54.

[70] See p. 657 ante.

[71] *Constitutional History of England*, etc., i: 122.

[72] *Book of the Church*, ii: 285.

[73] *Life of John Milton*, etc., iii: 99.

in the Assembly reproposed the same, illustrates how inbred with the fundamental principles of our system that doctrine is. Let history readjust itself to these facts, and give even a poor shattered renegade his rights.

VIII. The Records of the Past to which our Attention has been given, Instruct us as to the Real Nature of the Security of Congregationalism.

Men who are in haste to see the end of things, and impatient with the slow processes of merely moral development, especially if their taste lie in the direction of a "strong" government, are often provoked by those concessions which have just been made that the past, or even the present, cannot bind the future, to stigmatize our system as loose, precarious, and perilous. Whether it be such, depends upon the view which one takes of it. I know of nothing in the visible universe to an uninstructed eye, much more "loose, precarious and perilous," than the solar system of which this earth forms a humble part. Here is the vast circle of her orbit sweeping five hundred and fifty millions of miles, or so, around through space — a race-course without any solid gravel under foot, or fence on either side. What is to hinder our planet from plunging wildly through the heavens, colliding with her sister planets, and wrecking herself against the sun on the one hand, or irrecoverably hurling herself off tangential into the unimaginable chill and dark abysm of nowhere, on the other? Nothing — which one can see. There is no "strong" government bristling with penalties; no steel cable to hold it to its central duty; no groove nor flange to guide it; nothing, absolutely nothing, *but* the subtle, invisible, impalpable force of God's will upon it, and God's way in it. And yet with so true a motion and so exact a speed and so perfect a balancing does it glide eternally along, that when the Cambridge clock was striking twelve in all the steeples of Massachusetts to-day, no instrument which the facile fingers of cunning workmen have been skilled to fashion, could detect the aberration of a single hair's-breadth on the part of the earth from that spot in space where it was at high noon two centuries and a half ago, when as yet there was no white man's cabin in the woods by the winding Charles.

It is not a strong government to look at — this of God over material things, but it has an infinite average of strength. And, oscillate as it exceptionally may in earthquakes and tidal waves, and volcanic eruptions, there is nothing within the cognizance of the mind of man which approaches it for steady and everlasting security.

Just so, there are no outside legislations fencing Congregationalism absolutely in; no platforms holding it absolutely up to the exact level at which they were builded when built — no less, no more; no judicatories pledged to keep the tree trimmed to the exact pattern of the old time by forever lopping off all new growth; there is no strength of this kind in our system — none whatever, and the sooner we make up our minds to that fact, and govern ourselves accordingly, the better.

No. Our government is not strong in externals. It just has God's indwelling to shape it, and God's interworking to control it — that is all. I mean to speak in no spirit of cant or brag, but in that of exact analysis, when I claim for it in this, some real preëminence over other polities.

That my hierarchal brother looks for God's control, and formulates it as being as real to himself for his church as I do for mine, I make no doubt; but then he gets it indirectly through the Bishops, and sometimes has occasion to remember the word of the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, how "the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity." That my Presbyterian brother holds Divine ordering to be the ultimate fact of his system I certainly concede; but then he gets it, in the last analysis, through the General Assembly, and it sometimes takes him a great while to get it. Our system, on the contrary, attaches itself — so, reverently, to speak — directly to God, without intermediate machinery. It holds that the Great Head of the Church dwells in every true believer, to prompt and shape his acts. It holds that He preëminently dwells in every church of such believers, giving definite promise of guidance to them in their associate capacity, in answer to their united supplication. It holds, especially, that He pledges His peculiar presence, by His illuminating Spirit, when those churches humbly and reverently confer in Council desiring His light in darkness, and His calm in storm. And so what the hierarchal

organizations seek through their hierarchy, and presbyterial congregations look for through their graded courts, Congregational believers seek — and rightly seeking find — at first hand, directly from the inspiration of God within their own souls, and the supervision of God over their Congregational acts.

"But this is fond fanaticism!" Then is it "fond fanaticism" to follow step by step the commandments of God's Word, and the signal lights of His providence.

"There will be error, and unrest, with danger of anarchy!" Is there not sometimes "error" in the results of other systems? Has the General Assembly never been obliged to confess in a given case that its sentence "being founded in error, ought to be considered null and void," and retraced all its steps?[74] Has it not done substantially this many times?[75] Was there nothing approaching "unrest" in the Swing[76] and Talmage cases,[77] and, more recent still, in that of Mr. Alcott and the Presbytery of Wooster?[78] And is there no suggestion of possible "anarchy" in the attitude of the multifarious assortment of restless, recalcitrant or openly rebellious members of the Church of England, whose powers appear to be first of all, and most of all, concentrated upon the study how far and as to how much, they may with tolerable legal safety set at naught, or pervert in the interest of Romanism on the one hand, or of a headstrong and fanatical unbelief on the other, those plain precepts which they have sacredly sworn to obey?

One may as well insist that the prisoner who is taken out of his cell and handcuffed to the sheriff as an inseparable companion, is not guarded, as to say that there is no strength in the Congregational church government because it dispenses with the old visible machinery of rule. One may as well protest that the ship whose captain has himself gone into the pilot-house, and, standing there watching the course, is giving the man at the wheel his orders by word of mouth at first hand, instead of passing them through a row of repeating sub-

---

74 *Presbyterian Digest* (ed. 1873), 586.

75 *Ibid*, "Of Appeals," 548–593.

76 *The Trial of the Rev. David Swing, before the Presbytery of Chicago*, etc. *Chicago*, 1874, 8vo, pp. ii, 286.

77 See the religious, and especially the Presbyterian, press of a few months ago.

78 See *Congregationalist*, 23 July, 1879, showing the questions put to the Presbytery, and its answers to the same.

ordinates, or telegraphing them through wires and bells and index-pointers, or laying them out on a chart before the steersman's eye — one may as well protest that that ship is not carefully steered; as to say that a spiritually-minded church of Christ Congregationally governed, is not securely governed.

All along the years we can see it — in Amsterdam and Leyden, and at New Plymouth, and Boston, and in all our towns and annals — the real strength and security of Congregationalism has always been most developed when it has most humbled its human pride, and most exalted its Divine leadership. St. Bartholomew's days have harmed it less than its alliances with the State; when Cromwell in Old England, and the magistrates in New England, have offered to divide it a portion with the great, and to make it divide the spoil with the strong.

The great poet of the Lakes spake the truth as to the things of God, as well as to the things of man, when he said:[79]

> ——— "mightier far
> Than strength of nerve and sinew, or the sway
> Of magic portent over sun and star,
> Is love."

And John says: "this is love, that we walk after his commandments," and that is the fundamental principle of a pure Congregationalism.

IX. In the light of our Researches we may perhaps see more clearly whether Congregationalism be Anything more than a Polity — comprehending also a Doctrine?

This is a question many times agitated within the last hundred years, and just now thrust afresh upon public consideration. We have already glanced at it, but it deserves further and more direct consideration.

Here is brother A, who has gained so much and such new light upon the matter of inspiration, that he inverts the old theory and instead of meekly accepting the Bible as his teacher, and simply laboring to comprehend exactly and classify fairly its revelations, that he may adjust them and the doctrines they announce and enforce to the facts of life, as concluding all sub-

[79] W. Wordsworth, Poems of the Imagination, *Laodamia*, v: 15

jects which they touch; he sits instead above on a higher hight, and is pleased to say: "I accept this, because it seems reasonable to me: I reject that as failing to commend itself to my judgment as true. But I am a Congregationalist, all the same."

Here is brother B, who, in the light of his higher reason is able to decide that good example, and the magnetic attraction of the sight of suffering benevolently borne, is all that *can* be needed in an atonement, or found in Jesus Christ. But he too says: "I am a Congregationalist, all the same."

Here is brother C, whose fine moral sense finds it impossible to entertain the idea that the Almighty could have created any human being without binding Himself in the creative act to make the new life a boon and not a bane to itself — and therefore he has no doubt whatever that all men will be happy beyond the grave, and that anything which seems to make against that view in the Bible, is due to the exceedingly poor acquaintance of its writers with the subjects which they discussed, or to the idea that a little threatening — never really meant to be executed — might aid the All-Father in His family government. He too insists: "I am a Congregationalist, all the same" — and is indeed particularly anxious to be fellowshiped.

Then here is brother X, who has made vast researches in the ancient tongues, and the *usus loquendi.* He knows what all the great scholars in Greek, from Julius Pollux of the year 190, down to himself (who will no doubt be great by the year 1900, or thereabouts) have said about αἰώνιος, and there is no good in further speech. He too "is a Congregationalist, all the same," and couldn't think of preaching his Universalism, or Annihilationism, or — really his progressive mind has not yet fully settled upon the exactness of the "ism" — in any but the Orthodox pulpit of his fathers before him.

Then there is brother Y, who is not quite linguist enough to wade boldly into the æonian depths; nor quite sufficiently acquainted with the history of the past to venture many sweeping statements as to that which has or has not been; nor quite philosopher enough to assume to promulge any incontrovertible judgment as to what, by the ethics of Infinity, must necessarily be; but who tends by natural constitution to be strongly drawn toward anything having a mild flavor of error, and is apt to be

as eager to start out to aid and comfort a heretic, as Don Quixote was to slaughter a windmill; who is terrible in sarcasm, and who usually gets much the better of his antagonists — especially when they find nothing in his assaults of consequence enough to provoke a reply. He "is a Congregationalist all the same;" indeed, in his own judgment, of such sinners he is chief — therein more, possibly, than in almost anything else, especially suggesting Paul the Apostle.

Are these claims well-grounded?

As a descriptive term the word "Congregationalist" etymologically implies a believer and practicer of the government of the church by the people who compose it; appellatively it indicates a member of that spiritual body which has commonly been called by that name. Just as there can be no denying that any man who in any form believes and practices the rite of baptism, is, etymologically, a Baptist; while it is palpable that no man could fairly assume that public designation, unless he be essentially one in faith and practice with that body of churches whose chief historical peculiarity is a belief in one form of baptism to the exclusion of all others. So long as by the very laws of language, and the compulsion of history, in the public mind the epithet "Congregational" inevitably suggests that fellowship of believers whose relation to the Orthodoxy of the Savoy Confession is as pronounced and distinctive as to the polity of the Cambridge Platform, there can be but one answer to this question. And it is extremely difficult to see how good men can justify to their consciences the endeavor to stretch the name to include what from the beginning those who have borne it have ever repudiated.

But we are told that nobody now really believes the Savoy Declaration, especially its averments that God deliberately chose to ordain to eternal damnation a portion of the race "to the praise of His glorious justice;" that He furthers the self-hardening process by which such reprobates fit themselves for hell; that He creates every man "utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good, and wholly enclined to all evil," and without "ability of will to any spiritual good accompanying salvation;" that no man is able to convert himself, or even to prepare himself thereunto, until "being quickened and renewed

by the Holy Spirit he is enabled" to repent and believe; that the non-elect "neither do nor can come unto Christ, and therefore cannot be saved;" and that to assert that any person, however diligent under the light of nature to frame his life to please God, can be saved without professing the Christian religion, is "very pernitious, and to be detested."[80] And it is pressed upon us that since there has confessedly been a universal relaxation of the ancient rigor in the understanding of these points, those who cling in a general way to this symbol still — holding it in that modified and mollified form in which the philosophy of our day interprets its ancient Orthodoxy — are, by their own infidelity to the strict sense which the fathers put upon it, precluded from making objection to whatever laxity of doctrine may be adventured by any who profess and call themselves Congregationalists.

But all the shading-down in the world cannot obliterate the radical distinction between black and white, between truth and falsehood. Explanation, adjustment and readjustment, so long as they do not subvert a thing into its opposite, are tolerable, and may be valuable. A law to wear clothing might in old time have been held to require men to put on skull-cap, ruff, socks, startups, camis, trunk-hose, petticoat, girdle and doublet, where now shoes, stockings, shirt, trowsers, vest, coat and hat suffice; but could one justify stark-nakedness in the street because fashions have changed? And because we no longer interpret the Scriptures by the hard philosophy of Augustine, does that make it honorable for those who deny the distinctive principles of Evangelical religion to seek to get their alien cuckoo's eggs hatched in our Congregational nest? The first founders of modern Congregationalism had their mightiest motive in the desire for a purer doctrine; and from their day to this the Congregational churches, in their overwhelming majority, have repudiated looseness of dogma as earnestly as they have advocated their free form of life.

But, ought we not to fellowship all Christians and Christian churches whom Christ accepts? Yes, decidedly. But we ought to fellowship them as and for what they are; and not

---

80 *Savoy Declaration*, iii, 7; v, 6; vi, 4; | ix, 3; x, 2; x, 4.

as and for what they are not. We fellowship — so far as they will allow us — all the good. Episcopalian assemblies, Presbyterian congregations, Baptist churches, Methodist companies — we fellowship them all. But we do not call them Congregationalists — because they are not such; because they are something else. And there is surely small reason that we should begin to stultify ourselves in this regard, for the sake of those whose "progressive" belief appears to be headed toward the vanishing point.

X. The Ground gone over may, once more, aid us more clearly to Recognize the Great Danger of Congregationalism in our time.

I regard its great danger as being the danger that it will be tempted from its real strength to seek after false strength, by imitating variant and really hostile systems. Now and then a church — oftener it is a minister — whose sense of propriety, or whose will, is offended by somewhat, threatens to go off in search of a better polity, or wants to introduce to us some hierarchal, or other, measure of relief. We have heard a great deal during the last four or five years about the imperative need of "something's being done" — because "everything is at such loose ends." In that time we have had the Fitz case, and the Merriam case, and the Buffum case, and I know not how many other "cases" (including chiefest the Beecher case); and great things have been intimated as to what would have been done by some other polities, in all these instances. Specially we have heard what immediate, conclusive, orderly, and triumphant results would have been reached by Episcopalians and Presbyterians if they had had the Brooklyn scandal to manage; to which one is tempted to reply by expressing the devout wish that they had had it — for their own humbling as well as for our relief.

Now nothing so teaches, and takes conceit out of people, as fact. And, in point of fact, when has any other polity — when have the Episcopalian and Presbyterian polities, in especial — shown any marked adaptability to deal with an immense and overshadowing perplexity, with better wisdom, or more obvious success, than ours? The Cheney case proved that the best

Episcopacy can do when she does her best, is not to heal the wound, but to amputate the member. The Swing case showed the same thing as to Presbyterianism. Perhaps the Talmage case will, if it ever be logically and theologically finished. The heretic is not silenced. He is only uplifted by the notoriety of his trial and the succeedant rupture, to a leverage of larger influence, and — assuming that influence to be evil — endowed with a more exalted power of ill. When all has been done that can be done under any polity — I care not if it be that of Rome itself — it comes back to this: there is open appeal taken between the exscinding church, and the common sense of the world. Luther did not go down when the Pope excommunicated him, because he carried the judgment of so large a portion of mankind with him that he became a spiritual hero. Therefore, in the last resort, the "strong" polities are compelled to bow in submission, if not in reverence, and make appeal to precisely the same supreme court of common sense taking final jurisdiction of all such cases, as that which Congregationalism in the first instance offers as its normal ultimatum.

Our danger then, as Congregationalists, is that, instead of trusting our system, thoroughly familiarizing ourselves with it, and faithfully and fearlessly carrying it out — that is, instead of taking all our troubles straight to God, and with child-like trust feeling in the dark after His great and wise hand to guide us, and when once we have the sense of its leadings, following it whithersoever it may take us; we shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the keepers of the house tremble, and the strong men bow themselves, and so the evil days come, and the years draw nigh when every man will say: I have no pleasure in them.

XI. These records of our past suggest that it must ever be the Supreme Duty of Congregational churches to Cultivate Pure and Undefiled Religion.

This is a great obligation, indeed, resting upon all Christian churches; but it makes paramount appeal to those of our order. Of all people the blind man, who needs to read with his fingers' ends, must most avoid occupations which would toughen the cuticle. And so those who are to be in all things led by the

Spirit of God, must more than all others court the indwelling of that Spirit, and avoid whatsoever would repel that gracious influence.

Congregationalism is preëminently the spiritual polity. It is less than nothing and vanity if the power of a godly life be not behind it. When the great Master is present in and speaks through the majority of its members, the collective action of a Congregational church will be wise and prudent, and then, humanly speaking, its corporate force will be irresistible. If Paul could say it, such a church may not irreverently repeat and emphasize his declaration: "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

XII. In this connection I am directly led to notice the last suggestion which the past of Congregationalism offers to its future — that its Sweet and Surpassing Encouragement lies in this Nearness which it has to God, and this Oneness which it pre-eminently enjoins, and enjoys, with Him.

God will live, whoever dies. God will conquer, whoever falls. And that which is nearest to Him, and likest to Him, must most share the safety and the glory of His life and triumph.

One definition of Congregationalism is: it is that polity which puts least in the way of machinery — of symbols, rites, functionaries, — between the individual soul, and that God in whom it lives and moves and has its being. On the face of it, this is an advanced and millennial polity, and so it gains as the world grows in knowledge and goodness. All childish things — bishops, presbyteries, liturgies, which had their use, once, as crutches for the lame, as tonics for the feeble — will by and by be done away, or be so exalted and purified as to be new creations in Christ Jesus; and, to revert to Robert Browne's manner of conceiving it, the glorious Lord will reveal Himself in, and reign through, each willing sensitive coöperating heart.

Now it is not indispensable that all men come to believe themselves to be, and to say that they are, Congregationalists. This probably was never meant to be. Some are born High-church men, and instinctively react from the simple semblance of democracy in religion as the delicately nurtured aristocrat

turns away with a shudder from the hard hands, plain fare and lowly abodes of respectable poverty; turns away often with less of sense, of health, of usefulness, and even of that solid comfort of mind, body and estate, which, when all has been said, is one of the greatest things of life. Some are born to be Methodists. God's army has many regiments, but it is a single army:

"Distinct as the billows, yet one as the sea."

Looking upon the polities of the world as they are to-day, and comparing them with the state of things ecclesiastically when Robert Browne — it will be three hundred years ago within a twelvemonth — formed at Norwich the first Congregational church since the days of the apostles and their churches, I am struck with the drift of all of every sort toward real Congregationalism. Even Rome, which never changes, has again and again been compelled to change, in the direction of increasing the power and privilege of the people.

To spiritualize and evangelize Romanism, or High-churchism, will be to Congregationalize it. Already in the progress of light it is hardly too much to say that in any conflict between the intelligent mass and the hierarchy, the latter in the end must yield. Episcopacy has popularized itself so much in this country, that it sometimes now claims to be freer than Congregationalism itself. So, on every side, each decade marks progress in the general direction of the fundamental elements underlying our democratic system.

Happy is he for whose well-being his rivals are compelled, even in their very rivalry, to labor and sacrifice. And, in a sense which Mr. Emerson did not intend,[81] we may apply to each of these alien workers constrained by Divine Providence to shape their labor — as they had no purpose to do — in advancing the real interests, and broadening the actual influence over men, of a system whose very name they would speak — spake they it at all — in scorn, his couplet:

"Himself from God he could not free;
He builded better than he knew."

---

81 *The Problem.* The quotation with which the lecture concludes is from John Robinson, *Observations Divine and Morall*, etc. (ed. 1625), 45.

And, now, how more wisely can I conclude all which I have had to say to you who are to be Christian teachers — and whom I beseech to be thoroughly persuaded in your own minds, and to covet earnestly the best gifts — than in the words of the sainted Leyden pastor; admirable in their wisdom as to all human effort, and especially so as to all effort in the commendation of one form of polity over another:

"He that *strives* for errour, *strives* for Satan against God: He that *strives* for victorie, *strives* for himself against other men: But he that *strives* for truth against errour, helps the Lord against Gods, and his own enemie Satan, *The Father of Lyes;* and this specially, if withall he handle Gods cause according unto God."

Appendix.

Alii quidem equos amant, alii aves, alii feras; mihi verò à puerulo mirandum acquirendi et possidendi libros insedit desiderium. *Julian.*

Say worthy doctours and clerkes curious:
What moueth you of Bokes to haue such nomber,
Syns dyuers doctrines throughe way contrarious
Doth mannyes mynde distract and sore encomber.
Alas blynde men awake, out of your slomber
And if ye wyl neyds your bokes multyplye
With diligence endeuer you some to occupye.

The Shyp of Foles (*repr. 1874*), *i: 23.*

In libris mortuos quasi vivos invenio: in libris futura prævideo: in libris res bellicæ disponuntur: de libris prodeunt jura pacis. . . . . Veritas scripta libri non successiva sed permanens palam se præbet aspectui, et per spirituales vias oculorum veluti vestibula ad sensus communis et imaginationis atria transiens, thalamum intellectus ingreditur, in cubile memoriæ se recondens, ubi æternam mentis congenerat veritatem. . . . Hi sunt magistri, qui nos instruunt sine virgis et ferula; sine verbis et cholera; sine pannis et pecunia. Si accedis, non dormiunt; si inquirens interrogas, non se abscondunt; non remurmurant, si oberres; cacchinos nesciunt, si ignores.

O libri soli liberales et liberi; qui omni petenti tribuitis, et omnes manumititis vobis sedulo servientes! . . . Vos estis urnæ aureæ, quibus manna reconditur atque petræ mellifluæ, imo potius favimellis; ubera uberrima lactis vitæ, promptuaria semper plena. Vos lignum vitæ, atque quadripartitus fluvius paradisi, quo mens humana pascitur et aridus intellectus imbuitur et rigatur. . . . . et optima quæque scripturæ libris adaptare poterimus, si loqui libeat figurate. *Richardus de Buri, Philobiblon* (*repr. 1861*), *50–54.*

Wondrous, indeed, is the virtue of a true book. Not like a dead city of stones, yearly crumbling, yearly needing repair; more like a Tilled Field, but then a Spiritual Field; like a Spiritual Tree, let me rather say, it stands from year to year, and from age to age (we have books that already number some hundred and fifty human ages); and yearly comes its new produce of leaves — Commentaries, Deductions, Philosophies, Political Systems; or were it only Sermons, Pamphlets, Journalistic Essays — every one of which is Talismanic and Thaumaturgic, for it can persuade men. *T. Carlyle, Sartor Resartus, 105.*

THE general idea which governs the following "Collections" has been, perhaps, sufficiently hinted in remarks concerning them, which commence on the thirteenth page of the Introduction to this volume, and I only take space here for more particular explanations upon a few points which may aid to a completer understanding of details.

The general order followed is chronological as to years, but not under years. This, partly because in the great majority of instances I had no sufficient guide to the sequence of succession of volumes bearing the imprint of a common year, and partly because it often seemed convenient that a book or pamphlet, and its answer published within the same twelvemonth, should lie within a single glance of the eye; more particularly in the case of ancient and scarce volumes.

Always where the book has been within my reach, I have meant to give its title exactly, so far as given. When dependent only upon catalogues for my knowledge of it, I have of course been obliged to follow them, even though there might be reason to fear slight inaccuracies. My governing intent being, however, rather to identify the work in question sufficiently for the purposes of the scholar who might desire to consult it, than to meet the ideal of a perfect bibliography; I have freely omitted portions of long titles, which from that point of view seemed a superfluity for so dense a catalogue.

Except in that portion which is so near to our own day in date that the publications described are presumably of easy access, I have endeavored to specify one or more libraries in which they may be found. In the earlier half great pains has been taken as to this; especially as to books which are seldom to be met with. And to facilitate reference — as already intimated — the press-marks are inserted of nearly all books described down to A. D. 1700, which are to be found in the British Museum and the Bodleian. The same is true of all books referred to which are on the shelves of the Prince Library, in Boston.

In order to aid rapid examination, mention of the cataloguing of volumes as in libraries in Europe is invariably given precedence, while any references following on this side of the Atlantic are further distinguished by a heavier letter.

With a similar intent all places of European publication have been given in Roman letters; while all in this country have been set in *Italic*.

To save an iteration for near a century and a half almost perpetual, where no place of publication is named, London is to be understood.

In the comparatively few instances of importance in which I have failed to discover a *habitat* for any volume or pamphlet whose name is mentioned, I have usually appended a reference to the source of my information concerning it.

The placing of an author's name in brackets indicates that although the name is not announced on the title-page of the volume, the authorship is understood to be as designated.

The placing of the year of issue in brackets suggests that no date of publication is assigned, yet that the date under which the volume is ranged is considered probable.

As to the mention of later editions than the first, I have merely set down such as have come to my knowledge, without undertaking a completeness of mention outside alike of my knowledge and my design — in the feeling that while such notes could do no harm, they might sometimes be useful.

I have not infrequently been doubtful as to the accuracy of some of the cross references; but have followed my best knowledge and judgment.

In conclusion, I beg to commend these "Collections," with all their imperfections, to the candor of those who have that knowledge and experience which alone can reveal the immeasurable difficulties of such an undertaking

List of Libraries referred to.

A......Library of Theo. Sem., Andover, Mass.
A. L......Appleton Library, No. Brookfield, Mass.
Am. B......Library of American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, Boston, Mass.
A. S. W.....Library of American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.
B......Bodleian Library, Oxford, Eng.
B. A......Library of Boston Atheneum, Boston, Mass.
B. M......British Museum Library, London, Eng.
B. N. P......Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris, France.
Bo......Library of Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me.
B. P. L......Public Library, Boston, Mass.
B. P. Z......Bibliothek Provinciale, Middelberg, Zeland.
Br......Library of late Geo. Brinley, Hartford, Conn.
B. U......Library of Brown University, Providence, R. I.
C......Congregational Library, Boston, Mass.
C. C. C......Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Eng.
C. H. S......Library of Conn. Historical Soc'y, Hartford, Conn.
C. L......Congregational Library, London.
C. U......Library of University, Cambridge, Eng.
D......Library of Prof. G. E. Day, New Haven, Conn.
D. H. B......Library of Devonshire House, Bishopsgate, Eng.
E. C. C......Library Emanuel Coll., Cambridge, Eng.
F......Library of Dr. Convers Francis, Cambridge, U. S.
G. & C......Library Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, Eng.
H. C......Library Harvard Coll., Cambridge, U. S.
H. C. D. S....Library of Harvard College Divinity School, Cambridge, U. S.
J. C. B......Library of late John Carter Brown, Providence, R. I.
J. H. T......Library of Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, Hartford, Conn.
J. M......Library of Joel Munsell, Albany, N. Y.
L......Lambeth Library, London, Eng.
L......Lenox Library, New York City, N. Y.
L. B......Library of Leonard Bacon, D. D., New Haven, Conn.
L. C......Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
L. T. S......Library of Lane Theological Seminary, Ohio.
M......Library Geo. H. Moore, LL.D., New York.
M. H. S......Library of Mass. Historical Society, Boston, Mass.
M. L. A......Library of Mennonite Institution, Amsterdam, Holland.
N. C. L......Library of New Coll., St. John's Wood, London, Eng.
N. Y. H. S...Library New York Historical Society, New York.
P......Prince Library, in keeping of the Public Library, Boston, Mass.
P. L. N. B...Public Library, New Bedford, Mass.
P.L. S......Library of Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Mass.
Q. C. C......Library of Queen's Coll., Camb'ge, Eng.
S......Library of Sion College, London, Eng.
S. A......Library of Atheneum, Salem, Mass.
S. A. L......Library of Soc. of Antiq., London, Eng.
S. J. C......Library of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, Eng.
T. C......Library of Tufts Coll., Medford, U. S.
T. C. C......Libr'y of Trinity Coll., Cambridge, Eng.
U. L. L......Library of University, Leyden, Holl.
W......Dr. Williams's Library, Grafton St., Gower St., London, Eng.
W. L......Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn.
W. S. A......Library of W. S. Appleton, Esq., Boston, U. S.
Y......Library Yale Coll., New Haven, Conn.
Y. M......Library of Minster, York, Eng.

✳.....In my own library.
※.....In my own collection in that later edition which is marked thus (*); in a few cases in MSS. copy, or full abstract.

Books of Reference cited.

A. B......Literature of the Doctrine of a Future Life: or a Catalogue of Works, etc., by E. Abbott, LL.D. (appended to Alger's History of the Doctrine of the Future Life, etc.) Philadelphia, 1862, 8°.
Ath. Cant....Athenæ Cantabrigienses, by C. H. and T. Cooper. Cambridge (Eng.), 1858–1861, 8°, 2 vols.
Ath. Ox......Athenæ Oxonienses, by Anthony à Wood. 3d edition, edited by P. Bliss, London, 1813–1820, folio, 4 vols.
C. Q......Congregational Quarterly, Boston, 8°.
C. Q. B......A Descriptive Catal. of Friends Books. By J. Smith. London, 1867, 8°, 2 vols.
D. C. B......Cyclopedia Bibliographica, etc., by J. Darling. London, 1854, royal 8°, 2 vols.
Dib......Typographical Antiquities, or the History of Printing, by J. Ames, enlarged, etc., by T. F. Dibdin. London, 1810–1819, 4°, 4 vols.
E. C. B......English Congregational Year-Book, 8°.
Herb......Typographical Antiquities, etc., by J. Ames, augmented by W. Herbert, etc. London, 1785–1790, 4°, 3 vols.
H. P. A......History of Printing in America, etc., by I. Thomas. 2d edition, with a Catalogue of American Publications to 1776. [vols. v, vi, of *Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*] Albany, 1874, 8°, 2 vols.
L. T......Liturgical Tracts, London [w. d.], sm. 4°.
S. A......Annals of the American Pulpit, etc., by W. B. Sprague. New York, 1857–1869, 8°, 9 vols.
S. H. G.....Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, etc., by J. L. Sibley, Cambridge (Mass.), 1873, 8°.
Stat. Reg....A Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, 1554–1640, by E. Arber. London, 1875–1877, royal 8°, 4 vols.
Watt......Bibliotheca Brit. London, 4°, 4 vols.
Y. B......American Congregational Year-Book, 1879.

Collections toward a Bibliography of Congregationalism.

[1546.] Inivnccions geuen by the moste excellent prince Edward the sixte, etc. To all and singuler his louyng subiectes, aswell as of the Clergie, as of the Laietie. 4°, [n. d.] pp. 48. [agn. 1547. B. M. [C. 25, h. 6. (2.)]; L. [xxxix. 6. l. (3.)]; B. ; and repr. by A. Sparrow, *Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons*, etc. 4°, 1661; 1671; 1675*; 1684, and *Liturgical Tracts*,* (n. d.)] 1
B. [C. 9. Th. BS.] ※

1547. Articles to bee inquired of, in the Kynges Maiesties Visitacion. 4°, pp 12. [agn. [n. d.] B., and in *Spar.** and *Lit. Tr.**] 2
B. M. [C. 25. h. 6. (2.)]; B. [J. 2. Th. Seld.] ※

1547. Certayne Sermons or Homilies appoynted by the Kynges Maiestie to be declared, and redde in churches, by all Personnes, Vycars or Curates, euery Sōday in their Churches, where they haue cure. 31 July. 4°. [The first book of Homilies. agn. Aug. 1547; 1547; 1548. 4°. L. [xxxix. 6. l. (5.)]; 1549; 1549; 1551; 1559; 1563; 1574, B.; 1578; 1595; 1623; 1676*; 1726; 1823; 1832.] 3
B. M. [225. a. 16. (2.)]; B. [J. 6. Th. Seld.] ※

1548. L. Hortensius.—Tvmvltvvm Anabaptistarvm Liber vnvs, avtore D. Lamberto Hortensio Montfortio, Ludimoderatore Scholæ Nerdenæ. Consulibus & inclito Senatui nobilissimi Emporij Amstelredamensis, etc. Basileæ, 1548, 4°, pp. 86. [agn. 1574, Schardii Hist. operis. Bas. [ii: 1305], B.; 1636, ad cal. Conr. Herlsbachii Hist. Anabap. B.; 1637, B. M. [843. g. 30]; 1673, B. M. [9326. n.]; also in Dutch, *Oproeren Der Wederdoperen*, etc., with 17 fine plates and, ad calcem, *Der Herdooperen Anslagh op Amsterdam*, A°, 1552, and *Oproer in Græningerlandt*, pp. 11. Amsterdam, 1660. 16°, pp. 168, xi.*] 4
B. [D. 8. 11. Art.] ※

1548. [H. Bullinger.]—An Holsome Antidotus or counterpoysen, agaynst the pestilent heresye and secte of Anabaptistes, newly translated out of Latin into Englysh by John Veron Senonoys. 8°. 5
[*Herbert's Ames* (1785), 749. *Dibdin's Herbert's Ames* (1810), 2376.]

1549. The booke of the common praier and administracion of the sacramentes, and other rites and ceremonies of the Churche: after the vse of the Churche of England. (First edition, commonly called "The First Book of Edward VI") [agn. 1549, B. M., B.; 1560. B. M. [C. 25. h. 14. (1.)]; 1844, Pickering.* B. M. (2003, g.)] 6
B. M. [C. 25. l. 14. (1.)]; B. [Douce, B. 264.] ※

1550. Articles to be enquired of in the visitacion of the Dioces of London, by the Rev. Father in God, Nycolas, etc. [repr. *Spar.*,* and L. T.*] 7
B. M. [T. 775. (11.)] ※

1550. J. Hooper.—A godly Confession and Protestacion of the Christian fayth, made and set furth by Jhon Hooper, wherin is declared what a christiā manne is bound to beleue of God, hys King, his neibour, and hym selfe. 16°, [n. p.], pp. 78. [agn. 1581, 1583, 1584. B.] 8
B. M. [C. 25. e. 33.]; B. [H. 78. Th.] ※

1551. [H. Bullinger.]—Three Dialogues betweene the seditious libertine, or rebell Anabaptist, and the true obedient Christian: where in obedience to magistrates is handled. Tr. by J. Veron. 8°. 9
[*Her.* 1461.]

1551. S. Gardiner.—An Explicatiō and assertion of the true Catholique fayth, touching the most blessed sacrament of the altar, etc. 8°, pp. 304+. [repr. by Cranmer in his Ans.*] 10
B. M. [695. a. 42.]; B. [G. 82. Th.]; L. [xxxii. 8. 19.] ※

1551. T. Cranmer.—An Answer of the Most Reverend Father in God, Thomas Archebyshop of Cant. etc., vnto a crafty and sophisticall cauillation deuised by Stephen Gardiner, etc. [no. 10.] fol. pp. viii, 460. [agn. 1552; 1580. B. M. [475. d. 5.]; B.] 11
B. M. [475. d. 4.]; B. [T. 10. 9. Th.]; Y. M.; **H. C.** ※

1552. [T. Beza.]—Epistola Mag. Benedicti Passiuantij. Responsiva ad commissionem sibi datam à venerabili D. Petro Lyseto, nupur Curiæ Parisiensis præsidente: nunc verò Abbate Sancti Victoris, prope muros, etc. Geneva. [agn. Florentiæ, 1554. 12°, pp. 91. B. M. [3902. d.] [n. d.] 1568. 8°. B.; 1568. 12° B.; Lutriviniani, 1584. 12°, pp. 125, B. M. [1080. a. 35.]; 1593, ad. cal. Anti-Choppini [Joannis Hotomani.] B.; Londini, 1710 (with *Epis. Obscur. Viror.*) 12°, pp. 62. B.*] 12
B. [P. 15. Art. Seld.] ※

1552. The Boke of common prayer, and administracion of the Sacramentes, and other rites and ceremonies in the Churche of Englande. (commonly called "The Second Book of Edward VI.") repr. Pickering, 1844.* B. M. [2003. g.] 13
B. M. [C. 25. l. 9.]; B. [Prayer Bks.] ※

1553. Articles agreed on by the bishops and other learned men in the Synode at London in y^e^ yere of our Lorde Godde, M.DLII. for the auoiding of controuersie, in opinions & the establishment of a godlie Concorde in certein matiers of Religion, etc. 4°. [repr. *Spar.**] [same in Latin, same year. repr. *Spar.**] 14
※

1554. Articles to be enquired of in the generall visitation of Edmonde Bisshoppe of London 1. 5. 5. 4. in the citie and Diocese of London, etc. 4°. [MS. copy, made 1776, by Herbert, ed. of Ames.*] 15
B. [Douce, A. 281.] ※

1555. A Proclamation by the King and Queene against dyuers books, contẽynynge wycked doctryne, etc. 16
13 June. [repr. *Her.*, 1585*; Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 52.*]
S. A. L. [*Coll. Proc.*, 93.] ※

1556. Ratio et forma publice orandi Deum, atque administrandi Sacramenta et cæt. in Anglorum Eccle- 17
siam, quæ Genevæ colligitur, recepta: cum Judicio & comprobatione D. J. Calvini. 8°.
B. M. [845. a. 22. (1.)]

1556. The Forme of Prayers, and Ministration of the Sacramentes, etc. vsed in the Englishe Congregation 18
at Geneva, and approued by the famous and godly learned man Iohn Caluin. Geneva. 8°. [agn. 1561; and in the *Phenix* (1708), ii: 204.*]
T. C. C. (ed. 1561) [G. 13. 22.] ※

1556. J. Churchson.—A brefe Treatyse declaryng what and where the churche is, that it is knowen, and 19
whereby it is tryed and knowen, etc. 8°, pp, 150.
B. M. [697. a. 15.]; B. [L. 542. BS.]; L. [xxxi. 8. 26. (3.)]

1558. A Proclamation by the Kyng and Queene agaynst dyuers bokes filled bothe with heresye, sedityon 20
and treason, etc. [repr. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 92.* *Her.* (1584) reprinting it as of 1555.]
S. A. L. [*Coll. Proc.*, 111.] ※

1559. The declaracyon of the procedynge of a conference, begon at Westminster the last of Marche 1559. 21
concerninge certaine Articles of Religion, and the breaking vp of the sayde conference, by default and contempt of certayne Bysshops, parties of the sayd conference, etc. 12°, pp. 16. [agn. w. d.]
L. [xxx. 9. 8. (5.)]

1559. Iniunctions geuen by the Queenes Maiestie. Anno Dom. 1559. The first yeere of the Raigne of our 22
Soueraign Lady Queene Elizabeth. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 32. [Ten eds. 1559. B.; repr. *Spar.** and L. T.*]
B. M. [698. h. 20. (1.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1523. (11.)]; L. [xxxix. 6. l. (5.)] ※

1559. Articles to be enquyred in the visitation, in the fyrste yeare of the raygne of our moost drad soue- 23
raygne Lady Elizabeth, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 14. [five other eds. [n. d.], 1583, 1595, 1600, B.; and repr. L. T.*]
B. M. [5155. a. (1.)]; B. [Arch. Bodl. II. 15.]; L. [xxxix. 6. l. (6.)] ※

1560. J. Utenhovius.—Simplex et Fidelis Narratio de institvta ac demvm dissipata Belgarum, aliorumq; 24
peregrinorum in Anglia, Ecclesia: & potissimum de susceptis postea illius nomine itineribus, quæq; eis in illis euenerunt, etc. Basileæ, 1560. 16°, pp. 282, xxviii.
B. M. [1368. c.]; B. [B. 335. BS.] ※

1560. A proclamation against the Anabaptistes. [22 Sept. 1560.] [Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 570.] 25
B. [Arch. E.]

1562. J. Jewell.—Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ. [Edit. prim. anon.] 8°, pp. 119. [agn. 1581, pp. vi, 197,* 26
B. M.; 1584, B.; 1591, B.; 1606, **H. C.**; 1614, B.; 1639, B., **H. C.**; 1683, B.; 1812, B., etc. and *Works.**]
B. M. [698. a. 20.]; B. [Arch. Bodl. B. I. 41.]; G. C. [A. g. 34.] ※

1562. J. Jewell.—An Apologie, or aunswer, in defence of the Church of England, concerninge the State 27
of Religion Used in the same, etc. 4°, pp. 140. [agn. often (8 eds. in B.), and *Works.**]
B. M. [698. b. 7.]; B. [110. j. 255.] ※

1563. The second Tome of Homelyes, of suche matters as vvere promised and intituled in the former part of 28
Homilies, [no. 3.] set out by the auctboritie of the Queenes Maiestie. And to be read in euery Parishe Church agreablye. 4°, pp. iv. 584. [agn. 1563, 1574, 1578, 1595, 1623, 1676,* 1726, 1823, 1832.]
B. M. [C. 15. a. 16. (2.)]; B. [Tanner, 214.]; L. [xxx. 3. 19. (2.)] ※

1563. Articuli de quibus in Synodo Londinensi, anno Domini, iuxta Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Computationem 29
M.D.LXII. ad tollendam opinionem dissentionem, et firmandum in vera religione consensum, inter archiepiscopos, episcoposque utriusque prouinciæ, necnon etiam uniuersum clerum conuenit, etc. 4°. [agn. same year in 8°, and 1571, and in Eng.,* and L. T.*]
B. M. [350. 5. e. (1.)]; L. [xiv. 13. 4l. (4.)] ※

1564. Aduertisements partly for due order in the publique administration of Common Prayers and vsinge 30
the holy Sacramentes, and partly for the apparell of all persons ecclesiasticall, etc. 4°. [agn. 1566, 1584, B. M. [T. 1014. (13.)]; and in *Spar.** and L. T.*]
B. M. [C. 25. c. 6.] ※

1565. G. de Bres.—La racine, source, et fondement des Anabaptistes ou rebaptisez de nostre temps. Avec 31
très ample réfutation des arguments principaux par lesquels ils ont accoutumé de troubler l'eglise, etc. 8°. [In Dutch, 1570, M. L. A.; portions tr. and repr. at Cambridge, Mass., 1688, **A. S. W.**]
B. M. [4135. aa.]; B. [B. 28. Th.]

1566. [A. Gilby.]—A Pleasavnt Dialogve, Betweene a Souldior of Barwicke, and an English Chaplaine. 32
Wherin are largely handled & laide open, such reasons as are brought in for maintenaunce of Popishe Traditions in our English Church. Also is collected, as in a short table, 120. particular corruptions yet remaining in our saide Church, etc. 8°. [agn. 1581, 12°, B.; L. [xxix. 9. 8. (4.)]
B. [Crynes, 866.]

1566. [H. Bullinger.]—The iudgement of the Reuerend Father, Master Henry Bullinger, Pastor of the 33
church of Zurick, in certeyne matters of religion, beinge in controuersy in many countreys, euen wher as the Gospel is taught, etc. Tr. fr. Lat. 16°, [n. p.] pp. 48.
B. M. [698. a. 28. (2.)]; B. [Douce, B. 71]; T. C. C. [5. 14b. 65.]; W. ※

[1566.] [A. Gilby.]—To my louynge brethren that is troublyd abowt the popishe apparrell, two short and com- 34
fortable Epistels, etc. 16°.
B. M. [3932. a. (4.)]; B. [S. 227. Art.]

1567. J. Jewell.—A Defense of the Apologie of the Churche of Englande, etc. [no. 26.] fol., pp. xxiv, 35
760. [agn. 1569, 1571, B. M.; 1585, B. M.; in Latin, 1600, B. M. and *Works.**]
B. M. [488. g. 1.]; B. [△. 42.]; L. [xl. 2. 5.]; W. ※

1569. A Proclamation against dispearsing, buying and allowing of seditious bookes, etc., 1 Mar. [repr. 36
Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 430.*] ※

1570. [A. Gilby.]—A viewe of Antichrist, his lawes and ceremonies, in our English Church vnreformed. A 37
Clear glasse wherein may be seene the daungerous and desperate diseases of our English Church, being readie vtterly to perishe, vnless shee may speedilie have A Corasive of the wholesome hearbes of God his worde, layde verie whote to her harte, to expulse those colde and deadly infections of poperie, which the attaynted Poticaries of Antichrist haue corrupted her withall; els long shee cannot endure, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 55–72.*]
W. ※

1570. A Proclamation made agaynst seditious and trayterous Bookes, Billes, and Writinges. 1 July. [repr. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 452.*] 38
B. M. [*Grenville Coll. Proc.*, 133.]; B. [Arch. E.] ※

1570. A Proclamation agaynst maynteyners of seditious persons, and of trayterous bookes and writinges. 13 Nov. [repr. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 453.*] 39
B. M. [*Gren. Coll. Proc.*, 137.]; B. [Arch. E.] ※

1570. Iniunctions Geeuen by the reuerend Father in Christe Thomas [Bentham] by Gods prouidence, Byshop of Couen[try] and Litchf.[ield], etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 16. 40
※

1570. H. LATIMER.—Frutefull Sermons, etc. [first complete ed. ?] 4°, pp. 438. [agn. 1571, B. M. [695. f. 10]; 1575; 1578, B. M. [224. h. 34.], E. C. C.; 1584, B. M., B.; 1596, B. M. [1023, f. 9.]; 1607, **H. C.**; 1635*, B. M., B., **H. C.**] 41
P. [55. 34.] ※

[1570]. [P. WYBURNE.]—A Comfortable Epistle written (as it is thought) by Maister D. W. Doctour of Diuinitie, in his own defence, and the brethren that suffer depriuation for the popish ceremonies vrged by the Bishops, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 1–12.*] 42
※

1571. A Booke of certaine Canons, concernyng some parte of the discipline of the Churche of England. 4°, pp. 30. [agn. same year in Latin, 4°, pp. 24, B. M. [3505. e. (2.)], repr. *Spar.*,* and L. T.*] 43
B. M. [T. 1015. (2.)]; B. [B. 126. Jur.]; T. C. C. [G. 3. 10.] ※

[1571.] [J. FIELD & T. WILCOX.]—An Admonition to the Parliament, 16°, [several eds. in the year, and 1572 with additions. B. M. (854. a. 5. [1.])] 44
B. [A. 9. 6. Linc.]; L. [xxvii. 9. 13.]; T. C. C. [5. 14a. 33.]

1571. J. BRIDGES.—A sermon preached at Paules Crosse on the Monday in Whitsonweeke, Anno Domini, 1571. Entreating on this sentence, *Sic Deus dilexit mundum*, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 182. 45
B. M. [3932. f.]; B [E. 5. Th. BS.] ※

1571. J. WHITGIFT.—An Answere to a certen libell intituled An Admonition to the Parliament, [no. 44.] 1571. 4°. [agn. 1572, B. M. [1019. e.]; L. [xxx. 5. 12]; Y. M. agn. "newly augmented by the authoure, as by conference shall appear," 1573. 4°, T. C. C. [G. 3. 15.]; Y. M.*] 46
B. [C. 37. Th.] ※

[1572.] Certaine Articles collected and taken, (as it is thought) by the Byshops out of a little boke entituled An Admonition to the parliament, with an Answere to the same, containing a confirmation of the sayd Booke in short Notes, etc. 18°. 47
T. C. C. [5. 14a. 33.]

[1572.] [T. CARTWRIGHT.]—A Seconde Admonition to the Parliament. 12°. [The two Admonitions were repr. together [w. d.] about 1589, and agn. 4°, 1617, B.] 48
B. M. [854. a. 5. (2.)]; B. [Crynes, 866]; L. [xxvii. 9. 13. (2.)]; T. C. C. [5. 14a. 33.]

[1572.] An Exhortation to the Byshops to deale brotherly with theyr Brethren, etc. 8°. [agn. same year, and in an *Admonition*, etc. 1617, (pp. 21–26.)] 49
B. M. [3932. a.]; B. [Crynes, 866.]; L. [xxvii. 9. 13. (4.)]

[1573.] T. CARTWRIGHT.—A Replye to an Answere made of M. Doctor VVhitegifte, againste the Admonition to the Parliament, etc. [no. 46.] 4°, pp. 224. [agn. 1589 (?); two eds. [n. d.] B.; and this "Replye" is also incorporated in Whitgift's *Defense of the Aunswere*, etc.* (no. 57.)] 50
B. M. [T. 2108. (1.)]; B. [C. 37 Th.]; Y. M.; W.; **P.** [49. 68.]; **B. A.** ※

1573. A Proclamation to Suppress The Admonition to the Parliament, and to auoyde al controuersies, scismes and dissentions, etc. 11 June. [repr. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 464.*] Also one agaynst the Despisers or Breakers of the orders of the Booke of Common Prayer. 20 Oct. [repr. *Spar.** and L. T.*] 51
B. M. [*Gren. Coll. Proc.*, 150.]; B. [Arch. E.] ※

[1573.] [E. DEERING.]—Aunswer to twenty Articles delivered to him. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 73–80.*] 52
※

[1573.] [E. DEERING.]—An Aunswer unto 4 Articles, dated 16 Dec. 1573. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 81–85.*] 53
※

[1573.] R. GREENHAM.—The Apologie or Aunswere of Maister Grenham, Minister of Dreaton, vnto the Bishop of Ely; being commaunded to subscribe, and to vse the Romish habite, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 86–93.*] 54
※

[1573.] [R. JOHNSON.]—Answere to the Bi. of Lyncolnes Articles: wherevnto he should haue subscribed worde for worde as the Bishops Register deliuered them vnto him. 6 Aug. 1573. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 94–100.*] 55
※

1574. J. WHITGIFT.—A Defense of the Ecclesiasticall Regiment in Englande defaced by T. C. in his Replie agaynst D. Whitgifte. [no. 50.] 12°, pp. ii, 194. 56
B. M. [697. a. 25.]; B. [P. 271. Th.]

1574. J. WHITGIFT.—The Defense of the Aunswere to the Admonition, [no. 46.] against the Replie of T. C. by J. Whitgifte, D. D., etc. [no. 50.] fol. pp. xxiv, 812, xi. 57
B. M. [475. d.]; B. [W. 1. 8. Th.]; L. [xii. 4. 13. f.] Y. M.; W. ※

1574. [W. TRAVERS.]—Ecclesiasticæ Disciplinæ et Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ ab illa aberrationis, plena è verbo Dei, & dilucida explicatio. Rupellæ [Rochelle], 16° pp. xii, 296. 58
B. M. [4103. aa.]; B.; [Crynes, 852.]; Y. M.; W.; **A. S. W.** ※

1574. [W. TRAVERS.]—A full and plaine declaration of Ecclesiasticall Discipline owt off the word off God, and off the declininge off the churche off England from the same. [Geneva] M.D.LXXIIII, 4°, pp. x, 194. [agn. 1580, Geneva, 8°, pp. 202. B. M. [C. 21. a.], B.; 1584, Cam.; 1617, 4°, pp. xiv, 106, B. M. [4106. b.], B.; 1644.] 59
B. M. [3932. e.]; B. [Crynes, 823.]; T. C. C. [c. 4. 53.]; **P.** [59. 5. 65.] ※

1574. [R. JOHNSON.]—The Examination of R. J. the 20. daie of Februari, anno 1573, at Westminster Hall, before the Queenes Mai. Commissioners, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 105–111.*] 60
W. ※

1574. [E. HAKE].—A Tovchstone for this time present, expressly declaring such ruines, enormities & abuses as trouble the church of God, and our Christian Common wealth at this daye, etc. 8°. 61
B. [Malone, 546.]

1574. T. BEZA.—A Booke of christian Questions and Answers, etc. right necessary and profitable for al such as haue to deale with the quarelings of the wrangling aduersaries of Gods trueth. [tr. by A. Golding.] 16°, [n. p.] pp. 186. [agn. 1577; 1578, B.; 1580, as *Questionum et Responsionum Christianarum Libellus*, 12°, W.; 1586.*] 62
B. [Z. 90. Th.] ※

1575. J. DE ALBINE.—A notable Discourse, plainlye and truely discussing, who are the right ministers of the Catholike Church: written against Calvine and his Disciples, etc. Douay, 16°. 63
B. M. [3901. a.]; B. [Tanner, 521.]; L. [B. 4. 18.]

1575. T. CARTWRIGHT.—The second replie of Thomas Cartwright: agaynst Maister Doctor Whitgiftes second answer, [no. 57.] touching the Churche Discipline, etc. 4°, pp. xxxi, 666+. 64
B. M. [225. e. 22. (1.)]; B. [Tanner, 893.]; L. [xxx. 6. 30. (2.)]; Y. M.; W.; **P.** [49. 67. 68a.]; **Y.** [30. 15.]

1575. [W. WHITTINGHAM.]—A Brieff discours off the troubles begonne at Franckford in Germany Anno Domini 1554. Abowte the Booke off off common prayer and Ceremonies, and continued by the Englishe men theyre, to thende off Q. Maries Raigne, in the which discours, the gentle reader shall see the very originall and beginninge off all the contention that hathe byn, and what was the cause off the same. [Zurich?] M.D.LXXV. 4°, pp. ii: ccxv, i. [agn. 1642, 4°, pp. 184.* **P.** [59. 17.]; repr. in *The Phenix*, ii. 44, 1708*; 1754, 4°. [n. p.] B.; 1846, 12°, pp. xiv, ccxi.*] 65
B. M. [697. g. 20.]; B. [Arch. Bodl. A. 2. 32.]; L. [xxxi. 4. 12.] ※

1575. [T. CARTWRIGHT.]—An examination of M. Dr. Whitgiftes censures. Contained in two tables set before his booke entituled: The defence of the Answere to the Admonition against the Replie of T. C., etc. [no. 57.] 16°. [agn. w. d.] 66
L. [xxvii. 9. 13. (5.)]; Y. M.

1576. C. MUTTON.—His confutation of the damnable secte of Anabaptistes: wherein you may beholde the perfecte humanity of Christ, etc. 8°. [*Her.*, 1135.] 67

[1576.] [R. HARVEY.]—Maister R. H. his letter to the B. of Norwich, 1576. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 365–370.*] 68
W. ※

[1576.] The troubles of M. Richard Gawton of late Preacher at Norwich, about Anno. 1576. 20 Aug. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 393–400.*] 69 ※

[1576.] The iudgement of certaine godlie Preachers vpon the Question propounded, answering the reasons of a good brother as followeth, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 401–408.*] 70 ※

1577. The Staffe of Christian Faith, profitable to all Christians, for to arme themselves agaynst the enimies of the Gospell; and also for to knowe the antiquitie of our holy fayth, and of the true Church, etc. tr. fr. French by I. Brooke. 16°, pp. xlviii, 382, ix. 71
B. M. [3901. b.] ※

1577. T. CARTWRIGHT.—The rest of the second replie of Thomas Cartvurihgt: agaynst Master Doctor Vuhitgifts second ansvuer, touching the Church discipline, [no. 57.] etc. Imprinted M.D.LXXVII. 8°, pp. viii, 265, xiii. 72
B. M. [225. e. 22. (2.)]; B. [Tanner, 893.]; L. [xxx. 6. 30. (3.)]; W.; **P.** [49. 68b.] ※

1577. H. BULLINGER.—Fiftie Godlie and Learned Sermons, deuided into five Decades, conteyning the chiefe and principall pointes of Christian Religion, etc., tr. fr. Lat. by H. I. 4°, pp. 1142. [Latin, same year, Tigvri, 3 vols. in 1. B. M. [4425. l.]; W.; **P.** [62. 10.]; agn. in Eng. 1584, 1587.* B. M.; **C.**; **A. S. W.**] 73
B. M. [4425. cc.]; B. [C. 14. 16. Linc.] ※

[1578.] F. MERBURIE.—The Conference betweene mee and the Bishop of London in the presence of Sir Owen Hopton, D. Lewys, M. Recorder, and Archdeacon Mullins, High Coms. in the Consistorie in Paules, the 5, of Nov. last past, etc. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 381–386.*] 74 ※

1579. P. DE MORNAY.—A Notable Treatise of the Church, in which are handled all the principall questions that haue bene moued in our time concerning this matter, etc. Tr. byIo. Feilde. (orig. Lat. 1579.*) 8°, pp. 384. [agn. 1580, 12°, B., L. [xv. 6. 12]; 1581 (without "notable") B. M. [3932. b.]; 1606, W.] 75
B. M. [696. b. 28.]; B. [Tanner, 123.]; T. C. C. [L. 7. 79.] ※

1579. T. ROGERS.—The English Creede, wherein is contained in Tables, an exposition on the Articles which euery Man is to subscribe vnto. Where the Article is expounded by Scriptures & confessions of all the reformed churches, and heresies displaid, by T. R. etc. fol. [agn. fol. 1585. L. [xii. 4. 14. f.]; Y. M.; second part 1585, B. M. [3505. g.]; B.; 1587, B.; together fol. B. [N. 2. 7. Jur.] agn. 4°, 1607, 1629*, 1633*, **H. C.**; 1639*, 1661, **P.** [69. 33.]; 1681*, and by Parker Soc. edited by Perowne, 1854.*] 76 ※

1579. I. RABBOTENU.—[i. e., *P. van Marnix van Sant Aldegonde.*] The Bee-hiue of the Romishe Churche. Wherein the authour (S. R.) under the person of a superstitious papist, doth . . . repell the grosse opinions of popery [in answer to the *Missyve . . . den de verdoolde van den Christen geloove* of G. Herret.] Tr. out of Dutch into Englisshe by G. Gilpin. 8°. [agn. 1580, as "A worke of al good Catholikes too bee read, and most necessary to bee vnderstood: Wherein both the Catholike Religion is substantially confirmed, and the Heretikes finely fetcht ouer the coales." (with two cuts.) 16°, pp. cxxii, 366, B. M. [1225. a.], B. [Douce, G, 332.], L. [xxx. 9. 13]*; 1598, B. M. [3932. aaa.]; 1623, B. M. [697. a. 31.], B.; 1636, B. M. [3935. a.], B.] 77
B. M. [697. a. 30.] ※

[1580.] [T. BEZA.]—The iudgement of a most reuerend and learned man from beyond sees concerning a three-fold order of Bishops, etc. [Tr. by I. Field.] [n. p.] 8°, pp. 124. 78
B. [Tanner, 165.]; G. & C. [A. h. 3.]

1581. J. NICCOLS.—John Niccols Pilgrimage, wherein is displaied the liues of the proude Popes, ambitious Cardinals, lecherous Bishops, fat bellied Monkes, and hypocriticall Iesuites, etc. 16°, [n. p.] pp. 278. 79
B. M. [3932. a.]; B. [Tanner, 58.]; L. [xxx. 9. 7. (2.)] ※

1581. BERTRANDE DE LOQUE.—A Treatie of the Churche, conteining a true discourse, to knowe the true Church by, and to discerne it from the Romish Church, and all other false assemblies, or counterfet congregations. [Tr. by T. Wilcox.] London 1581, 16°, pp. xxxii, 384, viii. [agn. 1582, B.] 80
B. M. [873. i. 20.]; L. [xxviii. 9. 14.]; W.; **P.** [58. 26.] ※

1582. R. SOME.—Two Treatises: one of the Church, the other against oppression, etc., 16°. [latter repr. Cam. 1585.*] 81
L. [xxx. 9. 14. (4.)]; W. ※

1582. T. BEZA.—A discourse of the true & visible marks of the Catholick Church. [Tr. by T. Wilcox.] 16°. [agn. w. d.] 82
B. [Mason, AA. 79.]

1582. R. BROWNE.—A Treatise of reformation without tarying for anie, and of the wickednesse of those Preachers, which will not reforme till the Magistrate commaunde or compell them. Middelbvrgh, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 18. 83
L. [l. 3. 47.]; Y. [Pam. 14.] ※

1582. R. Browne.—A Booke which Sheweth the life and manners of all true Christians, and howe vnlike they are vnto Turkes and Papistes, and Heathen folke. Also the pointes and partes of all Diuinitie, that is of the reuealed will and worde of God, are declared by their seuerall Definitions, and Diuisions in order as followeth. Middelbvrgh. Imprinted by Richarde Painter, 1582. 4°, [n. p.] pp. iii. 84
B. [B. 8. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxxi. 6. 18. (4.)]; T. C. C. [5. 16a. 6.]; **Y.** [Pam. 14.] ※

1582. R. Browne.—A Treatise vpon the 23. of Matthewe, both for an order of studying and handling the Scriptures, and also auoyding the Popishe disorders, and vngodly comunion of all false Christians, and especiallie of wicked Preachers and hirelings. Middelbvrgh, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 44. 85
L. [xxxi. 6. 18. (4.)] ※

1582. G. Martin.—A Discoverie of the Manifold Corrvptions of the holy Scriptvres by the Heretikes of our daies, specially the English Sectaries, etc. Rhemes, 8°, pp. xxviii, 327. 86
B. M. [217. a. 13.]; B. [Z. 206. Th.]; L. [xl. 4. 17.]; **Y. M.** ※

1583. R. Harrison.—A Little Treatise vppon the firste Verse of the 122. Psalm. Stirring up unto carefull desiring & dutifull labouring for true Church Gouernement, etc. R. H. 1583, [n. p.] 16°, pp. vi, 124. [agn. at Leyden by Wm. Brewster, 1618, 16°, pp. vi, 82.*] 87
B. M. [3090. a.]; B. [Tanner, 94.]; L. [xxx. 9. 3. (2.)] ※

1583. D. Fenner.—An Answere vnto the confvtation of John Nichols his Recantation, in all pointes of any weight conteyned in the same: Especially in the matters of Doctrine, of Purgatorie, Images, the Popes honor, and the question of the Church. 1583, 4°, pp. x, 200. 88
B. M. [3932. dd.]; B. [Mason, AA. 467.]; L. [xxix. l. 24.]; **Y. M.** ※

1583. A discourse upon the death of Elias Thaker and John Copinge, executed at Sainct Edmondes Bury. [licensed to E. White, 5 Aug. 1583. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, ii: 427.] 89

1583. A Proclamation against certaine seditious and scismaticall and erronious Bookes and libelles, etc., set foorth by Robert Browne and *Richard* Harrison, etc. [repr. Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, i: 502.*] 90
B. M. [*Gren. Coll. Proc.*, 225.]; B. [Arch. E.] ※

1583. P. Stubbs.—The Anatomie of Abuses: contayning a discouerie, or brief summarie, of such notable vices and imperfections, as now raigne in many cristian countreyes of the worlde, but (especiallie) in a very famous ilande called Ailgna [England], etc. 8°. [agn. 1583, B.; 1595, with corrections and additions, B. M. [C. 25. c. 12.] B.; 1836; B. M.; and repr. for New Shaksp. Soc. 1877.] 91
B. [Crynes, 833.]; L. [xxix. 9. 7. (2.)]; **A. S. W.**

1583. [R. Harrison.]—A letter intercepted from R. H. one of Brownes faction, discovering in part his great disliking of the said Brownes schismatical practises. 8°. 92
[*Herbert*, 1167; *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 178.]

1583. P. Viret.—The World Possessed with Devils; containing three Dialogues: (1) Of the Deuill let loose; (2) Of Blacke Deuills; (3) Of White Deuils, and of the comminge of Jesus Christ to judgement; a verie necessarie and comfortable discourse for these miserable and daungerous dayes. The Second part of the Demoniacke Worlde possessed with Deuils; containing three Dialogues; viz.: (1) Of Familiar Deuils; (2) Of Lunatick Deuils; (3) Of the Conjuring Deuils—translated out of French into English by T[homas] S[tocker]. 8°. [agn. 1588.] 93
L. [xxix. 9. 33.]

1583. Articles for the regulation of the Clergie, and for the better Obseruation of the lawes and usages of the Church Established, etc. 4°. [The Articles which gave rise to the distinction between Conformists and Nonconformists, repr. in Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv: 303; Cardwell. *Doc. An.*, i: 462, etc. See also *Ath. Cant.*, ii: 373; Strype's *Whitgift*, i: 229.*] 94
※

[1583.] The vnlawfull practises of Prelates against Godly ministers, the maintainers of the Discipline of God. 16°, pp. 29. [agn. 1588. (*Her.*, 1687) and in *A Parte of a Register*, 280–303.*] 95
L. [xxix. 9. 8. (2.)]

[1583.] [R. Browne.]—An Answere to Master Cartwright his Letter for Ioyning with the English Churches: whereunto the true copie of his sayde letter is annexed, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 85, xi. 96
B. [L. 43. Th.]; W.; Y. M. ※

1583. W. Fulke.—A Defense of the sincere and true Translations of the holie Scriptures into the English tong, against the manifolde cauils, friuolous quarels, and impudent slaunders of G. Martin, etc. [no. 86.] etc. 16°, pp. ii, 532, 71. [agn. fol. 1617, B. M. [466. g. 9. (2.)]; 1633, B. M. [3. d. 6. (2.)]; B.; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; 1663, B.; and 1843 by Parker Soc.] 97
B. M. [844. i. 1.]; B. [F. 5. Th. Seld.] ※

[1584.] An Abstracte of Certain Acts of parlement: of certaine her Maiesties Iniunctions: of certaine Canons, Constitutions and Synodalles prouinciall: established and in force, for the peaceable gouernment of the Church, within her Maiesties Dominions and Countries, for the most part heretofore vnknowen and vnpractized. [n. p. n. d.] 4°, pp. vi, 266. [two editions of nearly the same date, [n. p. n. d.] B.] 98
B. M. [697. f. 2.]; B. [Tanner, 203]; L. [xxxi. 5. 4.]; **P.** [58. 1.] [by W. Stoughton.] ※

1584. [R. Cosin.]—An Answer to the two first and principall Treatises of a certeine factious libell, put foorth latelie, without name of Author or Printer, and without approbation by authoritie, vnder the title of An Abstract of certeine Acts of Parlement, etc. [no. 98.] 4°, pp. xii, 350. 99
B. M. [697. f. 2.]; B. [A. 42. Th.]; L. [xxxi. 5. 2.]; **Y. M.**; **P.** [58. 2.] ※

1584. [L. Chaderton?]—A Fruitfull sermon vpon the 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. & 8. verses of the 12. Chapter of the Epistle of S. Paule to the Romanes: Varie necessarie for these times to be read of all men, for their further instruction and edification, in thinges concerning their faith and obedience to Salvation. 16°, pp. 92. [agn. 1586, 16°, pp. viii, 80. B. M. [4474. aa.]; B.; 1589, B.; 1618, Leyden, W. Brewster, (16°, pp. 62.)*] 100
B. [Tanner, 17.]; L. [xxix. 9. 5. (3.)] ※

1584. E. Bunny.—The Scepter of Ivdah: Or, what maner of Gouernment it was, that vnto the Commonwealth or Church of Israel was by the law of God appointed. 16°, pp. x, 160, 60. [agn. same year.] 101
B. M. [4515. a.]; L. [xxxi. 8. 11.]; **P.** [68. 2.]

1584. A Dialogue concerning the strife of our churche, wherein are aunswered diuerse of those vniust accusations, wherewithe the godly preachers and professors of the gospel are falsely charged, with a briefe declaration of some such monstrous abuses, as our Byshops haue not bene ashamed to foster. 12°, pp. 136. 102
B. M. [4103. a.]; B. [Crynes, 78.]; L. [xxx. 9. 1. (2.)]; W.; Y. M.

[1584.] [D. Fenner.]—A Covnter-poyson, modestly written for the time, to make aunswere to the obiections and reproches, wherewith the aunswerer to the Abstract, [no. 99.] would disgrace the holy Discipline of Christ. R. Waldegrave. 16°, pp. xvi, 195. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 412–505.*] 103
B. M. [1360. a.]; B. [Crynes, 79.]; L. [xxix. 9. 18.]; W.; Y. M.; **P.** [58. 29.] ※

[1584.] [R. Browne.]—A Trve and Short Declaration, Both of the Gathering and Ioyning together of certaine Persons: and also of the Lamentable Breach and Diuision which fell amongst them. [n. pl. n. d. n. p.] 4°, pp. 24. 104
L. [xl. 2. 23. (2.)] ※

1584. J. Copcot.—A Sermon preached at Powles Crosse in 1584, wherein answeare is made unto the autor of the Counter-poyson [no. 103.] touching the sense of the 17. verse of the fifte chapter of the first to Timothye. Also an answeare to the defence of the reasons of the Counter-poyson for the maintenaunce of the Eldership. [MS.] [An Extract is in *A Parte of a Register*, 507–508.*] 105
L. [MSS. 374. fo. 115.] ※

1585. The lamentable complaint of the Communaltie, by way of Supplication to the high Court of Parliament, for a learned ministerie, in anno 1585. 16°, pp. 83. [agn. 1588, 16°, pp. 167, B. M. [696. a. 32.]* and in *A Parte of a Register*, 201–276.*] 106
B. M. [4103. b.]; L. [xxix. 9. 3.]; P. [67. 19.] ※

1585. T. Bilson.—The Trve Difference betweene Christian Svbiection and vnchristian rebellion: wherein the princes lawful power to command for truth, and indeprieueable right to bear the sworde are defended, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. xxiv, 829. [agn. 1586, 16°, pp. xxii, 686, x, B. M.; B.; Y. M.*] 107
B. M. [1010. c. 17.]; B. [B. 29. Th. Seld.]; Y. M.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1585. N. Sanders.—Doctissimi Viri Nicolai Sanderi, De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani, Liber, etc. Ed. & auct. per. Ed. Rishtonum, etc. Col. Agripp. 8°, pp. xii, 414, xi. [agn. 1586; 1588, B. M.; Y. M.; 1590; 1610, B. M.; 1628, B. M.; in Fr. 1673, 1676, B. M. "Nouvelles editions sont si differentes de la premiere, qu' on peut dire, que ce est une nouvelle ouvrage." In Ger. 1594, B. M. Tr. by D. Lewis, with introduction and notes, etc., 1877.] 108
[B. M. [698. c. (4.)]; **B. A.** ※

1585. E. Sandys.—Sermons of the most Reuerend Father in God, Edwin Arch-bishop of Yorke, Primat and Metropolitane of England, etc. 4°. [agn. 1616, 4°, pp. vi, 388, B. M. [694. d. 17. (8.)]; B.*] 109
B. [MM. 2. Th.]; L. [xxx. l. 12. (2.)]; Y. M. ※

[1585.] J. Rainolds.—A Defence of our English Liturgy against Robert Browne his Schismaticall Book. [MS.] 110
[*Ath. Ox.*, ii: 17.]

[1585.] The humble petition of the Communaltie to their most renowned and gracious Soueraigne the Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. [agn. 1588, 16°, pp. 41,* B. M. [696. a. 32.]; and in *A Parte of a Register*, 304–322.*] 111
L. [xxix. 9. 13. (4.)] ※

[1585.] [R. Southwell.]—An Epistle of Comfort, to the Reverend Priestes & to the Honorable, Worshipful, & other of the Laye sort restrayned in Durance, etc. Paris, 16°, pp. ii, 431. [agn. [n. d.] and 1605, E.] 112
B. [E. 11. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxxii. 9. 20.] ※

1585. J. Pilkington & R. Some.—Two Godlie and frvitfvl Treatises of the Fovle And Grosse sin of Oppression etc. Cambridge, 4°, pp. 164. [agn. same year, 16°.*] 113
L. [xxx. 9. 14. (7.)] ※

1586. [D. Fenner.]—A Defence of the Reasons of the Counter-poyson, for maintenaunce of the Eldershippe, against an aunswere made to them by Doctor Copequot in a publike sermon at Pawles Crosse, vpon Psal. lxxxiv. anno 1584, [no. 105.] etc. 16°, pp. 31. [agn. in *A Parte of a Register*, 506–527.*] 114
B. M. [3832. b.]; B. [Tanner, 942.]; L. [xxx. 9. 3. (6.)]; W. ※

1586. Articles devised by the kynges highnes maiestie, to stablish christen quietnes and vnitie amonge vs, and to auoyde contentious opinions. 4°, pp. 30. [reissued from 1536. B. M. (c. 25. c. 19.) L. (xxx. 3. 21.)] 115
B. [Tanner, 209.]

1586. A Commission sente to the Pope, Cardynales, Bishops, Friers, Monkes, with all the rable of that Viperous Generation, by the highe and mighty Prince and King Sathanas the Deuill of Hell. 16mo, [n. p.] pp. 22. 116
L. [29. 9. 4. (1.)] ※

1586. [S. Bredwell.]—A Detection of Edward Glovers Heretical Confection, etc., with an Admonition to the followers of Glover and Browne. 16°, pp. 125. 117
C. U. L. [8. 29. 49.] ※

1586. A petition made to the Conuocation house, 1586, by the godly Ministers tending to reconciliation, and translated into English. [agn. 1588,* and in *A Parte of a Register*, 323–333.*] [*Her.*, 1678.] 118
※

[1586.] H. Barrowe.—A Brief of the examination of me Henry Barrowe, the nineteenth of Nouember 1586; before the Arch Bishope, Arch Deacon and Doctor Cussins, so neere as my memorie could cary, being at Lambeth, etc. [agn. [1593.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 32. B. M. [T. 804. (1.)]; L. [xl. 2. 24.]; 1662, 4°, pp. 48*; and in *Harleian Miscel.* (1745), (iv: 326.)*] 119
B. [Tanner, 819.] ※

[1586.] [J. Whitgift.]—The Project and Platform of outward church Gouernment, exhibited in a bill and booke the last Parliament by such as disturb the peace of the Church by seeking innouation, is absurd in diuinitie and daungerous in policie to this State, etc. [MS.] 120
L. [MSS.] [Strype's *Whitgift*, i: 502.] ※

1587. J. Bridges.—A Defence of the Gouernment established in the Chvrch of Englande for Ecclesiasticall Matters. Contayning an aunswere vnto a Treatise, intituled, A Briefe and Plaine Declaration, etc., [no. 59.] Aunswering also to the argumentes of Calvine, Beza, etc., by J. B., Deane of Sarum, etc. 4°, pp. x, 1402. 121
B. M. [1353. f. 1.]; B. [B. 1. Th.]; L. [xxx. 5. l.]; Y. M.; W.

1587. [D. Fenner.]—A Defence of the godlie Ministers, against the slaunders of D. Bridges, contayned in his ansvvere to the Preface before the Discourse of Ecclesiasticall gouernement, with a Declaration of the Bishops proceeding against them. Wherein chieflie, (1) The lawfull authoritie of her Maiestie is defended, etc.; (2) The lawfull refusinge also of the Ministers to subscribe is maintayned, etc.; (3) The forme of Church-gouernement, which we propounde, is according to his demaunde Sillogisticallie proued to be ordinarie, perpetuall, and the best. 1587, 4°, [first iv, 48 pp. not numbered] pp. iv, 151. [agn. in *A Parte of a Register*, 387–393.*] 122
B. [D. 17. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 3.]; Y. M.; W. ※

1587. [J. Penry.]—A Treatise containing the Aequity of an Humble Supplication which is to be exhibited vnto hir Gracious Maiestie, and this High Court of Parliament, in the behalfe of the countrey of 123

Wales, that some order may be taken for the preaching of the gospel among those people, etc. Oxford 8°, pp. 62.
B. [S. 127. Th.]; W.

[1587.] J. PENRY.—An exhortation vnto the gouernours and people of hir Maiesties countrie of Wales, to labour earnestly to have the preaching of the Gospell planted among them, etc. 8°, pp. 66. [agn. (enlarged) 1588, 8°, pp. 65. B. M. (702. d. 39.); B. (C. 24. Th. Seld.); L. (xxix. 9. 13. 5.); W.; agn. (n. p. n. d.) 8°, B.] 124
B. [P. 175. Th.]

1588. [S. BREDWELL.]—The Rasing Of the Fovndations of Brovvnisme. Wherein, against all the writings of the principall Masters of that sect, those chiefe conclusions in the next page, are, (amongst sundry other matters, worthie the Readers knowledge) purposely handled, and soundly prooued. Also their contrarie argvments and obiections deliberately examined, and clearly refelled by the Word of God. etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 146. 125
B. M. [4105. aa.]; B. [Tanner, 211.]; L. [xxx. 6. 17.]; Y. M. ✻

1588. R. SOME.—A Godly Treatise containing and deciding certaine questions, mooued of late in London and other places, touching the Ministerie, Sacraments, and Church. Whereunto one proposition more is added, etc., and a confutation of many grosse errours broched in M. Penries last Treatise [no. 124.], etc. 4°, pp. iv, 36. [agn. same year,* Y. M.] 126
B. M. [851. e.]; B. [D. 8. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 12.]; W.; Y. M. ✻

1588. J. PENRY.—A viewe of some part of such publike wants and disorders as are in the service of God, within her Majesties countrie of Wales, togither with an humble Petition, unto this high Court of Parliament for their speedy redresse. 1588, 8°, pp. 83. [agn. (ed. by J. O. Halliwell) 1861, 4°, viii, 95,* B. M. (4105. e.)] 127
B. M. [c. 38. d.]; L. [xxix. 9. 13. (3.)]; W. ✻

1588. R. SOME.—A Defence of svch points in R. Somes last treatise [no. 126] as M. Penry hath dealt against: and a refutation of many Anabaptistical, blasphemous and Popish absurdities, touching Magistracie, Ministerie, Church, Scripture and Baptisme, etc., conteined in M. Penryes treatise, etc. [a second edition of the *Godly Treatise* was perhaps always issued with this (pp. iv, 36) and paged with it.] 4°, pp. 160. [total paging, 204.] 128
L. [xxx. 6. 13.]; W.; Y. M. ✻

1588. A Defence of the Ecclesiastical Discipline ordayned of God to be vsed in his Church. Against a Replie of Maister Bridges, to a briefe and plain Declaration of it, which was printed An. 1584. Which replie he termeth, A Defence of the Gouernement established in the Church of Englande, for Ecclesiasticall matters, etc. [no. 121.] 4°, pp. 208. 129
B. M. [109. a. 9.]; B. [D. 17. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 3. (2.)] ✻

1588. R. BANCROFT.—A sermon preached at Paules Crosse the 9. of Februarie, being the first Sunday in the Parleament, Anno 1588, by Richard Bancroft D. of Divinitie, and Chaplaine to the Right Hon. Sir Chr. Hatton, Kt. L. Chancelor of Eng. Wherein some things are now added, which were then omitted, either through want of time or default in memorie, etc. London, 16°, pp. iv, 106. [agn. London, 1588, 8°, B. (T. 100. Th.); 1637, 4°, pp. iv, 87, B. M. (3932. f.); 1709, 8°, pp. 69, B. M. (4105. c. [4.]); repr. *Bib. Scrip. Eccl., Aug.* 1709.] 130
B. M. [693. d. 2. (2.)]; B. [B. 187. Th.]; L. [xxvii. 8. 20. (2.).]; Y. M. ✻

1588. [S. BREDWELL?]—A Defence of the admonition to the followers of Browne, with the doubtes and obiections of a certen Disciple of Robert Brownes. [Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, ii: 491.] 131

[1588.] J. PENRY.—A Defence of that which hath bin written in the questions of the ignorant ministerie, and the communicating with them. [n. d.] 16°, pp. 63. 132
B. [P. 128. Th.]; L. [xxix. 9. 13. (2.)]; W. ✻

[1588.] J. UDALL.—The State of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrephes a Byshop, Tertullus a Papist, Demetrius an Vsurer, Pandocheus an Inne-keeper, and Paule a Preacher of the worde of God, etc. 12°. [repr. in *A Parte of a Register*, 333–365,* and agn. 1637.] 133
B. M. [109. a. 7.]; B. [F. 21. Art. BS.]; L. [xxx. 9. l.] ✻

[1588.] Oh read ouer D. Iohn Bridges, for it is a worthy worke: or an Epitome of the fyrste Booke of that right worshipfull volume, written against the Puritanes, in the defence of the noble cleargie, by as worshipful a prieste, Iohn Bridges, Presbyter, Priest or elder, doctor of Diuillitie, and Deane of Sarum. Wherein the arguments of the puritans are wisely prevented, that when they come to answere M. Doctor, they must needes say some thing that hath bene spoken. Compiled for the behoofe and overthrow of the Parsons, Fyckers, and Currats, that have lernt their Catechismes, and are past grace: By the reverend and worthie Martin Marprelate gentleman, and dedicated to the Confocationhouse. The Epitome is not yet published, but it shall be when the Bishops are at convenient leysure to view the same. In the meane time, let them be content with this learned Epistle. Printed oversea, in Europe, within two furlongs of a Bounsing Priest, at the cost and charges of M. Marprelate, gentleman. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°, pp. 54. [repr. London, 1843, 12°, pp. iv, 76,* and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 134
B. M. [224. b. 8.]; B. [M. 46. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 24.] ✻

[1589.] Oh read ouer D. Iohn Bridges, for it is worthy worke: Or an Epitome of the fyrste Booke, of that right worshipfull volume, written against the Puritanes, in the defence of the noble cleargie, by as worshipfull a prieste, Iohn Bridges, Presbyter, Prieste, or elder, doctor of Diuillitie, and Deane of Sarum. Wherein the arguments of the puritans are wisely prevented, that when they come to answere M. Doctor, they must needes say some thing that hath bene spoken. Compiled for the behoofe and overthrow of the vnpreaching Parsons, Fyckers, and Currats, that haue lernt their Catechismes, and are past grace: By the reverend and worthie Martin Marprelat gentleman, and dedicated by a second Epistle to the Terrible Priests. In this Epitome, the foresaide Fickers, &c. are very insufficiently furnished, with notable inabilitie of most vincible reasons, to answere the cauill of the puritanes. And lest M. Doctor should thinke that no man can write without sence but his selfe, the senceles titles of the seueral pages, and the handling of the matter throughout the Epitome, shewe plainely, that beetle headed ignoraunce, must not liue and die with him alone. Printed on the other hand of some of the Priests. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°, pp. 46. [repr. London, 1843, 12°, pp. vi, 64,* and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 135
B. M. [c. 25. c. 1.]; B. [C. 25. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxx. 6. 24. (2.)]; W. ✻

[1589.] Certaine Minerall and Metaphisicall School points, to be defended by the reuerende Bishops, and the rest of my cleargie masters of the Conuocation house, against both the vniversities, and al the reformed churches in Christendome. Wher in is layd open the very quintessence of all Catercorner diuinitie. And with all, to the preuenting of the Cauels of these wrangling Puritans, the persons by whom, and the places where these misteries are so worthely maintayned, are for the most part, plainly set downe to the view of all men, and that to the ternall prayse of the most reuerend Fathers. [a Broadside, (n. pl. n. d.)] 136
L. [xxx. 6. 24. (7.)] ✻

1589. T. Cooper.—An Admonition to the People of England: wherein are answered, not onely the slaunderous vntruethes, reprochfully vttered by Martin the Libeller, but also many other Crimes by some of his broode, obiected generally against all Bishops, and the chiefe of the Cleargie, purposely to deface and discredite the present state of the Church, etc. 4°, pp. 252. [agn. same year with two corrections, 4°, pp. 245, B. M. (701. g. 31.); and 1847, 12°, pp. xii, 203.*] 137
B. M. [3932. e.]; B. [Crynes, 764.]; L. [xxx. 6. 27.]; W. ※

1589. I. Penry.—Th'Appellation of Iohn Penri, vnto the Highe court of Parliament, from the bad and injurious dealing of th'Archb. & other of his colleagues of the high commission: Wherin the complainant, humbly submitting himselfe and his cause vnto the determination of this honorable assembly: craueth nothing els, but either release from trouble and persecution, or iust tryall, etc. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. ii, 52. 138
B. M. [c. 25. b.]; B. [P. 74. Jur.]; L. [xxix. 9. 13. (6.)]

[1589.] Hay any worke for Cooper. Or a briefe Pistle directed by Waye of an hublication to the reverende Byshopps, counselling them, if they will needs be barrelled vp, for feare of smelling in the nostrels of her Maiestie & the State, that they would vse the aduise of reuerend Martin, for the pro-uiding of their Cooper. Because the reuerend T. C. (by which misticall letters, is vnderstood, eyther the bounsing Parson of Eastmeane, or Tom Coakes his Chaplaine) [hath shewed himselfe in his Admonition to the people of England] to bee an vnskilfull and a beceytfull tubtrimmer. Wherein worthy Martin quits himselfe like a man I warrant you, in the modest defence of his selfe and his learned Pistles, and makes the Coopers hoopes to fiye off, and the Bishops Tubs to leake out of all crye. Penned and compiled by Martin the Metropolitane. Printed in Europe, not farre from some of the Bounsing Priestes. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. x, 48. [agn. 1642, 4°, pp. 48, B. M. (E. 141. [22.]) and 1845, 12°, pp. iv, 84,* and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 139
B. M. [225. a. 33.]; B. [G. 25. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxx. 6. 24. (3.)]; W.; **B. U.** ※

1589. [A. L.]—Antimartinus, sive monitio cuiusdam Londinensis ad adolescentes utriusque; Academiae contra personatum quendam rabulam, qui se Anglicè Martin Marprelat, Hoc est Martinum Μαστιγάρχον, ἢ μισάμχον, vocat, etc. Londini, 4°, pp. ii, 60. 140
B. [Malone, 566.]; L. [xxx. 6. 25. (5.)]; T. C. C. [I. 4a. 39.]

[1589.] The Protestatyon of Martin Marprelat. Wherin not wihstanding the surprizing of the printer, he maketh it knoun vnto the world that he feareth, neither proud priest, Antichristian pope, tiranous prellate, nor godlesse catercap: but defiethe all the race of them by these presents and offereth conditionally, as is farthere expressed hearein by open disputation to apear in the defence of his cause against them and theirs. Which chaleng if they dare not maintaine aginst him: then doth he alsoe publishe that he never meaneth by the assitaunce of god to leaue the assayling of them and theire generation vntill they be vterly extinguised out of our church. Published by the worthie gentleman D martin marprelat, D. in all the faculties primat and metropolitan. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 32. [repr. by M. Arber, 1878, 16°, pp. 16.*] 141
B. [M. 115. Th.]; L. [xxix. 9. 4. (4.)] ※

[1589.] A Whip for an Ape: Or Martin displaied. 142
Ordo Sacerdotum fatuo turbatur ab omni,
Labitur et passim Religionis honos.
[n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 7. [agn. as *Rythmes against Martin Mar Prelate.* L. (xxx. 6. 23. 2.)]
B. M. [702. g. 1. (6.)]; B. [C. 69. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (7.)] ※

[1589.] Rythmes against Martin Marre-Prelate, etc. [same as *A Whip for an Ape*, with new title.] 143
L. [xxx. 6. 23. (2.)] ※

1589. L. Wright.—A Svmmons For Sleepers. Wherein most grieuous and notorious offenders are cited to bring forth true frutes of repentance before the daye of the Lord now at hand. Hereunto is annexed a Patterne for Pastors, deciphering briefly the duties pertaining to that function, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. [agn. "newly corrected and augmented," 1615, 4°, pp. vi, 58.*] 144
L. [xxx. 6. 23. (5.)] ※

[1589.] Mar-Martine.— 145
I know not why a trueth in rime set out
Maie not as wel mar Martine and his mates,
As shameless lies in prose-books cast about,
Marpriests, & prelates, and subvert whole states.
For where truth builds, and lying overthroes,
One truth in rime, is worth ten lies in prose.
[n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 8. [repr. in *Censura Literaria*, vi: 236, and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*]
B. M. (slightly imperfect) [96. b. 15. K. P. (1.)]; B. [C. 69. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (5.)] ※

[1589.] Marre Mar-Martin: or Marre-Martins medling, in a manner misliked. 146
Martins vain prose, Marre-Martin doth mislike,
Reason (forsooth) for Martin seekes debate:
Marre-Martin will not so; yet doth his patience strike:
Last verse, first prose, conclude in one selfe hate:
Both maintaine strife, vnfitting Englands state,
Martin, Marre-Martin, Barrow ioynd with Browne
Shew zeale: yet striue to pull Religion downe.
Printed with authoritie. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 5. [repr. by Mr. Arber, 1878.*]
B. M. [702. g. 1. (5.)]; B. [C. 69. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (6.)]; W. ※

[1589.] Theses Martinianæ: That is, Certaine demonstrative Conclusions, sette downe and collected (as it should seeme) by that famous and renowmed Clarke, the reuerend Martin Marprelate the great: seruing as a manifest and sufficient confutation of al that euer the Colledge of Catercaps with their whole band of Clergie-priests, haue, or canbring for the defence of their ambitious and Antichristian Prelacie. Pvblished and set foorth as an after-birth of the noble Gentleman himselfe, by a prety stripling of his, Martin Ivnior, and dedicated by him to his good neame and nuncka, Maister Iohn Kankerbury. How the yongman came by them, the Reader shall vnderstande sufficiently in the Epilogue. In the meane time, whosoeuer can bring mee acquainted with my father, Ile bee bounde hee shall not loose his labour. Printed by the assignes of Martin Iunior, without any priuiledge of the Catercaps. [n. pl.] 12°, [n. p.] pp. 31. [repr. by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 147
B. M. [3932. a.]; B. [M. 115. Th.]; L. [xxix. 9. 4. (2.)] ※

[1589.] The iust censure and reproofe of Martin Iunior. Wherein the rash and vndiscrete headines of the foolish youth is sharply mette with, and the boy hath his lesson taught him, I warrant you, by his reuerend and elder brother, Martin Senior, sonne and heire vnto the renowmed Martin Marprelate the Great. Where also, least the springall shold be vtterly discouraged in his good meaning, you shall finde, that hee is not bereaued of his due commendation. [n. pl.] 12°, [n. p.] pp. 32. 148
B. M. [3932. a.]; B. [Tanner, 502.]; L. [xxix. 9. 4. (3.)]

[1589.] [John Greenwood.]—M. Some laid open in his coulers. Wherein the indifferent Reader may easily see hovve vvretchedly and loosely he hath handeled the cause against M. Penri. Done by an Oxford man, to his friend in Cambridge, etc. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. iv, 124. 149
B. M. [848. a. 10.]; B. [S. 121. Th.]; L. [xxix. 9. 9.]; W.

1589. [T. NASH.]—A Countercuffe giuen to Martin Iunior: by the venturous, hardie, and renowned Pasquill of Englande, Caualiero—Not of olde Martins making, which newlie knighted the Saints in Heauen, with rise vppe Sir Peter and Sir Paule; But latelie dubd for his seruice at home in the defence of his Countrey, and for the cleane breaking of his staffe vpon Martins face. Printed betweene the skye and the grounde, wythin a myle of an Oake, and not manie Fieldes off, from the vnpriuiledged Presse of the Ass-ignes of Martin Iunior. Anno Dom. 1589. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 8. [repr. by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 150
B. M. [702. g. 1. (7.)]; B. [M. 42. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26.] ※

[1589.] [J. LILY.]—Pappe with an hatchet. Alias, A figge for my God sonne. Or, cracke me this nut. Or, A Countrie cuffe, that is, a sound boxe of the eare, for the idiot Martin to hold his peace, seeing the patch will take no warning. Written by one that dares call a dog, a dog, and made to preuent Martin's dog daies. Imprinted by Iohn Anoke and Iohn Astile, for the Bayliue of Withernam, *cum priuilegio perennitatis*, and are to bee solde at the signe of the crab-tree cudgell in thwackcoate lane. A sentence. Martin hangs fit for my mowing. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 38. [repr. 1844, pp. iv, 52,* and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 151
B. M. [702. g. 1. (10.)]; B. [Malone, 715.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (10.)]; W. ※

1589. The Returne of the renowned Caualiero Pasquill of England, from the other side the Seas, and his meeting with Marforious at London vpon the Royall Exchange. VVhere they encounter with a little houshold talke of Martin and Martinisme, discouering the scabbe that is bredde in England; and conferring together about the speedie dispersing of the golden Legend of the liues of the Saints. If my breath be so hote that I burne my mouth, suppose I was Printed by Pepper Allie. Anno Dom. 1589. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 31. [repr. by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 152
B. M. [96. b. 15. (8.)]; B. [Malone, 566.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (2.)] ※

[1589.] [T. NASH.]—An Almond for a Parrat, or Cutbert Curry-knaues Almes. Fit for the knaue Martin, and the rest of those impudent Beggers, that can not be content to stay their stomakes with a Benefice, but they will needes breake their fastes with our Bishops. *Rimarum sum plenus.* Therefore beware (gentle Reader) you catch not the hicket with laughing. Imprinted at a Place, not farre from a Place, by the Assignes of Signior Some-body, and are to be sold at his shoppe in Trouble-knaue Street, at the signe of the Standish. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 46. [repr. 1846, 12°, pp. xii, 60, and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*] 153
B. M. [3932. d.]; B. [Malone, 566.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (9.)] ※

1589. Martins Months minde, that is, A certaine report and true description of the Death, and Funeralls, of olde Martin Marre-prelate, the great makebate of England, and father of the Factious. Contayning the cause of his death, the manner of his buriall, and the right copies both of his Will, and of such Epitaphs, as by sundrie his dearest friends, and other of his well-willers were framed for him. 154

Martin the Ape, the dronke, and the madde,
The three Martins are, whose workes we haue had.
If Martin the fourth come, after Martins so euill,
Nor man, nor beast comes, but Martin the deuill.

1589. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 64.
B. M. [4103. c.]; B. [Tanner, 24.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (11.)] ※

[1589.] [R. HARVEY.]—Plaine Percevall the Peace-Maker of England. Sweetly indevoring with his blunt persuasions to botch vp a Reconciliation between MAR-TON and Mar-tother. Compiled by lawfull art, that is to say, without witch craft, or sorcery: and referred specially to the Meridian and pole Artichocke of Nomans Land: but may serue generally without any great error, for more Countries then Ile speake of. 155

Quis furor aut hos
Aut hos, arma sequi, ferrumque lacessere iussit.

Printed in Broade-streete at the signe of the Pack-staffe. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. viii, 26. [repr. 1860, 12°, pp. xii, 36, and by Mr. Arber, 1878.*]
B. M. [12330. cc.]; B. [Tanner, 218.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (4.)] ※

1589. A Dialogue vvherin is plainly laide open the tyrannicall dealing of L. Bishops against Gods children: with certaine points of doctrine, wherein they approoue themselues (according to D. Bridges his judgment) to be truely the Bishops of the Diuell, etc. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 32. [agn. w. d. and agn. 1640* and 1643, 4°, pp. 48, entitled *The Character of a Puritan and his Gallimanfry with the Anti-Christian clergie, prepared with Dr. Bridges sauce for the present time to feed on, by the worthy gentleman Martin Mar-Prelat, etc.* B. M. (E. 87. [11.]); B. (Bliss, 2. 2214.)] 156
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [Mason, CC. 51.]; L. [xxx. 9. 3. (7.)] ※

1589. Sophronistes. A Dialogue perswading the people to reuerence and attend the ordinance of God, in the ministrie of their owne pastors. 4°. 157
B. M. [4103. bbb.]; B. [Tanner, 907, (1.)]; L. [xxxi. 6. 20. (2.)]; T. C. C. [5. 17a. 20.]

1589. [H. BARROWE & J. GREENWOOD.]—A Trve Description, out of the Word of God, of the Visible Church. [Dort.] 4°, pp. 8. 158
B. M. [4103. c. (2.)]; L. [xxx. 6. 9. (4.)] ※

[1589.] Asinus Onustus. The Asse ouerladen. To his louing and deare Mistresse Elizabeth the blessed Queene of England. [repr. 1642, 4°, B. (E. 3. Art. BS.); and 1689, B. M. (873. g. 33.)] 159

1589. R. SOME.—A Godly Treatise wherein are examined & confvted many execrable fancies, giuen out & holden, partly by Hen. Barrowe and Iohn Greenwood: partly by other of the Anabaptisticall order, etc. 4°, pp. 40. 160
B. [S. 42. Med.]; L. [xxx. 6. 15.]; Y. M.

[1589.] [J. UDALL.]—A demonstration of the trueth of that Discipline which Christ hath prescribed in his worde for the gouernment of his Church, in all times and places, vntill the end of the world, etc. [usually *ad cal.* with *A Parte of a Register*, but freshly paged and with fresh signatures.] 8°, pp. 86. 161
L. [xxix. 9. 6. (2.)]; T. C. C. [5. 14a. 33]; Y. M.; P. [59. 58.] ※

1590. R. HARVEY.—A Theologicall discourse of the Lamb of God, and his enemies. Containing a brief commentary of Christian faith, togither with a detection of old and new Barbarisme now called Martinisme. 4°. 162
B. M. [873. g. 17.]; B. [Tanner, 898.]

1590. L. WRIGHT.—A Friendly Admonition to Martine Mar-prelate & his mates, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 163
B. [C. 69. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 23. (3.)]

1590. [T. TURSWELL.]—A Myrrour for Martinists, And all other Schismatiques, which in these daungerous daies doe breake the godlie vnitie, and disturbe the Christian peace of the Church, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 34. 164
L. [xxx. 6. 26. (8.)]

1590. A. MARTEN.—A Reconciliation of all the Pastors and Cleargy of this Church of England. by Anthony Marten, Sewer of her Maiesties most honorable Chamber. *Meliora spero.* etc. 4°, xiv, 216. 165
B. M. [109. a. 6.]; B. [Tanner, 229.]; T. C. C. [G. 8. 21.]; W. ✳

1590. H. BARROWE.—A Brief Discouerie of the false Church. As is the mother such the daughter is. [Dort.] 4°, pp. 263. [repr. (with most unwarrantable liberties) 1707. 8°, pp. xvi, 391, B. M. (873. k. 3.*)] 166
L. [xxx. 6. 10.]; W. ✳

1590. J. PENRY.—A Treatise wherein is manifestlie proved, that Reformation and those that sincerely fauor the same, are vnjustly charged to be enemies, vnto hir Maiestie, and the state. Written both for the clearing of those that stande in that cause: and the stopping of the sclaunderous mouthes of all the enemies thereof, etc. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 72. 167
B. M. [T. 804. (2.)]; B. [R. 18. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 24. (8.)]; Y. M. ✳

1590. [T. NASH.]—The First parte of Pasquils Apologie. Wherein he renders a reason to his friendes of his long silence: and gallops the fielde with the Treatise of Reformation lately written by a fugitive, Iohn Penrie [no. 167.] Printed where I was, and where I will bee readie by the helpe of God and my Muse, to send you the May game of Martinisme for an intermedium, betweene the first and the seconde part of the Apologie. Anno Dom. 1590. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 32. 168
B. M. [1077. f. 5. (1.)]; B. [Malone, 566.]; L. [xxx. 6. 26. (3.)]

1590. [H. BARROWE.]—A collection of certaine Sclaunderous Articles gyuen out by the Bisshops against such faithfull Christians as they now vniustly deteyne in their Prisons togeather with the aunsweare of the said Prisoners therunto. Also the some of certain conferences had in the Fleete, according to the Bisshops bloudie mandate with two Prisoners there. [Dort.]. 4°, pp. 50. 169
B. M. [T. 1013. (10.)]; B. [C. 42. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 12. (4.)]; W.

1590. [H. BARROWE & J. GREENWOOD.]—A collection of Certain Letters and Conferences, lately passed Betwixt Certaine Preachers, & Two Prisoners in the Fleet. [Dort.] 4°, pp. iv, 70. 170
B. [Tanner, 270.]; L. [xxx. 6. 9. (2.)] ✳

1590. T. CARTWRIGHT.—A letter against Brownisme: to his sister-in-law, Mrs. Anne Stubbes. [MS.] 171
B. M. [Harleian MSS., 7581: iii.] ✳

1590. T. ROGERS.—A sermon vpon the 6. 7. and 8. verses of the 12. chapter of S. Paul's Epistle vnto the Romanes; Made to the confutation of so much of another Sermon entitled A Frutful Sermon, etc. [no. 100.] as concerneth both the depriuation of the present gouerment, and the perpetual & uniform regiment of our Church. By certaine their described Officers to be in euerie particular Parish, through-out al her Maiesties Dominions, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 62. 172
B. M. [3187. bb. (1.)]; B. [Tanner, 326.]; L. [xxx. l. 20. (5.)]

1590. R. ALISON.—A Plaine Confutation of a Treatise of Brownisme, Published by some of that Faction, Entituled *A Description, etc.* [no. 158.] In the confutation whereof is shewed, that the Author hath neither described a true gouernment of the Church, nor yet proued that outward discipline is the life of the Church. Whereunto is annexed an answere vnto two other Pamphlets, by the said Factioners latelie dispersed, of certein Conferences had with some of them in prison. [no. 169. etc.] Wherein is made knowen the inconstancie of this sect, what the Articles are which they still maintaine: as also a short confutation of them. There is also added a short answere unto such arguments as they have used to proue the Church of England not to be the Church of God. 4°, pp. vi, 139. 173
B. M. [105. a. 27. K. P.]; B. [Ashm. 1243. (2.)]; L. [xxx. 6. 20.] ✳

1590. H. SARAVIA.—De Diversis Ministrorvm Evangelii Gradibvs, sicvt a Domino fuerunt instituti, & traditi ab Apostolis, ac perpetuo omnium Ecclesiarum vsu confirmati, liber vnus: cvi Duo alij additi, alter de Honore qui debetur Ecclesiarum Pastoribus, alter de Sacrilegijs & Sacrilegorum pœnis. Authore Hadriano Saravia, Belga, 4°, pp. xx, 170. [In English next year, 4°, pp. 240, B. M. (698. g. 44.); B. (N. 25. Jur.) and repr. Oxford, 1840.] 174
B. M. [4103. d.]; B. [S. 2. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxiv. 7. 1.]; T. C. C. [I. 15a. 44.]; W. ✳

1590. T. BEZA.—Tractatus de Vera Excommunicatione, et Christiano Presbyterio. 4°, Genevæ. [and Lond. 1590, B. M. (4373. a.)] 175
B. M. [697. d. 22. (3.)]; B. [AA. 2. Th. Seld.]; H. C.

1590. G. GIFFORD.—A Short Treatise against the Donatists of England, whome we call Brownists. Wherein, by the Answeres vnto certayne Writings of theyrs, diuers of their heresies are noted, with sundry fantasticall opinions, by George Giffard, minister of God's holy word in Maldon. 4°, pp. xii, 110. 176
B. [Tanner, 793.]; L. [xxx. 6. 12. (2.)] ✳

1590. J. GREENWOOD.—An Answer to George Giffords Pretended Defence of Read Prayers and Devised Leitourgies with the vngodly cauils and vvicked sclanders comprised in the first part of his book entituled, *A Short Treatise, etc.* [no. 176.] by J. G., Christs Poore Afflicted Prisoner in the Fleete at London, for the trueth of the gospel. [Dort.] 1590, 4°, pp. ii, 66. [agn. same year, B., and 1640, B.] 177
B. M. [3475. b.]; B. [Crynes, 744.]; L. [xxx. 6. 9. (3.)]; Y. M.; W.; P. [59. 37.] ✳

1590. [C. S.] A briefe Resolution of a Right Religion. Touching the controversies that are nowe in England. 4°, pp. 32. 178
B. M. [3932. e.]; B. [Malone, 832.]; L. [xxx. 4. 14.]; W.

[1590.] [T. CARTWRIGHT.]—A Reproof of Certain Schismaticall persons, and their Doctrine concerning the Hearing and Preaching the Word of God. fol. pp. 32. [MS.] 179
L. [MSS. cxiii: 187.]

1590. [J. PENRY.]—An Humble Motion with submission unto the Right Honourable LL. of hir Maiesties Priuie Counsell. Wherein is laid open to be considered, how necessairie it were for the good of this Lande, and the Queenes Maiesties safetie, that Ecclesiasticall discipline were reformed after the worde of God, and how easily there might be prouision for a learned ministery. 4°, [agn. 1599, (?) (so cited in *Hansard Knolly's Soc. Pub.*, ii: xxxii.); 1641, 4°, pp. ii, 14. B. M. (E. 164, [7.])] 180
B. M. [697. f. 34.]; B. [1. d. 106.]; L. [xxx. 6. 14.]; T. C. C. (ascribed to T. Digges,) [G. 8. 36.]; Y. M.

[1590.] [J. WHITGIFT.]—The doctrine, with some practices of sundry troublesome Ministers in England, tending to the erecting a new pretended discipline, and to the ouerthrow of her Maiesties gouernment and prerogative, as well in causes civil as Ecclesiastical. [MS.] [Printed in Strype's *Whitgift*, iii, 235-242.*] 181
B. ✳

1590. A Remonstrance: or Plaine Detection of some of the Favlts and hideovs sores of svch sillie syllogismes and impertinent allegations, as ovt of sundrie factious Pamphlets and Rhapsodies, are cobled vp together in a Booke, Entituled, *A Demonstration, etc.* [no. 161.]: wherein also The true 182

state of the Controuersie of most of the points in variance, is (by the way) declared, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 212.
L. [xxix. 2. 5.]; W. ✳

1590. M. SUTCLIFFE.—A Treatise of Ecclesiasticall Discipline: wherein that confused forme of gouernment which certeine vnder false pretence, and title of reformation, and true discipline, do striue to bring into the Church of England, is examined and confuted, etc. 4°, pp. (+) 230. [agn. 1591, 4°, pp. 174, B. M. (698. g. 3. [1.])]; B.; T. C. C. (5. 16a. 50.)] 183
B. [G. Pamph. 132. (1.)]; L. [xxix. 2. 6.]

1590. J[OHN] D[AVIDSON].—Dr. Bancrofts rashnes in rayling against the Church of Scotland noted, in an answere to a letter of a worthy person of England, and some reasons rendred, why the answere thereunto hath not hitherto come foorth. By I. D., a brother of the sayd Church of Scotland, etc. Edinburgh, 12°, pp. 32. 184
B. M. [4175. de. 3.]; L. [xxix. 9. 9. (2.)]; T. C. C. [G. 13. 28.]; Y. M.

[1590.] [JOHN PENRY.]—A briefe discouery of the vntruthes and slanders (against the true gouernment of the Church of Christ) contained in a sermon preached the 8. of Februarie, 1588, by Dr. Bancroft, and since that time set forth in Print with additions by the said Authour. [no. 130.] This short ansvver may serve for the clearing of the truth, vntill a larger confutation of the sermon be published, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. vi, 56. 185
B. M. [693. b. 52.]; B. [D. 12. 4. Linc.]; L. [xl. 2. 22.]

1590. G. GIFFORD.—A Plaine Declaration that our Brownists be full Donatists, by comparing them together from point to point out of the writings of Augustine. Also a replie to Master Greenwood touching read prayer, wherein his grosse ignorance is detected, which labouring to purge himselfe from former absurdities, doth plunge himselfe deeper into the mire. by George Gyffard, Minister of Gods word in Maldon. 4°, pp. xvi, 126. 186
B. M. [697. e. 27.]; B. [G. 48. Th.]; T. C. C. [5. 18. 8.]; Y. M. ✳

[1590.] [H. BARROWE.]—A Petition directed to her most excellent Maiestie, wherein is deliuered 187
1. A meane how to compound the ciuill dissention in the church of England.
2. A proofe that they who write for Reformation, do not offend against the stat. of 23. Eliz. c. 2. and therefore till matters be compounded, deserue more fauour, etc.
Herevnto is annexed: Some opinions of such as sue for Reformation: By vvhich it maie appeare hovve vniustlie they are slaundered by the Bishops, etc. Togither vvith the Authours Epistle to the Reader, etc. Also: Certayne Articles vvherein is discouered the negligence of the Bishoppes, their Officialls, Fauorers and Followvvers, in performance of sundrie Ecclesiasticall Statutes Lawes and Ordinances Royall and Episcopall, published for the governement of the Church of England, etc. Lastlie: Certayne Questions or Interrogatories dravven by a fauourer of Reformation, vvherein he desireth to be resolued by the Prelates, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 84. [agn. 1593. P. (78. 97.)]
B. [P. 28. Th.]; L. [xl. 2. 23.] ✳

[1590.] A parte of a register, contayninge sundrie memorable matters, written by diuers godly and learned in our time, which stande for, and desire the reformation of our Church, in Discipline and Ceremonies, accordinge to the pure worde of God, and the Lawe of our Lande, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] 8°, pp. iv, 548. 188
B. M. [697. f. 14.]; B. [X. 1. Jur.]; W.; P. [59. 57.] ✳

1591. An Aunswere to certen of Master Barrowes ascertions, and his adherentes. Iohn Wolfe. 189
[Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, ii: 575.]

1591. H. BARROWE & J. GREENWOOD.—A Plaine Refutation of M. Giffards Booke, intituled, A short treatise gainst the Donatistes of England. [no. 176.] Wherein is discouered 1 The forgery of the vvhole Ministerie, 2 The Confusion, 3 False vvorship, 4 And Antichristian disorder, Of these Parish assemblies, called the Church of England. Here also is prefixed a summe of the causes of our separation, & of our purposes in practise, which M. Giffard hath tvvise sought to confute, and hath novv tvvise receiued ansvver, by Henry Barrovve. Here is furder inserted a brief refutation of M. Giff. supposed consimilitude betvvixt the Donatistes & vs. VVherin is shevved hovv his arguments haue ben & may be by the Papists more iustly retorted against himself & the present estate of the Church. By Io. Greenwood. [Middelberg.] 4°. [agn. (Amsterdam, 4°,) 1605,* q. v.] 190
[It is believed that every copy of this edition has disappeared from public view—all copies but two having been publicly burned before it could be published.] ※

1591. G. GIFFORD.—A short Reply vnto the last printed books of Henry Barrow and Iohn Greenwood, the chiefe ringleaders of our Donatists in England: VVherein is layd open their grosse ignorance, and foule errors: vpon which their whole building is founded, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 98. 191
L. [xxx. 6. 11.]; T. C. C. [G. 14. 46.]; C. U. [Bb. 13. 12. (contains in a minute and beautiful handwriting, notes by Henry Barrowe.)]; Y. M. ✳

1591. [J. DAVIES.]—A Private Mans potion for the Health of England. O. Utinam: 1 For Queene Elizabeths securitie, 2 For hir subiects prosperitie, 3 For a generall conformitie, 4 And for Englands tranquilitie. 12°. 192
T. C. C. [G. 13. 37.]

[1591.] [R. COSIN.]—An apologie of and for Sundrie Proceedings by Iurisdiction Ecclesiasticall, etc. 4°. [Only about 40 copies privately printed. agn. enlarged, 1593,* q. v.] 193
B. M. [C. 25. f. 11.] ※

1592. [R. COSIN.]—Conspiracie, for Pretended Reformation, viz. Presbyterial Discipline. A Treatise discouering the late designements and courses held for advancement thereof, by William Hacket Yeoman, Edmund Coppinger and Henry Athington Gent. etc. 4°. [agn. 1699, B. M. (701. g. 27.); B.] 194
B. M. [698. g. 43]; B. [P. 26. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxxi. 7. 22.]; Y. M.

1592. G. HARVEY.—An Advertisement for Pap-hatchet, and Martin Marprelate, etc. [with *Four Letters, and certaine Sonnets, especially touching Robert Greene*, etc.] 4°. 195
B. [*Fasti Oxonienses*, i: 231.]

1592. M. SUTCLIFFE.—An Answere to a certaine Libel Supplicatorie, or rather Diffamatory, and also to certaine calumnious Articles and Interrogatories, both printed and scattered in secreet corners, to the slaunder of the Ecclesiasticall state, and put forth vnder the name and title of a Petition directed to her Maiestie: [no. 187.] Wherein not only the frivolous discourse of the petitioner is refuted, but also the accusation against the Disciplinarians his clyents iustified, and the slanderous cauils at the present gouernement disciphered by M. S. 4°, pp. 212. 196
B. M. [4105. aaa.]; B. [S. 54. Th.]; L. [xxix. 2. 6. (2.)]; T. C. C. [G. 8. 31.]; Y. M.

1592. R. VERSTEGAN.—Theatrvm Crudelitatum Hæreticorum Nostri Temporis. Antverpiæ. 4°, pp. 96. [29 engravings, besides title.] [agn. 1604, B.] 197
B. M. [554. b. 55.]; B. [Arch. Bodl. D. 79.] ✳

[1592.] Certain Slanderous Speeches against the present Estate of the Church of England, published to the people by the Precisians, with the particular causes that have so stirred them, and blasphemous and seditious positions held by them, with refutations of the same, and an Index of Brownes heresies, with their refutation. [MS.] Sm. 4°. 198
S. J. C. [M. 9.]

1593. [R. Bancroft.]—A svrvay of the Pretended Holy Discipline. Contayning the beginninges, succesee, parts, proceedings, authority, and doctrine of it: with some of the manifold, and materiall repugnances, varieties and vncertainties, in that behalfe. Faithfully gathered, by way of historicall narration, out of the bookes and writinges, of principall fauourers of that platforme. 4°, pp. viii, 466. 199
B. [D. 16. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxx. 5. 11. (2.)]; T. C. C. [G. 3. 15.] ※

1593. J. Penry.—I Iohn Penry doo heare set downe sumarily the whole truth and nothing but the truth in regard of my faith towards my God and dread souereiegne queene Elizabeth. [with letters to his wife and his church.] [no tit.] 4°, pp. 12. 200
T. C. C. [G. 9. 4.]; P. [78. 98.] ※

1593. H. Barrowe.—Letter to an Honourable Lady and Countess of his kindred. [MS.?] [pr. 1604, in Ainsworth's *Apologie*, etc., pp. 89–95.*] 201 ※

1593. T. Bilson.—The Perpetval Governement of Christes chvrch. Wherein are handled; The fatherly superioritie which God first established in the Patriarkes for the guiding of his Church, and after continued in the Tribe of Leui and the Prophetes; and lastlie confirmed in the New Testament to the Apostles and their successours: etc. as also . . . touching the Laie Presbyterie . . . the Popular electing of such as must feede and watche the flocke, etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 416. [agn. 1610,* B. M. (873. i. 14.); B.; 1611, B.; 1842, B. M. (4374. e.), B.] 202
B. M. [4103. f.]; L. [xxx. 5. 5.]; Y. M. ※

1593. [R. Cosin.]—An Apologie for Svndrie Proceedings by Iurisdiction Ecclesiasticall, of late times by some chalenged, and also diuersly by them impugned, etc. 4°, pp. xxx, 130; x, 140; iv, 256. [see no. 193.] 203
B. M. [228. b. 41.]; B. [Z. 14. Th. Seld.]; L. [xxxi. 5. 3.]; T. C. C. [M. 14. 40.]; Y. M. ※

1593. [R. Bancroft.]—Davngerovs Positions and Proceedings, published and practised within this Iland of Brytaine, vnder pretence of Reformation, and for the Presbiteriall Discipline, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 184. [agn. (n. d.) P. (59. 1.); 1640, 4°, pp. viii, 184, B. M. (698. g. 9. [6.]); B.; P. (59. 54.)] 204
B. M. [T. 775. 3.]; B. [F. 2. Th. BS.]; L. [xxx. 5. 11.]; T. C. C. [G. 3. 16.]; P. [59. 56.] ※

[1593.] R. Hooker.—The Lawes of Ecclesiasticall Politie, written in defence of the present gouernment established, against the new desired discipline. [four books.] London, fol. [agn. 1594.] 205
B. M. [4103. g.]; B. [G. 5. 2. Th.] ※

[1593.] The Examinations of Henry Barrowe, John Greenewood, and John Penrie, before the High Commissioners and Lordes of the Counsel. Penned by the prisoners themselves before their deathes, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 32. [agn. (n. d.—1662?) 4°, pp. 48*; and in *Harleian Misc.* (iv: 326.*)] 206
B. M. [T. 804. (1.)]; B. [Tanner, 819]; W. ※

1593. A Petition to her Maiestie [on reformation in the Church of England]. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 83. 207
P. [78. 97.]

1594. [J. Throkmorton.] The Defence of J. T. against the slaunders of Maister Sutcliffe, taken out of a copye of his oune hande as it was written to an honourable personage, etc. 4°, pp. 40. 208
B. M. [4378. c.]; B. [Z. 11. Th.]

1594. H. Saravia.—Defensio Tractationis de diversis Ministrorum Evangelii Gradibus ab H. S. editæ contra Responsionem T. Bezæ, eodem H. S. authore. 4°. 209
B. M. [849. i. 5.]

1594. M. Sutcliffe. An answer vnto a certain calumnious Letter published by Mr. J. T. [no. 208.] etc. 4°. [agn. 1595. L. (xxx. 6. 17. [2.]); B.] 210
B. [A. 1. 16. Linc.]

1595. [F. Johnson.]—A Treatise of the ministery of the Church of England. Wherein is handled this question, Whether it be to be separated from or joyned unto. Which is discussed in two letters, the one written for it, the other against it. Whereunto is annexed, after the preface, A brief declaration of the ordinary officers of the Church of Christ, And a few positions. Also in the end of the treatise some notes touching the Lordes prayer. Seven questions, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 143. 211
B. [T. 3. Th. BS.]; L. [xl. 2. 25.]; W.; Y. M.; P. [78. 101.]
[With Elder Brewster's autograph.] ※

1595. N. Bownd. Sabbathvm Veteris et Novi Testamenti: or the true doctrine of the Sabbath, etc. 4°, pp. 286+. [agn. 1605, G. & C. (B. f. 8.); 1606, 4°, pp. xx, 480, B. M. (858. f. 8.); B. (B. 63. Th.); Y. M.; P. (66. 3.)*] 212
L. [xxx. 4. 13.] ※

1595. [J. Throkmorton.]—An Answere unto . . . A defence of J. T. against the slanders of M. Sutcliffe, wherein the vanitie both of the defence of himselfe and the accusation of others is manifestly declared by M. Sutcliffe. [with the text of the defence of J. T., etc.] 4°. 213
B. M. [4105. aaa.]

1596. Thomas Fforrest.—The true tryall of a Christian estate a matter more meete for this present tyme then those toyisshe tryfles of such as trouble the peace of Godes churches whether they be Martinistes, Papistes or Athistes. T. Purfoote. 214
[Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 59.]

1596. A Trve Confession of the Faith, and Hvmble acknovvledgment of the Alegeance, vvhich vvee hir Maiesties Subjects, falsely called Brovvnists, doo hould tovvards God, and yeild to hir Majestie and all other that are ouer vs in the Lord. Set dovvn in Articles or Positions, for the better & more easie vnderstanding of those that shall read yt: And published for the cleering of our selues from those vnchristian slanders of heresie, schisme, pryde, obstinacie, disloyaltie, sedicion, &c. vvhich by our adversaries are in all places giuen out against vs. etc. M.D.XCVI. 4°, pp. 22. [agn. in Lat. 1598* and 1607, and in Eng. 1602* and 1604,* and, in Dutch, 1614 and 1670.* q. v.] 215
B. M. [4103. c.]; B. [A. 11. 15. Linc.]; L. [xl. 2. 25. (2.)]; T. C. C. [G. 14. 46.] ※

1596. [T. Morton.]—Salomon or A treatise declaring the state of the kingdome of Israel, as it was in the daies of Salomon. Whereunto is annexed another treatise, of the Church: or more particularly, Of the right constitution of a Church, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 71, 144. 216
B. M. [3128. e.]; B. [A. 64. Th.]; L. [xxix. 1. 15.] ※

1596. T. Cartwright. A Brief Apologie of Thomas Cartwright against all such slaunderous accusations as it pleaseth Mr. Sutcliffe in his seuerall pamphlettes most iniuriously to load him with, etc. 4°, pp. 28. [it was incorporated in Sutcliffe's reply. no. 218.] 217
B. [C. 39. Th.]; Y. M.; T. C. C. [G. 9. 4.]

1596. M. Sutcliffe.—The examination of M. Tho. Cartwrightes late Apologie, [no. 217.] Wherein his vain and vnivst challenge concerninge certaine supposed slanders pretended to haue bene published in print against him is answered, and refuted. by M. S. 4°, pp. 116. 218
B. M. [1019. f. 7.]; B. [Tanner, 192.]; L. [xxix. 2. 7.]; T. C. C. [5. 16a. 18.]

1597. J. Payne.—Royall Exchange. To such worshipfull citizens, marchants, gentlemen, and other occupiers of the contrey, as resorte thereunto, etc. Haarlem, 4°, pp. 48. 219
B. [Tanner, 189.]; W. ※

1597. H. Clapham. Theological axioms or conclusions: publikly controuerted, discussed and concluded by that poore English congregation in Amstelredam: To whome H. C. for the present ad-ministereth the Ghospel. Togither with an Examination of the saide Conclusions by H. C. Herevnto is added a little Tractate entituled, The Carpenter, etc. 4°. 220
T. C. C. [G. 9. 4.]

1597. J. Howson.—A Sermon preached at Paules Crosse, the 4 of Dec. 1597. Wherein is discoursed, that all buying and selling of Spirituall promotion is vnlawfull, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 50. 221
B. M. [3932. f. (1.)]; B. [Tanner, 326.]; L. [xxx. 1. 19. (6.)] ※

1597. R. Hooker.—The Fifth Booke of the Lawes of Ecclesiasticall Politie. fol. [agn. many times.] 222
B. M. [4103. g.]; B. [G. 5. 2. Th.]; P. [49. 72.] ※

1598. Confessio Fidei Anglorvm Qvorvndam in Belgia Exvlantivm: Vna cum Præfatione ad Lectorem: quam ab omnibus legi et animadverti cupimus. 16°, pp. 40. [agn. 1607, q. v. see no. 215.] 223
B. [C. 706. Linc.] ※

1598. The Confession of faith of certayne English people living in exile in the Low Countreys. Together with the preface to the Reader which we wish of all may be read and considered, etc. Addressed to the reuerend and learned men, students of holy Scripture, in the Christian Vniversities of Leyden in Holland, of Sanctandrewes in Scotland, of Heidelberg, Geneva, and other the like famous scholes of learning in the Lowcountreyes, etc. 4°, pp. 26. [see no. 215.] 224
B. M. [4135. b.]; Y. M.

1598. Sir F. Hastings.—A Watchword to all religious and true-hearted Englishmen. 16°. 225
B. M. [600. a. 23.]

1598. J. Howson.—A Second Sermon, preached at Paules Crosse, the 21. of May 1598. vpon the 21. of Math. the 12. and 13. verses. Concluding a former sermon Preached the 4. of December, 1597, vpon the same Text: [no. 221.] by I. H. etc. 4°, pp. ii, 52. 226
B. M. [3932. f. 2.]; B. [B. 25. Th.] ※

1598. G. Cranmer. Letter to Mr. Richard Hooker concerning the new church discipline, etc. [MS?] [pr. London, 1641, 1642. 4°, B. (P. 18. Art. BS.); in Walton's Life of Hooker,* and in Hooker's Works, etc.] 227
※

[1598.] I. Rainoldes.—Iudgement concerning Episcopacy, whether it be Gods ordinance, in a letter to Sir F. Knollys, Kt. [MS.?] [pr. 4°, 1608, (B.); 1641, B. M. (E. 156. [3.]); B. (W. 5. Th. BS.)] 228

1599. [H. Jacob.]—A defence of the Churches and Ministery of England. Written in two treatises, against the reasons and obiections of Mr. Francis Iohnson, and other of the Separation commonly called Brownists. Published especially for the benefit of those in these parts of the Low Countries. Middelberg, 4°, pp. 83. 229
B. M. [4135. b. (1.)]; B. [J. 12. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 17.]; W.; Y. M.; P. [78. 104.]; **A. S. W.**

1599. [H. Jacob.]—A Short Treatise concerning the truenes of a pastorall calling in pastors made by prælates. Against the Reasons and obiections of Maister Francis Iohnson, with others of the Separation commonly called Brownistes. Middelberg, 4°, pp. 8. [perhaps always *ad cal.* with the former.] 230
B. M. [4135. b. (2.)]; B. [J. 12. Th.]; L. [xxx. 6. 17. (2.)]; Y. M.; W.; P. [78. 104.]; **A. S. W.**

1599. P. de Mornay.—Tractatvs De Ecclesia, qvo præcipve quæ hoc nostro tempore agitatæ fuerunt quæstiones excutiuntur, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 528, xxxii. [in French, 1587; 1599, B. M. (699. k. 2.); agn. 1600, B. M. (858. b. 9.)] 231
B. M. [4017. aa.]; B. [Mar. 377.] ※

1599. [T. Cartwright.]—A Christian Letter of certain English Protestants, vnfanied fauourers of the present state of Religion, avthorized and professed in England; vnto that Reuerend and learned man, Mr. R. Hoo. requiring resolution in certaine matters of doctrine (which seeme to ouerthrow the foundation of Christian Religion, and of the Church among vs) expreslie contained in his fiue books of Ecclesiasticall Pollicie. [nos. 205, 221.] 4°, pp. 49. [repr. (1830) in Hanbury's *Hooker*.*] 232
B. [L. 2. Th.]; L. [xl. 2. 26.] ※

1599. F. Junius.—Theses Theologicæ de Monarchia Ecclesiastica, etc. Lugdunum Batavorum, 4°. 233
B. [FF. 32. Th.]

1599. [R. Persons.]—A Temperate Ward-word to the turbulent and seditious Watch-word of Sir Fran. Hastings, [no. 225.] etc. by N.[icolas] D.[olman] [an alias of R. P.] 234
B. [W. 24. Th.]; L. [xxviii. 2. 8. (3.)]; Y. M.

1599. T. Bilson.—The effect of certaine sermons tovching the fvll redemption of mankind by the death of Christ: the place and purpose of his descent to hel after death, etc. 4°. 235
B. [B. 34. Th. Seld.]; P. [64. 9.]

1600. F. Iohnson.—An Answer to Maister H. Iacob his Defence of the Churches and Ministery of England, [no. 229.] by Fr. I. an exile of Jesvs Christ, etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 184. 236
B. M. [4103. b. (1.)]; B. [J. 11. Th.]; W.; Y. M. ※

1600. F. Iohnson.—An Answer to Maister H. Iacob his treatise concerning the Priestes of the Church of England, made by the Prælates, accepted and ioyned vnto by the people. Which he termeth a Pastorall calling. [no. 230.] by Fr. I. an exile for the testimony of Jesus, etc. 4°, pp. 36. [perhaps always *ad cal.* with the former, making pp. 184–220.] 237
B. M. [4103. b. (2.)]; B. [J. 11. Th.]; W.; Y. M. ※

1600. H. Clapham.—Antidoton; or a sovereigne remedie against Schisme and Heresie; gathered to analogie and proportion of faith from that parable of tares, Matt. xiii. 4°. 238
B. [H. 9. Th.]; Y. M.

1600. Sir F. Hastings.—An Apologie or Defence of the Watch-vvord, [no. 225.] against the virulent and seditious Ward-vvord, [no. 234.] published by an English-Spaniard lurking vnder the title of N. D. etc. 4°. 239
B. [H. 37. Th.]

[1600.] The Reformation of Religion by Josiah a commendable example for all Princes professing the Gospel to follow, with a warninge to all faithfull and true-hearted subiects, to encourage their princes in so happie a course, etc. 16°, pp. 27. 240
L. [A. 4. 13. g.]; W.

[1600.] Certaine Articles, or forcible reasons discouering the palpable absurdities, and most intricate errours of the Protestantes Religion, etc. 4°. [*Title Barlow's Answer*, (*no.* 246.)] 241

1600. J. Terry.—The tryal of Truth, containing a plaine and short discovery of the chiefest points of the Doctrine of the great Antichrist, and of his adherentes, the false Teachers and Heretikes of these last times. Oxford, 4°, pp. xxvi, 160. [a second part, 1602, 4°, B.; and a third, entitled *Theologicall Logicke*, 1625, 4°, B.]
B. M. [4373. b. (1.)]; B. [T. 12. Th.] 242

1601. R. Greenham.—The Workes of the Reverend and Faithfvll servant of Iesvs Christ, M. R. G. etc. fol. [agn. 1605, 1612,* B. M. (1011. e. 8.); B.; **P.** (60a. 2.)]
B. M. [3836. bb.]; B. [G. 5. 6. Th.] ※ 243

1601. Articles to be enquired of within the Dioces of London, etc. 4°, [Blk. Let.] [n. p.] pp. 16.
B. M. [698. g. 31.]; B. [J. 2. Th. Seld.] 244

1601. H. Saravia.—Defensio Tractationis de diversis ministrorum Euangelii gradibus, contra responsionem Th. Bezæ, etc. Francofurt, 4°.
B. [S. 1. Th.]; Y. M. [presentation copy, with autograph inscription.] 245

1601. W. Barlow.—A Defence of the Articles of the Protestants Religion, in aunsweare to a libell lately cast abroad, intituled, Certaine Articles, etc. [no. 241.] 4°, pp. xii, 228.
B. M. [1019. g. 5. (1.)]; B. [B. 56. Th.] ※ 246

1601. T. Digges.—Humble Motives for Association to maintaine religion established; published as an antidote against the pestilent treatises of secular priests. 12°, pp. ii, 42.
B. M. [695. a. 32. (2.)]; B. [M. 59. Th.] 247

1601. H. Broughton.—Λογος προς τους Γενεβᾶιους περι της καταβασεως εἰς ᾅδου (κ. τ. λ.) Mogvntiæ. 16°, pp. 94. [also in *Works*, 1672, with trans.]
M. H. S. ※ 248

1602. F. Junius.—A Christian Letter on separation from the church assemblies in England and elsewhere. VVritten in Latine, and tr. by R. G. 4°, pp. 14.
P. [59. 18.] [Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 200.] 249

1602. J. Nichols.—The Plea of the Innocent: wherein is auerred; That the Ministers & people falslie termed Puritanes, are iniuriouslie slaundered for enemies or troublers of the State. Published for the common good of the Church and common wealth of this Realme of England as a COVNTERMVRE Against all Sycophantising Papsts, Statising Priestes, Neutralising Atheistes, and Satanising scorners of all godlinesse, trueth and honestie. Written by Iosias Nichols, a faithfull Minister of the Ghospell of Christ; and an humble seruaunt, of the English Church. Micah, 7: 8, 9. 16°, pp. xviii, 252.
B. M. [874. c. 5.]; B. [R. 80. Th.]; W. ※ 250

1602. Certayne Letters, translated into English, being first written in Latine. Two, by the reverend and learned Mr. Fr. Iunius, Diuinitie Reader at Leyden in Holland. The other, by the exiled English church, abiding for the present at Amsterdam in Holland. Together with the Confession of faith prefixed: where vpon the said letters were first written. [see no. 223.] Esa. 53. 1. Printed in the yeare. 1602. 4°, pp. ii, 58. [occasioned by no. 249. The Latin originals of these are in *Præstant. ac Erud. Vir. Epistolæ*, etc. (ed. 1704),* pp. 65–85; partly also in ed. 1660,* pp. 80–99.]
B. M. [4135. b.]; B. [C. 44. Th.] ※ 251

1602. J. Nichols.—Abrahams Faith: that is the olde religion; wherein is taught that the religion now publikely taught and defended in the Church of England, is the onely true catholicke, auncient and vnchangeable faith of Gods elect, etc. 4°.
B. [Tanner, 667.]; Y. M. 252

1602. [R. Persons.] The Warn-word to Sir. Fr. Hastinges Wast-word: conteyning the issue of three former Treateses, the Watch-word, the Ward-word and the Wast-word (intituled by Sir Francis, an Apologie or Defence of his Watch-word) etc. [nos. 225, 234, 239.] by N. D.[oleman] etc. Permissu Superiorum, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 276, xxiii.
B. M. [698. b. 13.]; B. [Tanner, 518.]; Y. M.; **Y.** [32. 49.] ※ 253

1603. J. Dove.—A Perswasion to the English Recusants to Reconcile themselues to the Church of England; written for the better satisfaction of those which be ignorant. 4°, pp. 35.
B. M. [C. 45. d.—has autograph of *Jo: Robinson.*]; B. [Pamph. 1.] 254

1603. [G. Johnson.]—A Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church at Amsterdam. Published for sundry causes declared in the preface to the Pastour of the sayd Church. Isa. lxvi: 5; Ps. lv: 12, 13, 14; 1 Pet. iii: 15, 16, 17; 3 John, 9, 10. Printed at Amsterdam. 1603, 4°. [n. p.] pp. 214. [ends abruptly at close of p. 214, (with sig. Dd.) and was probably left incomplete by its author's poverty or death, or both.]
T. C. C. [c. 4. 53.—only copy known.] ※ 255

1603. The Answere of the Vice Chancelour, the Doctors, both the Proctors, and other the Heads of Houses in the Vniversitye of Oxford, etc. to the Humble Petition [printed herein, pp. 1–5; also in *Fuller*, v: 305–309, and *Collier*, vii: 273–6.] of the ministers of the Church of England desiring Reformation of certaine Ceremonies & abuses of the Church, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. xii, 32. [agn. 1608, 1612.]
B. M. [698. g. 4. (1.)]; B. [A. 57. Th.]; Y. M.; **P.** [59. 21.] ※ 256

1603. W. Covel.—A Ivst and Temperate Defence of the Five books of Ecclesiastical Policie written by M. Richard Hooker: against an vncharitable Letter of certain English Protestants (as they tearme themselues) etc. [no. 232.] 4°, pp. vi, 154. [repr. (1830) in Hanbury's *Hooker*.*]
B. M. [698. h. 22. (1.)]; B. [D. 8. Th.]; Y. M. ※ 257

1603. G. Powel.—The Catholikes Svpplication vnto the Kings Maiestie; for toleration of Catholike Religion in England: etc. Whereunto is annexed Parallel-wise, a Supplicatorie Counterpoyse of the Protestants vnto the same most excellent Maiestie. Together with the reasons of both sides, for and against toleration of diuers Religions. 4°, pp. 40.
B. M. [3925. bbb.]; B. [P. 9. Th.]; Y. M. ※ 258

1603. A Briefe Censure upon the Puritane pamphlet, entituled, Humble Motyues for Association, etc. [no. 247.] reprouing it of so many untrueths, as there be leaves in the same. 16°, pp. 75.
B. M. [109. a. 12.]; Y. M. 259

1603. M. Kellison.—A Survey of the New Religion, Detecting manie grosse Absvrdities which it impli-eth, etc. Doway, 16°, pp. xlviii, 749. [agn. 1605, 4°, pp. lii, 416, B. M. (1413. e. b.); B.*]
B. M. [3936. b.] ※ 260

1604. The Brownists Petition to King James. 4°.
Q. C. C. [E. 1. 19.]; **P.** [26. 272.] 261

1604. W. Stoughton.—An Assertion for true and Christian Church-Policie. Wherein certaine politike obiections made against the planting of Pastours and Elders in every Congregation, are sufficientlie 262

aunswered. And wherein also sundrie projectes are set downe, how the Discipline by Pastors & Elders may be planted, without any derogation to the Kings Royal prerogatiue, any indignitie to the three Estates in Parleament, or any greater alteration of the laudable Lawes, Statutes, or Customes of the Realme, then may well be made without damage to the people. 16°, pp. xviii, 439, x. [agn. 1642, 4°, pp. xiv, 180, 4, B. M. (874. f. 13.*)]
B. M. [224. a. 41.]; B. [Crynes, 884.]; Y. M.; **P.** [58. 22. 23.] ✳

1604. Constitvtions and Canons Ecclesiasticall, Treated vpon by the Bishop of London, President of the Conuocation for the Prouince of Canterbury, and the rest of the Bishops and Clergie of the said Prouince: and agreed vpon with the Kings Maiesties Licence in their Synode begun at London, Anno Dom. 1603, etc. 8°, [n. p.] pp. xxii, 150. [two eds. this year; agn. 1612, **A. S. W.** (with MS. notes by Increase Mather); 1616, B.; 1628, B. M., B.; **B. A.**; 1633, B., **H. C.**; 1662, B.; 1665, B.; 1673, B.; 1676, B.; **B. A.**; 1678, B.; 1683, B.; and (with hist. intr. notes and app. by C. H. Davies) 1869, B.] 263
B. [P. 4. Th.]; Y. M. ✳

1604. [F. Johnson & H. Ainsworth.]—An Apologie or Defence of svch Trve Christians as are commonly (but vniustly) called *Brovvnists:* against such imputations as are layd vpon them by the Heads and Doctors of the Vniversity of Oxford, in their Ansvver to the humble Petition of the Ministers of the Church of England, desiring reformation of certayne Ceremonies and abuses of the Church. [no. 256.] Jer. vi: 16, Phil. iii: 2. 4°, pp. xvi, 118. [1612, in Dutch; 1670, in Dutch, (omitting opening address to the king) Amsterdam, 16°, pp. viii, 232.*] 264
B. M. [105. c. 46.]; B. [C. 10. 1. Linc.]; Y. M.; **P.** [78. 109.]; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.** ✳

1604. W. Barlow.—The Svmme and Svbstance of the Conference, which it pleased his excellent Maiestie to haue with the Lords, Bishops, and other of his Clergie, (at vvhich the most of the Lordes of the Councell were present) in his Maiesties Priuy-Chamber, at Hampton Court, Jan. 14, 1603, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 104, vi. [agn. same yr. (slightly diff. tit.) **H. C.**; 1605, **M. H. S.**; 1612, B. M. (T. 2242. [10.]); 1625, B., W.; 1638, B. M. (698. g. 4. [3.]); 1804, B. M. (4105. d.); and repr. in *Phenix*, (1707) i: 139–180*; and in Dutch, tr. by G. Basson, Leyden, 1604, pp. 56.] 265
B. M. [698. g. 4. (2.)]; B. [C. 27. Th.]; **P.** [59. 22.] ✳

1604. [W. Bradshaw.]—A Treatise of Divine Worship. Tending to prove that the Ceremonies imposed upon the Ministers of the Gospell in England, in present controuersie, are in their vse unlawfull. 16°, pp. 47. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. 16, B. M. (E. 1044. [4.]); **A. S. W.***] 266
B. M. [116. a. 18.]; Y. M.; W. ※

1604. H. Jacob.—Reasons taken out of Gods Word, and the best humane testimonies, prouing a necessitie of reforming our churches in England, etc. 4°, pp. 83. 267
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [Pamph. 2.]; W.; Y. M.; **M. H. S.** ✳

1604. [W. Bradshaw.]—A shorte Treatise of the crosse in Baptisme, etc. 16°, pp. iv, 25. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. 10.*] 268
B. M. [698. b. 15. 1.]; B. [B. 397. Linc.] ※

1604. R. Hooker.—Of the Lawes of Ecclesiasticall Politie. Eight books. fol. [2d ed. of first five. often again.] [nos. 205, 222.] 269
B. M. [4105. a.]; B. [△. 287.] ※

1604. W. Tooker.—Of the Fabrique of the Church and Churchmens Livings, etc. 12°, pp. viii, 132. 270
B. M. [4105. a.]; B. [Pamph. 2.]

1604. W. Covell.—A Modest and Reasonable Examination of some things in vse in the Church of England, sundrie times heretofore misliked, and now lately in a Booke called the *Plea of the Innocent* [no. 250.] etc. 4°, pp. 222. 271
B. M. [4105. a.]; B. [Pamph. 2.]; Y. M.; **P.** [78. 107.]

1604. [F. Bacon.]—Certaine Considerations touching the better pacification and Edification of the Church of England; etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 44. [agn. 1640, W.; 1689, 4°, **P.** (16. 101.); 1690, B. M. (108. b. 18); 1691, B.; 1689; 1701, B.*] 272
B. M. [T. 1015. (3.)]; B. [G. 48. Th.]; Y. M.; **P.** [78. 108.] ※

1604. [W. Bradshaw.]—A consideration of certain Positions Archiepiscopal. 16°, pp. 12. [repr. 1660, 4°, pp. 6, B. M. (E. 1044. [4.])*] 273
W. ※

1604. H. Broughton.—An Explication of the Article κατηλθεν εις "αδου, etc. To & against the Archb. of Canterbury, etc. Sundry Epistles are prefixed and affixed, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. [agn. 1605, 4°, pp. xii, 52, B. M. (4225. b.); B. (B. 22. Th.)*; and *Works*, fol. 1662, **H. C.**] 274
※

1604. H. Broughton.—An Advertisement of Corrvption in ovr Handling of Religion, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. [agn. 1605, 4°, pp. 112, B. M. (T. 812. [8.])*; **M. H. S.**; and *Works*, **H. C.**] 275
B. [B. 22. Th.] ※

1604. G. Widley.—The Doctrine of the Sabbath, handled in fovre severall Bookes or Treatises, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 224. 276
✳

1604. T. Bilson.—The Svrvey of Christs sufferings for mans redemption: and of his descent to Hades or Hel for our deliuerance, etc. fol. pp. xx, 678, xii. [see no. 235.] 277
B. M. [4452. g.]; B. [B. 17. Jur. Seld.]; Y. M.; **Y.** [32a. 11.] ✳

1605. An Abridgment of that Booke which the Ministers of Lincoln Diocess deliuered to his Maiestie upon the first of December last, being the first part of an Apologye for themselues and their brethren that refuse the subscription, and conformitie which is required, etc. 4°, pp. vii, 80. [repr. 1617, (n. pl.) 8°, (W. Brewster, Leyden) **J. H. T.**; 1641, B. M. (E. 178. 2.); 1660.*] 278
B. M. [698. g. 4. (5.)]; B. [A. 13. 1. Linc.]; W.; Y. M.; **P.** [78. 114.] ※

1605. Æ. Askew.—Of Brotherly Reconcilement, preached in Oxford for the vnion of somme, and now published with larger meditations for the vnitie of all, in this church and common welth. 279
Y. M. [*Ath. Ox.*, i: 756; *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 286.]

1605. T. White.—A Discoverie of Brownisme: or a briefe Declaration of some of the errors and abhominations daily practised and increased among the English company of the Separation remayning for the present at Amsterdam in Holland, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 30. 280
B. M. [105. a. 28.]; Y. M. ※

1605. O. Ormerod.—The Pictvre of a Puritane: or, a Relation of the opinions, qualities and practises of the Anabaptists in Germanie, and of the Puritanes in England. Wherein is firmely prooued that the Puritanes doe resemble the Anabaptists, in aboue fourescore seuerall thinges. Whereunto is annexed a short treatise, entituled, Puritano-papismus: or a discouerie of Puritan-Papisme, etc. 4°, pp. xi, 81, 32. 281
B. M. [698. g. 4. (9.)]; B. [O. 1. Th. BS.]; Y. M. ✳

1605. [S. Hieron.]—A short Dialogue proving that the Ceremonyes and some other Corrvptions now in question, are defended, by none other Arguments then such as the Papists haue heretofore vsed, etc. Wherevnto are annexed Certayne Considerations why the ministers shovld not be removed for the Subscription & Ceremonies. 4°, pp. v, 69. 202
B. M. [698. g. 4. (8.)]; B. [4°, Rawl. 348.] ✳

1605. H. Broughton & H. Ainsworth.—Certayne Questions concerning, (1) Silk, or vvool, in the High Priests Ephod. (2) Idol temples, commonly called Churches. (3) The forme of Prayer, commonly called the Lords prayer. (4) Excommunication, etc. Handled between Mr. H. B. and Mr. H. A. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 40. 283
B. M. [4103. c.]; **H. C.** ✳

1605. H. Barrovve & J. Greenwood.—A Plaine Refvtation of M. Giffardes Booke, intituled, A short treatise against the Donatistes of England, etc. [see no. 176.] Here are also annexed a fevv obseruations of M. Giff. his last Reply, not printed heretofore: as the other aforesaid vvere in the yeare 1591. 4°, pp. xx, 260. [agn. n. p. n. d. (1606?) 4°, B. (Tanner 260.); **P.** (59. 68.)] 284
B. M. [T. 804. (3.)]; W. ✳

1605. H. Ainsworth.—Answer to Mr. [T.] Stones Sermon. 285
[C. Lawne, *Brovvnisme Tvrned The Inside Outward*, etc. 8. 10.]

1605. [W. Bradshaw.]—A Treatise of the Nature & Use of Things Indifferent. Tendinge to proue that the Ceremonies in present controuersie amongst the Ministers of the Gospell in the Realme of England, are neither in nature or vse indifferent. 16°, pp. ii, 30. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. 16.*] 286
B. M. [698. b. 15. (6.)]; B. [Douce, T. 61.]; Y. M. ✳

1605. [W. Bradshaw.]—English Pvritanisme. Containeing: The maine Opinions of the rigidest sort of those that are called Puritanes in the Realme of England. 16°, pp. 35. [agn. 1640, 16°, pp. 32*; 1660, 4°, pp. 18*; tr. into Latin by W. Ames, Francofvrti, 1610 (no. 383.), 16°, pp. xxviii, 90.*] 287
B. M. [698. b. 15. (3.)]; B. [8°, A. 4. Th. BS.]; W.; Y. M. ✳

1605. [W. Bradshaw.]—A Protestation of the Kings Supremacie, made in the name of the afflicted ministers, and opposed to the shamefull Calumniations of the Prelates, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 22. [agn. 1647; 1660, 4°, pp. 12.*] 288
B. M. [698. b. 15. (4.)]; B. [Crynes, 854.]; W.; Y. M. ✳

1605. [W. Bradshaw.]—A Proposition concerning Kneeling in the very act of Receiving. Howsoever published to satisfie Professours, yet humblie submitted to the judgement of Prophets, etc. 16°, pp. 30. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. 14.*] 289
B. M. [698. b. 15. (5.)]; B. [8°, A. 17. Th. BS.]; W. ✳

1605. S. Gardiner.—A Dialogve or Conference betweene Irenæus and Antimachus, about the rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 68. 290
B. M. [698. g. 4. (4.)]; B. [B. 7. 13. Linc.]

1605. H. Clapham.—Doctor Andros his Prosopopeia answered, and necessarily directed to his majestie, for removing of Catholike scandale: (2) Sacred policie, directed of dutie to our sweet yong prince Henry: (3) An Epistle directed to such as are troubled in minde about the stirres in our Church. [n. p.] 4°. 291
B. [S. 77. Art. Seld.]

1605. [W. Wilkes.]—Obedience or Ecclesiasticall Vnion. Treatised by W. W. Doctor in Theologie, and one of his Maiesties Chaplaines in ordinarie. 4°, pp. x, 74. 292
B. M. [698. g. 4. (6.)]

1605. [W. Bradshaw.]—Twelve General Arguments Prouing that the Ceremonies Imposed upon the Ministers of the Gospel in England by our Prelates, are unlawful; And, therefore, That the Ministers of the Gospel, for the bare and sole omission of them in Church-Service, for conscience sake, are most unjustly charged of disloyalty to his Maiestie, etc. 16°. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. 34.*] 293
B. M. [701. c. 24.]; B. [Tanner, 45.]; Y. M. ✳

160[illegible]. T. Hutton.—Reasons for Refvsall of Svbscription to the booke of Common praier, vnder the handes of certaine Ministers of Deuon and Cornwall as they were exhibited, etc., with an Answere, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. 200. 294
B. M. [221. e. 6.]; B. [4°, B. 56. Th.]; Y. M.

1605. Certaine Considerations Drawne from the Canons of the last Sinod, and other the Kings Ecclesiasticall and Statute Law, ad Informandum Animum Domini [G. Babington] Ep. Wigorniensis, seu Alterius Iudicis Ecclesiastici, ne temere & inconsulto prosiliant ad Deprivationem Ministrorum Ecclesiæ—for non-Subscription, for the not exact use of the Order and Forme of the Booke of Common Prayer, hereetofore provided by the Parishioners of any Parish Church, within the Diocese of Worcester, or for the not precise Practise of the Rites, Ceremonies, Ornaments of the Church. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xvi, 68. 295
B. M. [5155. d.]; B. [A. 13. 1. Linc.]; Y. M.

1605. G. Powell.—A Refutation of an Epistle Apologeticall written by a Puritan-Papist, to perswade the permission of the promiscuous use and profession of all sects and heresies. 4°. [agn. 1608, Y. M.] 296
B. [B. 7. 13. Linc.]

1605. W. Perkins.—Of the Calling of the Ministerie. Two treatises: describing the dueties and dignities of that calling, etc. 4°. [agn. 1606, **H. C.** and in *Works* (ed. 1631), iii: 429–464.*] 297
B. M. [4498. d.]; B. [8°, P. 271. Th.] ✳

1605. G. Powell.—The unlawfulness and danger of Toleration of diuers Religions, and conniuance to contrary worship in one monarchy or kingdom. [*Ath. Ox.*, ii: 25.] 298

1605. [E. Sandys.]—A Relation of the State of Religion: and with what Hopes and Policies it hath beene framed and is maintained in the seuerall States of these westerne parts of the world. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 182. [surreptitiously printed, see 1629.] 299
B. M. [C. 28. f.]; B. [4°, S. 19. Art.]; **B. A.** [with MS. corrections by the author]; **Y.** [32. 48.]; **C.** Deane, LL. D., Cambridge, N. E.

1605. F. Johnson.—An Inquirie and Answer of Thomas White, his Discouery of Brownism [no. 280.], by F. I. Pastor of the exiled English Church at Amsterdam in Holland. 4°, pp. 92. 300
B. [C. 3. 1. Linc.]

1606. P. Fairlambe.—The Recantation of a Brownist. Or, a Reformed Pvritan. Written by one that hath altogether, bin led in the same erronious oppinions for many yeeres together: and therevpon banished this Realme. And now since his conuersion, hath and doth approue, the holy Discipline, by the auncient Pastors, Doctors and Elders (which Disciplinarian malecontents would obtrude vpon our Church) and hath found it far shorter, then the Discipline vsed either in the Primitiue Church, or in this our Church of England. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 58. 301
B. M. [105. c. 47.]; B. [Pamph. 4.]; Y. M. ✳

1606. T. Hutton.—The Second and Last Part of Reasons for Refusall of Subscription to the Booke of Common Prayer vnder the hands of certaine Ministers of Deuon and Cornwall [no. 294.], etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 260. 302
B. M. [221. e. 6.]; B. [4°, B. 56.* Th.] ✻

1606. [H. Jacob.]—A Christian and Modest Offer of a most Indifferent Conference, or Dispvtation, abovt the maine and principall Controversies betwixt the Prelats, and the late silenced and deprived Ministers in England: tendered by some of the said Ministers to the Arch.bb. and Bb., and all their adherents, etc. 4°, pp. x, 42. 303
B. [4°, C. 65. Th.]; T. C. C. ✻

1606. T. Bell.—The Regimente of the Church as it is agreable with Scriptures, all Antiquities of the Fathers, and moderne writers from the Apostles themselves unto this present age. 4°, pp. viii, 224. 304
B. M. [698. g. 38.]; B. [Pamph. 4.]; Y. M.; S.

1606. R. Field.—Of the Church. Four Books. 4°, pp. xvi, 276. [a fifth book was pub. 1610, with appendix defending former books. 4°, pp. xiv, 528, app. 133, 62, 47, (B. M. [4105. d.)); and whole agn. Oxford, 1628, fol. much augmented in 3d bk. and app.; repr. for Eccl. Hist. Soc. 1847, 1853.] 305
B. M. [4105. d.]; B. [4°, F. 20. Th.]; Y. M.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [32a. 11.]

1606. J. Dove.—A Defence of Church Government; wherin the chh. govt. established in Eng. is directly proued to be consonant with the word of God; together with a defence of the cross in baptisme, etc. 4°. [agn. 1607.] 306
B. [4°, C. 32. Th. Seld.]

1606. M. Sutcliffe.—The Blessings on Movnt Gerizzim, and the Cvrses on Movnt Ebal, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 384. 307
B. M. [1019. h. 8.]; B. [Mar. 781.] ✻

1606. W. Covell.—A Briefe Ansvver vnto certaine Reasons by way of an Apologie, etc. by Mr. Iohn Bvrges; wherin he labovreth to prooue that hauing heretofore subscribed foure times, and now refusing (as a thing vnlawfull that he hath notwithstanding done lawfully in both), etc. 8°, pp. xiv, 160. 308
B. M. [698. f. 25.]; B. [4°, C. 69. Th.]

1606 A Treatise of Kirke Governement consisting of two partes, whereof this former conteineth a Demonstration of true Christian Discipline according to the word of God used in the Kirke of Scotland, etc. 16°, pp. 30. 309
B. M. [4175. a. (2.)]

1606. The Second Part of Kirke Governement conteining a refutation of Episcopall Governement by Lord Bishopes, etc. 16°, pp. 30. 310
B. M. [4175. a. (3.)]

1606. G. Powel.—A consideration of the Depriued and Silenced Ministers arguments for their restitution to the vse and libertie of their ministrie, exhibited in their late supplication unto this present Parliament. 4°. 311
B. M. [105. a. 51.]; B. [A. 13. 1. Linc.]; **Y. M.**

1606. Certaine Arguments to perswade and provoke the High Court of Parliament, and also all other in any high authoritie, to promote and advance the sincere ministers of the Gospel; as also zealously to speake for the ministers thereof now degraded, deprived, silenced or admonished, or afterward like to be called into question for subscription, ceremonies, etc. 4°. 312
B. [4°, S. 58. Art. Seld.]; Y. M.

1606. A Myld and Ivst Defence of certeyne argvments, at the last session of Parliament directed to that most Honorable High Court, in behalfe of the Ministers suspended and deprived, &c., for not Subscribing and Conforming themselues etc. [no. 312.] Against an intemperat and vnivst consideration of them by M. Gabril Powell, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 164. 313
B. M. [T. 499. (6.)]; B. [Tanner, 826.]; Y. M.; T. C. C. ✻

1606. [Sir I. Hayward.]—A Reporte of a Discovrse concerning supreme power in afaires of Religion, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. [agn. 1624, "Of Svpremacie in affaires of Religion." 4°, pp. viii, 88. B. M. (701. h. 3. (4.)); B. (C. 8. 46. Linc.)] 314
B. [B. 7. 13. Linc.]; Y. M. ✻

1606. The Removall of certaine Imputations laid upon the Ministers of Deuon and Cornwall by one M. T. H. [no. 302.] and in them vpon all other Ministers elswhere refusing to subscribe. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. vi, 66. 315
B. M. [T. 499. (5.)]; B. [A. 3. 9. Linc.]; **Y. M.**; **B. U.**

1606. Hampton Court Sermons.—(1) The First of the Foure Sermons before the King at H. C. on Bb. by Bp. Barlow, 21 Sept. 1606; (2) A Sermon before the King at H. C. 23 Sept. 1606, by J. Buckeridge [4°, pp. ii, 42]; (3) A Sermon before the King at H. C. on the Right and Power of Calling Assemblies, 28 Sept. 1606, by the B. of Chichester [L. Andrews], [4°, pp. iv, 55, **P.** (56. 3.)]*; (4) The Fourth Sermon at H. C. 30 Sept. 1606, by J. King, Deane of Christ Church. 316
(1) B. [G. Pamph. 1025. (1.)]; (2) B. M. [693. f. 4. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 4.]; (3) B. M. [693. e. 20. (10.)]; B. [B. 20. 3. Linc.]; Y. M. ✻

1607. [R. Parker.]—A Scholasticall Discovrse Against Symbolizing with Antichrist in Ceremonies: especially in the Signe of the Crosse. [n. pl.] fol. pp. vi, 196, xvi, 144, viii. 317
B. M. [1226. g.]; B. [B. 21. 20. Th.]; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.** ✻

1607. [R. Persons.]—A Treatise tending to Mitigation tovvardes Catholicke-Subiectes in England. VVherin is declared, That it is not impossible for Subiectes of different Religion (especially Catholickes and Protestantes) to liue togeather in dutifull obedience and subiection, vnder the gouernment of his Maiesty of Great Britany. Against the seditious wrytings [*Full Satisfaction*, etc. (1606), 4°, B. M. (1019. l. 2.)] of Thomas Morton, etc. [n. pl.] 8°, xxviii, 556, xiv. 318
B. [4°, B. 86. Th.]; Y. M. ✻

1607 [T. Rogers.]—The Faith, Doctrine and religion, professed, & protected in the Realme of England, etc., expressed in 39 Articles, etc., the said Articles analised into Propositions and the Propositions prooved to be agreeable both to the written word of God and to the extant Confessions of all the neighbour Churches, Christianlie reformed. The Adversaries also . . . confuted, etc. [no. 76 and its later editions modified.] 4°. [agn. 1625, **H. C.**; 1629*; 1633, B., **H. C.***; 1639, 1658, B.; 1681*; and by Parker Soc. (ed. by Perowne) 1854, 8°, xvi, 384.*] 319
B. M. [3506. b.]; Y. M. ✻

[1607] [H. Ainsworth.]—The Communion of Saincts. A Treatise of the fellowship that the Faithful have with God, and his Angels, and one with another; in this present life, etc. [agn. 1611?; 1615, B. M. B.*; 1628, B.*; 1640, B.*; 1789, B. M.*; Aberdeen, 1844.*] 320
✻

1607. I. Casaubon.—De Libertate Ecclesiastica Liber. 8°. [agn. Hanover, 1612, fol., B.; in English, London, 1711, as *Treatise concerning Church Liberty*. 8°, B., and in *Lib. Ang. Cath. Theol.* 1848, iii: 87, B.] 321
B. M. [175. f. 18. (1.)]; B. [E. 1. 13. Th.]

1607. Confessio Fidei Anglorum quorundam in Inferiori Germania exulantium. Vnâ cum annotatione brevi præcipuarum rerum in quibus differimus ab Ecclesia Angliæ, prout nunc se habet, etc. [subtitle: Confessio Fidei Anglorum Quorundam in non-nullis rebus ab Ecclesia Anglicana dissidentium.] [n. pl.] 16°, pp. ii, 56. [see nos. 215, 224, 264.] 322
B. [8°, C. 706. Linc.]; Y. M. ✳

[1607.] J. Sprint.—Considerations touching the poynts in difference, between the godly ministers and people of the Church of England, and the seduced brethren of the Separation, etc. 4°. 323
[Ainsworth's *Counterpoyson*, etc. 1–31.]

[1607.] J. Sprint.—Argvments: That the best Assemblies of the present Church of England, are true visible Churches; That the Preachers in the best assemblies of England, are true ministers of Christ, etc. 4°. 324
[Ainsworth's *Counterpoyson*, etc. 32–87.]

1607. The Confession of faith of certayn English people, living in exile, in the Low Countreyes. Together with a brief note of the special heads of those things wherin we differ frō the Church of Englād, etc. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 72. [see nos. 215, 251, 264.] 325
B. M. [3506. a.]; B. [8°, X. 99. Th.] ✳

1607. [S. Hieron.]—A Defence of the Ministers Reasons for Refusall of Subscription to the Booke of Common Prayer, and of Conformitie, against the seuerall Answeres of T. Hutton [nos. 294, 302.], W. Covell [no. 308.], M. I. Burgess, Tho. Sp. 4°, pp. viii, 226. 326
B. M. [698. g. 39. (1.)]; B. [4°, Z. 12. Art. Seld.]; W.; Y. M.

1607. The argument of Master Nicholas Fuller, in the case of Thomas Lad, and Richard Maunsell, his Clients. Wherein it is plainely proued, that the Ecclesiasticall Commissioners haue no power by vertue of their Commission to imprison, to put to the oth *Ex Officio*, or to fine any of his Majesties subjects, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 32. [agn. 1641, B.] 327
B. M. [T. 499. (7.)]; B. [4°, F. 13. Th.]

[1607.] G. Powell.—A Rejoinder unto the Myld Defense [no. 312.] justifying the consideration of the silenced Ministers Supplication unto the Parliament. 4°, ii, 26. 328
B. [4°, L. 8. Th. BS.]; Y. M.

1607. E. James.—A Retraite sounded to certen Brethren latelye seduced by the schismaticall Brownistes to forsake the Church. 329
[Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 349.]

1607. [W. Smith.]—The Pvritaine, or the Widdow of Watling-Streete, a Comedy. 4°. 330
B. [Malone, 218.]

1607. T. Sparkes.—A Brotherly Perswasion to unitie and uniformitie in judgment and practise touching the received and present Ecclesiasticall Gouernment, and the authorised rites and ceremonies of the Church of England. 4°. 331
B. M. [700. f. 15. (4.)]; B. [4°, S. 45. Th.]

1607. F. Mason.—The Avthoritie of the Chvrch in making Canons and Constitutions concerning things indifferent, and the obedience thereto required: with particular application to the present estate of the Church of England, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 72. [agn. 1634, B.; 1705, B.; and *ad cal.* Mason's "Of The Consecration of the Bishops, etc.," 1728, **B. A.**, 1734.] 332
B. M. [694. d. 9. (2.)]; B. [4°, M. 15. Th.] ✳

[1607.] [J. Smyth.]—Principles and Inferences concerning the Visible Church, etc., 16°, pp. 32. 333
Y. M. ✳

1608. The Brownists Petition to King James. With a Dispute upon the Question of kneeling in the act of receiving the Sacramental Bread and Wine. 4°. 334
Q. C. C. [C. l. 39.]

1608. W. Crashawe.—The Sermon Preached at the Crosse, Feb. xiiij. 1607. by W. C. etc. Iustified by the Authour, both against Papist, and Brownist, to be the truth, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 174. [agn. 1609, 4°, pp. viii, 173. B. M. (693. f. 8. [7.]); B.*] 335
B. M. [1023. a. 12.]; B. [Ashm. 1184. (1.)] ✳

1608. R. Bernard.—Christian Advertisements and Counsels of Peace. Also disswasions from the Separatists schisme, commonly called Brownisme, which is set apart from such truths as they take from vs, and other Reformed Churches, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 200. 336
B. [Tanner, 375.] ✳

1608. F. Johnson.—Certayne Reasons and Arguments prouing that it is not lawfull to heare or haue any Spirituall communion with the present ministerie of the Church of England. 4°, pp. 115. 337
B. M. [4135. b.]; B. [4°, I. 21. Th.]; W.; Y. M.

1608. H. Ainsworth. Covnterpoyson: Considerations touching the poynts in difference between the godly ministers and people of the Church of England, and the seduced brethren of the Separation [no. 323.]; Argvments That the best Assemblies of the present Church of England are true visible Churches; That the Preachers in the best assemblies of Engl. are true ministers of Christ [no. 324.]; Mr. Bernards book intituled The Separatists Schisme [no. 336.]; Mr. Crashawes Questions propounded in his Sermon preached at the Crosse [no. 335.]; examined and answered by H. A. etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 255. [agn. 1642, 4°, pp. viii, 151. B. M. (E. 126. [18.])*] 338
B. M. [4103. b.]; B. [Ashm. 1184. (2.)]; C. L.; W.; Y. M.; **P.** [59. 38.] ✳

1608. H. Ainsworth.—An Epistle sent unto two daughters of Warwick, etc., refuted. 4°, pp. 64. 339
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [Pamph. 6.]

1608. Apocalypsis insignium aliquot Hæresiarcharvm, qva Visiones & insomnia ipsis per somnia patefactæ, blasphemias puta inauditas, ac deliramenta Enthysiastica revelantur, vnaque opera vitæ ac mortes Cœlo Latino donantur: superadd. septendecim . . . . Icones, etc. Lug. Bat. 16°, [n. p.] pp. 111. [agn. 1658, in England, as *Apocalypsis; or the Revelation of certain notorious Advancers of Heresie*, etc. 8°, pp. 78, **Bo.**] 340
B. M. [1114. d. 3.]; B. [8°, O. 27. Th.] ✳

1608. J. Hall.—Letter to M. Smyth and M. Robinson, leaders of the Separation at Amsterdam. 341
B. [8°, Rawl. 597.—p. 211, Epistles by J. H.]

1608. J. Hall.—Pharisaisme and Christianity, compared and set forth in a sermon at Paules Crosse, etc., 12°. [agn. 1609, B. M. (3932. b.); B. (8°, Rawl. 597.); and 1662, at Geneva, as *Comparaison du Pharisaisme et Christianisme*, etc. B. M. (875. a. 4. [1.])] 342
B. M. [4452. b.]

1608. T. Rogers.—Two Dialogues, or Conferences concerning kneeling in the very act of receiving the sacramental bread & wine in the Supper of the Lord. 4°. 343
B. M. [117. g. 1.]; B. [4°, B. 48. Jur.]

1608. H. CLAPHAM.—Errour on the Right Hand, through a preposterous zeale, acted by way of dialogue. 12°, pp. 79. 344
B. M. [1020. e. 9. (1.)]; B. [Mason, AA. 81.]

1608. H. CLAPHAM.—Errour on the left hand through a frozen securitie. 12°. 345
B. M. [1020. e. g. (2.)]; B. [Mason, AA. 210.]

1608. [S. HIERON.]—The Second Parte of the Defense of the Ministers Reasons for refusal of Subscription and of Conformity to the Booke of Common Praier [no. 326.]; against the several answers of T. H. [nos. 294, 302.]; W. C. [no. 308.]; T. S. [no. 331.]; & Fran. Mason, etc. [no. 332.] 4°, pp. xvi, 243. 346
B. M. [698. g. 39. (2.)]; B. [4°, D. 17. Th.]; Y. M.

1608. [S. HIERON.]—A Dispute upon the Question of kneeling in the Act of Receiving the Sacramentall Bread and Wine, prouing it to be Unlawful, or a third parte of the Ministers Reasons for Refusal of Subscription and Conformitie required, etc. [see nos. 326, 346.], and T. R. in his *Two Dial.*, etc. [no. 343.] 4°, pp. viii, 166. 347
B. M. [698. g. 39. (3.)]; B. [4°, T. 3. Th. BS.]

1608. G. DOUNAME.—Two Sermons, The One commending the Ministerie in Generall: The other defending the Office of Bishops in particular, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 104, xiv, 100. 348
B. M. [114. c. 27, 28.]; B. [4°, A. 27. Th. BS.]; **Y.** ✻

[1608.] J. SMYTH.—The Diferences of the Churches of the separation. Contayning A description of the Leitovrgie and Ministerie of the visible Church Annexed: As a Correction and Svpplement to a Little Treatise lately published, bearing title: Principles and Inferences, etc. [no. 333.] Published, 1. For the satisfaction of every true lover of the truth especially the Brethren of the Separation that are doubtfull. 2. As also for the removing of an Vnjust calumnie cast vppon the Brethren of the Separation of the second English Church at Amsterdam. 3. Finally for the cleering of the truth: & the discovering of the mysterie of iniquitie yet further in the worship & offices of the Church. Divided into two parts: 1. Concerning the Leitourgie of the Church; 2. Concerning the Ministerie of the Church: which hath two sections. One of the Eldership: Another of the Deacons office wherto aperteineth the Treasury, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 36. 349
S.; B. [Pamph. 6. (1.)]; **H. C.** ✻

1608. H. BROUGHTON.—Our Lordes Famile, and many other Poinctes Depending vpon it, etc., with a Greke Epistle to the Geneveans, etc. Amsterdam, 4°, [n. p.] pp. 96. [agn. *Works*, 1662, **H. C.**] 350
B. M. [482. b. 3. (1.)]; B. [4°, B. 22. Th.] ✻

1608. T. BELL.—The Tryall of the New Religion, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 54. 351
B. M. [3932. e.]; B. [1. d. 29.]; Y. M.

1609. J. SMYTH.—Paralleles, Censvres, Observations. Aperteyning: to three several Writinges. (1) A Lettre written to Mr. Ric. Bernard, by J. S.; (2) A Book intituled, The Separatists Schisme, etc. [no. 336.]; (3) An Answer made to that book by H. Ainsworth [no. 338.]: Wherevnto also are adioyned: (1) The said Lettre written to Mr. R. B. divided into 19 sections; (2) Another Lettre written to Mr. A. S.; (3) A third Lettre written to certayne Brethren of the Separation, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iii, 136, xii. 352
B. [4°, S. 9. Art. BS.]; Q. C. C. [M. 20. 19.] ✻

1609. R. CRAKANTHORPE.—A Sermon at the solemnizing of the Happie Inauguration of our most gracious and religious soueraigne King James 1, etc. [attacks the "new Donatists of this age," etc.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 52. 353
B. M. [693. f. 8. (3.)]; B. [4°, F. 34. Th.]

1609. G. DOWNAME.—A Treatise vpon Iohn 8. 36. Concerning Christian Libertie. The Chiefe Points whereof were delivered in a Sermon preached at Pauls Crosse, Nov. 6. 1608, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 104. 354
B. [Pamph. 7.] ✻

1609. Sommaire des controuerses de nostre temps touchant la religion. Geneve. 8°. 355
P. B. Z.

1609. T. BRIGHTMAN. Apocalypsis Apocalypseos, id est Apocalypsis D. Ioannis Analysi et Scholiis illustrata, etc. Francofvrti, 4°, pp. xiv, 717, i. [agn. 1612, B.] 356
B. M. [1016. i. 7.]; B. [4°, B. 30. Th.]; Y. M.; **P.** [47. 4.] ✻

1609. JAMES I.—An Apologie for the Oath of Allegiance, First set foorth withovt a name: And now acknowledged by the Author, the right High and Mightie Prince Iames, etc. (with) Triplicinodo, triplex cuneus, etc. against the two Breues of Pope Pavlvs Qvintvs, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 135, xi, ii, 112. [(2nd. edit.) "first set foorth without a name, and now acknowledged by the authour; together with a premonition of his majesties to all monarchs, kings, free princes and States of Christendome." (April 8, 1609.) 4°, (B. [A. 41. Th.]) agn. April 8, 1609, (B. [Pamph. 7.]) This copy has on the *verso* of the title the "admonition," condemning all the copies which want it, as having been issued surreptitiously without the first corrections. In French, same year, *Apologie povr le serment*, etc. 8°, pp. 152, 104, B. M. *; agn. in Latin, B. M., and 1610, B. M.; and in *Works*, 1616, **H. C.**] 357
B. M. [1009. c. 7. (2.)]; Y. M. ✻

1609. [H. JACOB.]—To the right High and Mightie Prince, Iames, etc. An humble Supplication for Toleration and libertie to enioy and observe the ordinances of Christ Iesvs in th' administration of his Churches in lieu of humane constitutions, etc. 4°, pp. 48. [agn. 1859, 4°, pp. 48.*] 358
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [Pamph. 7.]; L. [with marginal notes by the king.] ✻

1609. J. PENRY.—Historie of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, &c. Applied to the Prelacy Ministerie and Church-assemblies of England, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 46. 359
B. [4°, M. 28. Th.] ✻

1609. H. AINSWORTH.—A Defence of the Holy Scriptures, Worship and Ministerie used in the Christian churches separated from Antichrist: against the challenges, cavils, and contradiction of Mr. Smyth. [no. 349.] 360
B. M. [4103. d.]; **A. S. W.**

1609. J. SMYTH.—The character of the Beast, or the false constitution of the Church discovered in certain passages betwixt Mr. R. Clyfton & John Smyth, concerning the Christian Baptism of new creatures, or newborn babes in Christ, etc. referred to two propositions: (1) that Infants are not to be baptized: (2) that Antichristians converted are to be admitted into the True Church by Baptism. 361
B. [Pamph. 7.]

[1609.] R. BUCKLAND.—An Embassage from heauen; wherein Christ giueth to understand his iust indignation against al such as being catholikely minded, dare yeelde their presence to the rites and praier of the malignant church. [n. pl.] 8°. 362
B. [8°, C. 637. Linc.]

1609. R. EBVRNE.—The Maintenance of the Ministery. Wherein is plainely declared how the Ministers of the Gospell ought to be maintayned: and the true and ancient practise of our Church in this case, shewed to be agreeable to the word of God, and all Antiquity, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 176. 363
B. M. [4135. c.]; B. [Pamph. 7.]; Y. M.; **H. C.** ✻

1609 The Apologie of the Conformable Ministers of England for their Subscription to the presente Church governement. [Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 417.] 364

1609. H. Clapham.—A Chronologicall Discourse, touching the Church, Christ, Antichrist, Gog and Magog, etc. 4°.
B. [4°, C. 87. Th.] 365

1609. An Ansvvere to a Sermon preached the 17 of April Anno 1608, by Geo. Downame, etc. [no. 348.] wherein all his reasons, brought to prove the honorable function of our L. Bishops, to be of divine institution; are answered and refuted, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 60, 166.
B. M. [110. g. 59x.]; B. [4°, D. 48. Th.] ✻ 366

1610. R. Clyfton.—A Plea for Infants and Elder people concerning their Baptisme; or, a Processe of the Passages between Mr. John Smyth and Richard Clyfton. Amsterdam, 4°, pp. 228.
B. M. [4323. b.]; B. [S. 14. Th.] 367

1610. A Survey of the Booke of Common Prayer, by way of 197 Queres grounded on 58 Places, ministring just matter of question, with a View of London Ministers exceptions, all humbly propounded that they may be syncerely answered, etc. [eleven leaves not paged at the end: "To the kings most excellent maiestie: the humble petition of 22 Preachers in London and the suburbs there."] 18°.
B. M. [3406. b.]; B. [Douce, T. 61.] 368

1610. J. Smyth.—A Replie to Mr. R. Clyftons Christian Plea, etc. [no. 367.] [*Hanbury*, i: 272.] 369

1610. [I. H.]—A Description of the Chvrch of Christ, with her peculiar Priuiledges, and also of her Commons, and Entercommoners. With some Oppositions and Answers of Defence, For the maintenance of the Truth which shee professeth: Against certaine Anabaptisticall and Erroniovs Opinions, Verie hurtfull and dangerous to weake Christians. Maintained and Practised by one Master Iohn Smith, sometimes a Preacher in Lincolneshire, and a Companie of English People with him now at Amsterdam in Holland. Whome he hath there with himselfe Rebaptised, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 120.
B. [Tanner, 196.] ✻ 370

1610. R. Field.—The Fifth Booke of the Church, etc. [see no. 305.] 4°, pp. xiv, 528, 133, 62, 47. [agn. Oxford, fol. 1628, much enlarged in third book and app. B. M. (480. d. 3.)]
B. M. [4105. d.]; B. [4°, F. 20. Th.] 371

1610. T. Morton.—The Encounter against M. Parsons, by a Review of his last Sober Reckoning, and his exceptions vrged in the Treatise of his Mitigation, etc. [no. 318.] 4°, pp. xvi, 272, 176. [agn. (n. d.) B.]
B. M. [860. i. 9.]; B. [B. 24. 19. Linc.]; Y. M. ✻ 372

[1610.] F. Johnson.—A Brief Treatise containing some grounds and reasons against two Errors of the Anabaptists, etc. [agn. 1645, 16°, pp. viii, 16, B. M. (E. 1181. [7.])] 373

1610. J. White.—The Way to the Trve Chvrch, etc. 4°, pp. lx, 456, x. [agn. 1612, B. M. (873. k. 18.), **H. C.**; 1624, fol. Y. M.]
B. M. [697. d. 24.]; B. [4°, W. 17. Th.]; **H. C.** ✻ 374

1610. R. Bernard.—Plaine Euidences: The Church of England is Apostolicall; the Separation schismaticall, directed against Mr. Ainsworth the Separatist, and Mr. Smyth the se-baptist, etc.
B. M. [4135. a.]; Q. C. C. [E. 1. 32.] 375

1610. H. Jacob.—The Divine Beginning and Institution of Christs True Visible or Ministerial Church, Also the Unchangeableness of the same by men, viz. in the form and essential constitution thereof, etc. Leyden, 12°, pp. 118.
B. M. [4103. b.]; B. [8°, Z. 24. Th. Seld.]; W. 376

1610. H. Broughton.—A Revelation of the Holy Apocalyps. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xii, 36. [agn. in *Works* (1662), **H. C.**]
B. [4°, B. 27. Th.]; **P.** [47. 7.] ✻ 377

1610. D. Owen.—Herod and Pilate reconciled; or the Concord of Papist and Puritan for the coercion, deposition, and killing of kings discovered. Cambridge, 4°. [agn. 1643, as "Puritano-Jesuitismus: the Puritan turned Jesuite," etc. B.*; 1652, B.; 1663, B.; and in Dutch, 1660, B. M.]
B. M. [3932. e.]; B. [Pamph. 8.] ✻ 378

[1610.] Sir W. Raleigh.—A Dialogue between a Jesuit and a Recusant, shewing how Dangerous are their principles to Christian Princes, etc. 8°, pp. 48. [agn. (?) in *Gen. Remains of Raleigh, ad cal.* an Abridgt. of his *Hist. of the World*, 1700, B. M. (9006. d.)] 379

1610. R. Abbot.—The Old Waye: a sermon on Jer. vi: 16. 4°.
B. M. [4474. e.]; B. [4°, A. 54. Th.] 380

1610. F. Holyoke.—A sermon of Obedience, especially unto Authority Ecclesiasticall, etc. Oxford, 4°. [agn. 1613, B.]
B. [4°, L. 10. Th. BS.] 381

[1610.] J. Robinson.—An Answer to a Censorious Epistle [no. 341.], etc. [repr. by J. Hall in his Answer to it (no. 384.), 1610,* and *Works* (1851), iii: 405–420.*] ✻ 382

1610. [W. Bradshaw.]—Puritanismus Anglicanvs, sive Præcipva Dogmata eorum, qui inter vulgo dictos Puritanos in Anglia, rigidiores habentur, etc. Francofvrti. 16°, pp. xxviii, 92. [with Introduction by W. Ames.] [see no. 287.] [reprinted as wholly by Ames, in his *Opera* (Amsterdam, 1658), ii: 471, (**H. C.***) That Bradshaw was the author, see Hoornbeek, *Epis. ad Durium*, 27, and I. Mather, *Discourse concerg. Ecc. Councils*, v. Neal (*His. Pur.*, ed. 1837, i: 432) says Bradshaw wrote, and Ames Latinized it.]
B. M. [1020. c. 34.]; B. [Mason, AA. 267.]; **P.** [67. 15.] ✻ 383

1610. J. Hall. A Common Apologie of the Chvrch of England: Against the vniust Challenges of the ouer-iust Sect, commonly called *Brownists*. Wherein the grounds and Defences of the Separation are largely discussed: Occasioned, by a Late Pamphlet published vnder the name of "An Answer to a Censorious Epistle" [no. 382.], etc. 4°, pp. vi, 145, iv. [agn. repeatedly in *Works*.]
B. M. [698. g. 40.]; B. [4°, M. 32. Th.]; **P.** [59. 59a.] ✻ 334

1610. J. Robinson.—A Ivstification of Separation from the Church of England. Against Mr. Richard Bernard his invective Intitvled; The Separatists Schisme [no. 336.], etc. 4°, pp. 483. [agn. 1639, 4°, pp. 383, v, (B.)*; 1851, *Works*, 16°, ii: xii, 507.*]
B. M. [4103. bbb.]; B. [4°, R. 28. Th.]; Y. M. ✻ 385

1611. J. de l'Ecluse.—Advertisement against Mr. Brightman, etc. [Paget's *Arrow*, 193; *Hanbury*, i: 260, 343.] 386

1611. [H. Ainsworth.]—An Arrow against Idolatrie: Taken out of the Quiver of the Lord of Hosts, etc. 16°, pp. 174. [agn. 1624; 1640, B. (Crynes, 884.); **P.** (68. 20.)*; also 1640, Nov. Belgia, 16°, pp. 121, B. M. (3932. b.); B. (8°, 3276. Th.); **Y.** (30. 10.); Edinburgh, 1789, 12°, pp. 73.*] 387
B. M. [4409. bbb. (2.)] ※

1611. J. Smyth.—The last Booke of John Smyth, called the Retractation of his Errours, and the Confirmation of the Truth. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 12. [repr. in R. Barclay's *Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth*, etc. (1876), (from p. 118) vii.*] 388
Y. M. [MS.] ※

1611. T. Helwys.—A Short and Plaine Proofe, by the Word and Workes of God, that Gods Decree is not the Cause of anye Mans Sinne or Condemnation: and That all Men are redeemed by Christ; as also That no Infants are condemned. 8°, pp. 288. 389
B. [8°, H. 102. Th.]

1611. [T. Helwys.]—A Declaration of the Faith of English people remaining at Amsterdam in Holland. Heb. 11, 6. Rom. 14, 23. [n. pl.] 16°, [n. p.] pp. 44. [partly reprinted by Crosby (*Hist. Eng. Bap.*, ii. App. 1.),* and in Hansard Knol. Soc's *Confessions*, etc. (1854), 3–10.*] 390
Y. M. [MS.] ※

1611. H. Jacob.—A Declaration and Plainer Opening of certain points, with a sound confirmation of some other, contained in a treatise intituled "The Diuine Beginning, etc." [no. 376.] Middelberg, 12°, pp. 45. 391
B. [8°, Z. 24. Th. Seld.]

1611. F. Johnson.—A Short Treatise Concerning the Exposition of those Words of Christ "Tell the Church," etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 26. 392
B. M. [698. g. 41.]; **P.** [26. 276.] ※

1611. T. Helwys.—An Advertisement or Admonition unto the Congregations vvhich men call the New Fryelers, in the Lowe Countries, etc. 16°, pp. 94. 393
B. M. [702. b. 4. (3.)]; B. [8°, H. 103. Th.]

1611. G. Downame.—A Defence of the Sermon Preached at the Consecration of the L. Bishop of Bath and VVelles, against a confutation thereof by a namelesse Author. [no. 366.] Diuided into 4 Bookes, etc. 4°, pp. x, 238, 148, 154, 168. 394
B. M. [858. g. 12.]; B. [Tanner, 748.]; **Y. M.**; **P.** [59. 15.] ※

1611. H. Sanford.—De Descensv Domini Nostri Iesv Christi ad Inferos, Libri Qautvor. Ab auctore doctissimo, *Hugone Sanfordo*, Coomflorio, Anglo, Inchoati. Opera veró et studio Roberti Parkeri, ad umbilicum perducti, ac jam tandem In Lucem editi, etc. Amstelrodami. In ædibus Ægidij Thorpij. Anno. 1611. 4°, pp. viii, 213, 11. [Parker's Dedication "Pastori, Senioribus, Diaconis, Patribus Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ quæ est Amstelrodami," is dated "Decemb. ult. 1611."] 395
J. H. T.

1611. Mr. Henry Barrowes Platform, which may serue as a Preparatiue to purge away Prelatisme: with some other parts of Poperie. Made ready to be sent from Miles Micklebound to much-beloued England. Togither with some other memorable things, And a familiar Dialogue, in and with the which, all the severall matters conteyned in this booke are set forth and interlaced. After the untimely death of the penman of the foresaid Platforme, & his fellow-prisoner; who being constant witnesses in points apperteyning to the true worship of God, and right gouernment of his Church, sealed up their testimony with their blood: and paciently suffred the stopping of their breath, for their love to the Lord. Anno. 1593. Printed for the yeare of better hope. 18°, [n. pl. n. p.] pp. 160. 396
B. M. [698. a. 35. (2.)]

1611. T. Bilson.—De Perpetua Ecclesiæ Christi Gvbernatione: in qua tractantvr Patria potestas quam Deus primum in Patriarchis pro regenda Ecclesia sua instituit, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 495. 397
B. M. [849. i. 6.]; B. [4°, B. 3. Th. Seld.]; Y. M.

[1611.] A Note of Some Things called into question and controverted in the exiled English Church at Amsterdam. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. iv. 398
P. [26. 275.] [MS.] ※

1611. E. Richer.—On the Civil and Ecclesiastical Power. [agn. 1611; 1629; in Latin 1612, 4°, B.; with additions, 1701, Cologne, 4°, 2 v.] 399
B. M. [4052. e.]

1612. A Treatise of Ecclesiasticall and Politike povver, shewing The Church is a Monarchicall gouernment, ordained to a supernaturall and spirituall end, tempered with an aristocraticall order, etc. Faithfully translated out of the Latin originall of late publikely printed and allowed in Paris, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 59. 400
B. M. [T. 785. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 10.]

1612. The Articles of Religion as established by the Convocation of 1562, etc. 4°. 401
A. S. W. [has original subscription of John Davenport, and subscribing witnesses in MS.]

1612. C. Lawne [et al.]—The Prophane Schisme of the Brownists or Separatists. With the Impietie, Dissensions, Levvd and Abhominable Vices of that impure Sect. Discouered by C. Lavvne, I. Fovvler, C. Saunders, R. Bvlvvard. Lately returned from the Companie of M. Iohnson, that wicked Brother, into the bosome of the Church of England, their true Mother, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. viii, 88. 402
B. [KK. 41. Jur.]; **Y. M.**; **C. Deane, LL. D.** ※

1612. R. Clyfton.—An Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by C. Lawne and others, against the English Exiled Church at Amsterdam [no. 402.], etc. 4°, pp. 128. 403
B. [Pamph. 10.]

1612. [J. Fowler?]—A Shield of Defence against the arrows of Schisme, shot abroad by I. de l' Ecluse in his Advertisement against Brightman [no. 386.]: with a Declaration touching a book called the *Prophane Schisme*, etc. [no. 402.] Amsterdam, 4°. 404
B. [4°, G. 48. Th.]

1612. F. Rollenson.—Twelve Prophetical Legacies. Or twelve sermons vpon Iacobs last Will and Testament, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 288. 405
B. M. [694. a. 16. (2.)]; B. [4°, R. 32. Th.]; Y. M. ※

1612. T. Helwys.—A short Declaration of the Mistery of Iniquity. 16°, [n. p.] pp. 212. 406
B. [8°, H. 105. Th.—with autograph inscription by the author.]

1612. W. Travers.—A Svpplication made to the Privy Covnsel by Master W. T. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 26. 407
[agn. 1618, fol. pp. 12, B. M. (4103. g.); 1830, in Hanbury's Hooker, iii: 335.*]
B. [4°, J. 4. Th.]; Y. M. ※

1612. R. Hooker.—The Answere of Mr. R. H. to a Svpplication Preferred by Mr. W. T. to the HH. Lords of the Privie Counsell. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 32. [agn. 1618, fol. pp. 18, B. M. (4103. g.); 1631, H. C., 1830, in Hanbury's Hooker, iii: 353.*] 408
B. M. [4256. b.]; B. [4°. J. 4. Th.]; W.; Y. M.; **A.** ※

1612. T. Thomson.—Claviger Ecclesiæ; seu concio ad clerum de clauibus regni cœlorum, etc. 8°. 409
B. [8°. H. 80. Th.]

1612. Apologie der Brownisten tegen de Universiteyt van Oxford. Amsterdam, 8°. [first Dutch ed. of no. 264.] 410

1612. J. de l'Espine.—The Anatomie of the Church. tr. fr. Fr. by Symon Veghelman. 411
[Arber, *Stat. Reg.*, iii: 495.]

1612. [H. Ainsworth.]—The Book of Psalmes: Englished both in prose and metre. With annotations, opening the words and sentences, by conference with other Scriptures. by H. A. Amsterdam, 4°. [agn. 1617 (n. pl.), 4°, B. M. (3155. f. [3.]), B. (Mason, F. 104.); 1626, fol. iv, 189, vii, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. iv, 189, vii, **A.**, **Y.** (30. 91.); in Dutch at Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. pp. 203*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 274.*] 412
B. M. [3436. cc.] ※

[1612.] [T. Piggott.]—A Declaration of the Faith of the English People remaining at Amsterdam in Holland: being the remainder of Mr. Smiths company. With an Appendix, giving an account of his sickness and death. [n. pl.] 16°, [n. p.] pp. 50. [repr. by Barclay, as above, pp. vii–xvi. (no. 388.)*] 413
Y. M. [MS.] ※

1612. J. Gordon.—Εἰρηνοκοινωνία: the peace of the Communion of the Church of England; or the conformitie of the ceremonies of the Comunion of the Church of England with the ensamples of the SS. etc. 4°. 414
B. [Kk. 41. Jur.]

1612. W. Wormington.—A Moderate Defence of the Oath of Allegeance, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 172. 415
※

1613. C. Lawne.—Brownisme Tvrned the In-side Out-ward: Being a Paralell betweene the Profession and Practise of the Brownists religion. by C. L. lately returned from that wicked Separation, etc. 4°, pp. 34. 416
B. M. [4103. c.]; B. [Pamph. 11.] [MS.] ※

1613. H. Jacob.—An Attestation of many Learned, Godly and famous Divines, etc., iustifying this doctrine, viz: that the Church government ought to bee alwayes with the peoples free consent: Also this: That a true Church vnder the Gospell contayneth no more ordinary Congregations but one, etc. also D. Downames & D. Bilsons chiefe matters in their writings against the same [nos. 394, 397.] are answered, etc. 12°, pp. viii, 333, x. 417
B. M. [698. a. 35. (1.)]; B. [8°. G. 50. Linc.]; **P.** [58. 28.] ※

1613. H. Ainsworth.—An Animadversion to Mr. Richard Clyftons Advertisement [no. 403.], who under pretense of answering Chr. Lawnes book [no. 402.] hath published an other mans private letter, with Mr. Fr. Johnsons answer therto, etc. Amsterdam, 4°, pp. viii, 138. 418
B. M. [4103. d.]; B. [130. f. 4.] ※

1613. T. Adams.—The White Devil, etc., a Sermon Preached at Pavls Crosse, Mar. 7, 1612, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 62. [agn. 1614, B.; 1615, B. M. (4474. c.), **J. H. T.**; 1621.] 419
B. [Sermons, 1.] ※

1613. A Replye answering a Defence of the Sermon, preached at the consecration of the B. of Bathe and Welles, by Geo. Downame Dr. [no. 394.] in defence of an Answere to the foresayd Sermon [no. 366.], etc. 4°, pp. xii, 294. 420
B. M. [4135. a. (1.)]; B. [4°. I. 18. Th.] ※

1613. F. Mason.—Of the consecration of the Bishops in the Church of England, with their succession, jurisdiction, and other things incident to their calling; as also of the ordination of priests and deacons. fol. pp. x, 270. [agn. in Lat. fol. 1625, 1638, B.; 1728, as *A Vindication of the Church of England, and of the Lawful Ministry thereof*, etc. with various additions, fol. pp. i—cxvi+20, 623, Liii. **B. A.**] 421
B. M. [491. i. 3. (1.)]; B. [N. 1. 10. Th. Seld.]; Y. M.

1613. G. Hakewill.—The Auncient Ecclesiasticall Practise of Confirmation, confirmed by Arguments drawne from Scripture, Reason, Councels, Fathers and later writers, etc. [written on occasion of the confirmation of Prince Charles.] 4°. 422
B. M. [698. g. 42.]; B. [Pamph. 11.]; Y. M.

1613. H. Spelman.—De non temerandis Ecclesiis: Chvrches not to be violated, etc. [agn. Edinburgh, 1616, B. M., B.; Oxford, 1646, pp. xxxii, 40, B.*; Oxford, 1668, 16°, pp. 128, B. M. (698. b. 34. [1.] B.); 1676, B.; 1678, B. M.; 1841, B., **Y.**; and in *Works*, fol. B. M. (2070. e.)] 423
B. [Tanner, 46.] ※

1613. T. Jackson.—How far the Ministry of men is necessary for planting true Christian faith, and retaining the unity of it planted, etc. 4°. [and in *Works*, 1763, vol. I, **B. A.**, **A.**] 424
B. [J. 26. Th.]

1614. D. Paræus.—Irenicum, sive de Unione et Synodo Evangelicorum concilianda Liber Votivus Paci Ecclesiæ & desiderijs pacificorum dicatus, etc. Heidelberg, 4°, pp. xvi, 346, xii. [agn. 1615, 4°, pp. xii, 358, B. M. (3911. c.); B. (KK. 30. Th.)] 425
Y. M. ※

1614. L. Busher.—Religions Peace: or a Plea for Liberty of Conscience, etc. [agn. 1646, 4°, pp. 44, B. M. (E. 334. [7.]); and by *Han. Knol. Soc.* 1846, 8°.*] 426
※

1614. J. White.—A Defence of the Way to the Trve Chvrch, etc. 4°, pp. xliv, 557. 427
B. M. [3935. cc.] ※

1614. Apologie of te Verantwoordinghe van alsulcke ware Christenen de welcke genemt worden Brownisten. [Dutch version of no. 264.] 428
M. L. A.

1614. [W. Ames.]—A Manvdiction for Mr. Robinson, and such as consent with him in privat communion, to lead them on to publick. Briefly comprized in a letter written to Mr. R. W., Dort. 4°, pp. 10. 429
B. M. [T. 2108. (4.)]; W.; **B. A.**; **C.** Deane, LL.D., Cambridge, N. E. [MS.] ※

1614. J. Robinson.—Of Religious Communion Private, & Publique. With the silencing of the clamours raysed by Mr. Thomas Helvvisse, etc. [no. 406.], as also, A Survey of the Confession of Fayth of Mr. Smythes company, etc. [no. 413.] 4°, pp. iv, 131. [agn. in *Works*, iii: 91–279.*] 430
B. M. [4323. b.]; W.; **H. C.** ※

1614. [W. Bradshaw.]—The Vnreasonablenesse of the Separation: Made apparent by an examination of Mr. Johnsons pretended Reasons. [no. 337.] Dort, 4°, [n. p.] pp. 116. [agn. 1640, with a rejoinder against J. Canne, (**P.** 32. 13.)] 431
B. M. [T. 2108. (3.)]; W.; **B. A.**

1614. The Second Part of a Reply [see no. 420.] answering A Defence of a Sermon preached at the consecration of the B. of Bath and Welles, etc. [no. 394.] in defence of an Answere, etc. [no. 366.] 4°, pp. viii, 91, 164. 432
B. M. [4135. a. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 12.]

1614. J. Prideaux.—Ephesvs Backsliding. Considered and applyed to these times, in a Sermon preached at Oxford, in St. Maries, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. vi, 37. [agn. 1621, B.; Oxford, 1636, B.] 433
B. M. [4474. aaa.]

1614. [W. G.]—A Discovery of certaine notorious shifts, evasions and untruthes uttered by Io. White in his "Defense, etc." [no. 427.] in form of a dialogue. [n. pl.] 4°. [agn. 1619, with add. dial., 4°, B. M. (117. g. 36.); B.] 434
B. [4°. C. 69. Th.]

1615. J. Robinson.—A Manvmission to a Manvdvction [no. 429.], or answer to a letter inferring publique communion in the parrish assemblies upon private with godly persons there, etc. [repr. in 4 *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, i: 165–194.*] 435
C. Deane, LL.D., Cambridge, N. E. ※

1615. [J. Murton.]—Objections Answered by way of Dialogue, wherein is proued, By the Law of God, etc. that no man ought to be persecuted for his religion, so he testifie his allegiance by the Oath appointed by Law, etc. 16°, pp. 87. [agn. 1620; 1630, B.; 1662, as "Persecution for Religion judg'd and condemn'd, etc." 4°, and, with omissions, same year, 4°, pp. 40; 1827, and by *Han. Knol. Soc.*, 1846, 8°, pp. 103–180.*] 436
B. [Tanner, 45.] ※

1615. [W. Ames.]—A Second Manvdvction for Mr. Robinson. Or a confirmation of the former [no. 429], in an answer to his Manumission [no. 435.], etc. 4°, pp. 36. 437
B. M. [3908. d.]; **C.** Deane, LL.D., Cambridge, N. E.; **Bo.** [MS.] ※

1615. H. Ainsworth.—The Trying ovt of the Trvth: Begvnn and proseqvvted in certayn Letters or Passages between Iohn Aynsworth and Henry Aynsworth, etc. 4°, pp. 190. 438
B. M. [4103. d.]; B. [A. 10. 17. Linc.]; W. ※

1615. Christs Kingdome discovered; or that the true Church of God is in England, clearely made manifest against all sectaries whatsoever. 8°. 439
B. [8°. D. 45. Th.]

1615. John Spenser.—A Learned and Graciovs sermon Preached at Paules Crosse, by that famovs and Iudicious Diuine, I. S., etc. 4°, pp. xii, 50. 440
※

1615. [T. W.]—Whyte dyed black; or a discouery of many most fowle blemishes, impostures and deceiptes, which D. Whyte hath practised in his book entituled *The Way*, etc. [no. 374.] 4°. 441
B. [4°. D. 43. Th.]

1615. [S. Norris.]—An Antidote or Soveraigne Remedie against the Pestiferovs writings of all English Sectaries, and in particuler against D. Whitaker, D. Fvlke, D. Bilson, D. Reynolds, D. Sparkes, and D. Field, the chiefe vpholders, some of Protestancy, some of Puritanisme, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 324. [agn. 1619; 1622, q. v.] 442
B. M. [3935. c. (1.)]

1615. G. Carleton.—Directions to know the Trve Chvrch, etc. 16°, pp. xxxii, 111. 443
B. M. [3935. a.]; B. [8°. C. 169. Th.]

1616. R. Parker.—De Politeia Ecclesiasticæ Christi, et Hierarchica opposita, etc., Libri Tres, etc. Francofvrti, 4°, pp. xvi, 368, 456. [agn. (two books) 1638, 4°, **P.** (49. 64.)] 444
B. M. [4106. c.]; B. [4°. P. 24. Th. Seld.]; Y. M. ※

1616. [R. Moket.]—Doctrina, et Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, etc. 4°, pp. 14, 350. [left out first part of Art. 20, *i. e.* (Habet Ecclesia ritus & ceremonias statuendi jus, & in controversiis fidei auctoritatem) and was called in and burned, so but one copy is supposed to remain.] [agn. 1617, B. M. (488, e. 4.), Y. M.; **Y.** (32. 37.) (which has same omission on same page); agn. 1683.] 445
B. M. [4106. e.]

1616. A. Champney.—A Treatise of the vocation of Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall ministers, etc. Douay, 4°, pp. xvi, 328. [agn. Paris, 1618, B.] 446
B. M. [3935. bbb.]; B. [4°. C. 120. Th.]

[1616.] [G. Thorpe.]—The First Parte of the Hunting of The Foxe, etc. Amsterdam. 447
[*Prophane Schisme*, 11; Paget, *Arrow*, etc., 334.]

1616. T. Scot.—Christs Politician and Salomons Pvritan, etc. (two sermons.) 4°, pp. iv, 34, 24. [epitomizes the second sermon thus: 448

Be not too iust; be not a Puritan:
Yet be as pure a Christian as you can.]

B. [D. 13. 12. Linc.] ※

1616. H. Ainsworth.—Annotations upon the first book of Moses, called Genesis. Wherein the Hebrew words and sentences, are compared with, & explayned by the ancient Greek and Chaldee versions: but cheifly, by conference with the holy Scriptures, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 274. [agn. 1621, **H. C.**; fol. 1626, pp. viii, 172, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. viii, 172, 6, **A.**, **Y.** (30. 91.)*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. pp. 176*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 242.*] 449
※

1616. A Collection of sundry matters, tending to prove it necessary for all Persons actually to walke in the use and practise of the Substantial Ordinances, etc. 16°, pp. 46. 450
B. M. [4103. d. 4.]

1616. [H. Jacob.]—A Confession and Protestation of the Faith of certain Christians in England, holding it necessary to observe and keep all Christs true substantial Ordinances for his Church visible and Politicall, etc. Also an Humble Petition to the Kings Majesty for toleration therein, etc. 16°, [n. p.], pp. 69. 451
B. [8°. O. 33. Th.]; W.

1616. H. Launcelottus.—Capistrum Hunnium, i. e. Apologeticus pro demonstratione pseudo-ministerii pseudo-reformantium, sive illegitimæ missionis Lutheranæ, Calvinianæ, et Anabaptisticæ, etc. Antwerp. 8°. 452
B. [8°. L. 73. Th.]

1616. [C. P.]—Two brief Treatises: the one concerning catechisme, the other touching peace betweene the minister and his people, as likewise the lawfulnesse and dutie of the ministers presenting (if need require) outward disobedience unto his ministerie. 8°. 453
B. [8°. C. 148. Th.]

1616. T. Cartwright.—A Treatise of Christian Religion. Or the whole Bodie and Substance of Diuinitie. 4°, pp. viii, 380. 454
W. ✳

[1617.] J. Yates.—His Monopolie: Against persons prophesying out of office, etc. [see no. 481.] 455
[*Hanbury*, i: 352.]

1617. F. Johnson.—A Christian Plea, conteyning three Treatises, (1) touching the Anabaptists, & others mainteyning some like errours with them; (2) touching the Remonstrants or Arminians; (3) touching the Reformed Churches, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 324. 456
B. M. [696. b. 23. (1.); B. [A. 10. 17. Linc.]; W.; **P.** [66. 15.]

1617. J. Davrell.—A Treatise of the Church, written against them of the Separation, commonly called Brownists, wherein the true Doctrine of the Visible Church is taught, etc. The Brownists false doctrine of the visible Church is convinced; their shamefull peruerting of the Holy Scriptures discouered, etc. 4°, pp. 266. 457
B. M. [4103. c.]; B. [Tanner, 199.]

[1617.] An exhortation to the Bishops to deal brotherly to their brethren, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] 8°. 458
B. [C. 491. Linc.]; W.

1617. T. Cartwright.—Commentarii Succincti & Dilucidi in Proverbia Salomonis, etc. Lvgdvni Batavorvm. Apud *Gulielmum Brevvsterum*. In vico Chorali. 4°, pp. xii, 1514 [really 1510] columns, xxvi. [agn. Amsterdam, 1638, B. M. (3165. c. [1.]), **H. C.**, **A.**, **P. L. P.**; 1663, B. M. (3166. c. [2.])] 459
B. M. [3165. c.]; B. [D. 15. 11. Linc.]; P. B. Z.; **P.** [45. 4.]; **B. A.**; Lib. 1st Ch'h Plymouth, Mass.; **J. H. T.** ✳

1617. J. Barclay.—Parænesis ad sectarios hujus temporis, de vera Ecclesia, fide, ac Religione. Colon. 12°. [agn. 1625, B.] 460
B. M. [1020. b. 9.]; B. [8°. B. 12. Th. Seld.]

1617. J. Maxwell.—A new Eight-fold Probation of the Church of Englands Divine Constitution, prooued by many pregnant arguments to be much more complete than any Geneuian in the world, etc. 4°. 461
B. M. [3936. d. (2.)]; B. [4°. M. 27. Th.]

1617. R. Bernard.—A Key of Knowledge, for the opening of the secret mysteries of St. Iohns mysticall Reuelation, etc. 4°, pp. lx, 352. 462
B. M. [1217. a.]; B. [4°. B. 61. Th.]; **B. A.** ✳

1617. H. Ainsworth.—Annotations Upon the second book of Moses, called Exodvs. Wherin, by conferring the holy Scriptures, comparing the Chaldee and Greek versions, and other records of the Hebrewes: Moses his wordes, lawes and ordinances, are explained, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.], pp. 242. [agn. 1626, fol. pp. 156, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. 156, **A.**, **Y.** (30. 91.)*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. pp. 156*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 211.*] 463
H. C. ✳

1617. F. White.—The Orthodox Faith and Way to the Chvrch explaned and ivstified, in answer to a treatise, entituled *White died Black*, etc. [no 441.] 4°, pp. xiii, 405, iii. [agn. 1624, B. M.] 464
B. [4°. A. 14. Th.] ✳

1617. Seven Artikells which y^e^ Church of Leyden sent to y^e^ Counsell of England to bee considered of in respeckt of their judgments occationed about theer going to Virginia. [MS. printed in *New York Hist. Coll.*, 1856.*] 465
Brit. State Paper Office. [*Am. & W. Ind. Virg.*] ※

1617. A. Meshovius.—Historiæ Anabaptisticæ, libri septem, etc. Colon, 4°. 466
B. M. [489. g. 28.]; B. [LL. 42. Th.]

1617. W. Ames.—Guil. Amesii ad Responsum Nic. Grevinchovii Rescriptio contracta, etc. *Lugd. Bat. Guil. Brewster. In Vico Chorali.* 16°, pp. xvi, 209, xiv. [agn. 1615, 4°, W.; 1645, W., **A. S. W.**; *Opera, quæ Latinè scripsit, omnia*, etc. Amstelodami (6 vols.), 1658, vi.*] 467
B.; **J. H. T.** ※

1617. Epistola Ecclesiastarvm Quos in Belgio Remonstrantes vocant, Ad Exterarvm Ecclesiarvm Reformatos Doctores, etc. Qua Sententiam suam de Prædestinatione, etc. exponunt. Lugd. Bat., Ioannes Patris. 4°, pp. 4, 133. 468
J. H. T.

1618. Specimen Controversiarym Belgicarvm. See Confessio Ecclesiarvm Reformatorvm in Belgio, cujus singulis Articulis subjuncti sunt Articuli Discrepantes, etc. In usum futuræ Synodi Nationalis, Latiné edidit, & collegit *Festvs Hommivs*. Addita est, in eundem usum, Harmonia Synodorvm Belgicarvm. Lugd. Bat., Ex officinâ Elzeviriana. 4°, pp. 16, 162. 469
J. H. T.

1618. A Trve, Modest, and Ivst Defence of the Petition for Reformation, exhibited to the Kings most excellent Maiestie containing an Answere to the Confutation published under the names of some of the Vniversitie of Oxford. [no. 256.] Together vvith a full declaration out of the Scriptures, and practise of the Primitiue Church, of the severall points of the said Petition, etc. [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. lii, 240. 470
B. M. [3935. a.] ✳

1618. A Testimony of the True Church from the False, etc. 4°. 471
W.

1618. H. Ainsworth.—Annotations upon the Third book of Moses, called Leviticvs, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.], pp. 276. [agn. 1626, fol. pp. 184, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. 184, **A.**, Y. (30. 91.)*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. pp. 182*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 240.*] 472
H. C. ✳

[1618?] H. Broughton.—An Admonition to Mr. F. Blackwell, one of the Companie of Amsterdam, which damn all which come to Christian Churches, or keep the Commandement of saying the Lords Prayer, and give over to Satan such as leave their Assembly, etc. [agn. *Works*, 1662, fol. pp. 722–726. B. M. (479. g. 3.); B. (B. 18. 13. Th.); W.; **P.** (50. 10.); **H. C.**] 473

1618. J. Buckeridge.—A Sermon preached at Whitehall 22 Mar. 1617, touching Prostration and kneeling in the Worship of God, etc., also A Discourse concerning kneeling at the Communion. 4°. 474
B. [4°. M. 27. Th.]; Y. M.

1618. T. DIGHTON.—Certain Reasons of a Private Christian against Conformitie to kneeling in the very act of receiving the Lords Supper, etc. [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. xviii, 144. 475
B. [8°. D. 57. Th.]; W. ※

1618. R. HARRISON.—A Little Treatise vpon the first verse of the 122. Psalme, etc. [reprint of no. 87.] [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. vi, 82. 476
※

1618. J. SPRINT.—Cassander Anglicanvs; Shewing the Necessity of Conformitie to the Prescribed Ceremonies of ovr Chvrch, in Case of Depriuation, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 277, iii. 477
B. M. [873. h. 15.]; B. [4°. H. 32. Th.]; W.; Y. M.; **P.** [58. 4.]; **B. A.** ※

1618. [L. CHADERTON?]—A Godly Sermon vpon the 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. and 8 verses of the 12. Chapter of the Epistle of S. Paule to the Romanes, etc. [see no. 100.] [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. 62. 478
※

1618. The Kinges Maiesties Declaration to His Subiects concerning lawfull sports to bee vsed. [The Book of Sports.] 4°, pp. ii, 9. [agn. 1633, 4°, pp. ii, 18, B. M. (C. 25. c.), **P.** (26. 25l.)*, and Somers' *Tracts* (1809), ii: 53. B.] 479
B. [4°. L. 66. Art.]; Y. M.; **P.** [27. 111.] ※

1618. J. PAGET.—An Arrow against the Separation of the Brownists, etc. Amsterdam, 4°, pp. iv, 476. 480
B. M. [4105. bb.]; B. [4°. F. 3. Th.]; Y. M.; **Y.** [30. 18.]

1618. J. ROBINSON.—The Peoples Plea for the Exercise of Prophesie, against Mr. Iohn Yates his Monopolie, etc. [no. 455.] [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. x, 77. [agn. 1641, B. M. (E. 1093), and in *Works*, iii: 281–335.*] 481
W.; **P.** [68. 1b.] ※

1618. T. CARTWRIGHT.—A Confvtation of the Rhemists Translation, Glosses and Annotations on the Nevv Testament, etc. [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] fol. pp. lviii, 761, xviii. 482
B. M. [689. g. 10.]; B. [D3. 13. Th.]; Y. M.; **C.**; **P.** [53. 21.]; **Bo.** ※

1618. A. CHAMPNEY.—De Vocatione Ministrorum Tractatus, etc. Lutetiæ Parisiorum, 8°, pp. xxxii, 812. 483
B. M. [4071. b.]; B. [8°. C. 6. Th. Seld.]; Y. M.

1618. D. LOHETUS.—Sorex Primus, etc. seu Archiepiscopo Spalatensi, de Republica Ecclesiastica, etc. 8°. 484
B. [L. 67. Th.]; Y. M.

[1618.] T. DRAKES.—Ten Covnter Demands propovnded to the Separatists, against their Seuen Demands, etc. [*Only known by Euring's Reply*, (no. 495.)] 485

1619. J. ROBINSON.—Apologia Ivsta et Necessaria Qvorvndam Christianorum, aeque contumeliose ac communiter dictorum Brownistarum, sive Barowistarum, etc. 16°, pp. 96. [in Eng. 1625,* 1644,* q. v.] 486
B. [8°. R. 79. Th.]; B. N. P. [Ventaire. D². 3234.]; N. C. L.; Y. M.; **P.** [68. 1a.] ※

1619. D. LYNDESAY.—Reasons of a Pastors resolution touching the reverend receiving of the Communion, etc. 8°. 487
B. [8°. L. 77. Th.]

1619. J. FAVOUR.—Antiqvitie triumphing over Noueltie: whereby it is proued that Antiqvitie is a true and certaine Note of the Christian Catholicke Church & verity, against all new & late upstart heresies, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 603. 488
B. M. [1113. c. 1.]; B. [4°. F. 10. Th.]; Y. M.

1619. H. AINSWORTH.—Annotations upon the Fourth Book of Moses, called Numbers, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.], pp. 312. [agn. 1626, fol. pp. 206, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. 208, **A.**, **Y.** (30. 91.)*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. pp. 200*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 269.*] 489
B. M. [3155. f. (1.)]; B. [Mason, F. 104.]; **P.** [45. 6.] ※

1619. R. ABBOT.—De Suprema Potestate regia, etc. [controverts some doctrines *de Puritanis*.] 490
B. M. [860. i. 22. (1.)]; B. [A. 10. 15. Linc.]; Y. M.

1619. R. SMITH.—De Auctore et Essentia Protestanticæ Ecclesiæ et Religionis. libri duo, etc. 8°. 491
B. [8°. A. 5. Linc.]

1619. Jvdicivm Synodi Nationalis Reformatarvm Ecclesiarvm Belgicarvm, habitæ Dordrechti, etc. cui etiam interfuerint plurimi insignes Theologi Reform. Eccles. Mag. Brit. etc. Dordrechti, 8°, pp. xiv, 128. [agn. same year Heidelberg (B.), and Dordrecht (B.), and in Dutch (B.), and English (B.), **P.** (23. 203.)] 492
B. M. [1124. g. 11. (1.)]; B. [C. 32. Th. Seld.] ※

1619. P. MOLINÆUS.—Anatome Arminiaismi; seu Enucleatio controversiarvm, etc. Lug. Bat. 4°, pp. xx, 352, 75. [agn. Lug. Bat., 4°, 1620, 1621, 4°, pp. xvi, 372, B., **B. A.**, **Y.** (32. 76.); and in Eng. 1620, 4°, pp. xviii, 504, B., **B. A.**, **A.***] 493
B. M. [4255. b.]; B. [FF. 66. Th.]; **H. C.**; **A.** ※

1619. T. DIGHTON.—The Second Part of a Plain Discovrse of an Vnlettered Christian. Wherein by Way of demonstration hee shevveth vvhat the reasons bee vvhich hee doth ground upon, in refusing conformity to kneeling in the act of receiving the Lords Supper, etc. [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. xvi, 78. 494
W. ※

1619. W. EURING.—An Ansvver to the Ten Covnter Demands, propovnded by T. Drakes [no. 485.], etc. [n. pl.] [Leyden, W. Brewster.] 16°, pp. vi, 38. 495
W. ※

1619. H. AINSWORTH.—Annotations upon the fifth Book of Moses called Devteronomie, etc., with (ad cal.) an advertisement to the reader, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.], pp. 294. [agn. 1626, fol. pp. 168, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. 168, **A.**, **Y.** (30. 91.)*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, pp. 163*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 221.*] 496
B. M. [3155. f. (2.)]; B. [Mason, F. 104.]; **P.** [45. 7.] ※

1619. T. MORTON.—A Defence of the innocency of the three ceremonies of the Church of England; viz.: the surplice, crosse after baptisme, and kneeling at the receiving of the blessed Sacrament. (2d ed.) 4°. [the first edition had been published in 1610, but is accidentally omitted from this list.] 497
B. M. [858. d. 2.]

1619. Jvdicia Theologorvm Provincialivm, De Qvinqve Controversis Remonstrantivm Articulis Synodo Dordrechtanæ Exhibita. [n. pl.] [Hanoviæ?] 4°, pp. 453. 498
J. H. T.

1620. Acta Synodi Nationalis . . . Dordrecht. habitæ ciɔ.iɔ.cxviii, et ciɔ.iɔcxix. Accedunt plenissima, de Quinque Articulis, tam Exterorum quam Provincialium Theologorum Iudicia. Hanoviæ, Im- 499

pensis Egenolphi Emmelii, 1620. 4°, pp. 56, 858, 44. [has a good index, and is the most convenient edition for reference.]
P. [61. 6.]; **J. H. T.**

1620. [J. MURTON?]—A Most Humble Supplication of Many of the Kings Majestys Loyal Subjects, ready to testify all Ciuil Obedience by the Oath of Allegiance, or otherwise, and that of Conscience; who are Persecuted (only for Differing in Religion) contrary to Diuine and Human Testimonies, etc. [agn. 1662, 1827, and by *Han. Knol. Soc.*, 1846, 8°, pp. 42.*] 500
※

1620. H. AINSWORTH.—A Reply to a Pretended Christian Plea for the Anti Christian Chvrch of Rome: published by Mr. Francis Johnson a° 1617 [no. 456.], wherin the weakness of the sayd Plea is manifested, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 184. 501
B. M. [3935. d.]; B. [A. 9. 6. Linc.] ※

1620. J. MALDERUS.—Anti-Synodica, sive animadversiones in decreta conventus Dordraceni, de quinque doctrinæ capitibus inter Remonstrantes, et Contra-Remonstrantes controversis. Antwerp, 8°. 502
B. M. [1018. d. 12. (3.)]; B. [8°. M. 103. Th.]; Y. M.

1620. [J. MURTON.]—A Description of what God hath predestinated concerning Man, In his Creation, Transgression, & Regeneration. As also an Answere to Iohn Robinson, touching Baptisme [no. 430.], etc. 16°, pp. viii, 176. 503
B. M. [4255. aa.]; B. [A. 13. 17. Linc.] ※

1620. Acta et Scripta Synodalia Dordracena Ministrorum Remonstrantivm in fœderato Belgio, etc. Herder-vviici, 4°, pp. xvi, 211, ii, 370, ii, 350. 504
B. M. [1124. g. 11. (2.)]; B. [A. 5. 14. Linc.]; Y. M.; P. B. Z.; **P.** [63. 5.]; **H. C.** ※

1620. J. MICHÆLSON.—The Lawfulnes of kneeling in the act of receiving the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, also, Argvments Propounded for the Lawfvlnesse of kneeling, etc. 16°, pp. x, 130. 505
B. M. [1413. b. 17. (3.)]

1620. G. GOODWIN.—Melissa Religionis Pontificiæ. Eiusdemque Apotrope. Elegijs decem conclusa, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 139. [agn, 1621, B.] [tr. by J. Vicars, 1624, as *Babels Balm; or the Honeycombe of Romes Religion*, etc. B.] 506
B. [4°. O. 15. Art.] ※

1620. E. BOUGHEN.—A sermon of Confirmation, on Acts 8: 17, etc. 4°. 507
B. [4°. M. 28. Th.]

1620. Articles to be enquired of by the Minister, Churchwardens, and Side-men of every parish within the Archdeaconry of London, etc. 4°. 508

1621. P. BAYNES.—The Diocesans Tryall. Wherein all the sinnewes of Doctor Downhams Defence [no. 394.] are brought into three heads, and orderly dissolved. 4°. [agn. 1621, B.; 1641, B. M. (E. 207. [7.])*; 1644, B. M. (109. a. 32.)] 509
B. [110. j. 217. (2.)]; **H. C.** ※

1621. J. WATS.—The Controuersie debated about the reuerend posture of kneeling in the act of receiuing the holy communion, etc. 4°. 510
B. [4°. D. 41. Th.]

1621. The First and Second Booke of Discipline. Together with some Acts of the Generall Assemblies, Clearing and confirming the same: And an Act of Parliament, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xvi, 92. 511
B. M. [1230. a.]; **H. C.** ※

1621. R. BERNARD.—The Seaven Golden Candlestickes: Englands honour: the great mysterie of Gods mercie yet to come. 8°. 512
B. [8°. W. 42. Th.]

1621. T. ROGERS.—The Roman Catharist, or the Papist is a Puritane; shewing that they of the religion and church of Rome are notorious puritans, etc. 4°. 513
B. [4°. C. 1. Th.]

1621. W. GILGATE.—Certaine Reasons, prooving the Separation, commonly called Brownists, to be Schismatiques. 4°, pp. 12. 514
M. H. S.

1622. Decretum damnans propositiones Neotericorum, infra-scriptas sive Jesvitarvm, sive Pvritanorvm sive aliorum cuiuscunq. generis Scriptorvm. Oxford, 4°, pp. 8. 515
B. [4°. D. 6. Jur.]

1622. [T. B.]—A Discourse of the Trve and Visible Markes of the Catholique Church, etc. 16°, [n. p.] pp. 121. 516
B. M. [702. b. 4. (5.)]

1622. De Disciplina Ecclesiastica brevis et modesta dissertatio, ad Ecclesiam Scoticam, autore theologo quodam Gallo, etc. Abredoniæ, 8°. 517
B. [8°. D. 71. Th.]

1622. The Course of Conformitie, as it Hath proceeded, Is concluded, Should be refused, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xxiv, 168. 518
※

1622. J. HOWSON.—Certaine Sermons, wherein is proved that St. Peter had no monarchicall power over the rest of the Apostles, etc. 4°. 519
B. M. [694. d. 4. (8.)]; B. [4°. H. 32. Th.]

1622. [W. AMES.]—A Reply to Dr. Morton's Generall Defence of Three Nocent Ceremonies. [no. 497.] viz.: The Surplice, Crosse in Baptisme, and kneeling at the receiving of the sacramentall elements of Bread and Wine. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. x, 114. 520
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [C. 4. 11. Linc.] ※

1622. [R. CUSHMAN.]—A Sermon Preached at Plimmoth in Nevv-England, December 9, 1621. In an assemblie of his Maiesties faithfull Subiects, there inhabiting, etc. With a Preface, Shewing the state of the Country, and Condition of the Savages, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 19. [But three copies of this edition seem to be traceable; one in the Bodleian, one in the library of C. Deane, LL.D., Cambridge, N. E., and one in my own. It was repr. 1724, Boston, and the only known copy of that issue is in **A. L. W.** Agn. 1785, Plymouth*; 1788, **H. C.**; 1815, Boston*; 1822, Stockbridge*; 1841, Boston (in part) by Dr. Young*; same, 1844*; 1846, (bis) Boston**; 1847, New York*; same (with imprint Kingston, R. I.)*; 1855, (in Genealogy of Cushman Fam.)*; 1858, New York; 1879, Boston (photo-lith. from original), B. M. (4485. m.), **H. C., A.***] 521
B. [4°. J. 17. Th.]; **C.** Deane, LL. D. ※

1623. [I. P.]—Anabaptismes Mysterie of Iniquity Unmasked, etc. 522
B. M. [4323. a.]; T. C. C.

1623. H. AINSWORTH.—Solomons Song of Songs, in English metre: with Annotations and References to other Scriptvres, for the easier vnderstanding of it. 4°. [agn. 1626, fol. pp. 59, **H. C.***; 1639, fol. pp. 59, **A., Y.** (30. 91.)*; 1642, 4°, pp. 96*; in Dutch, Leeuwarden, 1690, fol. ii, 50*; Edinburgh, 1846, 8°, pp. 65.*] 523
※

1623. [W. AMES.]—A reply to Dr. Mortons Particvlar Defence of three Nocent Ceremonies, etc. [see no. 497, and no. 520.] [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 71. 524
✳

1623. J. WEEMS.—Βασίλεως ὑπεροχή, sive de Regis Primatu libellus; in quo summa Regis secundum Deum authoritas, cum in civilibus tum in ecclesiasticis, supra et populum et clerum probatur. Edinburgh. 4°. 525
B. [F. 2. 18. Linc.]

1623. W. AMES.—Medvlla Theologica, etc. 16°, Amsterdam. [agn. Amsterdam, 1627, B., **Y.** (32. 76.); 1628. (De Fid. Div. Ver. *ad cat.*) 16°, pp. xii, 396, B., **H. C., J. H. T.***; 1629, Lond. **P.** (68. 16.); 1630, Lond. W.; Amsterdam, 1641, B. M. (700. g. 43.); 1648, B.; 1652, 16°, pp. x, 414, **B. A., A., J. H. T.**; 1656, **H. C.**; in *Works*, Amsterdam, 1658; in Eng. 1642, 4°, pp. vi, 338, xxx, B. M. (3554. a.)*] 526
B. [8°. T. 41. Th.]; Y. M. ✳

1623. M. PATTENSON.—The Image of bothe churches, Hierusalem and Babel, unitie and confusion, obedidience and sedition. Tournay, 8°. [agn. 1653, as *Jerusalem and Babel; or the image of both Churches*, etc. 8°, B. M. (874. d. 19.); B.*] 527
B. [Tanner, 608.]; Y. M. ※

1623. T. SCOTT.—The Projector. Teaching a . . . way to restore the decayes of the Church and State both in honour and revenue. Delivered in a sermon [on Prov. xiv: 34] before the judges in Norwich. a°. 1620, 4°. [agn. same year as *The Highwaies of God and the King*, etc. 4°, pp. 88, B. M. (694. d. 17. [10.]); B. (4°, D. 59. Th.)*] 528
B. M. [1103. e. 14.] ※

1623. E. JESSOP.—Discovery of the Errors of the English Anabaptists. As also an Admonition to all such as are led by the like spirit of error. Wherein is set downe all their seuerall and maine points of error, which they hold. With a full answer to euery one of them seuerally, wherein the truth is manifested. By E. I. who sometime walked in the said errors with them, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 103. 529
B. [B. 4. 7. Linc.] ✳

[1623.] H. AINSWORTH.—A Seasonable Discourse, or a Censure upon a Dialogue of the Anabaptists, Intitvled, A Description, etc. [no. 503.] 4°. [agn. 1642, B. M. (E. 102. [21.]); 1644, 4°, pp. iv, 74, B. M. (E. 50. [8.]), B.*; 1651, B.] 530
※

1623. [P. SCOT.]—Calderwoods Recantation, or a Tripartite discourse—directed to such of the Ministerie, and others in Scotland, that refuse Conformitie, etc. wherein the causes and bad effects of such Separation, etc. are softly launced, and they louingly invited to the vniformitie of the Church. 4°, pp. iv, 50. ["a fabrication by Patrick Scot." *Note in B. M. Cat.*] 531
B. M. [4175. a.]; Y. M.

1624. E. WINSLOW.—Good newes from New England: or a true Relation of things very remarkable at the Plantation of Plimoth in New England, etc. 4°, pp. 66. [repr. 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, viii: 239–276; 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ix: 74–104*; and in Young, *Chron. Plym.*, 269–375.*] 532
C. Deane, LL. D. ※

1624. [G. ABBOT.]—A Treatise of the Perpetvall Visibilitie, and Succession of the True Church in all Ages. 4°, pp. viii, 116. [agn. 1642, 4°.] 533
B. [B5. 5. Linc.]; Q. C. C. [F. 20. 25.] ✳

1624. J. ROBINSON.—A Defence of the Doctrine Propovnded by the Synode at Dort: Against Iohn Mvrton and his Associates, in a Treatise intituled: A Description, etc. [no. 503.] With the refvtation of their Answer to a Writing touching Baptism. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 203. [repr. in *Works*, i: 261–471.*] 534
B. [A. 10. 17. Linc.] ✳

1624. J. ROBINSON.—An Appeal on Truths behalfe (concerninge some differences in the Church at Amsterdam.) 8°, [n. p.] [agn. (n. p.) 1630, B.; and in *Works*, iii: 387–393.*] 535
B. [8°. A. 47. Th. Seld.] ※

1624. SIR J. HAYWARD.—Of Svpremacie in Affaires of Religion, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 88. [see no. 314.] 536
B. M. [701. h. 3. (4.)]; B. [C. 8. 46. Linc.]; Y. M. ✳

1624. C. ANGEL.—De Apostasia Ecclesiæ, et de homine peccati, etc. 4°. 537
B. [4°. P. 2. Th. BS.]

1624. C. DRELINCOURT.—Abbregé des controverses; ou sommaire des erreurs de nostre temps, avec leur refutation par textes expres de la Bible de Louvain. [n. pl.] 8°. [agn. Genève, 1632, 24°, B. M. 20th ed., 12°; Bionne, 1674, pp. xxii, 356, **Y.** (32. 47.)] 538
B. [8°. H. 31. Th. BS.]

[1625.] W. HUDSON.—A Treatise of the Court of Star-Chamber, etc. [*MS.*] fol. pp. 308. [appears never to have been printed. There are two copies in B. M. (*Har. MSS.*, 1226, and *Lansd. MSS.*, 622), which seem to be complete. Then there are copies containing less, but seeming to be complete at different stages of the perfection of the treatise (viz. *Har. MSS.*, 4130, and *Lansd. MSS.*, 254 and 905.) My own copy (from the library of the Marquis of Hastings) contains about five-eighths of the whole, yet seems to have been complete when made. The work evidently was from time to time enlarged, so to speak, in different editions.] 539
✳

1625. F. MASON.—Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; sive de legitimo eiusdem ministerio, id est, de Episcoporum successione, consecratione, electione et confirmatione: item de Presbyterorum, et Diaconorum Ordinatione, Libri V, etc. fol. pp. xxvi, 680. [agn. 1638, fol., B. M. (695. i. 6.), and in Eng. 1613, B.; 1728, fol. B. M. (489. k. 10.); B., **A.**; 1734, B.] 540
B. M. [4103. g.]; B. [N. 1. 9. Th.]; **H. C.**

1625. J. MAYER.—An Antidote against Popery, etc. Wherein Dialogvewise are shewed the points, grounds and antiquitie of the Protestant Religion, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 82. 541
B. M. [3935. B.]; B. [4°. C. 7. Th.] ✳

1625. P. SCOT.—Vox Vera: or Observations from Amsterdam. Examining the late insolencies of some Pseudo-Puritans, Separatists from the Church of Great Brittaine, etc. 4°, pp. 62. 542
B. M. [4135. c.]; B. [Wood, 647. (2.)]

1625. J. Robinson.—Observations Divine and Morall. For the Fvrthering of knowledg, and vertue, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. iv, 324, ii. [agn. same year, as *Essayes ; or, Observations Divine and Morall, collected ovt of holy Scriptures, Ancient and Moderne Writers, both divine and humane. As also, out of the great volume of mens manners : Tending to the furtherance of knowledge and vertue*, etc. **Y.** (28. 88.); agn. 1628, (n. pl.) 4°, as *Nevv Essayes or Observations Divine and Morall*, etc. **Bo., J. H. T.**; 1638, 16°, pp. xxxii, 566—styling itself "The second edition"—**P.** (57. 19. 22.)*; 1642; 1654, 16°, as *Essayes and Observations Theologicall & Morall, by a Student in Theologie* (without Robinson's name), etc. **J. H. T.**; and in *Works* (1851), i: 1–259.*] B. [A. 10. 17. Linc.] ✻ 543

1625. E. Chalmers.—The Authority, Universality, and Visibility of the Church handled and discussed, in two parts, etc. 4°. [*Watt*, s. n.] 544

1625. G. Wicelius.—Methodus Concordiæ Ecclesiasticæ, cum Exhortatione ad Concilium. 8°. [see p. 751, vol. 2. Fascic. Rerum Expetend. et Fugiend. per Orth. Gratium, ed. Ed. Brown, 1690, fol.] B. M. [1020. h. (2.)]; B. [4°. C. 9. 17. Th.] 545

1625. J. Robinson.—A Ivst and Necessarie Apologie of Certain Christians, no lesse contumeliously then commonly called *Brownists or Barrowists*, by Mr. I. R. pastor of the Eng. Chh. at Leyden, first pub. in Latin, in his and the Chhs. name over whh. he was set, after tr. into Eng. by himself, and now republished for the speciall and common good of our own Countrimen. [see no. 486.] etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 72. [agn. 1644, (n. pl.) 12°, pp. 66 (in beautiful but excessively fine type, with "An Appendix to M. Perkins, his six principles of Christian Religion," *ad. cal.*), W., B.*; and in *Works*, iii: 1–79.*] B. [A. 10. 17. Linc.]; **P.** [66. 25.] ✻ 546

1625. W. Crompton.—S. Austins summes: or the summe of S. Austins Religion, etc. [refers (pp. 52, 53) to the *Brownists*.] 4°, pp. xviii, 208. B. M. [1019. g. 7. (2.)]; B. [C. 19. Th. BS.]; Y. M. 547

1625. T. James.—A Manvdvction, or Introdvction vnto Divinitie, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. viii, 136, viii. B. M. [698. d. 27.]; B. [4°. A. 64. Th.] ✻ 548

1626. J. Cameron.—Prælectiones in selectiora quædam Novi Testimenti, loca una cum Tractatu de Ecclesia, etc. Salmur, 4°, 3 vols. [1626–8.] [in *Opera*, Genève, 1658, fol., **H. C.**] **A.** 549

1626. Suffragium Collegiale Theologorvm Mag. Brit. de quinqve controversis Remonstrantium Articulis, Synodo Dordrechtanæ Exhibitum. A°. M.DC.XIX. Iudicio Synodico prævium. 4°, pp. 106. [agn. 1627, B. M. (4257. b.), B.; 1633, B., **B. A.**; 1646, B.] B. [8°. C. 434. Linc.] ✻ 550

1626. A ioynt Attestation avowing that the Discipline of the Church of England, was not impeached by the Synode of Dort. 4°. B. [Tanner, 260.] 551

1626. S. Ward.—Gratia Discriminans, Concio ad Clerum, habita Cantabrigiæ, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 45. [agn. 1627, B.*; and in *Suffragium Collegiale*, B. M. (4257. b.)] B. [4°. F. 34. Th.] ✻ 552

1627. [H. Burton.]—The Baiting of the Popes Bvll. Or an vnmasking of the Mystery of iniquity, folded vp in a most pernitious Breeue or Bull, sent from the Pope lately into England, to cawse a Rent therein, for his Reentry. With an advertisement to the Kings seduced subiects. 4°, pp. lii, 96. B. M. [111. a. 6.]; B. [4°. L. 31. Th.] ✻ 553

1627. T. Jackson.—Treatise of the Holy Catholike Faith and Church, divided into three Bookes, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works* (1672–3), fol. **H. C., B. A., A.**] B. M. [3755..a.]; B. [Pamph. 25.]; Y. M.; **P.** [65. 32.] 554

1627. H. Sydenham.—Moses and Aaron: or, the Affinitie of Civill and Ecclesiasticke Power: A Sermon for Parliament, etc. 4°. **W.** 555

1627. James I.—*Flores Regij* : or Proverbes and Aphorismes divine and morall, as they were at seuerall times upon sundry occasions spoken by his most excellent Maiestie, etc. 16°, pp. 171. [pp. 30, 40, 45, 57, 77, etc., refer to church affairs, Puritans, etc.] B. M. [1075. b. 9.] 556

1628. H. Lynde.—*Via Tuta*. The safe way to the True, Ancient, and Catholique Faith now professed in the Church of England, etc. 8°. [agn. 1630, **H. C.**, and in French, 1645, B.] B. M. [1019. e. 11.]; B. [P. 128. Th.] 557

1628. J. Doughty.—A Discourse made 17 Feb. 1628, touching Church Schismes, etc. Oxford, 4°. B. M. [693. f. 12. (3.)]; B. [4°. E. 4. Th.]; W. 558

1628. Pastor and Prelate; or, a treatise on Reformation and Conformitie, etc. 16°. **A. S. W.** 559

1628. J. Cameron.—A Tract of the sovereigne judge of controversies in matters of religion. Oxford, 4°. [agn. in *Opera*, Genève, 1642, fol., **A.**; 1658, **A.**] 560

1628. H. Ainsworth.—The Commvnion of Saincts, etc. [see no. 320.] 16°, pp. xvi, 388, vi. [agn. same year, B. (Crynes, 253.); 1640; 1789.*] B. [4°. W. 46. Th.] ✻ 561

1628. [J. Hales.]—*Przip-covii Samueli* Dissertatio de Pace et Concordia Ecclesiæ, per Iræneum Philalethen. Eleutheropolis, 8°. [agn. 1630, B., and in Eng. 1653, B., and repr. (1708) in *Phenix*, ii: 348–390.*] ✻ 562

[1628.] A. Leighton.—An Appeal to the Parliament, or Sions Plea against the Prelacie. *Printed in the year and month wherein Rochell was lost.* 4°, xvi, 344. [This is the book for writing which Dr. L. was twice whipped and pilloried, his ears cut off, his nose slit, his cheeks branded "S. S." (*Sower of Sedition*), and he imprisoned eleven years in the Fleet.] B. M. [698. g. 8. (2.)]; W. 563

1629. A. Hildersham.—Lectvres upon the Fourth of Iohn, preached At Ashby-De-la-zovch in Leicestershire, etc. fol. pp. xx, 457. [agn. fol. 1632, B. M., B., **Y.** (30. 3.); 1647, **A.**] B. M. [3227. g.]; B. [CC. 43. Art.]; W.; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✻ 564

1629. M. Kellison.—A Treatise of the Hierarchie, and divers orders of the Church, against the anarchie of Calvin, etc. Douay, 16°, pp. xliv, 420. B. M. [3935. aaa.]; B. [8°. R. 123. Th. BS.] 565

1629. W. Ames.—Animadversiones in Synodalia scripta Remonstrantivm, quoad Articulum primum, etc. Franekeræ. 8°. [agn. in *Anti-Synodalia Scripta, vel Animadversiones in Dogmatica illa, quæ Remonstrantes in Synodo Dordracena exhibuerunt et postea divulgarunt. 16°, Amstelædami, 1633.* **J. H. T.**; and in *Opera* (1661), vol. iv, **H. C.***] 566
B. M. [4255. aa.]; B. [8°. A. 119. Th.]; **P.** [68. 21.]; **Y.** [32. 76.] ※

1629. W. Sclater.—Sermons preached at St. Maries, Cambridge and Taunton in Sommerset, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 16, viii, 24. 567
B. [4°. L. 35. Th.] ※

1629. E. Sandys.—Evropæ Specvlvm, or, a View or Svrvey of the State of Religion in the Westerne parts of the World, etc. [see no. 299.] Hagæ-Comitis, 4°, pp. xii, 248. [agn. 1632, 4°, pp. 248, B. M. (4532. aa.), B.*; 1637, B. M., B., **B. A.**; 1638, 12°, pp. 358, B. M. (1355. a.), B.; **P.** (70a. 34.)*; 1673*; 1687, 12°, pp. 268, 276, B. M. (3935. aaa.); in Italian, 1625, B.] 568
B. M. [4375. aaa.]; B. [Bliss, r. 4056.]; Y. M.; **H. C.** ※

1629. The Collegiat Svffrage of the Divines of Great Britaine, Concerning the Five Articles controverted in the Low Countries, etc. 4°, iv, 178. [see no. 550.] 569
B. [4°. P. 39. Th.]; Y. M. ※

1629. W. Prynne.—The Chvrch of Englands Old Antithesis to New Arminianisme, etc. 4°, pp. lvi, 140, ["God no Imposter nor Delvder," 4°, pp. 34, *ad cal.*] [agn. enlarged, as *Anti-Arminianisme*, etc., 1630, with an appendix concerning bowing at the name of Jesus, etc., 4°, pp. liv, 280, xi, B. M. (700. g. 6. [3.]), B., **B. A.**, **A.**] 570
B. M. [702. g. 2. (1.)]; B. [P. 44. Th.] ※

1630. [W. T.]—Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; or a justification of the Religion now professed in England; wherein it is prooued to be the same which was taught by Christ and his holy Apostles. 4°. 571
B. [4°. C. 65. Th.]; Y. M.

1630. A. Cade.—A Ivstification of the Chvrch of England. Demonstrating it to be a true Church of God, etc. 4°, pp. xl, 315, 112, xxvii. 572
B. M. [3936. bb.]; B. [C. 65. Th.]; Y. M.; Bo. ※

1630. H. Lynde.—*Via Devia;* the by-way misleading the weake unstable into dangerous paths of error. 8°. [agn. 1632, B., and in French, 1645, B.] 573
B. [P. 169. Th.]

1630. [S. Staresmore.]—Certain notes of Mr. Ainsworths last Sermon on 1 Pet. ii: 4, 5, etc. 8°. 574
B. [8°. A. 47. Th. Seld.]

[1630?] [W. R.]—The Church of England is a true Church of Christ, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 13, 71. [title of the only copy seen gone: doubtful if it should not be put in an earlier year, being largely in answer to Barrowes *False Church*, etc. (no. 166.)] 575
B. M. [117. f. 50.]

1630. G. Widdowes.—The Schysmatical Puritan, etc. Oxford, 8°, pp. 46. [agn. 1631, 8°, pp. 48, B. M. (1018. m. 22. [2.]), B., **P.** (26. 243.)] 576
B. M. [114. f. 4.]; B. [4°. M. 45. Th.]

1630. Articles agreed vpon by the Archbs. & Bps of both Provinces and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London, 1562, for the avoiding of diuersities of opinions, and for the establishing of consent touching true Religion, reprinted by his Maiesties Commandment: with his Royal Declaration [that all dissent whatever is interdicted, etc.], etc. 4°, pp. 29. [agn. 1679, 4°, pp. v, 19, **B. A.**; 1688, 4°, pp. 14, **B. A.**] 577
B. M. [T. 1015. (6.)]; B. [C. 8. 22. Linc.] ※

1630. A. Fisher.—A defense of the leitourgie of the Church of England, etc., in a dialogue between Novatus and Irenæus. 4°. 578
B. M. [3475. bb.]; B. [4°. C. 65. Th.]

1630. J. Cotton.—Gods Promise to his Plantation, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 20. [agn. 1634, **P.** (27. 104.), **Y.***; Boston, 1686, 4°, pp. ii, 20, **P.** (27. 76.), **M. H. S.**, **B. A.**, **A. S. W.**, Br.] 579
B. M. [693. f. 7. (15.)]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** ※

1630. [J. Winthrop.]—The Humble Request of His Maiesties Loyall Subjects, the Governour and the Company late gone for New England; to the rest of their Brethren in and of the Church of England; for the obtaining of their Prayers, and the removal of suspitions and misconstructions of their Intentions. 16°. [repr. (1846) in Young's *Chron. Mass.*, pp. 295–299,* and in *Life and Letters of J. W.* (1867), ii, 10.*] 580
B. [Pamph. 28.]; **A. S. W.** ※

1630. [J. White.]—The Planters Plea. Or the Grovnds of Plantations Examined, and vsuall Objections answered. Together with a manifestion of the causes mooving such as have lately vndertaken a plantation in Nevv-England, etc. 4°, pp, 88. [in part repr. by Dr. Young (1846) in *Chron. Mass.*, pp. 3–16.*] 581
M. H. S. ※

1630. [J. Higginson.]—New Englands Plantation. Or, A short and Trve Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey. Written by a reuerend Diuine now there resident. [agn. thrice same year, and repr. (1836) by Mr. Force (*Tracts*, etc. i: xii.), 8°, pp. 14.*] 582
M. H. S. ※

1630. J. Doderidge.—A Compleat Parson; or a description of advovvsons, or Church-living, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 96. [agn. 1641, 4°, B. M.; B.*] 583
B. M. [T. 800. (7.)]; **C.** ※

1631. G. Widdowes.—The Lawlesse, Kneelesse, Schismaticall pvritan. Or a confutation of the author of an Appendix concerning Bowing at the Name of Jesus. [no. 570.] Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 90. 584
B. M. [1018. m. 22. (1.)]; B. [4°. F. 15. Th.]; Y. M.; **P.** [26. 244.]

1631. [R. Jenison.]—A Paire of Spectacles for Sir Humfrey Lynde to see his way withall, or an answeare to his booke called *Via Tuta*, etc. [no. 557.] etc. 8°. 585
B. M. [3935. aaa.]; B. [Arch. Bodl. B. I. 44.]

1631. W. Prynne.—Lame Giles [Widdowes] his haultings [no. 583.]: or, a briefe survey of Giles Widdowes his confutation of an appendix concerning bowing at the name of Jesus. Together with a short relation of the Popish Originall and Progresse of this groundlesse novel ceremony, etc. 4° 586
B. M. [3475. c.]; B. [4°. P. 19. Th. BS.]; **P.** [26. 245.]

1631. W. Page.—A Treatise of Justification of Bowing at the Name of Jesus, with an examination of such considerable reasons as are made by Mr. Prinne in a reply to Mr. Widdowes [no. 586.] concerning the same argument. Oxford, 4°. 587
B. [4°. G. 4. Th.]

1631. OPTATUS [Epis. Milev.]—De Schismate Donatistarum, cum notis Mer. Casauboni. 8°. 588
W.

1631. J. BURGES.—An Ansvver Reioyned To that mvch applauded Pamphlet of a Namelesse Author, bearing this Title: viz. A Reply to Dr. Mortons Generall Defence, etc. [no. 520.] the Innocency and Lawfvlnesse whereof is againe in this Reioynder vindicated. 4°, pp. xxx, 75, 654. 589
B. M. [108. b. 15.]; B. [4°. B. 55. Th.]; **H. C.** ✻

1631. J. BURGES.—The Lawfvlnes of Kneeling in the Act of Receiving the Lords Svpper. Wherein (by the way) also, somewhat of the Crosse in Baptisme, etc. 4°, pp. x, 120. 590
B. M. [117. g. 4.]; B. [4°. B. 55. Th.]; **H. C.** ✻

1631. Peregrini, Id est, ut Vvlgo Perhibetvr Vincentii Lirinensis, adversvs Prophanas Haereses Commonitoria duo. Ed. repurgata, etc. Huic adjicitur Avgvstini liber de Hæresibus. Oxon., 24°, pp. viii, 275. 591
B. M. [4377. a.]; B. [8°. B. 30. Linc.] ✻

1631. J. RANDALL.—Twenty-Nine Lectvres of the Chvrch, for support of the same in these times, etc. 4°. 592
W.; **P.** [59. 9.]; **M. H. S.**

1632. [J. CANNE.]—The Way to Peace; or good Counsel for it. Preached upon the 15th Day of the 2d moneth, 1632, at the Reconciliation of certain Brethren, between whom there had been former Differences. 12°. 593
[*Han.*, i: 516.]

1632. T. MORTON.—New English Canaan; or New Canaan. Containing an Abstract of New England. Composed in Three Bookes, etc. Written by T. M. of Cliffords Inn, Gent., upon ten Years knowledge and experiment of the countrey. 4°. [agn. Amsterdam, 1637, 4°, pp. 188, iv, B. (4°. M. 36. Art.)*; and repr. (1838) by Mr. Force (*Tracts*, etc., ii: v.), 8°, pp. 128.*] 594
※

1632. The opinion, judgment and determination of two divines of the Church of England concerning bowing at the name of Jesus; the one sometime a member of the University of Cambridge, the other sometime of Oxford. Hambourgh, 8°. [agn. 1634, B.] 595
B. [Mason, CC. 56.]

1632. J. HENRIC.—The Curtaine of Church Power and Authoritie, in things called indifferent, etc. 4°. 596
B. [Mason, AA. 483.]

1632. CYPRIANUS.—de Unitate Ecclesiæ Libellus, cum vet. MSS. coll.; editus una cum annot. J. Stephani. 8°. [in English, Oxford, 1681, 4°, as "Of the Unity of the Church." B. (Pamph. 154.); in *Opera* (1592), pp. 295, et seq., **H. C.**] 597
B. M. [3805. a.]; B. [8°. O. 72. Th.]

1633. [W. AMES.]—A Fresh Svit against Human Ceremonies in Gods VVorship. Or a Triplication unto D. Bvrgesse his Reioinder, etc. [no. 589.] [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xci, 531, x. 598
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [A. 1. 9. Linc.]; **P.** [49. 74.] ✻

1633. W. PRYNNE.—Histrio-Mastix. The Players Scovrge, or Actors Tragædie, etc. 4°, pp. xxxiv, 1006, xl. [the treatise for which Prynne lost his ears, etc.] 599
B. M. [82. c. 23.]; B. [4°. A. 33. Th.]; **H. C.**; **Y.** ✻

1633. T. LYDYAT.—Treatise touching the setting up of Altars in Christian churches & bowing in reverence to them, or Common Tables & bowing the knee, or uncovering the head at the name, or naming of Jesus. 600
[*Ath. Ox.*, iii: 188.]

1633. [B. C.]—Puritanisme the Mother, Sinne the daughter, etc. Printed beyond the seas. [n. pl.] 8°. 601
B. [Crynes, 624.]

1633. The Kings Maiesties Declaration to his Subiects, concerning lawfull Sports to bee vsed. [The Book of Sports.] [see no. 479.] 4°, pp. ii, 17. [repr. in *Bibliotheca Regia*, 1659, **H. C.**, and in *Har. Misc.*, ix.* agn. 1860, 1862.] 602
B. [C. 1. 4. Linc.]; **P.** [26. 251.]; **Y.** ✻

1633. [W. AMES.]—A Fresh Svit Against Humane Ceremonies in Gods Worship. Or a Triplication about Ceremonies, Opposed vnto D. Bvrgesse his Reioinder, etc. [no. 589.] [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xviii, 156, 64, xi. 603
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [A. 1. 9. Linc.]; Q. C. C. [E. 18. 2.] ✻

1633. [J. STEGMANN.]—Brevis Disquisitio, an et quomodo vulgo dicti Euangelici Pontificios, ac nominatim Val. Magni de Acatholicorum credendi Regula Judicium solide atque evidenter refutare queant. Eleutheropolis, 8°. [agn. in Eng. 1653, B.; and (as "by Mr. John Hales") repr. (1708) in *Phenix*, ii: 315–347.*] 604
B. [8°. G. 142. Th.] ※

1634. J. ROBINSON.—A Treatise of the Lawfulnes of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England; penned by that learned and reverent Deuine Mr. John Robinsz, late Pastor to the English Church of God in Leyden. Printed according to the copie that was found in his studie after his decease, and now published for the common good. Together with a Letter written by the same Authore, and approued by his church, which followeth after this Treatise. 12°, pp. xviii, 77. [repr. 1683, and *Works*, iii: 337–385.*] 605
B. M. [697. a. 52.] ※

1634. A Ivst Complaint Against an vniust Doer: wherein Is declared the miserable slaverie & bondage that the English Church of Amsterdam is now in, by reason of the Tirannicall gouernment and corrupt doctrine, of Mr. Iohn Pagett, their present Minister. The which things are plainly manifested in two certein letters, the one written by Mr. Iohn Davenport to the dutch Classis, the other given vp to the English Consistorie by some of the brethren. With other briefe passages tending to the same effect. Published by one that much pitties them and prayes dayly for their deliuerance, etc. 12°, pp. 24. 606
B. M. [1368. c. 7.]; B. [4°. D. 21. Th.] [MS.] ※

1634. [E. KNOT.—pseudonym for M. WILSON.]—Mercye & Truth: or charity maintayned by Catholiques, etc. [the book in reply to which, in 1638, Chillingworth wrote his famous volume.] 607
B. M. [3936. bb.]; B. [Mar. 218.]

1634. Epigrammes, or Mirrour of New Reformation, wherein Reformers, by their owne acknowledgement, are represented ad vivum. Rouen, 8°. [comparatively few escaped seizure, when sent into England.] 608

1634. Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical, treated upon by the Abps. and Bbs. and the rest of the Clergy of Ireland; and agreed upon by the Kings Mais. license. In their Synod at Dublin, A. D. 1634, etc. Dublin, 4°, pp. viii, 52. [agn. 1664, B. M.; 1715, B. M.; 1783, B. M.] 609
B. M. [4165. c.]; B. [4°. Rawl. 191.] ✻

1634. [L. ANDERTON.]—The Triple Cord; or a Treatise Proving the Truth of the Roman Religion, etc. St. Omers, 4°, pp. lxxii, 812. [referred to by Gov. Bradford, in one of his *Dialogues*.] 610
B. M. [3935. cc.]; B. [4°. K. 63. Th. BS.]

1634. P. STUDLEY.—The Looking-glasse of Schisme; wherein by a briefe and true narration of the execrable murders done by Enoch Ap Evan, a downe-right Separatist, the disobedience of that Sect is plainely set forth. 8°. [agn. 1635, where "Separatist" is changed to "Nonconformist." B. M. (1120. a. 3.)] 611
B. [8. S. 209. Th.]

1634. W. WOOD.—Nevv Englands Prospect. A true, lively and experimentall description of that part of America, commonly called Nevv England: discovering the state of that Countrie, both as it stands to our new-come English Planters; and to the old Native Inhabitants, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 98, v. [agn. 1635, 4°, pp. viii, 83, v; 1639; 1764, **M. H. S.**; and repr. 1865, by *Prince Soc.*, 4°, pp. xxxii, viii, 110, vi.*] 612
M. H. S. ※

1634. J. COTTON.—Questions and Answers upon Church Government. [of date "25. IIm. 1634," perhaps not printed until years after.] 613
Y. [MS.] ※

1634. J. CANNE.—A Necessitie of Separation from the Church of England, prooued by the Nonconformists principles, specially opposed vnto Dr. Ames, his "Fresh Suit" [no. 598.], etc. Also Mr. Laiton [no. 563.], Mr. Dayrel [no. 457.], and Mr. Bradshaw [no. 431.] are here answered, wherein they have written against us, etc. 4°, pp. 264. [agn. by *Han. Knoll. Soc.*, 1849. 8°, pp. cxxxii, 327.*] 614
B. M. [856. g. 2.]; B. [Mar. 263.]; **P.** [59. 52.] ※

1635. J. DAVENPORT.—A Protestation on occasion of a Pamphlet entitled "A Iust Complaint," etc. [no. 606.] published by a nameless Person, etc. Rotterdam, 4°. 615
W.

1635. J. PAGET.—An Answer to the unjust complaints of W. Best, and of such other as have subscribed thereto. Also an Answer to Mr. J. Davenport touching his report of some passages, etc. [no. 615.] Amsterdam, 4°, pp. 156. 616
B. [4°. D. 21. Th.]; W.

1635. W. BEST.—The Chvrches Plea for her Right or a Reply to an Answer made of Mr. Iohn Paget, Against W. B. and others [no. 616.] wherein the maine points of our present differences are handled: And the principall causes of our troubles declared. Amsterdam, 4°, pp. viii, 100. 617
B. M. [873. e. 14.]; B. [4°. D. 21. Th.]; Q. C. C. [I. i. l. 30.]; W.; **H. C.**

1635. W. AMES.—Christianæ Cathecheseos Sciagraphia, etc. Franekeræ. 12°, pp. 226. [agn. Amsterdam, 1635, (B. M. [3505. aa.]); 1660, 24°, pp. vi, 246*; and in *Opera* (1658), 1: **H. C.***] 618
B. [8°. A. 126. Th.]; **P.** [69. 30.]; **B. A.**; **Y.** [28a. 52.] ※

1635. [W. PRYNNE.]—A Breviate of the Prelates intolerable usurpations, etc. [agn. (n. pl.) 1637, 4°, pp. 325, B. M. (698. g. 8. [3.])]; B. (B. 2. 9. Linc.); W.] 619

1635. E. PAGITT.—Christianographie, or the Description of the multitude and sundry sorts of Christians in the World not subiect to the Pope, with their Vnitie, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 156, 72. [agn. 1636, enlarged, 4°, pp. 210, 88, 115. B. M. (4530. c.)*; 1640, B. (F. 1. 19. Th. Seld.), **C.**, **H. C.**] 620
B. M. [491. c. 4.]; B. [4°. P. 9. Th. Seld.]; **Y.** [32. 43.] ※

1635. T. LAURENCE.—Of Schisme in the Church of God. on 1 Cor. 1: 12. Oxford, 4°. 621
B. [BB. 35. Th.]

1635. R. SAUNDERSON.—Two Sermons, one on Christian Liberty, the other on the Perswasion of Conscience. 4°. [agn. 1636, 4°, **A. S. W.**] 622
A. S. W.

1636. J. DAVENPORT.—An Apologeticall Reply to a Booke called "An Ansvver to the unjust complaint of VV. B." etc. [no. 616.] 4°. 623
B. M. [4325. b.]; B. [Mar. 169.]; **P.** [49. 77.]; **Br.**

1636. W. QUELCH.—Chvrch Cvstomes Vindicated: in two Sermons, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 56. 624
B. M. [694. d. 15. (1.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1774. (9.)] ※

1636. J. WILLIAMS.—A Coale from the Altar, or an answer to a Letter not long since written to the Vicar of G.[rantham] against the placing of the Communion Table at the East end of the Chancel, etc. [letter appended.*] 4°, pp. iv, 18. [agn. 1637, B. M. (700. g. 13. [1.]), B.] 625
B. M. [116. a. 11.]; B. [Pamph. 34.] ※

1636. [W. PRYNNE.]—The vnbishoping of Timothy and Titus, etc., prooving Timothy to be no Bishop (much less any sole, or Diocæsan B.) of Ephesus, nor Titus of Crete, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 176. [agn 1660, 4°, pp. ii, 52, 149, B., **B. A.***] 626
B. M. [700. g. 6. (6.)]; B. [4°. P. 18. Art. BS.]; **H. C.** ※

1636. [W. PRYNNE.]—A Looking Glasse for all Lordly Prelates, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 104. 627
B. M. [700. g. 6. (5.)]; B. [A. 10. 21. Linc.] ※

1636. J. BASTWICK.—Πραξεις των 'Επισκόπων: sive Apologeticus ad Præsules Anglicanos criminum Ecclesiasticorum in Curia celsæ Commissionis. Duæ Epistolæ, *ad cal.* 16°, pp. x, 222. 628
B. M. [1010. a. 18.]; B. [8°. B. 28. Jur. Seld.]; **H. C.** ※

1636. The Booke of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments: and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Chvrch of England, etc. fol. pp. xlii, 460. [agn. 1639, and 1871, London, as (made up from eds. of 1636 and 1639) photozincographed, fol. pp. 514, with all the MS. emendations of the year 1661—the foundation of the parchment copy annexed to the "Act of Uniformity," A. D. 1662.*] 629
Library of House of Lords, Victoria Tower; B. M. [3406. f.]; B. [Prayer Books.] ※

1636. Hypomnemata de studio pacis Ecclesiasticæ a Joanno Duræo suscepto, ab anno 1628 ad annum 1635. Amsterdam, 4°. 630
B. [4°. L. 10. Th. BS.]

1636. H. BURTON.—An Apology of an Appeale. Also an Epistle to the True-hearted Nobility, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 32. 631
B. M. [5155. a.]; B. [4°. B. 10. Art. BS.] ※

1636. J. HALL.—De pace ecclesiastica inter evangelicos procuranda sententia. Amsterdam, 8°. 632
B. [8°. Z. 219. Th.]

1637. F. WHITE.—An Examination and Confvtation of a Lawelesse Pamphlet, Intitvled, *A briefe Answer to a late Treatise of the Sabbath-day Digested Dialogue-wise*, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 162. 633
B. [4°. W. 15. Th.] ※

1637. J. YATES.—A Treatise of the Honor of Gods House: or the True Paterne of the Church, etc. 4°. 634
B. [Pamph. 35.]; Q. C. C. [E. 1. 3.]; **M. H. S.**

1637. [W. PRYNNE.]—A Quench-Coale, etc. in what place of the Church or Chancell the Lords Table ought to be situated, etc. [answer to no. 625.] 4°, pp. 78, 358. 635
B. M. [698. g. 1.]; B. [Tanner, 769.]

1637. J. POCKLINGTON.—Altare Christianum: or, the dead Vicars Plea, etc. 2d ed. corrected & enlarged to give answer in sundry particulars to a Lincolneshire Minister, his Holy Table [no. 641.] 4°, pp. viii, 196. 636
B. M. [698. g. 8. (1.)]; B. [HH. 29. Th.]; **Y.** ✻

1637. H. LESLIE.—A Treatise of the authority of the Church, on Matt. xviii: 17, with an answer to certain objections made against the orders of our church. Dublin, 4°. [agn. 1639, Dublin, B. M. (4106. b.); and p. 34 of a Collection of Tracts relating to the Government of the Church by H. Gandy, 1709, 8°, B., **B. A.**] 637
B. [4°. C. 92. Th.]

1637. W. LAUD.—A Speech deliuered in the Starr-Chamber on Wed. xivth Iune, MDCXXXVII. At the Censvre of J. Bastwick, H. Burton & W. Prinn; concerning pretended innovations in the Church. 4°, pp. xiv, 78. [repr. in *Har. Mis.**] 638
B. M. [1130. b. 39.]; B. [4°. C. 79. Th.] ✻

1637. P. HEYLIN.—A Briefe and Moderate Answer to the seditious and scandalous Challenges of H. Burton, etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 196. 639
B. M. [699. e. 5. (1.)]; B. [HH. 31. Th.] ✻

1637. T. MORTON.—Antidotum Adversus Ecclesiæ Romanæ de Merito propriè dicto ex condigno Venenum, etc. Cantab., 4°, pp. xxxii, 236. 640
B. M. [479. a. 8.]; B. [4°. B. 78. Th.] ✻

1637. J. WILLIAMS.—The Holy Table, name & thing, more anciently, properly, and literally used under the New Testament then that of an Altar, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 234. 641
B. M. [700. g. 13. (2.)]; B. [HH. 29. Th.]; **H. C.**

1637. P. HEYLIN.—Antidotum Lincolniense, or, an Answer to a Book entituled "The Holy Table," etc. [no. 641.] 4°, pp. xxxii, 132, 132, 79. 642
B. M. [700. g. 13. (3.)]; B. [Mar. 184.]

1637. S. HOARD.—The Chvrches Avthority asserted; in a sermon preached at Chelmsford, etc. [agn. 1709, in *Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, B. M. (4105. c.), **B. A.**] 643
B. M. [694. g. 20. (9.)]; B. [4°. C. 57. Th.]

1637. W. PRYNNE.—A Catalogue of such testimonies in all ages as plainly evidence Bishops and Presbyters to be both one, *jure Divino*. 4°. [agn. 1641.] 644

1637. J. MEDE.—The Name Altar, or θυσιαστήριον, anciently given to the Holy Table, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 40. [and *ad cal.* to J. Mede's *Diatribe* (1642), B.; and in *Works* (1648), **B. A., H. C., A.**] 645
B. [HH. 31. Th.]; **Y.** [32a. 39.]

1637. T. LYDYAT.—An Answer to Mr. J. Medes Treatise of the name of Altar, etc. [no. 645.], etc. 646
[*Ath. Ox.*, iii: 189.]

1637. C. DOW.—Innovations unjustly charged upon the Present Church and State; Or an Answer to the most materiall passages of a Libellous Pamphlet made by Mr. H. Burton intituled "An Apologie, etc." [no. 631.], etc. 4°, pp. xii, 214. 647
B. M. [700. g. 3.]; B. [HH. 31. Th.]; **Y.** [32a. 39.]

1637. J. BASTWICK.—The Letany of; in which there is an universall challenge to prove the parity of Ministers, that the Bishops are neither Christs nor the Apostles successors, but enemies of Christ, etc. [in four parts.] 4°. [in *Somer's Coll.*, **B. A.**] 648
B. M. [E. 203. (5.)]; B. [B. 7. 3. Linc.]

1637. Two-and-thirty Questions by divers Ministers in England, sent over to the Elders of New England. [MSS?] [see questions, with replies, under 1643.*] 649

✻

1638. An Abridgement of that booke which the Ministers of Lincolne Diocese delivered to his Maiestie 1 Dec. 1605, etc. [no. 278.], etc. 16°. 650
B. M. [851. f. 17.]; W.

1638. General Demands concerning the late Covenant; propounded by the ministers and professors of divinite in Aberdene, to some Rev. brethren who came thither to recommend the late covenant to them, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 651
B. M. [4175. a.]; B. [Tanner, 237.]

1638. [A. HENDERSON & D. DICKSON.]—The Ansvveres of some brethren of the ministerie to the replyes of the Professors at Aberdeen. [n. pl.] pp. 44. 652
B. M. [4175. a.]; B. [Tanner, 237.]; **P.** [32. 28.]

1638. Duplyes of the ministers and professors of Aberdene to the second answeres of some reverend brethren concerning the late covenant, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 653
B. M. [4175. a.]; B. [Pamph. 37.]

1638. A Light for the Ignorant, etc. 654
[Baylie, *Dissvasive*, viii, 33, 40, 41, etc.]

1638. Articles of Enquiry and Direction for the Diocese of Norwich, In the first Visitation of the Reverend Father in God, Richard Mountaigu, etc. A. D. 1638. Cambridge, 4°, pp. 28. [there were two *spurious* editions published this year at London (B. [4°. C. 203.] and B. [Arch. Bodl. B. I. 51.]); repr. Cambridge, 1841, B. M.] 655
B. M. [T. 1566. (2.)]; B. [Arch. Bodl. B. I. 52.]; **Y.** ✻

1639. J. CANNE.—A Stay against Straying, etc. Amsterdam. 656
C. U.

1639. W. LAUD.—A Relation of The Conference Betweene W. L., etc., and Mr. Fisher the Jesuite, etc. fol., pp. xxiv, 404. [agn. 1673,* 1686, **H. C., Y.**] 657
B. M. [480. d. 8. (1.)]; **B. A.** ✻

1639. J. LILBURNE.—Come out of her my People: or an Answer to the Questions of a Gentlewoman, a professor in the Anti-Christian Church of England, about Hearing the Public Ministers; where it is largely discussed, and proved to be unlawful. Also a Just Apology for the Way of Total Separation, commonly but falsely called Brownism; that it is the truth of God, though lightly esteemed in the eyes of the world, etc. 658

1639. A Guide unto Sion; or certaine positions concerning a true visible church, etc. 8°. [agn. enlarged, (n. d.) B. (Pamph. 16.)] 659
B. [8°. M. 7. Art. BS.]

1639. J. HALL.—Certaine irrefragable propositions concerning oaths and Church government, worthy serious consideration, etc. 4°. [repr. 1643, Oxford, as *The Lawfulness and Unlawfulness of an Oath, or Covenant*. 4°, B.] 660
B. M. [1019. f. 10. (1.)]; B. [4°. B. 18. Th.]

1639. J. Robinson.—A Ivstification of Separation from the Chvrch of England, etc. [no. 385.], etc. 4°, pp. 383, v. [agn. in *Works* (1851), vol. ii.*] 661
B. M. [4135. b.]; B. [4°. R. 28. Th.]; **C.** ✻

1639. R. Abbot.—A Triall of our Church-forsakers; or a meditation to still the passions of the Brownists. 8°. 662
B. [8°. A. 2. Th. BS.]

1640. J. Hall.—Episcopacie by Divine Right, asserted by J. Hall, B. of Exon. 4°, pp. xiv, 262. 663
B. M. [E. 203. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 39.]; **C.** ✻

1640. Englands Complaint to Jesus Christ, against the Bbs. Canons, of the late Sinfull Synod, a seditious Conventicle, a Packe of Hypocrites, a sworn Confederacy, a Traitrous Conspiracie against the true Religion, etc. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 50. 664
B. M. [698. g. 9. (2.)]; B. [B. 9. 8. Linc.]

1640. J. Ball.—A Friendly Triall of the Grounds Tending to Separation; In a plain and modest Dispute touching the Lawfulnesse of a stinted Liturgie and set form of Prayer, Communion in mixed assemblies, and the Primitive subject and first receptacle of the power of the Keyes, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 314, vi. 665
B. M. [4136. aa. 4.]; B. [A. 1. 1. Linc.]; **C.**; **Y.** [30. 15.]; **Br.** ✻

1640. W. Prynne.—Lord Bishops none of the Lords Bishops, or a short discourse, etc. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 79. [agn. 1648.] 666
B. M. [108. a. 31.]; B. [Pamph. 38.]; W.

1640. [J. Hall.]—An Humble Remonstrance to the High Court of Parliament, by a dutifull Sonne of the Chvrch. 4°, pp. ii, 43. 667
B. M. [E. 204. (5.)]; B. [A. 11. 14. Linc.]; **P.** [59. 7.]

1640. The Lofty Bishop, the Lazy Brownist and the Loyall Author. [Broadsheet.] 668
B. M. [669. f. 8. (32.)] [MS.] ✻

1640. A very lively portrayture of the Archbishops and Bs. of the Church of England; set forth in XX positions, etc. 4°. 669
B. M. [E. 205. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 39.]

1640. C. Davenport.—Apologia Episcoporum, seu sacri Magistratus propugnatio, etc. Col. Ag. 8°. 670
B. [8°. C. 4. Th. Seld.]

1640. Christ on His Throne; or Christs Church government briefly laid downe; and how it ought to bee set up in all Christian congregations, resolved in sundry cases of conscience. 4°. 671
B. M. [873. e. 92.]; B. [Pamph. 38.]

1640. [H. Ainsworth.]—An Arrow, etc. [no. 387.] Nova Belgia, 16°, pp. ii, 122. [agn. same year, (n. pl.) 672
P. (68. 20.)*] ✻
Y. [30. 10.]

1640. [H. Ainsworth.]—The Communion of Saincts, etc. [no. 320.] Amsterdam. 673
B. [8°. A. 126. Linc.]; **P.** [68. 19.] ✻

1640. W. Bradshaw.—The Unreasonableness of the Separation made apparent, in Answere to Mr. Francis Johnson [no. 337.], together with a defence of the said Answere against the late reply of Mr. John Canne, a leader of the company of Brownists in Amsterdam [no. 614.], thereunto, by a friend of the deceased. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 149. [partly a reprint of no. 431.] 674
B. [130. g. 41.]; W.; **P.** [32. 13.]

1640. L. Hewes.—Certain Greeuances; well worthy the serious consideration of the Rt. Hon. and High Court of Parliament. Set forth by way of a Dialogue, etc. for the satisfaction of those that doe clamour and maliciously reuile them that labour to have the errours of the Book of Com. Prayer reformed. 4°, pp. ii, 40. [agn. (n. pl.) 1641, as *Certaine Grievances, or the errours of the Service-Booke plainly laid open.* B.] 675
B. M. [E. 171. (24.)]; B. [Ashm. 1031. (2.)]

1640. L. Hewes.—Certain Grievances well worthy the serious consideration of the Right Hon. and High Court of Parliament. 4°, pp. ii, 18. [not in dialogue form, and different from the last.] 676
B. M. [698. g. 9. (7.)]; B. [Ashm. 1031. (3.)]

1640. J. Davenant.—Ad Fraternam Communionem inter Evangelicas Ecclesias restaurandam Adhortatio; Cui præfixa est Eiusdem De Pace itidem Ecclesiastica Commentatio. Jo. Duræo non ita pridem missa. Cantab., 12°, pp. iv, 164. [agn. next year in Eng., B. M. (874. c. 9. [2.])] 677
B. [8°. A. 87. Th.]; **B. A.**; **Y.** [30. 10.]

1640. Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical, Treated upon by the Archb. of Cant. and York, etc. and the rest of the Bishops and Clergy, etc. and agreed upon with the Kings Majesties License in their severall synods [of convocation] begun at London and York, 1640, etc. and now published for the due observation of them, by his Majesties Authority under the Great Seal, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Sparrow*,* and L. T.*] 678
B. M. [T. 773. (5.)]; B. [Ashm. 1215. (13.)]; **H. C.** ✻

1640. [E. Stratford—true name Lechmere.]—A Disputation of the Chvrch, Wherein the old Religion is maintained, by E. S. F. etc. Doway, 16°, pp. xxiv, 614, 682, iii, (2 vols.) 679
B. [8°. L. 417. 18. BS.] ✻

1640. [H. Burton.]—A Replie to A Relation, etc. [no. 657.] by a witnesse of Jesus Christ. 4°, pp. xlviii, 405. 680
B. M. [109. a. 26.]; B. [4°. R. 39. Th.] ✻

1640. [W. Bradshaw.]—English Pvritanisme, etc. [nos. 287. 383.] [here declared on the title page to be "written by William Ames, D. of Divinitie."] 16°, pp. 31. [agn. 1641, B. (4°. E. 4. Th.), **P.** (26. 273.)] 681
B. M. [4135. a.] ✻

1640. N. Fiennes.—A Speech of the Honorable Nathanael Fiennes (Second Son to the right Honourable the Lord Say) in answer to the Third Speech of the Lord George Digby, Concerning Bishops and the City of Londons Petition; both which were made the 9th of Feb. 1640, in the honourable House of Commons. In which is plainly cleared the severall objections that are made against the Londoners Petitions; and also the great and transcendent evills of Episcopal Government are demonstrated and plainly laid open. 4°, pp. ii, 28. 682
P. [78. 13. 93.]; **C. H. S.**

1641. N. Fiennes.—A Second Speech . . . in the Commons House of Parliament. Touching the Subjects Liberty against the late Canons, and the New Oath. Printed by a perfect Coppy. 4°, pp. ii, 20. 683
C. H. S.

1641. W. Fiennes [Viscount Say and Sele.]—Two Speeches in Parliament of . . . W. Lord Viscount Say and Sele. . . . The first upon the Bill against Bishops power in civill affaires and Courts of Judicature. The other a Declaration of himself touching the Liturgie and separation. 4°. [agn. same year.] 684
B. M. [8122. e.]; B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]; **P.** [78. 33.]

1641. E. Bagshaw.—Mr. Bagshaws Speech in Parliament February the ninth, 1640, Concerning Episcopacy and the London Petition. 4°, pp. ii, 8. 685
C. H. S.

1641. Sir B. Rudyerd.—Sir Beniamin Rvdyerds Speech; Concerning Bishops, Deanes, and Chapters. At a Committee of the Whole House. 4°, pp. 8. 686
C. H. S.

1641. Sir B. Rudyerd.—Speeches of Sr. Benjamin Rvdyer in the high Court of Parliament. pp. ii, 12. 687
C. H. S.

1641. Sir H. Vane.—His Speech In the House of Commons, at a Committee for the Bill against Episcopall-Government, June 11, 1641. 4°, pp. ii, 19. 688
C. H. S.; **P.** [78. 10.]

[1641.] [G. Smith.]—An Alarum: To the last warning Peece to London By way of Answer: Discovering The Danger of Sectaries suffered: and the necessity of Order, and Vniformity to bee Established. Wherein the Presbiterian way of Government, and the Independant [sic] Liberty, is compared. 4°, pp. 24. [this tract must be rare. It is not in Lowndes or Watt, the Bodleian or any other catalogue within reach. The author subscribes his name, on the last page, "George Smith, *Gent.*" and the signature is followed by "Imprimatur, Jo. Downam"—which fixes the date nearly. The argument is for Presbyterianism against "Separatists" and Independents, and for "*parochiall* Congregations" as against "*select* Congregations." See in *Watt, Allibone*, and the *Bodl. Cat.* the titles of two other works, probably by this G. S., one (*Englands Pressure*, etc.), published in 1644, and again, 1645.] 689
C. H. S.

1641. P. Almoni.—A Compendious Discourse proving Episcopacy to be of Apostolical, and consequently of Divine Institution, by a cleare and weighty testimony of St. Ireneus, etc. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 16. 690
B. M. [E. 177. (13.)]; B. [4°. T. 25. Jur.]

1641. N. Darton.—The true and Absolute Bishop; with the converts return unto him, etc. on 1 Pet. ii: 25. 691
B. [4°. C. 7. Th.]

1641. Sir F. Wortley.—ELEUTHEROSIS TES ALETHEIAS: Truth asserted by the Doctrine and Practice of the Apostles, etc. that Episcopacie is *Iure Divino*. 4°, pp. vi, 30. 692
B. M. [873. e. 23.]

1641. [S. Hartlib.]—A Briefe Relation of that which hath been lately attempted to procure ecclesiasticall peace amongst Protestants, etc. 4°. [concerg. J. Dury's movements.] 693
B. M. [E. 207. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 50.]

1641. L. Molinæus.—Irenæi Philadelphi Epistola ad Renatum Veridæum, [A. Rivetus.] in qua aperitur mysterium iniquitatis nouissime in Anglia redivivum, et excutitur liber Jos. Halli, quo asseritur Episcopatum esse juris divini [no. 663.] Eleutheropolis, 4°. [agn. (n. pl.) same year, B. (Pamph. 42.); agn. Basle, same year, B. M. (700. e. 17. [1.])] 694
B. [C. 13. 11. Linc.]

1641. A Diuine Oade; an Exposition of the Brownists Pater-Noster. [Broadsheet.] [agn. (n. d.) B. M. (669. f. 4. [51.])] 695
B. M. [669. f. 4. (62.)] [MS.] ※

1641. The Brownists Faith and Beliefe Opened. [Broadsheet.] 696
B. M. [669. f. 4. (67.)] [MS.] ※

1641. Superstition revived, manifested in bowing towards the Altar, etc. 4°. 697
W.

1641. [A. Henderson.]—The Vnlavvfullnes and Danger of Limited Prelacie, or Perpetuall Presidensie in the Church, briefly discussed. 4°, pp. iv, 20. 698
B. M. [108. g. (16.)]; B. [4°. C. 7. Th.]

1641. J. Usher.—The judgment of Dr. Rainoldes touching the originall of Episcopacie, more largely confirmed out of antiquity. 4°. 699
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [Pamph. 40.]; **C.**; **Br.**

1641. G. Gillespie.—The Government of the Church of Scotland in the Point of Ruling Elders, etc. Edinburgh, 4°. 700
W.

1641. [S. M.(arshall), E. C.(alamy), T. Y.(oung), M. N.(ewcomen), W. S.(purstow.)]—An Answer to a Booke entituled *An Humble Remonstrance* [no. 667.], in which The Originall of Liturgy [and] Episcopacy is discussed. And Queries propounded concerning both. The Parity of Bishops and Presbyters in Scripture Demonstrated. The occasion of their Imparity in Antiquity discovered. The Disparity of the Ancient and our Moderne Bishops manifested. The Antiquity of Ruling Elders in the Church vindicated. The Prelaticall Church Bounded. 4°, pp. 104. [agn. 1654, as *Smectymnuus Redivivus*, 4°, pp. vi, 78.*] 701
B. A. ※

1641. [J. Milton.]—Of Reformation touching Chvrch Discipline in England, and the Cavses that hitherto have hindred it, etc. 4°. [and in *Works*.*] 702
B. M. [K. P. 35. 12. gg. 3. (12.)—with Milton's own MS. corrections]; B. [Pamph. 42.]; **C.**; **Y.** ※

1641. The Brownists Conventicle: or an Assembly of Brownists, Separatists, and Non-Conformists, as they met together at a private house to heare a Sermon of a brother of theirs neere Algate, being a learned Felt-maker, etc. His auditors were Button-makers, Translaters, Weavers, Box-makers, with divers other holy Brethren and Sisters, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 8. 703
B. M. [E. 164. (13.)]; B. [Ashm. 1034. (18.)] ※

1641. The Brownists Synagogvе, or a late Discovery of their Conventicles, Assemblies, and places of meeting. Where they Preach, and the manner of their praying and preaching, With a Relation of the Names, places and Doctrines of those which doe commonly Preach. The chiefe of which are these, Greene, the Feltmaker; Marler, the Button-maker; Spencer, the coachman; Rogers, the Glover. Which Sect is much increased of late within this City, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 6. 704
B. M. [4705. b.]; B. [G. Pamph. 1041. (15.)] ※

1641. The Brothers of the Separation. Or, a true Relation of a Company of Brownists which kept their Conventicle at one Mr. Porters in Goat Alley in Whitecrosse-street, where they were apprehended on Sunday, Aug. 14, 1641. As also a Sermon preached afterwards in the same house by Iohn Rogers, a Glover, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. viii. 705
B. M. [E. 172. (11.)] ✳

1641. T. Hooker.—The Danger of Desertion, or a Farvvell Sermon of Mr. T. H. Somtimes Minister of Gods Word at Chainsford in Essex; but now of New England. Preached immediately before his departure out of old England, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 29. 706
B. M. [E. 171. (3.)]; B. [Sermons, 10.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **J. H. T.**; **Br.** ✳

1641. J. Hall.—A Short Answer to the Tedious Vindication of Smectymnvvs [no. 701.] by the Avthor of the Humble Remonstrance [no. 667.] 4°, pp. xvi, 103. 707
B. [Pamph. 45.] ✳

1641. J. Hall.—A Defence of the Humble Remonstrance [no. 667.] against the frivolous and false exceptions of Smectymnvvs [no. 701.], wherein the right of Leiturgie and Episcopacie is clearly vindicated from the vaine cavils, and challenges of the Answerers. Seconded (in way of appendance) with the judgment of that famous Divine of the Palatinate, D. Abrahamvs Scvltetvs, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 200. 708
B. [Pamph. 45.] ✳

1641. L. Cary [second Viscount Falkland.]—A Speech Made To The House of Commons Concerning Episcopacy. 4°, pp. xvi, 30. 709
B. A.

1641. J. Carter.—*Vindiciæ Decimarum.* Of Tithes: a Plea for the Ivs Divinvm, etc. 4°, pp. 56. 710
M. H. S.

[1641.] A Divine Pater-Noster (by way of Reply to a Scandalous Ode [no. 695.], or Pamphlet made by a namelesse Author, who had more wit than honesty), etc. [Broadsheet.] 711
B. M. [669. f. 4. (68.)] [MS.] ✳

1641. Vox Borealis, or the Northern Discoverie: by way of Dialogue between Jamie and Willie, etc. Printed by Margery Mar-Prelat, in Thwack-Coat Lane, etc. 4°. [agn. 1642, 4°, as *A Second Discovery by the Northern Scout; of the Chiefe actions and attempts of that malignant party of prelates and papists, proctors and doctors, and cavaliers that are now resident in the County of Yorke.* B. (4°. X. 49. Jur.), and repr. in *Harl. Mis.* (1745), iii: 219–232.*] 712
B. M. [E. 177. (5.)]; B. [Gough, Adds. Scotl., 4°. 71.] ✳

[1641.] [J. Taylor.]—An Apology for Private Preaching. In which those Formes are warranted, or rather justified, which the malignant Sect contemne, and daily by prophane Pamphlets make ridiculous, viz. Preaching in a Tub; Teaching against the backe of a Chaire; Instructing at a Tables End; Revealing in a Basket; Exhorting over a Buttery Hatch; Reforming on a Bedside, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, [n. p.] pp. 8. [repr. for the Spenser Society.] 713
B. [4°. L. 79. Art.] ✳

1641. J. Taylor.—A Svvarme of Sectaries, and Schismatiqves: Wherein is discovered the strange preaching (or prating) of such as are by their trades Coblers, Tinkers, Pedlers, Weavers, Sow-gelders, and Chymney-Sweepers. 714

The Cobler preaches, and his Audience are
As wise as Mosse *was, when he caught his mare.*

4°, pp. ii, 22. [repr. for the Spenser Society.]
B. M. [E. 158. (1.)]; B. [Bliss, 2548.] ✳

1641. J. Taylor.—A Tale in a Tub; or a Tvb-Lecture. As it was delivered by *My-heele Mendsoale*, an Inspired Brownist, and a most upright Translator. In a meeting house neere *Bedlam*, the one and twentieth of *Decembler*, Last, 1641. 4°, pp. ii, 6. [repr. for the Spenser Society.] 715
B. M. [1104. b. 17.] ✳

1641. A Reply, as true as Steele, to a foolish Pamphlet entitled, *A Swarme of Sectaries*, etc. [no. 714.] 4°. [repr. in Hazlitt's "Handy-Book to the Literature of Great Britain" (1867.)] 716
B. M. [E. 160. (15.)]

1641. [J. Milton.]—Of Prelatical Episcopacy, and whither it may be deduc'd from the Apostolical times by vertue of those Testimonies, which are alledg'd to that purpose in some late Treatises, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 24. [and in *Works.**] 717
B. M. [E. 164. (19.)]; B. [4°. F. 56. Th.] ✳

1641. Smectymnuus. A Vindication of the Ansvver to the Hvmble Remonstrance [no. 701.] from the univst impvtations of frivolovsnesse and falsehood: wherein the cause of Liturgy and Episcopacy is further debated, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 219. 718
B. M. [E. 165. (6.)]; B. [A. 11. 14. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1641. The Wrens Nest Defil'd, or Bishop Wren Anatomized, his life and actions dissected and laid open. With a true relation of his persecuting of godly preaching Ministers, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 719
B. M. [E. 165. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 41.]

1641. Master Grimstons Argument concerning Bishops, with Mr. Seldens Answer. Also severall Orders newly made in Parliament concerning Church Government. 4°, pp. 8. 720
B. M. [E. 165. (9.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]; **C.**

1641. [H. Parker.]—The Question concerning the Diuine Right of Episcopacie truly stated. 4°, pp. iv, 12. 721
B. M. [E. 162. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 46.]

1641. Sir T. Aston.—A Remonstrance against Presbytery, exhibited by divers of the nobilitie, gentrie, ministers and inhabitants of the County Palatine of Chester, etc. [see no. 788.] 4°, pp. 207. 722
B. M. [E. 163. (1.)]

1641. W. Bridge.—Babylons Downfall. A Sermon lately preached at Westminster, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 34. 723
B. M. [E. 163. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 47.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1641. The Discovery of a Swarme of Separatists, or, a Leathersellers Sermon. Being a most true and exact Relation of the tumultuous combustion in Fleet-Street last Sabboth day being the 19. of Decem. truly describing how Burboon a Letherseller had a Conventicle of Brownists met at his house that day about the number of an hundred and fifty, who preached there himselfe about five houres in the afternoone, etc. With another Relation of a Sermon, that Prophet Hunt preached in St. Pulchers Church the same day aforesaid, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 724
B. M. [E. 180. (25.)] ✳

1641. [J. Taylor.]—The Hellish Parliament, being a Counter-Parliament To this in England, containing the Demonstrative Speeches and Statutes of that Court. Together with the perfect league made between the two hellish Factions the Papists and the Brownists. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 6. 725
✳

1641. J. Taylor.—Religions Enemies. With a Brief and Ingenious Relation, as by Anabaptists, Brownists, Papists, Familists, Atheists, and Foolists, sawcily presuming to tosse Religion in a Blanquet. 4°, pp. ii, 6. [repr. for Spenser Society.] 726
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [Mason, H. 125.] ✻

1641. Taylors Physicke has purged the Diuel, Or, the Diuell has got a squirt, and the simple seame-rent, thred-bare Taylor translates it into railing Poetry, and is now soundly cudgelled for it, by Voluntas Ambulatoria. 4°, pp. 12. 727
B. M. [E. 163. (9.)]; B. [Wood, 614. (38.)]

1641. A Certificate from Northamptonshire: (1) Of the pluralities; (2) Defect of maintenance; (3) Of not Preaching; (4) Of Scandalous Ministers, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 20. 728
B. M. [E. 163. (13.)]; B. [4°. L. 79. Art.]

1641. J. Dury.—A Memoriall concerning Peace Ecclesiasticall amongst Protestants. 4°, pp. iv, 12. 729
B. M. [E. 156. (11.)]; B. [B. 23. 7. Linc.]

1641. J. Paget.—A Defence of Chvrch Government exercised in Presbyteriall, Classicall & Synodall Assemblies, according to the practise of the Reformed Churches, touching (1) the power of a particular eldership against those that plead for a meere popular government, specially Mr. Ainsworth in his animadversion to Mr. Clyft. [no. 418.]; (2) the Authority of Classes and Synods against the patrons of Independencie, answering in this poynt, Mr. Davenport in his Apologeticall Reply [no. 623.], and Mr. Canne his Churches Plea [no. 617.] sent forth first by W. Best, and afterwards for this part of it, under the title of *Syons Prerogative Royall*, etc. [no. 816.], etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 256. 730
B. M. [E. 117. (1.)]; **B. A.**; Bo.

1641. W. Prynne.—The Antipathie of the English Lordly Prelacie, Both to Regall Monarchy, and Civill Unity, etc. 4°, [paging very irregular, but there seem to be] pp. 822. 731
B. M. [854. c. 2.]; B. [4°. R. 24. Jur.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✻

1641. K. Chidley.—The Ivstification of the Independant Chvrches of Christ. Being an Answer to Mr. Edvvards his Booke [no. 735.], etc. 4°, pp. viii, 82. 732
B. M. [E. 174. (7.)]; B. [4°. H. 15. Th. Seld.]; **C.** ✻

1641. [J. Milton.]—Animadversions upon the Remonstrants [no. 708.] Defence against Smectymnvvs, etc. [no. 701.] 4°, pp. ii, 68. 733
B. M. [E. 166. (11.)]; B. [A. 11. 14. Linc.]; **B. A.**; **Y.**

1641. The first and large Petition of the Citie of London, and other inhabitants thereabouts: for a reformation in Church government, as also for the abolishment of Episcopacie, etc. 4°, pp. 16. 734
B. M. [E. 156. (20.)]

1641. T. Edwards.—Reasons against the Independant Government of particular Congregations: as also against the Toleration of such Churches to be erected in this Kingdome. Together with an Answer to such Reasons as are commonly alledged for such a Toleration, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 56. 735
B. M. [E. 167. (16.)]; B. [20. 5. Linc.] ✻

1641. J. Burroughs.—A Glimpse of Sions Glory, or the Churches Beautie specified. 4°, pp. 34. 736
C. ✻

1641. J. Duræus.—Consvltatio Theologica. Super negotio Pacis Ecclesiasticæ promovendo, exhibita submissaq; judicio Reverendæ Facultatis Theologicæ in Academia Regia Vpsaliensi. 4°, pp. ii, 32. 737
B. [Tanner, 840.] ✻

1641. C. Chancy.—The Retractation of Mr. C. C. formerly Min. of Ware in Harfordshire. Wherein is proved the unlawfulnesse and danger of Rayling in Altars or Communion Tables, Written with his own hand before his going to New England in the yeer, 1637. Published by his own direction for the satisfaction of all such who either are, or justly might bee offended with his scandalous submission, made before the High Commission Court, Feb 11, anno, 1635. 4°, pp. viii, 40. 738
B. M. [E. 168. (15.)]; B. [Tanner, 823.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1641. J. C[anne].—The Informer: or, a Treatise to shew what Authority and Government is lawfull and true according to the Scriptures, etc. Also, Here is added a briefe discription of the true visible Church of Christ, etc. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 40. 739
T. C. C. ✻

1641. [J. Ley.]—A Discovrse concerning Puritans. A vindication of those, who uniustly suffer by the mistake, abuse, and misapplication of that Name, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 58. [agn. enlarged, same year, 4°, B.] 740
B. [Pamph. 40.]; **H. C.** ✻

1641. R. Byfield.—The Power of the Christ of God, or a Treatise of Power, as it is originally in God the Father, and by him given to Christ his Sonne: And that considered, as either (1) reserved and kept in his owne hands; (2) Committed by him to others, whether, (1) Ecclesiastical, for the good and government of his Church, or, (2) Politicall, for the guidance of Commonwealths, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 46. 741
B. M. [E. 170. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 41.]; **B. A.** ✻

1641. [R. Bernard.]—A Short Vievv of the Prælaticall Church of England: Wherein is set forth the horrible abuses in Discipline and Government, layd open in tenne Sections, etc. Whereunto is added a short draught of Church-government. 4°, pp. iv, 39. [agn. same year, with slight changes in title, B. M. (E. 206. [2.]), and 1661, 4°, pp. iv, 32, with pp. 12 additional matter, B.*] 742
B. [A. 10. 21. Linc.] ✻

1641. The Heads of Reasons for which a generall Councell of Protestants ought to be called together in England. 4°, pp. ii, 20. 743
B. M. [E. 206. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 40.]

1641. J. Spencer.—A short Treatise concerning the lawfulnesse of every mans exercising his gift as God shall call him thereunto. 4°, pp. 8. 744
B. M. [E. 172. (4.)]; B. [4°. C. 116. Th.]

1641. An Answer to an impertinent pamphlet lately set forth by John Spencer [no. 744.], wherein is refuted the arguments brought, etc. 4°. 745
B. [4°. C. 116. Th.]

1641. J. Hall.—Philadelphus Vapulans. Theophili Iscani ad calumniosam Ir. Philadelphi epistolam responsio, etc. 4°. 746
B. [C. 9. 9. Linc.]

1641. [L. Molinæus.]—Apologia pro Epistola que nupere prodiit sub nomine Irenæi Philadelphi, etc. adversus argutias Theoph. Iscani. etc. [no. 746.] 4°. [agn. Geneva, 1646, B. (C. 15. 14. Linc.)] 747
B. M. [3902. ee. (1.)]

1641. [L. Molinæus.]—Vox Populi; expressed in thirty-five motions to this present Parliament, for reforming the present corrupt state of the church, etc. 4°. 748
B. [Pamph. 41.]

1641. [J. Hales.]—The Way towards the finding of a decision of the chief Controversie debated concerning Church Government. fol. 749
B. [C. 8. 25. Linc.]

1641. Triple Episcopacie: or, a threefold Order of Bishops: one of God, another of men, and another of the Diuell, etc. 4°, pp. 14. 750
B. M. [E. 178. (1.)]

1641. The opinions and directions of a worthy Divine presented to Parliament concerning the Liturgy and Episcopal government. 4°. 751
B. [Pamph. 40.]

1641. The Abolishing of the Booke of Com. Prayer by reason of above fifty grosse corruptions in it, well worthy of the consideration of Parliament. 4°, pp. 14. 752
B. M. [E. 178. (2.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1641. Englands rejoicing at the prelates downfall; or Gods goodness and mercy to England in delivering them from the cruel tyranny of blood-thirsty prelates. 4°. 753
B. [A. 10. 21. Linc.]

1641. [G. Aglionby.]—A Modest Advertisement concerning the present Controversie about Church-Government; wherein the maine Grounds of that Book, intituled "The Vnlawfulnesse and danger of limited prelacy" [no. 698.] are calmly examined, etc. 4°, pp. 24. 754
B. [A. 10. 21. Linc.]

1641. The Book of Common Prayer now used in the Church of England, vindicated from the Aspersions of all Schismatiques, Anabaptists, Brownists and Separatists. 4°. 755
B. M. [3475. aaa.]; B. [C. 13. 11. Linc.]

1641. R. Baillie.—The Vnlawfvlnesse and Danger of Limited Episcopacie, whereunto is subioyned a short reply to the Modest advertiser, etc. [no. 754.], as also the Question of Episcopacie discussed from Scripture and Fathers. 4°, ii, 48. 756
B. M. [108. g. 16.]; B. [4°. B. 19. Th. Seld.]

1641. The true character of an untrue Bishop, with a recipe how to recover a Bishop if hee were lost, etc. 4°. [repr. in *Phoenix Britanicus*, by J. Morgan, i: 280.] 757
B. M. [E. 173. (17.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1641. An Apology for Bishops, or a plea for learning against those lying, rayling and scandalous libels so frequent in despight of learning, and learned men. 4°, pp. 6. 758
B. M. [E. 167. (12.)]; B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]

1641. R. Greville [Baron Brooke.]—A Discourse opening the nature of that Episcopacie which is exercised in England, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 124. [agn. 4°, pp. vi, 119, 1642, **B. A.***] 759
B. M. [E. 177. (22.)]; B. [110. j. 143.] ※

1641. [D. Cawdrey.]—Superstitio svperstes: or, the Reliques of Superstition newly revived, manifested in a Discourse concerning the Holinesse of Churches, and bowing towards the Altar, etc. Whereunto is added a censure of two Letters, touching the same subject, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 60. 760
B. M. [E. 178. (5.)]; B. [4°. E. 33. Th.]; **P.** [32. 16.]

[1641.] The Anatomy of the Service Book, dedicated to the High court of Parliament, wherein is remonstrated the unlawfulnesse of it, and that by five severall arguments, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 102. 761
B. M. [E. 178. (13.)]; B. [4°. R. 9. Art. BS.]

1641. To the Hon. assembly of the Commons, The Humble Petition of divers Knights, Gentlemen, Clergy, etc. of the Co. of Sommerset, etc. [Broadsheet.] 762
B. M. [669. f. 4. (44.)] [MS.] ※

1641. The Humble Petition of the Brownists. 4°, pp. 10. 763
B. M. [E. 178. (10.)] [MS.] ※

1641. J. Cotton.—A Coppy of a Letter of Mr. Cotton of Boston in New England, sent in answer of certaine Objections made against their Discipline and Orders there, directed to a Friend. With the Questions propounded to such as are admitted to the Church-fellowship, and the Covenant it Selfe. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 6. 764
B. M. [E. 163. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 46.]; **H. C.** ※

1641. R. Harris.—Concio ad Clervm. Oxoniæ jamdudum habita; dein post-habita, & repudiata; nunc demum in lucem edita. 4°, pp. iv, 26. [agn. 1653, fol., **A.**] 765
B. [G. Pamph. 2288. (4.)] ※

1641. Reasons why the Hierarchy or Governement of the chvrch by Arch-Bps., L. Bps., Deanes, Arch-Deacons, Chancelors and their officers, etc. may and ought to be Removed. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 766
B. [4°. L. 74. Art.] ※

1641. W. Hooke.—Nevv Englands Teares for old Englands Feares. Preached in a Sermon Jul. 23, 1640, at Taunton in New England. 4°, pp. iv, 24. [repr. in Emery's *Ministry of Taunton*, i.] 767
B. M. [E. 208. (5.)]; **B. A.**; **Br.** ※

1641. [H. Ainsworth.]—The Orthodox Fovndation of Religion, long since collected by that Iudicious and Elegant man, Mr. H. A. for the benefit of his private company: and now divulged for the publike good of all that desire to know that corner stone Christ Jesus crucified. by S[amuel] W[hite]. 4°, pp. viii, 78. [agn. with slight changes in title, 1653, 4°, B. (Pamph. 97.)] 768
B. M. [E. 148. (28.)]

1641. The judgment of Dr. Reignolds concerning Episcopacy, whether it be Gods ordinance, in a letter to Sir F. Knowles, concerning Dr. Bancrofts Sermon. 4°. [agn. same year, Oxford, B.] 769
B. M. [E. 156. (3.)]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.]

1641. H. Walker. The churches purity; or the difference betweene the churches frame in darke times, and her settlement in the purest times. 4°. 770
B. [4°. C. 7. Th.]

1641. E. Waller.—A speech made by Mast. Waller, Esq., in the House of Commons concerning Episcopacie, whether it should be committed or rejected. 4°. 771
B. M. [E. 198. (30.)]; B. [Pamph. 44.]

1641. E. Waller.—An honorable and learned speech made by Mr. Waller in Parliament, against the prelates inovations, false doctrine and discipline, etc. 4°. 772
B. M. [E. 199. (42.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1641. [J. Taylor?]—Lvcifers Lacky, or the Devils New Creature: being the trve character of a dissembling Brownist, whose life is hypocriticall, instructions schismaticall, thoughts dangerous, actions malicious, and opinions impious, etc. 4°, pp. 6. 773
B. M. [E. 180. (3.)]

1641. Certain Briefe Treatises written by Divers Learned men concerning the Ancient and Moderne government of the Churche, Wherein Both the Primitive Institution of Episcopacie is maintained, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. vi, 176. 774
B. [4°. P. 41. Th.]; **H. C.**

1641. The Brownist hæresies confuted, their knavery anatomized, and their fleshly spirits painted at full; with an account of a barber preacher, his zeale, etc. 4°. [otherwise known as *A Description of the sect called the Familie of Love; with their common place of residence*, etc. 4°, B. (C. 13. 14. Linc.)] 775
B. [C. 14. Linc.]

1641. A Pack of Puritans. Maintayning the Vnlavvfvlnesse or Vnexpediencie or Both, etc. also a defence of the authority of Princes and Parliaments to intermeddle with matters of Religion, and a short discourse whether things consecrated may be alienated. 4°. [agn. 1650, B. M. (4103. e.)] 776
H. C.

1641. Gods government of his church, and the deputation thereof to men, both for the ciuill and ecclesiasticall estate, especially for the ecclesiasticall, concerning which many doubts and debates are now moved. 4°. [repr. in *Bib. Script. Eccl. Angl.* (1709), p. 388.] 777
B. [C. 8. 39. Linc.]

1641. The Beauty of godly government in a Church reformed; or a Platforme of government consonant to the Word of Truth and the purest Reformed Churches. 4°. 778
B. [Pamph. 41.]

1641. A Defensive Vindication of the publike Liturgy, established ceremonies, and settled features of the Church of England. 4°. 779
B. [4°. I. 16. Th.]

1641. Certaine Modest Observations and Considerations of the true Protestants of the Church of England, for their right choyce of Church governours and church ceremonies, etc. 4°. 780
B. M. [E. 178. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 40.]

1641. A discoverie of new light; or Ancient Truthes revived; containing principles and inferences of a Church way. 8°. 781
B. [Pamph. 40.]

1641. Unitie, Trvth and Reason. Presented in all Humilitie Petition-wise to Parliament, etc. for the more happy and certaine reconciling of the Church differences. 4°, pp. ii, 14. 782
B. [4°. E. 7. Jur.] ✻

1641. A Petition presented to the Parliament from the Co. of Nottingham, complaining of grievances under the ecclesiasticall government by Archbishops, Bishops, etc. 4°. 783
B. M. [E. 160. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 44.]

1641. To the High and Hon. Court of Parliament the Humble Petition of the University of Oxford, in behalfe of Episcopacy and Cathedrals, etc. 4°. 784
B. M. [E. 156. (22.)]; B. [C. 13. 11. Linc.]

1641. An Answer to the Petition sent from the Universitie of Oxford [no. 784.] to the Hon. Court of Parliament, etc. 4°. 785
B. M. [E. 160. (10.)]; B. [Pamph. 42.]

1641. A light for the ignorant; or a treatise shewing that in the New Testament is set forth 3 Kinglie States or governments, i. e. the ciuill state, the true ecclesiastical state, and the false ecclesiastical state. Whereto is added a true definition of a visible Church, etc. 4°. 786
B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]

[1641.] The Lineage of Locusts, or the Popes Pedegre, etc. [largely from A. Gilby's *View of Antichrist*, etc. in no. 37.] [Broadsheet.] 787
B. M. [669. f. 4. (21.)] [MS.] ✻

1641. A Petition Delivered in to the Lords Spiritvall and Temporall, by Sir Thos. Ashton, Baronet, from the County Palatine of Chester concerning Episcopacy, etc. [Broadsheet.] 788
B. M. [669. f. 4. (8.)] [MS.] ✻

[1641.] To the Hon. House of Commons now assembled in the High Court of Parliament, The Most Humble Petition of the Nobility, Gentry, Clergie and Commons within the County of Nottingham, etc. [Broadsheet.] 789
B. M. [669. f. 4. (36.)] [MS.] ✻

1641. To the Hon. Hovses of Parliament now assembled: The humble Petition of many of the Inhabitants within his Majesties County of Kent, etc., as to Bishops ceremonies, etc. [Broadsheet.] 790
B. M. [669. f. 4. (9.)]; B. [C. 13. 13. Linc.] [MS.] ✻

[1641.] To the Right Hon. the Knights, citizens and Burgesses of the Commons House of Parliament; The humble Petition of some of the Parishioners in the Parish of Chigwell in the Co. of Essex, and divers others, etc., as to an altar in their church, etc. [Broadsheet.] 791
B. M. [669. f. 4. (28.)] [MS.] ✻

1641. A Copie of the Proceedings of some worthy and learned divines, appointed by the Lords to meet at the Bp. of Lincolnes in Westminster, touching Innovations in the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. 4°, pp. ii, 10. [agn. same year, and 1660, B.] 792
B. M. [T. 1015. (9.)]; B. [C. 13. 13. Linc.] ✻

1641. [R. Baillie.]—A Parallel, or Briefe Comparison of the Liturgie with the Masse-book, etc. Wherin is clearly and shortly demonstrated, not only that the Liturgie is taken for the most part word by word out of these Antichristian Writts; but also that not one of the most abominable passages of the Masse can in reason be refused by any who cordially imbrace the Liturgie, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 96. [agn. (surreptitiously) 1661.] 793
B. M. [E. 156. (9.)]; B. [4°. E. 4. Th.]; **H. C.**

1641. [L. Womock.]—Beaten Oyle for the Lamps of the Sanctuarie, or the great controversie concerning set Prayers, and our Liturgie examined, etc. 4°, pp. 74. 794
B. M. [E. 163. (14.)]; B. [C. 13. 12. Linc.]

1641. [Sir E. Dearing.]—A Consideration and a Resolution, first concerning the right of the Laity in Nationall Councels; secondly, concerning the power of the Bishops in affaires secular. 4°, pp. 32. 795
B. M. [E. 156. (23.)]; B. [Pamph. 40.]; **M. H. S.**

1641. J. Dury.—A summary Discourse concerning the work of peace Ecclesiasticall; how it may concurre with the aim of a ciuill confederation amongst Protestants, etc. Cambridge, 4°. 796
B. M. [E. 167. (13.)]; B. [Pamph. 41.]

1641. J. Milton.—The Reason of Church-government urg'd against Prelaty, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 66. [and in *Works.**] 797
B. M. [E. 137. (9.)]; B. [4°. F. 56. Th.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** ※

1641. S. Godolphin.—His Speech in Parliament against the Prelates innovations. 4°. 798

1641. W. Thomas.—His Speech in Parliament; being a short view and examination of the actions of Bishops in Parliament, from A. D. 1116 to this present of 1641. 4°. 799
B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]

1641. C. Downing.—Considerations towards a peaceable reformation in matters Ecclesiasticall. 4°, pp. 8. 800
B. M. [E. 179. (7.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1641. The Bishops Potion: Or, a Dialogue, between the Bishop of Canterbury and his Physician; wherein he desireth the Doctor to have a Care of his Body, and to preserve him from being let Blood in the Neck, when the Sign is in Taurus. 4°, pp. 6. [repr. in *Har. Mis.* (1745), vi: 255–258.*] 801
※

1641. The Curates Conference: Or, a Discourse betwixt two Scholars; both of them relating their hard condition, and consulting which way to mend it, etc. 4°, pp. 14. [repr. in *Har. Mis.* (1744), i: 480–485.*] 802
※

1641. J. Geree.—Judahs Ioy at the Oath. layd ovt in a sermon on the 2 Chron. 15, 15, etc. discovering etc. . . . annexed a brief and moderate Answere to the *Protestation Protested* and the weaknesse of the grounds there suggested for Separate and independent Churches, etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 28. 803
C.

1641. C. Downing.—A sermon [on Deut. xxv: 17], preached to the company of the artillery, 1 Sept. 1640. designed to compose the present troubles by discovering the enemies of the peace of the Church and State. 4°, pp. viii, 40. 804
B. M. [E. 157. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 46.]

1641. A Decade of Grievances, or Sions Plea against the Prelacy, etc. 4°, pp. 6. [seems to be a reissue of no. 563.] 805
B. M. [E. 172. (5.)]; B. [4°. Mar. 331.]

1641. H. Walker.—A Remarkable Revelation of the wanderings of the Church of England, in idolatry, superstition and ceremonies, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 806
B. M. [E. 172. (24.)]

1641. E. Harris.—A True Relation of a Company of Brownists, Separatists and Non-Conformists in Monmouthshire in Wales, with the manner of their Doctrine, Christnings, Weddings and Burialls, together with a relation of the knavery that some of their teachers practised to enrich themselves withall; the truth whereof will be justified by sundry people of good quality inhabiting in the said County. 4°, pp. 8. 807
B. M. [E. 172. (31.)]

1641. R. Hooker.—A Discovery of the causes of contention concerning Church government. Oxford, 4°. 808
B. [C. 13. 12. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1641. A Defensive Vindication of the Publike Liturgy, Established Ceremonies, etc., etc. 4°, pp. 40. 809
B. M. [874. k. 31.]

1641. A Worke for the Wisely Considerate, in three distinct Parts, very usefull for the present time: (1) a primary truth that Elders were the only Bps. for the first one hundred years after Christ; (2) an undoubted position concerning worship, etc.; (3) certain propositions concerning Separation. 4°, pp. ii, 38. 810
B. M. [E. 206. (4.)]; B. [4°. S. 89. Th.]

1641. [R. R.]—Episcopal Government instituted by Christ, and confirmed by cleere euidence of Scripture, and invincible reason. 4°. 811
B. M. [E. 238. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 43.]

1641. Reformation no Enemie, or a discourse between the bishops and the desirers of Reformation; wherein is plainely laid open the present corrupt government of our church. 4°. [reprint of Martin's *Hay any Worke*, etc. (no. 139.)] 812
B. [Mason, H. 105.]

1641. [H. W.]—The Prelates Pride; or the manifestations that the Bishops lordly government from the originall institution is not *de jure divino*, etc. 4°. 813
B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]

1641. An Anti-Remonstrance to the late *Humble Remonstrance* [no. 667.] to the High Court of Parliament. 4°, pp. 9. [second edition enlarged.] 814
B. M. [E. 206. (7.)]; B. [4°. L. 77. Art.]

1641. A Word to Fanatics, Puritans and Sectaries, Green the Felt-maker, Spencer the Horse-rubber, and a few others, in this new kinde of trade which many ignorant coxcombes call Preaching, whereunto is added the last Tumult in Fleet Street, caused by the preachment and pratings of Barbones the Leather-seller. 4°. [agn. 1821, with a memoir of Praise-God Barebones. 8°.] 815
B. M. [991. l. 18.]

1641. [J. Canne.]—Syons Prerogative Royal; or, a Treatise tending to proove that every particular congregation hath from Christ absolute and entire power to exercise in and of herself every ordinance of God, and is an independent body, not standing under any other Ecclesiasticall authoritie out of itself: by a wel-wisher to the truth. Amsterdam, 12°, pp. 64. 816
B. M. [697. a. 33. (5.)]

1641. [J. Taylor?]—New Preachers new. Greene the Felt-maker, Spencer the Horse-rubber, Quartermire the Brewers clarke, with some few others, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 817
B. M. [E. 180. (26.)]

1641. A Confutation of M. L[ewes] H[ewes] his Dialogue [no. 675.]; or, an answer to a dialogue or conference betweene a Country Gentleman and a Minister of Gods Word, about the Booke of Common Prayer. Set forth for the satisfying of those who clamour against the said booke, and maliciously revile them that are serious in the use thereof. Whereunto is annexed a satisfactory discourse concerning episcopacy and the surplisse. 2 pt. 4°, pp. 12. 818
B. M. [E. 178. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 41.]

1641. The true grounds of Ecclesiasticall Regiment set forth in a briefe dissertation, etc. 4°. 819
B. [B. 9. 10. Linc.]

1641. Certaine Reasons tending to prove the unlawfulnesse and inexpediencie of all Diocesan Episcopacy, etc. 4°. 820
B. [4°. S. 89. Th.]

1641. [D. F.]—The Equality of the Ministery plainly described both by scriptures, fathers and councels. 4°. 821
B. M. [E. 205. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 43.]

1641. N. Homes.—The Nevv World, or The Nevv Reformed Church, etc. [a Sermon on 2 Pet. iii: 13.] 4°. 822
B. M. [E. 171. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 47.]; **C.**; **B. A.**

1641. The Remonstrance and Petition of the County of Huntingdon for the continuance of the Church government, and divine service, or book of Common Prayer. 4°. 823
B. M. [E. 131. (5.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1641. The Orders from the House of Commons, for the abolishing of superstition and innovation in the regulating of Church affairs, etc. Sept. 1. 4°. 824
B. M. [110. a. 14.]; B. [Ashm. 1037. (4.)]

1641. An Order No. 785 made by the House of Commons for the establishing of Preaching Lecturers throughout the Kingdom of England and Wales. 4°. 825
B. M. [117. f. 30.]; B. [Pamph. 44.]

1641. The dolefull Lamentation of Cheap-side Crosse, or Old England sick of the Staggers, the sundry sorts of sects now raving and raging, etc. 4°. 826
B. M. [E. 134. (9.)]; B. [Malone, 660.]

[1641.] [S. Loveday.]—An Answer to the Lamentation of Cheapside Crosse [no. 826.] together with the reasons why so many doe desire the downfall of it, and all such Popish Reliques, etc. 4°. 827
B. M. [E. 135. (22.)]

1641. H. Thorndike.—Of the Government of Churches, a Discourse pointing at the Primitive Form. 12°. 828
B. M. [4902. aaa. 22. (2.)]; B. [8°. G. 21. Th. Seld.]

1641. R. More.—A true Relation of the murders committed in the parish of Clunne, Co. Salop, by Enoch Ap Evan upon the bodies of his mother and brother, etc. wherein is examined and refuted a certaine booke written upon the same subject, by P. Studley, entitled the *Looking-Glasse of Schisme*, [no. 611.] 8°. 829
B. M. [851. f. 10.]; B. [8°. M. 3. Art. BS.]

1641. Cheapside Crosse censured and condemned by a letter sent from the Vice Chancellour, and other learned men of the famous university of Oxford, in answer to a question propounded by the citizens of London concerning the said crosse in the yeere 1600, etc. 4°. 830
B. [4°. 376. Jur.]

1641. A Dialogue betwixt three travellers as accidentally they did meet on the highway; Crucy Cringe, a Papist; Accepted Weighall, a professour of the Church of England; and Factious Wrest-writ, a Brownist; wherein the errours of the Papists and the Brownists are discussed, etc. 4°. 831
B. [C. 13. 14. Linc.]

[1641.] A Whip for the Back of a Backsliding Brownist. [Broadsheet.] 832
B. M. [*Luttrell Coll.*, ii. 237.] [MS.] ※

[1641.] A Good Wish for England, or Englands "Lord deliver us," etc. [Broadsheet.] 833
B. M. [669. f. 4. (40.)] [MS.] ※

1641. E. Brerewood.—A declaration of the patriarchal government of the Church declared by way of answer unto four questions, etc. Oxford, 4°. [p. 96 of *Certaine Briefe Treatises concerning Episcopacy* (no. 774.)] 834
B. [C. 13. 12. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1641. F. Mason.—The Validity of the Ordination of the ministerie of the Reformed Churches beyond the seas maintained, etc. 4°. [also contained in no. 774.] 835
B. [C. 13. 12. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1641. A Trve Copie of the Disputation held betweene Master Walker and a Iesuite, in the house of one Thomas Bates in Bishops Court in the Old Baily, concerning The Ecclesiasticall Function. 4°, pp. 8. 836
B. M. [E. 172. (9.)] ※

1641. The Petition for the Prelates briefly examined, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 40. 837
B. [Pamph. 41.]; **C.** ※

1641. H. Parker.—The true Grounds of Ecclesiastical Regiment set forth, in a brief Dissertation, etc. 4°. 838
B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.]

1641. A new Discovery of the Prelates Tyranny, in their late Prosecutions of Mr. Wm. Pryn, an eminent lawyer; Dr. John Bastwick, a learned Physitian; and Mr. Henry Burton, a reverent Divine, etc. 4°, pp. 48, 228. 839
B. M. [E. 162. (1.)]; B. [4°. P. 78. Th.]

1641. G. Salteren.—A Treatise against Images and Pictures in Churches, and an answer to those who object that the times are changed, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 34. 840
B. M. [E. 163. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 42.]

1641. G. Hakewill.—A Dissertation with Dr. Heylyn: touching the pretended sacrifice in the Eucharist, etc. pp. 56. 841
B. M. [E. 157. (5.)]; B. [4°. P. 35. Th.]

1641. H. Parker.—The Altar Dispute, or a Discourse concerning the severall innovations of the Altar. 4°. 842
B. [8°. A. 7. Th. BS.]

1641. T. Warmestry. A Convocation Speech against Images, Altars, Crosses, the New Canons, and the Oath. 4°, pp. 12. 843
B. M. [1093. b. 100.]; B. [4°. P. 20. Art. BS.]

1641. J. Bastwick.—The Confession of the Faithfull Witnesse of Christ Mr. J. B. wherein he doth declare his education, and the grounds of his conversion, and constancie, etc. with the reasons wherefore hee became an adversary to our Bishops, whom he proveth to be the toes of Antichrist. 4°. 844
B. M. [E. 175. (3.)]; B. [Ashm. 1214.]

1641. A Dialogue or Discourse between a Parliament man and a Roman Catholick, touching the present state of Recusants in England. 4°. 845
B. [B. 23. 7. Linc.]

1641. Sir R. Cotton.—A Treatise against Recusants, in defence of the oath of allegiance. 4°. 846
B. M. [E. 205. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 40.]

1641. T. Cooke.—Episcopacy Asserted, as it now stands established in our Church and Commonwealth, etc. 4°. 847
[*Allibone*, s. v.]

1641. An Answer to the new motions; or a serious and briefe discussion of certaine motions now in question. 4°. 848
B. M. [E. 205. (4.)]; B. [A. 10. 21. Linc.]

1641. E. Udall.—TO PREPON EUCHARISTICHON: Communion comelinesse; wherein is discovered the conveniency of the peoples drawing neere to the Table in the sight thereof, when they receive the Lords Supper, etc. 4°. 849
B. [C. 13. 14. Linc.]

1641. Canterbvrie Pilgrimage: in the testimony of an accused conscjence for the bloud of Mr. Burton, Mr. Prynne, and Doctor Bastwicke, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 850
B. M. [E. 172. (28.)]

1641. J. Cotton.—The way of Life. Or, Gods VVay and Course, in bringing the Soule into, keeping it in, and carrying it on, in the wayes of life and peace, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 482. 851
B. M. [4409. f.]; B. [1. d. 172.]; **H. C.**; **C.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ※

1641. J. Cotton.—Gods Mercie mixed with his Ivstice, or his Peoples Deliverance in times of Danger. 4°, pp. xvi, 135. [agn. 1658.*] 852
B. P. L. [3458. 27.]; **Br.** ※

1641. [J. Cotton.]—Abstract or [sic] the Lawes of New England, etc. 4°, pp. 16. [agn. 1655, 4°, pp. vi, 70, by W. Aspinwall, and repr. in *1 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, v: 173–187.*] 853
M. H. S.; **B. P. L.** [2324. 74.] ※

1641. An Order by the House of Commons for removing the Communion table and rails from the east end of the Church, and that all crucifixes, pictures, &c. be abolished. fol. 854
B. [Ashm. H. 23. (112.)]

1642. [E. E.]—The Bishops downefall or the Prelats snare. A poeme, briefely discovering them to have been the sole authors of all our miseries both in Church and State, etc. 4°. 855

1642. The Round-head uncovered, being a moderate triall of his spirit, with a distinction betwixt the Roundheads and such as Papists call Puritans. 4°. 856
B. M. [E. 108. (9.)]; B. [4°. M. 15. Art. BS.]

1642. An Order for the establishing of preeching lectures throughout the kingdom, with 35 considerations upon the Booke of Common Prayer, etc. 4°. 857
B. [4°. D. 5. Art. BS.]

1642. G. Spinola.—Rules to get children by with handsome faces; or precepts for the extemporary sectaries which preach, and pray, and get children without book to consider and look on, before they leape. 4°. 858
B. M. [E. 238. (11.)]; B. [C. 14. 2. Linc.]

1642. A Puritane set forth in his lively Colours: or K. James his description of a Puritan. Whereunto is added, The Roundheads character, with The Character of an Holy Sister. All fitted for the times. 4°, pp. 8. [extracted from the *Basilikon Dōron*.] 859
B. M. [E. 113. (11.)]

1642. The Crosses case in Cheapside; etc. Printed in the Climactericall Yeare of Crosses and Crossemen. 4°, pp. viii, 72. 860
B. M. [E. 113. (21.)]

1642. The Character of a Puritan; and His Gallimaufrey of the Antichristian Clergie; prepared with D. Bridges Sawce for the present time to feed on, by the worthy gentleman D. Martin Mar-prelate, etc. 4°, pp. 28. [repr. (substantially) of no. 139.] [agn. 1643, B. (Bliss, 2214.)] 861
B. M. [E. 87. (11.)]

1642. J. Cotton.—A Modest and Cleare Answer to Mr. Balls Discourse of set formes of Prayer [no. 665.], etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. [agn. (n. d.)] 862
B. M. [E. 108. (41.)]; B. [Pamph. 52.]; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ※

1642. J. Cotton.—A Brief Exposition of the whole Book of Canticles, etc. a Work very usefull and seasonable to every Christian; but especially such as endeavour and thirst after the setling of Church and State according to the Rule and Pattern of the Word of God, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 264. [agn. 1648, sm. 8°, **C.**] 863
Y. [30. 88.]; **Br.** ※

1642. J. Cotton.—The Churches Resurrection, or the Opening of The Fift and sixt verses of the 20th Chap. of the Revelation, etc. 4°, pp. 30. 864
B. M. [3187. a.]; B. [Tanner, 823.]; **C.**; **B. A.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ※

1642. J. Cotton.—The Powring ovt of the Seven Vials: or an Exposition, of the 16. Chapter of the Revelation, with an Application of it to our Times. [5th Vial is "Episcopall Government."] Very fit and necessary for this present age, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 36, 24, 24, 44, 16, 14, 20. [agn. 1645, 4°, pp. iv, 156, B. M. (3187. b.), **H. C.**, **Y.***] 865
B. M. [E. 145. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 52.]; **C.**; **J. H. T.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1642. J. Davenport.—The Profession of the Faith of that Reverend and Worthy Divine, Mr. J. D. sometimes Preacher of Stevens Coleman St., London. Made publiquely before the Congregation at his Admission into one of the churches of God in New England, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 866
B. [Pamph. 50.]; **C.** ※

1642. W. Page.—Certain Animadversions upon some passages in a Tract concerning Schism and Schismaticks, etc. [no. 876.] Oxford, 4°. 867

1642. J. Taylor.—Of the Sacred Order and offices of Episcopacy, by Divine institution, Apostolicall tradition and Catholike practice. [agn. 1647, B. (Ashm. 1275. [3.]), and in *Works*.*] 868
B. [4°. T. 4. Th.] ※

1642. A Warning for England, especially for London, in the famous history of the frantic Anabaptists, etc. [repr. in *Har. Mis.* (1745), vii: 361–368.*] 869
B. [Wood, 647. (2.)] ※

1642. Reasons humbly offered in justification of the action of letting a room in London-house unto certain peacable Christians called Anabaptists. 4°. 870
B. [4°. P. 1. Art. BS.]

1642. G. Carleton.—His testimony concerning the Presbyterian discipline in the Low Countries, and Episcopal Government here in England. 4°. 871
B. [4°. L. 64. Art.]

1642. A Brief account of ancient Church government, etc. 4°. 872
B. [4°. A. 9. Th. BS.]

1642. W. Castle.—The Jesuits undermining of Parliaments and Protestants, with their foolish phancy of a toleration, discovered and censured. 4°. 873
B. M. [E. 124. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 51.]

1642. [J. Hall.]—A Modest Confutation of a Slanderous and Scurrilous Libell intituled "Animadversions upon the Remonstrants Defence against Smectymnuus." [no. 733.] 4°, pp. 40. 874
B. M. [E. 134. (41.)]

1642. A Briefe Discourse of the Troubles Begun at Frankeford in Germany, An. Dom. 1554, About the Booke of Common Prayer and Ceremonies, etc. first pub. in the yeare 1575 [no. 65.] and now reprinted according to the originall Copy *verbatim.* Humbly presented to the View and Consideration of the Most Hon. and High Court Parliament, and the Rev. Divines of the intended ensuing Assembly, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 184. [see no. 65. for various editions.] 875
B. [4°. S. 90. Th.]; P. [59. 17.] ✻

1642. [J. Hales.]—A Tract concerning Schisme and Schismatiques; wherein is briefly discovered the originall causes of all Schisme, etc. 4°. [three eds. same year, and in 1673, 1707, A., and 1765, A., and repr. apparently entire in M. Tindal's *Defence of the Rights of the Christian Church*, pp. 244–261, H. C.] 876
B. [B. 23. 7. Linc.]; Q. C. C. [L. 15. 37.]

1642. Christianus Alethocritus [*pseud.* i. e. *Louis Du Moulin.*]—Consilium de reformanda ecclesia Anglicana, suggestum amplissimo cœtu, authoritate concessus regis & regni ordinum, indicto, ad consultandum de rebus gravissimis in religione. 4°. [agn. 1643, B. (AA. 22. Th. Seld.)] 877
B. M. [E. 56. (12.)]

1642. A form of Ecclesiastical Government: Fitted to the present state of the Church of England as now it standeth, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 59. 878
B. M. [E. 114. (22.)]; C.

1642. [J. Taylor.]—Rare Physick for the Church sick of an Ague, prescribing excellent and most accurate Physick to be given to the Churche which has been sicke a long time, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 879
B. M. [E. 87. (10.)]; B. [4°. L. 79. Art.]

1642. Englands Oaths. Taken by all men of Quallity in the Church and Common-wealth of England. The Oath of Supremacie; The Oath of Allegiance; and the Late Protestation, pub. by G. J. for satisfaction of his Parishioners. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 880
B. M. [E. 127. (36.)]; B. [Pamph. 49.] ✻

1642. R. C[udworth].—A Discovrse concerning the Trve Notion of the Lords Svpper. 4°, pp. iv, 74. [repr. in *True Intellect. System*, etc., ii.] 881
B. M. [702. d. 8. (11.)]; B. [4°. C. 21. Th. Seld.] ✻

1642. R. C[udworth].—The Union of Christ and the Church in a Shadow. 4°, pp. ii, 35. [agn. 1743, A.] 882
B. [4°. C. 21. Th. Seld.] [with MS. notes by Pres. Stiles.] ✻

1642. P. B[akewell].—A Discourse tending to Prove the Baptisme in, or under The Defection of Anti-Christ to be the Ordinance of Jesus Christ, as also That the Baptisme of Infants or Children, is warrantable, and agreeable to the Word of God, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 32. 883
B. M. [E. 138. (23.)]; B. [Pamph. 52.] ✻

1642. [J. W.]—Petitions against Bishops, etc. falsely going under the name of a whole County or Town [nos. 783, 789, etc.], etc. proved to be both contrary to our late taken Protestation, as also utterly unlawfull by many other cleere and euident Reasons. 4°, pp. ii, 18. 884
B. [C. 8. 25. Linc.] ✻

1642. Religions Lotterie, or, the churches amazement; wherein is declared how many sorts of religions there is crept into the very bowels of this kingdome, striving to shake the whole foundation, and to destroy both church and kingdom. 4°. 885
B. [Pamph. 51.]

1642. [G. T.]—The Method of a Synod; or, a rationall and sure way to compose and settle the differences and controversies in religion. 4°. 886
B. [B. 28. 7. Linc.]

1642. J. Usher.—Direction concernyng the lyturgy and Episcopall government. 4°. [agn. 1659, B., 1660, 4°, B.] 887
B. M. [700. d. (19.)]; B. [Pamph. 53.]

1642. M. Waltherus.—Spongia Mosaica; sive abstersio turpissimorum abusuum, quibus præcipua Pentateuchi oracula depravant Judæi, Anabaptistæ, etc. 888
B. [B. 13. 3. Linc.]

1642. Tom Nash, his Ghost: To the three scurvy Fellowes of the upstart Family of the Snufflers, Rufflers and Shufflers; the thrice Treble-troublesome Scufflers in the Church and State, the onely lay "Ecclesi-Ass," I call Generalissimoes, etc. viz. the Anabaptist, the Libertine, and the Brownist. Written by Tom Nash his Ghost, with Pap with a Hatchet, a little revised since the 30. Yeare of the late Qu. Elizabeths Reigne when Martin Mar-Prelate was as mad as any of his Tub-men are now. Printed first at York, and since reprinted at London. 4°, pp. 8. [repr. in *Old Book Collector's Miscellany*, i, no. 8.*] 889
B. M. [E. 110. (5.)]; B. [130. f. 33. (6.)] ✻

1642. [N. F.]—Vnparallel'd Reasons for abollishing Episcopacy: (1) It will assure his Majesties authority Royall; (2) Increase his Revenue; (3) Settle a good union in his Majesties owne kingdomes, and between them and other reformed Churches; (4) Cause a good understanding betweene his Majesty and his people. 4°, pp. 8. 890
B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.] ✻

1642. A. Streater.—A Letter sent to my Lord Maior and his Venerable Brethren: By no Athist, no Papist, no Arminian, no Anabaptist, no Familist, no Separatist, or Brownist; but an honest beleeving Protestant, and that because that Separatist otherwise called Brownist, was in many men's account said and held to be worse then Papist. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 891
B. M. [E. 144. (18.)] ✻

1642. A. C[owley?]—A Satyre against Separatists, or the conviction of Chamber-Preachers and other Chismatikes contrary to the Discipline of this our Protestant Profession. 4°, pp. 8. [agn. 1643, (n. pl.) B. (Wood, 483. [15.]), 1675, B. (Pamph. 134.); 1681–2, 4°, B. (Ashm. 729. [14.])] 892
B. M. [E. 126. (28.)] ✻

1642. T. Morton.—The Presentment of a Schismaticke, in a Sermon at St. Pauls, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 28. [agn. 1642, B.] 893
B. M. [E. 153. (17.)]; B. [C. 8. 20. Linc.] ✻

1642. R. Overton.—Articles of High Treason exhibited against Cheapside Crosse, with the last will and testament of the said crosse, and certain epitaphs upon her tomb. 4°. [see nos. 826, 827, 860, etc.] 894
B. M. [E. 134. (23.)]; B. [Gough, Lond. 235.]

1642. R. Watson.—A Sermon touching Schism, on Eph. iv: 2, 3. Cambridge, 4°. 895
B. M. [694. g. 14.]; B. [Pamph. 55.]

1642. The Divisions of the Church of England, crept in at xv. several doores by divers, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 896
B. M. [E. 180. (10.)] ※

1642. J. Dury.—A Petition to the House of Commons; whereunto are added certaine considerations, shewing the necessity of a correspondence in spirituall matters betwixt all Protestant churches. 4°. 897
B. [B. 23. 7. Linc.]

1642. [E. E.]—The Bishops Downefall, or the Prelats snare. A poeme, briefely discovering them to have been the sole authours of all our miseries both in Church and State. 4°. 898
B. M. [E. 181. (42.)]

1642. E. Udall.—Noli me tangere; or a thing to bee Thought on; or, Vox carnis sacræ clamantis ab altari ad aquilam sacrilegem, "noli me tangere ne te perdam." 4°. 899
B. [Pamph. 89.]

1642. [J. Milton.]—An Apology Against a Pamphlet called *A Modest Confutation*, etc. [no. 874.] 4°, pp. 60. 900
B. [4°. F. 56. Th.]; **H. C.**

1642. [J. Taylor.]—A full and compleat Answer against the Writer of a late Volume set forth, entituled *A Tale in a Tub*, etc. [no. 715.] with a vindication of that ridiculous name called Round-heads, Together with some excellent verses on the defacing of Cheap-side crosse, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 901
※

1642. J. Taylor.—A Cluster of Coxcombes; or a Cinquepace of five sorts of Knaves and Fooles: namely, the Donatists, Publicans, Disciplinarians, Anabaptists, and Brownists, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 8. [repr. for Spenser Soc.] 902
B. M. [E. 154. (49.)] ※

[1642.] [J. Taylor.]—The Devil Turn'd Round-Head: or Plvto become a Brownist, etc. [whole title too filthy to be quoted.] 4°, pp. 8. [repr. for Spenser Soc.] 903
※

1642. A Short History of the Anabaptists of High and Low Germany, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 56. [agn. York, 4°, 1643, B. M. (4661. b.); 1647, 4°, B. M. (105. b. 67.); B. (4°. X. 56. Jur.)] 904
B. M. [E. 148. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 51.] ※

1642. H. Ainsworth.—Covnterpoyson, etc. [see no. 338.] 4°, pp. viii, 251. 905
B. M. [E. 126. (18.)]; **P.** [59. 40.]; **Br.** ※

1642. R. Coachman.—The Cry of a stone, or a Treatise shewing what is the right Matter, Forme and Government of the Visible Church of Christ. How and where the present Church of England is wanting and defective, etc. Together with a just reproofe of the over-strained and excessive separation, contentions, and divisions of such as are commonly called *Brownists*. 4°, pp. xvi, 64. 906
B. M. [E. 137. (32.)]; B. [1. d. 178.] ※

1642. W. Fenwick.—Zions Rights and Babels Rvine; or, the Church restored to her Primitive Lustre. A Treatise concerning the Essence and Subsistence of the Christian Church defecated, and purged from the dregges of erroneous humane invention, and erected by the vnerrable patterne of the Word of God, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 60. 907
B. M. [E. 143. (20.)] ※

[1642.] The Anatomy of the Service-Book, wherein is remonstrated the unlawfullnesse of it, by Dwalphintramis. [n. pl. n. d.] [agn. (n. pl. n. d.) B. (Pamph. 43.); agn. (n. pl. n. d.) B. M. (117. f. 31.); 1661, B. M.] 908
B. [Pamph. 52.]

1642. J. Dury.—A [second] Petition to the House of Commons; whereunto are added certaine considerations, shewing the necessity of a correspondence in spirituall matters betwixt all Protestant churches, etc. [see no. 897.] 4°. 909
B. [B. 23. 7. Linc.]

1642. J. Cotton.—The Doctrine of the Church, to which are committed the Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven, etc. 4°. 910
B. [Pamph. 51.]

1642. [S. Hartlib.]—A motion tending to the publick good of this age, and of posteritie, or, The Coppies of certain Letters written, etc. by J[ohn] D[ury] shewing, etc. what a publick good is, etc. 4°. 911
B. M. [698. e. 3. (4.)]

1642. J. Cotton.—The True Constitvtion of a particvlar visible Church, proved by Scripture, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 14. 912
B. M. [E. 107. (15.)]; B. [4°. E. 44. Th.]; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1642. The Dangers of new Discipline to the State and Church, discovered, fit to be considered by them who seeke (as they tearme it) the Reformation of the Church. 4°. 913
B. [C. 13. 15. Linc.]

1642. G. Cranmer.—Concerning the new church Discipline, an excellent letter to R. H. 4°. [repr. (1830) in Hanbury's *Hooker*, i: cxxiii-cxxxiii.*] 914
B. M. [E. 155. (23.)]; B. [4°. P. 18. Art. BS.] ※

1642. The Broken Title of Episcopal Inheritance, etc. 4°. 915
B. [4°. S. 89. Th.]

1642. A Collection of sundry petitions presented to the King and Parliament, in behalfe of Episcopacie, liturgie and supportation of Church revenues, and suppression of schismatickes. 4°. [agn. 1660, 1681, fol. B.] 916
B. [4°. P. 20. Art. BS.]

1642. Directions propounded and humbly presented to Parliament, concerning the Booke of Common Prayer, and Episcopall government. Oxford, 4°. [agn. 1641, B. (Pamph. 40.)] 917
B. M. [702. d. 8. (20.)]; B. [4°. T. 4. Th.]

1642. [G. I.]—The Doctrine of the Church of England, established by Parliament against Disobedience and wilful Rebellion. Published by G. I. for satisfaction to his Parishioners of Watton in the County of Hartford. 4°. 918
B. M. [E. 130. (30.)]; B. [Pamph. 49.]

1642. J. Ball.—An Answer to two Treatises of Mr. Iohn Can, the Leader of the English Brownists in Amsterdam; the former called *A Necessitie of Separation*, etc. [no. 614.]; the other *A Stay against Straying*, etc. [no. 656.] etc. 4°, pp. xx, 144, 92, iv. 919
B. M. [4103. f.]; B. [F. 1. 43. Linc.]; W.; **H. C.** ✻

1642. Apprentices advice to the XII Bishops lately accused of High Treason. [verse.] Printed in the new yeare of the Bishop's feare. 4°. 920
B. M. [E. 131. (10)]; B. [G. Pamph. 2132. (5.)]

1642. G. Laurence.—Laurentius Lutherizans; or the protestation of G. L. against certaine calumniations asperged on him by the corrupt clergie and their lay-proselytes for some particulars delivered in two sermons concerning our nationall protestation. 4°. 921
B. M. [E. 132. (40.)]; B. [Pamph. 54.]

1642. Asinus Onustus. The Asse overladen. [This asse is the ministrie and clergie of England.] To his loving and deare mistresse, Elizabeth the blessed Queene of England, etc. [see no. 159.] 4°. 922
B. M. [873. g. 33.]; B. [4°. E. 3. Art. BS.]

1642. T. Harbie.—*Divi Arminii mactatorum renata et renovata petitio*; or, The Arminian Priests last petition for their former formalitie, and ancient innovation both in Church and Common-weale; returned from all parts, with the numerall subscription of 6666. [in verse.] 4°. 923
B. M. [E. 141. (18.)]

1642. J. Taylor.—Mad Fashions, Od Fashions, All out of Fashions, or, The Emblems of these distracted times. [with a curious plate.] 4°. [repr. by the Spencer Soc., **B. A.**; and in *O. B. C. Mis.*, iii. (23.)*] 924
B. M. [E. 138. (30.)] ✻

1642. S. Rutherford.—A Peaceable and Temperate Plea for Pavls Presbyterie in Scotland, or A modest and Brotherly Dispute of the government of the Church of Scotland, Wherein, etc. the grounds of Separation and the Independencie of particular Congregations, etc. are examined and tryed. 4°, pp. xvi, 326. 925
C. ✻

1642. J. Wollebius.—Compendium Theologiæ Christianæ, etc. 12°. Cant. [had been pub. as early as 1633, B. (Crynes, 200,) and 1638, B. (Wood, 770); agn. (n. d.) **Bo.**; 1647, **A. S. W.**, Bo.; 1648, **H. C.**; 1654, **P.** (68. 15.); 1655, B.; 1657, B.; 1661, **M. H. S.**, **A. S. W.**, Bo.; 1760, **C.**, **A. S. W.***; tr. by A. Ross, 1650, **M. H. S.**] 926
✻

1642. T. Lechford.—Plain Dealing: or, Nevves from New England, etc. 4°, pp. x, 80. [agn. 1644, as *New Englands Advice to Old England* (Watt, s. v.); 1833, 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii: 55–128*; 1847, (with introduction and notes by Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull.) 4°, pp. 212.*] 927
H. C.; **Br.** ✻

1642. The Anatomy of the Separatists, alias Brownists, the factious brethren in these times: wherein this seditious sect is fairly dissected. 4°. 928
B. M. [E. 238. (14)]; B. [4°. T. 13. Th. BS.]

1642. C. Chauncy.—The Doctrine of the Sacrament, with the right use therof catichistically handled by way of question and answer. 8°. 929
B. [Pamph. 50.]

1642. Reformation touching Church Discipline in England, and the Causes that have hitherto hindered it. 4°. 930
A. S. W.

1643. Satisfaction concerning Mixt Communion, in answer to the doubts of some, who abstain from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper because wicked persons are present. 4°. 931
B. M. [E. 59. (16.)]

1643. [J. G.]—A quære concerning the Church covenant practised in the Separate Congregations sent with a letter thereunto annexed, etc. 4°. 932
B. [Pamph. 58.]

1643. [W. L.]—The Bramble Berry: or, A briefe discourse, etc. wherein is first principally discussed and resolved these three maine Questions following: (1) Whether the Congregationall Assemblies in England be true Churches of Jesus Christ, yea or no? (2) Whether it be lawfull to participate at the Sacrament of the Lords Supper among carnall and prophane men; (3) Whether the admitting of ungodly men to the Table of the Lord be sufficient warrant for Ministers to desist the publike administration of the Sacrament, or for particular members to decline it, or separate themselves? etc. 4°, pp. vi, 54, iv. 933
B. M. [E. 56. (8)]; B. [Pamph. 57]; **P.** [59. 23.] ✻

1643. A New Discovery of Old Pontificall Practises for the maintenance of the Prelates authority and Hierarchy. Evinced by their Tyrannicall persecution of that Rev. learned, pious and worthy minister of Jesus Christ, Mr. John Udall, in the Raigne of Queene Elizabeth, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 44. 934
B. M. [E. 87. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 58.] ✻

1643. E. Huit.—The Whole Prophecie of Daniel explained, etc. Wherein the severall Visions shewed to the Prophet are clearly Interpreted, and the Application thereof vindicated against dissenting opinions. 4°, pp. vi, 358. 935
B. M. [E. 15. (10.)]; B. [4°. K. 22. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 88.]; **Br.**; **J. H. T.** ✻

1643. J. Cotton.—The Doctrine of the Church to which are committed the Keys of the Kingdome of Heaven, etc. printed according to a more exact copy, etc. and some few proofes and wordes added in the margent, etc. [2d ed. of no. 910.] 4°, pp. ii, 14. [agn. 1644, **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**] 936
B. M. [3187. a. (2.)]; **Y.** [30. 88.]; **Br.** ✻

1643. Satisfaction concerning Mixt Communions Vnsatisfactory: or Some short Animadversions upon the most materiall passages of a late booke, Entituled "Satisfaction concerning Mixt Communion." [no. 931.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 14. 937
B. M. [E. 71. (16.)]; B. [Pamph. 56.]; **A. S. W.** ✻

1643. A Letter of many Ministers in Old England, requesting The judgement of their Reverend Brethren in New England concerning Nine Positions, written Anno, 1637. Together with their Answer thereunto returned [by J. Davenport], Anno, 1639. And the Reply made by J. Ball unto the said Answer, and sent over unto them, Anno, 1640. Now published (by occasion mentioned in the Epistle to the Reader, following in the next page) upon the desire of many godly and faithfull Ministers in and about the City of London, who love and seeke the truth. By Simeon Ash and William Rathband, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 90. [agn. (with its errata uncorrected, but with new title as "A Tryall of the New Church Way in New England and in Old.") 4°, pp. xii, 90.* **H. C.**] 938
B. M. [E. 59. (20.)]; B. [Pamph. 56.]; **C.** ✻

1643. J. Owen.—The Duty of Pastors and People Distinguished, etc. together with the severall wayes of extraordinary calling to the office of publike teaching, etc. 4°. [agn. 1644, B. and in *Works.**] 939
B. M. [E. 49. (6.)] ※

1643. [A. Cowley.]—A Satyre; the Puritan and the Papist. 4°. [agn. 1681, B. M. (11626. e.); and in Somers *Tracts*, etc., **B. A.**] 940
B. [4°. L. 72. Art.]

1643. W. Sclater.—The Remedie of Schisme, a Sermon on 1 Cor. xi: 18, 19. 4°. 941
B. [Pamph. 59.]

1643. J. White.—The First Centvry of Scandalous Malignant Priests Made, and admitted into Benefices by the Prelates, etc. [full of terrible statements in regard to the vices of the clergy, and printed by order of Parliament.] 4°, pp. viii, 52. 942
B. M. [E. 76. (21.)]; B. [C. 8. 25. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1643. D. Featley [Fairclough].—Answer to the Seven Articles exhibited against him to the Committee of plundered ministers by three mechanic Brownists in July, 1643, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 31. [repr. with other tracts in *Gentle Lash*, Oxford, 1644. 4°, pp. xii, 31.] 943
B. M. [E. 80. (4.)]

1643. Nevv Englands First Fruits; In Respect, First of the Indians. 2 Of the progresse of Learning in the Colledge at Cambridge. 4°, pp. ii, 26, i. [repr. 1792, in 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, i: 242–250*; by Mr. Sabin, New York, 1865, 4°, pp. ii, 58.*] 944
B. M. [E. 87. (2.)]; **P.** [27. 78.]; **Br.** ※

1643. Certaine Considerations to dissuade men from further gathering of Churches in this present juncture of time, subscribed by diverse Divines of the Assembly, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 945
B. M. [E. 79. (16.)]; B. [1. d. 139.]

1643. W. Segwick.—Scriptvre a Perfect Rule for Chvrch-Government, a sermon, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 38. 946
B. M. [E. 79. (21.)]; B. [Pamph. 61.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1643. W. Ames.—The Workes of the Reverend and Faithfull Minister of Christ, W. A. Doctor and Professor of the Famous University of Franeker in Friesland. Translated out of Latine for publike Vse. 4°, pp. xii, 35, 100, 294, vi, 338, xxxii, 254. 947
※

1643. [R. Mather.]—Church-Government and Church-Covenant Discvssed, in an Answer of the Elders of the severall churches in N. E. To two and thirty Questions, sent over to them by divers Ministers in England, etc. Together with an Apologie of the said Elders in N. E. for Church-Covenant, sent over in answer to Master Bernard in the yeare 1639. As also an answer to nine Positions about Church-Government, etc. [by J. Davenport.] 4°, pp. iv, 78, ii, 84. 948
B. M. [1369. C.]; B. [Pamph. 60.]; **P.** [21. 12.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; Br.; **J. H. T.** ※

1643. J. Vicars.—A Looking-Glasse for Malignants, or Gods hand against God-haters, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 40. 949
B. M. [E. 33. (18.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 2187. (3.)]

1643. J. Theyer.—Aerio-Mastix: or, a Vindication of the Apostolicall and generally received Government of the Church of Christ by Bishops, against the schismatic Arians of our Time. Wherein it is evidently demonstrated that Bishops are *Jure divino*, etc. Oxford, 4°. 950
B. M. [E. 62. (6.)]; B. [4°. T. 4. Th.]

1643–8. L. P. F. Laurentius.—Disputationum Anti-Anabaptisticarum prima generalis, (—trigesima secunda) . . . de origine, Progressu, Sectis, Nominibus & Dogmatibus Anabaptistarum (De Usa Scripturæ Vet. Testamenti in Ecclesia Christiana, etc.) Quam . . . præside . . . F. Spanhemio . . . publicè defendet L. P. F. L. etc. 4°. 951
B. M. [4323 aaaa.]; B. [4°. Rawl. 422.]

1643. R. Williams.—A Key into the Language of America: or, An help to the Language of the Natives in that part of America, called New England. Together with briefe Observations of the Customes, Manners and Worships, &c. of the aforesaid Natives, etc. On all which are added Spirituall Observations, etc. 12°, pp. xvi, 197, iii. [repr. 1794, 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii, 203-209;* 1827, *Coll. R. I. Hist. Soc.*, i, 8°, pp. 163, iii*; 1866, *Pub. Narragansett Club*, I., 4°, pp. viii, 60, 219, iii.*] 952
B. M. [236. c. 35.]; B. [8°. W. 13. Art. BS.]; **M. H. S.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **J. C. B.** ※

1643. [T. Goodwin, P. Nye, W. Bridge, S. Simpson, J. Burroughes.]—An Apologeticall Narration, Hvmbly Svbmitted to the Hon. Houses of Parliament. 4°, pp. iv, 32. 953
B. M. [E. 80. (7.)]; B. [C. 8. 26. Linc.]; W.; **C.**; **B. A.**; **Br.** ※

1643. C. Herle.—The Independency on Scriptures of the Independency of Churches: wherein The Question of Independency of Church-Government is temperately (1) stated; (2) argued; (3) cleered from the objections; (4) appeald in to the judgements of such as stand for it, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 44. 954
B. M. [E. 100. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 57.]; W.; **C.**; **H. C.** ※

1643. P. Baynes.—A Commentarie upon the First Chapter of the Epistle of Saint Pavl, written to the Ephesians, Wherein . . . some principal controversies . . . are handled, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xii, 208. [first. pub. 1618. B. (4°. B. 71. Th.)] 955
A. S. W. ※

1643. O. Sedgewick. Hamans vanity or a Sermon (on Esther ix: 1) Displaying the birthless Issues of Church-Destroying Adversaries, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 32. 956
B. M. [E. 56. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 59.]; **C.**; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1643. Irenæus Philalethes [pseud].—Αυτομαχια; or the selfe-contradiction of some that contend about Church-Government; dialogue-wise digested into a scholasticall discourse between religion, reason, prejudice and partiality; wherein some of the principal pleas and pretences lately produced in the examination of the petition for the prelates are taken into consideration and discussed: by P. I. etc. 957
B. M. [E. 93. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 57.]

1643. The Clergyes Bill of Complaint; or submissive suit of one in the behalf of all the Orthodox and great sorrow-suffering Church-men throughout England; exhibited to the Houses of Parliament against Brownists, Anabaptists, and other Schismaticks. Oxford, 4°. 958
B. [Pamph. 58.]; **A. S. W.**

1643. [A. S(teuart)].—Some Observations and Annotations upon the Apologeticall Narration [no. 953.] Humbly submitted to the Hon. Houses of Parliament, the most Rev. and learned Divines of the Assembly, and all the Protestant Churches, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 72. [agn. 1644, B. M. (E. 34. [23.]); B. (Pamph. 63.); **P.** (32. 18.); **C.***] 959
Br. ※

[1643.] [R. Williams.]—Of the name Heathen, etc. [three times cited by Baylie, *Dissvasive*, etc., 69, 70. See also *Biog. Introduct. Pub. Nar. Club* (1864), p. 59.] 960

1643. Liberty of Conscience, or the sole means to obtaine Peace and Truth, not onely reconciling His Majesty with His subjects, but all Christian States and Princes to one another. [n. pl.] 4°. 961
B. M. [100. d. 69.]; B. [C. 14. 3. Linc.]; **B. U.**

1643. J. Brinsley.—The Sacred and Soveraigne Church remedie, or the primitive and apostolicall way of composing the ecclesiasticall Differences, and establishing the Churches of Christ; wherein the authority and utility of lawful councels and synods is asserted and vindicated. . . . first preached in the parish church of Great Yarmouth [in a sermon on Acts xvi, 4, 5,] and now published for a preservative against the poyson of anti-synodall suggestions, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 66. [agn. 1645, B. (Pamph. 72.); W.; **A. S. W.**; Br.] 962
B. M. [E. 269. (29.)]

1643. PROSPHONESIS Classium et Ecclesiarum Zelandicarum ad Ecclesias Anglicanas intestino bello perturbatas. 4°, pp. 16. 963
B. [Pamph. 60.]

1643. T. Fuller.—A Sermon of Reformation, on Heb. ix. 10, at the Savoy, 27 July, 1643. 4°. [agn. same year.] 964
B. M. [E. 63. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 59.]

1643. J. Saltmarsh.—A Peace but no Pacification, or an answer to that new designe of the oath of pacification and accommodation lately printed. [n. pl.] 4°. 965
B. M. [E. 71. (31.)]; B. [Pamph. 59.]

1643. J. Saltmarsh.—Examinations, or a discovery of some dangerous positions delivered in a sermon of reformation [on Heb. ix. 10,] preached in the Church of the Savoy last fast day, . . . by T. Fuller, and since printed. [no. 964.] 4°. 966
B. M. [E. 65. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 58.]

1643. A Remonstrance presented to the high and mighty Lords the States of Zealand, by the Deputies of the foure Classes of Zealand, concerning the welfare of the Church of England, sent over by Walter Strickland, Esq. 4°. 967
B. [Pamph. 57.]

1643. [J. Dury.]—A copy of Mr. J. D's Letter presented in Sweden to the . . . Lord Forbes, briefely intimating the necessity of a common fundamental Confession of faith and practice, etc., and the possibility of framing such a Confession, etc. 4°. 968
B. M. [E. 251. (8.)]

1643. P. Smart.—Canterburies Crueltie conworking with his Prelatical brethren in the persecution of Peter Smart and others for withstanding their superstitious proceedings of innovation into the Church, etc., with a short treatise on Altars, Altar-furniture, Altar-cringing, etc. 4°. 969
B. [4°. F. 24. Th. BS.]

1643. T. Fuller.—Truth maintained, or positions delivered in a sermon [on Heb. ix: 10,] at the Savoy: [no. 964.] since traduced for dangerous [no. 966.]; now asserted for sound and safe. . . With severall letters to cleare the occasion of this book. Oxford, 4°. 970
B. M. [E. 36. (9.)]; B. [4°. B. 6. Th. BS.]

1644. J. Goodwin.—*θεομαχια*; or, the grand imprudence of men running the hazard of fighting against God in suppressing anyway doctrine, or practice concerning which they know not certainly whether it be from God or no; being the substance of two sermons [on Acts v: 8,] preached upon occasion of the late disaster sustain'd in the West, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. [second time imprinted—twice same year?] 971
B. M. [E. 12. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 67.]; Br.

1644. [J. Winthrop & T. Welde.]—A Short Story of the Rise, reign, and ruine of the Antinomians, Familists & Libertines, that infected the Churches of Nevv England: And how they were confuted by the Assembly of Ministers there: As also of the Magistrates proceedings in Court against them. Together with Gods strange and remarkable judgements from Heaven upon some of the chief fomenters of these Opinions; And the lamentable death of Mrs Hutchison. Very fit for these times; here being the same errours amongst us, and acted by the same spirit. Published at the instant request of sundry, by one that was an eye and eare-witnesse of the carriage of matters there [i. e. *T. Welde*]. 4°, pp. xx, 66. [19 Feb. 1643–4.] [see discussion whether this were really, as Welde pretends, a second edition of a previous tract enlarged to the extent of his Introduction, etc., in Savage's *Winthrop* (ed. 1853), i: 298; *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, viii: 84; and Savage's *Gen. Dict. N. E.*, sub voce "Weld." The portion following the Preface was sent out separately, same year, with new title-page, as *Antinomians and Familists Condemned*, etc., and there were two different issues of the complete work in 1644, with slight typographical differences. My copy corresponds, in all little details, with that noted by Mr. Savage as belonging to C. Deane, LL.D., as compared minutely with that—clearly earlier in date—then in the Aspinwall collection.] [agn. 1692, B. (C. 6. 6. Linc.); **H. C.**] 972
B. M. [E. 33.(16.)]; B. [C. 14. 6. Linc.]; **B. A.** [imp.]; **H. C.**

1644. C. Blackwood.—The Storming of Antichrist in his strongest Garrisons, of Compulsion of Conscience and Infants Baptisme, etc. 973
B. M. [E. 22. (15.)]

1644. J. Cotton.—The Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven, and Power thereof, according to the VVord of God, etc., tending to reconcile some present differences about Discipline, etc. 4°. [agn. same year.*] [There are at least three varieties in the title-page of copies of the *Keyes* of date 1644. No difference has been observed except in the title-page, and this in the imprint, thus: (1) "London, | Printed by *M. Simmons* for *Henry Overton*, and are to be sold at his | Shop entring into Popes-head Alley, out of Lumbard-street, 1644:" (2) "London, | Printed by *M. Simmons* for *Henry Overton*, at his Shop | entring into Popes-head Alley, out of Lumbard-street, 1644:" (3) "*London* printed by *M. Simmons* for *Henry Overton*, and are to be | sold at his shop in Popes-head-Alley, 1644." Some copies contained a printed list of *errata* uncorrected in the three impressions above noted. Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull has a copy of these in T. Prince's hand-writing, indicating eleven errors, the chiefest being these: "p. 1, in margent, for Prov. 15, 1, read Prov. 13, 1; p. 12, line 18, for *authority* read *power*; p. 34, line 26, for *called* read *ruled*; p. 54, line 13, for *security* read *summity*, and line 34, (this sounds very droll) for *consolation* read *consociation*."] 974
B. M. [E. 51. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 63.]; **P.** [27. 14.]; **C.**; **B. A.** [3d ed.]; **H. C.**; **Y.** [2d ed.]; Br. [and 2d ed.]

1644. W. R[athband].—A Briefe Narration of some Church Courses held in Opinion and Practise in the Churches lately erected in New England. Collected out of sundry of their own printed Papers and manuscripts with other good Intelligences. Together with some short hints (given by the way) of their correspondence with the like tenents and practises of the Separatists Churches, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 56. 975
B. M. [E. 36. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 62.]; **H. C.**; Br.

1644. Sixteene Questions of Seriovs and Necessary Consequence, Propounded unto Mr. John Cotton of Boston in New England, Together with his Answers to each Question. 4°, pp. ii, 14. 976
B. M. [E. 8. (33.)]; B. [Pamph. 64.]; **Y.**; **Br.** ✻

1644. R. Mather & W. Tompson.—A Modest & Brotherly Ansvver To Mr. C. Herle his Book against the Independency of Churches, etc. [no. 954.] 4°, pp. iv, 58. 977
B. M. [E. 37. (19.)]; B. [Mather. 4°. 3.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1644. Reverend Mr. Brightmans Iudgement or Prophesies what shall befall Germany, Scotland, Holland, and the Churches adhearing to them. Likewise what shall befall England, and the Hierarchy therein. Collected out of his Exposition on the Revelations printed about forty years since [no. 356.]: Wonderful to see how they are fulfilled, declaring that the Reformation began in Queene Elizabeths dayes, is not sufficient for us under greater light, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 16. 978
B. M. [T. 1012. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 56.] ✻

1644. The Compassionate Samaritane. Vnbinding the Conscience, and pouring oyle into the wounds which have beene made upon the Separation, recommending their future welfare to the serious thoughts and carefull endeavours of all who love the peace and unity of Common wealths men, etc. 24°, pp. 84. 979
B. M. [E. 1202. (1.)]; B. [8. C. 722. Linc.] ✻

1644. To Sions Virgins: Or, A Short Form of Catechism of the Doctrine of Baptism, in use in these Times that are so full of Questions. by an Ancient Member of that long ago gathered Congregation, whereof Mr Henry Jacob was an instrument of gathering it, and the Pastor "worthy of double honour"; Mr. John Lathroppe, succeeding him, now Pastor in New England: and the beloved Congregation, through Gods mercies, sees her Teachers waiting when God shall give more Liberty, and Pastors according to his own heart; praying the Lord of the harvest to thrust forth the Labourers into his harvest. 4°, pp. 8. 980
B. [Pamph. 64.]

1644. J. Robinson.—A Jvst and Necessary Apologie of Certain Christians, no lesse contumeliously then commonly called Brovvnists or Barrovvists, etc. [reissue of no. 486. and no. 546.]; *ad cal.* "An Appendix to M. Perkins his six principles of Christian Religion." 24°, pp. 66, vi. 981
B. [8°. C. 690. Linc.] ✻

1644. T. Edwards.—Antapologia: Or, A Full Answer to the Apologeticall Narration, etc. [no. 953.] Wherein is handled many of the Controversies of these Times, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 308. 982
B. M. [E. 1. (1.)]; B. [C. 8. 26. Linc.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1644. An Anatomy of Independency, or, A Briefe Commentary, and Moderate Discourse upon the Apologeticall Narration, etc. [no. 953.] By argument, laying naked the dangers of their Positions, and From Experience, discovering their spirits and wayes, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. 983
Br. ✻

1644. N. Rogers.—A Letter Discovering the Cause of Gods continuing wrath against the Nation, notwithstanding the present endeavours of Reformation: Directing to the Meanes of appeasing that wrath; etc. [dated Ipswich (Mass.), Decem. 17, 1643.] 4°, pp. ii, 10. 984
B. M. [E. 53. (20.)]; B. [4°. P. 82. Th.]; **B. A.**; **Br.** ✻

1644. W. Prynne.—Twelve Considerable Serious Questions touching Chvrch Government, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 985
B. M. [700. g. 7. (7.)]; B. [4°. P. 79. Th.] ✻

1644. C. Jessop.—The Angel of the Church of Ephesus no Bishop of Ephesvs, Distinguished in Order from, and superior in Power to a Presbyter. As it was lately delivered in a Collation before the Reverend Assembly of Divines, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 66. [agn. 1660, 4°.] 986
B. M. [E. 42. (22.)]; B. [4°. J. 1. Th. BS.]; **H. C.** ✻

1644. [J. Hinde.]—The Archb. of Canterbury's Speech: or His Funerall Sermon, Preacht by himself on the Scaffold on Tower-Hill, on Friday the 10. of Jan., 1644, upon Heb. xii: 1, 2. Also the Prayers which he used at the same time and place before his execution, etc. 4°, pp. 20. 987
B. M. [E. 24. (15.)]; B. [Pamph. 62.] ✻

1644. W. Rathband.—A Most Grave, and Modest Confutation of the Errors of the Sect, commonly called Brownists, or Seperatists. Agreed upon long since by the joynt consent of sundry, godly, and Learned Ministers of this Kingdome, then standing out and suffering in the cause of inconformity, etc. 4°, pp. xxii, 72. 988
B. M. [E. 31. (11.)]; B. [4°. B. 48. Jur.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 15.]; **Br.** ✻

1644. W. Prynne.—A Full Reply to certaine briefe Observations and anti-Queries on M. Prynnes Twelve Questions [no. 985.], etc., with certain briefe Animadversions on *Theomachia* [no. 971.], etc. 4°, pp. 24. 989
B. M. [E. 257. (7.)]; B. [4°. R. 29. Th. BS.]

1644. J. Dury.—An Epistolary Discourse, Wherein (amongst other particulars) these following Questions are briefly resolved: (1) Whether or no the State should tolerate the Independent Government, etc., etc. 4°, pp. ii, 42. 990
B. M. [E. 6. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 64.]; **Br.** ✻

1644. A. Henderson.—A Sermon Preached Before the Rt. Hon. the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament: at Margaret's Church in Westminster, 18 July, 1644, etc. 4°, pp. x, 24. 991
B. M. [E. 3. (2.)]; B. [4°. H. 6. Th. BS.]; **Y.** [30. 19.] ✻

1644. Reformation of Church-Government in Scotland, cleered from some mistakes and Prejudices, by the Commissioners of the Gen. Assembly of the Church of Scotland now in London. 4°, pp. ii, 26. 992
B. M. [E. 30. (5.)]; B. [AA. 22. Th. Seld.]; **Br.** ✻

1644. A Reply of two of the Brethren to A. S. wherein you have Observations on his Considerations, Annotations, &c. upon the Apol. Narration [no. 953.], with a Plea for Libertie of Conscience for the Apologists Church way, etc. and some modest and innocent touches on the Letter from Zeland [no. 963.], and Mr. Parkers from New England [no. 1017.], etc. 4°, pp. iv, 112. [agn. same year.*] 993
B. [8°. C. 53. Th.]; **C.**; **Br.** ✻

1644. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons, etc., for the Ordination of Ministers *pro Tempore*, according to the Directory for Ordination, and Rules for Examination, therein expressed, etc. 2 Oct. 1644. 4°, pp. ii, 16. 994
B. M. [E. 10. (25.)]; **C.** ✻

1644. The Anabaptists Groundwork for Reformation: or, New Planting of Churches, that no man, woman nor child, may be baptized, but such as have justifying Faith, and doe make profession thereof, before, to the Baptizer, Found false, with all things depending thereon, as being contrary to the Scriptures, and to the Examples of Christ and his Apostles, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 34. 995
✻

1644. A Directory for the Publique Worship of God, throughout the three Kingdoms, etc., together with an Ordinance of Parliament for the taking away of the Book of Common Prayer, and for establishing and observing of this present Directory, etc. Die Jovis, 13 Martii. 4°, pp. viii, 88. 996
B. M. [E. 273. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 62.]

1644. A. Steuart.—Zerubbabel to Sanballat and Tobiah: or, The First Part of the Dvply to M. S. alias Two Brethren, [no. 993.] etc. 4°, pp. viii, 112. [agn. 1645, Br.] 997
B. M. [E. 274. (14.)]

1644. A. Steuart.—The Second Part of the Dvply to M. S. alias Two Brethren. Wherein are maintained the Kings, Parliaments, and all Civil Magistrates Authority about the Church; subordination of Eccles. judicatories; and are refuted the Independency of particular Congregations, etc., Brownisme, Anabaptisme, etc., with a Brief Epitome and Refutation of all the whole Independent government, etc., maintained by M. S. [no. 993.] 4°, pp. viii, 194. 998
B. M. [E. 20. (7.)]; B. [4°. D. 82. Th.]; Br.

1644. J. Geree.—*Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ:* or Ten Cases Resolved, which Discover, that though there bee need of Reformation in, yet not of Separation from the Churches of Christ in England, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 68. 999
B. M. [E. 13. (13.)]; B. [4°. D. 82. Th.]; W.

1644. H. Burton.—A Vindication of Churches commonly called Independent: or a Briefe Ansvver to two Books: the one intituled "Twelve considerable serious Questions" [no. 985.], the other "Independency examined, etc." 4°, pp. iv, 74. 1000
B. M. [698. h. 22. (2.)]; B. [4°. C. 7. Th.]; C.

1644. J. Goodwin.—Innocencies Triumph, or an Answer to the Back-Part of a Discourse lately published by W. Prynne, intituled "A Full Reply," etc. [no. 989.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 22. 1001
B. M. [E. 24. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 64.]; Br.

1644. A Declaration against the Antinomians and their doctrine of Libertie, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 1002

1644. G. Williams.—*Jura Majestatis*, the Rights of Kings, both in Church and State, and the Wickedness of the Faction of this Pretended Parliament at Westminster, etc. Oxford, 4°. 1003
[*Watt*, s. v.]

1644. Some Observations and Annotations Upon the *Apologeticall Narration* [no. 953.] submitted to Parliament. 4°, pp. viii, 72. 1004
P. [32. 18.]

1644. Reformation of Church-Government in Scotland, cleered from some Mistakes and Prejudices, by the Commissioners of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, now in London. 4°, pp. ii, 26. 1005
Br.

1644. A Coole Conference between the Scottish Commissioners *Cleared Reformation* [no. 1005.], and the Holland Ministers *Apologeticall Narration* [no. 953.], brought together by a well-willer to both. pp. 18. 1006

1644. The Gentle Lash, or the Vindication of Dr. Featley, a knowne Champion of the Protestant Religion. Also Seven Articles exhibited against him, with his Answer thereunto. Together with the said Doctor his Manifesto and Challenge, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. xii, 31. [agn. same year.] 1007
B. M. [E. 80. (4.)]; B. [C. 14. 6. Linc.]

1644. S. Rutherford.—The Due Right of Presbyteries or, a Peaceable Plea for the Government of the Church of Scotland, wherein is examined (1) the Way of the Church of Christ in New England, etc. (2) Their apology, etc. [no. 948.]; (3) a Treatise for a Church covenant is discussed; (4) The arguments of Mr. Robinson [no. 385.] are discovered; (5) his *Peoples Plea* [no. 481.], etc. is tryed; (6) Diverse arguments against Presbyteriall government are discussed, etc. 4°, pp. xviii, 468. 1008
B. M. [E. 41.]; B. [4°. W. 57. Th.]; P. [12. 2.]; C.

1644. [S. Hartlib & H. Woodward.]—A short Letter, etc., intreating a Friends judgement upon Mr. Edwards his booke which he calleth *An Antipologie* [no. 982.], with a large but modest answer thereunto, etc. 4°. 1009
B. M. [E. 8. (36.)]; B. [Pamph. 63.]; C.

1644. A Vindication of Episcopacie; or animadversions on a pamphlet entitled "Unparallelled Reasons for the Abolishing Episcopacy" [no. 890.] 4°, pp. iv, 64. 1010
B. [Pamph. 63.]; P. [32. 17.]

1644. D. Featley.—Sacra Nemesis; the Levites Scourge, etc. Episcopacy asserted, etc. Oxford, 4°. 1011
B. [Pamph. 63.]

1644. An Advertisement to the Parliament of England from many grave and learned Divines beyond the seas in the yeare 1572, declaring the many grievous errours at that present in the discipline and government of the English Church. 4°. 1012
B. [C. 14. 5. Linc.]

1644. An Answer to Mr. Iohn Dury his Letter which he writ from the Hague, to Mr. T. Goodwin; Mr. P. Nye; and Mr. S. Hartlie, Concerning the manner of The Reformation of the Church, and answering other matters of consequence, etc. 4°. 1013
B. M. [E. 6. (21.)]; B. [Pamph. 64.]

1644. T. Welde.—An Answer to W. R. his narration of the opinions and practices of the Churches lately erected in New England. [no. 975.] 4°. 1014
B. M. [E. 3. (18.)]; B. [Pamph. 62.]; Br.

1644. J. Owen.—The Duty of Pastors and People distinguished; or a brief Discourse touching the administration of things commanded in Religion. 4°. [agn. in *Works.**] 1015
B. M. [E. 49. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 64.]

1644. [D. P.]—An Antidote against the Contagious Air of Independency, etc. 4°. 1016
B. [Pamph. 65.]

1644. T. Parker.—The trve Copy of a letter written by Mr. T. P. declaring his Judgement touching the Government practised in the Churches of New England. 4°. 1017
B. M. [E. 33. (22.)]

1644. The cleere Antithesis, or diametrall opposition betweene Presbytery and Prelacy. 4°. 1018
B. M. [855. b. 5.]; B. [C. 14. 5. Linc.]

1644. An Answer to one who desired of a Divine some reasons by which it might appear how inconsistent Presbyterial government is with Monarchy. Oxford, 4°. 1019
B. [4°. L. 83. Art.]

1644. [H. Hammond.]—Of Will-Worship, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 26. [agn. 1646, in *Practical Catechism*, etc., B.] 1020
B. M. [E. 274. (6.)]; B. [4°. H. 22. Th.]

1644. J. SALTMARSH.—Dawnings of Light: Wherein the true interest of Religion is opened in general; and in particular in this Kingdome, etc., with some Maximes of Reformation. 24°, pp. xxii, 104. [agn. 1646, B.] 1021
B. M. [E. 1168. (3.)]; **H. C.**

1644. Faces About; or, a Recrimination charged upon Mr. John Goodwin in the point of fighting against God, and opposing the way of Christ, and justification of the Presbyterian way, in the particulars by him unjustly charged upon it, with other short animadversions upon his late book called *Theomachia* [no. 971.], etc. 4°, pp. 12. 1022
B. M. [E. 13. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 41.]

1644. T. SHEPARD.—New Englands Lamentation for Old Englands present errours and divisions, and their feared future desolations, if not timely prevented, occasioned by the increase of Anabaptists, rigid Separatists, Antinomians, and Familists, together with some seasonable remedies, against the infection of these errours, prescribed. 4°, pp. ii, 6. [agn. 1645, B. (4°. V. 11. Th. BS.); **H. C.**] 1023
B. M. [E. 274. (18.)]

1644. J. VICARS.—The Picture of Independency, lively (yet lovingly) delineated. 4°, pp. 16. [agn. 1645, B. (Pamph. 72.); 1873, by Spencer Soc., **B. A.**] 1024
B. M. [E. 273. (11.)]

1644. A Short Answer to A. S. alias Adam Steuarts second part of his overgrown Duply to the two brethren [no. 998.], together with certaine difficult questions easily ansuered. 4°. 1025
B. M. [E. 27. (6.)]; B. [C. 14. 6. Linc.]

1644. A. STEUART.—An Answer to a libell intituled, "A coole conference betweene the cleered reformation and the apologeticall narration," brought together by a wel-willer to both [no. 1006.]; wherein are cleerly refuted what ever he bringeth against the Reformation cleared, etc. 4°. 1026
B. M. [E. 43. (4.)]; B. [Tanner. 824.]; **C.**

1644. J. TAYLOR.—Crop-eare curried, or Tom Nash his Ghost, declaring the pruining of Prinnes two last Parricidall Pamphlets, a short survey of his falsities, fooleries, nonsense, blasphemies, &c., etc. 4°. [agn. 1873, by Spencer Soc., **B. A.**] 1027
B. M. [E. 269. (24.)]; B. [4°. L. 72. Art.]

1644. Certaine briefe Observations and Antiquæries on Master Prins Twelve Questions about Church Government, etc. [no. 985.] by a well-willer to the truth, and Master Prin. 4°, pp. 16. 1028
B. M. [E. 10. (33.)]; **C.**

1644. Reformed Presbytery opposing Tyrannicall Presbytery, and Prelaticall Episcopacie, as the greatest enemies of the subjects common liberty, Ecclesiastical and ciuill. 16°, pp. iv, 26. [agn. 1645, B. (8°. Z. 16. Th. Seld.)] 1029
B. M. [E. 1181. (5.)]

1644. J. BALL.—A Tryall of the New-Chvrch Way in New-England and in Old wherein are handled these [9] Questions following, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 90. [reissue, with new title, of no. 938.] 1030
B. [Pamph. 62.]; W.; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 15.]; **Br.** ✳

1644. [R. WILLIAMS.]—The Blovdy Tenent, of Persecution, for cause of Conscience, discussed, in a Conference betweene Trvth and Peace, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 248. [agn. same year, and repr. by Han. Knol. Soc. 1848,* and *Pub. Nar. Club*, 1867.*] 1031
B. M. [E. 1. (2.)]; B. [4°. P. 25. Th. Seld.]; **P.**; **M. H. S.**; **B. U.**; **J. C. B.**; **Br.**; **L.** ✳

1644. [J. HALL.]—A Modest Offer of some meet Considerations tendered to the learned Prolocutor, and to the rest of the Assembly of divines, etc., by a true lover of truth and peace. 4°, pp. 20. 1032
B. M. [E. 10. (32.)]; B. [C. 8°. 25. Linc.]

1644. The Saints Apologie; or, a Vindication of the Churches which endeavour after a pure communion, from the odious names of Brownists and Separatists, in a letter sent to an eminent Divine of the Assembly, etc. 1033
[Stuart's *Ainsworth*, lxvii.]

1644. [R. WILLIAMS.]—Queries of highest Consideration, proposed to Mr. T. Goodwin, P. Nye, W. Bridges, J. Burroughs, S. Sympson, and to the Commissioners of the Gen. Assembly (so called) of the Church of Scotland. 4°, pp. 14. [agn. 1867, repr. *Pub. Nar. Club*, ii: 250–276.*] 1034
B. M. ✳

1644. A late Dialogue betwixt a Civilian and a Divine, concerning the present condition of the Church of England. 4°, pp. ii, 42. 1035
B. M. [E. 14. (17.)]; B. [4°. A. 7. Th. BS.]; **P.** [32. 19.]

1644. D. FEATLEY.—The Dippers Dipt, or the Anabaptists dvck'd and plvng'd over Head and Eares at a Disputation in Southwark, etc. 4°, pp. xviii, 227. [agn. 1645, 4°, pp. xxii, 192, B. (G. Pamph. 1042. [3.]); **M. H. S.***; 1647, B., **W.**; 1651, 4°, pp. xviii, 186, B.*] 1036
B. M. [E. 268. (11.)]; **Br.** ✳

1644. W. PRYNNE.—A Breviate of the Life of W. Laud, etc. fol. pp. vi, 36. 1037
B. M. [491. i. 4. (1.)]; B. [B. 21. 10. Th.]; **H. C.**; **Y.** [23. *a.* 51.] ✳

1644. A Dialogue arguing that Bishops, Curates and Neuters are to be cut off by the Law of God, and therefore ought to be cast out by the Laws of the Land. 4°. 1038

1644. The Declaration, Vindication, and Protestation of Edward Dobson, etc., wherein is shewed the many illegall and uniust imprisonments which the said stationer hath suffered through the malicious informations of Brownists, etc. Bristol, 4°, pp. 8. 1039
B. M. [E. 257. (8.)]

1644. J. GOODWIN.—Innocency and Truth Triumphing together; or the latter part of an Answer to the back part of a discourse lately published by W. Prynne, etc. [no. 989.] 4°, pp. viii, 100. [see no. 1001.] [agn. 1645, B. (G. Pamph. 2156. [6.])] 1040
B. M. [E. 24. (8.)]; **Br.**

1644. The Fallacies of Mr. W. Prynne discovered and confuted, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 34. 1041
B. M. [700. g. 7. (11.)]; B. [4°. T. 13. Th. BS.]

1644. W. PRYNNE.—The Falsities and Forgeries of the Anonymous author of a late Pamphlet, etc., intituled "The Fallacies of Mr. W. Prynn," etc. [no. 1041.] 4°, pp. 8. 1042
B. M. [700. g. 7. (2.)]; **Y.** [23. 37.]

1644. W. PRYNNE.—Trvth Trivmphing over Falshood, Antiquity over Novelty, etc., in refutation of Mr. J. Goodwin's *Innocencies Triumph*, etc. [no. 1040.] 4°, pp. xii, 156. [agn. 1645, B. (Pamph. 70.)] 1043
B. M. [E. 259. (1.)]

1644. W. PRYNNE.—Independency Examined, Vnmasked, Refuted, by twelve new particular Interrogatories, etc. 4°, pp. 12. [agn. same year, B. M.; 1651, B. M.; B.] 1044
B. M. [E. 257. (3.)]; B. [C. 14. 2. Linc.]

1644. J. Vicars.—Letter to J. Goodwin concerning "Innocencie and Truth triumphing," &c. [no. 1040.], with a Letter of Mr. D. T[aylor]. 4°, pp. 8. 1045
B. M. [E. 259. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 63.]

1644. A Helpe to the Right Understanding of a Discourse Concerning Independency, lately published by W. Pryn, etc. [no. 1044.] 4°, pp. ii, 10. [agn. 1647, B. (C. 14. 2. Linc.)] 1046
B. M. [E. 259. (2.)]

1644. [J. Usher.]—Confessions and Proofes of Protestant Divines of Reformed Churches, that Episcopacy is, in respect of the office, according to the Word of God, and in respect to the use, the best, etc. Oxford, 4°. 1047
B. [Pamph. 62.]; W.

1644. The Confession of faith of those Churches which are commonly (though falsely) called Anabaptists, etc. 4°. [agn. 1646, 4°, (n. p.) pp. 24*; 1651, 1652, 1653, and by Han. Knol. Soc., 1854.*] 1048
B. M. [E. 12. (24.)] ※

1644. F. Cornwell.—The Vindication of the Royall Commission of King Jesus, Matt. xxviii: 18–20, compared with Mark, xvi: 15, 16, against the Antichristian Faction of Pope Innocensius the third, that enacted by a decree that the Baptisme of the Infants of Beleivers should succeed Circum[ci]sion. 4°. 1049
B. M. [E. 10. (15.)]

1644. A Declaration against Anabaptists: to stop the Persecution fō their errours, falsly pretended to be a *Vindication*, etc. 4°. 1050
B. M. [E. 12. (9.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1041. (30.)]

1644. [H. Hammond.]—Considerations of Present Use concerning the Danger resulting from the change of our Church Government. 4°. [agn. 1646, 1682.] 1051
B. M. [E. 344. (17.)]; B. [4°. S. 38. Th.]

1644. H. Ferne.—Episcopacy and Presbytery considered, etc. Oxford, 4°. [agn. London, 1647, 1649.] 1052
B. M. [E. 400. (11.)]; B. [4°. C. 16. Th.]

1644. A Directory of Church-Government. Anciently contended for, etc. Found in the study of the most accomplished Divine, Mr. T. Cartwright, after his decease, and reserved to be published for such a time as this. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 24. 1053
B. M. [E. 269. (17.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1041. (28.)] ※

1644. D. Whitby.—The Vindication of a true Protestant and faithfull servant to his Church, etc., from articles, exhibited against him, etc., by a few schismaticall, tempestuous, illiterate, heedlesse people, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 41. 1054
B. M. [E. 40. (34.)]

1644. P. Nye.—An Epistolary Discourse about Toleration, etc. 4°. 1055
[Palmer's *Calamy*, s. v.]

1644. G. Apollonius.—Consideratio qvarvndam controversiarvm ad Regimen Ecclesiæ Dei spectantium, quæ in Angliæ regno hodie agitantur, ex Mandato & Jussu Classis Walachrianæ Conscripta. 16°, pp. xx, 180, 4. 1056
B. M. [E. 1145. (2.)]; B. [Mar. 300.]; **P.** [58. 20.]; **Y.** [30. 10.]

1644. A Parænetick, or Humble Addresse to the Parliament and Assembly for (not loose but) Christian Libertie. The *second impression*. 4°, pp. ii, 14. [attrib. in J. C. Brown's Cat. to R. Williams.] 1057
Br.

1644. T. Bakewell.—A Confutation of the Anabaptists, and all others who affect not civill government; proving the Lawfulnesse of it. . . . . Also Arguments against the Anabaptists, proving that Infants borne of Christian Parents ought to be baptized, etc. 4°. 1058
B. M. [E. 51. (20.)]

1644. The Principall Acts of the Generall assembly, conveened at Edinbvrgh, upon the last Wednesday of May, The 29. of that Moneth, in the year 1644. 4°, pp. ii, 43, iii. [agn. 1692, Edinburgh, 4°, 1841–1863.] 1059
B. [Pamph. 59.] ※

1644. T. Bakewell.—A Faithful Messenger sent after the Antimonians, to try their power in ther last place of refuge, etc. 4°. 1060
B. M. [E. 40. (23.)]; B. [Pamph. 65.]; **A. S. W.**

1644. T. Blake.—The Birth-Priviledge or Covenant-Holinesse of Beleevers and their Issue in the time of the Gospel: With the right of Infants to Baptism. 4°. 1061
B. M. [E. 37. (29.)]; B. [Pamph. 65.]; W.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1644. [E. M.]—Mercurius Pacificus; or vox turturis; a dove in this deluge of division sent from Gods arke to present a peace-offering upon the altar of Jehovah Shalom; humbly proposing a Divine direction for composing of controversies according to Gods revealed will. 4°. 1062
B. [4°. G. 53. Th.]

1644. [E. Fisher.]—The Feast of Feasts, or the celebration of the nativity of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, grounded upon the Scriptures and confirmed by the practice of the Christian Church, etc. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 32. 1063
B. M. [E. 40. (36.)]; B. [C. 14. 5. Linc.]

1644. S. Simpson.—The Anatomist Anatomis'd, or, a Short Answer to some things in the Book, intituled, *An Anatomy of Independencie*, etc. [no. 983.] 4°, pp. 12. 1064
H. C.

1644. S. Torshell.—The Hypocrite Discovered and Cvred, etc. A Discourse Fvrnished with much variety of Experimentall and Historicall observations, and most seasonable for these times of happy designe for Reformation, etc., with an Epistle to the Assembly of Divines, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 153, vii. 1065
B. M. [E. 80. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 62.]; **C.** ※

1644. S. Gerbe.—The Doctrine of the Antinomians by Evidence of Gods Truth, plainely Confuted, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 136. 1066
B. M. [E. 44. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 65.]; **C.**; **H. C.** ※

1644. H. Ainsworth.—A Seasonable Discourse, or, a Censure upon a Dialogue of the Anabaptists, etc. [reprint of no. 530.] 4°, pp. iv, 74. [agn. 1651, B. (Pamph. 94.)] 1067
B. M. [E. 50. (8.)]; B. [A. 13. 17. Linc.]

1644. H. Hardwick.—The Difficulty of Sions deliverance and reformation, . . . delivered in a sermon [on Psal. cxxvi: 5, 6,] before the House of Commons. . . June 26, 1644, [being a day of public fasting and humiliation.] 4°. 1068
B. M. [E. 2. (9.)]; B. [Pamph. 65.]

1644. J. Milton.—*Areopagitica;* A Speech of Mr. J. M. for the Liberty of Unlicens'd Printing, to the Parlament of England. 4°, pp. 40. [agn. in *Works.**] 1069
B. M. [12. G. e. 9. (182.)] ※

1644. [H. Woodward.]—The Sentence from Reason and Scripture against Archbishops and Bishops, with their Curates, etc. 4°. 1070
B. M.

1644. [H. Woodward.]—As you Were; or a Reducing (if possibly any) seduc't ones to facing-about, turning head-front against God, by the Recrimination (so intended) upon Mr. J[ohn] G[oodwin], etc., in point of fighting against God. By an unworthy auditor of the said (Juditious pious Divine) Master J. G. 4°. 1071
B. M.

1644. [H. Woodward.]—Inquiries into the Causes of our miseries, etc. 4°. 1072
B. M.

1644. [J. Milton.]—The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, Restor'd, to the good of both Sexes, from the Bondage of Canon Law and other mistakes, to Christian Freedom, guided by the Rule of Charity; wherein also many places of Scripture have recovered their long-lost meaning; seasonable to be now thought on in the Reformation intended, etc. 4°, pp. 48, ii. [seems really to have been out in the summer of 1643.] [agn. same year (B. M.) and in *Works.**] 1073
B. M. [12. G. F. 17. (119.)]; **A. S. W.** ※

1644. [J. Milton.]—The Judgement of Martin Bucer concerning Divorce. Writt'n to Edward the Sixt, in his Second Book of the Kingdom of Christ. And now Englisht, etc. 4°, pp. 40. [agn. and in *Works.**] 1074
B. M.; **A. S. W.** ※

1644. Answer to a Book, Intituled, *The Doctrine* [no. 1073.], etc. Wherein Both Sexes are vindicated from all bonadge [sic] of Canon Law, and other mistakes whatsoever; And the Unsound Principles of the Author are examined and fully confuted, etc. 4°. 1075
B. M. [12. G. e. 12. (181.)]

1644. H. Palmer.—The Glasse of Gods Providence towards his Faithfull Ones. A [Fast] Sermon to the two Houses of Parliament, Aug. 13, 1644 . . . . The whole applyed specially to a more carefull observation of our late Covenant, and against that ungodly Toleration pleaded for under pretence of Liberty of Conscience. 4°, pp. iv, 66. 1076
Br.

1644. [G. Gillespie.]—A Dialogue between a Civilian and a Divine, concerning the present condition of the Church of England, etc. 4°. 1077

1644. [G. Gillespie.]—A Recrimination charged upon Mr. Goodwin, in defence of Presbyterianism. 4°. 1078

1645. T. Shepard & T. Allin.—A Defence of the Answer made unto the 9 questions, etc., against the Reply thereto of John Ball entituled *A Tryall*, etc. [no. 1030.] etc. 4°. [agn. (with new title) 1653,* q. v.] 1079
B. [Tanner. 210.]; **C.** [imp.] ※

1645. J. Wheelwright.—Mercurius Americanus, Mr. Weld, his Antitype; or, Massachusetts great Apologie examined. Being Observations upon a Paper styled, *A Short Story, etc.* [no. 972.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 24. [agn. 1876, by Prince Society.*] 1080
B. M. [E. 309. (37.)]; B. (C. 14. 8. Linc.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ※

1645. W. Prynne.—A Fresh Discovery of some Prodigious New Wandring-Blasing-Stars & Firebrands, stiling themselves New Lights, Firing our Church and State into New Combustions, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 48. [agn. 1646,* q. v.] 1081
B. M. [E. 261. (5.)]; B. [4°. R. 29. Th. BS.] ※

1645. A Discourse discovering some new mysteries of our new state, and remembring some fatall daies on both parties the loyall and the rebell; betwixt a Protestant, a Puritan and a Papist; shewing the rise and progresse of Englands unhappinesse, ab anno illo unfortunato 1641. Oxford, 4°. 1082
B. [C. 14. 7. Linc.]

1645. G. Philips.—A Reply to a Confutation of some Grounds for Infant's Baptism, as also concerning the Form of a Church, put forth against me by one Thomas Lamb. 4°, pp. xvi, 154. ["To the Reader," by T. Shepard.] 1083
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1645. S. Eaton & T. Taylor.—A Defence of Sundry Positions, and Scriptures alledged to justifie the Congregationall-way; charged at first to be weak therein, impertinent, and unsufficient; by R. Hollingworth, etc., in his Examination of them [no. 1100.], but upon further examination, cleerly manifested to be Sufficient, Pertinent and full of Power, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 130, iv. [agn. 1646, **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**] 1084
B. M. [E. 308. (27.)]; B. [Pamph. 72.]; **A. S. W.** ※

1645. I. Knutton.—Seven Qvestions abovt the Controversie betweene the Chvrch of England, and the Separatists and Anabaptists, breifely discussed, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 36. 1085
B. M. [E. 25. (20.)] ※

1645. J. Mabbatt.—A Briefe or Generall Reply unto Mr. Knuttons Answers unto the vii Questions [no. 1085.] and the Controversie between the Church of England and the Separatist and Anabaptist, briefly discussed, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 40. 1086
※

1645. [H. Robinson.]—A Moderate Answer to Mr. Prins full Reply to certaine Observations on his first Twelve Questions, Wherein all his Reasons and Obiections are candidly examined and refuted. A short Description of the Congregationall way Discovered, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 48. 1087
B. M. [E. 36. (20.)]; **C.** ※

1645. J. Waite.—The Way to Heaven by Water, concomitated by the sweet-breathing gales of the Spirit, York. 4°. 1088
B. [Mason. AA. 473.]

1645. J. Brinsley.—The Sacred and Soveraigne Church-Remedie; or, The Primitive and Apostolicall way of composing Ecclesiasticall Differences, and establishing the Churches of Christ. 4°, pp, iv, 66. 1089
B. [Pamph. 72.]; W.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1645. A Brief View of Mr. Coleman his new Modell of Church Government, delivered by him in a late sermon on Job xi: 20. [no. 1082.] 4°. 1090
B. M. [E. 307. (8.)]; B. [4°. G. 5. Th.]

1645. T. Hill.—The Right Separation incouraged, in a sermon [on 2 Cor. vi: 17, 18,] etc. 4°. 1091
B. M. [E. 23. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 69.]

1645. J. Goodwin.—Calumny arraigned, and cast; or a briefe answer to some extravagant and rank passages lately fallen from the pen of W. Prynne, in a late discourse entituled *Truth Triumphing*, etc. [no. 1043.] against Mr. J. G. . . By the said J. G. 4°, pp. vi, 56. 1092
B. M. [E. 26. (18.)]; B. [Pamph. 72.]; **A. S. W.**

1645. F. Spanheim.—Epistola ad D. Buchananum, super controversiis quibusdam quæ in ecclesiis Anglicanis agitantur. Lug. Bat. 8°, pp. 80. 1093
B. M. [698. b. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 70.]; **P.** [67. 20.]

1645. The ancient Bounds, or Liberty of Conscience tenderly stated, modestly asserted, and mildly vindicated, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 78. 1094
B. M. [E. 287. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 71.]; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1645. T. Blake.—Infants baptisme, freed from Anti-christianisme. A full repulse to Mr. C. Blackwood in his assault, etc. "The Storming of Antichrist" [no. 973.] etc. 4°. 1095
B. M. [E. 279. (10.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 2314. (3.)]; **W.**; **P.** [26. 159.]; **A. S. W.**

1645. J. Bastwick.—Independency not Gods Ordinance; or a Treatise concerning Church Government, occasioned by the Distractions of these times. Wherein is evidently proved that the Presbyterian Government Dependent is Gods Ordinance, and not the Presbyterian Government Independent, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 168. [agn., much enlarged, 1646, q. v.*] 1096
B. M. [E. 285. (2.)]

1645. J. Bernard.—The Independents Catechism, or some observations gathered out of Dr. Bastwicke his treatise entituled *Independency not Gods Ordinance*, etc. [no. 1096.] For the use of all poor, ignorant wavering and seduced Independents, etc. 8°. 1097
B. M. [E. 1186. (5.)]; B. [8°. C. 711. Linc.]

1645. [G. Gillespie.]—Wholsome Severity reconciled with Christian Liberty. Or, The true Resolution of a Present Controversie concerning Liberty of Conscience, etc. The chiefe arguments and exceptions used in the *Bloudy Tenent* [no. 1031.], *The Compassionate Samaritan* [no. 979.], *M. S. to A. S.* &c. [no. 993.], examined, etc., and in conclusion a Parænetick to the five Apologists, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 40. 1098
B. M. [E. 24. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 71.]; **Br.**

1645. W. Dell.—Power from on High; or the power of the Holy Ghost dispersed through the whole body of Christ, and communicated to each member according to its place and use in that Body, etc. 4°. [agn. 1651, as *Christs Spirit a Christians Strength*, etc.; 1709, 8°, pp. 62, **C.**] 1099
B. M. [E. 282. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 70.]

1645. [R. Hollingworth.]—An Examination of sundry Scriptures alleadged by our brethren in Defence of some particulars of their Church-way, etc. 4°. 1100
B. M. [E. 24. (6.)]; B. [4°. B. 58. Th.]; **A. S. W.**

1645. J. Harrington.—Noahs Dove; or, an Epistle of peace directed to his intirely affected brethren, the Presbyterians and Independents. 4°, pp. ii, 30. 1101
B. M. [105. d. 10.]; B. [Pamph. 72.]

1645. S. Hudson.—The Essence and Unitie of the Church Catholike visible, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. 1102
B. M. [E. 271. (19.)]; B. [4°. A. 8. Th. BS.]; **Br.**

1645. L. Clarkson.—Truth Released from Prison, to its former Libertie, or, a True Discovery, who are the Troublers of true Israel, the Disturbers of Englands Peace, with a brief Narration, etc. 16° [n. pl.] pp. 32. 1103
B. M. [E. 1181. (6.)]

1645. The Arraignment of Mr. Persecution: Presented to the consideration of the House of Commons, and to all the Common People of England, wherein he is indicted, arraigned, convicted and condemned of Emnity against God, and all Goodnesse, of Treasons, Rebellion, Bloodshed, &c., and sent to the place of Execution. In the prosecution whereof, the Jesuiticall Designes, and secret Encroachments of his Defendants, Sir Simon Synod, and the John of all Sir Johns, Sir Iohn Presbiter, upon the Liberty of the Subject is detected, and laid open. By reverend Yongue Martin Mar-Preist, son to old Martin the Metrapolitane, etc. *Anglia* Martinis *disce favere tuis.* The second edition, enlarged and corrected by the Authour. Evrope. Printed by Martin Clawe-Clergie, Printer to the Reverend Assembly of Divines, for Bartholomew Bang-Preist, and are to be sold at his shop in Toleration Street, at the signe of the Subjects Liberty, right opposite to Persecuting Court. 4°, pp. vi, 48. [*Bod. Cat.* ascribes this to Henry Robinson.] 1104
B. M. [108. b. 52.]; B. [4°. M. 14. Th. BS.]

1645. T. Coleman.—Hopes deferred and dashed: A Fast Sermon before the House of Commons, [on Job. xi: 20.] 4°, pp. 36. 1105
W.; **M. H. S.**

1645. G. Gillispie.—A Sermon preached before the . . . . House of Lords, 27th of August, 1645, the day appointed for solemne and publique Humiliation. Whereunto is added A Brotherly Examination of some passages of Mr. *Colemans* late Printed Sermon [no. 1105.] etc. In which hee hath endeavoured to strike at the root of all Church-Government. 4°, pp. vi, 48. [Sermon, 1–30, Exam. 31–48.] 1106
W.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1645. W. Prynne.—Hidden Workes of Darkenes brought to Publike Light. Or a Necessary Introduction to the History of the Archbishop of Canterbvries Triall, etc. fol. pp. vi, 264. 1107
B. M. [491. i. 4. (2.)]; B. [B. 21. 10. Th.]; **H. C.**

1645. [J. P.]—Unity our duty; in twelve considerations humbly presented to the learned brethren of the Presbyterian judgment. 4°. 1108
B. M. [E. 26. (14.)]; B. [C. 14. 8. Linc.]

1645. The moderate Presbyterian: or, certaine propositions and considerations humbly offered to the view of the godly, wise, and moderate, both of the Presbyterian and Independent Party. 4°. 1109
B. M. [E. 294. (19.)]; B. [Pamph. 72.]

1645. W. Kiffin.—A Briefe Remonstrance of the Reasons and Grounds of Anabaptists for their Separation. 4°. 1110
B. U.

1645. J. Ricraft.—A Looking Glasse for the Anabaptists and the rest of the Separatists: Wherein they may clearly behold a brief Confutation of a certain un-licensed Scandelous Pamphlet Intituled, "The Remonstrance of the Anabaptists," etc. [no. 1110.]; the impertinences, etc., of W. Kiffin the author, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 26. 1111
B. M. [E. 299. (9.)]; B. [4°. D. 36. Th.]

1645. J. COTTON.—The Way of the Churches of Christ in New England, or the VVay of Churches walking in Brotherly equalitie, or co-ordination, without Subjection of one Church to another. Measured and examined by the Golden Reed of the Sanctuary. Containing a full Declaration of the Church-way in all Particulars. 4°, pp. viii, 116, iv. 1112
B. M. [E. 276. (13.)]; B. [Pamph. 71.]; **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1645. C. BLACKWOOD.—Apostolicall Baptisme; or a Sober Rejoinder to a Treatise written by Mr. T. Blake, intituled *Infants Baptisme freed*, etc. [no. 1095.] 4°. 1113
B. M. [E. 315. (17.)]

1645. [H. BURTON.]—Truth Shut out of Door; or, a brief Narrative of the occasion and manner of proceeding of some of Alderman-bury Parish, in shutting their Church-door against me. By me, H. B. 4°. 1114
B. M. [E. 311. (1.)]

1645. [E. CALAMY.]—The Door of Trvth opened; or, narrative how H. Burton shut himself out of the church-doors of Aldermanbury: in answer to *Truth Shut*, etc. [no. 1114.] 4°, pp. ii, 18. 1115
B. M. [E. 311. (13.)]; B. [4°. X. 56. Jur.]; **P.** [55. 100.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1645. J. LILBURNE.—A copie of a Letter to Mr. Prinne Esq. upon the coming out of his last booke, intituled *Truth Triumphing*, etc. [no. 1043.] 4°. 1116
B. M. [E. 24. (22.)]; B. [Pamph. 71.]; **H. C.**

1645. [T. WELD.]—A Brief Narration of the Practices of the Churches in New England. Written in private to one that desired information therein; by an Inhabitant there, a Friend to Truth and Peace. 4°, pp. ii, 18. [agn. 1647, B. (Pamph. 80.)] 1117
B. M. [E. 298. (20.)]; B. [C. 14. 8. Linc.]; **H. C.** ✻

1645. J. BASTWICK.—The Second Part of that Book called *Independency not God's Ordinance* [no. 1096.], or the Postscript discovering the uncharitable dealing of the Independents towards their Christian brethren, etc. 4°. 1118
B. M. [E. 287. (9.)]

1645. G. GILLESPIE.—*Nihil respondes;* or, a Discovery of the Extreme Unsatisfactoriness of Mr. Coleman's Piece, etc. 4°, pp. 24. 1119
B. [Tanner.]

1645. J. MILTON.—*Tetrachordon:* Expositions upon The foure chief places in Scripture, which treat of Marriage, or Nullities in Marriage, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 98. [agn. and in *Works.**] 1120
B. M. [12. G. e. 11. (195).] ✻

1645. J. MILTON.—*Colasterion:* A Reply to a Nameles Answer [no. 1075.] against *The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* [no. 1073.], etc. 4°, pp. 28. [agn. and in *Works.**] 1121
✻

1645. J. SALTMARSH.—Free Grace, or the Flowings of Christ's Blood freely to sinners, etc. 4°. [agn. many times. 10th ed. 12°, 1700, **B. U.**] 1122

1645. H. DENNE.—Antichrist Vnmasked in two Treatises. The First, An Answer unto two Pædobaptists, D. Featley, D. D. and S. Marshall, B. D. The Arguments for Childrens Baptisme opened, and answered. The Second, The Man of Sinne discovered in Doctrine; the root and foundation of Antichrist laid open, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. [agn. with third treatise, 1646, 8°, B. M. (4323. d.)] 1123
B. [G. Pamph. 1042. (4.)] ✻

1645. G. APPOLLONIUS.—A Consideration of Certaine Controversies at this time agitated in the Kingdome of England, concerning the Government of the Church of God. Written at the command and appointment of the Walachrian Classis by G. A. minister of the Word of God at Middelburgh. And sent from the Walachrian Churches to declare the sense and consent of their Churches to the Synod at London, Oct. 16, 1644, *stilo novo*, tr. out of Latin, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 152, viii. [see no. 1056.] 1124
A. S. W. ✻

1645. J. BASTWICK.—The Church of England a true Church, proved in a disputation held by J. B. against Mr. W. Montague in the Tower, etc. 4°. 1125
B. M. [E. 297. (18.)]; B. [C. 8. 30. Linc.]

1645. *Jus Regum;* or a Vindication of the Regall Power: against all spiritual authority exercised under any form of Ecclesiasticall Government, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 38. 1126
B. M. [E. 284. (24.)]

1645. The Falsehood of Mr. W. Pryns "Truth Triumphing" [no. 1043.], etc., with Twelve Queries, etc. pp. viii, 28. 1127
B. M. [E. 282. (11.)]; B. [Tanner. 843.]

1645. M. BLAKE.—The Great Qvestion, etc. touching Scandalous Christians as yet not legally convicted; whether, or no, they may be lawfully admitted by the Minister, or communicated with by the people, etc., in answer to Mr. B. Coxe, [whose book it reprints,] etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 122. 1128
B. M. [E. 301. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 72.]; **B. A.**

1645. [P.]—The Antidote Animadverted. 4°, pp. 8. 1129
B. M. [E. 301. (16.)]

1645. J. BULTEEL.—A Relation of the Troubles of the three forraign Churches in Kent, caused by the Injunctions of W. Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, a°, 1634, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 52. 1130
B. M. ✻

1645. E. PAGITT.—Heresiography: or, a description of the Hereticks and Sectaries of these latter times, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 131. [agn. same year, 4°, pp. xxii, 160, B. M. (4520. b.); 1646, 4°, Q. C. C. (M. 20. 33.); 1647, 4°, pp. xiv, 167, B. M. (4705. b.); 1647, 4°, pp. xviii, 170, B. M. (4530. C.), B.; 1648, B.; 1654, 4°, pp. xviii, 150, viii, B. M. (T. 799. [9.]), B.*; 1661, 16°, pp. xxviii, 287, B. M. (1365. b.); 1662, 8°, B.] 1131
B. M. [E. 282. (5.)]; B. [AA. 20. Th. Seld.] ✻

1645. [E. PAGITT.]—The Mysticall Wolfe; set forth in a Sermon, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 39. 1132
B. M. [E. 27. (9.)]

1645. The Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren against the third proposition, concerning Presbyterial Government, etc. 4°, pp. 42. 1133
B. M. [E. 27. (14.)]; **Br.**

1645. The Answer of the Assembly of Divines unto the Reasons of the seven Dissenting Brethren against the proposition of diuers Congregations being united under one Presbyteriall Government. [no. 1133.] 4°, pp. 100. 1134
B. M. [E. 27. (14. x.)]; **Br.**

1645. [K. Chidley?]—Good Counsell to the Petitioners for Presbyterian Government: That they may declare their faith before they build their Church. [Broadsheet, fol.] 1135
B. M. [669. f. 10. (39.)]

[1645.] N. White.—Trvth gloriously Appearing, from under the sad and sable cloud of Obloquie. Or a Vindication of the Practice of the Church of Christ in the Summer Islands, in an Apologetical Answer unto some Letters and Papers lately sent, etc., published by Master Prynne in his *Fresh Discovery*, etc. [no. 1081.] etc. 4°, pp. xii, 168, viii. 1136
B. M. [E. 304. (26.)]; B. [Pamph. 88.]; **P.** [31. 6.] ✳

1645. [R. Byfield.]—Temple-defilers defiled, wherein a true visible Church of Christ is described, the evils and pernicious errours, especially appertaining to Schisme, Anabaptisme and Libertinisme that infest our Church are discovered, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 40. 1137
B. M. [E. 278. (20.)]; B. [Mar. 832.]

1645. A true Copy of a Letter from divers ministers about Colchester in the County of Essex, to the Assembly of Divines against a Toleration. [Broadsheet, fol.] 1138
B. M. [669. f. 10. (42.)]

1645. A Representation of the humble and earnest Desires of the Ward of Farringdon Within [London], 22 Dec. 1645. [Broadsheet, fol.] [against toleration.] 1139
B. M. [669. f. 10. (41.)]

1645. R. Baylie.—A Dissvasive from the Errours of the Time: wherein the Tenets of the principall Sects, especially of the Independents, are drawn together in one Map, for the most part, in the words of their own Authours, and their maine principles are examined by the Touch-stone of the Holy Scriptures, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 252. [agn. 1646, B. (4°. x. 54. Jur.)] 1140
B. M. [E. 317. (15.)]; B. [4°. D. 82. Th.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✳

1645. Sir S. D'Ewes.—The Primitive Practise for preserving Truth. Or an Historicall narration, shewing what course the Primitive Church anciently, and the best Reformed Churches since, have taken to suppresse Heresie and Schisme, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 66. 1141
B. M. [E. 290. (9.)]· B. [AA. 22. Th. Seld.]

1645. [H. Hammond.]—A View of the new Directory and Vindication of the ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, in Answer to the Reasons pretended in the Ordinance and Preface for the abolishing the one and establishing the other. Oxford, 4°, pp. 88, vi. [agn. 1646, B. M.; B.; **H. C.**] 1142
B. [4°. H. 22. Th.]; **B. A.**

1645. H. Burton.—Vindiciæ Veritatis: Truth Vindicated against Calumny. In a Briefe Answer to Dr. Bastwicks two late Books entituled *Independency not Gods ordinance*, [no. 1096.] with the second part styled *The Postscript*, [no. 1118.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 34. 1143
B. M. [E. 302. (13.)]; B. [Pamph. 70.]; **C.** ✳

1645. Newes from the King's Bath, reporting nothing but an honest means wherby to establish an happy and much desired peace, etc. Bristoll, 4°, pp. ii, 82. [contains seven "Songs," the sixth wholly devoted to Brownism.] 1144
B. M. [E. 290. (19.)]

1645. J. Saltmarsh.—A new Quære at this time seasonably to be considered, as we tender the advancement of truth and peace, viz.: whether it be fit to settle any church government hastily, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 4. 1145
B. M. [E. 303. (20.)]; B. [C. 14. 7. Linc.]; **B. A.**

1645. K. Chidley.—A New Years Gift; or Brief Exhortation to Mr. T. Edwards. 4°. 1146
C.

1645. T. Shepard.—New Englands Lamentation for Old Englands present Errours, with some Reasonable Remedies, etc. 4°. 1147
B. [4°. V. 11. Th. BS.]

1645. S. Marshall.—A Sermon of the Baptizing of Infants; preached in the Abbey-Church at Westminster. 4°, pp. iv, 62. 1148
Br.

1645. H. Knollys.—A Moderate Answer unto Dr. Bastwicks book called *Independency*, etc. [no. 1096.] wherein is declared the manner how some churches in this city were gathered, and upon what tearmes the members were admitted, etc. 4°. 1149
B. M. [E. 293. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 70.]

1645. [T. Swadlin.]—A Letter of an Independent to Mr. John Glynne, Recorder of London. 4°, pp. 8. 1150
B. [Pamph. 71.]

1645. A Copy of a Remonstrance delivered in to the Assembly by T. Goodwin, J. Burroughs and others, declaring the grounds and reasons of their declining to bring in to the Assembly their modell of Church Government. 4°. 1151
B. M. [E. 309. (4.)]; B. [4°. T. 22. Jur.]; **A. S. W.**

1645. [T. B., B. D.]—A moderate answer to these two Questions: (1) whether ther be sufficient ground in Scripture to warrant, etc. a Christian to present his infant to the sacrament of Baptism; (2) whether it be not sinfull, etc. to receiv the Sacrament in a mixt assembly. 4°. 1152
B. M. [E. 19. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 71.]

1645. J. Brinsley.—The Doctrine and Practice of Paedo-baptisme asserted and vindicated. 4°, pp. ii, 34. 1153
B. M. [E. 300. (14.)]; B. [F. 1. 47. Linc.]; W.

1645. W. Hooke.—New Englands Sence of Old England and Jrelands Sorrowes, etc.: [a Fast Sermon.] 4°. [see full title in Sabin's *Dictionary*, etc., no. 32,809.] [repr. in S. H. Emery's *Ministry of Taunton*, etc., i: 99–129.*] 1154
B. [Pamph. 69.]; W.; **H. C.**; **J. C. B.** ✳

1645. G. Phillips.—A Reply to a Confutation of some Grounds for Infant Baptism; as also, Concerning the form of a Church, put forth against me by one T. Lamb, etc. (To the Reader, 10 pp. by T. Shepard.) [concer'g "T. Lamb," see Crosby *Hist. Eng. Bap.*, iii: 54–9.] 4°, pp. xvi, 154. 1155
W.; **Br.**

1645. *Flagellum Flagelli;* or Dr. Bastwicks quarters beaten up, by way of animadversion upon his first booke *Independency*, etc. [no. 1096.] etc. 4°. 1156
B. M. [4103. e.]; **C.**; **A. S. W.**

1645. *Vindiciæ Clavium:* or a Vindication of the Keyes of the Kingdome of Heaven, into the hands of the right owners. Being some Animadversions upon a Tract of Mr. I.[ohn] C.[otton] called *The Keyes*, etc. [no. 974.] As also upon another Tract of his called *The Way of the Churches of New England*, [no. 1112.] etc., manifesting . . . the Middle-way (so called) of Independents, to be the Extreme, or By-way of the Brownists, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 90. 1157
B. M. [E. 299. (4.)]; B. [1. d. 179.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✳

1645. J. Cotton.—The Powring out of the Seven Vials, or, an Exposition of the 16th Chapter of the Revelation, with an Application of it to our Times, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 156. [see no. 865.] 1158
B. M. [3187. b.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** ✻

1645. J. Vicars.—A Looking-Glasse for Malignants, etc. [second part of no. 949.] 4°. 1159

[1645.] A sacred Decretall, or hue and cry from his superlative Holinesse, Sir Symon Synod for the apprehension of Rev. young Martin Mar-priest, wherein are displaied many witty Synodian conceits. 4°. [n. pl. n. d.] 1160
B. [4°. V. 8. Th. BS.]

[1645.] Martins Eccho; or a Remonstrance from his Holinesse Rev. Young Martin Mar-Priest, responsorie to the late sacred Synoddicall Decretall [no. 1160.]; in all humility presented to the Reverend, pious and grave consideration of the Rt. Rev. Father in God, the universall Bishop of our soules, His Superlative Holinesse Sir Symon Synod. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°, pp. 20. 1161
B. M. [E. 290. (2.)]; B. [4°. V. 8. Th. BS.]

[1645.] Divine Observations upon the London Ministers letter against Toleration: by his Synoddicall Priest-by-ter-all, Nationall, Provinciall, Classicall, Congregationall, Superlative, Unerring, Clericall, Academicall, Holynesse, Reverend Young Martin Mar-Priest, Sonne & Heire to old Martin the Metropalitane, wherein the Toleration of his sacred person, with the whole Independent fraternity (by what name or title soever, etc. distinguished, etc.) is justified, etc. Europe, printed by Martin Claw-Clergy, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°, pp. 16. 1162
B. M. [E. 317. (15.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]; **M. H. S.**

1645. The Nativity of Sir John Presbyter, calculated by Christopher Scalesky, Mathematician in Chief to the Assembly of Divines. Printed on the back side of the Cyclopian Mountains. 4°. 1163
B. U.

1646. [R. Norwood.]—Considerations tending to remove the present Differences, and to settle Unity, Peace and Piety for the present and future. Written from the Summer Islands, etc. 4°, pp. 12. 1164
B. M. [E. 366. (5.)]; B. [4°. L. 80. Art.]

1646. W. Prynne.—A Fresh Discovery of some Prodigious New Wandring-Blasing-Stars, & Firebrands, stiling themselves New-Lights. Firing our Church and State into New Combustions, etc. The second edition, whereunto is added some Letters, Papers, etc. lately sent from the Summer Islands relating the Schismaticall, Illegall, Tyrannicall proceedings of some Independents there in gathering their new New-Churches, etc. [see no. 1081.] 4°, pp. xii, 88. 1165
B. M. [E. 267. (3.)]; B. [4°. P. 79. Th.] ✻

1646. J. Bastwick.—The Utter Routing of the Whole Army of all the Independents & Sectaries, with the Totall overthrow of their Hierarchy that New Babel, more groundless than that of the Prelates. Or Independency not Gods Ordinance, in which all the frontires of the Presbytery, with al the quarters of the same are Defended, against all Enemies. And all the Forces of the three Generals and Commanders of the Sectaries, Hanserdo Knollys, J. S. & Henry Burton are all dissipated, with all their whibling Reserves, and the field of Truth still kept, etc. 4°, pp. cxxx, 662. [see no. 1073.] 1166
B. [Mason. AA. 477.]; **A. S. W.**; **W. L.** ✻

1646. R. Hollingworth.—Certain Queries Modestly (though plainly) Propounded to such as affect the Congregational way. And especially to Master S. Eaton and Mr. T. Taylor, etc. [see no. 1084.] 4°, pp. 32. 1167
B. M. [E. 316. (16.)]; B. [4°. D. 62. Th.]; W.; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**

1646. S. Gorton.—Simplicities Defence against seven-headed Policy; or Innocency vindicated being unjustly accused, etc. by that Seven-headed Church government United in New England. 4°, pp. xvi, 112. [repr. 8°, (1835) in *R. I. Hist. Coll.*, ii *; and 8°, (1846) in Force's *Tracts*, iv, no. 6.*] 1168
B. M. [E. 360. (16.)]; **P.** [13. 4.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1646. J. Cotton.—The Controversie Concerning Liberty of Conscience in Matters of Religion, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 14. [agn. 1649, 4°, B. (Mather. 4°. 5.); **C.**; **Br.**] 1169
B. M. [E. 364. (10.)]; B. [C. 13. 16. Linc.]; **Br.** ✻

1646. J. Vicars.—The Schismatick Sifted. Or, The Picture of Independents, Freshly and Fairly Washt over again, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 44. 1170
B. M. [E. 341. (8.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1042. (10.)]; **C.** ✻

1646. Hell broke loose: or a Catalogue of many of the spreading Errors, Heresies and Blasphemies of these Times, for which we are to be humbled, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 1171
B. M. [E. 378. (28.)]; B. [Wood. 647. (15.)] ✻

1646. T. Gataker.—A Mistake or Misconstruction removed, etc. in way of Answer to some Passages in a Treatise of Mr. J. Saltmarsh, etc. [no. 1122.] 4°. [see *Brook*, iii: 212.] 1172
B. M. ✻

1646. T. Coleman.—A Brotherly Examination Examined; or A Clear Justification of those Passages in a Sermon [no. 1082.] against which . . . Mr. Gillespie . . . did preach and write [no. 1083.] 4°. 1173
B. [4°. G. 5. Th.]; W.; **B. U.**

1646. *Nil probas*, or, a Discovery of the Extreame Unsatisfactorinesse in a piece of Mr. Gillespies called *Aarons Rod budding*, [no. 1267.] etc. 4°. 1174
B. [H. 15. Th. Seld.]

1646. G. Diodati.—An Answer sent to the General Assembly at London; with marginal observations by King Charles I. Newcastle, fol. [agn. 1647, fol.; and 1681, ad cal. of L. Womock, *Verdict upon the Dissenters Plea*, etc. 8°, B. {8°. B. 207. Linc.)] 1175
B. (1647), [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1646. Z. Harruney.—A Reply to a Letter printed at Newcastle under the name of *An Answer*, [no. 1175.] etc. 4°. 1176
B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. A Confession of Faith of Seven Congregations, or Churches of Christ in London, which are commonly (but uniustly) called Anabaptists, etc. Second Impression, corrected and enlarged, [see no. 1048.] etc. 4°, [n. p.] pp. 24. [agn. 1651, B. M.; 1652, 1653, B. M.; and by *Han. Knol. Soc.*, 1854.*] 1177
B. M. [E. 319. (13.)]; B. [C. 13. 16. Linc.] ✻

1646. J. M[ayne], D. D.—The Difference Abovt Church Government ended: by taking away the Distinction of Government into Ecclesiasticall and Civill: and proving the Government of the Civill Magistrate onely sufficient in a Christian Kingdom, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 14. 1178
B. M. [E. 339. (8.)]; B. [B. 20. 16. Linc.] ✻

1646. Little Non-Such, or, Certaine new Questions moved out of Ancient Truths, etc. 4°, pp. 16. 1179
✻

1646. J. Saltmarsh.—The Smoke in the Temple. Wherein is a Designe for Peace and Reconciliation of Believers of the several Opinions of these Times about Ordinances, to a Forbearance of each other in Love, and Meeknesse, and Humility, etc. With one argument for Liberty of Conscience, etc. with a full Answer to Master Ley against my late *New Quere* [no. 1212.], etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 32, 70. [agn. B. M.; **B. A.**] 1180
B. M. [E. 316. (14.)]; B. [C. 13. 16. Linc.] ✳

1646. T. Edwards.—Gangræna: or a Catalogue and Discovery of many of the Errours, Heresies, Blasphemies and pernicious Practises of the Sectaries of this time, vented and acted in England in these four last yeares, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 184. [agn. twice same year, B. (Tanner. 843.), **H. C.**] 1181
B. M. [E. 323. (2.)]; B. [4°. X. 51. Jur.]; **P.** [10a. 10.]; **Br.** ✳

1646. J. Saltmarsh.—Groanes for Liberty presented from the Presbyterian brethren, in some treatises called *Smectymnuus*, [nos. 701. & 718.] to Parliament in 1641, now awakened: with a Beam of Light . . . Also some Quæres for the better understanding of Mr. Edwards . . . *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°, pp. x, 32. 1182
B. M. [E. 327. (20.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]; W.; **B. A.**; Br.

1646. W. Walwyn.—A whisper in the eare of Mr. T. Edwards minister by W. Walwyn marchant; occasioned by his mentioning of him reproachfully in his late pernitious booke, justly entituled the *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°. 1183
B. M. [E. 328. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 77.]

1646. J. Goodwin.—Cretensis; or a briefe Answer to Mr. T. Edwards his *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°. 1184
B. M. [E. 328. (22.)]; B. [4°. X. 42. Jur.]; W.

1646. T. Edwards.—The Second Part of Gangræna: or a fresh and further Discovery of the Errors, Heresies, Blasphemies, and dangerous Proceedings of the Sectaries of this time, etc. A Reply to the most materiall exceptions made by Mr. Saltmarsh, [no. 1182.] Mr. Walwyn, [no. 1183.] and *Cretensis* [no. 1184.] against Mr. Edwards late Book entituled *Gangræna* [no. 1181.] As also brief Animadversions upon some late Pamphlets; one of Mr. Bacons, another of Thomas Webs, a third a Picture made in disgrace of the Presbyterians, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 212. [agn. same yr. 4°, pp. viii, 178, 9, **J. H. T.**] 1185
B. M. [E. 338. (12.)]; B. [4°. B. 47. Jur.]; **H. C.**; Br. ✳

1646. H. Burton.—Truth still Truth though shut out of doores. In answer to *The Doore Opened*, etc. [no. 1115.] etc. 4°. 1186
B. M. [E. 315. (6.)]

1646. E. Calamy.—A Just and necessary Apology against an Invective by H. Burton in his *Truth still Truth*, etc. [no. 1186.] 4°, pp. 12. 1187
B. M. [E. 320. (9.)]; B. [4°. X. 56. Jur.]; **P.** [55. 101.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1646. T. Edwards.—The Third Part of Gangræna: or, A new and higher Discovery of the Errors, Heresies, Blasphemies, and insolent Proceedings of the Sectaries of these times; with some Animadversions by way of Confutation upon many of the Errors and Heresies named, etc. Briefe Animadversions, etc., also some few Hints and briefe observations on divers Pamphlets, etc. 4°, pp. xlii, 296. [numbering irregular, really pp. xlii, 318.] 1188
B. M. [E. 368. (5.)]; B. [Tanner. 198.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✳

1646. *Jvs Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici:* or, The Divine Right of Church-Government, Asserted and evidenced by the holy Scriptures, etc., in all which it is apparent, That the Presbyteriall Government, etc., may lay the truest claim to a Divine Right, according to the Scriptures. By sundry ministers of Christ within the City of London. 4°, pp. xx, 240, 1. [agn. 1647, 4°, pp. xviii, 278, B. M. (E. 382. [6.]); **Y.** (30. 19.)] 1189
B. M. [E. 364. (8.)]; **C.** [imp.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✳

1646. T. Parker.—The Visions and Prophecies of Daniel Expounded, etc. Amongst other things of note, touching the Two Witnesses, the New Jerusalem, the Thousand Yeers, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 156. 1190
B. M. [E. 320. (10.)]; B. [Tanner. 292.]; **Br.** ✳

1646. F. Spanhemius.—Englands VVarning by Germanies Woe: or, An Historicall Narration, of the Originall, Progresse, Tenets, Names, and Severall Sects of the Anabaptists, in Germany, and the Low Countries, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 50. [Franek. 1656, 4°, as *Diatriba historica de origine progressu, et sectis Anabaptistarum*, etc. ad cal. *Gangræna Theol. Anabapt.*, Jo. Cloppenburgii, B. (A. 7. 10. Linc.)] 1191
B. M.; B. [4°. W. 4. Th. BS.]; W. ✳

1646. H. Knollys.—The Shining of a Flaming Fire in Zion. Or, a Clear Answer unto 13 Exceptions, against the Grounds of New Baptism; (so called) in Mr. Saltmarsh his Book intituled *The Smoke in the Temple*, etc. [no. 1180.] Also, A Postscript; wherein (to the like end) some Queries are propounded unto Believers, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 18. 1192
B. M. [E. 322. (16.)]; B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.] ✳

1646. [M. N.]—Independencie No Schisme. Or, An Answer to a Scandalous Book, entituled *The Schismatick sifted*, [no. 1170.] etc., which may serve also as a reply to Master Edwards his *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 12. 1193
✳

1646. An Ordinance Presented to the Hon. House of Commons, for the preventing of the growing and spreading of Heresies, etc., with A Demurre to the Bill for preventing the Growth and Spreading of Heresie, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 8. [agn. same yr. B. M. (517. k. 11. [53.])] 1194
B. M. [669. f. 9. (69.)] ✳

1646. Some Modest and Humble Qveries concerning a Printed Paper Intituled *An Ordinance*, etc. [no. 1194.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 12. 1195
B. M. [E. 355. (1.)] ✳

1646. A Vindication of a Printed Paper, entitvled *An Ordinance*, etc., [no. 1194.] against the irreligious and presumptuous exceptions call'd *Some Humble and Modest Queries*, [no. 1195.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 36. 1196
B. M. [E. 362. (25.)] ✳

1646. G. Workman.—Private-men no Pulpit-men: or, A Modest Examination of Lay-men's Preaching. Discovering it to be neither warranted by the Word of God; nor allowed by the Judgement, or Practise, of the Churches of Christ in New England, in answer to a Writing published by J. Knowls, etc. [pub. anon. 1641, and afterwards owned by J. K.] 4°, pp. iv, 28. 1197
B. M. [701. g. 57.]; B. [G. Pamph. 1042. (12.)] ✳

1646. R. Baylie.—An Historicall Vindication of the Government of the Church of Scotland, from the manifold base calumnies, etc. in two pamphlets, etc., *Issachars Burden* [no. 1203.]; and *A Declaration*, etc. by P. Adamson [but pretending to be by James I.], etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 79, i, 56. 1198
B. M. [E. 346. 11.]; B. [4°. X. 54. Jur.]; **P.** [32. 20.] ✳

1646. S. RUTHERFORD.—The Divine Right of Church-Government and Excommunication: or, a peaceable Dispute for the perfection of the Holy Scripture in point of Ceremonies and Church-Government, etc., etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 656, and, *ad cal.*, A Dispute touching scandall and Christian libertie. 4°, pp. 104. 1199
B. M. [E. 326.]; B. [4°. R. 25. Th. Seld.] ✳

1646. J. GEREE.—The Character of an Old Pvritane or Nonconformist. 4°, pp. ii, 6. [agn. 1649, B. M. (4135. c.); 1671, 4°, B. M. (4106. b.); 1672, B. (Ashm. 1040. [5.]); 1683, 4°, as *The Character of the Sober Nonconformist*, etc., B. (Pamph. 129.)] 1200
B. M. [E. 330. (17.)]; B. [4°. B. 9. Th. BS.] ✳

1646. [R. WARING.]—A Publike Conference Betwixt the Six Presbyterian Ministers, and Some Independent Commanders: Held at Oxford, 12 Nov., 1646. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 14. 1201
B. M. [E. 363. (4.)]; B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.] ✳

1646. E. WINSLOW.—Hypocrisie Vnmasked: by A True Relation of the Proceedings of the Governour and Company of the Massachusets against Samvel Gorton, etc. Together with a particular Answer to the manifold slanders and abominable falshoods which are contained in a Book written by the said Gorton, and entituled *Simplicities Defence*, etc. [no. 1168.] etc. Whereunto is added a briefe Narration (occasioned by certain aspersions) of the true grounds or cause of the first Planting of New England; the President of their Churches in the way and Worship of God; their Communion with the *Reformed Churches;* and their practise towards those that dissent from them in matters of Religion and Church-Government. 4°, pp. viii, 104. [agn. 1649 (with same paging, errata, etc.) as *The Danger of Tolerating Levellers in a Civill State*, etc., Br.; and "Briefe Narration" repr. (1844) in Young's *Chron. Plym.**] [contains (pp. 97, 98) the famous "Farewell Address" of John Robinson.] 1202
B. M. [1061. a. (2.)]; B. [4°. W. 4. Th. BS.] ✳

1646. [J. MAXWELL.]—The Byrden of Issachar: or, The Tyrannicall Power and Practises of the Presbyteriall-Government in Scotland, etc. Whereby it is evident that Presbyteriall fingers are heavier than Episcopall Loyns, etc., etc. 4°, pp. viii, 56. [repr. in *Phenix*, ii: 260–314.*] 1203
B. M. [E. 336. (3.)]; B. [4°. V. 9. Th. BS.] ✳

1646. [G. WALKER.]—A Modell of the Government of the Church under the Gospel by Presbyters, proved out of the Holy Scriptures, to be that one onely uniform Government of the universal visible Church and of all Nationall, Provincial, Classicall and Congregationall, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 28. 1204
B. M. [E. 342. (3.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 640.]

1646. [T. C.]—The Schismaticke [of John Vicars, (no. 1170.)] sifted through a sive of the largest size, etc. 4°, pp. 16. 1205
B. M. [E. 342. (4.)]; **C.**

1646. Questions propounded to the Assembly of Divines by the House of Commons, touching the point of *Jus Divinum* in Church Government. 4°. [repr. in Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.*, (ed. 1722), vi: 260.*] 1206
B. M. [E. 335. (11.)]; B. [4°. T. 22. Jur.] ✳

1646. An Answer to these Questions propounded, [no. 1206.] etc. 4°. 1207
B. [B. 20. 16. Linc.]

1646. Dictated Thoughts upon the Presbyterians late petitions for compleat and universall power (in Divine Ordinances) to be conferred upon the Presbyters by humane authority. [Broadsheet, fol.] 1208
B. M. [669. f. 10. (48.)]

1646. Reall Persecution, or the foundation of a general Toleration displaied and portrayed by a proper Emblem, and adorned with the same flowers wherewith the Scoffers of this age have strowed their Libellous Pamphlets, Collected out of severall books of the Sectaries to discover to the world their wicked and abusive language against godly Presbyterian ministers. [Broadsheet, fol.] 1209
B. M. [669. f. 10. (114.)]

1646. The new Letanie. Broadsheet, fol. [refers to Anabaptists, Independents, etc.] 1210
B. M. [669. f. 10. (120.)]

1646. M. NEWCOMEN.—The Dvty of such as would walke worthy of the Gospel to Endeavour Union, not division nor toleration, opened in a Sermon at Pauls, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. 1211
B. M. [E. 329. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 75.]; **C.**; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1646. J. LEY.—The New Quere and Determination upon it, by Mr. Saltmarsh, [no. 1145.] lately published to retard Presbyterial government, examined, etc. 4°. 1212
B. M. [E. 311. (24.)]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**

1646. J. LEY.—Light for Smoak, or a reply to *The Smoke in the Temple*, etc. [no. 1180.] by J. Saltmarsh; whereto is added a Novello-Mastix, or a scourge for a scurrilous news-monger. 4°. 1213
B. M. [E. 333. (2.)]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.]

1646. J. WHITE, B. D.—The Troubles of Jerusalems restauration; or the Churches Reformation, a sermon on Dan. ix: 25. 4°, pp. v, 56. 1214
B. M. [4476. aa. 105.]; B. [Pamph. 75.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1646. R. WHITTLE.—An Answer to Mr. F. Cornwells Positions and Inferences, concerning Dipping, Anabaptisme, Antipædobaptisme, Tythes and Consecrated Churches, etc. [no. 1049. ?] 4°, pp. ii, 22. 1215
B. M. [E. 516. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. T. BAKEWELL.—A Justification of two points now in controversie with Anabaptists, etc. 4°. 1216
B. [C. 13. 16. Linc.]

1646. J. SALTMARSH.—An Ende of one Controversie; being an answer to Mr. Leys *Light for Smoke*, [no. 1213.] etc. 4°. 1217
B. M. [E. 333. (17.)]; **B. U.**

1646. J. SALTMARSH.—Perfume against *Novello-Mastix*, etc. [no. 1213.] etc. 4°. 1218
B. M. [E. 333. (21.)]

1646. [R. BAXTER?]—A Plea for Congregationall Government; or, A Defence of the Assemblies Petition, against Mr. J. Saltmarsh. Wherein is Plainly Discovered, that in his *Reasons against the Divine Right of Presbytery*, [no. 1259.] under pretence of opposing the *Assemblies Petition* he doth as much oppose the Congregationall Way, etc. . . . And, The *Assemblies Petition* vindicated, . . . by Principles common both to the Presbyterian and the Congregational Way, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 30. 1219
B. M. [12. G. d. 9. (260.)]; **C.**; **H. C.**

1646. [J. LEY.]—An After-reckoning with Mr. Saltmarshe. 4°. 1220
B. M. [E. 339. (20.)]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.]

1646. An Admonition given to Mr. Saltmarshe. 4°. 1221
B. M. [12. E. c. 10. (274.)]

1646. J. Saltmarsh.—Reasons for Unitie, Peace and Love in answer to Mr. T. Edwards, his *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°. 1222
B. M. [E. 340. (30.)]

1646. [J. Taylor.]—A Discourse concerning prayer extempore, or by pretence of the Spirit, in justification of authorized and set forms of Lyturgie, etc. 4°. [agn. 1647, **H. C.**; 1649, enlarged, and with author's name, as "An Apology for authorized and set forms of Liturgy," etc. 4°. B. M. (3477. c.); B. (C. 15. 6. Linc.)] 1223
B. M. [E. 365. (8.)]; B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.]; **A. S. W.**

1646. J. Saltmarsh.—Reasons for Vnitie, Peace, and Love, with an Answer (Called *Shadows flying away*) to a Book of Mr. Gataker, intituled, *A Mistake*, [no. 1172.] etc., and the Book of the Namelesse author, called, *The Plea*. And a very short Answer, in a word, to a Book called *An Afterreckoning with Master Saltmarsh*, [no. 1220.] etc.: and to Master Edwards his Second Part, called *Gangræna* [no. 1185.] 4°, pp. (4,) 121–149. 1224
W.; **B. A.**

1646. H. Burton.—Conformities deformity. In a dialogue between Conformity and Conscience. Wherein the main Head of all the Controversies in these times, concerning Church government, is asserted and maintained, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 28, 4. 1225
B. M. [E. 358. (20.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]; **Br.**

1646. H. Lavor.—Predestination handled and maintained against Papists, Arminians, and certaine churches also of Anti-pædobaptists. 12°. 1226
B. M. [E. 1187. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. A True Relation of the late Conference held at Oxford between the Presbyterians and the Independents. 4°, pp. ii, 6. [see no. 1201.] 1227
B. M. [E. 363. (6.)]; B. [Wood. 514. (21.)]

1646. T. Bakewell.—The Ordinance of Excommunication rightly stated, and vindicated from several false opinions concerning it, etc. 4°. 1228
B. M. [E. 325. (9.)]

1646. W. Prynne.—Canterburies Doome; or, The First Part of a Compleat History of the Commitment, Charge, Tryall, Condemnation, Execution of William Lavd, late Archb. of Cant. fol. pp. vi, 580. 1229
B. M. [491. i. 4. (3.)]; B. [Wood. 540.]; **M. H. S.**

1646. [T. N.]—Palaemon; or the Grand Reconciler: composing the great difference and disputes about Church government, etc., compiled by one who labours for the peace of the Church. 4°. [n. pl.] 1230
B. M. [701. g. 58.]; B. [C. 8. 25. Linc.]

1646. *Vox Populi:* or the Peoples Cry against the clergy, containing the rise, progresse, and ruine of Norwich remonstrance. 4°. 1231
B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. H. Palmer.—The Dvty & honovr of Church-Restorers, etc. A Sermon to the House of Commons [on Isa. lviii: 12], etc. 4°, pp. vii, 64. 1232
B. M. [E. 355. (22.)]; B. [Pamph. 73.]; **P.** [55. 18.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1646. An Ordinance for the Present Settling of the Presbyterial Government in the Church of England, 5 June. 4°. 1233
B. M. [517. k. 11. (57.)]; B. [4°. T. 22. Jur.]; **A. S. W.**

1646. An Ordinance of Parliament for the Ordination of Ministers by the Classicall Presbyteries, 28 Aug. 4°. [repr. *Rushworth*, vi: 212.] 1234
B. M. [4106. a. (2.)]; B. [4°. T. 22. Jur.]

1646. Two Ordinances of Parliament, one for the abolishing of Archbishops, and Bishops; the other for securing all those that shall advance £200,000 for the service of the state, 13 Oct. 4°. [repr. *Rushworth*, vi: 373.*] 1235
B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.]

1646. A Sudden Alarme to all the quarters of the Chiefe Presbyterian Captain: or an Answer to J. B[astwick] Cap. in the Presbyterians army (as he saith), [no. 1166.] Dr. in physick, etc. 4°. 1236
B. M. [E. 379. (8.)]

1646. J. Brinsley.—The Arraignment of the present schism of new Separation in Old England. Together with a serious recommendation of Church unity and Uniformity, etc. 4°. 1237
B. M. [E. 335. (10.)]; B. [F. 1. 47. Linc.]; W.

1646. A Vindication of Mr. Burroughs against Mr. Edwards his foul aspersions in his spreading *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] and his angry *Antapologia*, [no. 982.] concluding with a brief declaration of what the Independents would have. 4°. 1238
B. M. [345. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. J. Cotton.—Severall Questions of Serious and necessary Consequence, Propounded by the Teaching Elders unto Mr. J. C., etc., with his respective Answers to each Question. 4°. [repr. of no. 976. agn. 1647, B. (Pamph. 81.)] 1239
B. M. [E. 377. (18.)]

1646. E. Drapes.—A Plain and Faithfull Discovery of a beame in Master Edwards his eye; or a moderate answer to the substance of the 1. and 2. part of *Gangræna*, [nos. 1181. & 1185.] etc. 4°. 1240
B. M. [E. 350. (22.)]; B. [4°. M. 14. Th. BS.]

1646. J. Dury.—Israels call to march ovt of Babylon unto Jerusalem; opened in a Sermon (on Isa. lii: 11) before the Hon. House of Commons, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 50. 1241
B. M. [693. f. 12. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 73.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1646. T. Alle.—A Brief Narration of the Truth of some Particulars in Mr. T. E., his book called *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 1242
B. M. [E. 341. (24.)]

1646. J. Goodwin.—*Anapologescates Antapologias*, or the utter inefficiency of the Antapologist [no. 982.] for his great undertaking, in behalf of the Presbyterian cause, etc. 4°. 1243
B. M. [E. 352. (5.)]; W.

1646. A Declaration of Parliament against all such as shall preach or expound the Scriptures, except they be ordained in some reformed Church. 4°. [repr. *Rushworth*, vi: 143.*] 1244
B. [Pamph. 73.]

1646. All the Severall Ordinances, Directions and Votes of Parliament, for the speedy establishing of the Presbyteriall Government. 4°. [repr. *Rushworth.**] 1245
B. [8°. Rawl. 323.]

1646. The Trojan Horse of the Presbyteriall Government unbowelled. 4°. [n. pl.] 1246
B. M. [E. 353. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 77.]

1646. The Moderate Presbyter; or a forme of Church Government according to the Word of God. 4°. 1247
B. M. [E. 344. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 77.]

1646. Certain Considerations and Cautions agreed upon by the Ministers of London and Westminster, according to which they resolve to put the Presbyteriall government in execution upon the ordinances of Parliament. 4°, pp. 8. 1248
B. M. [E. 341. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. The Reconciler, earnestly endeavoring to unite the Presbyters and their Dissenting Brethren of all sorts. 4°. 1249
B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.]

1646. Tolleration justified, and Persecution condemned. In an answer, or examination, of the London Ministers Letter, whereof many of them are of the Synod, and yet framed this Letter at Sion Colledge, etc. 4°. 1250
B. M. [E. 319. (15.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1646. J. Burroughs.—*Irenicvm*, To the Lovers of Truth and Peace. Heart-Divisions opened in the Causes and Evils of them: with Cautions that we may not be hurt by them, And Endeavours to heal them. 4°, pp. viii, 304. [agn. 1653, B. M. (E. 306. [9.]); **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.***] 1251
C. ※

1646. Anti-toleration; or a modest Defence of the Letter of the London Ministers, by a wel-wisher of Peace and Truth. 4°. 1252
B. M. [E. 333. (12.)]; B. [Tanner. 275.]

1646. R. Bacon.—The Spirit of Prelacie yet working, or truth from under a cloud; together with a Postscript containing some generall and particular Observations upon Master Edwards his *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] etc. 4°. 1253
B. M. [E. 334. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 77.]

1646. J. Cranford.—*Hæreseo-machia:* or, the mischiefe which Heresies doe, and the means to prevent it. Delivered in a sermon in Pauls, etc., 1 Feb. 1645. 4°, pp. 52. 1254
B. M. [693. f. 8. (6.)]; B. [Sermons. 5.]

1646. J. Owen.—A Short Defensative about Church Government, (with a countrey essay for the practice of Church Government there.) Toleration and Petitions about these things, etc. 4°, pp. 38. 1255
B. M. [E. 334. (15.)]

1646. B. Coxe.—A True and Sober Answer to a False Accusation of Mr. Thomas Edwards in his *Gangræna*, [no. 1181.] wherein is showed the unlawfulness of giving the name of Church to an House made of lime and stone, and the name of Churches to Parochiall Congregations, etc. 4°. 1256

1646. [H. Hammond, D. D.]—Of Idolatry. Oxford, 4°, pp. ii, 46. [and in *Works*, **B. A.**] 1257
B. M. [E. 341. (20.)]; B. [4°. Z. 70. Jur.]; **H. C.**

1646. J. Graunt.—A Defence of Christian Liberty to the Lord's Table; except in case of Excommunication and Suspension, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 28. ["by a comfit-maker in Buclers-bury." MS. note in B. M. copy.] 1258
B. M. [E. 330. (22.)]

1646. J. Saltmarsh.—The Divine Right of Presbyterie, asserted by the present Assembly, and petitioned for accordingly to the Hon. House of Commons in Parliament. With Reasons Discussing this pretended Divine Right, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 12. [agn. **B. A.**] 1259
B. M. [E. 330. (29.)]; B. [C. 14. 9. Linc.]

1646. [S. S.]—God and Mammon, a Poem. [attacks the Bishops.] 4°, pp. ii, 6. 1260
B. M. [E. 330. (30.)]

1646. [S. R.]—Certain Questions propounded to the Assembly, to answer by the Scriptures: whether corporall punishments may be inflicted upon such as hold errours in Religion, etc. 16°, [n. pl.] pp. 16. 1261
B. M. [E. 1182. (6.)]

1646. W. Dell.—Right Reformation, or the Reformation of the Church of the New Testament represented in Gospell light. 4°. [agn. 1709, **C.**; 1719, 8°, pp. viii, 16, B. M. (114. f. 38.)] 1262
B. [Pamph. 73.]; **W.**; **P.** [55. 24.]

1646. C. Love.—Short and Plaine Animadversions in some Passages in Mr. Dels sermon, [no. 1262.?] together with an answer to an unlicensed pamphlet annext to the Sermon, entituled *A Reply to Master Loves Contradictions*, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 52. [agn. 1647, 4°, pp. vi, 44, B. M. (4474. cc.); B. (4°. D. 62. Th.)] 1263
B. M. [E. 366. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 77.]; **P.** [55. 25.]

1646. Leaven corrupting the childrens bread; or Christs Caveat to beware of Sectaries, and their dangerous Doctrines, in two sermons on Mark viii: 15. 4°. 1264

1646. W. Dell.—The Building and Glory of the truly Christian and Spiritual Church, etc. 4°, pp. x, 32. [agn. 1709, **C.**] 1265
B. M. [E. 343. (5.)]; B. [C. 8. 20. Linc.]; **Br.**

1646. W. Dell.—Uniformity examined: whether it may be found in the Gospel, or in the Practice of the Churches of Christ. 4°. [agn. 1709, **C.**] 1266
B. M. [E. 322. (12.)]; B. [C. 14. 11. Linc.]

1646. G. Gillespie.—Aarons Rod blossoming, or the Divine Ordinance of Church Government Vindicated. 4°, pp. xxii, 590. [agn. Edinburgh, 1844, 8°.] 1267
B. M. [E. 347.]; B. [4°. G. 7. Th. Seld.]; **C.**; **P.** [59. 42.]; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1646. J. Goodwin.—Twelve considerable Serious Cautions very necessary to be observed, in and about a Reformation according to the Word of God. 4°. 1268
B. M. [E. 322. (31.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. J. Goodwin.—Hagio Mastix; or the Scourge of the Saints displayed, etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 134. 1269
B. M. [E. 374. (1.)]; **W.**; **Br.**

1646. J. Goodwin.—A Postscript, or Appendix, to a Treatise intituled *Hagio-Mastix*, etc. [no. 1269.] 4°. 1270
B. M. [E. 383. (10.)]; B. [Pamph. 74.]

1646. F. Cornwell.—A Conference Mr. J. Cotton held at Boston with the Elders of New England. Together With the Difference between the Christian and Antichristian Church. With A Description of the Spirituall Temple, etc. 8°, pp. xxiii, 57, xv, 80. 1271
B. M. [E. 1172. (1.)]; B. [Mather. 8°. 1.]; **P.** [24. 18.]; **H. C.**

1646. T. Whitfield.—A Refutation of the Loose Opinions and Licentious Tenets wherewith those Lay Preachers which wander up and downe the Kingdome, labour to seduce the Simple People, etc. 4°, pp. 100. 1272
B. M. [E. 366. (2.)]; **P.** [16. 182.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1646. The works of several authors upon that Way of Church Government commonly called Independent. 4°. 1273
A. S. W.

1646. T. Gataker.—Shadowes without Substance, or, Pretended New Lights, in the way of rejoynder unto Mr. J. Saltmarsh, his reply entituled, *Shadowes Flying Away*, [no. 1224.] etc. 4°. 1274
B. M. [E. 366. (2.)]; B. [4°. W. 4. Th. BS.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1646. Diotrephes Catechised; or sixteen Important Questions touching the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction and Censures. 4°, pp. 12. 1275
B. M. [E. 510. (2.)]; **M. H. S.**

1646. Twelve Weightie Queries of great Concernment, shewing in what Cases the Difference of Mens Judgements and Opinions in Matters of Religion, is not to be restrained, but tolerated by the Civill Power. 4°, pp. ii, 10. 1276
W.; **Br.**

1646. *Toichorycta;* or, Independents razing their own Foundation, etc. 4°, pp. 6. 1277
M. H. S.

1646. S. Shepherd.—The Times Displayed in six Sestyads: The first a Presbyter, an Independent, etc. 8°. 1278
B. M. [E. 365. (10.)]

1646. [B. Ryves.]—*Mercurius Rusticus;* or, the Countries Complaint of the barbarous Out-rages committed by the Sectaries, etc. Oxford, sm. 8°, pp. xvi, 224. 1279
Br.

1646. P. Bulkley.—The Gospel-Covenant; or the Covenant of Grace Opened; . . . . Preached in Concord in Nevv-England. 8°, pp. xvi, 384, 8. [agn. 1651, 4°, pp. xiv, 432, 10, **P.** (21. 23.); **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**; 1764, W.] 1280
P. [21. 8.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1646. S. Ford.—The Great Interest of States & Kingdomes. A Sermon Preached on a Publike Thanksgiving, on the 12th of May, 1646, at Botolphs, Alders-gate, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 38. ["A Treatise in Vindication of the Ministre, etc." *J. Cranford.*] 1281
C. H. S.

1646. H. Knollys.—Christ Exalted: A Lost Sinner Sought, and saved by Christ: Gods people are an Holy people. Being the summe of divers Sermons preached in Suffolk; By Hansard Knollys, Who for this Doctrine had the meeting-house doores shut against him, and was stoned out of the Pulpit (as he was preaching) by a rude multitude, etc. 1646, 4°, pp. ii, 38. 1282
W.; **C. H. S.**

1646. H. Peters.—Gods Doings and Mans Duty. Sermon before both Houses of Parliament . . at the last Thanksgiving Day, April 2, 1645, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 38. 1283
W.; **Br.**

1646. [W. G.]—A Just Apologie for An Abvsed Armie, shewing The unreasonableness of that bad opinion that many are of late falne into, concerning the Parliaments Army, etc. . . . With many seasonable Advises, Cautions, and Encouragements, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 24. [Preface dated Jan. 20, 1646. Replies more particularly to the "Slanderous reproaches" of Edwards in *Gangræna* [no. 1181.] 1284
J. H. T.

1646. H. Peters.—Mr. Peters Last Report of the English Wars, Occasioned by the Importunity of a Friend pressing an Answer to seven Quæres. 4°, pp. 16. 1285
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1646. A Relation of severall Heresies, (1) Jesuites; (2) Socinians; (3) Arminians; . . . (20) Antinomians. Discovering the Originall Ring-leaders, and the time when they began to spread: as also their dangerous Opinions, and Tenents, etc. . . . . Published according to Order, by a well-wisher of Truth & Peace. 4°, pp. 24. 1286
Br.

[1647.] The humble Advice of the Assembly of Divines, now by Authority of Parliament sitting at Westminster, Concerning a Confession of Faith, Presented by them lately to both Houses of Parliament. A certain number of Copies are Ordered to be Printed only for the Use of the Members of both Houses and the Assembly of Divines, to the end that they may advise thereupon. Printed for the Company of Stationers, [n. d.] 4°, pp. iv, 54. [The Order for printing, Dec. 7, 1646, directs "that 600 copies *and no more* be forthwith printed," etc., "and the Printer is enjoyned (at his perill) not to print more then sixe hundred copies, or to divulge or publish any of them."] 1287
B. M. [E. 516. (3.)]; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1647. A Catalogue of the severall sects and opinions in England, and other nations, with a brefe rehersall of their false and dangerous tenets. [Broadsheet, fol.] [refers to Anabaptists and Independents.] 1288
B. M. [669. f. 10. (111.)]

1647. J. Hoornbeeck.—Apologia pro ecclesia Christiana hodierna, non apostatica, etc. Amsterdam, 8°. 1289
B. M. [4373. d.]; B. [8°. 103. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1647. S. Hartlib.—Considerations tending to the happy Accomplishment of Englands Reformation in Church and State. [n. pl.] 4°. 1290
B. M. [E. 397. (25.)]; B. [4°. H. 24. Th. Seld.]

1647. J. Maine.—A Sermon concerning Unity & Agreement, preached at Carfax Church in Oxford, August 9, 1646. 4°. 1291
B. M. [114. a. 30.]; B. [Sermons. 157.]; **C. H. S.** [imp.]

1647. J. Maine.—*Ochlo-Machia*, or the Peoples War, examined according to the principles of Scripture and Reason, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1292
B. M. [E. 398. (19.)]; B. [4°. C. 5. Th. BS.]

1647. A Protestation of the Kings Supremacie made by the Non-Conforming Ministers which were suspended or deprived 3 Jacobi (1605), and by them published the same yeere [no. 288.]; now reprinted to shew the Non-Conformity of the Doctrine and Practice of the Presbyterians and others in these times to what their brethren then profest. 4°. 1293
B. M. [E. 399. (8.)]; B. [4°. W. 3. Jur.]

1647. J. Noyes.—The Temple Measured: or, A brief Survey of the Temple mystical, Which is the Instituted Church of Christ. Wherein are solidly and modestly discussed Most of the material Questions touching the Constitution and Government of the Visible Church Militant here on Earth, etc. by J. N. Teacher of the Church at Newbery in N. E. 4°, pp. vi, 96. 1294
B. M. [E. 359. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1647. The Humble Petition of the Ministers of the Church of England, desiring Reformation of certain Ceremonies and Abuses of the Church, etc. 4°. [first issued 1641, B. M. (E. 386. [15.])] 1295
B. M. [E. 170. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 78.]

1647. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for dividing and settling the severall Counties of this kingdome into Classicall Presbyteries, and Congregational Elderships, 29 Jan. 4°. 1296
B. M. [1241. a. (3.)]; B. [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1647. A Gilded Pill for a new moulded Presbyter: or wholesome advice for the Holy Synod, and all new-modelled Reformadoes. [n. pl.] 4°. 1297
B. M. [E. 401. (38.)]; B. [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1647. The Lamentation of the Ruling Lay Elders, sadly bemoaning the death of Sir John Presbyter, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1298
B. M. [E. 402. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. R. Vines.—The Authours, Nature and Danger of Hæresie, etc. 4°. 1299
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [Pamph. 78.]

1647. The Humble Advice of the Assembly of Divines, etc. Concerning A Larger Catechism: Presented by them lately to both Houses of Parliament, etc. [agn. 1648, B. (4°. R. 25. Th. Seld.)] 1300
B. M. [E. 411. (16.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]; **H. C.**

1647. T. Edwards.—The Casting Down of the last and strongest hold of Satan. Or, a Treatise against Toleration, and pretended Liberty of Conscience, etc. The First Part. 4°, pp. viii, 218. 1301
B. M. [E. 394. (6.)]; B. [3. 1. Linc.]; **P.** [59. 12.]; **Y.** [30. 15.] ✳

1647. Certain Scruples from the Army, presented in a Dialogue betweene a Minister of the new Moulded Presbytery and a Souldier, etc. 4°. 1302
B. M. [E. 390. (21.)]; **A. S. W.**

1647. J. Cooke.—What the Independents would have; or, a Character declaring some of their Tenets. 4°, pp. 16. 1303
B. [Bliss. 2. 2231.]; **W.**

1647. Arguments for Toleration, published for the satisfaction of moderate men. 4°. 1304
B. M. [E. 402. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 65.]

1647. The Humble Advice Of the Assembly of Divines, etc. Concerning a Confession of Faith: With the Quotations, and Texts, etc. annexed. Presented by them lately to both Houses of Parliament. 4°, pp. ii, 56. [agn. next year, B. (Pamph. 85.); 1650, B. M. (3504. d.); and many times, and repr. verbat. 1877, in Dr. Schaff's *Creeds of Christendom*, iii: 598–704.] 1305
B. M. [E. 516. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]; **H. C.** ✳

1647. A. Wilbee.—Plain Truth without feare or flattery, or a true Discovery of the unlawfulnesse of Presbyteriall Government, etc. 4°, pp. 22. 1306
B. M. [E. 516. (6.)]

1647. [J. Geree.]—Touching the subject of Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical, etc. 4°. 1307
B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. The Presbyterian Catechisme, etc. 16°, pp. 16. 1308
B. M. [E. 1182. (7.)]

1647. The Independent Catechism, etc. 16°, pp. 12. 1309
B. M. [E. 1182. (8.)]

1647. [J. Fountaine.]—Letter to Dr. S. Turner, concerning the Church and the Revenues thereof. 4°. 1310
B. [Pamph. 81.]

1647. [R. Steward.]—An Answer to a Letter written at Oxford, and superscribed to Dr. S. Turner [no. 1310.] concerning the Church, and the Revenues thereof. 4°, pp. 24. [agn. 1683, 4°, as "A Discourse of Episcopacy and Sacrilege," etc. 4°.] 1311
B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]

1647. [C. Walker.]—The Mysterie of the Tvvo Ivntos, Presbyterian and Independent. Or, The Serpent in the Bosome Vnfolded, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 20. [agn. enlarged, next year, B. (Ashm. 664.)] 1312
B. [Pamph. 82.]; **C.** ✳

1647. R. Lawrence.—The Antichristian Presbyter; or Antichrist transformed, assuming the new shape of a Reformed Presbyter, as his last and subtlest disguise, etc. 4°. 1313
B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. [H. Hammond.]—Of The Power of the Keyes, or, of Binding and Loosing, etc. 4°, pp. x, 142. 1314
B. [4°. H. 15. Th. Seld.]; **Y.** [30. 10.]

1647. J. Ellis.—*Vindiciæ Catholicæ:* or, the Rights of Particular Churches Rescued: and Asserted against that Meer (but Dangerous) Notion, of One Catholic, Visible Governing Church, etc. ["All the Arguments for it produced by the *Rev. Apollonius*, *M. Hudson*, *M. Noyes*, the *London Ministers*, and others, examined and dissolved."] 4°, pp. vi, 86. 1315
B. M. [E. 385. (3.)]; B. [C. 8. 29. Linc.]; **W.**; **Br.**

1647. J. Musgrave.—The Conscience pleading for its owne Liberty. Being The Summe of an Excellent Discourse. Wherein is . . proved . . how farre a free Toleration of Religion may be granted, and how farre not, as it now stands with the Affaires of the State. . . By J. M., a sufferer for Truth and Justice, till this last and unexpected deliverence by the Army. 4°, pp. viii, 26. [The *Excellent Discourse* is not Musgrave's, but "A Discourse of Francis Bawdwine . . Delivered at a Conference to the King of Spain, Anno MDLXV."] 1316
Br.

1647. J. Taylor.—*Theologia Eklektike.*—A Discourse of the Liberty of Prophesying: shewing The Unreasonablenes of prescribing to other mens Faith, and the Iniquity of persecuting differing opinions, etc. 4°. [agn. 1817, 8°, B. (8°. M. 43. BS.) and in *Works.*] 1317
B. M. [E. 395. (2.)]; B. [4°. T. 7. Th. Seld.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1647. R. Mather.—A Reply to Mr. Rutherford, or A Defence of the Answer to Rev. Mr. Herles Booke against the Independency of Churches, [nos. 954. 977. & 1008.] etc. 4°, pp. xii, 109. 1318
B. M. [E. 386. (9.)]; B. [Mather. 4°. 4.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1647. M. Needham.—The Levellers Levelled; or, the Independents Conspiracie to root out Monarchie, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 1319
B. [Malone. 230.]

1647. S. Eaton & T. Taylor.—A Just Apologie for the Church of Duckenfeld in Cheshire, against certaine slanderous reports received by Mr. Edwards his overmuch credulity [nos. 1181. 1185. 1188.] of what may tend to the reproach of those who differ from himselfe in judgment, etc. 4°. 1320
B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. The Scottish Politike Presbyter, slain by an English Independent: Or, The Independents Victory over the Presbyterian Party. The Rigour of the Scotch Government, their Conniving and Bribing; the Lewdness and Debauchery of Elders in secret. A Tragi-Comedy. 4°, pp. 16. [repr. in *Har. Mis.* (1746), vii : 369–376.*] 1321
B. M. [E. 407. (20.)] ※

1647. L. Andrews.—Of Episcopacie: Three Epistles of Petrus Moulinaeus answered, tr. into English. 4°. 1322
B. [Pamph. 82.]

1647. [W. A.]—Certain Queries touching the ordination of Ministers, etc. 4°. 1323
B. M. [E. 378. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]

1647. [S. Simpson.]—*Diatribē:* wherein the Judgment of the Reformed Churches and Protestant Divines is shewed, concerning Ordination, laying on of hands in ordination of ministers, and Preaching of those who are not ordained ministers. 4°. 1324
B. [Pamph. 79.]

1647. E. Chillenden. ["pseudonym." B. M. Cat.; see no. 1379.]—Preaching without Ordination: or, a Treatise proving the lawfulnesse of all persons, etc., to preach and set forth the Gospell, though no Minister, nor any other officer in the Church of God. 4°. 1325
B. M. [E. 405. (10.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1586. (2.)]

1647. L. Seaman.—The *Diatribē* [no. 1324.] proved to be *Paradiatribē:* or a Vindication of the Judgment of the Reformed Churches and Protestant Divines from misrepresentations concerning ordination and laying on of hands; Together with a brief answer to E. Chillenden, [no. 1325.] for the Lawfulnesse of Preaching without Ordination. 4°. 1326
B. M. [T. 776. (11. 12.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]; W.; **H. C.**

1647. O. Sedgwick.—The Natvre and Danger of heresies; opened in a Sermon before the House of Commons [on Rev. xii: 15, 16], etc. 4°. 1327
B. M. [E. 372. (13.)]; B. [Pamph. 78.]; **Y.** [30. 19.]

1647. The County of Suffolke divided into four Precincts for Classicall Presbiteries, together with the names of the ministers and others nominated by the committee, etc. 4°. 1328
B. [Pamph. (no no.)]

1647. [J. T.]—Peace, Peace, and we shall be quiet: or, monarchie asserted, the Kings right vindicated, and the present government of the Church proved to be one and the same with that of Primitive Times. 4°. 1329
B. [C. 14. 14. Linc.]

1647. J. Cotton.—The Bloudy Tenent, Washed, And made white in the bloud of the Lamb: being discussed and discharged of bloud-guiltinesse by just Defence, [see no. 1031.] etc. Whereunto is added a Reply to Mr. Williams Answer, to Mr. Cottons Letter. 4°, pp. ii, 196, 144. 1330
B. M. [E. 387. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 81.]; **C.**; **P.** [21. 16. & 27. 94.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; Br. ※

1647. J. Cotton.—The Grovnds and Endes of the Baptisme of the Children of the Faithfvll. Opened in a familiar Discourse by way of a Dialogue, or Brotherly Conference, etc. 4°, pp. vii, 196. 1331
B. M. [E. 356. (16.)]; B. [4°. Z. 44. Th.]; **P.** [27. 54.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ※

1647. J. Dury.—A Model of Church Government; or, the grounds of the spirituall frame and government of the house of God, etc. 4°. 1332
B. M. [E. 383. (26.)]; B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. The Counterbuffe: or, certaine observations upon Mr. Edwards his Animadversions touching a pamphlet intituled *Little Non-Such*, [no. 1179.] etc. 1333
B. M. [E. 399. (25.)]

1647. A Letter to Mr. T. E[dwards], etc., [no. 1301.] scavenger generall throughout Great Britain, New England, and the United Provinces, etc., the grand reformer (alias reducer) of the free-born sons of God, into the chains of their old Babylonish captivity, under the pretence of a *Jus Divinum*, etc. 4°. 1334
B. M. [E. 378. (3.)]

1647. [E. F.]—Londons Gate to the Lords Table, where the Eldership doth sit doing their office aright, etc. A Dialogue. 1335
B. M. [E. 1213.]; B. [8°. F. Th. BS.]

1647. An Apologeticall Account of some Brethren of the Church whereof J. G. is Pastor, why they cannot execute that charge of delivering up their Pastor unto Sathan which is imposed upon them in the 6th page of a late printed Booke, called *A Vindication of a Printed Paper*, etc. [no. 1196.] 4°. 1336
B. [Pamph. 80.]; W.

1647. J. Goodwin.—A Candle to see the Sunne: or, a further clearing-up of some Passages, etc., in *Hagiomastix* displayed, [no. 1269.] etc. 4°. 1337
W.

1647. [J. H.]—A modell of a Christian society. Cambridge, 8°. 1338
B. [8°. W. 84. Th.]

1647. [J. H.]—The Antipodes, or Reformation with the heeles upward. Being a discovery, of the great hypocrisie of our pretending Reformers. Oxford, 4°. 1339
B. M. [E. 399. (16.)]; B. [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1647. [J. H.]—Down-right Dealing, or the despised Protestant speaking plain English, etc. Printed in the Year of Discoveries, 1647. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 16. 1340
Br.

1647. Tub-Preachers overturned, or Independency to be abhor'd, as destructive to the Ministery, Church and Commonwealth. 4°. 1341
B. [C. 14. 12. Linc.]

1647. J. Mayer.—Christian Liberty vindicated from grosse mistakes occasioning so great divisions in England: with an appendix of 17 questions. 4°. 1342
B. M. [E. 361. (4.)]; B. [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1647. Seasonable Mementes, and Sober Advice; humbly tendred to the view of all partakers in the mercies and parties in the delinquency, but especially to the great sticklers in the two grand divisions in the Presbyterian and Dissenting parties. [n. pl.] 4°. 1343
B. M. [E. 400. (27.)]; B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. *Angliæ Ruina;* or Englands ruine represented in the barbarous and sacrilegious outrages of the Sectaries, etc. 8°. 1344
B. M. [E. 1947. (16.)]; B. [8°. Rawl. 670.]

1647. [T. W.]—A Letter of friendly Admonition to a Divine of the Synod, etc., together with certain queries presented to the Synod, wherein the maine objections against the Common Prayer set forth in the Preface to the late *Directory*, etc., are examined, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1345
B. [C. 15. 1. Linc.]

1647. [R. Sanderson.]—Judicium Universitatis Oxoniensis, de: (1) Solenni Liga et Fœdere; (2) Juramento negativo; (3) Ordinationibus Parlamenti circa Disciplinā et Cultum. In plena convocatione. 1 Junii, 1647, Communibus Suffragiis (nem. con.) promulgatum. Oxford, 8°. [agn. 1648, 8°, B.; 1682, B.] 1346
B. M. [E. 1173. (4.)]; B. [Mar. 338.]

1647. The Presbyterians Letany: set forth and ordained to be used for the more speedy suppressing of the growth of Independency, now in a very thriving way. [n. pl.] 4°. 1347
B. [B. 16. 19. Linc.]

1647. Heretickes, Sectaries, and Schismatikes discovered to be the Antichrist yet remaining, and the enemies of the peace of this kingdom. 4°. 1348
B. [Pamph. 78.]

1647. W. Bartlet.—'ΙΧΝΟΓΡΑΦΙΑ; Or A Modell of the Primitive Congregational Way . . . Together with the maine points in controversie, touching the right visible Church-state Christ hath instituted under the Gospel, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 144. 1349
B. M. [E. 581. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 79.]; W.; C.; Y. [30. 14.]; Br.

1647. R. Baylie.—Anabaptism, The Trve Fountaine of Independency, Brownisme, Antinomy, Familisme, and most of the other Errours, which for the Time doe trouble the Church of England, Vnsealed. Also The Questions of Paedobaptisme and Dipping Handled from Scripture. In a Second Part of *The Disswasive*, etc. [no. 1140.] etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 179, xiii. 1350
B. M. [E. 369. (9.)]; B. [4°. B. 9. Th. BS.]; W. ✻

1647. Works of Darkness brought to light, or a true representation to the whole Kingdome of the dangerous designes driven on by the Sectaries in the army; with seven new queries to the army, etc. 4°. 1351
B. [F. 2. 63. Linc.]

1647. J. Bastwick.—The Storming of the Anabaptists garrisons, with a brief Discovery of the weaknesse of the same, etc. 4°. 1352
B. M. [E. 390. (23.)]; B. [Pamph. 82.]

1647. Remedies for removing some Obstructions in Church Government. 4°. 1353
B. [Pamph. 81.]

1647. *Moro Mastix:* Mr. J. Goodwin whipt with his own Rod, or, the dissecting of the 16th Section of his book truly nam'd by himself, *Hagio-Mastix*, [no. 1269.] etc. 4°, pp. 16. 1354
B. M. [E. 378. (25.)]; B. [Pamph. 80.] ✻

1647. [N. Ward.]—The Simple Cobler of Aggavvam in America. Willing to help 'mend his Native Country lamentably tattered, both in the upper-Leather and Sole. 4°, pp. iv, 80. [agn. three times in same year; in *Boston*, 1713, Br. 1843, B. M. (1355. d.)] 1355
B. M. [102. b. 64.]; B. [Pamph. 81.]; C.; P. [12. 15.]; H. C.; Br.

1647. J. Child.—New-Englands Jonas cast up at London; or a Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston in N. E. against divers honest and godly persons, etc., as also a brief Answer to some passages in a late Book entituled *Hypocrisie Unmasked*, [no. 1202.] etc. 4°, pp. 24. [repr. in part in 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv*; in vol. iv of Force's *Tracts*,* and 1869, by W. P. Lunt, with introduction by W. T. R. Marvin, 4°, pp. lii, ii, 40.*] 1356
B. M. [E. 384. (5.)]; B. [C. 14. 14. Linc.]; B. A. [imp.]; Br. ✻

1647. A Generall Bill of Mortality of the Clergie of London, which have been Defunct by reason of the contagious breath of the sectaries of that city from the yeere 1641 to this present yeere, etc. fol. [repr. 1662, 1705, and in *Har. Mis.*, ii: 391.*] 1357
B. M. [491. k. 4. (6.)]; B. [C. 13. 13. Linc.] ✻

1647. [G. Gillespie.]—A Form for Church Government and Ordination of Ministers, Contained in cxi Propositions propounded to the late Generall Assembly at Edinburgh, etc., together with an Acte concerning Erastianisme, Independencie and Libertie of conscience. 4°, pp. vi, 45. [repr. 1844.] 1358
B. M. [E. 418. (3.)] ✻

1647. The Divell in Kent, or his Strange Delusions at Sandwitch. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 1359 ✻

1647. An Account given to the Parliament by the Ministers sent by them to Oxford, etc., particularly there is presented two Conferences, etc., the chief points insisted on, etc., (1) Whether private men might lawfully preach; (2) Whether the Ministers of the Church of England were Antichristian, etc.; (3) Divers of Mr. Erbury's dangerous errours, etc., recited and refuted, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 53. 1360
B. M. [E. 382. (1.)] ✻

1647. [J. Eliot.]—The Day Breaking, if not The Sun-Rising of the Gospell with the Indians in New-England, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 25. [repr. in 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv,* and by Mr. Sabin, New York, 1865, 4°, pp. ii, 32.*] 1361
B. M. [E. 383. (17.)]; B. [4°. W. 4. Th. BS.]; W.; Br. ✻

1647. The Judgement of the Reformed Churches concerning Ordination, Laying on of Hands, in Ordination and Preaching by those not ordained. 4°. 1362
W.

1647. H. Peters.—A Word for the Armie, and Two Words to the Kingdome, to clear the one and cure the other. 4°, pp. 14. 1363
Br.

1647. J. Lydius.—Historie der Beroerten van Engelandt, aengaende de veelderley Secten, die aldaer, in die Kercke Iesu Christi zijn ontstaen, etc. Dordrecht, 16°. [a long account of the troubles with the "Antinomians" of Mass[ts] and of the differences between the Independ[ts] in N. England, is given. pp. 50–80 seq.] 1364
Br.

1647. [N. Ward?]—A Word to Mr. Peters, and Two Words for the Parliament and Kingdom; or, An Answer to a scandalous Pamphlet entituled *A Word for the Armie*, [no. 1363.] etc., subscribed by H. P. 4°, pp. 38. 1365
Br.

1647. J. White.—A Way to the Tree of Life; discovered in Sundry directions for the Profitable Reading of the Scriptures; Wherein is described occasionally the Nature of a Spirituall Man; and, in a Digression, the Morality and Perpetuity of the Fourth Commandment in every circumstance thereof, is discovered and cleared. 8°, pp. xxvi, 344, v. 1366
M.

1647. J. Cotton.—Singing of Psalmes a Gospel-Ordinance. 4°, pp. ii, 72. [copies circulated by the author contain nearly a page of errata on back of title.] [agn. 1650, W.] 1367
M. H. S.; **Br.**

1647. A Sectary dissected, or the Anatomie of an Independent Flie, still buzzing about City and Country. In a sudden, but not rash censure, of a scurrilous Petition, intended to be obtruded upon the Parliament by our Sectaries. 4°, pp. ii, 34. 1368
B. [55. d. 72.]; **M.**

1647. [Charles I.]—The Kings Possessions. Written by his Majesties own hand: annexed, by way of note, to a Letter sent to the Ecclesiasticall Assembly at London. Newcastle, 4°. 1369
B. [F. 2. 63. Linc.]

1647. [R. Sanderson.]—Reasons of the present Judgement of the University of Oxford, etc. [translation of no. 1346.] [n. pl.] 4°. [agn. 1660, 4°, B.; 1749, B.; and annexed to J. Walton, *Life of Bp. Sanderson*, 1678, 8°, B.] 1370
B. [Pamph. 80.]

1647. [J. Cotton.]—Severall Questions of Serious and Necessary Consequence, propounded by the Teaching Elders unto Mr. J. Cotton, with his respective answer to each Question, etc. [see no. 976.*] 4°. 1371
B. [Pamph. 81.]

1648. J. Norton.—Responsio ad Totam Quæstionum Syllogen à clarissimo Viro Dom. Guilielmo Apollonio, Ecclesiæ *Middleburgensis* Pastore, propositam. Ad componendas Controversias quasdam circa *Politiam Ecclesiasticam* in *Anglia* nunc temporis agitatas spectantem. Per I. N. Ministrum Ecclesiæ quæ est *Ipsuici* in *Nov. Ang.* 16°, pp. xxxiv, 170, xiv. [reputed the first Latin book written in New England.] 1372
B. [8°. H. 17. Th. BS.]; **P.** [15. 4. 18. 32.]; **H. C.**; **S. A.**; **A. S. W.**

1648. J. Cotton.—The Way of Congregational Churches cleared: in two Treatises: in the former, from the Historical Aspersions of Mr. R. Baylie in his book called *A Disswasive*, [no. 1140.] etc.; in the latter, from some Contradictions of *Vindiciæ Clavium* [no. 1157.]; and from some Mis-constructions of Learned Mr. Rutherford in his Book intituled *The Due Right*, [no. 1008.] etc. 4°, pp. xii, 104. 44. [often found bound with Hooker's *Survey*, with a general title-page, etc.] 1373
B. M. [E. 426. (8.)]; B. [4°. C. 20. Th. BS.]; **C.**; **P.** [11. 21.]; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 14.]; **J. H. T.**; **Br.**

1648. T. Hooker.—A Survey of the Summe of Church-Discipline. Wherein, The Way of the Churches of New-England is warranted out of the Word, and all Exceptions of weight, which are made against it, answered, etc. 4°, pp. xxxvi, 296, 90, 46, 60. 1374
B. M. [E. 440.]; B. [Mar. 138.]; **C.**; **P.** [11. 18.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 14.]; **J. H. T.**; **Br.**

1648. T. Cobbet.—A Jvst Vindication of the Covenant and Church-estate of Children of Church-members: as also of their Right unto Baptisme. Wherein such things as have been brought by divers to the contrary, especially by Joh. Spilsbury; A. R.; Ch. Blackwood, [no. 973.] and H. Den, [no. 1123.] are revised and Answered. Hereunto is annexed a Refutation of a certain Pamphlet, styled *The Plain and wel-grounded Treatise*, etc. By T. C. teacher of the church of Lyn in N. E., etc. 4°, pp. xii, 296. 1375
B. [4°. B. 9. Th. BS.]; **C.**; **P.** [21. 6.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1648. T. Shepard.—Certain Select Cases Resolved, etc. with [*ad cal.*] the Sum of Christian Religion: In way of Question and Answer, etc. 24°, pp. xxiv, 248. [agn. 1650, sm. 8°, pp. viii, 88, B.; **C.**; **J. H. T.**; 1655, B.] 1376
B. M. [E. 1131.]; **Br.**

1648. The Form of Church-Government to be used in the Church of England and Ireland: agreed upon by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, after advice had with the Assembly of Divines, 29 Aug., etc. 4°, pp. ii, 46. [agn. 1652, 24°, pp. ii, 66.*] 1377
B. M. [E. 462. (2.)]; B. [Tanner. 843.]; **H. C.**

1648. A Testimony to the Truth of Jesus Christ, and to Our Solemn League and Covenant; as also against the Errours, Heresies and Blasphemies of these Times, and the Toleration of them. Wherein is inserted A Catalogue of divers of the said Errours, etc., subscribed by the Ministers of Christ within the Province of London, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 38. 1378
B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]; **C.**

1648. [B. Woodbridge.]—Church-Members set in Joynt. Or, a Discovery of the unwarrantable and disorderly practice of private Christians, in usurping the peculiar Office and work of Christs own Pastours, namely Publike Preaching. In way of Answer to a Book printed under the name of Lieut. E. Chillenden (but indeed none of his) entituled *Preaching without Ordination*, etc. [no. 1325.] by Filodexter Transilvanus. 4°, pp. viii, 32. [agn. 1656, 1657?] [this appears to have been the first book by a Harvard graduate, although Mr. Sibley in his mention of the author (*S. H. G.*, p. 27) does not note the fact, or recognize this edition.] 1379
B. [Pamph. 85.]; W.; **P.** [59. 13.]; **Br.**

[1648.] [J. T.]—An Honest Answer to the late published *Apologie for Private Preaching* [no. 713.] Wherein is justly refuted their mad Forms of Doctrine: as, Preaching in a Tub; Teaching against the back of a Chaire; Instructing at a Tables end; Revealing in a Basket; Exhorting over a Buttery Hatch; Reforming on a Bed side. With an objection to their Common-plea of Divine Inspiration, directly (without passion) proving there is but nice distinction betwixte the *Brownists* and *Papists*, who have bin equall Disturbers of the State yet in continuall Controversie one against the other. With an Argument against Round-Heads, etc. 4°, [n. pl. n. p.] pp. 8. 1380

1648. An Endevovr after The reconcilement of that long debated and much lamented difference between the godly Presbyterians, and Independents; about Church Governement. In a Discourse touching the Iews Synagogues. Proving that the Iewes Synagogue Assemblies were true visible Churches, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 90. 1381
B. M. [E. 432. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 84.]

1648. Church-Lands not to be sold. Or, A necessary and plaine Answer to the Question of a conscientious Protestant; Whether the Lands of the Bishops, and Churches in England and Wales may be sold? etc. 4°, pp. iv, 82. 1382
B. [Pamph. 84.]

1648. [C. Spelman.]—A Letter from Utercht [sic] to the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, shewing the conversion of Church-lands to lay uses to be condemned by Luther, Calvin, Knox, etc., as a detestable sacrilege before God. [n. pl.] 4°. 1383
B. M. [873. e. 100.]; B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]

1648. J. Goodwin.—Sion Colledg visited; or Some Brief Animadversions upon a pamphlet under the title of *A Testimonie to the Truth of Jesus Christ*, etc. [no. 1378.] etc. 4°. 1384
B. M. [E. 425. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 85.]

1648. W. Jenkyn.—*ΑΛΛΟΤΡΙΟΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ;* The Busie Bishop. Or, The Visitor Visited. By way of Answer to a very feeble Pamphlet lately published by Mr. J. G. called *Sion Colledge Visited*, [no. 1384.] etc. 4°, pp. vi, 60. 1385
B. M. [E. 434. (4.)]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.] ✻

1648. The Hunting of the Fox, or the Sectaries dissected; in a Parallel betweene them and foxes, etc. 4°, pp. 48. 1386
B. M. [E. 457. (31.)]; B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]; Br.

1648. [H. Dell.]—*Baptismōn Didachē:* or, the Doctrine of Baptismes, Reduced from its Ancient and Moderne Corruptions: and Restored to its Primitive Soundness and Integrity, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 26. [agn. 1709, C.] 1387
B. [A. 13. 17. Linc.] ✻

1648. J. Goodwin.—The Youngling Elder, or novice Presbyter, compiled for the Instruction of W. Jenkyn, etc. 4°. 1388
W.

1648. J. Owen.—Eschol; a cluster of the Fruit of Canaan, brought to the borders, etc., or rules of direction for the walking of the Saints in Fellowship according to the order of the Gospel, etc. 4°. [agn. 1655, B. M.; B. 1684, W.; 1744, *Boston*, 12°, pp. vi, 86, Br.; 1772, *Boston*, 16°, Br. and in *Works.**] 1389
B. M. [4409. a.]; B. [8°. A. 10. Th. BS.] ✻

[1648.] W. Jenkyn.—*Odēgos Tuphlos:* The Blinde Guide, or the Doting Doctor. Composed by way of Reply to a late tediously trifling Pamphlet, entituled *The Youngling Elder*, etc. [no. 1388.] written by J. Goodwin, etc., etc. 4°, pp. viii, 124. [agn. 1649, 4°.] 1390
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [4°. W. 5. Th. BS.] ✻

1648. J. Church.—The Divine Warrant of Infant Baptism; or, Six Arguments for the Baptism of the Infants of Christians, etc. 4°. 1391
W.

1648. [T. Goodwin, et al.]—The Reasons Presented by the Dissenting Brethren against certain Propositions concerning Presbyteriall Government and the Proofs of them voted by the Assembly of Divines, sitting by Authority of Parliament at Westminster. 4°, pp. vi, 40. [agn. 1652, B.; P. (59. 3.)] 1392
B. M. [E. 439.]; B. [A. 2. 15. Linc]; Br. ✻

1648. The Answer of the Assembly of Divines to the Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren against the third Proposition concerning Presbyteriall Government and the Proofs thereof. [no. 1392.] 4°, pp. ii, 112. [agn. 1652, 4°, B.] 1393
B. M. [105. d. 2.]; B. [4°. E. 3. Th.]; Br. ✻

1648. [T. Goodwin, et al.]—Arguments of the Dissenting Brethren against the Subordination of Standing Synods, Provinciall, Nationall, Oecumenicall, as Juridicall, Ecclesiasticall Courts. 4°, pp. ii, 20. 1394
B. [4°. E. 3. Th.] ✻

1648. The Answer of the Assembly of Divines, to the Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren against the Proposition concerning the Subordination, [no. 1394.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 52. 1395
B. [4°. E. 3. Th.] ✻

1648. [T. Goodwin, et al.]—Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren concerning the Power that is in Congregations, having in them a sufficient Presbytery for Ordination. 4°, pp. 4. 1396 ✻

1648. The Answer of the Assembly of Divines to the Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren, [no. 1396.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 30. 1397
B. [4°. E. 3. Th.] ✻

1648. Papers Given in to the Hon. Committee of Lords and Commons, and Assembly of Divines with the Commissioners of Scotland, for Accomodation, 1644, by a Sub-Committee of Divines of the Assembly and Dissenting Brethren. 4°, pp. ii, 124. 1398
B. [4°. E. 3. Th.]; Br. ✻

1648. [C. Walker.]—*Anarchia Anglicana:* or, the History of Independency. With Observations Historicall and Politique upon this present Parliament, etc. Together with The Rise, Growth, and Practises of that powerfull and restlesse Faction. The First Part. 4°, pp. xii, 174. [B. M. copy omits *Anarch. Anglican.* fr. title. contains (pp. 1–20) *The Mystery*, etc. (no. 1312.) and, ad calcem, *Animadversions upon the Armies Remonstrance*, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 20, ii, B. A.] [also same year as *Relations and Observations, Historical and Politick upon the Parliament*, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 18, 174, 18, B. (Mar. 161.): H. C.; Y. (3. 18.); agn. 1661, *q. v.*] 1399
B. M. [E. 570. (1–4.)]; Br. ✻

1648. His Majesties Concession to the Bill of Abolition of Arch-Bishops and Bishops, etc., stated and considered. 4°, pp. 8. 1400
Br.

1648. The Humble Answer of the Divines attending the Commissioners of Parliament at the treaty of Newport in the Isle of Wight to the second paper delivered them by his Majesty, Oct. 6, 1648, about Episcopall government; delivered to his Majesty, Oct. 17, etc. 4°. [agn. 1660.] 1401
B. [Pamph. 85.]; Br.

1648. His Majesties Final Ansvver concerning Episcopacie, delivered in to the Commissioners of the Parliament, 1st of November, 1648. 4°, pp. 29. 1402
B. [C. 1. 3. Linc.]; Br.

1648. S. Rutherford.—A Survey of the Spiritvall Antichrist, opening the secrets of Familisme and Antinomianisme in the Antichristian Doctrine of John Saltmarsh, and Will. Del, the present Preachers of the Army now in England, and of Robert Town, Tob. Crisp, H. Denne, Eaton, and others, etc. 4°, pp. xlviii, 354, 240. 1403
B. M. [E. 415.]; B. [4°. R. 6. Th. BS.]; C.; H. C.; Br. ✻

1648. *Persecutio Undecima:* The Churches Eleventh Persecution, or a Briefe of the Puritan Persecution of the Protestant Clergy of the Church of England, more particularly within the City of London. Begun in Parliament 1641. 4°. [agn. fol. 1681, B.; 4°, 1682, B.] 1404

1648. A. Mingzeis.—A Confutation of the Nevv Presbyterian Error, shewing not onely how neere our late Presbyterians came to the Anabaptists in restrayning the Supper of the Lord from the people by way of examination as they doe children from the Sacrament of Baptisme, etc. 16°, pp. 24. 1405
B. M. [E. 1181. (10.)]

1648. R. Allen.—An Antidote against Heresy; or a preservative for Protestants against the poyson of Papists, Anabaptists, Arrians, Arminians, etc., and their pestilent errours, etc. 16°, pp. xviii, 144. 1406
B. M. [E. 1168. (2.)]

1648. Rebellion Strip't and Whip't, through all its Principles and Pretences; from the first to the last, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 60. 1407
B. M. [E. 476. (28.)]; B. [4°. T. 24. Jur.]

1648. Independency Stript and Whipt; or, Iretons Petition and the Royall Project examined and confuted. Together with the character of an Independent, etc. 4°, pp. 16. 1408
B. M. [E. 476. (11.)]; B. [C. 1. 3. Linc.]

1648. J. Vicars.—Coleman Street Conclave Visited, and that Grand Imposter [J. Goodwin] the Schismaticks Cheater in Chieff (who hath long slily lurked therein) truly and duly discovered, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 40. 1409
B. M. [4377. bbb.]; B. [Pamph. 80.]

1648. J. Hunt. [sometimes styled "Profit Hunt."]—The Spirituall Verses and Prose of J. H., which shall be plainly showne, God hath lighted my candle, Within his glorious Throne. 4°, pp. 8. [pitches into "ye blind Synod," etc.] 1410
B. M. [E. 476. (38.)]

1648. J. Heming.—Certain Qvaeries touching the Rise and Observation of Christmas, propounded to the consideration of all such as are zealously (but blindly) affected toward the observation of it, to which an answer is desired and expected by J. H. 4°, pp. 8. 1411
B. M. [E. 476. (41.)]

1648. E. Boughen.—Mr. Gerees case of Conscience sifted, wherein is enquired whether the king can with a safe conscience consent to the abrogation of Episcopacy. 4°. 1412
B. M. [E. 442. (6.)]; B. [C. 1. 3. Linc.]

1648. The Harmonious Consent of the Ministers of the Province within the Co. Palat. of Lancaster with their Rev. Brethren the Ministers of the Province of London, in their late testimonie to the Trueth of Jesus Christ, and to our Solemn League and Covenant, as also against the Errours, Heresies, and Blasphemies of these times, and the Toleration of them. 4°, pp. 30. 1413
B. M. [E. 434. (7.)]; B. [Gough. Adds. Lancas. 4°. 3.]

1648. His Majesties Reason why he cannot in conscience consent to abolish the Episcopall Government. With The Answer of the Divines to His Majesties Reason. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 14. 1414
B. [Pamph. 84.]; Br.

1648. The Kings Majesties Answer to the Paper delivered in by the Reverend Divines attending the Honourable Commissioners, concerning Church government. 4°, pp. 8. 1415
B. [Pamph. 84.]; Br.

1648. J. Knowles.—A Modest Plea for Private mens Preaching: or, an Answer to a Booke entitled *Private Men no Pulpit Men*, etc. [no. 1197.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 36. 1416
B. M. [E. 434. (8.)]

1648. T. Warmestry.—The Vindication of the Solemnity of the Nativity of Christ, shewing the Grounds upon which the observation of that and other festivals is justified in the Church. With a short answer, etc., to one I. H. [no. 1411.] 4°. 1417
B. [Tanner. 275.]

1648. The joint testimonie of the Ministers of Devon whose names are subscribed; with their reverend brethren the ministers of the province of London unto the truth of Jesus . . . In pursuance of the solemn league and covenant of the three nations. 4°. 1418
B. M. [E. 450. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 83.]

1648. The testimony of our reverend brethren, ministers of the province of London, to . . . our solemne league and covenant, &c., attested by other Ministers of Christ in the County of Northampton. 4°. 1419
B. M. [E. 441. (29.)]; B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]

1648. A Testimony of the Ministers in the province of Essex, to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to the solemn league and covenant; as also, against the errors, heresies and blasphemies of these times, and the toleration of them. Sent up to the ministers within the province of London, subscribers of the first testimony. 4°. 1420
B. M. [E. 438. (4.)]; B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]

1648. A testimony of the ministers in the province of Salop to the Truth of Jesus Christ, and to the solemn league and covenant . . . sent to the ministers within the province of London, etc. 4°. 1421
B. M. [108. c. 21. (1.)]; B. [C. 15. 2. Linc.]

1648. The Gloucester-shire Ministers Testimony to the Truth of Jesus Christ, and to the Solemne League and Covenant, etc., with a letter annexed from a faithfull Minister, to a friend of his in London, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 1422
B. M. [E. 433. (25.)]

1648. The Warwickshire Ministers Testimony to the Trueth of Jesus Christ, and to the Solemn League and Covenant, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 6. ✳ 1423

1648. The Joint Testimonies of the Ministers of Cheshire, etc. 4°. ✳ 1424
B. [4°. D. 62. Th.]

1648. The Joint Testimonies of the Ministers of the West Riding of York, etc. 4°. 1425
B. [4°. D. 62. Th.]

1648. The Joint Testimony of the Ministers of Lancashire, etc. 4°. 1426
B. [4°. D. 62. Th.]

1648. J. Goodwin.—NEOPHUTOPRESBUTEROS; or the Youngling Elder, or novice presbyter. 4°. 1427
B. M. [E. 447. (27.)]; B. [Pamph. 84.]

1648. T. Hill.—An Olive Branch of Peace and accomodation. A sermon on 1 Jno. iii: 18–21. 4°. 1428
B. [Pamph. 86.]

1648. [T. J., *i. e.*, John Taylor, the "Water-poet."]—An Apology for Private Preaching. . . . . Whereunto is annexed, ... the spirituall postures, alluding to that of musket and pike. [A satire.] [n. pl.] 4°. 1429
B. M. [E. 153. (12.)]; B. [4°. L. 79. Art.]

[1648.] Foundations of Freedome, or the Agreement of the People, etc. 1430

1648. F. Fullwood.—A Discourse of the Visible Church, in a large debate of this famous Question. [agn. 4°, 1658, B.] 4°. 1431
B. M. [E. 947. (3.)]; B. [4°. C. 13. Th. BS.]

1648. [W. L.]—The Sacramental Stumbling-Block removed; or, a Brief Discourse concerning examination by Congregational Eldership before admittance to the Sacrament, etc. 4°. 1432
B. M. [E. 425. (16.)]; B. [Pamph. 83.]

1648. *Halesiados:* a message from the Normans to the general of the Kentish forces with the Generalls answer; also two State Pasquils: (1) The Independent Suspended; (2) The Leveller Listed. [n. pl.] 4°. 1433
B.

1648. [C. Burges.]—A Vindication of the Ministers of the Gospel in and about London from the unjust aspersions cast upon their former actings, etc. 4°. 1434
B. [Pamph. 85.]

1648. A Serious Advice to all the honest Presbyterians within the city of London. [n. pl.] 4°. 1435
B. [Pamph. 83.]

1648. J. Price.—*Clerico-Classicum:* or the Clergi-allarum to a third war, etc. 4°. 1436
B. M. [12. E. 544. (1.)]

1648. W. Prynn.—Lord Bishops none of the Lords Bishops, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1437
B. [Pamph. 38.]

1648. P. Knell.—A Looking-Glasse for levellers. A sermon on Luke xx: 14. 4°. 1438
B. M. [E. 465. (30.)]

1648. T. Mocket.—Gospell Duty and Dignity. A Discourse of the duty of Christians, and their Priviledges by Christ, grounded on Matthew 13, 46. 4°, pp. viii, 77. [dedicated to his "Christian Friends . . in the county of Kent, etc. . . . Especially to the Inhabitants of Rigate, Newport, and Holt, From whence the hard dealing of the Prelates, Prelaticall men & such like, forced me to remove, in the years 1633, 1639, and 1642," etc.] 1439
B. M. [873. e. 74.]; B. [Pamph. 86.]; **Br.**

1648. W. Ashhurst.—Reasons against Agreement with a late Printed Paper, intituled, *Foundations of Freedome:* or, The Agreement of the People [no. 1430.] Whereby it doth appear, that the Particulars proposed in the said Paper are not *Foundations of Freedome*, but of Tyrannie and Slaverie . . being destructive to Religion, Laws, Liberty, and Government; against our Covenant, etc. 4°, 1648, pp. iv, 14. 1440
B. M. [E. 536. (4.)]; B. [Wood. 609. (16.)]; **W. L.**

1648. New Propositions from the Armie to the Presbyterians and Independents within the City of London; concerning their bringing of the Kings Majesty to White-Hall . . . with the demands and Proposals of the Independent Party touching the Kings Majesty and both Houses of Parliament, etc. 4°. 1441
B. M. [E. 468. (34.)]; B. [C. 1. 3. Linc.]

1648. A Discourse concerning the Queries proposed by the House of Commons, to the Assembly of Divines, about the Divine right of Church Government, in answer to two main questions, etc. 4°. 1442
B. M. [E. 428. (10.)]; B. [Pamph. 86.]

1648. The loyall Covenanter; or peace and truth revived; being certaine seasonable considerations, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1443
B. [C. 15. 4. Linc.]

1648. J. Dury.—A Peace-Maker without partiality and hypocrisie; or the Gospel-way to make up the present breaches of brotherhood, etc. 4°. 1444
B. M. [E. 458. (19.)]; B. [Pamph. 85.]

1648. A Declaration of the Commissioners of the General Assembly to this whole Kirk and Kingdom of Scotland of the 5 May [1648]: concerning the present publike proceedings towards an engagement in warre, so far as Religion is therein concerned. Together with their desires and petitions to the Hon. Court of Parliament, the Parliaments Answers, etc. [agn. Paisley, 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc. 12°, pp. 22.*] 1445
B. M. [E. 461. (2.)] ※

1648. [Charles I. (or Dr. Gauden.)]—*Eikōn Basilikē:* The True Portraicture of His Sacred Majestie in his Solitudes and Sufferings, etc. [n. pl.] sm. 8°, pp. 270. [Nichols' *Lit. Anec.*, i: 522–529, states that there were 50 editions, in various languages and places, published within a twelvemonth.] 1446
B. M. [various.]; **B. P. L.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Bo.**

1648. Z. Smith.—The Doome of Heretiques; or, a Discovery of subtle Foxes, who wer tyed Tayle to Tayle, and crept into the Church to doe Mischiefe, etc. 1447
[*Watt*, s. v.]

1648. J. Allin.—A Defence of the Answer made unto the *Nine Positions*, etc. [no. 938.] against the Reply Thereto by J. Ball, etc. [no. 1030.] 4°, pp. ii, 211. [see no. 1079; agn. 1653, q. v.] 1448
P. [27. 15.]; **A. S. W.**

1648. T. Shepard.—The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians in N. England, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 38. [repr. in *3 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv,* and by Mr. Sabin, New York, 1865, 4°, pp. xviii, 56.*] 1449
B. M. [E. 431. (14.)]; B. [E. 3. Jur.]; W.; **B. A.**; **Br.** ※

1648. C. Burges.—A Vindication of the Ministers of the Gospel in and about London, against a Charge as if they had promoted the Death of the King. 4°, pp. ii, 10. 1450 ※

1648. W. Ley.—A Brief Platform of that Government which is called Presbyterial. 4°, pp. 18. 1451
B. M. [E. 457. (1.)]; **M. H. S.**

1648. J. Church.—The Divine Warrant of Infant Baptism. 4°. 1452
B. [Pamph. 87.]; W.

[1648.] S. Oates.—A New Baptisme and Ministery, etc. 4°. 1453

1648. W. Cradock.—Gospel-libertie in the extensions and limitations of it. Wherein is laid down an exact way to end the present dissensions, and to preserve future peace among the Saints. In nine sermons, etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 179, 4, 55, 12. 1454
W.; **H. C.**

1648. Good News From Nevv England: with an exact relation of the first planting that Countrey; . . . Together with a briefe, but true discovery of their Order both in Church and Common-wealth. . . . With the names of the severall Towns and who be Preachers to them, etc. sm. 4°, pp. ii, 26. 1455
Br.

1648. J. Acontius.—Satains Strategems, or the Devils Cabinet-Council Discovered. Whereby he endevors to hinder the knowledg of the Truth, through many Delusions . . As also the Testimonies of some Ancient Divines: with an Epistle written by Mr. John Goodwin, and Mr. Durie's Letter touching the same. 4°, pp. xvi, 136. [the original Basil (1565) *De Stratagematibus Satanæ*, is in **B. U.**; (1631) in W.; (1654) in **H. C.**] **Br.** 1456

1648. S. Rutherford.—Preëminence of the Election of Kings, or, a Plea for the People's Rights, etc. 4°, pp. xl, 468. **H. C.** 1457

1649. G. Gillespie.—An usefull Case of Conscience Discussed and Resolved, concerning associations and confederacies with Idolaters, Infidels, Hereticks, etc. 4°, pp. 28. [agn. Paisley, 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc. 12°, pp. 118.*] B. M. [E. 539. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 91.]; **C.**; **H. C.** ※ 1458

1649. A seasonable and necessary Warning and Declaration concerning present and imminent dangers, and concerning duties relating thereto, from the General Assembly of this Kirk [of Scotland], unto all the members thereof. [agn. Paisley, 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc. 12°, pp. 16.*] ※ 1459

1649. CHEIROTHESIA, or, the Apostolique institvtion of imposition of hands, for confirmation revived. 12°, pp. xii, 84. **P.** [68. 11.] 1460

1649. J. Canne.—The Snare is Broken; wherein is proved by Scripture, Law and Reason, that the Nationall Covenant and Oath was unlawfully given and taken. 4°. B. M. [E. 552. (22.)]; **A. S. W.** 1461

1649. The Papers which passed at Newcastle betwixt his Sacred Majestie and Mr. Alexander Henderson, concerning the change of Church Government. 12°. B. M. [E. 1243. (3.)]; B. [8°. C. 720. Linc.]; W.; **A. S. W.** 1462

1649. The Glorious Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in N. England, manifested by three Letters, etc. by J. Eliot and T. Mayhew, Jr. 4°, pp. viii, 28. [repr. *3 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv: 69–98.*] B. [Pamph. 91.]; **Br.** ※ 1463

1649. A Vindication of the Presbyteriall Government and Ministry, published by the Ministers and Elders met in a Provinciall Assembly, 2 Nov., 1649. 4°. [agn. 1650, B. (4°. D. 62. Th.), **P.** (59. 11.)] B. M. [E. 582. (3.)]; W. 1464

1649. An Expedient for Composing Differences in Religion, etc. 4°. W. 1465

1649. H. Thorndike.—A Discourse of the Right of the Church in a Christian State. 12°, pp. 339, 177. [repr. 8°, 1841, B.] B. [8°. T. 27. Th. Seld.]; W.; **H. C.** 1466

1649. N. Darton.—*Ecclesia Anglicana:* Or, a clear and Protestant Manifesto, as an Evangelical key sent to the Governor of Oxford for the opening of the Church Doors there, that are shut up without prayers or preaching. 4°. B. [Pamph. 90.] 1467

1649. [C. Love?]—The Main Points of Church Government and Discipline; plainly and modestly handled by way of Question and Answer. Very useful to such as want money to buy, or Leasure to read Larger Tracts. 16°, pp. iv, 58. B. M. [E. 1182. (11.)]; B. [8°. C. 17. Th. BS.] 1468

1649. [C. Walker.]—*Anarchia Anglicana:* or, the History of Independency. The Second Part, etc. [see no. 1399.] 4°, pp. viii, 254, ii, Appendix, pp. 20. [agn, 1653, in Latin, as *Historia Independentiæ*, etc. B. and 1661, q. v.] B. M. [E. 570. (4.)]; B. [Mar. (161.)]; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [3. 18.] ※ 1469

1649. T. Shepard.—*Theses Sabbaticæ.* Or the Doctrine of the Sabbath, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 152, 32, 50. [agn. 1655, B., W.] B. M. [E. 559. (19.)]; B. [Mason. AA. 304.]; **C.**; **Br.** ※ 1470

1649. G. Palmer.—The Lawfulness of the Celebration of Christ's Birth-Day debated, in case it be annually known or not known, discussed by Scripture, and Consequence of Scripture; and many Objections answered, and refuted by Reasons, etc. 4°, pp. 16. B. M. [E. 476. (10.)] 1471

1649. [J. Allington.]—A Brief Apologie for the sequestered clergie. In a letter to Mr. S. Marshall. [n. pl.] 4°. B. M. [E. 537. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 89.] 1472

1649. J. Alford.—The Church Triumphant, or, a Treatise on the amplitude and largeness of the kingdom of Christ. 4°. B. [8°. B. 68. Linc.]; **C.** 1473

1649. Ecclesiæ Gemitus sub Anabaptistica tyrannide. [n. pl.] 8°. B. [8°. C. 583. Linc.] 1474

1649. T. Bayley.—The Royal Charter granted unto kings by God himself, whereunto is added by the same author, a short Treatise wherein Episcopacy is proved to be *jure divino*. 8°. [agn. with new title, 1681, B. (8°. W. 70. Th.)] B. M. [873. k. 27.]; B. [8°. C. 357. Linc.] 1475

1649. H. Brown.—The Ox Muzzled, and Oxford dried; or a vindication of the Churchs rights against all her sacrilegious enemies. 4°. B. M. [E. 587. (4.)]; B. [4°. L. 10. Th. BS.] 1476

1649. The Vanitie of the present Churches, and uncertainty of their preaching, discovered. 8°. B. [8°. C. 75. Linc.] 1477

1649. [C. Salmasius.]—Defensio Regia pro Carolo. I. Ad Serenissimum Mag. Brit. Regem. Car. II., etc. The Hague (?) fol. and 12°, pp. 444. B. M.; **H. C.** 1478

1649. An Apologeticall Declaration of the conscientious Presbyterians of the Province of London, etc., concerning the League and Covenant, etc. 4°. B. [Pamph. 91.] 1479

1649. An Act For the promoting and propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in New England. fol. pp. 6. **Br.** 1480

1649. *Eikōn Alēthinē:* The Portraiture of Truths most Sacred Majesty, truly suffering, but not solely; wherein the false colours are washed off wherewith the Paper-stainer had bedaubed Truth, the late King, and the Parliament in his Counterfeit piece entitled *Eikōn Basilikē*, [no. 1446.] published to undeceive the world. 4°. 1481
B. M.

1649. *Eikōn hē Pistē:* or, the Faithful Portraiture of a Loyal Subject, in vindication of *Eikōn Basilikē*, [no. 1446.], and in answer to a Book entitled *Eikōn Alēthinē*, [no. 1481.] etc. 4°. 1482
B. M.

1649. T. Hooker.—The Covenant of Grace Opened: Wherein These particulars are handled; viz.: (1) What the Covenant of Grace is; (2) What the Seales of the Covenant are; (3) Who are the Parties and Subjects fit to receive these Seales. From all which Particulars Infants Baptisme is proved and vindicated. Several Sermons preached at Hartford. 4°, pp. ii, 85. 1483
J. H. T.

1649. T. Whitfield.—A Discourse of Liberty of Conscience, Wher in the arguments on both sides are so equally laid together in the ballance that the indifferent Reader may without difficulty judge, etc. 4°, ii, 32. ["Proving that Liberty of Conscience ought to be granted to all, and that no man should be punished for matters of conscience."] 1484
W.; **Br.**

[1649.] J. Vernon.—The Swords Abuse Asserted, etc. 4°. 1485

1649. [D. Cawdrey?]—The Depths of Satan Discovered; or, The Jesuits last Design to Ruine Religion. Being some Observations upon a Pamphlet called *The Swords Abuse*, [no. 1485.] etc., by John Vernon. Presented to the Consideration of the Armie, Citie [and] Kingdom. [against "the damnable Doctrine" inter alias "that the Christian magistrate hath nothing at all to doe in matters of Religion," etc.] by *Philopatrius Philalethes.* 4°, pp. vi, 26. 1486
Br.

1649. [J. Milton.]—*Eikonoklastes:* in answer to a Book Intitl'd *Eikōn Basilikē*, [no. 1446.] etc. 4°, pp. 242. [agn. many times, and in *Prose Works.**] 1487
B. M. [various.]; **B. U.**

1649. Ten Infallible Signes and Marks to distinguish the true Church from all other whatsoever; the Lamb from the Beast; that is Christ from Belial. 4°. 1488
B. [C. 15. 5. Linc.]

1649. The Way of true Peace and Amite among Dissenting Brethren. 4°. 1489
B. [4°. B. 7. Th. BS.]

1649. [S. Marshall.]—A Review of a *Brief Apologie*, etc. [no. 1472.] etc. 4°. [agn. 4°, 1678, B.] 1490
B. [4°. T. 10. Th.]

1649. The Snare discovered: wherein severall objections against the Nationall Covenant, and the Obligation thereof, are calmly argued: in the way of familiar discourse betweene a Covenanter and an Independent, etc. 4°. 1491
B. M. [E. 555. (36.)]

1649. W. Dell.—The Way of true Peace and Unity among the faithful and churches of Christ, in all humility and bowel of love presented to them, etc. 4°. [agn. 1651, 1709, 8°, pp. 138, **C.**] 1492
B. M. [E. 542. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 91.]

1649. J. Drew.—A Serious Addresse to Samuel Oates for a Resolve in some few Quaeries touching his new Baptisme and Ministry, [no. 1453.] etc. 4°. 1493
B. M. [E. 549. (16.)]; B. [Pamph. 91.]

1649. J. Dury.—Considerations concerning the present engagement, whether it may lawfully be entered into; yea or no? 4°. [1650 (thrice), B. M. (1093. c. 18.) and (103. b. 69.)] 1494
B. M. [1093. c. 18.]; B. [4°. E. 7. Jur.]

1649. A Solemn Exhortation made and Published to the several churches of Christ within this Province of Lancaster, by the Provincial Synod assembled at Preston, etc. 4°. 1495
B. M. [E. 542. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 91.]

1649. R. Holdsworth.—An Answer without a Question; or the late schismaticall Petition for a diabolicall Toleration of severall Religions expounded: with some Observations upon the mistery of Iniquity. 4°. 1496
B. [C. 15. 5. Linc.]

1649. The paper called *The Agreements of the People* [no. 1430.] taken into consideration, and the Lawfulness of subscription to it examined and resolved in the negative, by the ministers of Christ in the Province of Lancaster, etc. 4°. 1497
B. M. [E. 546. (27.)]; B. [Pamph. 90.]

1649. A Serious and Faithfull Representation of the Judgements of ministers of the Gospell within the Province of London: contained in a Letter from them to the Generall and his Councell of warre. 4°. 1498
B. [Pamph. 89.]

1649. The City Ministers unmasked; or the Hypocrisie and Iniquitie of Fifty-nine of the most eminent of the Clergy in and about the city of London; clearly discovered out of two of their own pamphlets; one intituled *A Serious and Faithfull Representation*, etc. [no. 1498.] the other *A Vindication*, etc. [no. 1434.] etc. 4°. 1499
B. [C. 15. 5. Linc.]

1649. A serious and humble representation of the thoughts and sence of a true desirer of love and union amongst all the sons of truth and peace; unto the ministers of the province of London, subscribers of a representation to his Excellency and councell of warre, [no. 1498.] etc. 4°. 1500
B. [Pamph. 89.]

1649. A modest and clear vindication of the serious representation and late vindication of the Ministers of London, from the scandalous aspersions of J. Price in a pamphlet of his entitled *Clerico Classicum*, [no. 1436.] etc. 1501
B. M. [12. E. 549. (10.)]; B. [Pamph. 89.]

1649. J. Owen.—A Fast Sermon, 31 Jan., on Jer. xv: 19, 20; with a Discourse about Toleration, etc. 4°. 1502
B. [Pamph. 89.]

1649. The Princely Pelican: Royal Resolves, &c., extracted from his Majesty's divine Meditations: with Satisfactory reasons to the whole kingdom that his sacred person was the only author of them, etc. 4°. 1503
B. M.

1649. S. Rutherford.—A Free Disputation against pretended Liberty of Conscience, Tending to Resolve Doubts moved by Mr. J. Goodwin, J. Baptist, J. Taylor, the Belgick Arminians, Socinians, etc. contending for lawlesse Libertie. or licentious Toleration of Sects and Heresies. 4°, pp. xxii, 412. B. M. [E. 567. (2.)]; B. [4°. R. 6. Th. BS.]; W. ✳ 1504

1649. A Necessary and Seasonable Testimony against Toleration, and the present Proceedings of Sectaries and their Abettors in England, in reference to Religion and Government, etc. Edinburgh, 4°, pp. ii, 18. B. [Pamph. 90.] ✳ 1505

1649. W. Prynn, [his authorship doubted,] his Defence of Stage-Plays, or, a Retractation of a former Book of his called *Histrio-Mastix* [no. 599.] 4°, pp. 8. [repr. 1822, 4°. agn. in Roxburgh Lib'y, 1868; and Hazlitt, *Eng. Drama*, etc.*] B. [Douce. R. 181.] ※ 1506

1649. A Platform of Church-Discipline gathered out of the Word of God, and agreed upon by the Elders and Messengers of the Churches assembled in the Synod at Cambridge in N. E.: To be presented to the Churches and Generall Court for their Consideration and Acceptance in the Lord, etc. *Cambridge*, N. E., 4°, pp. x, 32. [agn. London (1653?), an incorrect and "disorderly" reprint suppressed by Edward Winslow; 1653 (prefaced and edited by E. W.), 4°, pp. vi, viii, 30, B. M. (E. 692. [7.]); B. (Pamph. 98.); **P.** (27. 82.); **A. S. W., Br.***; *Cambridge*, 1671, 4°, pp. xii, 33, ii; 1680, B. M. (4183. aaa. [3.]); 1699 (Eng. & Ind.); *Boston*, 1701, 8°, pp. xxv, 64, **H. C.**; 1704 (Indian), **Br.**; *New York*, 1711, **Br.**; 1717, 12°, pp. 40; 1725, 8°; *Boston*, 1731, **Br.**; 1757, *Boston*, 16°, pp. 60, **Br.**; 1772, **C.**; **H. C.**; **Br.**; 1808,* etc.] **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※ 1507

1649. J. Bramhall.—A Faire Warning To take heed of the Scotish Discipline, as being of All others most Injurious to the Civil Magistrate, most Oppressive to the Subject, most Pernicious to both, etc. 4°, pp. 38. [agn. 1661, in *Three Treatises*, etc., Hagh.] B. M. [E. 529. (27.)]; B. [C. 15. 5. Linc.]; **H. C.** 1508

1649. R. Baylie.—A review of Dr. Bramhall, late Bishop of Londonderry, his *Faire Warning*, etc. [no. 1508.] Delf., 4°, viii, 92. [agn. 1661, in *Three Treatises*, etc. Hagh.] B. M. [E. 563. (1.)]; B. [B. 4. 17. Linc.] 1509

1650. P. F. Molinaeus.—Defence de la Religion Reformee, et de la Monarchie et Eglise Anglicane, contre l'impiete & Tyrannie de la Ligue Rebelle d'Angleterre. 16°, pp. lxvi, 263. B. M. [3901. aa.]; B. [8°. G. 17. 1. Th.] 1510

1650. A Pack of Old Puritans maintaining the unlawfulnesse, etc., of subscribing the New Engagements, professing the dissatisfaction of their judgment with Mr. J. D.'s *Considerations*, [no. 1494.] etc. B. M. [1403. e.]; B. [A. 6. 7. Linc.] 1511

1650. L. Molinaeus.—The Power of the Christian Magistrate in Sacred Things. 8°. B. M. [E. 1366. (4.)]; B. [8°. C. 309. Linc.] 1512

1650. R. Baxter.—Plain Scripture Proof of Infants Church-membership and Baptism, being the Arguments prepared for (and partly managed in) the publick dispute with Mr. Tombes at Bewdley, on the first day of Jan. 1649, etc. 4°. [agn. 1651, pp. liv, 346, B. M. (4325. b.), B. (130, f. 83.), **J. H. T.**; 1653, B. M.; **H. C.***; 1656, B. M.] B. M. ※ 1513

1650. H. Jeanes.—The Want of Church Government no warrant for a total Omission of the Lords Supper; with an answer to Mr. Fullwood, [no. 1431.] etc. Oxford, 4°. [agn. 1653, Oxford, B. M. (E. 1494. [1.]); W.; agn. n. d. B.] B. M. [E. 618. (6.)]; B. [8°. I. 4. Th. BS.]; W. 1514

1650. R. Mather, & W. Tompson.—An heart-melting Exhortation together with a Cordial Consolation, presented in a letter from New England to their dear countreymen of Lancashire, etc. 12°, pp. ii, 84, 6. B. [8°. A. 10. Th. BS.]; **Br.** 1515

1650. W. Ames.—Utriusque Epistolæ Divi Petri Apostoli Explicatio Analytica, etc. Nec non III Conciones in selectiora quædam S. Scrip. loca, etc. Amsterdam, 24°, pp. ii, 346. **H. C.** ✳ 1516

1650. T. Bakewell.—A Brief Answer to Objections of all sorts against Presbyterian Churches and their Government. 4°. B. M. [E. 620. (11.)] 1517

1650. A. Bown.—The Pride and Avarice of the Clergie hindering Reformation; in a Dialogue. 8°. B. [8°. B. 20. Th. Seld.] 1518

1650. A Blow at the Root; or some Observations towards a discovery of the Subtilties and Devices of Satan, practiced against the Church and truth of Christ, etc. 4°. B. [4°. A. 8. Th. BS.] 1519

1650. J. Cotton.—Of the Holinesse of Church-Members, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 96. B. M. [E. 598. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 93.]; **C.**; **P.** [27. 17.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ✳ 1520

1650. The Humble Proposals of sundry learned and pious Divines within this Kingdome, concerning the Engagement intended to be imposed on them for their Subscriptions. 4°. [agn. 1689.] B. [Pamph. 92.] 1521

1650. A Plea for non-subscribers; or the grounds and reasons of many Ministers in Cheshire, Lancashire, etc., for their refusall of the late Engagement, modestly propounded, etc. 4°. B. M. [E. 603. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.] 1522

1650. An Appendix to the foregoing Discourse, [no. 1522.] wherein the defenders of the Engagement in their pleas for it are answered. 4°. B. M. [E. 603. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.] 1523

1650. J. Dury.—Just Reproposals to humble Proposals; or an impartiall Consideration of and Answer unto the humble proposals which are printed in the name of sundry learned and pious Divines, [no. 1521.] etc. 4°. B. M. [E. 589. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.] 1524

1650. The Time-Serving Proteus, and Ambidexter Divine uncased to the world; containing two letters of Mr. J. Dury (the great champion of the new ingagement) the first to Bishop Hall, the second to Archb. Laud, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. B. [Pamph. 93.] 1525

1650. [J. Dury.]—Objections against the taking of the Engagement, answered; or some scruples of conscience which a godly Minister in Lancashire did entertain against the taking, etc. 4°. B. M. [E. 608. (20.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.] 1526

1650. [J. Dury.]—A second Parcel of Objections against the taking of the Engagement answered, whereunto is occasionally annexed a discoverie of the weakness of the plea of the Cheshire and Lancashire ministers for not subscribing, [no. 1522.] etc. 1527
B. [Pamph. 92.]

1650. An Answer to Mr. J. Dury; or Animadversions upon his Considerations, etc. [no. 1524.] 4°. 1528
B. M. [4105. c. (1.)]

1650. Two Treatises concerning the matter of the Engagement; the first of an unknown author, excepting against Mr. Dureus considerations for the taking of the engagement, [no. 1526.] to shew the unsatisfactoriness thereof; the second of Mr. Dureus maintaining the satisfactoriness of his considerations against the unknown authors exceptions. 4°. 1529
B. M. [E. 615. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.]

[1650.] J. Dury.—Ex apposito extracto harmonico cum addita obtestatione et monito, intelligetis meæ solicitationis studium ad finem vergere, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°. 1530
B. M. [1354. d. (3.)]

1650. [S. Hartlib?]—The unchanged constant and single-hearted peace-maker drawn forth into the world; or a vindication of Mr. J. Dury from the aspersions cast upon him in a nameless pamphlet called *The Time-Serving Proteus*, etc. [no. 1525.] etc. Wherein the two letters written seventeen years ago, etc., are cleared from the most false and injurious interpretations put upon them, etc. 4°. 1531
B. M. [E. 603. (2.)]; B. [Wood. 619. (10.)]

1650. [W. Prynne.]—A Brief Apologie for all non-subscribers and looking-glasse for all apostate perjured prescribers subscribers of the new Engagement, etc. 4°. 1532
B. M. [E. 593. (12.)]; B. [A. 6. 7. Linc.]

1650. A logical Demonstration of the lawfulness of subscribing the new Engagement; or promise to be true and faithful to the Commonweal, as it is now established. 4°. 1533
B. [Pamph. 92.]

1650. A disengaged Survey of the Engagement, in relation to public obligations, etc. 4°. 1534
B. [Pamph. 93.]

1650. Conscience puzzled about subscribing the new Engagement. 4°. 1535
B. [Pamph. 92.]

1650. J. Gobert.—A true Character of a right communicating Church Member; laid down in 18 arguments. 4°. 1536
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [Pamph. 93.]

1650. N. Homes.—The Mischiefe of mixt communions fully discussed. 4°. 1537
B. M. [E. 607. (18.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.]

1650. An Answer to J. Heming's *Sixteen Quæres*, [no. 1411.] etc. touching the use and observation of Christmas, etc. 4°. [agn. several times. 5th ed. 4°, 1653, B. (Pamph. 98.); 1748 in vol. iv, 1st coll. *Somer's Tracts*, 4°, B. (GG. 135. Art.)] 1538
B. [C. 13. 1. Linc.]

1650. S. Hudson.—A Vindication of *The Essence and Unitie of the Church Catholicke Visible*, [no. 1079.] and the priority thereof in regard of Particular Churches. In answer to Jo. Ellis [no. 1315.] and Hooker, [no. 1374.] etc. 4°, pp. xxx, 265. [agn. 1658, 4°, pp. xxx, 265, v, 52, B. M., B., W., **C.**, **P.** (32. 23.)*] 1539
B. M. [4106. a.]; B. [4°. A. 8. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.** ✳

1650. J. Lilburne.—The Engagement vindicated and explained; or the reasons upon which he took the Engagement. 4°. 1540
B. [Pamph. 93.]

1650. [J. Milton.]—The grand case of conscience concerning the Engagement stated and resolved; or a strict survey of the Solemn League and Covenant in reference to the present Engagement. 4°. 1541
B. M. [E. 589. (10.)]; B. [A. 6. 7. Linc.]

1650. H. Thorndike.—Two Discourses, The one of the primitive Government of Churches: The other of the Service of God at the assembling of the Church. Cambridge, 8°. 1542
W.; **H. C.**

1650. [T. Parker.]—The Copy of a Letter written by Mr. T. P. . . . . to his sister Mrs. Elizabeth Avery, ... Touching Sundry Opinions by her Professed and Maintained. 4°. [epis. to Reader by B. Woodbridge, first grad. of Harvard.] 1543
B. M. [E. 584. (3.)] ✳

1650. W. Stampe.—A Treatise of Spiritual Infatuation, being the present visible disease of the English nation. Haguae, 8°. 1544
B. M. [E. 1388.]; B. [8°. I. 70. Th.]

1650. S. Eaton.—The Oath of Allegiance and the National Covenant proved to be Non-Obliging: or, Three Several Papers on that Subject, viz: (1) Two Positions, etc.; (2) An Answer to the said Positions; (3) A Reply to the said Answer, wherein the Truth of the Positions is Vindicated, and the Oath of Allegiance, and the National Covenant are made Non-Obliging. 4°, pp. iv, 24, 52. 1545
B. M. [E. 606. (2.)] ✳

1650. Some Treasure Fetched out of Rubbish: or Three short but seasonable Treatises (found in an heap of scattered Papers), which Providence hath reserved for their Service who desire to be instructed, etc., viz.; (1) A Discourse about Church-Governours duties [by John Cotton]; (2) an Enquiry about the rites of the Sacrament [by the same divine]; (3) Three arguments—against the Surplice, the Cross in Baptism, and Kneeling in receiving the Lords Supper [by Robert Nichols], etc. 4°, pp. iv, 75. [agn. 1660, B.] 1546
B. M. [E. 1046. (2.)]; **M. H. S.** ✳

1650. A Vindication of the Divine Authority of Ruling Elders in the Churches of Christ: Asserted by the Ministers & Elders . . . in a Provincial Assembly, 2 Nov., 1649, etc. 8°. [agn. *Boston*, 1700, sm. 8°, ii, 28, **P.** (23. 64.); 1734.] 1547
W. ✳

1650. A Peace-making Iurie; or, Twelve Moderate Propositions, tending to the reconciling of differences. 4°, pp. 8. 1548
M. H. S.

1650. A Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance, in answer to a Pamphlet disperst by Mr. Sam. Eaton, [no. 1545.] pretending to prove the oath of allegiance voyd, and non-obliging, etc. 4°. [n. pl.] 1549
B. [Pamph. 93.]

1650. Infants Baptism mainteined; or A True Account of the Disputation at Ashford, in Kent, Julie 27, 1649. 4°, pp. 28. 1550
B. M. [E. 587. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 92.]; **M. H. S.**

1650. *B. Discolliminium:* or, A most obedient Reply to a late Book, called *Bounds & Bonds*, so far as concerns the first Demurrer and no further; or rather a Reply to Bounds only, leaving Bonds to the second Demurrer and Grand casuist, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 48. 1551

1650. W. Pynchon.—The Meritorious Price of our Redemption, Iustification, etc., cleering it of some common Errors, etc. 4°, pp. xii, 152. [agn. 1655, B.; **H. C.**] 1552
Br.

1651. J. Bramhall.—AKOLOUTHOS: or a Second Faire Warning to take heed of the Scotish Discipline, in vindication of the First, [no. 1508.] etc., against a schismatical and seditious Reviewer, etc. [no. 1509.] Hagh., 4°, pp. xx, 204, viii. [agn. 1661, in *Three Treatises*, etc. Hagh.] 1553

1651. [G. Gillespie.]—Causes of the Lord's Wrath against Scotland, manifested in His sad late Dispensations. Whereunto is added a paper particularly holding forth the sins of the Ministry. [repr. 1653, B.; 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc.; 1844, B.*] 1554

1651. [C. Walker.]—The High Covrt of Justice, or Cromwells New Slaughter-house in England, etc., etc., being the III Part of the Historie of Independency: [see nos. 1399, 1469.] written by the same Author. 4°, pp. 71. [agn. 1660, 4°, pp. ii, 58, **H. C.***] 1555
B. M. [E. 1951. (9.)]; B. [C. 13. 1. Linc.]; **Y.** [3. 18.]

1651. D. Cawdrey.—The Inconsistencie of the Independent way, with Scripture and It Self, manifested in a three-fold Discourse. (1) *Vindiciæ Vindiciarum*, with M. Cotton [no. 1373.] (2) A Review of M. Hookers *Survey of Church Discipline*, The first part [no. 1374.] (3) A Diatribe with the same M. Hooker concerning *Baptism of Infants of Non-confederate parents*. Cap. 2 of his third part, etc. 4°, pp. xxvi, 220. 1556
B. M. [E. 629. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 94.]; W.; **P.** [21. 24.]; **M. H. S.**

1651. The English Presbyterian and Independent reconciled, etc. 4°. 1557
B. M. [E. 891. (7.)]; W.

1651. [W. Birchley, pseud?]—The Christian Moderator: or, Persecution for religion condemned, By the Light of Nature, Law of God [and] Evidence of our own Principles. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. ii, 28. [agn. revised and enlarged, 1652; second part, 4°, 1652; third part, 4°, 1653—all B.] [a "Postscript" on the last page, is signed, "according to the order of Parliament," by "William Birchley" as author. The tract was evidently written by a Roman Catholic, and argues for the toleration of Baptists and Recusants. The Bodleian Cat. ascribes the book to *J. Austin.* Per contra Watt impartially assigns it *both* to *W. Birchley* and *R. Austen.*] 1558
B.; **Br.**

[1651.] W. Dell.—The Crucified and Quickened Christian, A Discourse on Gal. ii: 19, 20. 4°, pp. viii, 52. [agn. 1653, **C. H. S.**] 1559
B.

1651. H. Chambers.—An Animadversion on Mr. Dell's Discourse, [no. 1559.] etc. 4°. 1560
B.

1651. A. Brun.—A Conference between a Presbyterian minister and a lawyer, concerning the points that are in difference between the Presbyterian and the Independent; and in what particulars Presbyterianism is an hindrance to the Reformation, etc. 8°. 1561
B.

1651. W. Dell.—The Stumbling-Stone, or a Discourse touching that Offence which the World and Worldly Church do take against (1) Christ Himself, (2) His true Word, (3) His true Worship, (4) His true Church, (5) His true Government, (6) His true Ministry, wherein the University [Cambridge] is Reproved by the Word of God, etc., with a brief touch, etc., of one Mr. Chambers, called Doctor in Divinity, [no. 1560.] etc. 4°. [agn. 1653, 4°, B. M. (E. 692. [1.]); B. (Pamph. 97.), 1709, 8°, pp. 60, **C.**] 1562

1651. Englands Apology for its late change; or a sober perswasive of all disaffected or dissenting persons to a seasonable Engagement, etc. 4°. 1563
B. M. [E. 623. (12.)]; B. [A. 6. 7. Linc.]

1651. J. Milton.—Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio, contra Claud. Anon. alias Salmasii, Defensionem Regiam, [no. 1478.] etc. 12°, pp. 260. [agn. and in *Works.**] 1564
B. M.

1651. *Eikōn Aklastos:* The Image Unbroken: A Perspective of the Impudence, Falshood, Vanitie, and Prophannes published in a Libell entitled *Eikonoklastes*, [no. 1487.] against *Eikōn Basilike*, [no. 1446.] etc. 4°. [agn. 1652, B. M.] 1565
B. M.

1651. W. Ames.—[son of the great *Amesius*, grad. H. C. 1645.]—The Saints security against Seducing Spirits; or, The Anointing from the Holy One, The best Teaching. Delivered in a Sermon at Pauls, etc. 5th Nov., 1651. 4°, pp. vi, 40. [B. M. *Cat.* and others wrongly ascribe to the father.] [agn. 1652? **W.**; **Bo.**] 1566
B. M.; **Br.**

1651. E. Elcock.—Animadversions on a Book called *A Plea for Non-Subscribers*, [no. 1522.] etc. 4°. 1567
B. [Pamph. 94.]

1651. Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano Apologia, contra Johannis Polypragmatici (alias Miltoni, Angli) Defensionem Destructivam Regis et Pop. Anglican. [no. 1564.] etc. Antverpiæ, 4°, pp. 196. 1568
B. M.

1651. A Sober Word to a Serious People; or a Moderate Discourse respecting as well the Seekers (so called) as the present churches, etc. 4°. 1569
B. [4°. T. 20. Jur.]

1651. A Dispute between two clergiemen upon the road; in which is discovered how inhumanly the one set upon the other, etc. [n. pl.] 4°. 1570
B. [Pamph. 94.]

1651. J. Collings.—*Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici;* a Vindication of the Great Ordinance of God, viz.: A Gospel Ministry, etc. [discusses the function of the ministry; need of ordination by the presbytery; and the sin of hearing unordained men.] 4°, pp. xxxii, 92. 1571
B. M. [E. 630. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 94.]; **P.** [49. 69.]; **A. S. W.**

1651. J. Dury.—Conscience eased: or, The Main Scruple which hath hitherto stuck most with conscionable Men, against the taking of the Engagement removed, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 37, 16. 1572
B. M. [E. 625. (4.)]; B. [A. 6. 7. Linc.]

1651. G. Firmin.—A Serious Question stated: viz., Whether the Ministers of England are bound by the Word of God to Baptize the Children of all such Parents which say they believe in Jesus Christ, but refuse to submit to Church discipline, etc. The negative is defended, etc., and some things which concern our Congregational Churches briefly touched, etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 38, 1. 1573
B. M. [115. e. 5.]; W.; Br.

1651. H. L'Estrange.—An Answer to the Marques of Worcester's last paper to the late king; together with some considerations upon Dr. Baylys parenthetical interlocution, relating to the churches power in deciding controversies; to these is annext Smectymnuo-Mastix or Animadversions upon *Smectymnuus* [no. 701.] in the point of lyturgie. 8°. 1574
B. M. [E. 1218. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 94.]

1651. T. Hobbes.—Leviathan, or The Matter, Forme and Power of a Common-Wealth Ecclesiasticall and Civill. fol., pp. viii, 396. [in Latin, 4°, 1670, Amsterdam, B. (4°. N. 26. Jur.)] 1575
B. M. [522. k. 6.]; B. [A. 1. 17. Art. Seld.]; C.; B. A.; H. C.

1651. H. Whitfield.—The Light appearing more and more towards the perfect Day. Or, A farther Discovery of the present state of the Indians in New England, Concerning the Progresse of the Gospel amongst them, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 46. [repr. *3 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv,* and by Mr. Sabin, *New York*, 1865, 4°, pp. x, 46.*] 1576
B. [Pamph. 94.]; B. A.; H. C.

1651. T. Mocket.—Christmas the Christians grand Feast; its original, growth and observation; also of Easter, Whitsuntide, and other holydayes modestly discussed and determined; also . . . the beginning of the yeare and other things observable. 4°. 1577
B. M. [619. (4.)]; B. [4°. A. 7. Th. BS.]

1651. W. Parker.—The Late Assembly of Divines Confession of Faith [no. 1305.] Examined, etc. 8°, pp. xxxii, 335. 1578
B. M. [E. 1229.]; B. [8°. C. 210. Linc.]; H. C.

1651. H. Ainsworth.—A Seasonable Discourse. Or, A Censure upon a Dialogue of the Anabaptists: intituled, *A Description of what God hath predestinated concerning Man*, [see nos. 530, 1067.] is tryed and examined, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 74. 1579
B. [Pamph. 94.]

1651. T. Hall.—The Pulpit Guarded with XVII arguments proving the Unlawfulness, Sinfulness and Danger of suffering Private persons to take upon them Publike Preaching, and Expounding the Scriptures without a Call, etc., occasioned by a dispute at Henly in Arden in Warwickshire, etc., against L. Williams, a Nailor-Publike-Preacher; T. Palmer, a Baker-Preacher; T. Hinde, a Plough-Wright-Publike-Preacher; H. [2d ed. says "Sergeant"] Oakes, a Weaver-Preacher; H. Rogers (lately) a Bakers Boy Publike-Preacher, etc. [contains "A Looking Glass for Anabaptists."] 4°, pp. xxiv, 70. [agn. enlarged to "XX Arguments" same year. 4°. B. M. (T. 776. [9.]); B. 3d ed. with add., B. A.] 1580
B. [Pamph. 94.]; W.; Br.

1652. J. Tombes.—An Addition to the Apology for the two Treatises concerning Infant Baptisme, etc., in which the authour is vindicated from 21 unjust criminations in the 92. page of the book of Mr. Robert Baylie, etc., etc. 4°. 1581

1652. W. Sheppard.—The Peoples Priviledges, and Duty guarded against the Pulpit and Preachers Incroachment. [see no. 1571.] And their sober Justification and Defence of their free and open exposition of Scriptures, etc. 4°. 1582
B. M. [E. 658. (16.)]; B. [Pamph. 96.]; W.; A. S. W.

6152. S. Stone.—A Congregational Church Is a Catholike Visible Church. Or An Examination of M. Hudson his *Vindication* [no. 1539.] concerning the Integrality of the Catholike Visible Church. Wherein also satisfaction is given to what Mr. Cawdrey writes touching that subject in his Review of Mr. Hooker's *Survey*, etc. [no. 1556.] [n. p.] 4°, pp. 51. 1583
B. M. [873. a. 5.]; B. [Pamph. 95.]; P. [16. 172.]; M. H. S.]; J. H. T.

1652. M. Wilson [a Jesuit, under the name of E. Knott.]—Infidelity vnmasked, or the Confvtation of a Booke pvblished by Mr. W. Chillingworth vnder this title: *The Religion of Protestants a Safe Way to Salvation* (1638)*. Ghent, 4°, pp. xxviii, 952. 1584
B. M. [854. k. (5.)]; B. [4°. C. 12. Th. BS.]

1652. T. Collier.—The Pulpit-Guard routed, in its Twenty Strong holds; or A Brief Answer To a large and lawlesse discours written by one T. H., etc. [no. 1580.] etc. 4°. 1585
B. M. [E. 641. (22.)]; B. [C. 1. 1. Linc.]; B. A. [imp.]

1652. T. Hall.—The Collier in his colours, etc. Wherein you have the filthy, false, heretical and blasphemous Tenets of one Collier, an Arrian, Arminian, Socinian, etc. [mild reference, doubtless, to no. 1585.] 4°. 1586
B. [A. 1. 18. Linc.]

1652. J. Mayne.—A Sermon against Schisme, or the Separations of these Times. On Heb. x: 24, 25, etc. 4°. [tr. to Welsh, 1658, B. M. (872. g. 39.)] 1587
B. M. [1023. i. 12. (1.)]; B. [Wood. 633. (10.)]; W.

1652. J. Collings.—*Responsoria ad Erratica Pastoris, sive Vindiciæ Vindiciarum;* Id est, the Shepherds Wandrings discovered, in a Revindication of the great Ordinance of God; Gospel-preachers and Preaching. By way of reply to a late book by W. Sheppard, [no. 1582.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 182. 1588
B. M. [E. 687. (1.)]; B. [C. 17. 17. Linc.]; P. [49. 70.]; A. S. W.

1652. J. Ferriby.—A Lawful Preacher; or, a Short Discourse, shewing that they only ought to preach who are ordained Ministers: as also, The Pulpit Guard relieved in answer to Thomas Collier, [no. 1585.] etc. 4°. [agn. 1653, 4°, B.]; A. S. W. 1589
B. M. [651. (28.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 2156. (9.)]

1652. N. Homes.—*Ecclesia Mathermeneutica;* or Church-cases cleared. [agn. 1653, B. (Pamph. 98.)] 8°. 1590
B. M. [4139. a.]; B. [8°. C. 61. Linc.]

1652. J. Taylor.—A Discourse on Baptism, its Institutions, and Efficacy upon all Believers. 4°. 1591
W.

1652. J. Phillips.—Responsio ad Apologiam Anonymi Cujusdam Tenebrionis pro Rege et Populo Anglicano Infantissimam, [no. 1478?] etc. 8°, pp. 258. 1592
B. M.

1652. G. Firmin.—Separation Examined: or, a Treatise wherein the grounds for Separation from the Ministry and Churches of England are weighed and found too light. 4°, pp. xii, 111. 1593
B. M. [E. 656. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 95.]; **Br.**

1652. T. Whitfield.—The Doctrines of the Arminians and Pelagians answered, etc. 4°. 1594
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1652. D. Cawdrey.—A Sober Answer to a serious question propounded by Mr. G. Firmin, etc., whether the ministers of England are bound, etc. [no. 1593.] etc. 4°, pp. viii, 31. 1595
B. M. [E. 683. (23.)]; B. [G. 2314. (5.)]

1652. J. Humfrey.—A Vindication of a free admission unto the Lords Supper, on Mark xiv, 23. 8°. [*A Second Vindication*, etc. 1656, B. (8°. H. 12. Th. BS.)] 1596
B. [8°. H. 11. Th. BS.]

1652. F. Fullwood.—The Churches and Ministery of England true Churches and true Ministery, etc. 4°. 1597
B. M. [E. 671. (2.)]; B. [Sermons. 7.]; **B. A.** [imp.]

1652. P. Sterry.—Englands Deliverance from the Northern Presbytery, compared with its deliverance from the Roman papacy; or a Thanksgiving sermon on Jer. xvi: 14, 5. 4°. 1598
B. [Pamph. 96.]

1652. J. Tickell.—The Bottomless Pit smoaking in Familisme, as it may appeare by a short discourse on Gal. i: 9, etc. Oxford, 8°. 1599
B. M. [E. 1306. (3.)]; B. [8°. H. 17. Th. BS.]

1652. J. Tombes.—Anti-paedobaptism, or no plain . . . Scripture . . . Proof of Infants Baptism, or Church-Membership, being the first part of the Full Review of the Dispute about Infant baptisme . . . Whereby the expositions . . . and arguings . . . for Infant-baptism by Mr. S. Marshall, Mr. J. Geree, Mr. R. Baxter, Mr. T. Cobbet, Mr. T. Blake, Mr. J. Church and the arguments of Mr. N. Stephens . . . are fully refuted, etc. 4°. 1600
B. M. [E. 682. (3.)]; B. [4°. T. 548. Th. BS.]; **P.** [55. 103.]; **H. C.**

1652. W. Dell.—BAPTISMOU DIDACHE: or the Doctrine of Baptisms. 4°. [agn. 1653, B.; 1697, B. M.; 1709, **C.**; 1717, B. M.; *Phila.*, 1724; *Boston*, 1749, B. M.; 1763; *New York*, 1795, Br.] 1601
A. S. W.

1652. T. Gataker.—Antinomianism Discovered and Confuted, etc. 12°. 1602
B. M. [E. 761. (11.)]; B. [C. 13. 2. Linc.]; **A. S. W.**

1652. T. Gataker & S. Ward.—De Baptismatis Infantilis Vi & Efficacia Disceptatio, Privatim habita, inter Virum celeberrimum D'num Samuelem Wardum . . . et Thomam Gatakerum. 8°, pp. viii, 272. [and in T. G. *Opera Critica*, fol. (1698), **B. A.**] 1603
B. [C. 382. Linc.]; W.; **Br.**

1652. [W. Brough.]—A Preservative Against the Plague of Schisme. Or, an Antidote against the Separations of the Time, etc. 24°, pp. vi, 66. 1604
B. M. [4408. b. (2.)]; B. [Mason. AA. 103.]

1652. N. Lockyer.—A little Stone out of the Mountain: Church-order briefly opened, etc. 18°. 1605
W.

1652. Letters that passed between Mr. Baxter and Mr. Tombes concerning the Dispute [on Infant Church Membership and Baptism.] 4°, pp. 14. 1606

1652. [A. Morus.]—Regii Sanguinis Clamor ad Cœlum, Adversus Parricidas Anglicanos. Hagae-Comitvn. 24°, pp. xvi, 148. [see Masson's *Milton*, iv: 453.] [agn. same year, pp. xvi, 172, **H. C.**] 1607
B. M.; B. [4°. R. 3. Art. Seld.]; **H. C.**

1652. H. Lawrence.—A Plea for the Vse of Gospell Ordinances: etc., against Mr. Dels Booke, entituled *The Doctrine of Baptismes*, etc. [no. 1601.] etc. 4°, pp. viii, 84. 1608
B. M. [E. 654. (2.)]

1652. The Form and Order of the Coronation of Charles the Second, etc., as it was acted and done at Scoon, 1 Jan., 1651, etc. [several eds. in B. M.; mainly repr. Paisley, 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc., 12°, pp. 16.*] 1609
B. M.

1652. [R. Williams.]—The Fourth Paper, Presented by Maior Butler to the Honourable Committee of Parlament, for the Propagating the Gospel of Christ Jesus, etc. Also a Letter from Mr. Goad, to Maj. Butler; upon occasion of the said Paper and Proposals. Together with a Testimony to the said Fourth Paper, by way of Explanation upon the Four Proposals of it, by R. W., etc. 4°, pp. v, 23. 1610
J. H. T.

1652. Strength out of Weakness. Or a Glorious Manifestation Of the further Progresse of the Gospel amongst the Indians in Nevv England, etc. 4°, pp. 40. [three editions same year, (all Br.) and repr. *3 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv,* and by Mr. Sabin, *New York*, 1865, 4°, pp. xxii, 60.*] 1611
B. [Pamph. 96.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **Y.** [30. 19.]; **Br.**

1652. R. Williams.—The Hireling Ministry None of Christ's, or a Discourse touching the Propagating the Gospel of Christ Jesus, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 36. 1612
B. M. [702. d. 14.]; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **J. C. B.**

1652. T. Cobbet.—The Civil Magistrates Power in matters of Religion, Modestly Debated, Impartially stated according to the Bounds and Grounds of Scripture, and Answer returned to those Objections against the same which seem to have any weight in them. Together with a Brief Answer to a certain Slanderous Pamphlet called *Ill Newes*, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 108, 52. [agn. 1653, 4°, W.; **A. S. W.***; **Br.**] 1613
B. M.; W.

1652. W. Lyford.—An Apologie for our Publick Ministerie and Infant-Baptism. Written som years ago for Private satisfaction of som Dissenting Brethren, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 46. 4°. [agn. 1653.*] 1614
B. M. [E. 697. (9.)]; B. [C. 29. Linc.]; W.

1653. G. Firmin.—A Sober Reply to the Sober Answer of Rev. Mr. Cawdrey, [no. 1595.] etc. also the question of Mr. Hooker, etc. 4°, pp. 60. 1615
B. M. [4323. b.]; B. [4°. T. 25. Jur.]; W.; **M. H. S.**

1653. H. Hammond.—A Letter of Resolution to six Quæries of present use in the Church of England. 8°. [agn. in *Works* (1684), **H. C.**] 1616
B. M. [E. 1326.]; B. [8°. H. 10. Th. Seld.]

1653. H. Hammond.—Of Schisme, etc. [agn. 1654, B. M. (1019. g. 9. [2.]), and *Works*, **H. C.**] 1617
B. [8°. H. 23. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**

1653. [J. SERGEANT.]—Schism Disarmed, etc., to which is an Appendix in answer to Dr. John Bramhall, etc. 8°. [agn. 1655, 8°, B. (8°. O. 73. Th.)] 1618

※

1653. J. GAUDEN.—*Hierapistes:* or a Defence by way of Apology of the Ministry and Ministers of the Church of England. 4°.
B. [4°. G. 10. Th. BS.]; W.; **M. H. S.** 1619

1653. A. ROSS.—*Pansebeia*, or a View of all Religions in the World, etc. Also a Discoverie of all known Heresies, etc. 12°. [agn. 1655, B. M.; B.; 1664, B. M.; 1672, B.; 1673, enlarged, 16°, pp. xxxii, 544, xvi, 80*; 1675, B.; 1696, B. M.]
B. M. [4529. a.] 1620

※

1653. G. BAITMAN.—The Arrow of the Almighty shot out of the creatures bowe against the uncalled Ministers in England. 4°.
B. M. [E. 712. (16.)]; B. [4°. B. 46. Jur.] 1621

1653. R. SAMWAYES.—Englands Faithful Reprover and Monitor, under 9 Heads; directed first to the Church of England, second to the inferiour Ministers of the Gospel, third to the nobility and gentry, etc. 8°.
B. [8°. H. 23. Th. BS.] 1622

1653. J. ELIOT & T. MAYHEW.—Tears of Repentance: Or A further Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel Amongst the Indians in New England, etc. 4°, pp, xxxvi. 47. [repr. 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv.*]
B. M. [E. 697. (16.)]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 1623

※

1653. M. AMYRAULT.—Du Gouvernement de l'Eglise contre ceux qui veulent abolir l'usage & l'autorité des Synodes. Saumur, 8°.
B. M. [3902. aaa.]; B. [8°. I. 57. Linc.] 1624

1653. [R. BAXTER.]—Christian Concord: or the Agreement of the Associated Pastors and Churches of Worcestershire. With R. B.'s Explication and Defence of it, and his Exhortation to Unity, etc. 4°, pp. xxvi, 120.
B. [Pamph. 97.] 1625

※

1653. W. DELL.—The Tryal of Spirits Both in Teachers & Hearers. Wherein is held forth the clear Discovery and certain Downfal of the Carnal and Antichristian Clergie of these Nations, testified from the Word of God to the University-Congregation in Cambridge, etc., with a brief Testimony against Divinity Degrees in the Universities, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 68. [agn. 1654, to which is added, etc., "Confutation of divers errors delivered by Mr. S. Simpson," etc. 4°, pp. viii, 68, xii, 50, 30*; 1666; 1709, **C.**; 1809, *Charlestown*, 12°, pp. 108, **B. A.**]
B. M. [E. 723. (4.)]; B. [D. 12. 6. Linc.] 1626

※

1653. J. HOORNBEECK.—Summa Controversiarum Religionis: cum Infidelibus, Hæreticis, Schismaticis: Id est, Gentilibus, Iudæis, Muhammedanis, Papistis, Anabaptistis, Enthusiastis & Libertinis, Socinianis; Remonstrantibus, Lutheranis, Brownistis, Græcis, etc. Traj. ad Rhenum, 8°. [agn. 1658, "auctior et emendatior," 8°, pp. xii, 1002, xiv, B.,* **P.** (67. 16.); 1676, B.; and Francofurt ad Viadrum, 1697.]
B. M. [3559. a.]; B. [8°. C. 56. Linc.] 1627

※

1653. R. DRAKE.—A Boundary to the Holy Mount, or a Barre to free admission to the Lords Supper. 4°. [answer to no. 1596.]
B. M. [E. 1314. (3.)] 1628

1653. SIR J. HARINGTON.—A Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, as it stood in Q. Elizabeths and King James his Reign to the year 1608, being a Character and History of the Bishops of those times, written for the private use of Prince Henry upon occasion of that proverb:

Henry the Eighth pull'd down Monks and their Cells—
Henry the Ninth should pull down Bishops and their Bells.

12°.
B. M. [1121. a. 24.]; B. [8°. C. 283. Linc.] 1629

1653. J. G[OODWIN].—*Philadelphia;* or 40 queries for the discovery of truth in this question; whether persons baptized after a profession of faith may hold communion with churches . . . baptized in infancy. 4°.
B. [4°. X. 42. Jur.]; W. 1630

[1653.] A Platforme of Church-Discipline, etc. [London, incorrect reprint of no. 1507. suppressed by E. Winslow. vide Preface to no. 1635.] 1631

1653. R. BYFIELD.—A Short Treatise describing the true Church of Christ, and the Evills of Schisme, Anabaptism and Libertinism, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 40.
B. M. [T. 1562. (1.)]; B. [Sermons. 3.] 1632

※

1653. T. SHEPARD.—A Treatise of Liturgies, Power of the Keyes, And of matter of the Visible Church. In Answer To the Rev. Servant of Christ, Mr. John Ball. [no. 1030.] 4°, pp. ii, 212. [repr. of no. 1079.]
B. M. [E. 681. (17.)]; B. [Mar. 220.]; W.; **H. C.** 1633

※

1653. J. KELLETT, J. POMROY, P. GLISSON.—A Faithfvl Discovery of a treacherous Design of Mystical Antichrist displaying Christs Banners, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 60. [agn. 1655, B. (Pamph. 101.)] 1634

※

1653. A Platform of Church-Discipline: Gathered out of the Word of God, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 8, 30. [no. 1507. edited, and with an Epistle to the Reader, by Ed. Winslow; agn. Cambridge, 1671, **P.** (27. 7.), **H. C.**; *Boston*, 1680, **H. C.**; **P.** (24. 40.), also 1701, **H. C.**; 1711, 1713, in *Results of Three Synods*, 1725, **B. A.***; 1749—all in **P.**; *Boston*, 1772, B. M.; **H. C.**] 1635

※

B. M. [E. 692. (7.)]; B.; **P.** [27. 82.]; **H. C.**; Br.

1653. C. SYDENHAM.—Of Infant Baptism and Singing of Psalms. 8°.
B. [Montagu. 575.]; W. 1636

1653. J. GOODWIN.—Water-dipping no firm Footing for Church communion. 4°.
B. M. [E. 723. (15.)]; W. 1637

1653. J. NORTON.—A Discussion of that Great Point in Divinity, The Sufferings of Christ; and the Questions about his Righteousnesse Active, Passive: and the Imputation thereof. Being an Answer to a *Dialogue*, etc. [no. 1552 ?] 8°, pp. xiv, 270, iv.
B. M. [E. 1441. (1.)]; **P.** [12. 38.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; Br. 1638

※

1654. A PALMER.—A Scripture Rale to the Lords Table, or observation upon Mr. Humfrey his Treatise, [no. 1596.] etc.
B. M. [E. 1496. (2.)]; B. [8°. P. 13. Th. BS. 1639

1654. [E. CALAMY.]—*Jus Divinum Ministerii Evangelici.* Or, The Divine Right of the Gospel-Ministry. Divided into two Parts, etc. (1) justifying the ministry in general, need of ordination, and unlawfulness of private ministering; (2) justifying present Ministers of England, whether Episcopally or otherwise ordained, but proving that ordination by Presbyters is most Scriptural.] 4°, pp. xxiv, 192, viii, 150. 1640
B. [C. 2. 9. Linc.]; **C.**; **P.** [59. 41. 43.]; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 18.] ✻

1654. W. STRONG.—A Voice from Heaven calling the people of God to a perfect Separation from the Mystical! Babylon, etc. 4°. 1641
B. [Pamph. 100.]

1654. W. PYNCHON.—(1) The Time when the First Sabbath was Ordained, . . . (2) The Manner how the First Sabbath was Ordained, . . . Part II. (3) A Treatise of Holy Time, etc. 4°, pp. xvi, 143, xvi, 120. [Part II has a separate title.] 1642
W.; **P.** [21. 13.]; **Br.**

1654. J. COTTON.—Certain Queries Tending to Accomodation between the Presbyterian & Congregationall Churches, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 22. [agn. with title page varying slightly, **P.** (24. 45.); **H. C.**; **Y.** (74. 26.); agn. 1655, **Br.**] 1643
✻

1654. The Result of a Synod at Cambridge in N. England, A° 1646, concerning (1) The Power of Magistrates in matters of the First Table. (2) The Nature & Power of Synods; and other matters thereunto belonging, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 76. [agn. 1655, **Br.**] 1644
P. [24. 45.]; **H. C.** ✻

1654. D. CAWDREY.—*Diatribe Triplex:* Or A threefold Exercitation concerning Superstition, Will-worship, and Christmas festivall, with Reverend and Learned Dr. Hammond. 8°, pp. viii, 206. 1645
B. M. [4735. a.]; B. [8°. A. 1. Med. BS.]; **H. C.**

1654. De Hodierno Statu Ecclesiarum in Anglia, Wallia, Scotia, et Hibernia, Narratiuncula. 4°, pp. 14. 1646
B. M. [1368. c.]

1654. H. HAMMOND.—Vindication of the Dissertations concerning Episcopacie from the Exceptions of the London Ministers in their *Jus Divinum*, etc. [no. 1640.] 4°. 1647
B. [Tanner. 754.]; **P.** [59. 4.]

1654. H. HAMMOND.—An Account of Mr. D. Cawdry's *Triplex Diatribe*, [no. 1645.] etc. [agn. 1655, B. (14. E. 836. [2.])] 1648
B. [E. 836. (2.)]

1654. J. DURY.—An Earnest Plea for Gospel-Communion in the Way of Godliness, Which is sued for by the Protestant Churches of Germanie unto the Churches of Great Britain, etc., in a Letter [prefixed, written by them to these, sent by the hand of J. D.] 4°, pp. xviii, 90. [agn. same year.*] 1649
B. M. [E. 739. (3.)] ✻

1654. *Stereōma*, the Establishment; or, a discourse tending to the setling of the minds of men about some of the chiefe controversies of the present times, etc. 4°. 1650
B. [Pamph. 100.]

1654. C. FEAKE.—The New Non-Conformist, etc., or the voice of a careful Shepherd crying from his watch tower at W.[indsor] C.[astle] unto his little flock at W.[arwick] L.[ane]. 8°. 1651
B. M. [E. 737. (1.)]

1654. J. GOODWIN.—A fresh Discovery of the high Presbyterian spirit, etc. 4°. 1652
B. M. [E. 821. (18.)]

1654. J. HUMFREY.—A Rejoynder to Mr. Drake, or a Reply unto his Book entituled *a Boundary*, etc. [no. 1628.] 8°. 1653
B. M. [E. 1466. (2.)]; B. [8°. H. 10. Th. BS.]

1654. *Smectymnuus Redivivus*, etc. [no. 701.] etc. [edited by T. Manton.] 4°, pp. vi, 78. 1654
B. [Pamph. 98.] ✻

1654. J. DURY.—A Demonstration of the necessity of settling some Gospel Government amongst the Churches of Christ in this nation; held forth in answer to a Querie whereby Mr. Saltmarsh did once endeavor to hinder the settlement of all church government in the nation. [no. 1259?] 4°. 1655
B. M. [4103. c.]

1654. A. SADLER.—*Inquisitio Anglicana*, or the Disguise discovered, shewing the proceedings of the Commissioners at Whitehall in the Examinations of A. S., etc. 4°. 1656
B. M. [E. 813. (23.)]; B. [Pamph. 99.].

1654. [P. NYE.]—Mr. A. Sadler examined, or his Disguise Discovered; showing the gross mistakes and most notorious falsehoods in his dealings in his *Inquisitio*, [no. 1656.] etc. 4°. 1657
B. [B. 18. 11. Linc.]

1654. R. BAYLIE.—Catechesis Elenctica Errorum qui hodie vexant Ecclesiam, etc. 12°, pp. xvi, 176. 1658
B. [B. 18. 11. Linc.]

1654. J. COLLINGS.—*Indoctus Doctor Edoctus:* or a short answer to a little Tract of T. B. [no. 1682.] 1659
B. [Pamph. 99.]

1654. J. COLLINGS.—A new Lesson for the *Indoctus Doctor*, etc. [containing a vindication of no. 1659. against no. 1683?] 4°. 1660
B. M. [E. 805. (12.)]; B. [Pamph. 99.]

[1654.] J. ELIOT.—[Catechism in the Algonquin tongue.] [supposed to be the first book in Indian printed in N. E. No copy is known to survive.] [agn. 1662.] 1661
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 311.]

1654. J. DURY.—Concordiæ inter Evangelicos querendæ Consilia quæ ab Ecclesiæ in Transylvania Evangelicæ Pastoribus, etc., approbata fuerunt. A°, 1634, transmissa, etc. 4°. 1662
B. M. [E. 830. (2.)]

1654. J. WOOD.—A Little Stone, Pretended to be out of the Mountain, Tried, and found to be a Counterfeit. Or an Examination & Refutation of Mr. Lockyer's Lecture, etc., Concerning the Matter of the Visible Church, [no. 1605.] etc. Edinburgh, 4°, pp. xvi, 388. 1663
B. [1. d. 22.]; **W.**; **H. C.**; **Bo.**

1654. [J. DURY.]—A Summarie Platform of the heads of a Body of Practicall Divinity, Which the Ministers of the Protestant churches abroad have sued for, and which is further enlarged in a Treatise intituled *An Earnest Plea*, etc. [no. 1649.] 4°, pp. iv, 8. 1664
B. [Pamph. 100.]; **C.** ✻

1654. J. MILTON.—Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio Secunda; Contra Infamem Libellum Anonymum cui titulus *Regii sanguinis Clamor*, [no. 1607.] etc. 8°, pp. 174. [agn. and in *Prose Works.**] 1665
B. M. ✻

1654. J. Cotton.—A Briefe Exposition with Practicall Observations upon The Whole Book of Ecclesiastes. [published by A. Tuckney.] 16°, pp. viii, 278. [agn. 1657, 8°, pp. viii, 258, B. M. (3166. a.); **P.** (22. 25.)] 1666
B. M. [3165. a.]; B. [Tanner. 546.]; **P.** [22. 9.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✳

1654. Anabaptists Anatomized and Silenced in a Public Dispute, etc. 8°. 1667
A. S. W.

1654. T. Fuller.—A Triple Reconciler stating the Controversies, Whether: Ministers have an exclusive Power of barring communicants from the Sacrament; Any persons unordained may lawfully preach; The Lord's Prayer ought not to be used by all Christians. 8°. 1668
B. M. [E. 1441. (2)]; B. [8°. P. 8. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**

1654. [E. Johnson.]—[The Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour, etc.] A History of New England. From the English planting in the yeere 1628, untill the yeere 1652, etc., Declaring, etc., their Troubles with the Gortonists and other Heretiques. Their manner of gathering churches, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 236. [agn. by F. Gorges, 1658, **H. C.**, **A. S. W.**; 1659, B. M. (E. 960 [3.]); repr. in 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ii, iii, iv, vii, viii,* and *Andover*, ed. by W. F. Poole, 1867.*] 1669
B. [4°. Rawl. 373.]; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Br.** ✳

1654. [H. Turberville.]—A Manuel of Controversies: clearly Demonstrating the truth of the Catholique Religion, etc., and fully answering the Principal Objections of Protestants and all other Sectaries, etc. Doway, 16°, pp. xiv, 414. [often repr.—1731, B. M. (3935. a.)] 1670
B. [8°. B. 214. Linc.] ✳

[1654.] W. A.[llen].—Some Baptismall Abuses briefly Discovered, etc. 4°. 1671

1654. Articles of Religion; or, the fourteen Pillars of the Church of England, presented to our late King Charles at the Isle of Wight, and now humbly tendred to the mature consideration of the supreme authority of this nation, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 12. 1672
B. M. [E. 813. (8.)]

1654. J. Norton.—The Orthodox Evangelist. Or a Treatise Wherein many Great Evangelical Truths etc., Are briefly Discussed, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 355, xv. [agn. 1657, nearly facsimile, but type reset, 4°, pp. xiv, 355, xv; B. (141. j. 68.); **H. C.** (imp.)*] 1673
B. M. [E. 734. (9.)]; **P.** [12. 36.]; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [74. 26.] ✳

1654. J. Tombes.—A publick dispute betwixt J. Tombs, respondent, J. Cragge, and H. Vaughan, opponents, touching infant baptism . . . . Occasioned by a sermon preached . . . . by Mr. T., upon St. Mark 16, 16. . . . . Also a sermon . . . . by Mr. Cragge . . . . upon the same text; wherein the necessity of dipping is refuted, and infant-baptism asserted. [With an address to the reader, signed J. T. P.] 8°. 1674
B. M. [1355. a.]; **A. S. W.**

1654. T. Patient.—The Doctrine of Baptisme, etc. 4°. 1675
W.

1654. T. Collier.—The Right Constitution and True Subjects of the Visible Church of Christ. 16°, pp. 86. 1676
B. M. [1495. (5.)]; **M. H. S.**

1654. T. Cobbet.—A Practical Discourse of Prayer, etc. 16°, pp. xiv, 552. [twice same year; agn. 1657, B. M. (3475. d.); B. (8°. Arch. Bodl. B. ii. 69.)] 1677
B. M. [E. 1457.]; **P.** [22. 15. 26.]; **H. C.** ✳

1654. J. Collings.—A Vindication of the Suspension of ignorant and scandalous persons from the Lords Supper. 4°. 1678

1654. J. Cotton.—The New Covenant; or a Treatise, unfolding the order and manner of giving and receiving the Covenant of Grace, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 198. [agn. 1655, as *The Covenant of Grace*, etc. 16°, with pp. xxxiv, 198*; B. M. (875. b. 19.); B. (Mather. 8°. 4.); **P.** (24. 45.); **Y.** (74. 96.); agn. 1671, **H. C.***] 1679
P. [24. 45.]; **H. C.** ✳

1654. J. Bramhall.—A just Vindication of the Church of England from the unjust aspersion of criminal schisme. 8°. [agn. in *Works*, Dublin, 1677, fol., and Oxford, 1842–5.] 1680
B. M. [1019. i. 5.]; B. [8°. N. 19. Th. BS.]

1654. Irenicum in quo casus conscientiæ præcipui, de viis quarendæ & constitutendæ inter ecclesias evangelicas religiosæ pacis proponuntur & deciduntur. 4°, pp. iv, 14. 1681
B. M. [700. d. 44.]; **P.** [49. 56.]

[1654.] T. Brabourne.—The Change of Church Discipline, etc. 4°. 1682

1654. T. Brabourne.—The Second Part of the Change of Church Discipline, which contains a vindication of the authority and supremacy of all Christian kings, etc., against the usurpation of the Disciplinarian ministers of Presbyterians, Independents and Brownists, etc. 4°. Also a reply to Mr. Colins, etc. [no. 1659.] 1683
B. M. [E. 817. (9.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1044. (4.)]

1654. J. Timson.—The Bar to Free Admission to the Lords Supper Removed; or, A Vindication of Mr. Humfreys Free Admission to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, [no. 1596.] 16°, pp. xxii, 197. 1684
B. A.

[1654.] J. Rogers.—A Tabernacle for the Sun, or *Irenicum Evangelicum*, an Idea of Church Discipline. 4°. [*Brook*, iii: 329.] 1685

1655. W. Lyford.—The Plain Mans Senses Exercised to Discern both Good and Evil: or, a Discovery of the Errors, Heresies and Blasphemies of these Times, and the Toleration of them, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 347, v. 1686
Br.

1655. S. Gorton.—Saltmarsh Returned from the Dead, In *Amicus Philalethes*. Or, the Resurrection of James The Apostle, Out of the Grave of Carnall Glosses, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 198. 1687
Br.

1655. J. Goodwin.—Cata-Baptism; or New Baptism waxing old, an answer to W. A. [no. 1671?] 4°. 1688
B. M. [E. 849.]; B. [4°. G. 5. Th. BS.]; **W.**

1655. R. Baylie.—The Disswasive from the Errors of the Time, Vindicated from the Exceptions of Mr. Cotton, [no. 1373.] and Mr. Tombes, [no. 1581.] 4°, pp. 90. 1689
B. M. [E. 234. (7.)]; B. [4°. B. 7. Th. BS.]; **W.**

1655. J. Collings.—Responsaria bipartita sive vindiciæ suspensionis Ecclesiasticæ, ut et Presbyteri Evangelici, a double reply, etc. 4°. 1690
B. M. [E. 832. (2.)]; B. [C. 17. 17. Linc.]

1655. Certaine Propositions tending to the Reformation of the Parish-congregations in England, etc. 4°. 1691
B. [4°. B. 7. Th. BS.]

1655. A Petition humbly presented to his Highness Oliver, Lord Protector, by diverse Ministers for the establishment of themselves and others their brethren in the places to which they are admitted to officiate, etc., without institution, or induction from the Bishops. 4°. 1692

1655. The *Jus Divinum* of Presbyterie, etc. 12°. [reissue of 1189.] 1693
B. M. [E. 1465. (3.)]; B. [8°. Pamph. 101.]; W.

1655. H. Saunders.—The Anti-Diatribe: or, the Apologie of some Ministers, etc., with a vindication of the Lords Supper from its abuse, etc., being an answer to Mr. Humphrey, [no. 1596 ?] etc. 8°. 1694
B. M. [847. a. 17.]; B. [8°. S. 19. Th. BS.]

1655. H. Ferne.—A Compendious Discourse upon the Case, as it stands between the Church of England and of Rome on the one hand and again between the same Church of England and those Congregations which have divided from it on the other, etc. pp. x, 156, xvi, 190. [repr. 1846, in Brogden's *Cath. Safeguards*, etc. B. M. (1354, i.)] 1695
B. [8°. F. 6. Th. BS.]; **Y.** [32. 49.]

1655. J. Reading.—Anabaptism Routed: or a Survey of the controverted points concerning: 1. Infant Baptisme. 2. Pretended Necessity of Dipping. 3. The dangerous Practise of Rebaptising. Together with a particular answer to all that is alledged in favour of the Anabaptists by Dr. Jer. Taylor in . . . *The liberty of prophesying*. 4°. 1696
B. M. [E. 845. (14.)]

1655. J. Bryan.—A Publick Disputation sundry dayes at Killingworth in Warwickshire, betwixt J. B. and J. Olney upon this question: Whether the Parishes of this nation generally be true Churches, etc. 4°. 1697
B. M. [E. 823. (9.)]; B. [Pamph. 101.]

1655. C. Chauncy.—Gods Mercy, shewed to his People in giving them a faithful Ministry, and Schooles of Learning for the continual supplyes thereof. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. iv, 58. 1698
Br.

1655. Officium Concionatoris: In quo Præcepta ultissima de invenienda habendaque Concione, etc. a Prâestanti Theologo, Eodemque Concionatore Celeberrimo. Cantabrigiæ, 4°, pp. ii, 46. 1699

1655. J. Cotton.—An Exposition upon The Thirteenth Chapter of the Revelation, etc. 4°, pp. x, 262, viii. [agn. 1656, **H. C.**] 1700
B. M. [E. 893. (2.)]; **P.** [21. 26.]; **M. H. S.**

1655. J. Timson.—To receive the Lords Supper the actual right and duty of all Church-Members; against J. Collings, [no. 1678.] 1701
B. M. [873. e. 60.]; B. [8°. T. 8. Th. BS.]

1655. J. Biddle.—A True State of the Case of Liberty of Conscience in the Commonwealth of England, with a True Narrative of Mr. John Biddle's Sufferings. 4°. 1702
B. M. [E. 848. 12.]; B. [4°. D. 63. Th.]

1655. J. Biddle.—The Spirit of Persecution again broken loose by an attempt to put in execution against Mr. J. B. an abrogated Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for punishing Blasphemies and Heresies, etc. 4°. 1703
B. M. [E. 348. 27.]; B. [4°. D. 63. Th.]

1655. S. Ford.—Dialogues on Infant Baptisme, etc. 8°. [agn. 1657, W.] 1704
B. [8°. O. 114. Th.]

1655. W. Pynchon.—A Farther Discussion of that Great Point in Divinity the Sufferings of Christ, and The Questions about his Righteoussnesse. Being a Vindication of the *Meretorious Price of our Redemption*, [no. 1552.] from the exceptions of Mr. Norton, [no. 1638.] etc. 4°, pp. lii, 439, i. 1705
P. [13. 3.]

1655. J. Cotton.—A Brief Exposition upon . . . . Canticles. 8°, pp. xvi, 238. 1706
B. M. [843. i. 3.]; **P.** [22. 10.]

1655. J. Eliot.—A Late and Further Manifestation of the Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in N. England, Being a Narrative of the Examination of the Indians about their knowledge in Religion, by the Elders of the Churches. 4°, pp. viii, 24. [repr. 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv.*] 1707
B. M. [4745. bb.]; B. [Pamph. 101.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1656. J. Cloppenburgius.—Grangrænæ Theologiæ Anabaptisticæ, Disputationibus xliix. Et F. Spanhemii Diatriba historica de Origine, Progressu, & Sectis Anabaptistorum, etc. Franekeræ. 4°. [1645, B. M. (848. b. 11.); 1657, B. (4°. A. 7. 10. Linc.)] 1708
Bo.

1656. R. Drake.—The Bar against free admission to the Lords Supper fixed, or an answer to Mr. Humfrey, his rejoinder, or reply, etc. [no. 1653.] 8°. [1654, B. (8°. D. 9. Th. BS.)] 1709
B. M. [E. 1593.]; W.

1656[3] J. Usher.—The reduction of Episcopacie unto the form of Synodical government received in the antient church: proposed as an expedient for the compremising of the now differences: and the preventing of those troubles that may arise about the matter of Church-government. 4°. 1710
B. M. [E. 894. (3.)]

1656. J. Humfrey.—A Second Vindication of . . . free admission to the Lords Supper, etc. 8°. 1711
B. M. [E. 1641. (2.)]; B. [8°. H. 12. Th. BS.]

1656. H. Holland.—Adams condition in Paradise discovered; also a treatise of the lawful ministrie, etc. 4°. 1712
B. [4°. L. 2. Th. BS.]

1656. T. Blake.—Mr. Humphreys second Vindication [no. 1711] of a Disiplinary anti-Erastian, Orthodox, free-admission to the Lords Supper taken into consideration, etc. 4°. 1713
B. M. [E. 889. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 103.]

1656. EIRHNIKON: a poeme, wherein is perswaded the composing of the differences of all the faithfull in Christ Jesus, under what form soever, whether Episcopall, Presbyterian, Congregationall, or Antipedobaptist. 4°. 1714
B. M. [E. 892. (6.)]; B. [Malone. 297.]

1656. J. Tickell.—Church-Rules proposed to the Church in Abingdon, and approved by them; with an Essay toward the removing of some stumbling blocks laid by Anabaptist spirits in the way of the weake. Oxford, 8°. 1715
B. [Pamph. 102.]

1656. H. Hammond.—Six Books of late Controversie in defence of the Church of England, etc. 4°. 1716
B. M. [700. f. 17. (1–3.)]

1656. J. Usher.—The Reduction of Episcopacy unto the form of Synodical Government received in the Ancient Church: proposed in the year 1641 as an expedient for the Prevention of those Troubles which afterwards did arise about the Matter of Church Government. A true copy set forth by N. Bernard . . . occasioned by an imperfect copy lately printed, [no. 1710.] etc. [agn. in *Works* (1847), xii: 527, et seq.] 1717
B. [A. 11. 14. Linc.]; [Orig. MSS. among *Lauderdale Papers.* B. M.]

1656. W. Langley.—The Persecuted Minister, in Defence of the Ministerie, the great ordinance of Jesus Christ. 4°. 1718
B. M. [860. (4.)]; B. [4°. L. 2. Th. BS.]

1656. H. Hammond.—The Disarmers Dexterities Examined; in a second defence of the Treatise of Schisme, [no. 1617.] 4°. [also in *Works.*] 1719
B. M. [E. 856. (1.)]; B. [4°. I. 3. Th. BS.]

1656. H. Hammond.—A Parenæsis, etc. A Discourse of Heresy, in Defence of our Church, etc. 8°. [also in *Works.*] 1720
B. M. [E. 1627. (1.)]; B. [130. q. 78.]

1656. A Debate concerning the English Liturgy, . . . drawn out in two English and two Latine Epistles written betwixt E. Hyde, Doctor in Divinity, and J. Ley. [Edited by J. Ley.] 4°. 1721
B. M. [698. g. 12. (14.)]; B. [Wood. B. 37. 3.]

1656. The Lords Table, whether it is to be spread like a Table in an inne for all comers? That it ought not so to be done is here maintained. 4°. 1722
B. M. [E. 880. (7.)]; B. [4°. B. 7. Th. BS.]

1656. [T. Ball.]—POIMHNOPURGOS, etc., or the Pulpits patronage against unordained usurpation and invasion. 4°. 1723
B. M. [E. 863. (10.)]; B. [4°. B. 5. Th. BS.]; **P.** [59. 61.]

1656. The Agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, with something for explication and exhortation annexed, etc. 4°. 1724
B. [Pamph. 102.]

1656. Four Grand Enquiries [on church membership and communion], etc. 4°, pp. 81. 1725
M. H. S.

1656. A Censure of that Rev. and Learned Man of God Mr. J. C[otton]. lately of N. England upon the way of Mr. Henden; expressed in some animadversions of his upon a letter of Mr. H. sometimes sent to Mr. Elmeston; (2) A Brief and solid exercitation concerning the coercive power of the magistrate in matters of religion, by a Rev. and learned man, Mr. G. Petter, lately of Broad in Sussex; (3) Mr. Hendens Animadversion on Mr. Elmestons epistle revised and chastized, etc. 4°. 1726
B. M. [E. 885. (12.)]; B. [Gough. Kent. 29.]

1656. Confessio Fidei in conventu theologorum authoritate Parliamenti Anglicani indicto elaborata, etc. Cantab. 16°, pp. 229. [tr. of no. 1305.] [agn. 1659; Glasgow, 1660; Edinburgh, 1694, and *New York*, 1877, (Schaff's *Creeds*, etc., iii: 600–673.)*] 1727
※

1656. W. A[spinwall].—The Legislative Power is Christ's Peculiar Prerogative, Proved from the 9th of Isaiah, vers. 6, 7. 4°, pp. iv, 52. 1728
Br.

1656. J. Cragge.—Arraignment and Conviction of Anabaptism against Tombes, [no. 1600.] etc. 8°. 1729
B. [8°. N. 88. Th.]; W.

1656. E. Breck.—An Answer to a Scandalous Paper, wherein were some Queries given to be answered, etc. dated from Dorchester in N. E., 17 Aug., 1655. 4°. 1730
Br.

[1656.] MS. cotemporary notes of Sermons preached in Boston 1652–6. [Contains copious notes of one sermon each by Samuel Stone, Samuel Newman, Charles Chauncy, and John Mayo; 12 by John Cotton, and 93 (including funeral sermon for Maj. Gen. Gibbons) by John Norton.] 4°, pp. 304. 1731
※

1657. New England a degenerate Plant, etc. 4°. [agn. 1659, B. (4°. G. Pamph. 2817. [8.])] 1732
W.

1657. J. Tombes.—Anti-pædobaptism; or The Third Part. [see no. 1600.] Being A full Review of the Dispute concerning Infant-Baptism, etc. pp. xxviii, 932. 1733

1657. S. Ford.—An Epistle [to] the Church of Christ in Chipping-Norton; also certaine Scripture rules which Christ gave to his churches to walke by. Oxford, 8°. 1734
B. [Pamph. 104.]; **H. C.**

1657. J. Owen.—Of Schisme. The True Nature of it Discovered and considered with Reference to the present Differences in Religion, etc. Oxford, 16°. [agn. in *Works.**] 1735
B. M. [E. 1664. (2.)]; B. [8°. O. 2. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**
※

1657. D. Cawdrey.—Independencie a Great Schism, proved against Dr. Owen his Apology in his Tract of Schism [no. 1735.]; as also an Appendix, etc., shewing the inconstancy of the Dr. and the inconsistency of his former and present opinions. 16°, pp. ii, 250. 1736
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [8°. B. 290. Linc.]; W.; **A. S. W.**
※

1657. J. Owen.—A Review of the true Nature of Schisme, with a vindication of the Congregationall Churches in England, from the imputation thereof unjustly charged on them by Mr. D. Cawdrey, [no. 1736.] etc. Oxford, 16°, pp. vi, 182. [agn. in *Works.**] 1737
B. M. [E. 1664. (1.)]; B. [8°. O. 3. Th. BS.]; W.
※

[1657.] The Effect of Master Durys negotiation for the uniting of Protestants in a Gospell interest, etc. 4°. 1738
B. M. [698. g. 12. (11.)]

1657. A Summarie Account of Mr. J. Dury's former and latter negotiation for the procuring of true Gospell peace, etc., amongst the Protestant Churches and Academies. 4°. 1739
B. M. [698. g. 12. (10.)]

1657. W. Morice.—*Cœna quasi κοινη:* the new Inclosures broken down and the Lords Supper laid forth in common for all church-members, etc. 4°. [agn. corrected and much enlarged, 1660, fol. pp. xxxviii, 700, B. M. (695. k. 19.); W.*] 1740
B. M. [E. 895.]; B. [4°. M. 5. Th. BS.]; W.; **H. C.**
※

1657. J. Goodwin.—*Basanistai;* or, the Triers (or tormentors) tried and cast both by the laws of God and of Men. Or, arguments and grounds as well in reason as religion, clearly evincing the unlawfulnesse of those ordinations or commissions by which the respective courts or consistories of triers or ejectors . . . amongst us are established, etc. 4°. 1741
B. M. [T. 776. (7.)]; B. [B. 18. 11. Linc.]

1657. C. Gilbert.—The Libertine School'd, or a vindication of the Magistrates power in religious matters, etc. 4°. 1742
B. M. [E. 923. (4.)]; B. [4°. I. 2. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**

1657. S. Gorton.—An Antidote against the Common Plague of the World. Or an Answer to a small Treatise . . . intituled *Saltmarsh Returned from the Dead*, and by transplacing the letters of his name, this is *Smartlash*. Ascend into the throne of equity, for the Arraignment of false Interpreters of the Word of God. Summoned out of all ages to appear, under the penalty of death: Challenging the ears cut, or forbidding to gainsay the Common approved Priesthood of this Age, etc. 4°, pp. 296. 1743
B. M. [4379. bb.]; B. [4°. A. 13. Th. BS.]; **M.**

1657. W. Sergeant.—Schisme Dispatched; or, a rejoinder to Dr. Hammond, [no. 1617.] etc. 8°. 1744

1657. D. Cawdrey.—Church Reformation promoted in a sermon on Matt. xviii: 15–19, as also (1) some Animadversions upon Humphreys second Vindication for promiscuous admission to the Sacrament [no. 1711.]; (2) some Animadversions upon Sanders his *Anti-diatribe*, etc. [no. 1694.] tending to the same end, etc. 8°. 1745
B. M. [853. d. 8.]; W.

1657. N. Mackam.—The Vindication of ordinary and public preaching by a Gospel ministry: two sermons on Coloss. i: 7. 8°. 1746
B. [8°. T. 100. Th.]

1657. R. Twysden.—An Historical Vindication of the Church of England in point of Schism, as it stands separated from the Roman, and was reformed by Elizabeth. 4°. [agn. Cambridge, 1847, 8°, B. M.; B.] 1747
B. M. [858. d. 4.]; B. [B. 19. 1. Linc.]; W.

1657. S. Ford.—The Use of Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 1748
B. [8°. G. 29. Th. BS.]; W.

1657. R. Baxter.—Certain Disputations of Right to Sacraments, and the True Nature of Visible Christianity. 4°. 1749
B. M. [E. 906.]; **A. S. W.**

1657. S. Marshall.—The Power of the Civil Magistrate in matters of Religion vindicated: the extent of his power determined, etc. A Sermon before Parliament, etc. 4°. [edited by Giles Firmin.] 1750
B. [G. Pamph. 2764.]

1657. R. Mather.—A Farewell Exhortation to the Church and People of Dorchester, in New England, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 28. 1751
P. [16. 183.]; **Br.**

1657. [J. Spenser.]—Questions propounded for resolution of unlearned Protestants, in matters of Religion to the Doctours of the Prelaticall pretended Reformed Church of England. Paris, 8°. 1752
B. [8°. C. 534. Linc.]

1657. A Treatise of the Confession of Sinne, and chiefly as it is made unto the priests and ministers of the Gospel, together with the power of the Keys and of absolution. 4°. 1753
B. M. [4377. g.]; B. [4°. A. 13. Th. BS.]

1657. P. Heylyn.—*Ecclesia Vindicata*: or the Church of England justified: (1) in the manner of her reformation; (2) in officiating by a publick liturgie; (3) in prescribing a set form of prayer; (4) in her right and patrimony of tithes; (5) in retaining the episcopal government and therewith (6) the canonical ordination of priests and deacons. 4°. [the last two parts had been published by Dr. Heylyn in 1642, under the title of *The Historie of Episcopacie*. By Theophilus Churchman.] 1754
B. M. [488. e. 5.]; B. [B. 5. 7. Linc.]

1657. A Letter from the Brethren of the English Church at Amsterdam to Mr. Woolsey, against "eating blood, things strangled, and things offered to idols," etc. 4°. 1755
B. [C. 13. 3. Linc.]; T. C. C.

1657. Sathan Discovered: or the Jesuites design to revive religion, etc. [by D. C. "a Brownist."] 4°. 1756
B. [Pamph. 104.]

1658. R. Baxter.—Five Disputations of Church Government and Worship, etc. 4°, pp. x, 38, x, 24, 492. 1757
B. M. [E. 970.]

1658. R. Baxter.—Conformation and restauration the necessary means of reformation and reconciliation for the healing of the corruptions and sins of the churches. 8°. 1758
B. M. [E. 2111. (11.)]; B. [8°. B. 23. Linc.]; **P.** [58. 19.]

1658. [J. Martin, et al.]—The Preacher sent: Or a vindication of the liberty of publick preaching, by some men not ordained; in answer to two books: (1) *Jus Divinum ministerii evangelici*, [no. 1640.] etc.; (2) *Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici*, [no. 1571.] etc. 8°. 1759
B. M. [E. 1592. (2.)]; B. [8°. 225. Linc.]; W.

1658. J. Collings.—*Vindiciæ Ministerii Evangelici Revindicatæ*; or the Preacher (pretendedly) Sent, Sent back again, etc., by way of reply to a late book (in defence of gifted brethren's preaching) published by J. M., S. P., & F. W. [no. 1759.] etc. 4°. 1760
B. M. [E. 946. (5.)]; B. [4°. H. 8. Th. BS.]; **M. H. S.**

1658. J. Owen & J. Cotton.—A Defence of Mr. John Cotton from the Imputation of selfe-contradiction charged on him by Mr. D. Cawdrey, written by himselfe not long before his death. Whereunto is prefixed, an Answer to a late Treatise of the said Mr. C. about the nature of Schisme [no. 1736.] Oxford, 16°, pp. 100, 83. [agn. in *Works*.*] 1761
B. M. [4103. C.]; B. [8°. O. 4. Th. BS.]; W.; **P.** [23. 68.]

1658. F. Fullwood.—A Discourse of the Visible Church, with an Appendix touching Confirmation. 4°. 1762
B. M. [E. 947. (3.)]; B. [4°. C. 13. Th. BS.]; W.

1658. L. Molinaeus.—Of the Right of Churches, and the Magistrates Power over them, etc. 16°. 1763
B. [8°. O. 81. Th.]

1658. P. Gunning & H. Denne.—A Contention for Truth. In two several publique Disputations . . . concerning the Baptism of Infants, whether lawful or unlawful, etc. 4°. 1764
B. M. [E. 963. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 106.]; **B. U.**

1658. A. Peirson.—Some Helps for the Indians, showing them How to improve their natural Reason, To know the True God, and true Christian Religion, etc. 16°, pp. 68. 1765
B. M. [1018. h. 22. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 108.]; **Br.**

1658. [L. Womock.]—The Examination of Tilenus before the Triers; in order to his intended settlement as a Preacher in the Common-wealthe of Utopia, etc. 12°, pp. xxx, 284. [repr. in *A Collection of Tracts Concerg. Predestination and Providence*, Cambridge, 1719, B. M. (4255. c.); B. (8°. Tanner. 333.)] 1766
B. [8°. T. 10. Th. BS.]; **B. U.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [32. 76.]

1658. E. Hyde.—Christ and his Church, or Christianity explained under seven evangelical and ecclesiasticall heads, with a justification of the Church of England. Oxford, 4°. 1767
B. M. [E. 933.]; B. [B. 25. 3. Linc.]

1658. G. Firmin.—Of Schism, Parochial congregations in England, and Ordination by Imposition of hands. Wherein Dr. Owen's Discovery of the True Nature of Schism [no. 1735.] is briefly and friendly examined, together with Mr. Noyes of New England his arguments against Imposition of Hands in Ordination, [no. 1294?] etc. 16°, pp. x, 158. 1768
B. M. [E. 1819. (1.)]; B. [8°. B. 314. Linc.]; **P.** [22. 44.] ✻

1658. S. Hudson.—An Addition or Postscript to the Vindication of the Essence and Unity of the Church-Catholick visible, and the Priority thereof in regard of Particular Churches. In answer to the Objections made against it both by Mr. Stone [no. 1583.] and some others, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 52. 1769
B. M. [E. 960. 2.]; B. [Pamph. 106.]; W.; **M. H. S.** ✻

1658. M. Poole.—*Quo Warranto:* or, a moderate enquiry into the warrantablenesse of the preaching of unordained persons. 4°. 1770
B. M. [E. 952. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 106.]; W.

1658. Irenicum Irenicorum, seu Reconciliatoris Christianorum hodiernorum Norma triplex, sana omnium hominum Ratio, Scriptura Sacra, et Traditiones. 4°. 1771
B. [8°. v. 89. Th.]; W.

1658. J. Bramhall.—*Romphaia distomos oxeia:* or, the Church of England defended in two treatises against the . . . slanderous imputations cast upon her in those two points of succession of bishops and schisme. Wherein the Fable of the Nags-head ordination is detected, etc. The Hague, 8°. [agn. 1659, B. (Crynes. 524.)] 1772
B. M. [853. d. 9.]

1658. J. Bramhall.—Schisme garded [sic.], and beaten back upon the right owners, (or a cleare and civil answer to the railing accusation of S. W. [*i. e.*, W. Sergeant] in his late booke called, *Schisme dispat'ched*) [no. 1744.] shewing that our great controversy about papall power is not a question of faith, but of interest and profit, not with the Church of Rome but with the Court of Rome, etc. Gravenhagh, 8°. 1773
B. M. [3935. aa.]

1658. S. Rutherford.—A Survey of the *Survey of the Summe of Church-Discipline* penned by Mr. Thos. Hooker, etc. [no. 1374.] etc. 4°, pp. viii, 522. 1774
B. M. [4106. c.]; B. [4°. R. 40. Th.] ✻

1658. D. Cawdrey.—Independency Further Proved to be a Schism; or a Survey of Dr. Owens Review of his Tract of Schism [no. 1761.]; With a Vindication of the Authour from his unjust clamours and false aspersions. 16°, pp. vi, 158. 1775
B. M. [856. a. 13.]; B. [8°. S. 20. Th. BS.] ✻

1658. The Judgment and Advice of the Assembly of the Associated Ministers of Worcestershire, etc., concerning the endeavours of Ecclesiastical peace, and the waies and meanes of Christian unity which Mr. J. D[ury] doth present. 4°. 1776
B. M. [4135. b.]

1658. R. Baxter.—The Grotian Religion discovered, at the invitation of T. Pierce in his *Vindication*, with a preface vindicating the Synod of Dort, . . . and the puritanes, etc. 8°. 1777
B. M. [E. 1868. (3.)]; B. [8°. N. 100. Th.]; **P.** [67. 38.]

1658. J. Hanmer.—*Teleiosis:* or, An Exercitation upon Confirmation, the ancient way of compleating Church Members, etc. Second edition with an appendix annexed. [with prefatory discourses by R. Baxter, and others.] 8°. 1778
B. M. [E. 1819. (2.)]; B. [8°. H. 9. Th. BS.]; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**

1658. J. Flowre.—Severall Queries concerning the Church of Christ upon earth, briefly explained and resolved. 8°. 1779
B. M. [E. 2141. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 106.]; W.

1658. J. Norton.—Abel being Dead yet speaketh; or The Life & Death of . . John Cotton. 4°, pp. 52. [agn. *Boston*, 1834, 12°, pp. 108, edited by Dr. E. Pond.*] 1780
B. M. [E. 937. (6.)]; B. [4°. E. 3. Jur.]; **P.** [17. 15.]; **H. C.** ✻

1658. T. Hall.—Apologia pro ministerio Evangelico, in qua . . . ostenditur ejus Necessitas, Dignitas, Efficacia et Utilitas, etc. Francofurte, 8°. [agn. London, 1660, 4°.] 1781
W.

1658. [T. Swadlin.]—To all, *paupertatis ergo, ne peream fame.* To some, *gratitudinis ergo, ne peream infamia.* Whether it be better to turn Presbyterian, Romane, or to continue what I am, Catholique in matter of Religion? 4°, pp. 8. 1782
B. M. [E. 935. (4.)]

1658. J. Cotton.—The Saints Support & Comfort in The Time of Distress and Danger, with divers other Treatises, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 136. [new ed. of no. 852.] 1783
B. M. [E. 927. (6.)]; **H. C.** ✻

1658. A Declaration of the Faith and Order Owned and practised in the Congregationall Churches in England; agreed upon and consented unto By their Elders and Messengers In their Meeting at the Savoy, 12 Oct. 1658. 4°, pp. xxx, 64. [agn. same year, 1659, B. (B. 1. 17. Linc.), W., etc.] 1784
B. M. [E. 968. (4.)]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ✻

1658. W. Ames.—Opera omnia que Latine scripsit, etc. Amsterdam. 5 vols., 24°, pp. lvii, 712; xiv, 450; xxxvi, 54; xxvi, 250, 286, 272, vi, 206; xiv, 384, 354; x, 52, 216, 94, viii, 192. 1785
B. M. [3705. a.]; B. [8°. A. 151–55. Linc.] ✻

1658. E. Holyoke.—The Doctrine of Life, or of Man's Redemption . . . with the True nature of our Lords Sufferings, etc. 4°, pp. xviii, 426, 18. 1786
Br.

1658–9. F. Gorges.—America Painted to the Life: A Briefe Narration of the Originall Undertakings, etc. [four parts.] [for full titles see Sabin *Dict.* no. 28020; for exposition of the char. of the work and its relation to no. 1669. *ante*, see Poole's Introduction to *Wonder-Working Providence*, ed. 1867, pp. xxx–lvi.] 1787
Br.

1659. J. Lewgar.—Erastus Junior: a solid Demonstration . . that no Bishop, Minister nor Presbyter hath any authority to preach . . from Christ, but from the Parliament, etc. 8°. 1788
[*Ath. Ox.*, iii: 697.]

1659. J. Norton.—The Heart of N. England rent at the Blasphemies of the present generation, etc. [as to the Quakers.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. ii, 58. [agn. 1660, B. M. (E. 1909. [3.]); B. (Pamph. 112.)] 1789
B. M. [4745. bb.]; B. [Pamph. 108.]; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**

1659. J. Beverley.—Unio Reformantium; sive Examen *Hoornbeeckii de Independentismo*, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 186. 1790
B. M. [E. 1910. (1.)]; **P.** [24. 12.]; **H. C.**

1659. J. Gauden.—*Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Suspiria:* The Tears . . . of the Church of England, setting forth her former Constitution, compared with her present condition, in four Books. fol. 1791
B. M. [475. d. 7.]; B. [fol. I. 3. 7. Th.]

1659. J. G[auden].—A petitionary Remonstrance, presented to O[liver] P[rotector] Feb. 4, 1655, By J. G[auden], D. D. A son, servant and supplicant for the church of England: in behalfe of many thousands his distressed brethren (ministers of the Gospel, and other good schollars) who were deprived of all publique imployment (as ministers or schollars) by his declaration, Jan. 1, 1655. 4°. 1792
B. M. [E. 765. (7.)]; B. [4°. X. 52. Jur.]

1659. J. Milton.—Considerations touching the likeliest means to remove Hirelings out of the Church. Wherein is also discourc'd of tithes, church-fees, church-revenues; and whether any maintenance of ministers can be settl'd by law. 8°, pp. xviii, 154. [agn. 1717, 8°, B.] 1793
B. M. [E. 2110. (2.)]; B. [8°. B. 124. Linc.]

1659. J. Milton.—A Treatise of Civil Power in Ecclesiastical Causes; shewing that it is not lawfull for any power on Earth to compell in matters of Religion. 8°, pp. x, 84. [agn. 1790, 8°, B., **H. C.**; 1840, B.] 1794
B. M. [1019. b. 18.]; B. [8°. B. 211. Linc.]

1659. A. Burges.—The Scripture Directory for Church Officers and people, etc. fol. 1795
B. M. [3266. f.]; B. [fol. I. 7. 18. Th.]

1659. J. Beverley.—Unio Reformantium, or the Presbyterian and Independent vindicated from the contradictious way of free admission, especially in answer to J. Timpson, [no. 1701.] and W. Morice, [no. 1740.] much tending to the desired union of reformers in the churches truth and peace. 16°, pp. xxiv, 175. [Latin same year. 16°, pp. xviii, 186.] 1796
B. M. [E. 1803. (1.)]; **Y.** [30. 10.]

1659. R. Hubberthorne.—The Difference of that Call of God to the Ministry, which is by the power of his own Gift, and measure of life, revealed; And of that, which is received of Man, and taught by Man, etc. 4°, pp. 16. [agn. *Works* (1663), 203.] 1797
B. M. [855. f. 3. (9.)]; B. [Pamph. 108.]

1659. M. Mathews.—The Rending Church Member regularly called back to Christ and to his Church; or a sober answer to certain questions of a company of discontented and covenant-deserting brethren. 4°. 1798
B. [Pamph. 108.] ✳

1659. [D. T.]—*Irenicum:* or an Essay toward a brotherly peace and union between those of the Congregational and Presbyterian way. 4°. 1799
B. M. [E. 978. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 108.]; W.

1659. H. Vertue.—Christ and the Church; or, parallels; in three books. 4°. 1800
B. M. [E. 975.]; B. [4°. L. 3. Th.]; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1659. S. Clarke.—Golden Apples. Or Seasonable and Serious Counsel from the Sanctuary . . in the resolution of sundry Questions and Cases of Conscience about Divisions, Schisms, Heresies, and the Tolleration of them, etc. 16°, pp. xxx, 210, 22. 1801
B. M. [E. 1881. (3.)]; B. [110. k. 181.]; **Y.** [30. 10.] ✳

1659. R. Hubberthorne.—An Answer to a Declaration, put forth by the general consent of the People called Anabaptists in . . London, etc. 4°, pp. 24. [agn. same year, and in *Works* (1663), 225.] 1802
B. M. [4139. b.] ✳

1659. Confessio Fidei; cum catechismo majori, minorique, e sermone Anglicano in Latinum versa. Cantabrigiæ, 8°. 1803
P. [69. 11. 15.]

1659. A further Accompt of the Progresse of the Gospel amongst the Indians in N. England, and of the means used effectually to advance the same, etc. 4°, pp. x, 22. [repr. by Mr. Sabin, New York, 1865, 4°.*] 1804
B. M. [4745. bb.]; B. [Pamph. 108.]; **W.**; **H. C.** ✳

1659. A Further Testimony to Truth; or, some Earnest Groans for a Righteous Settlement by some Baptized congregations in Leicester, etc. [broadside.] 1805
M. H. S.

1659. [J. Owen, et al.]—An Essay toward Settlement upon a Sure Foundation; being an Humble Testimony for God in this Perillous Time. [sheet.] 1806
B. M. [669. f. 21. (73.)]; **M. H. S.**

1659. The Petition of Praise-God Barebone and . . . others to the Parliament presented the 9th of February, 1659 . . . That you will admit no person . . . to sit or vote in this . . . Parliament . . . except such only as shall abjure . . . the pretended title . . . of Charles Stuart, etc. [with the answer of the House thereon.] [broadside.] 1807
B. M. [190. g. 12. (21.)]; **M. H. S.**

1659. S. Patrick.—On Baptism. 8°. 1808
W.

1659. E. Reynolds.—The Substance of two Sermons: (1) Touching Composing of Controversies; (2) Touching Unity of Judgment and Love amongst Brethren. 4°. 1809
B. M. [4475. b.]; B. [Pamph. 107.]; W.

1659. J. Owen.—Two Questions concerning the Power of the Supreme Magistrate about Religion and the worship of God, with one about Tithes . . . Resolved. [agn. in *Works*,* and repr. by Glasgow Association for promoting interests of Chh. of Scotland. B. M.] 1810
B. M. [T. 2341. (2.)]; B. [Wood. 370. (9.)]

1659. A Disputation concerning church-members and their children, in answer to xxi questions, etc.; wherein the state of such children when adult, together with their duty toward the church is discussed, etc. 4°. 1811
W.; **A. S. W.**

1659. F. Howgil.—The Popish Inquisition Newly erected in New England, whereby their Church is manifested to be a Daughter of *Mysterie Babylon*, etc. 4°, pp. 76. [agn. 1676, fol. pp. 24.*] 1812
B. M. [855. f. 3. (34.)]; W. ※

1659. F. Howgil.—The Heart of New-England Hardned through Wickednes: in answer to . . *The Heart of New-England Rent*, etc. [no. 1789.] etc. 4°, pp. 40. [agn. 1676, fol. pp. 25.*] 1813
B. M. [855. f. 3. (58.)] ※

1659. F. Howgil.—The Mouth of the Pit stopped, and the Smoke that hath arisen out of it scattered by the breath of Truth; in Answer to a lying Story called *Hell broken loose, etc.* [no. 1171.] etc. 4°, pp. 16. [agn. 1676, fol. pp. 18.*] 1814
※

1659. [J. Hales.]—Golden Remains of the ever Memorable Mr. John Hales, of Eaton-Colledge, etc. 4°. [agn. 1673, 4°, pp. viii, 292, 192.*] [contains his Letters describing the Synod of Dort.] 1815
B. P. L. ※

1659–60. J. Rushworth.—Historical Collections Of Private Passages of State; Weighty Matters in Law: Remarkable Proceedings in Five Parliaments, etc., beginning . . . anno 1618, and ending . . . 1648. fol. 8 vols. ["abridged and improved," 1703–8. Bo.] 1816
M. H. S.; B. P. L. ※

1659. L. Molinaeus.—Proposals and Reasons Whereon some of them are grounded: Humbly presented to the Parliament, etc., With a short account of the compatibility of the Congregational way with the Magistrates ordering all matters of Religion in a nationall publick way, etc. 4°, pp. 20. 1817
B. M. [108. c. 32.]; H. C.

1659. I. Bourne.—Defence and Justification of ministers maintenance by Tithes, Infant Baptism, Human Learning, etc., in reply to some Anabaptists, etc. 4°. 1818
B. M. [E. 1907. (1.)]

1659. G. Firmin.—Tythes Vindicated, etc., or, a brief Discourse concerning ministers maintenance, etc. 4°. 1819
B. M. [E. 974. (4.)]

1659. H. Hickman.—Pothen Zizagia [Zizania], sive Concio [on Matt. iii: 27] de Hæresium Origine, Latine habita ad Academicos Oxonienses, 12 Aprilis pro inchoando Termino Adjicitur brevis refutatio Tileni, [no. 1766.] etc. Oxoniæ, 8°. 1820
B. M. [694. e. 15. (10.)]; B. [8°. E. 65. Th.]

1659. The Bishop of Armaghes direction, concerning the lyturgy, and episcopall government, etc. 4°, pp. 6. [agn. 1660, P. (26. 170.)] 1821
B. M. [E. 988. (15.)]

1660. J. A. Comenius.—De Ecclesia. 16°. 1822
A. S. W.

1660. [C. Walker.]—The History of Independency. The fourth and last Part, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 124. [whole work 1661, with author's name. 4°, pp. viii, 174, ii, 18, viii, 262, ii, 58, viii, 124.*] 1823
B. M. [599. e. 20. (4.)]; B. [C. 13. 7. Linc.] ※

1660. A Vindication of Calvin, or the Old English Puritan no enemy to kingly power. 4°. 1824
B. [Pamph. 109.]

1660. H. Savage.—Reasons shewing that there is no need of such Reformation of the publique (1) Doctrine, (2) Worship, (3) Rites and Ceremonies, (4) Church-government, (5) Discipline as is pretended . . . by divers ministers, etc. 4°. 1825
B. M. [4135. c.]; B. [A. 13. 3. Linc.]; W.

1660. The Old Nonconformist, Touching the Book of Common Prayer and Ceremonies, Unto which is annexed the Reasons why Scotland refused the Book of Common Prayer, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 40. [abridged repr. of no. 1200 ?] 1826
B. M. [472. a. 33.]; B. [Pamph. 111.]; W.; H. C.

1660. [W. Bradshaw.]—Twelve General Arguments, proving that the Ceremonies imposed upon the ministers of the Gospell in England by our Prelates are unlawfull. 4°. [repr. of no. 293.] 1827
B. M. [701. c. 24. (1.)]; W.

1660. R. South.—Ecclesiastical Policy the best Policy; a sermon, etc. 4°. [repr. in Brogden's *Illustrations of the Liturgy*, etc. 1842, B. M.; agn. in *Works*, i: 53.*] 1828
W. ※

1660. [C. Burges.]—Reasons shewing the necessity of Reformation of the publick, I. Doctrine, II. Worship, III. Rites and Ceremonies, IV. Church-Government and Discipline, reputed to be (but indeed, not) established by law, . . . offered to the . . . consideration of this present Parliament. By divers Ministers of sundry counties in England. 4°. [agn. same year, B. M. (108. c. 37.)] 1829
B. M. [E. 764. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 111.]

1660. J. Gauden.—*Analusis;* the loosing of St. Peters bands, setting forth the true sense and solution of the Covenant, etc. 4°. 1830
B. M. [E. 1030. (4.)]; B. [4°. H. 3. Art. BS.]; W.

1660. F. Howgil.—To all Friends and Brethren who have been called of the Lord into that Place of New England, to bear your testimony, etc. [agn. 1676, fol. pp. iv.*] 1831
※

1660. R. Baxter.—The Successive Visibility of the Church of which the Protestants are the soundest members, etc. 8°. 1832
B. M. [3936. b.]

1660. R. Blome.—The Fanatick History; or an exact relation and account of the Old Anabaptists, and the New Quakers, etc. 8°. 1833
B. [Tanner. 549.]; W.

1660. A modest discourse concerning the Ceremonies heretofore used in the Church of England, shewing the unlawfulnesse of them in the worship of God. 4°. 1834
B. M. [E. 1035. (4.)]; B. [A. 13. 3. Linc.]; W.

1660. Præstantium et Eruditorum Virorum Epistolæ Ecclesiasticæ et Theologicæ varii argumenti inter quas eminent, etc., conscriptæ sunt. Amsteladami, 8°, pp. xvi, 961, 21. [has correspondence of the Amsterdam Barrowists with F. Junius, etc.] [ed. secunda, "ab innumeris mendis repurgata, et altera parte auctior," 1684, fol. pp. 987, U. L. L.; ed. tertia, "novo augmento locupletata," 1704, fol. pp. 988, B. M. (492. h.), H. C.*] 1835
B. [8°. E. 58. Th.] ※

1660. A Brief Confession or Declaration of Faith set forth by many of us, who are (falsely) called Ana-baptists, to inform all men (in these dayes of scandal and reproach) of our innocent Belief and Practise, etc. 4°, pp. 12. [agn. same year, B. M.; 1691, B. M.; 1854, *Han. Knol. Soc.**] 1836
B. M. [E. 1017. (14.)] ✳

1660. The Humble Apology of some commonly called Anabaptists, in behalf of themselves and others of the same Judgment with them: With their *Protestation* against the late wicked and most horrid treasonable *Insurrection* and *Rebellion* acted in the city of London. Together with an *Apology* formerly presented to the Kings most Excellent Majesty, etc. 4°, pp. 18. 1837
B. M. [E. 1057. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]; W. ✳

1660. [W. Bradshaw.]—Several Treatises of Worship and Ceremonies, by the Rev. W. B., etc. 4°, pp. viii, 122. [re-issue of nos. 266, 268, 273, etc.] 1838
B. M. [E. 1044, (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.] ✳

1660. His Majesties Reason Why he cannot in Conscience consent to abolish the Episcopal Government, delivered by Him in writing to the Divines . . . at the Treaty at Newport . . . 2 Oct., 1648, with the Answer of the said Divines, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 14. [repr. of no. 1414.] 1839
✳

1660. The Kings Majesties Answer to the Paper delivered in by the Rev. Divines . . concerning Church Government. [no. 1415.] 4°, pp. ii, 14. 1840
B. M. [E. 1081. (7.)] ✳

1660. The Humble Answer of the Divines, etc., to the second paper delivered by them to his Majesty, 6 Oct., 1648, about Episcopall Government, etc. 4°, pp. 40. [repr. of no. 1401.] 1841
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [Pamph. 84.] ✳

1660. His Majesties Finall Answer concerning Episcopacie. Delivered in to the Commissioners of Parliament 1 Nov., 1648. 4°, pp. 42. [repr. of 1402.] 1842
B. M. [E. 1081. (10.)] ✳

1660. J. Lloyd.—A Treatise of the Episcopacy, Liturgies, and Ecclesiasticall Ceremonies of the Primitive Times, etc. 4°, pp. xviii, 84. 1843
B. [G. Pamph. 1106. (10.)] ✳

1660. W. Wickins.—The Warrant for Bowing at the Name of Jesus examined. 4°. 1844
B. M. [E. 1045. (1.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1045. (9.)]; W.

1660. R. Vines.—His Majesties Concessions to the Bill of Abolition of Archbishops and Bishops, etc., stated and considered. 4°, pp. 8. 1845
B. M. [E. 1081. (11.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1045. (5.)] ✳

1660. Some Theses concerning the true way of reforming Churches, or for calling a Synod. 4°. 1846
B. [Pamph. 109.]

1660. Complaints concerning Corruptions and Grievances in Church government, etc. 1847
B. M. [E. 1047. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 109.]; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**

1660. Z. Crofton.—A serious review of Presbyters reordination by Bishops, etc. 4°, pp. 38. 1848
B. M. [E. 1084. (10.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]; **M. H. S.**

1660. The plain way of peace and unity in matters of religion, shewed by some maximes supposed to be undeniable, which J. Durie hath made use of in negotiating with all the churches, etc. 8°. 1849
B. M. [E. 1808. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]

1660. Z. Crofton.—*Analēpsis*, or St. Peters bonds abide, etc., evidenced in a serious and sober consideration of Dr. Gauden's sence and solution of the solemn League and Covenant, so far as it relates to the government of the Church by Episcopacy, etc. [no. 1830.] 4°. [agn. 1660, B. M.; 1661.] 1850
B. M. [108. c. 33.]; B. [Pamph. 111.]

1660. N. Harding.—The hierarchy exalted and its enemies humbled; a sermon on Rev. iii: 9, preached at the consecration of seven bishops. 4°. 1851

1660. P. Hansted.—*Ad Populum*, or a lecture to the people: a poem, with a satire against Separatists. 8°. [agn. 1675.] 1852

1660. The moderate Independent proposing a Word in season to the churches Episcopal and Presbyterial. [by "Salem Philalethes."] 4°. 1853
B. [C. 13. 7. Linc.]

1660. G. Lawson.—*Politeia Sacra et Civilis*: or, a modell of civil and Ecclesiastical government. fol. 1854
B. M. [E. 1024. (2.)]; B. [4°. B. 43. Jur.]

1660. R. Mossom.—An Apology in the behalf of the sequestered clergy; presented to the high court of Parliament. 4°. [repr. in vol. ii, 3d ed. *Somers Tracts*, B. (G. G. 141. Art.)] 1855
B. M. [E. 1029. (5.)]; B. [4°. X. 56. Jur.]

1660. A Plea for ministers in Sequestrations; wherein Mr. Mossoms *Apology* [no. 1855.] is duly considered and discussed. 4°. 1856
B. M. [E. 1026. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]

1660. [P. Nye.]—Beames of former light, discovering how evil it is to impose doubtfull formes, and practises, upon ministers, etc. 8°. 1857
B. M. [E. 1794. (2.)]; W.; **P.** [58. 25.]; **A. S. W.**

1660. Z. Crofton.—*Analēpsis Anelēphthē*: The Fastning of St. Peters Fetters. By Seven Links, or Propositions. Or the Efficacy and Extent of the solemn League and Covenant vindicated against Dr. Gauden [no. 1830.] and others. 4°. 1858
B. M. [E. 1050. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 111.]; **A. S. W.**

1660. J. Dupont.—Evangelicall Politie, etc. A Sermon. Cambridge, 4°. 1859
A. S. W.

[1660.] J. Eliot.—The Christian Commonwealth: or the Civil Policy of the Rising Kingdom of Jesus Christ, etc. 4°, pp. xxii, 36. [repr. 1846, 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ix, pp. 127–164.*] 1860
B. M. [E. 1001. (10.)]; B. [C. 8. 30. Linc.]; Br.

1660. [E. Bagshaw.]—The Great Question concerning Things Indifferent in Religious Worship briefly stated. 4°, pp. 16. [3d ed.] 1861
B. M. [3477. c. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 111.]; **M. H. S.**

[1660.] J. Gauden.—Considerations touching the liturgy of the Church of England in reference to his Majesty's late gracious declaration, in order to an happy union in Church and State. 4°. 1862

1660. T. Bolde.—Rhetorick Restrained; or, Dr. John Gauden, etc., his *Considerations of the Liturgy*, [no. 1862.] etc., considered and clouded, etc. 4°, pp. 30. 1863
B. M. [E. 1055. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]; **M. H. S.**

1660. [G. Firmin.]—Presbyterial Ordination vindicated: in a brief and sober discourse concerning episcopacy, as claiming greater power, and more eminent offices, then Presbyterie: the arguments of . . . Dr. Davenant . . . modestly examined, with a brief discourse concerning imposed forms of prayer and ceremonies, etc. 4°, pp. 48. 1864
B. M. [E. 1045. (17.)]; **M. H. S.**

1660. The Anatomy of Dr. Gauden's idolized non sence and Blasphemy in his pretended *Analusis*, [no. 1830.] etc. 4°. 1865
B. M. [E. 765. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 112.]; W.

1660. A. Nelson.—A perfect Description of Antichrist and his false Prophet; wherein is plainly shewed that Oliver Cromwell was Antichrist, and John Presbiter, or John Covenanter, his false prophet. 4°. 1866
B. M. [E. 1044. (16.)]; B. [C. 10. 20. Th.]

1660. W. Morice.—*Coena* quasi *Koinē*: the Common right to the Lords Supper asserted in a Diatribe & Defence Thereof against the Apology of some ministers, etc., asserting the lawfulness of their administring the Lords Supper in a select company, as set forth by their Prolocutor, Mr. H. Savnders, etc. [no. 1694.] fol. pp. xxxviii, 698. [no. 1740. enlarged.] 1867
B. M. [695. k. 19.] ✳

1661. W. Annand.—*Panem Quotidianum*, a discourse tending to prove the legality, decency and expediency of set Forms of Prayer, etc. 4°. 1868
B. M. [E. 1053. (7.)]; B. [B. 18. 20. Linc.]

1661. J. Goughe.—Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ THRENODIA, in qua perturbatissimus Regni, et Ecclesiæ status, sub Anabaptistica Tyrannide lugetur. 8°, pp. iv, 159. [the dolefullest book imaginable: "heu"! "oh"! and "proh"! abound.] 1869
B. M. [E. 1814. (2.)]; B. [8°. G. 4. Th. BS.]

1661. J. Noyes.—Moses and Aaron: or the rights of Church and State; containing two disputations, the former concerning the Church, in which are examined the principles of Separation, etc.; the latter asserts the sacrednesse of the persons and authority of kings against sacrileges, usurpations and king-killing. 4°, pp. xiv, 96, 24. 1870
B. [Pamph. 116.]; **P.** [26. 178.]; **M. H. S.**

1661. N. Bernard.—*Clavi trabales:* or Nailes fastned by some great masters of Assemblyes. Confirming the Kings Supremacy. The Subjects Duty. Church government by bishops, etc. 4°. 1871
B. M. [8005. d.]; B. [B. 9. 20. Linc.]

1661. J. Hoornbeeck.—De Independentismo Epistola; cum Independentium in Anglia Confessione. Ultraject, 8°. 1872
B. [8°. Z. 320. Th.]

1661. R. Baxter.—Two Papers of Proposals concerning the Discipline and Ceremonies of the Church of England. 4°, pp. 26. 1873
W.; **H. C.** ✳

1661. R. Henchman.—A Seasonable Plea for Unity among Dissenting Brethren. 4°. 1874
W.

1661. G. Bishop.—An Illumination to Open the Eyes of the Papists (so called) and of All other Sects; and to give them to see that whilst they would have Liberty of Conscience Themselves, and yet deny the same Liberty to others which themselves would have, they are not for, but against, Liberty of Conscience. 4°, pp. 48. [agn. 1662.] 1875
B. M. [4151. b.]

1661. A Pillar of Gratitude humbly dedicated to the Glory of God, the Honour of his Majesty, the Renown of this present legal, loyal, full, and free Parliament; upon their Restoring the Church of England to the Primitive Government of Episcopacy. 4°, pp. 62. 1876
Bo.

1661. *Irenicomastix*, perpetuo convictus et constrictus, seu nova confirmatio infallibilitatis *Irenici Irenicorum*, [no. 1771.] etc. 1877
W.

1661. J. Davenport.—The Saints Anchor-Hold in All Storms and Tempests, preached in Sundry Sermons, and Published for the Support and Comfort of Gods People in all times of Tryal, etc. 24°, pp. viii, 232. 1878
B. M. [873. b. 27.]; **P.** [24. 52.]; **Br.**; **L. B.**; **L. T. S.** ✳

1661. R. L'Estrange.—State-Divinity; or a Supplement to the Relaps'd Apostate. Wherein is prosecuted the Discovery of the present Designe against the King, the Parliament, and the Publick Peace: in Notes upon some late Presbyterian Pamphlets, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 44. 1879
B. M. [E. 1956. (29.)]; B. [Pamph. 116.] ✳

1661. The manner of Consecration Of the Bishops in Dublin By the Lord Primate, in this present year 1660, (27 Jan.) 4°, pp. 4. [*ad cal.* to *A Short View of the Prelatical Church of England* (no. 742.) reprinted.*] 1880
H. C. ✳

1661. A particular of the manifold Evils, Pressures and Grievances, caused, practised and occasioned by the Prelates and their Dependents. 4°, pp. 8. [*ad cal.* to *A Short View*, etc.] 1881
✳

1661. A Christian Covenanting Confession. [broadsheet.] 1882
C. [only copy known.]

1661. A. Sparrow.—A Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons, Orders, Ordinances, and Constitutions Ecclesiastical; with other Publick Records of the Church of England, etc. 4°. [agn. 1671, 4°, Bo.; 1675, 4°, pp. xvi, 402, xvi, B.; W.*; 1684, **H. C.**; **Y.** (32. 37.); several other eds.] 1883
B. M. [858. g. 1.]; **M. H. S.** ✳

1661. [H. D.]—A Sober and Temperate Discourse concerning the Interest of words in Prayer, the Just Antiquitie and Pedigree of Liturgies, etc. 4°. 1884
B. [Pamph. 116.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1661. [Giles Firmin.]—The Liturgical Considerater Considered: Or a brief view of Dr. Gauden's Considerations, [no. 1862.] etc. 4°. 1885
B. M. [E. 1082. 7.]; **A. S. W.**; **H. C.**

1661. The Renuntiation and Declaration of the Ministry of the Congregational Church, living in and about London, against the late Rebellion in said city. 4°. 1886
A. S. W.

1661. C. WALKER.—The Compleat History of Independency. Upon the Parliament Begun 1640, continued till this present year, 1660, etc. 4°, pp. x, 174, iv, 262, vi, 58, x, 124. 1887
B. M. [E. 1052.]; B. [Tanner. 319.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1661. A Discourse on the Nature of that Episcopacy which is exercised in England. 8°. 1888
W.

1661. The Lawfulness of the Oath of Supremacy and Power of the Civil Magistrate in Ecclesiastical affairs. 12°. 1889
W.

1661. *Semper Iidem:* Or, a Parallel betwixt the Ancient and Modern Fanaticks, etc. 4°, pp. 24. [repr. in *Har. Mis.* (1746), vii: 376–385.*] 1890
B. [Pamph. 125.] ✳

1661. J. THEYRE.—*Ærio-Mastix*, or a Vindication of the Apostolical and generally received Government of the Church of Christ by Bishops, against the Schismaticall Ærians of our time, etc. 4°, pp. xiv, 16, iv. 1891
B. [4°. T. 4. Th. Wood. D. 25. (9.)] ✳

1661. Two Papers of Proposals concerning the Discipline and Ceremonies of the Church of England, Humbly Presented to his Majesty, by the Rev. Ministers of the Presbyterian perswasion. 4°, pp. 26. 1892
B. M. [472. a. 17. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 114.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✳

1661. An Accompt of all the Proceedings of the Commissioners of both Perswasions appointed by his Sacred Majesty, according to Letters Patents for the Review of the Book of Common Prayer, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 36, iv, 128. [agn. same year, as *The Grand Debate between the most Rev. the Bps. and Pres. Divines*, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 148, W.*] 1893
B. M. [E. 1089. (2.)]; B. [A. 6. 20. Linc.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✳

1661. To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty. The Due Account and Humble Petition of the Ministers of the Gospel, lately commissioned for the Review and Alteration of the Liturgy. 4°, pp. ii, 6. 1894
B. M. [3475. b. (2.)]; B. [G. Pamph. 1106. (11.)]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✳

1661. [R. T.]—Discourse concerning Liberty of Conscience. In which are contained Proposals, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 118. 1895
H. C.

1661. E. STILLINGFLEET.—*Irenicum;* a Weapon-salve for the churches wounds, or the Divine right of Particular forms of Church Government, etc. 4°. [agn. 1662, with Appendix on "Power of Excommunication in a Christian Church." 4°, pp. xxviii, 448, B. M.; B.; **H. C.***; 1681 (without the appendix), 16°, pp. xxxii, 558.*] 1896
B. M. [E. 1049.]; B. [4°. 130. g. 153.] ✳

1661. A Petition for Peace: with the Reformation of the Liturgy. As it was Presented to the Rt. Rev. Bishops, by the Divines Appointed by His Majs. Commission to treat with them about the alteration of it. 4°, pp. ii, 102. 1897
B. M. [E. 1089. (1.)]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1661. G. BISHOP.—New England Judged, not by Man's, but by the Spirit of the Lord, and the Summe sealed up of New England's Persecutions; being a brief Relation of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers in those parts of America, etc. 4°, pp. 176. [agn. 1703, 8°, pp. 232 (with additions).*] 1898
B. M. [4151. aa.]; **H. C.** ✳

1661. J. HUMPHREY.—The Question of Reordination stated, etc. 8°. 1899
B. [8°. S. 244. Th.]

1661. A Peaceable Enquiry into that controversie about reordination. With animadversions upon a Tract for the lawfulness of reordination by J. Humfrey, [no. 1899.] etc. 8°. 1900
P. [58. 24.]

1661. L. GRIFFIN.—The Doctrine of the Asse, an Account of their Principles and Practice, in whose behalf the Complaint was written that it may serve for Advice to others; whereunto is added the Asse's Complaint, Balaam's Reply, and the Author's Reply. 4°. 1901
B. M. [4408. aaa.]; B. [Bliss. 1. 1996.] ✳

1661. L. BLUNT.—Asse upon Asse. A Collection of Pamphlets written for and against the authors of *The Asse's Complaint against Balaam, or the cry of the Country against Ignorant and Scandalous Ministers*, [no. 1901.] with choice Observations on them all. [verse.] 12°. 1902
B. M. [1076. a. 28.]

1661–3. J. ELIOT.—Mamusse Wunneetupanatamwe Up-Biblum God naneeswe Nukkone Testament kah wonk Wusku Testament. Ne quoshkinnumuk nashpe Wuttinneumoh Christ noh asoowesit John Eliot. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 1086. [agn. 1685, **P.** (21. 5.); **Y.**; **Br.**] 1903
B. M. [C. 10. a. 1.]; **C.**; **P.** [21. 4.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** [imp.] ✳

1661. J. GAUDEN.—Considerations touching the Liturgy of England, etc. 4°. 1904
B. M. [E. 1050. (6.)]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1661. I. BASIER.—The Antient Liberty of the Brittanick Church. 12°. 1905
B. M. [701. b. 17. (1–3.)]; B. [8°. L. 47. Linc.]; W.

1661. R. CHAMBERLAIN.—Balaams Asse [no. 1901.] Cudgeld: or the cry of Town and Countrey against Scandalous and Seditious Scriblers, etc. [broadsheet.] 1906
B. M. [Luttrell Coll. (17.)] ✳

1661. [H. G.]—*Cur Percussisti:* or Balaam reproved for cudgelling the Asse. [no. 1906.] [broadsheet.] 1907
B. M. [Luttrell Coll. (18.)] ✳

1661. [R. A.]—A Letter to a Friend tending to prove, I. that valid Ordination ought not to be repeated; II. that Ordination by Presbyters is valid: with an Appendix relating to J. Humfrey's *Discourse on Reordination*, [no. 1899.] etc. 4°. 1908
W.

1661. Thomas Venner, Orator Conventiculorum Regni Millenarii et Libertinorum, Seductor et Capitaneus Seditiosor, Anabaptistarum et Quackerorum in Civitat. Londinens. Decollatq in quatuor partes dissectus D. 19. Ian. Anno 1661. [portrait.] [see also two like of same date (B. M. [K. 131. b. 23.]) and *Vennero the Vandal* (B. M. [Grenville. 4132.])] 1909
B. M. [K. 131. b. 23.]

1661. J. V. CANES.—[see *Dodd*, iii: 315.]—Fiat Lux, or, A General Conduct to a right understanding in the great Combustions and Broils about Religion here in England betwixt Papist and Protestant, Presbyterian and Independent. 8°. [agn. next year, revised and enlarged. 12°, **Bo.**] 1910
B. [8°. Z. 193. Th.]

1662. J. Durel.—A View of the Government and Public Worship of God in the Reformed Churches beyond the Seas, wherein is shewed their conformity and agreement with the Church of England, as it is established by the Act of Uniformity, by J. D., min. of French Chh. in the Savoy. 4°, pp. xxvi, 344. 1911
W. ※

1662. J. Durel.—The Liturgy of the Church of England asserted in a sermon preached at the Chappel of the *Savoy*, before the *French Congregation* which usually Assembles in that place, upon the first day that Divine Service was there celebrated according to the *Liturgy* of the Church of England. [tr. by G. B.] 4°, pp. xii, 38. 1912
※

1662. Answer of the Elders and other Messengers of the Churches assembled at Boston in the year 1662 to the Questions propounded to them by order of the Gen. Court. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 18. 1913
M. H. S.

1662. J. Dury.—Irenicorum Tractatuum Prodromus, in quo præliminares Continentur Tractatus De (1) Pacis Ecclesiasticæ Remoris è Medio Tollendis; (2) Concordiæ Euangelicæ fundamentis sufficienter jactis; (3) Reconciliationis Religiosæ procurandæ Argumentis & Mediis; (4) Methodo Investigatoria ad Controversias omnes, sine contradicendi studio & præjudicio pacifice decidendas, etc. Amstelodami, 16°, pp. xl, 548. [my copy has inscription of presentation to Gustavus Adolphus, Duke of Mecklenburg, in the autograph, and with signature, of the author.] 1914
※

1662. C. Chauncy.—*Anti-Synodalia Scripta Americana;* or a Proposal of the Judgment of the Dissenting Messenger of the Churches of N. E., etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 38. 1915
M. H. S.

1662. J. Humfrey.—A Second Discourse about Re-ordination, [see no. 1899.] being an Answer to two or three books, etc. 4°. 1916
B. M. [4135. c.]; B. [Pamph. 118.]; W.

1662. A. Woodward.—A Brief Account with a Reflection on several Modern Writings of Presbyterians, by a learned hand for establishing the churches peace and satisfaction of the Doubtful. 4°. 1917

1662. T. Bellamy.—*Philanax Anglicus:* or a Christian caveat, . . . shewing plainly . . that it is impossible to be at the same time Presbyterians, and not Rebels, etc. [agn. 1663, 8°, pp. xlviii, 124, W.*] 1918
B. [8°. B. 15. Art. BS.] ※

1662. [M. Wigglesworth.]—Gods Controversy with New England, etc. MS. [printed in *Proceedings* Mass. Hist. Soc. 1871, pp. 83–93.*] 1919
M. H. S. ※

1662. J. Birkenhead.—The Assembly-man; written in the year 1647. sm. 4°, pp. 22. 1920
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [C. 13. 9. Linc.]; **B. A.**

1662. H. Broughton.—Works. fol. 1921
B. M. [479. g. 3.]; B. [fol. B. 18. 13. Th.]; **P.** [50. 10.]; **H. C.**

1662. M. Wigglesworth.—The Day of Doom: Or a Description of the Last Judgment, etc. [agn. many times. 1673, **P.** (15. 15.); 1711, B. M. (1163. b. 28.); 1751, **H. C.**] 1922

1662. W. Prynne.—A Moderate, Seasonable Apology for indulging just Christian Liberty to truly Tender Consciences, Conforming to the Publike Liturgy. In not bowing at, or to, the Name of Jesus, etc. 4°. 1923
B. M. [287. g. 27. (2.)]; B. [4°. P. 14. Th. BS.]; W.; **H. C.**; **Bo.**

1662. P. Pratt.—A Decliration of the Afaires of the Einglish People [that first] inhabited New Eingland. [MS.] [printed 1858, by Mass. Hist. Society, in 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv: 476–487.*] 1924
M. H. S. ※

1662. Z. Crofton.—Reformation not Separation, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 52. 1925
H. C.

1662. A. Petrie.—A Compendious History of the Catholick Church. From the Year 600, until the Year 1600, Shewing her Deformation and Reformation, etc., by A. P., minister of the Scots Congregation at Rotterdam. Hague, fol. xiv, 588, 582, x. 1926
H. C. ※

1662. R. Baxter.—His Account to the Inhabitants of Kidderminster of the Causes of his being forbidden by the Bishop of Worcester to preach within his Diocese. 4°. 1927
B. M. [4135. c.]; B. [4°. L. 88. Art.]; W.

1662. [S. P.]—Brief Account of the New Sect of Latitude-Men. 4°, pp. 24. [agn. 1832, **H. C.**] 1928
B. M. [4103. bbb.]; B. [Pamph. 117.]; **M. H. S.**

1662. Some Beams of Early Light from Ancient History, discovering the Judgment and Practice of the Primitive Times in reference to Ceremonies and Church Discipline, etc. 4°. 1929
W.

1662. [J. Owen.]—A Discourse concerning Liturgies and their Imposition, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works*.*] 1930
B. M. [3475. c.]; B. [B. 21. 18. Linc.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1662. [J. Lewgar.]—Erastus Senior: Scholastically demonstrating this conclusion, that those called Bishops here in England, are no Bishops, either in order, or jurisdiction, or so much as legal. 8°. [n. pl.] 1931
B. M. [1354. a.]; B. [8°. C. 157. Linc.]

1662. [P. Nye.]—The Lawfvlness of the Oath of Supremacy and the Power of the Civil Magistrate in Ecclesiasticall Affairs, and Subordination of Churches thereunto. 16°, pp. iv, 214. [agn. 1683, 1687, 1688, 4°.] 1932
B. [Pamph. 161.] ※

1662. H. Foulis.—The History of the Wicked Plots and Conspiracies of Our Pretended Saints . . with the . . schismes etc. of some Presbyterians: proved, etc. fol. pp. xvi, 248. [agn. 1674, B.] 1933
B. M. [1230. e.]; B. [fol. B. 25. 3. Th.] ※

[1662.] The Examinations of H. Barrow, J. Greenwood and J. Penry, etc. [repr. of no. 206.] 4°, pp. 48. 1934
※

1662. Answer of the Dissenting Ministers in the Synod, respecting Baptism and the Consociation of Churches, etc. *Cambridge.* 1935
B. M. [701. i. 9. (1.)]

1662. Propositions concerning the subject of Baptism, and Consociation of Churches, etc., by a Synod, etc., at Boston, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 48. [agn. (incorrectly) 1702, in *Magnalia**; 1862, in *Cong'l Quarterly*, iv: 275–286.*] 1936
B. M. [701. i. 9. (1.)]; **P.** [27. 84.] ※

1663. J. Higginson.—The Cause of God and his People in New England, etc. [Election Sermon, etc.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 24. **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 1937

[1663.] The Fanaticks Barber. Or, a new Cut for Nonconformists, etc. B. M. [Luttrell Coll. ii: 80.] 1938

1663. J. Cotton, [by mistake for J. Davenport.]—A Discourse about Civil Government in a New Plantation, whose Design is Religion. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 24. **P.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** 1939

1663. Prelatique Preachers none of Christ's Teachers, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 85, 1. B. [Pamph. 120.]; W.; **B. A.** 1940

1663. Apologie des Puritans d'Angleterre à les Pasteurs des Eglises Réformées en France. Geneva, 8°. B. M. [857. e. 11.]; W. 1941

1663. *Aron-Bimnucha*, or, an Antidote to cure the Calamities of their Trembling for fear of the Ark. To which is added Mr. Crofton's Creed touching Church Communion, etc. 4°. B. [Pamph. 120.]; **W.** 1942

1663. Ichabod; or, Five Groans of the Church, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. ii, 84 [really 94]. B. M. [4103. e.]; W.; **B. A.** 1943

1663. J. Davenport.—Another Essay For Investigation of the Truth, in Answer to Two Questions, concerning (1) The svbject of Baptism. (2) The Consociation of Churches, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. xvi [by Increase Mather], 72. B. M. [4183. aa.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ※ 1944

1663. T. Shepard.—The Church-Membership of Children, and their Right to Baptisme. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. xxii, 26. [agn. 1669.] **P.** [27. 83.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 1945

1663. [R. Bancroft.]—A Survey of the Pretended Holy Discipline, etc. [repr. of no. 199.] 4°, pp. xvi, 371. **Y.** [30. 15.] ※ 1946

1663. Presbytery Display'd For the Justification of such as do not Like the Government; and for the Benefit of Those that do not Understand it. 4°, pp. vi, 52. [agn. 1668, B. M.] B. M. [873. c. 57.]; B. [Pamph. 120.] ※ 1947

1664. J. Allin.—Animadversions upon the *Antisynodalia Americana*, [no. 1915.] etc., in the name of the Dissenting Brethren, etc., together with an Answer unto the Reasons alledged for the Opinion of the Dissenters. And a Reply to such Answers as are given to the Arguments of the Synod. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. vi, 82. **C.**; **P.** [27. 85.]; **M. H. S.** 1948

1664. [J. Mitchell and R. Mather.]—A Defence of the Answer and Arguments of the Synod met at Boston in the year 1662, Concerning the Svbject of Baptism and Consociation of Chvrches. Against the Reply made thereto by the Rev. Mr. J. Davenport, etc., in his Treatise Entituled *Another Essay*, etc. [no. 1944.] together with an Answer to the Apologetical Preface set before that Essay, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. ii, 46, 102. B. M. [701. i. 9. (2.)]; **C.**; **P.** [27. 51. 86.]; **M. H. S.** [imp.] ※ 1949

1664. [H. Hickman.]—Apologia pro Ministris in Anglia (vulgo) Non-Conformistis, A°, 1662, Aug. 24, die Barth. dicto, ejectis, Adversus argutiolas putidasque calumnias Durelli, Ellisi, aliorumque, etc. 24°, pp. x, 144. [agn. 1665, B. (8°. C. 290. Linc.); U. L. L.] B. M. [701. b. 19.]; B. [Mar. 405.]; W.; **C.**; **P.** [58. 31.]; **H. C.** ※ 1950

1664. J. Norton.—Copy of the Letter Returned by the Ministers of New England to Mr. John Dury about his Pacification, tr. out of Latine. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. vi, 12. [repr. 1738, by S. Mather, in Appendix to his *Apology*, etc. (pp. 151–166.)*] **P.** [26. 138.] ※ 1951

1664. [J. Alleine.]—A Call to Archippus, or an Humble and Earnest Motion to some Ejected Ministers, etc. 4°, pp. 32. B. M. [4105. aa.]; B. [Pamph. 121.]; **M. H. S.** 1952

1664. [Theophilus Philanax Philadelphus.]—The Loyal Non-Conformist . . . A Discourse [on John iv: 23, 24] . . . touching true Gospel Worship and due subjection to magistrates. Now printed, as it was preached . . . 1662. 12°. B. M. [4410. aa.]; W. 1953

1665. Collection of the Testimonies of the Fathers of the New England Churches respecting Baptism. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 32. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 315.] 1954

1665. G. Hornius.—Historia Ecclesiastica et Politica. Lugdunum Batavorum. [agn. 1666, B. M. (4520. a.)*; 1671, 12°, pp. xxxiv, 442, xxvi, **P.** (28. 205.); (n. d.) (n. pl.) 12°, pp. xxxiv, 368, 72, xxviii, **P.** (28. 204.); in Dutch by Balt. Bekker. Amsterdam, 1684; (continued to 1687,) ed. by M. Leydecker, Lug. Bat. 1687, 12°, pp. xxiv, 600, 160, xxxii, B. M.; 1704, 8°, B.; **H. C.***] B. M. [4532. a.]; B. [8°. B. 250. Linc.] ※ 1955

1665. J. Eliot.—Communion of Churches: or, The Divine Management of Gospel Churches, by the ordinance of Councils, Constituted in Order according to the Scriptures. As also The Way of bringing all Christian Parishes to be Particular Reforming Congregational Churches: Humbly Proposed as a way which hath so much light from the Scriptures of Truth, as that it may lawfully be submitted unto by all; and may, by the blessing of the Lord, be a means of uniting those two holy and eminent Parties, the Presbyterians and the Congregationals, etc. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. ii, 38. [never published; "first privately printed American book," *Brinley Catalogue.*] B. [Pamph. 122.]; **Br.** ※ 1956

1665. F. H[owgil].—The Great Case of Tythes and forced Maintenance once more Revived; the True State thereof enquired into, etc. 4°, pp. 80. [agn. fol. *Works*, pp. 549–603.*] ※ 1957

1666. More News from Rome, or Magna Charta; discoursed between a poor man and his wife, as also a new Font erected in the Cathedral Church at Gloucester, in October, 1663, and consecrated by the moderate Bishop, Dr. William Nicolson, Angel of the said Church, according to the account of that infamously famous man Dr. Lee. As also, an assertion of Dr. William Warmstrey, Dean of Worcester, wherein he affirmeth, that it is a lesser sin for a man to kill his Father, than to refrain coming to the divine service established in the Church of England. 4°. B. [B. 12. 2. Linc.] 1958

1666. Common Prayer Book Devotions, Episcopal Delusions; or the Second Death of the Service Book. 4°. B. M. [117. f. 42.]; **A. S. W.** 1959

1667. [J. Corbet.]—A Discourse of the religion of England. Asserting that reformed Christianity, settled in its due latitude, is the stability and advancement of this kingdom. 4°, pp. viii, 48. 1960
B. M. [873. e. 58. (1.)]; **H. C.**

1667. The Inconveniences of Toleration, etc. 4°. 1961
B. [4°. L. 88. Art.]; W.

1667. J. Owen.—A Brief Instruction in the Worship of God, and Discipline of the Churches of the New Testament, by way of question and answer, etc. 12°. [agn. in *Works.**] 1962
B. M. [4139. b.]; **P.** [69. 22.]; **M. H. S.** ※

1667. G. Bishop.—New England Judged. The Second Part. [see no. 1898.] Being a relation of the cruel and bloody sufferings of the People called Quakers, etc. 4°, pp. 148. [agn. 1702, 1703, 8° (with first part, and enlarged), pp. viii, 498, **B. A.**; **H. C.***] 1963
B. M. [4183. b.]; B. [1. d. 194.] ※

1667. S. H[utchinson].—A Declaration of the Future Glorious Estate of a Church to be here upon Earth at Christ's Personal Appearance for the Restitution of all things a Thousand Year before the Ultimate Day of the General Judgment, by S. H. of Boston, in N. E. 4°, pp. 36. 1964
A. S. W.

1667. [J. Owen.]—Indulgence and Toleration considered, in a Letter to a Person of Honour: with A Peace Offering, in An Apology and Humble Plea for Indulgence and Libertie of Conscience. By sundry Protestants differing in some things from the present Establishment about the Worship of God, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works.**] 1965
B. M. [4135. b.]; B. [4°. L. 88. Art.]; W.; **P.** [26. 183.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1668. S. Rutherford.—Examen Arminianismi, Recensitum & editum à M. Netheno. Ultrajecti, 8°, pp. 761+. 1966
Bo.

1668. G. de Brez.—Rise, Spring and Foundation of the Anabaptists or Rebaptized of our Times, [tr. fr. the French, by J. S(cottow).] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 52. 1967
W.; **A. S. W.**

1668. B. Camfield.—A Serious Examination of the Independent's Catechism and therein of the Chief Principles of Non-Conformity to, and Separation from, the Church of England, etc. 16°, pp. viii, 347, xiii, 38. 1968
B. [8°. O. 56. Th.] ※

1668. [R. Wallis.]—Room for the Cobler of Gloucester and his Wife, with several Cart-loads of Abominable, Irregular, Pitiful, Stinking Priests, as also a demonstration of their calling after the manner of Rome, but not according to Magna Charta [no. 1958.] whereunto is added a Parallel between a Lord Bishop, and a Cobler, in which the latter is proved to be the more Honorable Person. 4°. 1969
B. M. [491. c. 11. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 125.]

1668. W. Stoughton.—New Englands True Interest; Not to Lie: or, a Treatise declaring from the Word of Truth the Terms on which we stand, and the Tenure by which we hold our hitherto-continued Precious and Pleasant Things, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 38, ii. [agn. same year and 1670, **H. C.** The sermon which says: "God sifted a whole nation that He might send choice Grain over into this Wilderness."] 1970
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1668. J. Fiske.—Appendix of Catechism, Touching Church Government. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 16. 1971
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 665.]

1668. [C. Wolseley.]—Liberty of Conscience the Magistrates Interest. 4°. 1972
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [Pamph. 141.]; **A. S. W.**

1668. A Defence of the Proposition; or, some Reasons rendered why the Nonconformist Minister, who comes to his Parish Church and Common Prayer, cannot yield to other things enjoyned without some Moderation. 4°. 1973
B. M. [4135. a.]; B. [4°. I. 16. Th.]; W.

1668. [C. Wolseley.]—Liberty of Conscience upon its true and proper Grounds asserted and vindicated, proving that no Prince, nor State, ought, by force, to compell men to any part of the Doctrine, Worship or Discipline of the Gospel. 4°. 1974
B. M. [4103. e.]; B. [Pamph. 141.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1668. A Few Sober Queries upon the late Proclamation, dated 10 Mar. 1667-8, for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and the late Vote of the House of Commons for renewing said Act for three years. 4°. 1975
B. M. [110. a. 49.]; B. [G. Pamph. 2338. (1.)]; **A. S. W.**

1668. A Speech touching Toleration in Matters of Religion, delivered one hundred years since in Scotland. 4°. 1976
A. S. W.

1668. *Vindiciæ Cultus Evangelici:* or, The Perfection of Christs Institutions Asserted. 4°, pp. 52. 1977
M. H. S.

1668. D. Lloyd.—Memoires of the Lives, Actions, Sufferings & Deaths of those Noble, Reverend and Excellent Personages, that suffered by Death, Sequestration, Decimation, or otherwise, for the Protestant Religion, and the great Principle thereof, Allegiance to their Soveraigne . . . with the Life and Martyrdom of King Charles I. fol. pp. xiv, 708. 1978
W. ※

1668. A Dialogue between a Conformist and Nonconformist, concerning the Lawfulness of Private Meetings in the Time of the Public Ordinances, and going to them. 4°. 1979
W.

1668. [R. Perrinchief.]—A Discourse on Toleration, in Answer to a late Book entitled, *A Discourse on the Religion of England*, [no. 1960.] etc. 4°. 1980
B. M. [4105. a.]; W.

1668. [J. Corbet.]—A Second Discourse of the Religion of England, [no. 1960.] etc., wherein is included an Answer to a Book entitled *A Discourse on Toleration*, [no. 1980.] etc. 4°. 1981
B. M. [873. e. 58. (2.)]; W.

1668. [R. Perrinchief.]—Indulgence not Justified; being a continuation of the *Discourse on Toleration*, [no. 1980.] . . and to the Cavils of another call'd *The Second Discourse*, [no. 1981.] etc. 1982
B. M. [701. c. 42.]; W.

1669. [S. Patrick.]—A Friendly Debate between a Conformist and a Nonconformist, in two parts. 8°. 1983
[agn. 3d ed. B. M.; continued 1672, B. (8°. Mason. AA. 282.)]
B. [8°. Mason. AA. 280.]; W.; **H. C.**

1669. M. Crafordius.—Exercitatio Apologetica. Pro doctrinâ (de perpetuâ obligatione quarti precepti de Sabbato) ab Ecclesiis Reformatis communiter receptâ, etc., adversus Socinianos, Anabaptistas, Libertinos, Pontificios, quosdam Lutheranos, Enthusiastas, & quosdam Viros Doctos in Ecclesiis Reformatis, etc. [sumptibus autoris.] [Ultrajecti], 16°, pp. xvi, 88 [pars prior]; 97–164, ii [pars altera]. ✻ 1984

1669. [S. Patrick.]—A Continuation of the Friendly Debate, By the same Author. [no. 1983.] 16°, pp. xvi, 456. 1985
B. M. [224. a. 3.]; B. [Mason. AA. 281.]; W.; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 10.] ✻

1669. N. Morton.—New-Englands Memoriall: or, A brief Relation of the most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God, manifested to the Planters of New-England in America; with special Reference to the first Colony thereof, Called New-Plimouth, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. xii, 198, x. [Lowndes says there was an edition at London, in 1669; agn. (with a supplement by another hand [Jos. Cotton]) 1721, *Boston*, (this edition has three slight variations upon the title-page of different copies,) 16°, pp. x, 248, 1; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Br.*; 1772, *Newport*, 8°, pp. viii, 208, 8, **A. S. W.**, Br.*; 1826, *Plymouth*, 12°, pp. 204*; 1826, *Boston*, (with notes by Judge Davis, Appendix and Map,) pp. 482*; 1855, *Boston*, (with notes and appendix,) 8°, pp. xxiv, 516.*] 1986
B. M. [C. 33. c. 28.]; W.; **P.** (imp.) [12. 43.]; **H. C.** (imp.) ✻

1669. T. Walley.—Balm in Gilead to heal Sions Wounds; or a Treatise wherein there is a clear Discovery of the most prevailing Sicknesses of New England, both in the civil and Ecclesiasticall State; as also sutable Remedies for the Cure of them, etc. [election sermon of Plymouth Col.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 20. [agn. *Cambridge*, 1670, **M. H. S.**] 1987
P. [26. 142.] ✻

1669. H. Davis.—*De Jure Uniformitatis Ecclesiasticæ:* Three Books of the Rights Belonging to an Uniformity in Churches, in which The Chief Things of the Lawes of Nature and Nations, and of the Divine Law, concerning the Consistency of the Ecclesiastical Estate with the Civil, are unfolded, etc. fol. 1988
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1669. S. Parker.—A Discourse of Ecclesiastical Politie, wherein the authority of the Civil Magistrate over the consciences of subjects in matters of external religion is asserted, the mischiefs and inconveniences of toleration are represented, and all pretences pleaded in behalf of liberty of conscience are fully answered. [agn. 1670, 16°, pp. xlvi, 326, ii, W.; 1671, B. (8°. W. 69. Th.); **B. A.**; **Y.** (30. 10.)] 1989
B. M. [852. f. 5.]

1669. [J. Owen.]—Truth and Innocence Vindicated: in a Survey of a Discourse Concerning Ecclesiastical Polity, [no. 1989.] etc. 8°, pp. ii, 410. [agn. 1670, 8°, and in *Works.**] 1990
B. [8°. C. 104. Linc.]; W.; **P.** [58. 6.]; **Y.** [30. 10.] ✻

1669. W. Robinson & W. Leddra.—Several Epistles given forth by two of the Lords Faithful Servants, whom he sent to New-England, to bear witness to his Everlasting Truth, and were there (by the Priests, Rulers, and Professors) after cruel and long Imprisonment, and Inhumane Whippings and Banishment, put to death; for no other cause, but for keeping the Commandments of God, and Testimony of Jesus, etc. sm. 4°, pp. 12. 1991
B. M. [4152. aa.]; B. [Pamph. 126.]

1669. A Sober Answer to the *Friendly Debate betwixt a Conformist and Nonconformist*, [no. 1983.] etc. 12°. [agn. 1671, W.] 1992
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1669. An Humble Apology for Non-Conformists: with Modest and Serious Reflections on the *Friendly Debate*, [no. 1983.] and the *Continuation* thereof, [no. 1985.] etc. 8°. 1993
B. M. [1114. a. 6.]; W.; **H. C.**

1669. S. Gorton.—A Copie of an Answer sent to Nathaniel Morton of New Plimouth concerning some part of his Booke intituled *New Englands Memoriall*, [no. 1986.]; dated "Warwick, June 30th, 1669," and signed. [orig. MS. endorsed by Gov. Hutchinson and Thomas Prince. Printed (not with entire accuracy) by Peter Force in his *Tracts*, etc., iv (1846): no. 7.*] folio, pp. 8. 1994
✻

1669. *Jus Populi Vindicatum*, or, the Peoples Right to defend themselves, and their Covenanted Religion, vindicated, etc. By a Friend to true Christian Liberty. 8°. 1995
Bo.

1670. Nonconformists no Schismatics, no Rebels: or, a Vindication of the present Practice of the Nonconformists. 4°. 1996
B. M. [701. g. 10. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 128.]; W.

1670. J. Whiston.—Infant Baptism from Heaven, and not of Men, etc. 8°, pp. xlvi, 320. [agn. 1675, B. (8°. Z. 23. Th.)] 1997
B. M. [4323. a. (1.)]; W.; **H. C.**

1670. [William Penn.]—The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience once more Briefly Debated & Defended, by the authority of Reason, Scripture and Antiquity; which may serve the Place of a General Reply to such late Discourses as have oppos'd a Tolleration, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 56. [and in *Works*, **B. A.**] 1998
B. M. [T. 407. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 127.] ✻

1670. Belijdenisse des Geloofs, ofte verant-woordinghe van soodanighe Christenen, Welcke doorgaans (docht' onrecht) Brouwnisten Genoemtworden, etc. [a translation (with an introduction) of no. 264, with the exception of its opening address to King James.] Amsterdam, 16°, pp. viii, 232. 1999
✻

1670. R. Hubberthorne.—Persecution Inconsistent with Christianity, Humane Society and the Honor of Princes. 4°, pp. 32. [a part had been printed before. repr. [n. d.] as a *A Christian Plea against Persecution, etc.*] 2000
B. [Pamph. 128.]

1670. Insolence and Impudence Triumphant; Envy and Fury Enthroned; The Mirror of Malice and Madness, etc. 2001

1670. [R. L'Estrange.]—Toleration Discussed in Two Dialogues, Conformist and Non-Conformist, and Presbyterian and Independent. 24°, pp. 358. 2002
B. M. [874. L. 24.]; B. [8°. W. 75. Th.]

1670. Animadversions on a New Book entitled *Ecclesiastical Polity*, etc. [no. 1989.] 2003

[1670.] J. Owen.—The Ground and Reasons on which Protestant Dissenters desire their Liberty. [and in *Works.**] 2004
✻

[1670.] J. Owen.—The Case of Present Distresses on Nonconformists Examined, etc. [and in *Works.**] 2005
※

1670. R. Baxter.—Nonconformity without Controversie: from Rom. xii: 2. 16°. 2006
B. M. [4403. aaa.]; **M. H. S.**

1670. W. Lucy.—A Treatise on the natvre of a Minister. Annexed an answer to Doctor Forbes concerning the necessity of bishops to ordain. 4°. 2007
B. M. [4105. aaa.]; B. [4°. S. 66. Th.]; **P.** [49. 43]

1670. S. Danforth.—A Brief Recognition of New England's Errand into the Wilderness [election sermon, 1670]. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 2008
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1670. [S. Patrick.]—A further Continuation and Defence, or, A Third Part of the *Friendly Debate*, [nos. 1983, 1985.] etc. 12°. [agn. 1672, B. (Mason. AA. 282.)] 2009
B. M. [1019. g. 14.]; W.; **H. C.**

1670. T. Morton.—*Episkopos Apostolikos*, or the Episcopacy of the Church of England justified to be Apostolical from the authority of the Ancient Primitive Church, and from the confessions of the most famous Divines of the Reformed Churches beyond the Seas, etc. sm. 8°. 2010
B. M. [4105. aa.]; B. [Mason. AA. 319.]

1670. [S. Patrick.]—An Appendix to the *Third Part of the Friendly Debate*, [no. 2009.] etc. 12°. 2011
B. M. [1019. g. 14.]; W.

1671. S. Parker.—A Defence and Continuation of the *Ecclesiastical Politie* [no. 1989.]; with a Letter from the author of the *Friendly Debate*, [no. 1983.] etc. 8°. [agn. 1672, B. (Mason. AA. 282.)] 2012
B. [8°. B. 276. Th.]; W.

1671. R. Baxter.—The Divine Appointment of the Lords Day Proved, etc. Written for the satisfaction of some Religious Persons who are lately drawn into Error or doubting, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 240. [and in *Works*, **B. A.**] 2013
B. M. [4355. a.]; B. [8°. G. 144. Th.]; **W.**

1671. R. Baxter.—The Difference between the Power of Magistrates and Church Pastors, and the Roman Kingdom and Magistracy. 4°. 2014
B. [C. 5. 9. Linc.]

1671. Z. Crofton.—The Saints Cure for Church Communion, declared in sundry sermons [on Cant. i: 7.] sm. 8°. 2015
B. M. [4103. c.]; W.

1671. E. Mather.—A Serious Exhortation to the Present and Succeeding Generation in New-England, etc. Being the substance of his last Sermons. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. viii, 32. [agn. 1678, *q. v.*] 2016
B. [Mather. 4°. 7.]; **Br.**

1671. E. Bagshaw.—A Review and Conclusion of the Antidote against Mr. Baxters palliated cure of Church Divisions. 4°, pp. 20. 2017
B. M. [4106. aa.]; B. [Aubrey's Books.]

1671. Queries upon the Declaration. 4°. 2018

1671. J. Eliot.—A Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New-England in the year 1670. Given in by the Rev. Mr. J. E., etc. 4°, pp. 12. [repr. 1868, by W. T. R. Marvin, *Boston*, 4°, pp. 36,* **B. A.**] 2019
B. M. [4745. bb.]; **W.**
※

1672. I. Mather.—A Word to the present and succeeding Generations of New England. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 32. 2020
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 318.]

1672. S. Van Leewen.—Korte Besgryving Van het Lugdunum Batavorum nu Leyden: Vervatende een Verhaal van haar Grond-stand, Oudheid, Opkomst, Voortgang, ende Stads-bestier, etc. Leyden, 24°, pp. viii, 594, xx. 2021
※

1672. J. Davenport.—The Power of Congregational Churches Asserted and Vindicated, In Answer to a Treatise of Mr. J. Paget, intituled *The Defence of Church Government exercised in Classes and Synods*, [no. 730.] etc. 16°, pp. x, 180. [really x, 164.] 2022
C.; **P.** [14. 44. 48.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**
※

1672. [T. R]udyard.—The Anabaptists Lying Wonder attested by his Brother Independent, Returned upon themselves, etc. 4°, pp. 16. 2023
B. M. [4151. b.]

1672. [T. R]udyard.—The Anabaptist Preacher unmask'd, in a further Discovery of his Lying Wonder out of Lincolnshire: as also the News from Richard Hobbs, an Anabaptist Preacher in Dover, examined. Their Juggles, Lyes and Deceits detected, etc. 4°, pp. 20. 2024
B. [110. j. 242. (3.)]
※

1672. R. Baxter.—Sacrilegious Desertion of the Holy Ministry rebuked, and tolerated Preaching vindicated, etc. 8°. 2025
B. M. [4016. a.]; B. [8°. B. 50. Linc.]; W.

1672. J. Owen.—A Discourse concerning Evangelical Love, Church Peace, and Unity; with the occasions and reasons of the present differences and divisions about things sacred and religious. [agn. in *Works.**] 2026
B. M. [4103. b.]; B. [8°. C. 32. Linc.]; **A. S. W.**
※

1672. J. Bramhall.—Bishop B.'s Vindication of himself and the episcopal clergy, from the Presbyterian Charge of Popery, as it is managed by Mr. Baxter in his treatise of the *Grotian religion* [no. 1777.] Together with a preface [by S. Parker] shewing what grounds there are of fears and jealousies of Popery. 12°. 2027
B. M. [3938. aa.]; B. [130. g. 49.]

1672. [A. Marvel.]—The Rehearsal transpros'd [sic], or Animadversions upon a late book [by S. Parker] entituled, a *Preface* [to Bishop Bramhalls *Vindication*, (no. 1772?) etc. (by A. M.)] 8°. 2028
B. M. [3935. aa.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1672. The Rehearsal transpros'd: or, Animadversions upon a . . . . book intituled *A Preface* [to Bishop Bramhall's *Vindication*, etc.] . . . . The second edition corrected. 12°. [this is the "counterfeit impression" alluded to in the advertisement to the author's real second edition.] 2029
B. M. [4103. a.]

1672. *Vindiciæ Libertatis Evangelii*, or, a Justification of our present Indulgence, and the Acceptance of Licenses, by way of reply to a pamphlet, entitled, *Queries*, [no. 2018.] etc. 4°. 2030
W.

1672. E. Burroughs.—Works. fol. pp. lii, 806, viii. 2031
B. M. [4151. h.]; B. [fol. O. 636.]; **P.** [30. a. 2.]

1672. [A. Marvel.]—The Rehearsal transpros'd; or, Animadversions upon a . . . book intituled *A Preface*, [to Bishop Bramhall's *Vindication*] etc. [see no. 2028.] 8°. [the second impression with additions and amendments.] [this is the genuine 2nd edition and it refers to a counterfeit 2nd edition found above [no. 2029.] 2032
B. M. [1019. e. 12.]

1672. J. Josselyn.—New-Englands Rarities Discovered: etc. . . . lastly a Chronological Table of the most remarkable Passages in that Country amongst the English, etc. sm. 8°, pp. iv, 114, ii. [agn. "second Addition," 1675, **Br.**; and repr. *Boston*, 1865, 4°, pp. viii, 170.*] 2033
M. H. S.; **Br.** ※

1673. S. Willard.—Useful Instructions for a professing People in Times of great Security and Degeneracy, etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 80. 2034
Br.

1673. J. Josselyn.—An Account of Two Voyages to New-England, etc., and [with separate Title] Chronological Observations of America, etc. sm. 8°, pp. viii, 279, iii. [agn. "second Addition," 1675, and repr. 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iii,* and *Boston*, 1865, 4°, pp. xii, 212.*] 2035
B. U. ※

1673. J. Nalson.—The Countermine; or a short but true Discovery of the Dangerous Principles and Secret Practices of the Dissenting Parties, especially the Presbyterians; shewing that Religion is pretended, but Rebellion intended. 8°. [agn. 3d ed. 1678, *D. C. B.*, s. n.] 2036

1673. The Advocate of Conscience Liberty, or an Apology for Toleration rightly stated; Shewing The Obligatory Injunctions and Precepts for Christian Peace and Charity, etc. [a Roman Catholic plea.] [n. pl.] 16°, pp. viii, 310. 2037
B. [8°. B. 27. Linc.] ※

1673. An English Inquisition for a Heretick; or the Punishment due to Hereticks, etc. 4°. 2038

1673. Room for News, or News from Rome, being a Dialogue between the Pope and the Devil at a late Conference, consulting the most effectual expedients for promoting their joint interest, and designs in the present posture of affairs, etc., published by Martin Mar-Pope, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 8. 2039
B. M. [3936. e.]

1673. B. Baxter.—Mr. Baxter Baptized in Bloud, or, A Sad History of the Unparallel'd Cruelty of the Anabaptists in New-England. Faithfully Relating the Cruel, Barbarous, and Bloudy Murther of Mr. Baxter an Orthodox Minister, who was kill'd by the Anabaptists, and his skin most cruelly flead off from his Body, etc. 4°, pp. 6. [a sensational story.] 2040
Br.

1673. U. Oakes.—New England Pleaded with, and pressed to consider the things which concern her Peace, at least in this her Day, etc. [touches upon Toleration.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. vi, 64. 2041
P. [26. 146.]; **H. C.**

[1673.] The Transposer Rehearsed, etc. [attacking no. 2028.] 2042

[1673.] Rosemary and Bayes, etc. [attacking no. 2028.] 2043

[1673.] Gregory Father Greybeard with his visor off. [attacking no. 2028.] 2044

[1673.] A Common Place Book out of the Rehearsal Transposed, etc. [no. 2028.] 2045

1673. S. Parker.—A Reproof to the Rehearsal Transposed [no. 2028.] in a discourse to its author, etc. 8°. 2046
B. [8°. A. 41. Linc.]

1673. R. Baxter.—A Christian Directory: Or, A Summ of Practical Theologie, and Cases of Conscience, etc., in four parts: (1) private duties; (2) family duties; (3) *church duties*; (4) duties to Rulers and neighbors, etc. fol. pp. xxxviii, 930; iv, 214. [agn. in *Works*, 1677–8, **Y.** (28. 91.)] 2047
B. M. [1895. b.]; B. [B. 7. 9. Th.]; W.; **H. C.**; **B. U.** ※

1673. T. Shepard.—Eye-Salve, Or A Watch-Word From Christ unto his Churches: Especially those within Massachusetts, etc. [election sermon, 15 May, 1672.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 54. 2048
P. [18. 12.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1673. J. Bunyan.—Differences in Judgment about Water-Baptism no Bar to Communion, etc. [and in *Works*, **B. A.***] 8°. 2049
B. M. [4327. b.]; B. [Pamph. 132.]; W. ※

1674. S. Torrey.—Exhortation unto Reformation. [election sermon at Boston.] *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. x, 44. 2050
H. C.

1674. T. Good.—Firmianus and Dvbitantivs, or Certain Dialogues concerning Atheism, Infidelity, Popery, and other Heresies and Schisms that trouble the peace of the Church, and are destructive of Primitive Piety, etc. Oxford, 16°, pp. vi, 168. 2051
B. M. [4014. aaa.]; B. [8°. B. 296. Th.] ※

1674. Certain Considerations tending to promote Peace and Goodwill among Protestants. Very useful for the present times. 4°. 2052
B. [C. 9. 8. Linc.]

1674. A. Marvel.—The Rehearsal Transprosed, [see no. 2028.] etc. Second Part. Occasioned by two letters, etc. 8°. 2053
B. M. [1019. e. 13.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1674. [S. Butler.]—The Geneva Ballad to the tune of 48. [a satire against the Puritans by S. B.] Single sheet fol. [agn. 1678, B. M. (643. m. 11. [33.]); 1705, B. M. (643. m. g. [78.])] 2054
B. M. [807. g. 5. (9.)]

1674. An Answer to the *Geneva Ballad* [no. 2054.] [broadsheet.] 2055
B. M. [Luttrell Coll. ii. f. (88.)] [MS.] ※

[1674.] [T. D.]—The New Letany, designed for this Lent. [broadsheet.] 2056
B. M. [Luttrell Coll. ii: 114.]; B. [Ashm. G. 16. (189.)] [MS.] ※

[1674.] The Libertines Lampoone, by the authour of the *Geneva Ballad* [no. 2054.] [broadsheet.] 2057
B. M. [Luttrell Coll. ii: 115.] [MS.] ※

1674. [I. H.]—The Plea for the Nonconformists to justify them against the Charge of Schisme. 8°. 2058
W.

1674. H. D'Anvers.—A Treatise of Baptism, etc. 8°. 2059
B. M. [874. d. 34. (1.)]; B. [Douce. D. 64.]; W.

1674. *Ereunalēthes:* An Essay on Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 2060
W.

1674. O. Wills.—Infant Baptism asserted and Vindicated by Scripture, and Antiquity, in answer to H. D. [no. 2059.] 8°. 2061
B. [8°. Z. 22. Th.]; W.; **H. C.**

1674. A Letter to one of the Chief Ministers of the Non-Conforming Party. 12°. 2062
W.

1674. H. Knollys—The Parable of the Kingdom of Heaven expounded, etc. sm. 12°. 2063
A. S. W.

1674. W. Falkner.—*Libertas Ecclesiastica;* concerning the Lawfulness of those things excepted against by the Nonconformists in the Liturgy and Worship of the Church of England. 4°. 2064
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1674. W. Coddington.—A Demonstration of True Love unto You the Rulers of the Colony of the Massachusets in Nevv-England; Shewing To you that are now in Authority the unjust Paths that your Predecessors walked in, etc. Written by one who was once in Authority with them; but always testified against their persecuting Spirit, etc. 4°, [n. pl.] pp. 20. 2065
Br.

1675. I. Mather.—The First Principles of New-England, Concerning The Subject of Baptisme & Communion of Churches. Collected partly out of the Printed Books, but chiefly out of the Original Manuscripts of the First and chiefe Fathers in the New-English Churches; With the Judgment of Sundry Learned Divines of the Congregational Way in England, Concerning the said Questions, Published for the Benefit of those who are of the Rising Generation in N.-E., etc. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. viii, 40, 8. 2066
B. M. [4183. b.]; B. [Mather. 4°. 8.]; **P.** [27. 89.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1675. I. Mather.—A Discourse concerning the Subject of Baptisme, Wherein the present Controversies, etc., in the N. E. churches are enquired into. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. iv, 76. 2067
B. [Mather. 4°. 10.]; **P.** [27. 90.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1675. A Rebuke to the Informers; with a Plea for the Ministers of the Gospel called Nonconformists, and their Meetings. 4°. 2068
W.

1675. [J. Humphrey.]—The Peaceable Design; being a Modest account of the Nonconformists Meetings, with some of their reasons of Nonconformity, etc. 8°. [agn. 1680, B. (Pamph. 150.)] 2069
B. [8°. C. 513. Linc.]; W.

1675. Fifty Queries seriously propounded to those who question or deny Infants Right to Baptism. 12°. 2070
W.

[1675.] P. Folger.—A Looking-Glass for the Times, or the Former Spirit of N. England, revived in this Generation, etc. [agn. 1763.] 12°. 2071
A. S. W.

1675. [T. Tomkins.]—Modern Pleas for Comprehension, Toleration, and the Taking away the Obligation of Renouncing the Covenant. 16°. [agn. 1680, B. (8°. B. 249. Linc.)] 2072
B. [8°. B. 32. Linc.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1675. R. Burthogge.—*Causa Dei:* or, an Apology for God, on the perpetuity of Infernal Torments, etc. 8°. 2073
W.

1675. S. Ford.—A Gospel Church; or, Gods Holy Temple Opened, etc. 8°. 2074
B. M. [873. h. 23.]; W.

1675. H. Croft.—The Naked Truth, or the true State of the Primitive Church, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 66. [agn. 1680, fol. B. (Ashm. 1686. [10.]); 1689, 4°, B. (G. Pamph. 194.)] [in *Somers Tracts* (1812), vii.] 2075
B. [Pamph. 134.]; W.; **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**

1675. O. Wills.—*Vindiciæ Vindiciarum;* or, A Vindication of a late Treatise, entituled, *Infant-Baptism Asserted and Vindicated, by Scripture and Antiquity*, etc. [no. 2061.] To which is annexed, The Right Reverend Dr. Barlow . . . his Apologetical-Letter. Also An Appeal to the Baptists . . . against Mr. Danvers, [no. 2059.] etc. 16°, pp. (8), 197 (3.) 2076
B. [8°. Z. 22. Th.]; W.; **B. A.**; **H. C.**

1675. A Free Inquiry into the Causes of the great Esteem which the Nonconforming Ministers are generally held in by their Followers. 12°. 2077
W.

1675. R. Baxter.—Catholick Theologie: Plain, Pure, Peaceable; for Pacification of the Dogmatical Word warriours, etc. fol. pp. xliv, 136; iv, 124; viii, 300; iv, 118. 2078
B. M. [3553. d.]; B. [A. 9. 14. Th.]; W.; **H. C.** ※

1675. R. Baxter.—More Proofs of Infant Church-Membership, and consequently of their right to baptism, or a second Defence of our infants rights and mercies, etc. 8°. 2079
B. M. [4326. b.]; B. [8°. P. 91. Th.]; W.; **H. C.**

1676. R. Williams.—George Fox Digg'd out of his Burrovves, or an offer of Disputation on 14 Proposals made . . unto G. F. . by R. W. as also how (G. F. slily departing) the Disputation went on . . . three dayes at Newport, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 327. [repr. by Narragansett Club, 1872. 4°, pp. lviii, x, 503, B. M.; **C.***] 2080
B. M. [C. 25. c. 2.]; **P.** [12. 3.]; **H. C.**; **B. U.** ※

1676. I. Mather.—A Brief History of the War with the Indians in Nevv-England (from June 24, 1675, when the first English-man was murdered by the Indians, to August 12, 1676, when Philip, alias Metacomet, the principal Author and Beginner of the Warr, was slain, etc. Together with a serious Exhortation to the Inhabitants of that Land, etc.) *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 52, viii. [agn. same yr. London, 4°, pp. viii, 52, viii, Br.; repr. by Mr. Drake, 1862, *Boston*, 4°, pp. 282.*] 2081
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.** ※

1676. [A. Marvell.]—Mr. Smirke; or the Divine in Mode . . Together with a short Historical Essay concerning General Councils, Creeds, and Impositions in Matters of Religion, by Andreas Rivetus, Jr. 4°. [agn. 1707, 4°, W.] 2081
W.

1676. [R. Grove.]—A Vindication of the Conforming Clergy from the unjust aspersions of Heresie. 4°. [agn. 1680, B.] 2083
B. M. [702. e. 3. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 137.]; W.

1676. W. Haworth.—Animadversions upon a late Quibling Libel from the Hartford Quakers, stiled *A Testimony for the Man Christ Jesus.* 4°, pp. 32. 2084
B. M. [855. f. 4. 7.]; B. [Pamph. 136.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1676. W. Haworth.—An Antidote against a Poysonous and Fundamental Error of the Quakers, in two Sermons, etc. 4°, pp. 20. 2085
B. [Pamph. 136.]; **M. H. S.**

1676. J. Whiston.—An Essay to revive the Primitive Doctrine and Practice of Infant Baptism. 8°. 2086
B. [8°. Z. 23. Th.]; W.

1676. R. Baxter.—A Review of the State of Christian Infants, etc. 12°. [agn. 1700, B. (Pamph. 132.)] 2087
B. [8°. C. 125. Th.]

1676. T. Delaune.—Mr. R. Baxter's *Review of the State of Christian Infants* [no. 2087.] examined, etc. 12°. 2088
W.

1676. F. Howgil.—The Dawnings of the Gospel Day, and its Light and Glory Discovered: By a Faithful and Valiant Follower of the Lamb, and Labourer in the Work and Service of God, and a Sufferer for the Testimony of Jesus, etc. fol. pp. 742. 2089
※

1676. News From New England. Being a true and last Account of the present bloody Wars, etc. As also the true Number of all the Christians slain, etc. 4°. [repr. by Mr. Drake, *Boston*, 1850, 4°, pp. 20.*] 2090
※

1676. [Samuel Groom.]—A Glass for the People of New-England in which they may see themselves and Spirits, and if not too late, Repent and Turn from their Abominable Ways and Cursed Contrivances, etc. [partly by Geo. Fox, and John Tyso.] 4°, pp. 44. 2091
W.

1676. *Lex Talionis*: or, the Author of *Naked Truth*, [no. 2075.] etc., Strip't Naked. 4°, pp. 42. 2092
C.

1676. R. Barclay.—The Anarchy of the Ranters and other Libertines, the Hierarchy of the Romanists, and other Pretended Churches, equally Refused and Refuted, in a Two-fold Apology for the Church and People of God called in Derision Quakers, etc. 4°, pp. 90. [agn. 1733, 1757, 1770, 1771, **B. U.**; 1783, **A. S. W.**] 2093
[*C. Q. B.*]

1677. J. Wilson.—A Seasonable Watchword unto Christians against the Dreams and Dreamers of this Generation. A Sermon. *Cambridge*, 4°, pp. 10. 2094
M. H. S.

1677. [J. Nalson.]—The true Liberty and Dominion of Conscience, vindicated from the Usurpations and Abuses of Opinion and Persuation. 8°. [agn. 1678, *D. C. B.*, s. n.] 2095

1677. I. Mather.—Renewal of Covenant the great Duty incumbent on decaying or distressed churches, etc. 4°, pp. v, 22. 2096
[*S. H. G.*, 441.]

1677. Ancient Truth Revived; or, a true state of the . . . Brownists. 4°, pp. ii, 48. 2097
B. M. [105. c. 49.]; **P.** [66. 16.] [MS.] ※

1677. [D. Gookin.]—An Historical Account of the Doings and Sufferings of the Christian Indians in N. England in the years 1675, 1676, 1677. Impartially drawn by one well acquainted with that affair, and presented unto the Right Hon. the Corporation residing in London, appointed by the King's Most Excellent Majesty for promoting the Gospel among the Indians in America. [remained in MS. until 1836, when it was printed by the Amer. Antiquarian Society in Vol. ii *Transactions and Collections*, pp. 423–534.*] 2098
B. M. [Ac. 5798.]; **B. A.**
※

1677. W. Haworth.—Jesus of Nazareth not the Quakers Messiah. 4°, pp. 50. 2099
M. H. S.

1677. W. Walker.—A Modest Plea for Infants Baptism, Wherein the lawfulness of the baptizing of Infants is defended against the Antipædobaptists, etc. Cambridge, 8°. 2100
B. M. [4323. aa.]; B. [8°. Z. 67. Th.]; W.

1677. [P. Nye.]—A Case of great and present Use, whether we may lawfully hear the now Conforming Ministers who are reordained. 12°. 2101
B. [Pamph. 139.]; W.

1677. S. Clarke.—A General Martyrologie, etc. . . . Wherunto is added The Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, famous in their Generations for Learning and Piety and most of them Sufferers in the Cause of Christ, etc. fol. pp. xl, 544, ii, 483, v. [1st edit. fol. in 1651. this is the 3d and perfected issue.] 2102
M. H. S.
※

1677. I. Mather.—A Relation of the Troubles which have hapned in New-England, by reason of the Indians there, from the year 1614 to the year 1675, etc., together with an Historical Discourse concerning the Prevalency of Prayer, shewing that New Englands late deliverance from the Rage of the Heathen is an eminent Answer of Prayer. *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 76, iv, 20. [repr. by Mr. Drake, *Boston*, 1864, 4°, pp. 310.*] 2103
Br.
※

1677. J. S. Fabricius.—Epistola Irenica ad venerandos Verbi Divini Ministros Regnorum Angliæ Scotiæque indigenas, semetipsos ab Ecclesia Nationali segregantes. 8°. 2104
B. M. [697. c. 36. (1.)]; B. [8°. T. 4. Art.]; W.

1678. W. Beveridge.—Codex Canonum Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Vindicatus ac Illustratus, etc. 4°, pp. xxxii, 462, xvii [agn. in Cotelerius's *SS. Pat. Apos. Opera*, Amst. 1678, ii, B. M. (3625. b.); **H. C.**; agn. 1724, B. M.] 2105
B. [4°. G. 52. Th.]; **H. C.**; **Y.** [32. 13.]
※

1678. E. Mather.—A Serious Exhortation to the Present and succeeding Generation in New England. The Substance of his last Sermons. [first ed. *Cambridge*, 1671, 4°. [no. 2016.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, 32. 2106
P. [27. 72.]; **Br.**

1678. T. Wilson.—The Spirit of Delusion reproved; or, the Quakers cause condemned. 8°. 2107
B. [8°. Z. 124. Th.]; **P.** [67. 34.]

1678. [J. St. Nicholas.]—The History of Baptism, or, One Faith, one Baptism, in the several editions thereof under Noah, Moses, Christ, with an Appendix, entitled *Baptismus Redivivus*, by Eusebius Philadelphus, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 29, vi, 108, xxix. 2108
W.; **P.** [12. 40. 41.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1678. *Melius Inquirendum*; or, a Sober Inquirie into the Reasonings of the *Serious Inquirie*, [no. 2077?] etc. wherein the Calumnies against the Non-Conformists are examined, etc. 16°. [agn. 1679, **H. C.**] 2109
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1678. [J. Nalson.]—The Project of Peace; or, Unity of Faith and Government the only expedient to procure peace. 8°. 2110
[*D. C. B.*, s. n.]

1678. [R. L'Estrange.]—Tyranny and Popery lording it over the Consciences, Liberties, and Estates, both of King and People; also, the growth of Knavery and Popery, under the mask of Presbytery. 4°. 2111

1678. J. Nalson.—The common Interest of King and People; shewing the Original, Antiquity, and Excellency of Monarchy, compared with Aristocracy and Democracy, . . . and that Absolute, Papal, and Presbyterian Popular Supremacy, are utterly inconsistent with Prerogative, Property and Liberty. 12°. 2112
W.

1678. An Abstract of Mr. Baxter's plain Scripture Proof for Infant's Church-Membership or Baptism. 12°. 2113
W.

1678. Some Brief Directions for Improvement of Infant Baptism. 12°. 2114
W.

1678. R. Barclay.—An Apology for the True Christian Divinity, as the same is held forth, and preached by the people called, in scorn, Quakers, etc., presented to the King, etc. [Aberdeen.] 4°, pp. 464. [agn. same year, 1701, **H. C.**, and many eds. since.] 2115
M. H. S.

1678. G. Fox & J. Burnyeat.—A New England Fire-Brand Quenched. Being an Answer unto a slanderous Book entituled *Geo. Fox Digged*, etc. [no. 2080.] in two Parts, etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 234, ii, 256. [some copies of 1st part have date of 1679.] 2116
B. M. [4152. d.]; **P.** [11. 23.]

1679. Episcopal Government, and the Honour of the Present Bishops, proved Necessary to be Maintained, etc. 4°, pp. 14. 2117
B. M. [T. 1893. (15.)]; B. [Pamph. 146.]; **M. H. S.**

1679. Why Nonconformists cannot comply with the Liturgies, etc. 8°. 2118
W.

1679. W. Falkner.—Christian Loyalty; or, a discourse wherein is asserted that just royal Authority and Eminency which in this Church and Realm of England is yielded to the King, especially concerning Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical, etc. 8°. [agn. 1684.] 2119
[*D. C. B.*, s. n.]

1679. [I. Mather.]—The Necessity of Reformation With the Expedients subservient thereunto asserted; in Answer to two Questions, etc. Agreed upon by the Elders and Messengers assembled in Synod at Boston, N. E., 10 Sept., 1679, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 16. 2120
P. [27. 87.]; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1679. H. Dodwell.—Separation of Churches from Episcopal Government, as practised by the present Nonconformists, proved Schismatical, etc. 4°. 2121
B. M. [698. d. 5.]; B. [4°. D. 76. Th.]; W.; **H. C.**

1679. R. Baxter.—The Nonconformists Plea for Peace, or an account of their judgment in certain things in which they are misunderstood. 8°, pp. xiv, 340. 2122
B. M. [4135. a. (1.)]; B. [8°. B. 389. Linc.]; **P.** [22. 11.]

[1679.] T. Wall.—Tythes no Gospel Ministers Maintenance, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 2123
P. [66. 17.]

1679. G. Keith.—The True Christ Owned, as he is True and Perfect God and True and Perfect Man; containing an Answer to a late Pamphlet, etc., *The Quaker's Creed concerning the Man Christ Jesus*, etc. 8°, pp. 56. 2124
A. S. W.

1679. [T. Long.]—The Non-conformist's *Plea for Peace*, [no. 2122.] etc., impleaded in answer to Mr. Baxter. 8°. 2125
B. [8°. F. 47. Th.]

1679. The Nonconformists vindicated from the abuses put upon them by Mr. Durell, and Mr. Scrivener. etc. 8°. 2126
W.; **A. S. W.**

1679. [J. Collinges.]—A Reasonable Account why some pious Ministers of England judge it sinful to perform their Ministerial Acts in publick solemn prayer by the prescribed forms of others. 16°. 2127
B. [Tanner. 153.]; **A. S. W.**

1680. E. Pelling.—The Good Old Way; or, a Discourse . . . concerning the Ancient Way of the Church, and the conformity of the Church of England thereto, etc. 4°. 2128
B. M. [T. 1030. (5.)]; B. [4°. A. 6. Th.]

1680. [J. Collinges.]—A Supplement to *A Reasonable Account*, [no. 2127.] etc., wherein is examined whatsoever Mr. Falconer, in his book called *Libertas*, [no. 2064.] etc., and Mr. Pelling, in a book called *The Good Old Way*, [no. 2128.] etc., have said to prove the ancient use of forms of Prayers by Ministers. 16°. 2129
B. [Tanner. 153.]; **A. S. W.**

1680. S. Willard.—The Duty of a People that have renewed their Covenant with God . . . A Sermon preached to the 2d Church, Boston, 17 Mar., after it had renewed its Covenant, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, 14. 2130
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1680. A. Seller.—Remarques relating to the State of the Church of the First Centuries, etc. 8°. 2131
B. [8°. S. 19. Th.]; W.

1680. S. Mather.—An *Irenicum*; or an essay for union between Presbyterians, Independents and Anabaptists, etc. 4°. 2132
B. [Ashm. 1210. (4.)]; **W.**

1680. Confession of Faith owned and consented unto by the Synod Assembled at Boston in N. E., 12 May. 1680; and approved by the Elders and Messengers of the Churches, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp, 130. [agn. 1699, 16°, pp. viii, 161, B. M. (3554. a.); **P.**; 1725, **P.**; **H. C.***; 1750, B. M. (3505. aa.); **P.**; and in *Magnalia*, v: 5–19.*] 2133
B. M. [Pamph. 151.]; **C.**; **P.** [14. 61.] ※

1680. A Copy of the Church Covenants which have been used in the Church of Salem. 12°. 2134
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 323.]

[1680.] J. Eliot.—The Dying Speeches of several Indians. [n. pl.] [*Cambridge.*] 8°, pp. 12. [never published. repr. with exception of preface, in the *Sabbath at Home* (1868), p. 333, *et seq.*; and complete (1867) in the Prince Soc.'s *Letters Written from New-England, A. D. 1686, by John Dunton*, etc., pp. 233–241.*] 2135
Br. ※

1680. R. Baxter.—Church History; or, the government of Bishops and their Councils abbreviated, etc. 4°. 2136
W.; Bo.

1680. I. Mather.—Returning unto God the great Concernment of a Covenant People. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 18, ii. 2137
B. M. [4486. b.]; **C.**; **P.** [16. 96.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** ※

1680. [J. Nalson & R. Ware.]—Foxes and Fire-brands: or, a Specimen of the Danger and Harmony of Popery and Separation, wherein is proved . . that Separation is . . the most compendious way to introduce Popery, and to ruine the Protestant Religion. 4°, pp. vi, 33. [agn. 1681, B. M., B.; 2d part Dublin, 1682, 8°; 3d part London, 1683, 8°. agn. 1689, B. M., B.] 2138
B. M. [4475. bb. (6.)]; **C.** ※

1680. The Antient Testimony of the Primitive Christians and Martyrs of Jesus Christ, revived against Tythes; or a relation of the sufferings of William Dobson of Slade-end, etc., and Michael Reynolds of Farringdon, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 14. 2139
※

1680. E. Stillingfleet.—The Mischief of Separation, etc. A Sermon on 2 May, before the Lord Mayor, etc., from Phil. iii: 16, etc. 4°, pp. 60. [agn. twice same year, B. M., B.; 1687, B.; 1709, B.] 2140
B. M. [4103. cc. (2.)]; B. [C. 7. 16. Linc.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.**

1680. L. Du Moulin.—The Conformity of the Discipline and Government of those who are commonly called Independants to that of the Ancient Primitive Christians. 4°. 2141
B. [Pamph. 167.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.**

1680. R. Baxter.—R. Baxter's Answer to Dr. Edward Stillingfleet's Charge of Separation, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°, pp. 108. 2142
B. M. [4106. d.]; B. [C. 10. 3. Linc.]; W.; **B. A.**

1680. J. Owen.—A Brief Vindication of the Non-Conformists from the Charge of Schisme, as it was managed against them in a sermon . . . by Dr. Stillingfleet, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works.**] 2143
B. M. [T. 1047. (1.)]; B. [Mar. 837.]; W.; **C.**; **H. C.** ※

1680. W. Falkner.—A Vindication of Liturgies; shewing the Lawfulness, Usefulness, and Antiquity of performing the Worship of God by set Forms of Prayer, etc. 8°. [agn. 1683, W.] 2144
H. C.

1680. Belydenis des Geloofs en Kerken-ordere der Congregationale oude Engelse Gemeente tot Amsterdam, eerst t'samen vergadert in den yare 1597, onder Mr. Henry Ainsworth. 2de Druk. Amsterdam, 8°. [see nos. 264, 1999.] 2145
B. M. [3505. b.]; M. L. A.

1680. An Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet's *Sermon* [no. 2140.] by some Nonconformists, being the Peaceable Design, renewed, etc. 4°. 2146
H. C.

1680. Some Short Remarks upon a Book entituled *An Answer*, [no. 2146.] but is none . . . by some Nonconformists. In a Letter to his Friend in London from a Person of Quality in the Country, etc. 4°. 2147
H. C.

1680. The Charge of Schism renewed against the Separatists, in answer to the Renewer of that pretended Peaceable Design, which is falsely called *An Answer*, [no. 2146.] etc. 4°. 2148
H. C.

1680. Excommunication Excommunicated, or Legal Evidence that the Ecclesiastical Courts have no power to excommunicate any person whatever for not going to his Parish church. A Dialogue between a Doctor of the Laws, and a substantial burgher of Taunton Dean. 4°. 2149
B. [Pamph. 152.]

1680. J. Howe.—A Letter Written out of the Countrey to A Person of Quality in the City, who Took Offence at the late Sermon of Dr. Stillingfleet, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works.**] 2150
W.; **H. C.** ※

1680. V. Alsop.—The Mischief of Impositions: or, an Antidote against a Late Discourse called *The Mischief of Separation*, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°, pp. xxiv, 104. 2151
B. [4°. Z. 65. Jur.]; W.; **C.**; **H. C.**

1680. J. Barret.—The Rector of Sutton Committed with the Dean of St. Pauls, etc., or A Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet's *Irenicum*, [no. 1896.] etc., against his late Sermon, Entitled *The Mischief*, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 80. 2152
W.; **B. A.**; **H. C.**

1680. R. Baxter.—The Second Part of the *Nonconformists Plea for Peace.* [see no. 2122.] 4°. 2153
C.; **P.** [64. 16.]

1680. R. L'Estrange.—The Casuist Uncas'd, in a Dialogue betwixt Richard and Baxter, with a Moderator Between Them for Quietnesse sake. 4°, pp. viii, 80. [agn. 1681, B. M. (108. e. 5.); B. (Pamph. 154.)] 2154
B. [4°. S. 32. Jur.]; **B. A.**

[1680.] The Ballad on the Bishops. 2155
B. M. [Luttrell Coll., ii–c. 20. f. (10.)] [MS.] ※

1680. I. Mather.—The Divine Right of Infant-Baptisme Asserted and Proved from Scripture and Antiquity, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 28. 2156
B. M. [4323. aaa.]; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1680. D. Clarkson.—Primitive Episcopacy, Stated and Cleared, from the Holy Scriptures and Ancient Records. 8°. [agn. 1688, 8°, B. M., B., **A. S. W.**; 1689, B. M.] **H. C.** 2157

1680. I. Barrow.—A Treatise of the Popes Supremacy: to which is added a Discourse Concerning the Unity of the Church, etc. 4°, pp. 48. [agn. in *Works.**] B. M. [491. c. 5.]; B. [G. Pamph. 1088. (13.)]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ※ 2153

1680. T. Grantham.—The Controversie about Infants Church Membership and Baptism epitomized, etc. 4°, pp. 36. B. M. [4325. aaa.]; **M. H. S.** 2159

1680. The Nonconformists' Advocate; or, A Further Account of their Judgment in Certain Things in which they are misunderstood. 4°. **M. H. S.** 2160

1680. W. Saywell.—The Originall of all Plots in Christendom, with the Danger and Remedy of Schism, etc. 8°. B. [8°. Z. 161. Th.]; **M. H. S.** 2161

1681. E. Stillingfleet.—The Unreasonableness of Separation: or, An Impartial Account of the History, Nature, and Pleas of the Present Separation from the Communion of the Church of England, etc. 4°, pp. ii, xciv, 450. [agn. 1681, 4°, B.; 1682, B.] B. M. [4105. bb.]; B. [Ashm. 1200.]; **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **Bo.** ※ 2162

1681. [J. Pearse?]—The Conformists Plea for the Non-Conformist; or a representation of the Present State and Condition of the Nonconformists . . . . By a beneficed minister . . . . of the Church of England. 4°. [agn. same year, B. (Pamph. 154.); 1683, 4°, B. M. (4135. b.); B. (Pamph. 164.)] B. M. [698. i. 1. (4.)]; W.; **A. S. W.** 2163

1681. H. Dodwell.—A Reply to Mr. Baxter's pretended Confutation of a book entitled *Separation of Churches from Episcopal Government*, [no. 2142.] etc. 8°. B. M. [4105. a.]; B. [8°. C. 9. Linc.]; W. 2164

1681. [B. Keach.]—Sion in Distress, or, the Groans of the Protestant Church, etc. [Verse.] 8°. [agn. 1691, B. M., B.; 1692, B. M, **Y.** (32. 46.)] B. M. [11623. a. 55.]; B. [G. Pamph. 1603. (1.)]; W. 2165

1681. J. Darrett.—A Reply to Dr. Stillingfleet's *Reflections on the Defence*, etc. 4°. W.; **H. C.** 2166

1681. R. Baxter.—A Search for the English Schismatic, etc. 4°. B. [Pamph. 155.]; W. 2167

1681. R. Baxter.—A Second True Defence of the meer Nonconformists Against the Untrue Accusations, Reasonings and History of Dr. Edward Stillingfleet, [no. 2162.] etc. 4°. B. [A. 18. 2. Linc.]; W.; **H. C.** 2168

1681. The History of Conformity; or, a Proof of the Mischief of Impositions, etc. 4°. B. [4°. T. 20. Jur.]; W. 2169

1681. Liberty of Conscience in its Order to Universal Peace, impartially stated and proved to be the just Right, and genuine Effect of true, natural and Christian Religion. 4°. B. M. [116. c. 25.]; B. [C. 8. 28. Linc.]; W. 2170

1681. S. Willard.—*Ne Sutor ultra Crepidam.* Or Brief Animadversions upon the New-England Anabaptists late Fallacious Narrative [see *Backus*, i: 490]; Wherein the Notorious Mistakes and Falshoods by them Published, are Detected. *Boston*, 4°, pp. viii, 28. B. M. [4183. b.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** 2171

1681. J. Owen.—An Enquiry into the Original, Nature, Institution, Power, Order, and Communion of Evangelical Churches. The first Part, with an Answer to the Discourse of *The Unreasonableness of Separation*, etc. [no. 2162.] and in defence of the *Vindication*, etc. [no. 2143.] 4°. [agn. 1696, and in *Works.**] B. M. [4135. C.]; B. [A. 1. 14. Linc.]; W.; **C.**; **Bo.** ※ 2172

1681. *Aurea Dicta:* The King's Gracious Words for the Protestant Religion of the Church of England, etc. To which is added *Salus Populi Suprema Lex.* 4°, pp. 28. ※ 2173

1681. [S. Lobb.]—A Modest and Peaceable Inquiry into the Design and Nature of some of those Historical Mistakes that are found in Dr. Stillingfleet's Preface to his *Unreasonableness of Separation*, [no. 2162.] etc., by N. B. 4°. **H. C.** 2174

1681. Some additional Remarks on the late Book of the Reverend Dean of St. Paul's, [no. 2162.] etc., by a Conformable Clergyman. 4°. **H. C.** 2175

1681. W. Shelton.—Discourse of Superstition, etc. And a Peaceable Plea for Union and Peace. 4°. **H. C.** 2176

1681. W. Saywell.—A Serious Inquiry into the Means of an Happy Union: or, what Reformation is Necessary to prevent Popery, and to avert God's Judgments from the Nation. Written upon the occasion of the Fast, and humbly offered to the Consideration of the Parliament. 4°, pp. 48. **C.** 2177

1681. J. Glanvil.—*Saducismus Triumphatus*, or full and plain Evidence concerning Witches and Apparitions, In Two Parts. With a Letter of Dr. Henry More, on the same subject. 8°. [agn. several times.] ["no book published after the Restoration . . . was more influential in reviving the waning belief in witchcraft—none supplied the Magistrates at Salem with so many authoritative precedents, etc."] **M. H. S.**; **Br.** 2178

[1681.] [R. L'Estrange.]—A Guide to the Inferiour Clergy, etc. 2179

1681. T. Long.—The Unreasonableness of Separation, etc., begun by Stillingfleet, [no. 2162.] with remarks on the Life and Actions of Baxter. [*Watt*, s. v.] 2180

1681. J. Troughton.—An Apology for the Nonconformists; shewing Their Reasons both for their not Conforming and for their Preaching Publicly, though forbidden by Law: With an Answer to Dr. Stillingfleets *Sermon*, [no. 2140.] and his *Defence* of it, [no. 2162?] etc. B. [Pamph. 153.]; W.; **H. C.** 2181

1681. S. Parker.—The Case of the Church of England, briefly and truly stated, etc. 8°. B. [8°. B. 72. Linc.] 2182

1681. W. Sherlock.—A Discourse about Church Unity: being a defence of Dr. Stillingfleet's *Unreasonableness of Separation*, [no. 2162.] etc. 8°, pp. 610. 2183
W.; **Bo.**

1681. T. Wall.—More Work for the Dean. In a Brief Answer to some Scandalous Reports published by Dr. Stillingfleet in his Impartial Account of the *Separation*, etc. [no. 2162.] 4°, pp. x, 34. 2184
B. M. [T. 1030. (11.)]; B. [Pamph. 153.]; **P.** [66. 19.]; **H. C.**

1681. The Loyal London Prentice: being his constant resolution to hazard his life and fortune for his King, with his defiance to Popery and Faction. [in Verse.] [broadsheet.] 2185
B. M. [Luttrell Coll., ii. 130.] [MS.] ※

[1681.] A Whip for the Back of a back-sliding Brownist. [broadsheet.] 2186
B. M. [Luttrell Coll., ii. 237.] [MS.] ※

1681. [I. Chauncy.]—The Catholike Hierarchie: or, The Divine Right of a sacred Dominion in Church and Conscience, Truly stated, asserted and pleaded. 4°, pp. iv, 152. 2187
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1681-1704. T. Goodwin.—Works. folio, 5 vols. [much on Church Government.] 2188
B. M. [479. f. 1–5.]; **C.**; **P.** [60. 2. 3. (3 vols.)]; **Y.** [32. 91.]

1681. [D. Clarkson.]—No Evidence for Diocesan Churches, or any Bishops, etc., in Primitive times, etc. 4°. [repr. 1846, **H. C.**] 2189
B. [Ashm. 1222. (5.)]; **W.**

1681. [G. Firmin?]—The Question between the Conformist and the Non-Conformist truly stated and briefly discussed, etc. 4°. 2190
W.; **A. S. W.**

1681. N. Collins.—Sermon preached at the Ordination of an Elder and Deacon in a Baptist Congregation in London. 4°, pp. 40. 2191
M. H. S.

1681. Reflections on Dr. Stillingfleet's Book on the *Unreasonableness*, [no. 2162.] etc. 4°. 2192
B. [Ashm. 1222. (3.)]; W.; **H. C.**

1681. A Reply to a Pamphlet called *The Mischief*, [no. 2151.] etc., which pretends to answer the Dean of St. Paul's Sermon concerning the *Mischief of Separation*, [no. 2140.] etc. 4°. 2193
B. [Pamph. 155.]; W.; **C.**

1681. J. Humfrey & S. Lobb.—A Reply to the Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet['s *Unreasonableness*, (no. 2183.) etc., by Dr. Sherlock]; being a Counter-Plot for Union between the Protestants, etc. 4°. [agn. 1682, 4°, B. (Ashm. 1222. [8.])] 2194
B. M. [699. e. 10. (3.)]; W.

1681. W. Kiffin.—A Sober Discourse of Right to Church Communion, etc. 8°. 2195
B. M. [4327. aa.]; B. [110. k. 466.]; **B. U.**

1681. [A. E.]—The Mischief of Dissensions; or a perswasive to Dr. Stillingfleet, together with his respondents . . . to a seasonable alliance from their literal war. 4°. [agn. same year, **H. C.**] 2196
B. [Pamph. 153.]; W.

1681. F. Spanhemii.—Specimen Stricturarum ad Libellum nuperum Episcopi Condomiensis, cum Præfationis Supplemento, accedit de Præscriptionis Jure adversus Novos Methodistas Pontificios Exercitatio Academica. Lugd. Bat. 8°. [agn. in *Works*, **H. C.**] 2197
B. M. [849. f. 14.]; B. [8°. H. 154. Th.]; **H. C.**

1682. [D. Defoe.]—*Speculum Crape-Gownorum*, or a looking-glass for the young academics new foyl'd, with reflections on some of the late high-flown sermons, etc. 4°. 2198
B. [Ashm. 1226. (9.)]

1682. S. Bolde.—Sermon Against Persecution, Mar. 26, 1682. 4°, pp. 36. [agn. same year, B. M., B.; 1683, B. M., B.; 1720, B. M.] 2199
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [Sermons. 2.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1682. S. Bolde.—A Plea for Moderation against Dissenters, occasioned by by the Grand Juries presenting the Sermon, [no. 2199.] etc., to which is added An Answer to the Objections against it, etc. 4°. [agn. 1683, B. M.] 2200
B. M. [698. i. 1. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 159.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1682. The Conformists second Plea for the Non-Conformists. [see no. 2163.] 4°. 2201
B. M. [4136. aaa. 4. (2.)]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1682. The Conformists Third Plea for the Non-Conformists. [see nos. 2163, 2201.] etc. 2202
B. M. [4136. aaa. 4. (3.)]; **A. S. W.**

1682. [H. Maurice.]—A Vindication of the Primitive Church, in Answer to Baxter's *Church History of Bishops*, [no. 2136.] etc. 8°. 2203
B. [8°. Z. 181. Th.]; W.

1682. The Samaritan, shewing that many and unnecessary Impositions are not the Oil that must heal the Church, etc. 8°. 2204
W.

1682. The Harmony between the Old and the present Nonconformist's Principles, in Relation to the terms of Conformity. 4°. 2205
B. [Pamph. 157.]; W.

[1682.] An Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet's Book of the *Unreasonableness*, [no. 2162.] etc., so far as it concerns the Peaceable Designe; with some Animadversions upon the Debate between him and Mr. Baxter concerning the National Church, and the Head of it. 4°. 2206
B. [Pamph. 166.]; W.; **H. C.**

1682. Diocesan Churches not yet Discovered in the Primitive Times. Or A Defence of the Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet's Allegations out of Antiquity for such churches, against the exceptions offered in the Preface of a late Treatise called a *Vindication of the Primitive Church*, [no. 2203.] etc. 4°, pp. viii, 114, viii. 2207
B. [Pamph. 159.]; W.

1682. T. Long.—The Unreasonableness of Separation, the second Part [see no. 2180.]; or, a farther impartial account of the History, Nature and Pleas of the Present Separation from the Church of England, with special remarks on the life and actions of R. Baxter. 4°. ※ 2208
B. [8°. C. 403. Linc.]

1682. [T. Long.]—No Protestant, but the Dissenter's Plot discovered and defeated; being an answer to the late writings of several eminent Dissenters, etc. 8°. 2209
B. M. [4139. c.]; B. [8°. C. 547. Linc.]

1682. R. Baxter.—The True History of Councils Enlarged and Defended against the deceits of a pretended Vindicator, [no. 2203.] etc., to which is added . . . a defence of a book . . . *No Evidence for Diocesan Churches*, [no. 2207.] etc. 4°, pp. xxviii, 8, 240. 2210
B. M. [702. d. 13. (8.)]; B. [Ashm. 1197.] ✱

1682. S. Bond.—A Public Tryal of the Quakers at Bermudas, May 16, 1678. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 104. 2211
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 324.]

1682. [D. Defoe.]—*Speculum Crape-Gownorum;* the Second Part. [see no. 2198.] Observations upon the late sermons of some that would be thought Goliahs for the Church of England; to which is added an Essay towards a sermon of the newest fashion. By a guide to the inferiour clergie, etc. 4°. [agn. 1732, 8°, B. (Douce. P. 462.)] 2212
B. M. [4498. bb.]; B. [Ashm. 1226. (10.)]; W.

1682. R. Hook.—The Nonconformists Champion, his challenge accepted, or an answer to Mr. Baxter's Petition for Peace with remarks on his . . *Nonconformist's Plea*, [nos. 2122, 2153.] and his *Answer to Dr. S.* [no. 2168.] etc. 2213

1682. [J. W.]—A Letter from New-England, concerning their Customs, Manners and Religion. Written upon Occasion of a *Quo Warranto* Brought against that Government. fol. pp. 10. 2214
B. [Wood. 559.]; **A. S. W.**

1682. [S. Willard.]—Covenant Keeping the Way to Blessedness, in several sermons, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 2215
B. [Bliss. 4596.]; **Br.**

1682. [S. Willard.]—The Necessity of Sincerity, in Renewing Covenant. Opened and urged in a Sermon Preached to the Third gathered Church in Boston, June 29, 1680. On the Day wherein they Solemnly renewed Covenant. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 131–150. 2216
Br.

1682. I. Mather.—Diatriba de Signo Filii Hominis, et de Secundo Messiæ Adventu, etc. Amstelodami, sm. 8°, pp. viii, 98, 6. 2217
B. [Mather. 8°. 143.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1682. I. Mather.—A Sermon wherein is shewed that the Church of God is sometimes a Subject of Great Persecution; Preached on a Publick Fast, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 24. 2218
B. [Mather. 4°. 14.]; **C.**; **Br.**

1682. J. Corbet.—An Account given of the Principles & Practises of Several Nonconformists, wherein it Appears that their Religion is none other than what is Profest in the Church of England, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 32. 2219
B. M. [4139. c.]; B. [1. d. 166.]; W.

1682. F. Bugg.—*De Christiana Libertate*, or, Liberty of Conscience upon its true and proper Grounds Asserted & Vindicated, etc. 8°, pp. 384. 2220
[*C. Q. B.*, s. n.]

1683. [H. Hesketh.]—The Charge of Scandal, and giving offence by Conformity, refelled and reflected back upon Separation, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 46. 2221
B. M. [4106. c.] ✱

1683. [J. Williams.]—The Case of Lay-communion with the Church of England considered, and the lawfulness of it shew'd from the Testimony of above an hundred eminent Non-Conformists of several Perswasions, etc. 4°, pp. vi, 76. [repr. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B. M., B.] 2222
B. [Pamph. 162.]; W. ✱

1683. Consideration of Christian Liberty and things indifferent in the Church. 16°. 2223
A. S. W.

1683. The Conformist's Fourth Plea for the Non-Conformist, etc. [see nos. 2163, 2201, 2202.] 2224
A. S. W.

1683. W. Falkner.—A Vindication of the Liturgy of the Church of England. 8°. 2225
W.

1683. N. Taylor.—The Baptism of Infants Vindicated, etc. 8°. 2226
W.

1683. [G. Firmin.]—The Plea of Children of Believing Parents for their Interest in Abraham's Covenant, their right to Church-Membership with their Parents, etc., in answer to Mr. D'Anvers, [no. 2059.] etc. 2227
W.

1683. A Resolution of this Case, viz.: Whether it be lawful to separate from the Public Worship of God upon that New Pretence, of the Case being much altered now from what it was when the Puritans wrote against the Brownists, and the Presbyterians against the Independents. 4°. 2228
W.

1683. [D. Whitby.]—The Protestant Reconciler; humbly pleading for condescension to Dissenting Brethren in Things indifferent and unnecessary, etc. 8°. [second part same year, B. M. (4106. b.); B. (8°. D. 64. Jur.)] 2229
B. [8°. D. 64. Jur.]; **B. U.**

1683. Three Letters of Thanks to the Protestant Reconciler, [no. 2229.]: (1) From the Anabaptists at Munster; (2) From the Congregations in New-England; (3) From the Quakers in Pensilvania. 4°, pp. ii, 26. 2230
B. [Ashm. 1226. (14.)]; **Br.**

1683. J. Fitch.—An Explanation of the Solemn Advice Recommended by the Council in Conn. Colony to the Inhabitants . . . Respecting the Reformation of those Evils which have been the Procuring Cause of the late Judgments. Also, The Covenant which was Solemnly Renewed by the Church in Norwich, March 22, 1675. [with] A Brief Discourse Proving that the 1st day of the Week is the Christian Sabbath against the Antichristian Sabbatarians of late risen up in Connecticut Colony. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 133. 2231
Br.

1683. The Religious Assemblies of the People called Quakers Vindicated, etc. (2d ed.) 4°, pp. 8. 2232
B. M. [4151. a.] ✱

1683. P. Nye & J. Robinson.—The Lawfulnes of Hearing the Publick Ministers of the Church of England proved by Mr. P. N. & Mr. J. R., etc. [latter part repr. of no. 605.] 4°, pp. iv, 40. 2233
B. [Pamph. 162.] ✱

1683. A Collection of the several Writings and Faithful Testimonies of that suffering servant of God, and patient Follower of the Lamb, Humphrey Smith, etc. [Quaker.] 4°, pp. xlviii, 340. 2234
B. M. [4151. d.] ✱

1683. R. Ware.—The Hunting of the Romish Fox, and the Quenching of Sectarian Firebrands: being a specimen of Popery and Separation, etc. Dublin, 8°. 2235
B.

1683. W. Cave.—A Dissertation concerning the Government of the Ancient Church by Bishops, Metropolitans and Patriarchs, etc. 12°. [agn. 1783, 8°, B. (8°. C. 287. Th.)] 2236
B. M. [851. e. 38.]

1683. W. Clagett.—The Difference of the Case Between the Separation of Protestants from the Church of Rome, And the Separation of Dissenters from the Church of England, etc. 4°. [agn. 1686, **M. H. S., H. C., Y.** (32. 45.); 1738, in vol. iii. of Gibson's *Preservative Against Popery*.] 2237
B. M. [T. 1982. (5.)]; B. [4°. Z. 2. Jur.]

1683. [R. Grove.]—A Perswasive to Communion with the Church of England. 4°, pp. ii, 42. [2d ed.] [agn. 1685, 1694.] 2238
B. M. [698. h. 18. (6.)]; B. [A. 9. 3. Linc.]

1683. [W. Sherlock.]—A Letter to Anonymous, in Answer to his Three Letters to Dr. Sherlock about Church Communion. 4°, pp. ii, 58. 2239
B. [Pamph. 162.]

1683. [J. Scott.]—Certain Cases of Conscience Resolved, concerning the Lawfulness of Joyning with Forms of Prayer in Public Worship. Part I. 4°, pp. ii, 56. 2240
B. M. [701. g. 14. (4.)]

1683. [J. Williams.]—The Case of Indifferent Things used in the Worship of God, proposed and stated, by considering these questions: (1) If there be indifferent things in Divine Worship; (2) Whether a restraint of our liberty in the use of such be a violation of it. 4°, pp. ii, 50. [agn. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2241
B. M. [710. g. 14. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 162.]; W.

1683. [E. Fowler.]—The Resolution of this Case of Conscience, Whether the Church of England's Symbolizing so far as it doth with the Church of Rome, makes it Unlawful to hold Communion with the Church of England? 4°, pp. ii, 54. [agn. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2242
B. M. [701. g. 14. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 160.]

1683. [J. Evans.]—The Case of Kneeling at the Holy Sacrament stated and resolved. Part I. 4°, pp. ii, 60. [agn. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2243
B. M. [701. g. 14. (1.)]; B. [C. 9. 1. Linc.]

1683. [T. Tenison.]—An Argument for Union, taken from the true Interest of those Dissenters in England, Who Profess and call themselves Protestants. 4°, pp. iv, 44. [agn. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2244
B. [698. i. 1. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 160.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.**

1683. S. Parker.—An Account of the government of the Christian Church for the first six hundred years, etc. 4°. 2245
B. M. [4103. d.]; B. [4°. Godw. 288.]

1683. I. Barrow.—Theological Works. [On the Pope's Supremacy; the Unity of the Church, etc.] fol. 4 vols. [agn. 1683, 1722, etc.*] 2246
B. M. [3752. c.]

1683. An Answer to the Dissenter's Objections against the Common Prayers. 4°, pp. 48. 2247
B. [G. Pamph. 1106. (16.)]

1683. [W. ? Atwood.]—Three Letters to Dr. Sherlock Concerning Church Government. 4°. 2248
W.

1683. A Seasonable Vindication of the Truly Catholick Doctrine of the Church of England, in reply to Dr. Sherlock's Answer, [no. 2239.] etc. 4°. 2249
B. [Pamph. 164.]; W.; **H. C.**

1683. [G. Hickes.]—The Case of Infant Baptism in five questions, etc. 2250
B. M. [701. i. 9. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 160.]; W.

1683. P. Nye.—The King's Authority in Dispensing with Ecclesiastical Laws, asserted and vindicated. 4°, pp. vi, 64. [agn. 1687, B. M. (1379, f. 3.); B. (C. 8. 42. Linc.)*] 2251
A. S. W.

1683. [S. Freeman.]—The Case of Mixt Communion. Whether it be lawful to separate from a Church upon the account of promiscuous Congregations and Mixt Communions? 4°, pp. ii, 42. [agn. 1684.*] 2252
B. M. [698. h. 18. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 162.]; W.

1683. [W. Clagett.]—An Answer to the Dissenters Objections against the Common Prayers, and some other Parts of Divine Service Prescribed in the Liturgie of the Church of England. 4°, pp. ii, 46. [agn. 1684.*] 2253
B. M. [698. i. 1. (11.)]; B. [C. 10. 12. Linc.]; **B. A.**

1683. [W. Cave.]—A serious exhortation, with some important Advices, relating to the late Cases about Conformity, recommended to the Present Dissenters from the Church of England. 4°, pp. ii, 44. [agn. 1684.*] 2254
B. M. [110. f. 12.]; B. [Ashm. 1219. (7.)]

1683. [S. Patrick.]—A Discourse of profiting by Sermons, and of going to hear, where men think they can profit most. 4°, pp. ii, 32. [agn. 1684.*] 2255
B. M. [701. g. 14. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 162.]

1683. [B. Calamy.]—A Discourse about a Scrupulous Conscience: containing some plain Directions for the cure of it [with reference to the weak conscience of Dissenters], etc. 4°, pp. ii, 38. [agn. 1684,* and in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2256
B. M. [4473. c. 1. (8.)]; B. [Pamph. 162.]; **B. A.**

1683. [W. Sherlock.]—A Resolution of some cases of Conscience, which respect Church-Communion [in three questions]. 4°, pp. ii, 36. [agn. 1685.*] 2257
B. M. [699. e. 9. (1.)]

1684. T. Delaune.—A Plea for the Nonconformists, in a Letter to Dr. B. Calamy upon his Sermon called *Scrupulous Conscience*, [no. 2256.] etc. 4°. [burned by the hangman, repr. 1704, 4°, etc. B. (Mar. 607.), W.*; 1712, C., **M. H. S., B. U.**; 1720, **H. C., B. U.**; 1763, **M. H. S., H. C.**] 2258
B. U.

1684. [G. Hascard.]—A Discourse about Edification: in an Answer to a Question, Whether it is lawful for any man to forsake the Communion of the Church of England, and go to the Separate Meetings, because he can better edifie there? 4°, pp. ii, 28. [agn. 1685, in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.] 2259
B. M. [701. g. 14. (7.)]; B. [Pamph. 162.]

1684. [J. Williams.]—A Vindication of *The Case of Indifferent Things*, [no. 2241.] etc. 4°, pp. ii, 58. 2260
B. [Pamph. 162.] ✻

1684. [J. Scott.]—Certain Cases of Conscience Resolved, concerning the Lawfulness of Joyning with Forms of Prayer in Public Worship. Part II. [see no. 2240.] 4°, pp. ii, 52. 2261
B. M. [701. g. 14. (4.)] ✻

1684. T. Delaune.—A narrative of the Tryal and Sufferings of Thomas Delaune, for writing and publishing a late Book called *A Plea*, etc. [no. 2258.] with some modest reflections thereon, etc. 4°. 2262
[agn. 1704, 4°, pp. 14.; 1712, **H. C.**; 1763, **H. C.***]
B. M. [698. i. 16. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 165.]; **B. U.** ※

1684. [I. Chauncy.]—The Unreasonableness of compelling Men to go to the Holy Supper, etc. 4°. 2263
B. [Pamph. 162.]

1684. The Two Steps of a Nonconformist Minister made by him in order to the obtaining his Liberty of Preaching in Public. 4°. 2264
B. [Ashm. 1219. (16.)]; W.

1684. D. Denison.—*Irenicon*, or a Salve for New-England's Sore. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 177–218. 2265
H. C.; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1684. R. Burthogge.—Arguments for Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 2265
W.

1684. R. Baxter.—Whether Parish Congregations be true Christian Churches, and the capable consenting Incumbents be truly their pastors, or Bishops over their flocks? 4°. 2267
B. M. [874. k. 20.]; B. [Pamph. 165.]; W.

1684. R. Baxter.—An Account of the Reasons why the Twelve Arguments, said to be Dr. John Owen's, etc., change not my judgment about Communion with Parish Churches. 4°. 2268
W.

1684. The Third Step of a Nonconformist for recovery of the use of the Ministry. 4°. 2269
B. [Ashm. 1219.]; W.

1684. [J. Sharp.]—A Discourse concerning Conscience; wherein an Account is given of the Nature, and Rule, and Obligation of it; and the Case of those who separate, etc., is stated and discussed. 4°, 2270
pp. ii, 60. [agn. 1689, B. M., and in *A Collection of Cases*, etc. B.]
B. M. [4412. c.]; B. [Pamph. 162.] ✻

1684. C. Sand, Jr.—Bibliotheca Anti-Trinitariorum . . . Quæ omnia simul juncta Compendium Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Unitariorum, qui Sociniani vulgo audiunt, exhibent. Freistadii, 12°. 2271
H. C.

1684. [N. Resbury.]—The Case of the Cross in Baptism Considered, wherein is shewed that there is nothing in it . . . that can be any just reason of Separation, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 62. [agn. 1694.] 2272
B. [G. Pamph. 1047. (21.)] ✻

1684. [I. Chauncy.]—*Ecclesiæ Enucleata:* The Temple Opened: or, a clear Demonstration of the true Gospel Church in its Nature and Constitution, according to the Doctrine and Practice of Christ and his Apostles. 16°, pp. xiv, 160. 2273
W.; **P.** [58. 21.] ✻

1684. T. Delaune.—*Eikōn Tou Therion:* or the Image of the Beast, Shewing by a Parallel Scheme, what a Conformist the Church of Rome is to the Pagan, and what a Nonconformist to the Christian Church, etc. 4°. [agn. 1704, 4°, pp. ii, 6; 1712 (pp. 99–111 of *Plea*, etc.) **B. A.**, **H. C.**; 1763, **H. C.***] 2274
B. [Pamph. 165.] ※

1684. J. Jones.—The Duty of Conformity, etc. 8°. 2275
B. [Ashm. 981.]; W.

1684. S. Stone.—A Short Catechism Drawn out of the Word of God. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2276
Br.

1684. [I. Mather.]—An Arrow against Profane and Promiscuous Dancing, Drawn out of the Quiver of the Scriptures, By the Ministers of Christ at Boston in New-England. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. [agn. 1686, **M. H. S.**] 2277
Br.

1684. I. Mather.—An Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences. Wherein an Account is given of many Remarkable and very Memorable Events which have happened in this last Age; especially in New England. *Boston*, pp. xxii, 372, 8. [agn. same year, *Boston*, Br.] 2278
B. M. [852. e. 11.]; Br.

1684. [J. Corbet.]—The Remains of the Reverend and Learned Mr. John Corbet, late of Chichester, etc. [Of the Church, etc. The True State of Ancient Episcopacy, etc.] 4°, pp. iv, 262, vi, 58, iv, 32, 30. 2279
C.; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 18.] ✻

1685. [J. Evans.]—The Case of Kneeling at the Holy Sacrament Stated and Resolved. Part II. [see no. 2243.] 4°, pp. ii, 42. 2280
B. M. [4106. h. 1.]; B. [A. 9. 4. Linc.] ✻

1685. [J. Sharp.]—A Discourse of Conscience. The Second Part [see no. 2270.] concerning a Doubting Conscience. 4°, pp. ii, 100. 2281
B. M. [4412. c.] ✻

1685. [G. Hickes.]—The Case of Infant Baptism, in five questions. [Ques. 3 is, "whether it is lawful to separate from a church which appointeth Infants to be Baptized?"] 4°, pp. ii, 94. 2282
B. M. [701. i. 9. (3.)]; B. [A. 9. 4. Linc.] ✻

1685. S. Lobb.—The True Dissenter, etc., Or the Cause of Those that are for Gathered Churches. 12°. 2283
W.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1685. A Brief Account of Church Government, with a Reflection on several Modern Writings of the Presbyterians. 4°. 2284
W.

1685. W. Sherlock.—A Vindication of the Rights of Ecclesiastical Authority: being an answer to the first part of the *Protestant Reconciler* [no. 2229.] 8°. 2285
B. M. [852. h. 8.]; B. [8°. C. 140. Linc.]; W.

1685. [H. Grotius.]—Dissertatio De Cœnæ Administratione ubi Pastores non sunt, etc. 8°, pp. xxxiv, 124. [had been pub. London, 1639, 8°, B. (8°. A. 17. Th. BS.); 1679, in *Opera*, iii, pp. 507–510.] 2286
B. [8°. 5. 24. Th.]; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. *a.* 27.]

[1685.] H. Dodwell.—De jure Laicorum Sacerdotali, ex Sententia Tertulliani aliorumque veterum dissertatio, adversus anonymum Dissertatorem [H. Grotius] de Cœnæ Administratione, ubi Pastores non sunt. 16°. [no. 2286.] [This volume is dated 1635, but as Dodwell was not born until 1641, and as an edition of *De Cœnæ* was pub. in London in 1685, it would seem to be a printer's error for 1685.] 2287
B. M. [843. f. 20.]; B. [8°. S. 24. Th.]; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. *a.* 27.]

1685. S. Lowth.—Of the Subject of Church Power; In Whom it resides. 8°. 2238
B. M. [853. d. 14.]; B. [Ashm. 990.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1686. [J. Claude.]—Les Plaintes des Protestans, cruellement opprimez dans le Royaume de France. Cologne, 24°, pp. 192. [1707, tr. as *A Short Account of the Complaints and cruel Persecutions of the Protestants in France.* 12°. *D. C. B.*] 2239
H. C. ✳

1686. Answer to Some Papers lately printed concerning the Authority of the Catholick Church in matters of Faith, and the Reformation of the Church of England. 4°. 2290
B. [Ashm. 1229.]; **A. S. W.**

1687. A Letter from a Gentleman in the Country to his Friends in London, upon the subject of the Penal Laws and Tests. 4°. 2291
B. M. [T. 763. (12.)]

1687. [A. Woodhead.]—Two Discourses: the First concerning the Spirit of Martin Luther, and the Original of the Reformation. The Second concerning the Celibacy of the Clergy. Oxford, 4°, pp. viii, 104; iv, 40. 2292
B. M. [T. 1977. (1. & 4.)]; B. [4°. R. 60. Th.]; **H. C.** ✳

1687. [F. Atterbury.]—An Answer to Some Considerations on the Spirit of Martin Luther and the Original of the Reformation, etc. [no. 2292.] Oxford, 4°, pp. iv, 68; viii, 104. 2293
B. M. [T. 1977. (2.)]; B. [C. 11. 5. Linc.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ✳

1687. I. Mather.—Testimony Against several Prophane and Superstitious Customs in New-England. 8°, pp. viii, 31. 2294
B. [Mather. 8°. 102.]; **P.** [28. 16.]; **M. H. S.**

1687. Letter from a Gentleman in the City to one in the Country about the odiousness of Persecution, etc. 4°. 2295
B. [Ashm. 740.]; **A. S. W.**

1687. Second Letter from a Gentleman in the Country to his Friends in London, upon the subject of Penal Laws and Tests, [see no. 2291.] etc. 4°. 2296
B. M. [T. 763. (13.)]; B. [Pamph. 173.]; **C.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1687. [J. Biddle.]—A Brief History of the Unitarians, called also Socinians, etc., in Four Letters written to a Friend. 4°. [agn. 1691, B.; **H. C.**] 2297
B. M. [4224. b.]; B. [8°. Rawl. 387.]; W.

1687. Infant Baptism of Christ's Appointment. 12°. 2298
W.

1687. A Third Letter from a Gentleman in the Country, etc. [see nos. 2291, 2296.] 4°. 2299
B. [Pamph. 173.]

1687. The Present State of his Majesties Isles and Territories in America, viz. . . New-England, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 262, xxxviii. 2300
✳

1687. Reasons why the Church of England, as well as Dissenters, should make their Address of Thanks to the King's Majesty for his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience. 4°. 2301
B. M. [T. 2230. (18.)]; B. [Ashm. 1010. (12.)]; W.

1687. [G. Hickes.]—An Apologeticall Vindication of the Church of England in Answer to those who reproach her with the English Heresies and Schisms. [agn. 1706, B.; 1738.] 2302
B. M. [T. 1845. (1.)]; B. [Pamph. 176.]; W.

1687. O. Heywood.—Baptismal Bonds renewed, being some Meditations on Ps. 1: 5, etc. 12°. 2303
B. M. [3090. b.]; **C.**; **B. U.**

1687. S. Stoddard.—The Safety of Appearing at the Day of Judgement, in the Righteousness of Christ. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 352, 2. [agn. 1742, B. M. (4255. aa. [1.]); **C.**; **H. C.**] 2304
Br. ✳

1687. R. L'Estrange.—An Answer to a Letter to a Dissenter, upon occasion of his Majesty's gracious Declaration of Indulgence. 4°. 2305
[*Watt*, s. n.]

[1688.] [I. Mather.]—A Vindication of New-England from the Vile Aspersions Cast upon that Country, By a Late Address of a Faction there, who Denominate themselves of the Church of England in Boston. [containing the Petition of Boston Episcopalians to the King.] 4°, pp. 27. [agn. in *Andros Tracts*, ii: 19–82; **H. C.***] 2306
H. C.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1688. The Articles Recommended by the Archb. of Cant. to all the Bishops within his Metropolitan Jurisdiction the 16th July, 1688. 4°. [agn. in *A Collection of Papers relating to the Present Juncture*, etc. 1689, B. (C. 8. 14. Linc.)*] 2307
B. M. [T. 692. (3.)]; B. [C. 8. 22. Linc.] ✳

1688. The Humble Petition of William Archb. of Cant. and divers of the Suffragan Bishops of that Province, etc., to the King [June]. 4°. [agn. in *A Collection*, etc., B. (C. 8. 14. Linc.)*] 2308
✳

1688. Ten Seasonable Queries, proposed by an English Gentleman in Amsterdam to his Friends in England, etc. [agn. in *A Collection*, etc., B. (C. 8. 14. Linc.)*] 2309
✳

1688. Some Queries concerning Liberty of Conscience, directed to W. Pen, and H. Cave, etc. 4°, pp. 8. [agn. in *A Collection*, etc., B. (C. 8. 14. Linc.)*] 2310
✳

1688. The Amicable Reconciliation of the Dissenters to the Church of England; being a Modell or Draught for the universal accommodation in the case of Religion, and the bringing in all parties to her communion. 4°, pp. 8. [agn. in *A Collection*, etc., B. (C. 8. 14. Linc.)*] 2311
✳

1688. D. Clarkson.—Primitive Episcopacy evincing from the Scripture and Ancient Records, that a Bishop in the Apostles Times . . was no more than a pastor to one church or congregation. 8°. 2312
B. M. [699. c. 44. (3.)]; B. [8°. Z. 131. Th.]; W.; **P.** [59. 69.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1688. I. Mather.—De Successu Evangelij Apud Indos Occidentales in Novâ-Angliâ: Epistola, Ad Cl. Vir. D. Johannem Leusdenum. 8°, pp. 16. [agn. Ultrajecti, 8°, 1699, B. M. (1019. d. 17. [4.]); **H. C.**; in English, 4°, 1689, B. (Mather. 4°. 15.); **Br.**] 2313
B. M. [1019. d. 17. (2.)]; B. [Mather. 8°. 12.]; **P.** [23. 51.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ※

1688. Articles agreed upon by the Archb. and B. of both Provinces and the whole clergy in the Convocation held at London, 1562. [no. 29.] [repr. *Boston.*] 4°, pp. 14. 2314
A. S. W. ※

1688. Exposition on the Church Catechism. [repr. *Boston.*] 4°, pp. 146. 2315
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 328.]

1688. *Dissertatio de Pace*, etc., or a Discourse touching the Peace and Concord of the Church. 4°. 2316
B. [G. Pamph. 1785. (3.)]; **A. S. W.**

[1688.] Three Queries and Answers to them, etc. 2317
B. M. [T. 692. (17.)]; B. [Pamph. 186. (3.)]

1688. A Sober Answer to a Scandalous Paper termed *Three Queries*, [no. 2310?] etc. Privately spread abroad to amuse the People, and disaffect them to the King, and his late Christian Declaration for Liberty of Conscience. 4°. 2318
A. S. W.

1688. Letter to a Dissenter from his Friend at the Hague concerning the Penal Laws and the Test. 4°. 2319
B. M. [T. 692. (14.)]; B. [Pamph. 188.]; **A. S. W.**

1688. Advice to Protestant Dissenters, shewing 'tis their Interest to Repeal the Test. 4°. 2320
A. S. W.

1688. Advice from a Dissenter to those of the Church of England who are against taking off the Penal Laws and Tests. 4°. 2321
B. [Pamph. 188.]; **A. S. W.**

1688. T. Morton.—De Pace inter Evangelicos procuranda. 24°. 2322
A. S. W.

1688. [S. Hill.]—The Necessity of Heresies asserted and explained, in a sermon *ad Clerum*. 4°. 2323
B. M. [226. i. 12. (8.)]; **W.**

[1688.] Three Considerations proposed to Mr. W. Penn, concerning the Validity and Security of his New *Magna Charta* for Liberty of Conscience, by a Baptist. 4°. 2324
B. M. [T. 692. (6.)]; **A. S. W.**

1688. An Answer by an Anabaptist to the three Considerations proposed to William Penn by a pretended Baptist, concerning a *Magna Charta* for Liberty of Conscience, [no. 2324.] etc. 8°. 2325
B. [G. Pamph. 1785. (4.)]; **A. S. W.**

1688. The Faith and Order of Congregational Churches. 8°. 2326
W.

1688. G. Firmin.—Scripture-Warrant sufficient Proof for Infant Baptism, etc. 2327
W.

1688–90. T. Grantham.—The Infants Advocate . . . in answer to a book of Mr. G. Firmins entitled *Scripture Warrant*, [no. 2327.] etc. 4°. 2328
B. M. [4323. b.]; B. [G. Pamph. 1048. (10.)]

1688. W. Sherlock.—A Discourse concerning the Nature, Unity, and Communion of the Catholick Church, wherein most of the Controversies relating to the Church are briefly stated. 4°. [repr. n. d. B.] 2329
B. M. [T. 1868. (5.)]; B. [Pamph. 182.]; **H. C.**

1688. An Agreement between the Church of England and Church of Rome, evinced from the Concertation of some of Her Sons with their Brethren the Dissenters, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 88. 2330
B. M. [T. 1892. (1.)]; **B. A.**

1688. W. Sherlock.—A Vindication of some Protestant Principles of Church-Unity, and Catholick Communion from the Charge of Agreement with the Church of Rome in answer to a pamphlet intituled *An Agreement*, [no. 2330.] etc. 4°. [agn. same year, B. M. (T. 1892. [3.]); agn. n. d. B.] 2331
B. M. [697. e. 29. (1.)]; **W.**; **H. C.**

1688. [G. Tullie.]—An Answer to a Discourse . . concerning the celibacy of the clergy. Oxford, 4°. 2332
B. M. [T. 1977. (6.)]

1689. J. Owen.—The True Nature of a Gospel Church and its Government, etc. 4°, pp. xx, 268. [agn. in *Works.**] 2333
B. M. [698. d. 8.]; B. [C. 7. 3. Linc.]; **W.**; **C.** ※

1689. G. Keith.—The Presbyterian and Independent Visible Churches in New England, and elsewhere, Brought to the Test, etc., with a call and warning from the Lord to the People of Boston and New England, to repent, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. xii, 232. [agn. 1691, 16°, pp. x, 230, B. M. (698. d. 8.); B. (1. c. 148.); **M. H. S.***] 2334
P. [13. 9. 10.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※

1689. C. Mather.—Meditations on the Ark as a type of the Church, etc. 2335
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 330.]

1689. [A. Seller.]—The History of Passive Obedience since the Reformation, etc. Amsterdam, 4°. 2336
B. M.

1689. [A. Seller.]—A Continuation of the History of Passive Obedience, [no. 2336.] etc. 2337
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1689. [I. Mather.]—A Brief Discourse concerning the unlawfulness of the Common Prayer Worship, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 22. [London same year, 8°, B. (Mather. 8°. 131.)] 2338
P. [18. 266.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

[1689.] [J. Palmer.]—The Present State of New England Impartially Considered, In a letter to the Clergy. [n. pl. n. d.] 4°, pp. 44. [repr. 1690, in London, with author's name, as: *An Impartial Account of the State of New England.* 4°, pp. 40, **H. C.**; which was repr. 1868, *Boston*, in *Andros Tracts*, i: 21–62.*] 2339
B. M. [1061. g. 66.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** ※

1689. P. Tillinghast.—Water Baptism Plainly proved by Scripture to be a Gospel precept. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 16. 2340
A. S. W.

1689. [J. Locke.]—Epistola de Tolerantia, etc. Goudæ, 8°. [in Dutch, French and English (B. M. [698. c. 2.]; B.) same year; and agn. 1690, **H. C.**; 1765, B. M. (696. m. 16.); W.] 2341
B. [8°. N. 67. Th.]

1689. [H. MAURICE.]—A Letter Out of the Country, to a Member of this present Parliament: occasioned by a late Letter to a Member of the House of Commons concerning the Bishops lately in the Tower, and now under Suspension, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 20. 2342
B. [Pamph. 195.]; **B. A.**

1689. J. HOWE.—The Case of the Protestant Dissenters represented and argued, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works*,* and 1716, p. 21, of *Protestant Dissenters Hopes*, etc. 8°, B. (Pamph. 33.)] 2343
B. [Pamph. 189.]

1689. S. LOBB.—The Healing Attempt, Being a Representation of the Government of the Church of England. 4°. 2344
A. S. W.

1689. [E. STILLINGFLEET.]—A Discourse concerning the Unreasonableness of a New Separation on account of the Oaths. With an Answer to the *History of Passive Obedience*, [no. 2336.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 42. 2345
B. M. [T. 679. (2.)]

1689. G. RULE.—A Rational Defence of Non-Conformity: wherein the practice of Nonconformists is vindicated from promoting Popery . . imputed to them by Dr. Stillingfleet in his *Unreasonableness*, [no. 2345.] etc. 4°. 2346
B. M. [4103. cc. (1.)]; W.

1689. A Collection of Papers relating to the present juncture of Affairs in England, etc. [contains 12 Collections and 102 Papers.] 4°, pp. ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 38; ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 38; ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 34; ii, 40. 2347
B. [C. 8. 14. Linc.]; **B. A.** [imp.]

1689. D. CLARKSON.—Discourse concerning Liturgies. 8°. 2348
B. M. [1018. m. 9. (1.)]; B. [8°. G. 23. Art. BS.]; W.; **P.** [59. 70.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1689. History of Conformity, or a proof of the mischief of impositions; from the experience of more than one hundred years. 4°, pp. xix, 32. [ed. 1681, 4°, B. (4°. T. 20. Jur.)] 2349
P. [26. 187.]

1689. R. BAXTER.—The English Nonconformity under Charles II. and James II. truely stated and argued. 4°. 2350
B. [A. 18. 1. Linc.]; **A. S. W.**

1689. Discourse concerning the Ecclesiastical Commission open'd in the Jerusalem Chamber, Oct. 10, 1689. 4°. [agn. 1705, in *A Collection of State Tracts*, etc. B. M. (2076. e.); and 1834, 8°, B.] 2351
A. S. W.

1689. Dialogue between Timothy and Titus about the Articles and some of the Canons of the Church of England. fol. 2352
A. S. W.

1689. Judgment of Foreign Divines Concerning the Litany in the Ceremonies of the Church of England. 4°. 2353
A. S. W.

1689. An Inquiry into the Remarkable Instances of History, and Parliament Records, used by the author of a Discourse concerning the *Unreasonableness of a New Separation*, [no. 2345.] etc., whether they are faithfully cited. 4°. 2354
B. M. [T. 679. (3.)]

1689. Rights and Liberties of the Church Asserted and Vindicated, etc. Edinburgh, 16°. 2355
M. H. S.

1689. *Vox Laici;* or, the Laymen's opinion touching the making Alterations in our Established Liturgy, etc. 4°. 2356
W.

1689. [N. N.]—A Letter to a Member of Parliament, in Favour of the Bill for Uniting Protestants. 4°, pp. 8. 2357
C.

1689. Certain Positions concerning a true Visible Church. 12°. 2358
W.

1689. T. GRANTHAM.—A Friendly Debate concerning Infant Baptism, being an Answer to Dr. Hickes's *Case*, [no. 2282.] etc. 4°. 2359
W.

1689. G. FIRMIN.—An Answer to the vain and unprofitable question put to him and charged upon him by Mr. Grantham in his book intituled *The Infants*, [no. 2328.] etc. 4°. 2360

1689. C. MATHER.—Late Memorable Providences Relating to Witchcrafts and Possessions, Clearly manifesting, Not only that there are Witches, but that Good Men (as well as others) may possibly have their Lives shortened by such evil Instruments of Satan. [agn. same yr. Edinburgh, **Br.**; 1691, B. M., B. (Mather. 8°. 17.); **Br.**] 2361
B. M. [719. a. 37.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1690. Bishop Overall's Convocation-Book, MDCVI, concerning the Government of God's Catholick Church, and the Kingdoms of the Whole World. 4°, pp. vi, 338. [ed. by Abp. Sancroft.] 2362
B. M. [91. d. 1.]; B. [A. 6. 15. Linc.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1690. To the Rt. Rev. and Rev. the Bps. . . in Convocation: The Humble Petition of many Divines and others of the Classical, Congregational and other Perswasions, etc. 4°, pp. 8. 2363
J. C. B.

1690. G. KEITH.—The Christian Quaker; or G. K.'s eyes opened, Good News from Pennsylvania, etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. 12. [agn. 1693, B. M. (T. 1693. [5.])] 2364

[1690.] [G. LARKIN.]—The World to Come. The Glories of Heaven, and the Terrors of Hell lively displayed under the Similitude of a Vision. 12°. [several times fraudulently repr. as John Bunyan's. vide *Notes & Queries*, 1st series, iii: 70, 89, 289, 467; iv: 139.] 2365

1690. G. KEITH.—Refutation of three opposers of Truth, etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. 74. 2366
A. S. W.

[1690.] G. KEITH.—Truth and Innocency defended against Calumny and Defamation, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 20. 2367

1690. [T. LONG.]—*Vox Cleri:* or the sense of the Clergy concerning the making of alterations in the Liturgy. 4°, pp. 72. 2368
B. M. [491. d. 20. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 201.]; W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**

1690. [C. MATHER, et al.]—The Principles of the Protestant Religion maintained, And Churches of New-England in the Profession and Exercise thereof defended, Against the Calumnies of one George Keith a Quaker, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. x, 156. 2369
C.; **P.** [28. 187.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1690. M. Henry.—A Brief Enquiry into the true nature of Schism; or a persuasive to Christian love and charity. 16°, pp. ii, 34. 2370
B. M. [4135. c.]; W.; **P.** [24. 56.]

1690. J. Whiston.—The right method for the proving of Infant Baptism. With reflections on some late tracts on Infant Baptism, etc. 8°, pp. 72. [Yale copy is 16°, pp. vi, 128 (title gone), is it a second edition?] 2371
B. [Pamph. 198.]; **P.** [67. 21.]; **Y.** [32*a*. 27.]

1690. T. Comber.—A Scholastical History of the Primitive and General use of Liturgies in the Christian Church, etc., together with an answer to Mr. D. Clarkson's late *Discourse concerning Liturgies*, [no. 2348.] etc. 4°. [two parts.] 2372
B. M. [1018. e. 17.]; B. [8°. C. 310. & 8°. F. 2. Linc.]

1690. S. Bolde.—An Examination of Dr. Comber's Scholastical *History of the Primitive use of Liturgies* [no. 2372.] 4°. 2373
B. M. [1018. e. 1.]; **A. S. W.**

1690. [P. M.] The Vanity, Mischief and Danger of continuing Ceremonies in the Worship of God, humbly proposed to the present Convocation, etc. 4°. 2374
B. M. [T. 747. (6.)]; B. [Pamph. 198.]; **A. S. W.**

1690. [J. Willes.]—The Judgment of Foreign Reformed Churches concerning the Rites and Offices of the Church of England. 4°. 2375
B. [Pamph. 200.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1690. The Nonconformist, or Dr. Sherlock's case in preaching after a Deprivation incurred by the express words of a Statute, fairly Stated and Examined. 4°. 2376
W.; **A. S. W.**

1690. [W. Payne.]—An Answer to *Vox Cleri*, [no. 2368.] etc., examining the Reasons against making any Alterations . . . in order to a Comprehension, and shewing the Expediency thereof. 4°, pp. 36. 2377
C.

1690. A True Representation of Presbyterian Government. 4°, pp. 10. [agn. 1690, 4°, B. (Rawl. 181.)] 2378
B. [Pamph. 198.]; **M. H. S.**

1690. *Vox Regis et Regni;* or, a A Protest against *Vox Cleri*, [no. 2368.] etc. 4°, pp. 18. 2379
B. M. [T. 747. (2.)]; B. [Pamph. 201.]; W.; **M. H. S.**

1690. I. Morland.—A Short Description of Sion's inhabitants. . . . As also of the . . . Bloody City and Harlot Church, etc. 4°. [in doggerel verse.] 2380
B. M. [11626. d. 41.]

1690. [R. Persons.]—The Jesuits Memorial, for the Intended Reformation of England, under their first Popish Prince. Published from the copy that was presented to the late King James II., with an introduction, etc. by E. Gee. 8°, pp. viii, lvi, xvi, 262. 2381
B. M. [860. i. 14.]; B. [8°. Z. 30. Art.]; **Y.** [32. 48.] ※

1690. A Brief History of the Rise, Growth, Reign, Supports, and Sodain fatal Foyl of Popery, during the three years and an half of James the Second, etc. Together with a Description of the Six Popish Pillars, the Anabaptists, Presbyterians, Quakers, Independents, Roman-Catholicks & Popish Churchmen, The perpetual Addressers of the King, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 34. 2382
B. [Pamph. 199.]; **H. C.** ※

1690. [I. Chauncy.]—*Ecclesiasticvm:* or a plain and familiar Christian Conference concerning Gospel Churches and order, etc. 8°, pp. xiii, 144. 2383
P. [58. 17. 18.]

1690. A Vindication of the Two Letters concerning Alterations in the Liturgy; in Answer to *Vox Cleri*, [no. 2368.] etc. By a London Presbyter. 4°, pp. 32. 2384
C.

1690. I. Chauncy.—The Interest of Churches: or, a Scripture Plea for stedfastness in Gospel order . . concerning the duty of a Church member . . . stedfastly to continue in the communion of a particular Church of Christ, to which he hath joined himself, etc. 4°, pp. 40. 2385
B. [Pamph. 198.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1690. Primitive Baptism, and therein Infants and Parents right. 12°. 2386
B. [8°. Z. 267. Th.]; W.

1690. W. Sherlock.—A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity . . . . and the Incarnation of the Son of God, etc. 4°. [agn. 1691, 1694, **H. C.**] 2387
B. M. [854. e. 9.]; B. [4°. P. 7. Th.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.**

1690. A Vindication of the Unitarians against Dr. Sherlock, etc. [see no. 2387.] 4°. 2388
B. [C. 8. 31. Linc.]; W.

1690. [C. D.]—New-England's Faction Discovered; or, A Brief and True Account of their Persecution of the Church of England; the Beginning and Progress of the War with the Indians; and other late Proceedings there, etc. Being an Answer to a most false and scandalous Pamphlet lately published; intituled *News from New England*, etc. 4°, pp. 8. [repr. in *Andros Tracts*, ii: 203.*] 2389
B. [Pamph. 198.]; **Br.** ※

1690. J. Palmer.—An Impartial Account of the State of New England; or, the Late Government there, Vindicated, etc. In a Letter to the Clergy there, etc. 4°, pp. 40. [new ed. of no. 2339.] [repr. in *Andros Tracts*, i: 21.*] 2390
B. M. [1061. g. 64.]; B. [4°. D. 23. Med.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** ※

1691. C. Mather.—Little Flocks guarded against grievous Wolves: An Address unto those Parts of New England which are most exposed unto Assaults from the Modern Teachers of the misled Quakers . . . with just Reflections upon the Extream Ignorance and Wickedness of Geo. Keith, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 110. 2391
H. C.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※

1691. C. Mather.—The Triumphs of the Reformed Religion in America. The Life of the Renowned John Eliot, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 152. [agn. 1694, **H. C.**] 2392
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1691. J. Scottow.—Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions, mixed with Fears of their and Posterities further falling off from New England's primitive Constitution. 16°, pp. vi, 26. 2393
A. S. W.

1691. S. Bolde.—A Second Examination [see no. 2373.] of Dr. Comber's *Scholastical History*, [no. 2372.] etc. 4°. 2394
B. [4°. Z. 81. Th.]

1691. Heads of Agreement Assented to by the United Ministers In and about London; Formerly called Presbyterian and Congregational. 4°, pp. 16. [agn. in *Magnalia*, iii: 59–61.*] 2395
B. M. [698. i. 2. (15.)]; B. [C. 2. 17. Linc.]; W.; **C.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1691. A Brief History of Presbytery and Independency, from their first original, to this Time, Shewing (1) wherein, and the Reasons why they separate from the Church of England; (2) wherein they differ from each other. With some remarks on the late Heads of Agreement, assented to by the United Ministers of both Perswasions, [no. 2395.] etc. 4°, pp. 30. 2396
B. M. [T. 751. (3.)]; **M. H. S.** ✳

1691. [W. Tong.]—A Vindication of Mr. Henry's *Brief Enquiry* [no. 2370.] into the true nature of schism, from the exceptions of T. W., etc. 16°, pp. ii, 92. 2397
B. [Pamph. 203.]

1691. R. Baxter.—Church Concord, containing I. A Disswasive from unnecessary division and separation . . . II. The Terms necessary for concord among all true Churches and Christians. The first part written 1655; the second part 1667, and published this 1691 to second a late Agreement of the London Protestant Nonconformists and a former Treatise called *The True and only Terms of Church Concord*. 4°. 2398
B. M. [700. g. 1. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 205.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

1691. A Modest Inquiry into the Carriage of some of the Dissenting Bishops. 4°. [agn. 1700, B. M.] 2399
B. M. [106. g. 67. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 196.]; **A. S. W.**

1691. H. Maurice.—A Defense of Diocesan Episcopacy, in answer to David Clarkson [no. 2312.] 8°. 2400
B. M. [852. g. 16.]; B. [8°. F. 27. Linc.]; W.; **M. H. S.**

1691. R. Baxter.—Of National Churches; their Description, Institution, Use, Preservation, Dangers, Maladies and Cure, partly applied to England. 4°, pp. 72. 2401
B. M. [T. 751. (1.)]; B. [C. 6. 3. Linc.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **B. U.**

1691. S. Willard.—The Sinfulness of Worshipping God with Men's Institutions. A Sermon. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 32. 2402
P. [28. 173.]; **M. H. S.**

1691. M. LaRoque.—The Conformity of the Discipline of the Reformed Churches of France with that of the Primitive Christians, etc. 4°. [had been pub. in Fr. as *Conformité de la Discipline Ecclésiastique*, etc. Quevilly, 4°, 1678, W.; **H. C.**] 2403
W.

1691. La Doctrine de la Tolerance, etc. Rotterdam, 12°. 2404
W.

1691. [J. Humfrey.]—Union Pursued, in a Letter to Mr. Baxter, concerning his late Book of National Churches, [no. 2401.] etc. 4°, pp. 38. 2405
B. M. [T. 751. (2.)]; B. [C. 2. 22. Linc.]; **M. H. S.**

1691. Free Thoughts occasioned by the *Heads of Agreement*, [no. 2395.] etc. 4°. 2406
B. [C. 2. 12. Linc.]; W.

1691. J. Quick.—The Young Man's Claim unto the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, etc. [see agn. 1700;* agn. 1725, 12°, pp. iv, viii, 22, **P.** (18. 213.); 1741, *Boston*, **B. A.**] 2407
B. [C. 2. 22. Linc.]; W. ✳

1691. Some Thoughts upon Dr. Sherlock's *Vindication of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity*. 4°. [agn. same year, B., **H. C.**] 2408
B. M. [T. 690. (4.)]; B. [Pamph. 213.]; W.

1691. [S. Grascome.]—A Brief Answer to a late *Discourse concerning the Unreasonableness of a New Separation*, [no. 2345.] etc. 4°. 2409
B. M. [T. 679. (4.)]; B. [D. 1. 6. Linc.]

1691. S. Petto.—Infant Baptism vindicated from the exceptions of Thomas Grantham, [no. 2359.] etc. 8°. 2410
B. M. [1018. d. 20. (2.)]; B. [8°. E. 96. Linc.]; **B. U.**

1691. [I. Mather.]—The Revolution in New England Justified, and the People there Vindicated from the Aspersions cast upon them by Mr. John Palmer, [no. 2390.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. *Boston*, 1773, **Br.**; agn. *Boston*, 1868, *Andros Tracts*, i: 63–132.*] 2411
✳

1691. [J. Williams.]—A Vindication of *A Discourse*, [no. 2345.] etc., against *A Brief Answer*, [no. 2409.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 40. 2412
B. M. [T. 679. (5.)]; **Y.**

1691. J. Moodey.—The Great Sin of Formality in God's Worship: . . . . The subject of a Sermon preacht on the Weekly Lecture in Boston. *Boston*, 12°. 2413
Br.

1691. S. Grascome.—Reply to *A Vindication*, [no. 2412.] etc. 4°. 2414
B. M. [4106. d.]; B. [G. Pamph. 2314. (12.)]

1692. G. Keith.—Serious Appeal . . . whether C. Mather in his late *Address* [no. 2391.] hath not extremely failed in proving the people called Quakers guilty of manifold Heresies, Blasphemies and strong Delusions, etc. 4°, pp. 74. 2415
A. S. W.

1692. C. Lodowick.—A Letter to Rev. Cotton Mather, 1 Feb., 1692. 16°, pp. 8. 2416
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1692. C. Mather.—Blessed Unions. A Discourse: with Articles between those two parties in England which have changed the names of Presbyterians and Congregationalists for that of United Brethren. 12°, pp. x, 86, 12. 2417
H. C.; **Br.**

1692. The Christian Faith of the People of God called in scorn Quakers, in Rhode Island, vindicated from the calumnies of Christian Lodowick, [no. 2416.] as also from the base forgeries and wicked slanders of Cotton Mather [no. 2415.] *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. 16. 2418
J. C. B.

1692. R. Burscough.—A Treatise of Church Government. 8°. [agn. 1698, 8°.] 2419
B. [8°. Z. 256. Th.]; **H. C.**

1692. G. FIRMIN.—Weighty Questions Discussed: (1) Whether imposition of hands in separating a person to the Work of the Ministry be necessary; (2) Whether it be essential to the right constitution of a Particular Church, that the Teaching Elders and the Members meet always in one Place, etc. 4°, pp. viii, 28. 2420
B. M. [698. g. 19. (6.)]; B. [C. 6. 3. Linc.] ※

1692. T. BARLOW.—Several Miscellaneous and Weighty Cases of Conscience, Learnedly and Judiciously Resolved, by Dr. T. B., etc., viz.: (1) of Toleration of Protestant Dissenters, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 94; ii, 14; ii, 40; ii, 134; 78; 48. 2421
B. M. [852. c. 13.]; **B. A.**; **H. C.** ※

1692. J. QUICK.—Synodicon in Gallia Reformata: or, the Acts, Decisions, Decrees and Canons of those Famous National Councils of the Reformed Churches in France, etc. fol. 2 vols., pp. xii, clxiv, 524; iv, 596. 2422
B. M. [492. k. 16.]; B. [C. 1. 5. 6. Th.]; W.; **C.**; **P.** [10. 8.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [34. 72.]; Bo. [with autograph presentation fr. author to Deodate Lawson.] ※

1692. D. LAWSON.—A Brief and True Narrative of Passages relating to Witchcraft at Salem Village. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 10. 2423
M. H. S.

1692. [S. WILLARD.]—Some Miscellany Observations on our Present Debates respecting Witchcrafts. *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. 16. [repr. *Boston*, 1869, 4°, pp. 24, **C.***] 2424
B. M. [12207. m.]; **M. H. S.** ※

1692. J. FERGUSON.—A Brief Refutation of the Errors of Toleration, etc. Edinburgh, 12°. 2425
W.

1692. M. PAPIN.—La Tolérance des Protestants, et l'Autorité de l'Eglise, etc. Paris, 12°. 2426
W.

1692. The Trinitarian's Scheme of Religion, concerning Almighty God and Mankind, considered both before and after the Fall, with Notes thereupon: which Notes contain also the Unitarian scheme. 4°. [agn. in *Socinian Tracts*, etc., ii, **H. C.**] 2427
B. [Pamph. 208.]; W.

1692. The Unreasonableness of the Doctrine of the Trinity Briefly Demonstrated. 4°. [agn. in *Socinian Tracts*, ii, **H. C.**] 2428
B. [Pamph. 209.]; W.

1692. C. MATHER.—The Wonders of the Invisible World: Being an Account of the Tryals of Several Witches, Lately Executed in New England . . . Together with, I. Observations upon the Nature, the Number, and the Operations of the Devils; II. A short Narrative of a late outrage, etc.; III. Some Councels directing a due Improvement of the Terrible Things lately done in New England; IV. A Brief Discourse upon those Temptations which are the more ordinary Devices of Satan, etc. *Boston*, 4°. [agn. *Boston* and London, 1693, 4°, pp. 114, **H. C.**; B. M.; B.; Br.; **M. H. S.**; agn. 1862, **H. C.**; *Boston*, 1866,* *g. v.*] 2429
A. S. W. ※

1693. [I. MATHER.]—The Judgment of Several Eminent Divines of the Congregational VVay. Concerning a Pastor's Power Occasionally to Exert Ministerial Acts in another Church, besides that which is His Own Particular Flock. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, 14. 2430
P. [28. 166.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [74. 26.]; Br.

1693. I. MATHER.—The Great Blessing of Primitive Counsellers, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 2431
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; Br. ※

1693. D. LAWSON.—Christ's Fidelity the only Shield against Satan's Malignity. Sermon at Salem Village, 24 Mar., 1662. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 80. [agn. 1704, 12°, B.; W.; **C.**; Br.] 2432
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1693. [I. MATHER.]—Cases of Conscience Concerning evil Spirits Personating Men, Witchcrafts, infallible proofs of Guilt in Such as are accused with that Crime, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. vi, 67, 7. [repr. same year, and 1862, **H. C.**] 2433
B. [Douce. M. M. 282.]; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1693. The Reason why not Infant Sprinkling, but Believer's Baptism ought to be approved. 16°, pp. 84. 2434
M. H. S.

[1693.] [W. KING.]—A Discourse concerning the Inventions of Men in the Worship of God. 4°. 2435
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1693. [J. WILLIAMS.]—A Brief Discourse Concerning the Lawfulness of Worshipping God by the Common Prayer. Being in answer To a Book, entituled *A Brief Discourse*, [no. 2338.] etc. 4°, pp. iv, 36. [agn. 1694, 4°, pp. iv, 36, B.; **C.**; **H. C.**; Br. *Boston*, 1712, 4°, pp. iv, 36, Br.] 2436
P. [16. 93.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1693. A Copy of a brief Treatise of the proper Subject and Administration of Baptism. 12°. 2437
W.

1693. [R. SOUTH.]—Animadversions upon Dr. Sherlock's Book, entituled *A Vindication*, [no. 2387.] etc. 4°. [2d ed. pp. 2, xxii, 382, [**Y.** (32*a*. 12.)] 2438
B. M. [479. a. 14. (1.)]; B. [C. 5. 14. Linc.]; **H. C.**

1693. W. SHERLOCK.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. South, upon Occasion of a late book, entituled *Animadversions*, [no. 2438.] etc. 4°. 2439
W.

1693. P. STUBS.—A Sermon on Public Baptism before the Lord Mayor of London. 4°. [agn. several times; 1708, B. M. (11623. a. 60.); **B. U.**] 2440
B. [C. 5. 12. Linc.]; W.

1693. [W. TONG.]—A Defence of Mr. H.'s Brief Enquiry into the Nature of Schism and the Vindication of it, etc. 4°. 2441
W.; **Y.**

1693. B. BOSWORTH.—Signs of Apostasy Lamented. [A Poem], with A Caution to prevent Scandal. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 4. [the special signs were: 2442

"When *Perriwigs* in Thrones and *Pulpits* get,
And Hairy *Top-Knots* in high Seats are set;
Then may we Pray, have mercy LORD on us,
That in *New-England* it should now be thus!"]

B. M. [11623. a. 60.]; Br.

1693. S. Willard.—Rules for the Discerning of the Present Times, Recommended to the People of God, in New-England. In a Sermon preached on the Lecture in Boston, Nov. 27, 1692. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 30. 2443
Br.

1693. [D. Lawson.]—A Further Account of the Tryalls of the New England Witches, collected by D. L. With the Observations of a Person who was upon the Place several days, when the suspected Witches were first taken into Examination. To which is added Cases of Conscience concerning Witchcrafts and Evil Spirits, etc. 4°, pp. ii, 10, iv, 30, v. [agn. 1862, **H. C.**] 2444
B. M. [719. g. 4. (1.)]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1694. [J. Scottow.]—A Narrative of the Planting of the Mass. Colony, Anno 1628, with the Lord's Signal Presence the First Thirty Years. Also a Caution from New England's Apostle the great Cotton, etc. Published by Old Planters, the authors of *Old Men's Tears* [no. 2393.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 76, 2. [repr. *Boston*, 1858, 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, iv: 279–332.*] 2445
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※

[1694.] I. Chauncy.—The Doctrine Which is according to Godliness, etc., To which is Annexed A Brief Account of the Church-order of the Gospel according to the Scriptures, etc. 12°, pp. x, 352, 18. [agn. 1737, 16°, pp. vi, 337, 18, B. M.; **C.**; **B. P. L.**] 2446
B. M. [4404. aaa.]; **P.** [67. 31.]; **H. C.**

1694. F. Makemie.—An Answer to George Keith's Libel against a Catechism published by Francis Makemie, etc. Added a Narrative of a Late Difference among the Quakers begun at Philadelphia. 8°, pp. xii, 104. 2447
P. [15. 2.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1694. J. Howe.—A Calm and Sober Enquiry concerning the Possibility of a Trinity in the God-head. 16°. [agn. in *Works*, **C.***] 2448
A. S. W. ※

1694. G. Keith.—Truth Advanced in the Correction of many Gross and hurtful Errors, etc. 4°, pp. 194. 2449
B. M. [4376. b.]; B. [4°. V. 73. Th.]; **A. S. W.**

1694. J. Ollyffe.—Brief Defence of Infant Baptism: with an Appendix. 4°. 2450
B. M. [478. a. 29. (3.)]; B. [Pamph. 214.]; **A. S. W.**

1694. R. Craghead.—An Answer to a late Book, intituled *A Discourse*, etc. Edinburgh, 4°. 2451
B. [G. Pamph. 2817. (6.)]; **M. H. S.**

1694. M. Mayhew.—A Brief Narrative of the Success which the Gospel hath had among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, etc. 16°, pp. 56. 2452
B. [133. g. 4.]; **M. H. S.**

1694. J. Norcott.—Baptism Discovered plainly and faithfully, according to the Word of God, etc. 8°. [agn. 1721, B. M. (4326. aa.); 1722, B. M. (4324. aaa.); *Boston*, 1723, **M. H. S.**] 2453
W.

1694. E. Polhill.—A Discourse of Schism, etc. 12°. [agn. 1823, 8°, B. M. (T. 869. [5.]); 1824, B. (24. 60.)] 2454
B. M. [4375. a.]; W.; **A. S. W.**

[1694.] G. Firmin.—Some Remarks upon the Anabaptists Answer to the Athenian Mercuries; and some upon his Answer who styles himself *Philalethes Pasiphelus*. 4°. 2455
[*N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, xxv: 56.]

1694. [W. Sherlock.]—A Defence of Dr. Sherlock's Notion of a Trinity in Unity. In answer to the *Animadversions*, [no. 2438.] etc., with a postscript relating to the *Calm*, [no. 2448.] etc. 4°. 2456
B. M. [T. 688. (1.)]; B. [C. 7. 13. Linc.]; W.; **H. C.**

1694. [J. Howe.]—A Letter to a Friend concerning a Postscript to the *Defence*, [no. 2456.] etc., relating to the *Calm*, [no. 2448.] etc. 4°. 2457
B. M. [4225. b.]; B. [Pamph. 215.]; W.

1695. [T. Maule.]—Truth held forth and maintained, etc. With some account of the judgments of the Lord lately inflicted upon New England, by Witchcraft, etc. 4°, pp. 268. [n. pl.] [*New York.*] 2458
[*C. Q. B.*, s. n.; *Sewall's Diary*, i: 416.]

1695. [R. South.]—Tritheism charged upon Dr. Sherlock's new notion of the Trinity, in defence of the *Animadversions*, [no. 2438.] etc. 4°. 2459
B. M. [1120. d.]; B. [E. 2. 9. Linc.]; **C.**

1695. G. Shute.—Infant Baptism and Church Membership proved; and also the Mode of Baptism to be by Sprinkling, etc. 12°. 2460
B. [Pamph. 218.]; W.

1695. An Answer of Several Ministers in and near Boston, to that Case of Conscience, Whether it is Lawful for a Man to Marry his Wives own Sister? *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. [signed by I. Mather, C. Morton, J. Allen, S. Willard, J. Sherman, J. Danforth, C. Mather and N. Walter.] [in *Magnalia*, v: 57.*] 2461
Br. ※

1696. Massachusetts or The First Planters of New England, The End and Manner of their coming thither and Abode there. In several Epistles. 16°, pp. ii, 56. [contains first issue of Dudley's famous Letter.] 2462
P. [23. 60.]; **H. C.**; **Br.** [imp.] ※

1696. M. Harrison.—Infant Baptism God's Ordinance, Part II. With a rebuke of several erroneous opinions the Arminian Anabaptists hold concerning original sin, etc., being an answer to the Anabaptists; and Mr. Collins his *Sandy-foundation of infant-baptism shaken*, against Mr. Mence and me. 16°, pp. xiv, 50. 2463
P. [28. 32.]

1696. M. Sylvester.—*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*: Or Mr. R. Baxter's Narrative of The Most Memorable Passages of his Life and Times. Faithfully Publish'd from his own Original Manuscript, etc. fol. pp. xxx, 448, 200, 132, 18, viii [836]. [rich in details as to the church government controversy in England.] [repr. in *Works*, 1830, (8°, 23 vols.) **C.**] 2464
B. M. [203. e. 9.]; **B. P. L.**; **H. C.**; **Bo.** ※

1696. Animadversions on the *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, [no. 2464.] etc. 8°. 2465
W.; **C.**

1696. T. Goodwin.—On the Constitution, Right Order, and Government of the Churches of Christ. fol. pp. ii, 408. [and in *Works*, B. (fol. Δ. 154–8.); W.; **C.**; **B. U.**] 2466
※

1696. T. Goodwin.—The Government and Discipline of the Churches of Christ. Set down by Way of Questions and Answers, with an Explanation and Application of them. fol. pp. 56, xiv. [several Letters on Church Government are appended.] [and in *Works*, B.; W.; **C.**; **B. U.**] ✳ 2467

1696. R. Barclay.—Baptism and the Lord's Supper substantially asserted. Being an Apology in behalf of the People called Quakers concerning those two heads. 8°, pp. 68.
A. S. W. 2468

1696. [T. G.]—*Tentamen Novum;* proving that Timothy and Titus were Diocesan Rulers of Ephesus and Crete, etc. 8°.
B. M. [4103. b.]; B. [100. C. 104.]; W. 2469

1696. The Judgment of a Disinterested Person Concerning the Controversy about The Trinity: Depending Between Dr. S—th and Dr. Sherlock. [see nos. 2439. & 2459.] 4°.
W.; **H. C.** 2470

1696–1736. [MS.] Records of a Friday meeting for prayer and conference, [Boston, Mass.] started 2 July, 1696, by Ezekiel Cheever, and others. Last entry appears to be 24 Aug., 1736. 4°, pp. 58. ✳ 2471

[1697.] T. Maule.—New England Persecutors mauled with their own weapons. Giving some account of the bloody laws made at Boston against the King's subjects that dissented from their way of worship. Together with a brief account of the Imprisonment and trial of Thomas Maule, of Salem, for publishing a book entitled *Truth held forth*, etc. [no. 2458.] 4°, pp. 68.
D. H. B.; **M. H. S.** 2472

1697. I. Chauncy.—The Divine Institution of Congregational Churches, Ministry and Ordinances, etc. Asserted and Proved from the Word of God, etc. 12°, pp. xii, 142.
B. M. [4135. a. (1.)]; B. [110. k. 495.]; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 10.]; Br. ✳ 2473

1697. Report of the Present State of the Differences in Doctrinals between the Dissenting Ministers of London. 12°.
A. S. W. 2474

1697. W. Jameson.—*Nazianzei Querela et Votum Justum.* The Fundamentals of the Hierarchy examin'd and disprov'd. Glasgow, 4°.
B. M. [4105. b.]; W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 2475

1697. [C. Mather, et al.]—Thirty Important Cases Resolved, with Evidence of Scripture and Reason. By several Pastors of Adjacent Churches, meeting in Cambridge. 16°, pp. 78, ii. [agn. 1699, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80, **P.** (28. 119.); **H. C.**; Br.]
M. H. S.; Br. 2476

1697. W. Wake.—The Authority of Christian Princes over their Ecclesiastical Synods Asserted. With Particular respect to the Convocations of the Clergy of the Realm and Church of England. 8°, pp. viii, xxvi, 386.
B. M.; B. [8°. K. 38. Th.]; W.; **M. H. S.**; **Y.** [30. 15.] 2477

1697. G. Rule.—The Good Old Way Defended against the attempts of A. M., D. D., in his book called *An Enquiry*, etc. Edinburgh, 4°.
B. M. [4175. c.]; W. 2478

1697. E. Keach.—The Glory and Ornament of a true, Gospel-constituted Church. 24°.
B. M. [4139. a.]; **B. U.** 2479

1697. E. Keach.—A Short Confession of Faith, containing the substance of the Larger, put forth by the Elders of the Baptized Churches. 24°.
B. U. 2480

1697. S. Sewall.—*Phænomena quædam Apocalyptica ad Aspectum NOVI ORBIS configurata.* Or some few Lines towards a Description of the New Heaven, as it makes to those who stand upon the New Earth, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. viii, 60. [agn. *Boston*, 1727, B. M. (700. d. 21. [1. 2.]); **C.**; **H. C.**; Br.]
B. [Pamph. 225.]; Br. 2481

1697. [I. Mather.]—A Case of Conscience concerning Eating of Blood, Considered and Answered, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8.
Br. 2482

1698. N. Noyes.—New Englands Duty and Interest, To be an Habitation of Justice and a Mountain of Holiness, etc. [election sermon.] 8°, pp. xii, 100. [pp. 89–98 contain an account of the visit of G. Rawson and S. Danforth to the Indians.*]
W.; **C.**; **P.** [18. 274.]; **H. C.** ✳ 2483

1698. N. Mather.—A Discussion of the lawfulness of a Pastor's acting as an officer in other Churches besides that which he is specially called to take the oversight of. 12°, pp. xx, 155. [agn. 1730, 12°, pp. viii, 83; **P.** (23. 55.); **A. S. W.**; Br.]
B. M. [4499. a. 10.]; B. [Mather. 8°. 22.]; W.; **P.** [23. 50.] ✳ 2484

1698. A History of the Union between the Presbyterian and Congregational Ministers in and about London, and the Causes of the Breach of it. (2d ed.) 4°, pp. 28.
B. M. [105. d. 43.]; B. [Pamph. 227.] ✳ 2485

1698. An Apology for Congregational Divines: against the charge of (1) Crispianism or Antinomianism; (2) Countenancing incompetent Tradesmen as preachers; (3) Causeless Separation from the Publick worship, etc., by a Presbyterian. Also a speech delivered at Turners-Hall, etc., by *Trepidantium Malleus*, etc. 24°, pp. 192.
W.; **Y.** [30. 15.] ✳ 2486

1698. [C. Mather.]—*Eleutheria:* or, an Idea of the Reformation in England; and A History of Non-Conformity in and since that Reformation, etc. 8°, pp. iv, 136.
W.; **P.** [13. 11.]; **A. S. W.** 2487

1698. N. Arnold.—Lux in tenebris, seu vindicatio & conciliatio locorum Vet. & Novi Testamenti, qvibus omnium sectarum adversarii ad stabiliendos errores suos abutuntur. Francofurti & Lipsiæ, 4°. [4th ed.]
B. M. [1214. c. 8.]; **P.** [49. 3.] 2488

1698. S. Lobb.—Defence of the Report of Differences, etc. 12°.
A. S. W. 2489

1698. D. Williams.—Answer to the *Report*, etc., and Animadversions on Mr. Lobb's *Defence*, [no. 2489.] etc. 12°.
B. M. [701. g. 17.]; **A. S. W.** 2490

1698. Three Contending Brethren, Mr. Williams, Mr. Lobb, and Mr. Alsop, reconciled and made Friends by a Conference with three notorious Hereticks, Mr. Humphreys, Mr. Clark and Dr. Crisp. 12°. 2491
A. S. W.

1698. S. Lobb.—An Appeal to the Bishop of Worcester and Dr. Edwards for an Impartial Decision of the Controversy between Mr. Williams and S. Lobb, in order to a Settlement against Socinianism, etc. 12°. 2492
B. [Pamph. 227.]; **A. S. W.**

1698. G. Keith.—The Arguments of the Quakers, more particularly, of G. Whitehead, W. Penn, R. Barclay, etc., against Baptism and the Supper Examined and Refuted. Also some clear Proofs from the Scriptures; shewing that they are Institutions of Christ under the Gospel, etc. 4°, pp. 120. 2493
B. M. [4152. e.]; B. [4°. A. 83. Th.]; **A. S. W.**

1698. J. Taylor.—A Brief Enquiry Whether they who assent, and those who deny, the Divinity of Jesus Christ may commune together. 8°. 2494
W.

1698. A Discourse on Infant Baptism, by way of Dialogue. 12°. 2495
W.

1698. Some Reflections on a Model now in Projection by the Presbyterian Dissenters. 4°. 2496
W.

1698. F. Bugg.—The Pilgrim's Progress from Quakerism to Christianity, etc. 4°, pp. 184. [agn. 1700, **H. C.**] 2497
[*C. Q. B.*]

1699. F. Bugg.—Quakerism Exposed to Publick Censure, by a Brief Narrative, etc. 8°, pp. 80. 2498
B. U.

1699. J. Eliot.—A Brief Answer to a Small Book written by John Norcot [no. 2453.] Against Infant-Baptisme. This *Answer* is written by *John Eliot* for the Sake of Some of the Flock of Jesus Christ who are ready to be staggered in point of *Infant-Baptism* by reading his Book. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 28. 2499
Br.

1699. [B. Colman.]—A Manifesto or Declaration set forth by the Undertakers of the new Church now erected in Boston in N. E., 17 Nov., 1699. fol. pp. 4. [Brattle St. Chh. Its points were: (1) the Scriptures read in worship; (2) to lay aside the relation of experiences on joining the ch.] [repr. 1851, in S. K. Lothrop's *Hist. Brattle St. Chh.*, pp. 20–26.*] 2500
H. C.

1699. C. Mather.—History of some Impostors remarkably and seasonably detected in the Churches of New England, etc. 16°, pp. 80. 2501
M. H. S.

1699. S. Chandler, W. Leigh and B. Robinson.—An Impartial Account of the Portsmouth Disputation. With some just reflections on Dr. Russell's Pretended Narrative, etc., with an healing Preface to the sober Anabaptists. [2d ed.] 8°, pp. xvi, 102. 2502

1699. C. Mather.—The faith of the Fathers, or the articles of the true Religion, all of them exhibited in the express words of the Old Testament. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 2503
B. [Mather. 8°. 23.]; **P.** [28. 46. 67. 120.]; **M. H. S.**

1699. A Confession of Faith put forth by the Elders and Brethren of many Congregations of Christians, (baptized upon profession of their Faith) in London and the Country. [3d ed.] 24°, xxiv, 106, ii. [agn. 1720, 8°, B. (8°. P. 297. Th.)] [repr. by *Hans. Knol. Soc.*, 1854.*] 2504

1699. R. Burscough.—A Discourse of Schism. 8°. 2505
B. M. [851. d. 25.]; B. [8°. L. 132. Th.]; W.

1699. [P. Allix.]—The Judgment of the Ancient Jewish Church against the Unitarians, etc. 8°, pp. 2, xxii, 460, 14. [agn. 1821, Oxford, B. M.; B.] 2506
B. M. [1120. e. 1.]; B. [8°. D. 156. BS.]; W.; **P.** [64. 21.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 17.]

1699. D. Allen.—The Moderate Trinitarian: containing a description of the Holy Trinity, etc. 4°. 2507
W.

1699. I. Chauncy.—Christ's Ascension to fill all things, being a Sermon preached at Horsly-Down, at the ordination of Elders and Deacons, 21 Sept., 1698. 8°, pp. 64. 2508
B. M. [1358. a.]; **P.** [28. 106.]

1699. D. Leeds.—A Trumpet sounded out of the Wilderness of America, which may serve as a Warning to the Government and People of England to beware of Quakerism, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 158. 2509
B. [Tanner. 436.]

1699. Declaration of the Ministers of London against Antinomian Errors, and ignorant and scandalous persons intruding themselves into the Ministry. 8°. 2510
A. S. W.

1699. D. Williams.—An End to Discord; wherein is demonstrated that no Doctrinal Controversy remains between the Presbyterian and Congregational Ministers fit to justify longer Divisions, with a true account of Socinianism as to the satisfaction of Christ. 16°. 2511
B. [Pamph. 230.]; **A. S. W.**

1700. S. Willard.—The Peril of the Times Displayed, etc., being the substance of several Sermons. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 68. 2512
C.; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1700. Case of Mixt Communion friendly Discoursed betwixt a Minister and a Non-Conforming Parishioner. 4°, pp. 36. 2513
B. M. [T. 675. (6.)]; **M. H. S.**

1700. I. Mather.—The Order of the Gospel, Professed and Practised by the Churches of Christ in New England, Justified, etc., in Answer to several Questions, relating to Church Discipline. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 143, i. [agn. London, same year, Br.] 2514
B. M. [4103. aa.]; B. [Mather. 8°. 26.]; **C.**; **P.** [24. 32.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1700. S. Stoddard.—The Doctrine of Instituted Churches Explained and Proved from the Word of God. 4°, pp. ii, 34. 2515
B. [110. j. 15.]; **P.** [17. 247.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1700. [C. AND I. MATHER.]—The Young Man's claim unto the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, by John Quick [see no. 2407.] With a defence of those (New England) churches from what is offensive to them in a Discourse lately published, under the title of *The Doctrine of Instituted Churches*, [no. 2515.] etc. 16°, pp. ii, 92. 2516
A. S. W. ✻

1700. [J. WOODBRIDGE, B. COLMAN AND S. BRADSTREET?]—Gospel Order Revived, Being an Answer to a Book lately set forth by the Reverend Mr. Increase Mather, President of Harvard Colledge, etc. entituled *The Order of the Gospel*, [no. 2514.] etc. By Sundry Ministers in New England. [n. pl.] [*New York.*] 4°, pp. xii, 40. [the Reader is desired to take notice that the press in Boston is "so much under the aw of the Rev. Author, whom we answer, and his Friends" that the book could not be printed there.] 2517
Y.; **Br.**

[1700.] [C. MATHER?]—The Old Principles of New England. Or Thirty-Three Articles Extracted from, and Contracting of, The Platform of Church Discipline. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2518
Br.

1700. A Letter to Mr. R. Burscough in Answer to his *Discourse of Schism* [no. 2505.] 8°, pp. 116. 2519
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [8°. H. 67. Linc.]; W.; **Y.** [30. 18.]

1700. An Account of the Doctrine and Discipline of Mr. Richard Davis, and those of his Separation, etc. 4°. 2520
B. [Pamph. 236.]; W.

1700. M. HARRISON.—A Gospel Church described—in three Parts. 12°. 2521
B. [Pamph. 233.]; W.

[1700.] Agreement of the Associated Ministers of the County of Essex [Eng.], as to Baptism, Ordination, etc. 4°. 2522
Bo.

1700. C. CALVOER.—Fissuræ Sionis, Hoc est, De Schismatibus ac Controversiis præcipuis, quæ Ecclesiam Domini ab ascensu ejus ad decursum Seculi XVII usque agitarunt, etc. Lipsiæ, 4°, pp. lxiv, 1172, 192, civ [1532]. 2523
B. [Mason. II. 10.] ✻

1700. [C. MATHER, et al.]—A Warning to the Flocks against Wolves in Sheeps-Cloathing. Or a Faithful Advice from several Ministers of the Gospel . . . . relating to the Dangers that may arise from Imposters, pretending to be Ministers. With a Brief History of some Imposters, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 78. [repr. in *Magnalia*, vii: 30-41.*] 2524
A. S. W.; **Br.** ✻

[1700.] [I. MATHER.]—A Vindication of the Divine Authority of Ruling Elders in the Churches of Christ, etc. 16°, pp. 28. [repr. of portions of nos. 1547. & 2514.] 2525
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✻

1700. R. CALEF.—More Wonders of the Invisible World; or the Wonders of the Invisible World displayd, in Five Parts. 4°. [agn. *Salem*, 1796, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; *Salem*, 1823, **C.**; **Br.**; *Boston*, 1828, **Br.**; agn. 1866, *Boston*, 4°, *q. v.**] 2526
B. M. [719. g. 19. (23.)]; B. [Douce. c. 212.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻

1700. [C. MATHER.]—A Letter of Advice to the Churches of the Non-Conformists in the English Nation, endeavoring their satisfaction in that Point, *Who are the True Church of England*, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 30, 2. 2527
B. [G. Pamph. 1781. (4.)]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1700. T. BENNET.—Discourses on Schism, shewing that Schism is a damnable sin, etc. 8°. [agn. Cambridge, 1702, W.] 2528
B. M. [698. g. 23. (1. 2.)]

1700. T. BENNET.—An Answer to the Dissenters Pleas for Separation, or an Abridgement of the London Cases. Cambridge, 8°, pp. viii, 326. 2529
C.

1700. T. BRAY.—Apostolick Charity; its Nature and Excellence, considered in a Discourse upon Daniel xii: 3, preached at St. Paul's, at the Ordination of some Protestant Missionaries to be sent into the Plantations, with a General View of the English Colonies in America, with respect to Religion. 4°. 2530
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1700. [C. LESLIE.]—The Case of the Regale and of the Pontificat stated in the relation of a Conference concerning the Independency of the Church, etc. 12°. [agn. 1702, B. M.; B.] 2531
B. M. [4106. a.]; B. [8°. N. 52. Linc.]

1700. J. FAIRFAX.—*Primitiæ Synagogæ.* Sermon at the opening of a new meeting-house. Ipswich, Eng., Apr. 26, 1700. 8°, pp. 26. 2532
B. M. [4476. c. 46.]; **M. H. S.**

1700. J. JACOB.—The Covenant and Catechism of the Church of Christ meeting at Horsly-Down, Southwark. 16°, pp. 54. 2533
M. H. S. [with author's autograph.]

1700. S. WILLARD.—Morality not to be relied on for Life, etc. Sermon at Boston Lecture. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 28. 2534
M. H. S.; **Br.**

1700. E. HITCHIN.—The Infant's Cause Vindicated. 8°. 2535
W.

1701. R. BURSCOUGH.—A Vindication of his Discourse of Schism, [no. 2505.] from *A Letter* [no. 2519.] 2536
B. M. [4106. b.]; B. [8°. Z. 131. Th.]

1701. J. HIGGINSON AND W. HUBBARD.—A Testimony to the Order of the Gospel, In the Churches of New England. 8°, pp. 15. [repr. 1772, *Boston.**] 2537
P. [28. 45.] ✻

1701. S. WILLARD.—The Checkered State of the Gospel Church, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. 2538
P. [18. 80.]; **Br.**

1701. [O. GILL, et al.]—Some Few Remarks upon a Scandalous Book against the Government and Ministry of New England. Written by one R. Calef. Detecting the Unparallel'd Malice & Falsehood of the said Book. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 2539
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1701. Species, Order, and Government of Churches; and Ordination of their Ministers. 12°. 2540
W.

1701. J. Howe.—Some Considerations of a Preface by D. Defoe to an Enquiry concerning the Occasional Conformity of Dissenters, etc. 4°, pp. 34. 2541
W.; **M. H. S.**

1701. T. Dorrington.—A Vindication of the Christian Church in the Baptizing of Infants. 8°. 2542
W.; **H. C.**

1701. S. Hill.—The Rights, Liberties and Authorities of the Christian Church asserted. 8°. 2543
W.

1701. B. Green.—The Printer's Advertisement concerning a late pamphlet, entituled, *Gospel Order Revived*, [no. 2517.] etc., with Depositions [on both sides, etc.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 10. 2544
Br.

1701. I. Mather.—A Collection Of Some Of the Many Offensive Matters Contained in a Pamphlet entituled, *The Order of the Gospel Revived*, [no. 2517.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 24. 2545
H. C.; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1702. Anabaptisticum et Enthusiasticum Pantheon, etc. fol. 2546

1702. N. Taylor.—Doctor Sherlock's Cases and Letter of Church-Communion (lately summ'd up in the Abridgment of the London Cases) Considered: and the Dissenters Vindicated from the charge of Schism. 16°, pp. xx, 128. 2547
W.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1702. Dissenters no Schismaticks: A Second Letter to Mr. R. Burscough concerning his Discourse on Schisme. [see nos. 2505. & 2519.] 8°. 2548
W.

1702. E. Calamy.—An Abridgement of Mr. Baxter's *History of his Life and Times* [no. 2464.]; with an Account of the Ministers . . who were ejected after the Restoration of King Charles II. . . 8°. [agn. 1713, 8°, 2 vols., W.; 1723–7, 8°, 5 vols., W., and agn. 1775, 8°, 2 vols., abridged, corrected, methodized and enlarged, by S. Palmer, as *The Nonconformist's Memorial*;* and agn. 1802–3, 8°, 3 vols.*] 2549
B. U. ✳

1702. G. Keith.—The Doctrine of the holy Apostles & Prophets the Foundation of the Church of Christ, As it was delivered in a Sermon at Her Majesties Chappel, at Boston in New England, 14 June, 1702. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 2550
P. [16. 180.]; **A. S. W.**

1702. I. Mather.—Ichabod. Or, A Discourse, Shewing what Cause there is to Fear that the Glory of the Lord is Departing from New-England. Two Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 96. [agn. 1729, Br.] 2551
P. [23. 37.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1702. I. Mather.—Some Remarks on a late Sermon . . by Geo. Keith, M. A., etc., [no. 2550.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 36. 2552
A. S. W.; Br.

1702. [G. Keith.]—Refutation of a dangerous and hurtful opinion maintained by Mr. Samuel Willard, an Independent Minister, etc., and President [of H. C.], etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 8. 2553
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 351.]

1702. T. Heskith.—Piety and Learning the Great Ornament and Character of Priesthood, etc., farewell sermon at St. John's Nevis, 1701. 4°, pp. 28. 2554
M. H. S.

1702. J. Ollyffe.—A Defence of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England, in answer to the misrepresentions of . . . Mr. Calamy in . . . his *Abridgement*, [no. 2549.] etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 148. 2555
W.; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 18.]

1702. [C. Mather.]—Advice to the Churches of the Faithful; briefly reporting, The Present State of the Church, throughout the World. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2556
C.; **H. C.**; Br.

[1702.] Proposals for the Preservation of Religion in the Churches, by a due Trial of them that stand Candidates of the Ministry. [n. pl. n. d.] 8°, pp. 4. 2557
Br.

1702. J. Hale.—A Modest Enquiry Into the Nature of Witchcraft, and How Persons Guilty of that Crime may be convicted; And the means used for their Discovery Discussed, both Negatively and Affirmatively, according to Scripture and Experience. [by pastor at Beverly, with pref. by J. Higginson of Salem.] [agn. 1771, Br.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 176. 2558
C.; **H. C.**; Br.

1702. F. Bugg.—A Bomb thrown amongst the Quakers, in Norwich, etc. 8°. [agn. same year, and 1703.] 2559

[1702.] J. Rogers.—A Midnight Cry from the Temple of God, to the Ten Virgins, Awake, arise . . . for behold the Bridegroom cometh, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] [*New York?*] 16°. [many times repr.] [see *Backus*, i: 473–480; F. M. Caulkins' *Hist. New-London*, pp. 202–221.] 2560
M. H. S.; Br.

1702. C. Mather.—*Magnalia Christi Americana*: or the Ecclesiastical History of New England, from Its First Planting in the year 1620, unto the Year of our Lord, 1698. In Seven Books, etc. folio, pp. xxxvi, 38; ii, 76; ii, 238; ii, 125–222 (97); 100; 88; 118; iv. [agn. *Hartford*, 1820, 8°, 2 vols. pp. 574, 596; * 1853, 8°, 2 vols., pp. 626, 682.*] 2561
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [7. 41.]; Br.; Bo. ✳

1702. J. Whiting.—Truth and Innocency Defended; against Falsehood and Envy. In Answer to Cotton Mather, a Priest of Boston, his Calumnies, Lyes and Abuses of the People called Quakers, in his late Church-History of New England [no. 2561.] 8°, pp. 212, ii. 2562
C.; **P.** [12. 20.]; **H. C.**

1702. Letter from Some Aged Nonconforming Ministers to their Friends touching the Reasons of their Practice. Aug. 21, 1701. 16°, pp. ii, 54. [agn. 1704, W.; agn. *Boston*, 1712, 12°, pp. iv, 72.*] 2563
A. S. W.; **Y.** [28. 39.] ✳

1703. G. Keith.—A Reply to Mr. Increase Mather's Printed Remarks on a sermon preached by G. K., [no. 2552.] etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 36. 2564

1703. [J. Owen.]—Moderation a Virtue; or, the Occasional Conformist justified from the Imputation of Hypocrisy, etc. 4°. 2565
W.

1703. C. Pusey.—*Proteus Ecclesiasticus*, or G. Keith varied in fundamentalls, etc., and proved an Apostate, etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°. 2566

1703. G. KEITH.—The Spirit of Railing Shimei, and of Baal's four hundred lying prophets entered into C. Pusey, etc. [no. 2566.] *New York.* 2567

1703. S. WILLARD.—A Brief Reply to Mr. Geo. Kieth [sic], in Answer to a Script of his, entituled *A Refutation*, [no. 2553.] etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, 66. **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** 2568

1703. J. BOYSE.—A Vindication of the True Deity of our Blessed Saviour, in answer to a Pamphlet, entituled, An Humble Enquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ. Dublin, 8°, pp. 146, ii. **W.**; **B. A.** 2569

1703–5. E. CALAMY.—A Defence of Moderate Non-Conformity, in Answer to the Reflections of Mr. Ollyffe, [no. 2555.] and Mr. Hoadley, on the Tenth Chapter of the Abridgment of the Life of the Reverend Mr. Rich. Baxter, with a Postcript, etc. Part I, 8°, pp. xvi, 261, iii; Part II, 8°, pp. xvi, 414; Part III, 8°, pp. xxiii, 338. **W.**; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 18.] ✳ 2570

1703. T. DORRINGTON.—The Dissenting Ministry Condemned, etc. 12°. **W.** 2571

[1703.] D. RUSSEN.—Fundamentals without a Foundation, or a True Picture of the Anabaptists, etc. 2572

1703. The Sincerity of the Dissenters vindicated from the Scandal of occasional Conformity, etc. 4°. **W.** 2573

1703. J. SHUTE.—The Interest of England consider'd, in respect to Protestants Dissenting from the Established Church. With some Thoughts about occasional Conformity. 4°. **W.**; **H. C.** 2574

1703. D. LEEDS.—The Rebuker Rebuked, in an answer to C. Pusey, wherein W. Penn's Sandy Foundation is fairly quoted, etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 12. 2575

1703. B. HOADLY.—A Serious Admonition to Mr. Calamy, occasioned by the first part of his *Defence of Moderate Nonconformity*, [no. 2570.] etc. 8°. [agn. 1705.] 2576

1704. H. DODWELL.—De Schismate Anglicano, etc. 8°. **W.** 2577

1704. J. STENNETT.—An Answer to Mr. David Russen's Book entitled *Fundamentals*, [no. 2572.] etc. 8°. **W.** 2578

1704. W. HIGDEN.—Occasional Conformity a most unjustifiable Practice, in Answer to a Book entitled *Moderation*, [no. 2565.] etc. 4°. **W.** 2579

1704. C. LESLIE.—The Wolf Stripped of his Cloathing; in answer to a book entitled *Moderation*, [no. 2565.] etc. 4°. **W.** 2580

1704. [J. OWEN.]—Moderation still a Virtue, in Answer to several bitter Pamphlets, especially two, entitled *Occasional Conformity*, [no. 2579.] etc., and *The Wolf*, [no. 2580.] etc. 4°. **W.** 2581

1704. S. GRASCOME.—The Mask of Moderation pulled off the foul face of Occasional Conformity; being an Answer to a Pamphlet entitled *Moderation Still a Virtue*, [no. 2581.] etc. 4°. **W.** 2582

1704. T. SHERWELL.—Church-Conformity Asserted and Vindicated. A Sermon before the University of Cambridge. 4°. [agn. same year (?) **H. C.**] **W.** 2583

1704. J. SHUTE.—The Rights of Protestant Dissenters, etc., in two Parts. 4°. [agn. 1705, **H. C.**] **W.** 2584

1704. T. DELAUNE.—De Laune's Plea for the Nonconformists: shewing the true state of their Case, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 66. [agn. 1812, **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; 1720, (3 parts) **W.**; 1733, **B. A.**; 1763, *Boston*, **B. A.**] ✳ 2585

1704. R. BURSCOUGH.—A Discourse: (1) Of the Unity of the Church; (2) Of the Separation of the Dissenters from the Church of England; (3) Of their setting up churches against the conforming churches; and of the Ordination of their Teachers. Being an answer to a Book entituled *Dissenters no Schismaticks*, etc. [no. 2548.] Exeter, 8°, pp. xx, 196. ✳ 2586

1704. G. KEITH.—The Notes of the True Church with the Application of them to the Church of England, and the great sin of Separation from her, etc. Sermon at New York. *New York*, 4°, pp. 20. **A. S. W.** 2587

1704. G. KEITH.—An Answer to Mr. S. Willard (one of the ministers at Boston in N. E.) his reply to my printed Sheet, [no. 2587.] etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 42. 2588

1704. G. KEITH.—Two Sermons delivered in Trinity Church, New York, on the Holy Sacraments, and the True Church. *New York*, 4°, pp. 48. 2589

1704. C. PUSEY.—G. Keith once more Brought to the Test, and proved a Prevaricator, etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°. 2590

1704. G. KEITH.—Some Brief Remarks upon a late Book, entituled *G. Keith once more*, etc. [no. 2590.] *New York*, 4°, pp. 20. 2591

1704. [C. MATHER.]—*Baptistes:* or a Conference about the Subject and Manner of Baptism. 16°, pp. 32. [agn. 1724, *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 32, **Br.**] **C.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 2592

1704. A Caveat against the New Set of Anabaptists lately sprung up at Exon, that are great zealots for Diocese Bishops, yet no great Friends to the Established Church of England. 8°. [agn. London and *Boston*, 1724, 16°, pp. 40, **M. H. S.**] 2593

1704. [D. DEFOE.]—The History of Nonconformity as it was Argued and Stated by Commissioners on both sides, in 1661, etc., to which is prefixed a Preface Relating to Occasional Conformity. 16°, pp. xxiv, 352. [agn. 1708, **H. C.**] **W.**; **H. C.** 2594

1704. [E. WARD.]—Writings of the Author of the London-Spy, [including *A Trip to New England, with a Character of the Country and People*] etc. 8°, pp. 402. [2d ed.] [for a fair characterization of this infamous libel, see the Editor [Mr. W. H. Whitmore]'s "Valedictory Note" (p. 308) Prince Soc. publication of *John Dunton's Letters From New England* (1867.)] 2595

1704. [C. MATHER.]—A Tree Planted by the Rivers of Water. Or, An Essay, upon the Godly and Glorious Improvements, which Baptized Christians are to make of their Sacred Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 70. 2596
C.; **Br.**

1705. C. PUSEY.—The Bomb [no. 2559.] searched and found stuffed with false ingredients, etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. 76. 40. 2597

1705. Question and Proposals: What Further Steps are to be taken that the Councils may have due Constitution and Efficacy, etc. [done at an Association Meeting 13 Sept., 1705.] 12°. 2598

1705. An Account of the Nonconformity of John Rastrick, M. A., sometime Vicar of Kirkton, near Boston in Lincolnshire; containing the Occasions and Circumstances of his Secession from that Place. 8°, pp. 52. 2599
C.

1705. Letters from a Dissenter in the City to his Country Friend. 4°. 2600
A. S. W.

1705. C. MATHER.—A Letter about the Present State of Christianity among the Christianized Indians of New England. 12°, pp. 16. 2601
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1705. A Justification of the Dissenters against Mr. Bennett's Charge of Damnable Schisme, [no. 2528.] etc. pp. 72. 2602
M. H. S.

1705. W. JAMESON.—*Cyprianus Isotimus*, or J. S.'s Vindication of his Principles of the Cyprianic Age confuted. Edinburgh, 8°. 2603
M. H. S.

1705. The Reasonableness of Toleration, etc. 8°. 2604
W.

1705. W. WALL.—History of Infant Baptism, in two parts. 8°. [agn. with large additions, 1707, 4°, **W.**; 1720, 8°, 2 vols. pp. cxii, 436, 534, **C.***; agn. 1819, 8°, 3 vols., **H. C.**] 2605
W.; **Bo.**

1705. De Baptismate Dissertatio, etc. 12°. 2606
W.

1705. J. OLLYFFE.—A Second Defence [no. 2555.] of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England. 12°. 2607
H. C.

1705. The Presbyterian's Plea, etc. 4°. 2608
W.

1705. S. PALMER.—A Vindication of the Learning, Loyalty, Morals, and most Christian Behavior of the Dissenters toward the Church of England, etc. 4°, pp. iv, 115. 2609
W.; **B. A.**

1705. F. TALLENTS.—A Short History of Schism, for the promoting of Christian Moderation, and the Communion of Saints. 8°. 2610
W.

1705. S. GRASCOME.—A Large Answer to *A Short History*, [no. 2610.] etc. 8°. 2611

1705. The Ax laid to the Root of the Tree; or a Discourse wherein the Anabaptists Mission and Ministry are examined and disproved. 8°. 2612
B. M.

[1705.] J. ROGERS.—Epistle to the Church of Christ called Quakers, and to the Seventh-Day Baptists, etc. [*New York?*] [see no. 2560.] 2613
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1705. [C. MATHER?]—The Hatchets, to hew down the Tree of Sin, which bears the Fruit of Death. Or, the Laws, by which the Magistrates are to punish Offences among the Indians as well as among the English. Togkunkash, tummethamunate Matcheseongane mehtug, etc. [English and Indian in alternate paragraphs.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2614
Br.

1706. I. MATHER.—A Discourse Concerning the Maintenance Due to Those That Preach the Gospel: In which, That Question Whether Tithes are by the Divine Law the Ministers Due, is considered, and the Negative Proved. 8°, pp. ii, 60, i. [agn. London, 1709, **A. S. W.**] 2615
P. [18. 206.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1706. [I. MATHER.]—A Plea for the Ministers of the Gospel, Offered to the Consideration of the People of New England. Being an Exposition of Galat. vi: 6. 8°, pp. 30. 2616
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1706. J. OLLYFFE.—A Third Defence [nos. 2555, 2607.] of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England. 12°. 2617
H. C.

1706. E. HITCHIN.—The Infants-Cause pleaded. 8°. 2618
P. [56. 42.]

1706. Some Testimonies of the most eminent English Dissenters, etc., concerning the Lawfulness of the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, and the Unlawfulness of separating from it. Oxford, 12°. 2619
W.

1706. T. EMLYN.—The Supreme Deity of God the Father demonstrated, etc. 4°. [agn. in *Works*, 1746, **B. A.**; **H. C.**] 2620
W.

1706. F. TALLENTS.—Some Few Observations upon Mr. S. G.'s *Large Answer*, [no. 2611.] etc. 8°. 2621
W.

1706. [C. MATHER.]—The Good Old Way, or Christianity described . . . in the Lives of the Primitive Christians, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 94. 2622
Br.

1707. W. WILLIAMS.—The Danger of Not Reforming Known Evils, or The Inexcusableness of a Knowing People Refusing to be Reformed. [A sermon at Hatfield.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 30. 2623
Br.

1707. R. JENKS.—The Eternity of Hell-Torments asserted and vindicated, etc. 8°. 2624
W.

1707–8. *The Phenix:* or, a Revival of Scarce and Valuable Pieces From the Remotest Antiquity down to the Present Times, being a Collection of MSS. and Printed Tracts, no where to be found but in the closets of the Curious, etc. 8°, 2 vols. pp. vi, 570; xvi, 552. 2625
W.; **H. C.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [45. 412.]

1707. An Informatory Vindication of a poor, wasted, misrepresented remnant of the Suffering, Anti-popish, Anti-prelatic, Anti-erastian, Anti-sectarian, true Presbyterian Church of Christ in Scotland, etc. [agn. 1791, in *Testimony-Bearing Exemplified*, etc.*] 2626

1707. F. MAKEMIE.—A Narrative of a New and Unusual American Imprisonment of two Presbyterian Ministers [F. M. and one Hampton]; and Prosecution of F. M. for Preaching one Sermon at New York. [n. pl.] [*New York.*] 4°, pp. iv, 48. [agn. 1755, **A. S. W.**] 2627
C.; **P.** [26. 209.]; **M. H. S.**

1707. [C. MATHER, AND E. MAYHEW.]—*Ne Kesukod Jehovah Kesachtuukup*, etc. A Discourse concerning the Institution and Observation of the Lord's Day. [English and Indian.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 2628
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 358.]

1707. A. LAUDER.—The Ancient Bishops considered with respect to the extent of their jurisdiction, and nature of their Power, in answer to Chillingworth, Sage, and Usher. Edinburgh, 16°. 2629
C.; **A. S. W.**

1707. Presbyterian Persecution Examined. With an Essay on the Nature and Necessity of Toleration in, etc. Edinburgh, 12°. 2630
A. S. W.

1707. J. POTTER.—A Discourse of Church Government, etc. 8°. [agn. 1753, **H. C.**; 1824, *Philadelphia*, **C.**; **B. A.**] 2631
W.

1707. An Historical Account of the bitter sufferings and melancholy circumstances of the Episcopal Church in Scotland, under the Persecution of the Presbyterian Church Government. Edinburgh, 8°. 2632
W.

1708. S. STODDARD.—The Inexcusableness of Neglecting the Worship of God under a Pretence of being in an Unconverted Condition. Shewed in a Sermon Preached at Northampton, 17 Dec., 1707, being the time of the Sitting of the Inferiour Court. *Boston*, 16°, pp. iv, 28. 2633

1708. I. MATHER.—A Dissertation, Wherein the Strange Doctrine lately published in a sermon, [no. 2633.] the tendency of which is to encourage unsanctified persons (while such) to approach the Holy Table of the Lord, is examined and confuted, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 136. 2634
P. [23. 14.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1708. B. COLMAN.—The Piety and Duty of Rulers to Comfort and Encourage the Ministry of Christ. 16°, pp. iv, 32. 2635
A. S. W.

1708. An Essay to discover who are the True Fools and Fanaticks in the World. Edinburgh, 4°, pp. 8. 2636
M. H. S.

1708. T. BENNETT.—A Brief History of the Joint Use of Precompos'd Set Forms of Prayer, etc. With a Discourse on the Gift of Prayer. Cambridge, 8°. 2637
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1708. [J. HORSLEY.]—Brief Reply to Mr. Bennett's *Brief History*, [no. 2637.] etc. 8°, pp. 60. 2638
M. H. S.

1708. W. LUPTON.—The Eternity of Future Punishment proved and vindicated, etc. Oxford, 8°. 2639
W.; **C.**; **H. C.**

1708. A Conference between a Country Parson and a Country Roger about Non-Conformity. 4°. 2640
W.

1708. A Three-fold Dialogue concerning Free-Will, Baptism and the Sabbath, by *Philotheos*. 12°. 2641
B. U.

1708. P. THACHER.—Unbelief Detected and Condemned. . . To which is added, The Treasure of the Fathers Inheritable by their Posterity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 190. 2642
P. [15. 55.]; **Br.**

[1708.] J. WAINWRIGHT.—Brief Remarks on Mr. Bennett's *Brief History*, [no. 2637.] etc. 8°. 2643
H. C.

1709. S. STODDARD.—An Appeal to the Learned. Being a Vindication of the Right of Visible Saints to the Lord's Supper, though they be destitute of a Saving Work of God's Spirit on their Hearts: Against the Exceptions of Mr. I. Mather, [no. 2634.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. vi, 98. 2644
P. [15. 33.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1709. An Appeal of some of the Unlearned, both to the Learned and Unlearned; containing some queries on *An Appeal to the Learned*, [no. 2645.] etc. 16°, pp. 28. 2645
P. [18. 148.]; **M. H. S.**

1709. [C. MATHER.]—The Temple Opening. A Particular Church considered as a Temple of the Lord, etc. 16°, pp. 34. 2646
M. H. S.

1709. G. RAWSON.—The Necessity of a Speedy and Thorough Reformation, etc., the Election Sermon for 1709. 16°, pp. 40. 2647
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1710. A Confession of Faith, Owned and Consented to by the Elders and Messengers Of the Churches in the Colony of Connecticut, in N. E., Assembled by Delegation at Saybrook, Sept. 9, 1708. *New London*, 16°, pp. ii, 116. [agn. with "Heads of Agreement, etc.," 1760, **M. H. S.**; *Hartford*, 1831, **H. C.**, etc.*] [first book printed in Conn.] 2648
C.; **Br.**

1710. Epistolarum Obscurorum Virorum, etc., accesserunt huic edit. Epistola Mag. Ben. Passavantius, ad D. Petrum Lysetum, [see no. 12.] etc. 24°, pp. viii, 362. [agn. Hanover, 1830, 8°, **B. P. L.**] 2649

1710. J. A. COMENIUS.—De Bono Unitatis et Ordinis, Disciplinæque ac Obedientiæ in Ecclesia recte constituta vel constituenda Ecclesiæ Bohemicæ ad Anglicanam Parænesis. 16°. 2650
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1710. Propitiatory Oblation in the Holy Eucharist, Truly Stated and Defended from Scripture, Antiquity and the Communion Service of the Church of England. 8°, pp. 2, xviii, 450, viii. **A. S. W.** 2651

1710. J. Peirce.—Vindiciæ Fratrum Dissentientium in Anglia, etc. 8°. [agn. 1718, **H. C.**] **W.**; **Y.** [30. 18.] 2652

1710. [A. Collins.]—Priestcraft in Perfection; or a Detection of the Fraud of inserting and continuing this Clause (the Church hath Power to decree Rites, etc.) in the XX Article. 8°, pp. 50. **W.**; **M. H. S.** 2653

1710. J. Horsley.—A Direct and Full Reply to Mr. Bennet's Discourse of Joint Prayer, [no. 2637.] etc. 8°. **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 2654

1710. T. Davye.—The Baptism of Adult Believers only, asserted and vindicated, etc. 8°. **W.** 2655

1710. [C. Mather.]—*Theopolis Americana.* An Essay on the Golden Street of the Holy City; publishing a Testimony against the Corruptions of the Market-Place, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 52, 2. **Br.** 2656

1710. J. Wise.—The Churches Quarrel Espoused; or a Reply in Satyre, to certain Proposals made, in Answer to this question: What further Steps, etc., [no. 2598.] etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 152. [agn. (all *Boston*), 1715, 16°, pp. iv, 116, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.***; 1772, 8°, pp. 96, **C.***; 1772, 8°, pp. 90*; 1860, pp. 140.*] 2657

※

1711. J. Potter.—Discourses of Government, wherein the Rights of the Church and the Supremacy of Christian Princes are Vindicated and Adjusted. 8°. 2658

1711. I. Mather.—An Earnest Exhortation to the Children of New England, To Exalt the God of their Fathers. A Sermon. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 40. **P.** [23. 40.]; **Br.** 2659

1711. J. Gale.—Reflections on Mr. Wall's History of Infant Baptism, etc. [no. 2605.] 8°. **W.**; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.** 2660

1711. J. Gosnold.—On the Doctrine of Baptisms, etc. 12°. **W.** 2661

1711. J. Dunton.—The Preaching Weathercock, a Paradox, proving Mr. R—dson [Richardson], lately a Dissenting Minister, and now a Presbiter of the Church of England, will Cant, Recant, and Re-recant till he has set his Religion and Conscience to all points of the Compass, fairly argued from the Secret of his Life, etc. 8° 2662

1711. [C. Mather.]—The Old Pathes Restored. In a brief Demonstration, that the Doctrines of Grace hitherto preserved in the Churches of the Non-Conformists, are not only asserted in the Sacred Scriptures, but also in the Articles and Homilies of the Church of England, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 26. [agn. 1713.] **Br.** 2663

1712. T. Rhind.—Apology for Separating from the Presbyterian party. Edinburgh, 8°. 2664

1712. R. and I. Mather.—An Answer to two Questions: (1) Whether does the Power of Church Government belong to all the People, or to the Elders alone? (2) Whether does any Church Power, or any Power of the Keys belong to the People, etc. 16°, pp. ii, 22. 2665

※

1712. W. Whiston.—An Account of the Doctrine and Practice of the two first centuries concerning the Baptism of Infants. 12°. **W.**; **A. S. W.** 2666

1712. J. Boyes.—A Clear Account of the Ancient Episcopacy, proving it to have been Parochial, and not Diocesan, etc. 8°. **W.**; **M. H. S.** 2667

1712. S. Clarke.—The Scripture-Doctrine of the Trinity. In Three Parts, etc. 8°, pp. 24, xxxii, 492. [agn. 1732, **B. A.**] **H. C.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 15.] 2668

1712. W. Whiston.—Athanasius Convicted of Forgery, in a Letter to Mr. Thirlby. 8°. 2669

1712. S. Thirlby.—An Answer to Mr. Whiston's Seventeen suspicions concerning Athanasius, [no. 2669?] etc. Cambridge, 8°. 2670

1712. [P. King.]—An Enquiry into the Constitution, Discipline, Unity, and Worship of the Primitive Church, that flourish'd within the first Three Hundred Years after Christ, etc. 8°, pp. x, 182. **W.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 17.] 2671

※

1712. T. Brett.—A Sermon Shewing the Capacity of Infants to receive, and the utter Incapacity of our Dissenting Teachers to administer Christian Baptism. 8°. **W.** 2672

1712. The previous Question to the several Questions about valid and invalid Baptism, Lay-Baptism, etc., considered. 12°. **W.** 2673

1712. E. Calamy.—Comfort and Counsel to Protestant Dissenters; With Some Serious Queries to such as Hate and Cast them out, etc. 8°. **W.**; **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.** 2674

1712. High Church, or a Vindication of the Rev. William Richardson from near an hundred Aspersions cast on him by John Dunton in his *Preaching Weathercock*, [no. 2662.] in a Letter to Dr. Calamy. 8°. 2675

1712. C. Mather.—Grace Defended. A Censure on the Ungodliness, By which the Glorious Grace of God is too commonly Abused. A Sermon preached Dec. 25, 1712, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 36, 2. [A Thursday Lecture, but refers to Christmas, and thought to be the first Christmas Sermon from a N. E. Puritan pulpit.] **Br.** 2676

1713. J. Cotton.—A Sermon at Salem in 1636, with Retractation of his former Opinion concerning Baptism prefixed. 8°, pp. ii, 40. **P.** [23. 62.]; **M. H. S.** 2677

1713. J. Cotton.—Treatise, (1) Of Faith; (2) Twelve Fundamental Articles of Christian Religion; (3) A Doctrinal Conclusion; (4) Questions and Answers on Church-Government. 16°, pp. 32. **Y.** [74. 26.] 2678

※

1713. E. Calamy.—Abridgement of Baxter's *History of his Life and Times* [nos. 2464, 2549.]; with an account of the Ministers, etc., elected after the Restauration of King Charles II. 8°, 2 vols., pp. 26, 726, 82, 32; xxxii, 864. [agn. 1727, etc., *q. v.*] 2679
W.; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [34. 05.]

1713. J. Morgan.—The Portsmouth Disputation Examined; being a Brief Answer to Arguments used by the Antipædo Baptists in Dr. Russell's Narrative of the Disputation held at Portsmouth, between some Baptist and Presbyterian Ministers. *New York*, 4°, pp. 82. 2680
A. S. W.

1713. J. Edwards.—Supplement to the Animadversions on Dr. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity, [no. 2668.] etc., with a Defence of the Liturgy of the Church. 12°. 2681
A. S. W.

1713. S. Mather.—De Ordinatione. Dissertatio historica. 12°. 2682
A. S. W.

1713. Episcopal, the only Apostolical Ordination; or, the Case of Ordination truly considered. With a Letter from Rev. G. Hickes, etc. 8°. 2683
M. H. S.

1713. The Validity of Baptism administered by Dissenting Ministers, and the Unreasonableness of refusing Burial to Children so Baptized. Nottingham, 8°. 2684
W.

1713. P. Barclay.—A Letter to the People of Scotland, in order to remove their prejudice to the Book of Common Prayer; with an Appendix, wherein are answered the Objections against the Liturgy in two late Pamphlets, etc. 8°. [agn. 1723, as a *Perswasive to the People*, etc. 8°. **M. H. S.**] 2685

1713. T. Brett.—An Inquiry into the Judgment and Practice of the Primitive Church in relation to Persons being baptized by Laymen, etc. 8°. 2686
W.

1713. D. Mayo.—A Sermon on Matt. xxviii: 19, 20, concerning the Ends and Mode and Subjects of Baptism, etc. 8°. 2687
W.

1713. The Dissenters vindicated from the violent Aspersions cast on their Principles and Doctrine; proving their Separation is not occasioned thro' Obstinacy, but by convincing Evidence from Scripture and Right Reason. 8°. 2688

1713. P. King.—An Enquiry into the Constitution, etc., of the Primitive Church. 8°. [see no. 2671.] Second Part. [agn. 1719, **H. C.**; **Y.** (30. 17.)] 2689
B. U. ※

[1713.] [I. Mather.]—Some Remarks on a Pretended Answer [no. 2436.] to a Discourse concerning the Common-Prayer Worship, [no. 2338.] etc. With an Exhortation to the Churches of N. E. to hold fast the profession of their Faith, etc. 8°, pp. ii, 36, 10. [agn. same year, *Boston*.] 2690
B. P. L.; **B. A.**

1714. T. Swinden.—An Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell. [agn. 1727.] 2691
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1714. J. Anderson.—A Defence of the Church-government, faith, worship & spirit of the Presbyterians. [ans. to no. 2664.] Glasgow, 4°. 2692
W.; **P.** [49. 50.]; **Y.** [30. 13.]

1714. S. Stoddard.—A Guide to Christ. Or the Way of Directing Souls that are under the work of Conversion, etc., with an Epistle prefixed by Dr. I. Mather. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 10, 96. [1735, **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** (28. 07.)] 2693
P. [14. 33.] ※

1714. [C. Mather.]—A Monitor for Communicants. An Essay to Excite and Assist Religious Approachers to the Table of the Lord. Offered by an Assembly of N. E. Pastors unto their own Flocks, and unto all the Churches in these American Colonies, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 22. [agn. 1715, Br., **H. C.**; 1742, **H. C.**; 1750, **M. H. S.**] 2694
A. S. W.

1714. A Letter from a Layman . . . shewing how far the Bill to prevent the growth of Schism is inconsistent with the Act of Toleration, etc. 8°, pp. 36. 2695
C.

1714. Three Letters to Dr. Clarke, concerning his Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity, [no. 2668.] with the Doctor's Replies. 8°. 2696
H. C.

1714. Conventicle, or a Narrative of the Dissenter's New Plot against the Present Constitution in Church and State. 8°. 2697
A. S. W.

1714. A Brief Survey of the Legal Liabilities of the Dissenters, etc. 8°. 2698
A. S. W.

1714. J. Peirce.—An Useful Ministry a Valid One: a Sermon Preach'd at Exon, May the 5th, 1714. At a Meeting of the United Ministers of Devon and Cornwall. 8°. 2699
W.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1714. The Penitential Discipline of the Primitive Church impartially represented, etc. 8°. 2700
M. H. S.

1714. A Vindication of Presbyterian Ordination from Scripture and Antiquity, the Judgment of the Reformed Churches, and particularly of the Church of England, etc. Nottingham, 8°, pp. 72. 2701
M. H. S.

1714. Dissenters no Schismaticks; or Dissenting Churches Orthodox. 8°, pp. 48. 2702
W.; **B. A.**

1714. A Brief Discourse on Schism, etc. 8°. 2703
W.; **H. C.**

1714. A Letter to a Member of Parliament, relating to the Bill for preventing the Growth of Schism. As also the Quaker's reasons . . . against it, etc. 8°, pp. 12. 2704
[*C. Q. B.*, i; 51.]

1714. Mr. Reed.—A Reply to *A Caveat*, [no. 2593.] etc. 2705

1714. H. Stogdon.—A Defence of the *Caveat*, [no. 2593.] etc., in answer to Mr. Reed's *Reply* [no. 2705.] Exon., 8°. **W.** 2706

1715. S. Croxall.—Incendiaries no Christians. Sermon, 9 Oct., 1715, etc. 8°, pp. 28. **P.** [16. 150.] 2707

1715. B. Colman.—A Gospel Ministry the Rich Gift of the Ascended Saviour unto his Church. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. **A. S. W.** 2708

1715. R. Nelson.—The True Scripture Doctrine of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity; continued and vindicated from the misrepresentations of Dr. Clarke, [no. 2668.] etc. 8°. **M. H. S.** 2709

1715. W. Nichols.—A Defence of the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, etc., in two parts. 12°. **M. H. S.**; **B. U.** 2710

1715. The Equality of the Son and Holy Ghost with the Father in the Ever-blessed Trinity; with a letter to Mr. Whiston. To which is subjoined, A Confutation of Dr. Clarke's *Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity*, [no. 2668.] etc. 8°, pp. 36. **M. H. S.** 2711

1715. J. Stokes.—A Survey of Infant Baptism, and the mode of Baptizing, etc. 8°. **W.** 2712

1715. C. Owen.—Separation without Schism, and Schism without Separation, exemplified in the Case of Protestant Dissenters and Churchmen. 8°. [agn. 12°, 1727, **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; 6th ed., **C.**] **W.** 2713

[1715.] [C. Mather.]—Just Commemorations. The Death of Good Men Considered . . . Unto which there is added a brief Account of the Evangelical Work among the Christianized Indians of New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°. **H. C.**; **Y.**; **L.** 2714

1715. [S. Mather.]—A Compendious History of the Rise and Progress of the Reformation of the Church here in England, from Popish Darkness and Superstition. Together with an Account of Non-Conformity, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 148. [mainly a transcript from no. 2487.] **Br.** ✻ 2715

1716. The Established Church of England vindicated from the Imputation of Schism. 8°, pp. 40. **M. H. S.** 2716

1716. E. Wells.—Controversial Treatises against the Dissenters. 12°. **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 2717

1716. C. Owen.—The Validity of the Dissenting Ministry. [written mainly by James Owen, and abridged, finished and published by C. O.] 8°. [in four parts.] **W.**; **B. U.** 2718

1716. A Vindication of Plain Dealing . . . the Answer to Plain Dealing prov'd to be Plain Lying. 8°, pp. iv, 26. **C.** 2719

1716. Plain Dealing and its Vindication [no. 2719.] Defended, etc. 8°, pp. v, 40. **C.** 2720

1716. T. Church.—Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War which Began in the Month of June, 1675, etc. *Boston*, sm. 4°, pp. iv, 120. [agn. *Newport*, 1772, 8°, pp. iv, 198, 2, **H. C.**, **W. L.**—many times agn.; and *Boston*, 1865–67, 4°, 2 vols., l, vi, 204; xxxii, ii, 204.*] **H. C.**; **Br.** ✻ 2721

1716. I. Mather.—A Disquisition Concerning Ecclesiastical Councils. Proving, that not only Pastors, But Brethren delegated by the Churches, have equally a Right to a decisive Vote in such Assemblies. To which is added, Proposals concerning Consociation of Churches, agreed upon by a Synod, which Convened at Boston in N. E. [no. 1936.] With a Preface, containining [*sic*] a further Vindication of the Congregational Discipline. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, xx, 47, 1. [repr. in *Cong. Quarterly*, xii: 25–47.] **C.**; **P.** [23. 42.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ✻ 2722

1716. I. Mather.—Two Discourses shewing: I. That the Lords Ears are open to the Prayers of the Righteous; II. The Dignity & Duty of Aged Servants of the Lord. Also, A Preface in which the Congregational Discipline of the Churches in New England is Vindicated, with the Authors Dying Testimony there-unto. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, x, 141, 1. **P.** [23. 34. 36.]; **W. L.**; **Br.** 2723

1716. C. Mather.—*Lapis è Monte Excisus.* The Stone cut out of the Mountain, etc. [in English and Latin.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 26. **A. S. W.** 2724

1716. J. Peirce.—Presbyterial Ordination Prov'd Regular: a Sermon, etc. 8°, pp. 48. **W.**; **H. C.**; **M. H. S.**; **Y.** 2725

1716. The Folly of those who say they had rather be Papists than Presbyterians, etc., by Glaucus. 12°. **A. S. W.** 2726

1716. J. Dickinson.—Remarks upon Mr. Gale's Reflections upon Mr. Wall's History of Infant Baptism, [no. 2660.] etc. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 375.] 2727

1716. [W. Cooper.]—Mr. Cooper's Confession of Faith, Together with his Answers to the Questions proposed to him by the Rev. Mr. Colman previous to his ordination. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. **M. H. S.** ✻ 2728

1717. J. Wise.—A Vindication of the Government of New England Churches. Drawn from Antiquity; the Light of Nature; Holy Scripture; its Noble Nature; and from the Dignity Divine Providence has put upon it, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 106, 12. [with *A Testimony*, etc., of J. Higginson and W. Hubbard, appended.] [agn. 1772, 8°, pp. 80, **C.***; 1772, 8°, pp. 74*; 1860, pp. xxiv, 104.*] **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✻ 2729

1717. S. Stoddard.—Sermon on the Duty of Gospel Ministers. *Boston*, 12°. [1718, **H. C.**] **C.**; **A. S. W.** 2730

1717. J. Peirce.—A Defence of the Dissenting Ministry, and Presbyterian Ordination. 8°. **W.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.** 2731

[1717.] J. HAMMETT.—The Baptism of Water plainly proved to be a command of Jesus Christ, and to be still in force. *Providence*, 8°. 2732
[*C. Q. B.*, ii: 937.]

1717. [C. MATHER.]—The Valley of Hinnom. The Terrours of Hell demonstrated in a sermon preached (in the Hearing, and at the Request, of a man under sentence of Death for a Murder), Boston, 13d. 4m., 1717. 16°, pp. 54. 2733
M. H. S.

1717. W. WILLIAMS.—A Painful Ministry the Peculiar Gift of the Lord of the Harvest. A Sermon, etc. 8°, pp. 28. 2734
M. H. S.

1717. An Original Draught of the Primitive Church, . . by a Presbyter of the Church of England. 8°. 2735
W.; **H. C.**

1717. T. BRETT.—Independency of the Church upon the State, as to its Spiritual Powers. 8°. 2736
B. U.

1717. E HART.—The Bulwark Stormed. In Answer to Thomas DeLaune's *Plea*, [no. 2585.] etc.; with a Letter from Dr. Brett. 8°. 2737
H. C.; **B. U.**

1717. C. MATHER.—*Icono-clastes.* An Essay upon the Idolatry too often committed under the Profession of the most Reformed Christianity, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 38. 2738
H. C.; **Br.**

1717. [C. MATHER.]—Malachi. Or, The Everlasting Gospel Preached unto the Nations, and those Maxims of Piety which are to be . . . . . The Only Terms of Communion, and The Happy Steps of Controversy, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 94. 2739
Br.

1717. The Sameness of Bishops and Presbyters . . . That Laymen are as essentially the Church as Clergymen, having as much authority, etc. 8°, pp. xii, 34. 2740
C.

1717. W. SEWEL.—Histori Van de Opkomste, Aanwas, en Voortgang der Christenen bekend by den naam van Quakers, Ondermengd met de voornaamste Staats-geschiedenissen van dien tyd, in Engeland voorgevallen. En met Authentike Stukken voorzien, etc. Amsterdam, fol. pp. 868. [see translation, under 1722, etc.] 2741
[*C. Q. B.*, ii: 561.]

1717. J. PEIRCE.—A Vindication of the Dissenters, in answer to Dr. W. Nichols's Defence, [no. 2710.] etc. 8°, pp. xliv, 288, 288. [agn. 1718, 8°, pp. xliv, 576, **C.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**] 2742
W.; **Y.** [30. 18.]

1718. A Sermon Delivered by Thomas Prince, M. A., on Wensday, Oct. 1, 1718. At his Ordination to the Pastoral Charge of the South Church in Boston, N. E., in Conjunction with the Rev. Mr. Joseph Sewall, Together with the Charge, etc., etc. To which is added, A Discourse of the Validity of Ordination by the hands of Presbyters, Previous to Mr. Sewall's on Sept. 16, 1713, by the late Rev. and Learned Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, Pastor of the Same Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 76, iv, 16. 2743
W.; **C.**; **P.** [12. 31. 32.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✻

1718. S. STODDARD.—The Presence of Christ with the Ministers of the Gospel . . . . A Sermon preached at Swampfield, 1 Jan. 1717–18, the Day of the Ordination of Joseph Willard, etc. [contains *An Examination of the Power of the Fraternity.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 30, 16. 2744
C.; **P.** [18. 176. 182.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1718. C. MATHER.—Brethren dwelling together in Unity. The True Basis for an Union among the People of God; . . A Sermon Preach'd at the Ordination of . . [E. Callender] in the Church of the Baptists at Boston. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 4, 42. 2745
B. U.; **Br.**

1718. W. WILKINSON.—The Baptism of the Holy Spirit, without Elementary Water, Demonstratively Proved to be the True Baptism of Christ. In answer to a Book subscribed by J. Hammett of Newport, R. I., intituled *The Baptism*, [no. 2732.] etc. 8°, pp. 40. 2746
[*C. Q. B.*, ii: 937.]

1718. T. BENNET.—A Discourse of the Ever-blessed Trinity in Unity, with an Examination of Dr. Clarke's *Scripture Doctrine*, [no. 2668.] etc. 8°. 2747
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1718. J. JACKMANN.—Success no Rule: being the first part of a Reply to Peirce's *Defence*, [no. 2742.] etc. Oxford, 18°. 2748
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1718. T. BRETT.—The Divine Right of Episcopacy, and the necessity of an Episcopal Commission for Preaching God's Word, and for the valid administration of the Christian Sacraments, etc. 8°. 2749
W.

1718. [T. HERNE.]—The False Notion of a Christian Priesthood, and the Pretences to Sacerdotal Oblation, Intercession, Benediction and Authoritative Absolution, examined and Confuted, etc. by Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis. 8°. 2750
W.; **H. C.**

1718. [T. HERNE.]—Three Discourses: (1) A Defence of Private Judgment; (2) Against the Authority of the Magistrate over Conscience; (3) Some Considerations concerning the Reuniting of Protestants. by Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis. 8°. 2751
W.; **H. C.**

1718. I. MATHER.—A Sermon wherein is Shewed, I. That the Ministers of the Gospel need, and ought to desire the Prayers of the Lord's People. II. That the People of God ought to Pray for his Ministers. Preached at Roxbury, Oct. 29, 1718, when Mr. T. Walter was ordained, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 2, 36. 2752
P. [12. 33.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **W. L.**

1719. A Testimony Against Evil Customs. Given by Several Ministers of the Gospel, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 4. 2753
P. [26. 21.]

1719. J. LORD.—Not Anabaptist Plunging, but Infant Believer's Baptism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 102. 2754
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 382.]

1719. J. LORD.—Answer to the Anabaptists Reason Why, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 170. 2755
A. S. W.

1719. B. Wadsworth.—Some Considerations about Baptism, manag'd by Way of Dialogue between a Minister and his Neighbour. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 80. [agn. 1772, 12°, pp. 123, iv, **A. S. W.**] 2756
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1719. S. Mather.—Discourse concerning the Necessity of believing in the Holy Trinity, as held by the Church of England, etc. 12°. 2757
C.; **A. S. W.**

1719. The Second Part of a Reply to the Vindication of the Subscribing Ministers. 8°. [for an account of this controversy, see Memoirs of Rev. J. Peirce in *Prot. Dissenter's Mag.*, ii: 441, seq., and Wilson's *Hist. Dissenting Churches*, i: 162, seq.; ii: 92, and iii: 261–8.] 2753
C.; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1719. The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity Stated & Defended. 12°. 2759
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1719. W. Williams.—A Plea for God, and an Appeal to the Consciences of a People declining Religion. [Election Sermon.] *Boston*, 12°. 2760
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1719. [A. A. Sykes.]—A Modest Plea for the Baptismal and Scripture Notion of the Trinity [against Dr. Bennett]. 8°, pp. viii, 32. 2761
M. H. S.; **Y.** [32*a*. 15.]

1719. J. Peirce.—The Loyalty, Integrity, and Ingenuity of High Church and the Dissenters, and their respective Writers, compared; occasioned by some passages in a late pamphlet of Mr. Jackman, [no. 2748.] etc. 8°, pp. 80. 2762
C.; **M. H. S.**

1719. J. Jackmann.—Presbyterian Ordination presumptuous; being the second part of a reply to Peirce's *Defence*, [no. 2742.] etc. [see no. 2748.] Oxford, 8°. 2763

1719. T. Seaton.—The Divinity of our Saviour Proved. 8°, pp. 40. 2764
M. H. S.

1719. J. Jenks.—A Reply to the most Principal Arguments contained in a Book, entituled, *The Baptism of the Holy Spirit*, [no. 2746.] etc. In which Reply . . . both Water Baptism and the Lords Supper [are] Plainly proved to be the Commands of Jesus Christ. [n. pl.] [*Boston*], sm. 8°, pp. v, 70, 1. 2765
Br.

1719. [J. Peirce.]—The Charge of Misrepresentation Maintained against Dean Sherlock's Preface to his *Answer to the Bishop of Bangor*, etc. 8°, pp. 40. 2766
C.

1719. The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity stated and defended by some London ministers. 8°, pp. 148. 2767

1719. The case of Mr. Martin Tomkins; being an account of the proceedings of the Dissenting Congregation at Stoke-Newington, etc. 8°. 2768
M. H. S.

1719. D. Waterland.—A Vindication of Christ's Divinity; Being a Defense of some Queries, relating to Dr. Clarke's Scheme of the H. Trinity, [no. 2668.] etc. Cambridge, 8°. [A Second Vindication, 1723, 8°, pp. xxiv, 534, 10.] 2769
W.; **H. C.**; **Y.** [12. 70.]

1719. J. Enty.—Seasonable Advice relating to present Disputes about the Trinity, etc. 2770
W.

1719. [T. Herne.]—An Essay on Imposing and Subscribing Articles of Religion. by Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis. 8°. 2771
H. C.; **B. U.**

1719. Narrative of the Differences among the Dissenters at Exeter, so far as gave concern to some London ministers. 8°. 2772
B. U.

1719. A Plain and faithful Narrative of the Differences among the Dissenters at Exeter. 8°. 2773
B. U.

1719. A Reply to the Subscribing Ministers Reasons, etc. 8°. 2774
B. U.

1720. A. Seares, et al.—An Account of the Reasons Why a considerable Number . . . Belonging to the New North Congregation in Boston, could not Consent to Mr. Peter Thacher's Ordination. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. vi, 56. 2775
P. [28. 50.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1720. D. Lewis.—Of Taking Heed to, and Fulfilling the Ministry. A Sermon at the North-Precinct in Plymouth [Mass.], 2 Nov. 1720 [at ordination of J. Stacey]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, iv, 32. 2776
P. [18. 172. 175.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1720. [B. Colman.]—A Vindication of the [New North] Church from an Account of the Reasons why a Number belonging to the New-North Congregation in Boston could not consent to Peter Thacher's Ordination there, [no. 2775.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 14. 2777
P. [28. 92.]; **Y.**

1720. W. Homes.—A Discourse concerning the Publick Reading of the Holy Scriptures in Religious Assemblies; delivered at Tisbury, Aug. 12, 1719. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 34. 2778
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1720. I. Mather.—Further Testimony against the Scandalous Proceedings of the New-North Church. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 4. 2779
Y. [74. 26.]

1720. T. Symmes.—The Reasonableness of Regular Singing; or Singing by Note. Essay to revive the Ancient Method of Singing according to the Pattern in our New England Psalm Books, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 22. 2780
M. H. S.

1720. D. Neal.—The History of New England, Containing an Impartial Account of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Affairs of the Country to the year of our Lord, 1700. To which is added The Present State of New England. With a New and Accurate Map of the Country. And an Appendix containing their Present Charter, their Ecclesiastical Discipline, and their Municipal-Laws. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xx, 330; iv; 382, xvi. [agn. 1747, 8°, 2 vols., **A. S. W.**; **Br.**; **Y.** (7. 58.)] 2781
W.; **C.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.**; **Br.**; **Bo.**

1720. W. Wall.—A Defence of the *History of Infant-Baptism*, [no. 2605.] etc., against the Reflections of Mr. Gale, [no. 2660.] etc. 8°. 2782
W.; **C.**; **H. C.**

1720. J. Stedman.—Presbyterian Priestcraft; being a full Account of the proceedings of Dr. Calamy and others at Salters Hall in 1717. 8°. 2783
W.

1720. B. Chandler.—A *Quo Warranto* against Presbyterians, Independents and Anabaptists. 8°. 2784
B. U.

1720. T. Morgan.—The Grounds and Principles of Christian Communion. 8°. 2785
B. U.

1720–23. G. Brandt.—The History of the Reformation and other Ecclesiastical Transactions in and about the Low-Countries, From the Beginning of the Eighth Century, Down to the Famous Synod of Dort, inclusive, etc. [tr. fr. Dutch by J. Chamberlayne.] fol. 4 vols. pp. xviii, viii, 482, 24, viii; (1721) pp. vi, xiv, 590, vi; (1722) pp. iv, iv, 492, vi; (1723) pp. viii, 554, viii. 2786
W.; **C.**; **B. P. L.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [34. 92.] ✻

1720. [T. Herne.]—An Account Of all the Considerable Books and Pamphlets . . . in the Controversy concerning the Trinity, from 1712 to the end of 1719. 8°. 2787
H. C.; **B. U.**

1720. Arianisme confuted without Dispute, by an Historical Scheme of the material Object of Salvifick Faith. 8°. 2788
Bo.

1720. I. Mather, et al.—A Seasonable Testimony to Good Order in the Churches of the Faithful. Particularly Declaring the Usefulness & Necessity of Councils in Order to Preserving Peace and Truth in the Churches. With the Concurrence of Other Ministers of the Gospel in Boston. *Boston*, 16°, pp. iv, 20. 2789
P.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ✻

1720. P. Thacher and J. Webb.—A Brief Declaration of Mr. Peter Thacher, and Mr. John Webb, Pastors of the New-North-Church in Boston, in behalf of Themselves and said Church; relating to some of their late Ecclesiastical Proceedings. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 13. 2790
P. [28. 79.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** ✻

1720. [P. Thacher.]—A Vindication from Several Falsehoods spread in a Pamphlet entituled, *An Account of the Reasons*, etc., [no. 2775.] etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 2791
M. H. S.; **Y.**

1720. Account of the Difficulty between the church in Weymouth, Mass., and the Rev. Mr. Thacher. *Boston*, 12°. 2792
A. S. W.

1720. A Vindication of the Church of England, in answer to Mr. Peirce's *Vindication*, [no. 2742.] etc. Part 2. 8°. 2793
W.

1720. S. Clarke.—A Modest Plea, [no. 2761.] etc., continued, etc. 8°, pp. xviii, 63. 2794
Y.

1720. W. Wotton.—The Omniscience of the Son of God an Undoubted Argument of his Divinity. 8°, pp. 54. 2795
M. H. S.

1720. J. Owen.—An Answer to two Questions; with Twelve Arguments against any Conformity to Worship not of Divine Institution, etc. 8°. 2796

1720. E. Mayhew.—A Discourse shewing that God dealeth with Men as with Reasonable Creatures, etc. With a brief account of the State of the Indians on Martha's Vineyard, & the Small Islands adjacent, from 1694 to 1720. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 34, 12. 2797
Br.

1720. The Lords Day proved to be the Christian Sabbath. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, iv, 64. 2798
Br.

1720. C. Mather.—A Letter on the late Disputes about the Trinity. [pref. to T. Bradbury's *Necessity of Contending for Revealed Religion.*] 8°. 2799
C.; **Br.**

1721. The Answer of the Earl of Nottingham to Mr. Whiston's Letter to him concerning the Eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost. pp. iv, 79. 2800
C.

1721. J. Hurrion.—Discourse upon the Solemn Occasion of the Settlement of T. Milway, on the Matter, Form and Extent of a Church, and the election of Church officers. 8°. 2801
W.

1721. W. Claggett.—A Looking-Glass for Elder Clarke and Elder Wightman, And the Church under their Care. . . . It being a brief but true Relation of the Cause and Prosecution of the Differences between the Baptized Church, under the Pastoral care of the aforesaid Elders, and John Rhodes, Capt. John Rogers, William Claggett, and several others that were Members of the aforesaid Church. [n. pl.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. xxvi, 230. 2802
P. [22. 59.]; **M. H. S.**; **B. U.**; **Br.** ✻

1721. Copy of the Result of the Council at Billingsgate in Eastham, Nov. 8, 1720. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 56. 2803
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1721. W. Williams.—The Obligations of Baptism, and the Duty of Young Persons to recognize them, or to take their Parents Covenant Engagements for them upon themselves. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 22. 2804
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 392.]

1721. J. Pyke.—Impartial View of the Difficulties that affect the Trinitarian, or clog the Arian Scheme, etc. 8°. 2805
A. S. W.

1721. The Covenant to be the Lord's People, and to walk after the Lord; signed by the Church of Christ under the care of Joseph Jacob. 8°. 2806
W.

1721. [C. Mather.]—Three Letters from New England, Relating to the Controversy of the Present Time. 8°. 2807
W.; **H. C.**

1721. [R. MURRAY.]—Liberty without Licentiousness; or, a Discourse to evince the Reasonableness of every Christian's judging for himself in Religious Matters. 8°. 2808
B. U.

1721. C. MATHER.—*India Christiana.* A Discourse, Delivered unto the Commissioners, for the Propagation of the Gospel among the American Indians, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. iv, 94. 2809
C.; **H. C.**; **W. L.**; **Y.** [74. 26.]

1722. I. MATHER.—A Dying Legacy of a Minister to his Dearly Beloved People, etc. sm. 4°, pp. vi, 90. 2810
P. [23. 46.]; Br.

1722. J. BARBEYRAC.—The Spirit of Ecclesiasticks of all Sects and Ages As to the Doctrines of Morality, etc. 12°. 2811
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1722. The Trinity of the Bible, With Their Unity and Rights, agreeably to the Whole of Scripture and to Reason. 8°, pp. iv, 52. 2812
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1722. A Vindication of the Ministers of Boston from the Abuses and Scandals lately cast upon them in Diverse Printed Papers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 14. 2813
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1722. B. BENNET.—*Irenicum*, or a Review of some Controversies about the Trinity, Private Judgment, Church Authority, etc. 8°. 2814
W.; **B. U.**

1722. D. WATERLAND.—Five Letters to William Staunton concerning the Trinity, etc. 8°. 2815
[*D. C. B.*, s. n.]

1722. I. WATTS.—Dissertations Relating to the Christian Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. 12°. [agn 1726, **Y.**] 2816
W.

1722. W. BURKITT.—A Discourse on Infant Baptism, etc. 12°. 2817
W.

1722. [C. MATHER.]—The Minister. A Sermon, Offer'd unto the Anniversary Convention of Ministers . . . at Boston, 31 d. iii m., 1722. By One of their Number. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 2818
C.; **H. C.**; Br.

1722. [J. MITCHEL, J. HIGGINSON, W. STOUGHTON, I. MATHER.]—Elijah's Mantle. A Faithful Testimony, To the Cause and Work of God, in the Churches of New England. And the Great End and Interest of these Plantations, Dropt and Left by Four Servants of God, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, ii, 18, (2.) [agn. *Boston*, 1774, **B. P. L.**] 2819
P. [28. 41.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **L.**

1722. W. MATTHEWS.—Observations upon the matters contained in Mr. Hurrion's second General Enquiry, [no. 2801?] etc. Ipswich, pp. 121, xi. 2820

1722. S. STODDARD.—An Answer to some Cases of Conscience, etc. [among other things discusses Whether men have the right to live at an inconvenient distance from the House of God; When the Lord's Day begins; Did we wrong the Indians in buying their Land, etc.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 16. 2821
C.; **P.** [17. 135.]; **H. C.**

1722. W. SEWEL.—The History of the Rise, Increase, and Progress of the Christian People called Quakers, Intermixed with Several Remarkable Occurrences. Written originally in Low-Dutch by W. S., [see no. 2741.] and by himself translated into English, etc. fol. pp. 752. [agn. 1725, fol. pp. xii, 700, 16, **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.***; 1728, *Philadelphia*; 1775, *Burlington, N. J.*, fol., **M. H. S.**; 1795, 8°, 2 v. **W.**; 1799–1800, 8°, 2 v.; 1811, 8°, 2 v.; 1833, in *Friend's Library*, 4 v.; 1834, 8°, 2 v. Bo.; 1844, **C.**; 1855, 2 v.] 2822

1722. J. DICKINSON.—Sermon before the Synod at Philadelphia. The character of the man of God. . . with the true boundaries of the churches power. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 2823
C.

1723. [J. CHECKLEY.]—A Modest Proof of the Order and Government settled by Christ and his Apostles in the Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, iv, 64. 2824
C.; **P.** [28. 11.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1723. [C. MATHER.]—Some Seasonable Enquiries [concerning Episcopacy] And for the Establishment of the Reformed Churches, etc. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 12. 2825
C.; **P.** [28. 47.]; Br.

1723. N. STONE.—The Veracity and Equity of the Members of the Council held at Billingsgate in Eastham, 1720, [no. 2803.] Asserted and Maintained. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2826
P. [22. 34.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1723. T. WOOLSTON.—Free Gift to the Clergy: or the Hirelyng Priests, of what Denomination soever, Challenged, etc. *Philadelphia.* [London, 1722, **H. C.**] [also A Second Free Gift, etc., 1723; A Third Free Gift, etc., 1723, and a Fourth Free Gift, etc., 1724, all in **H. C.**] 2827
H. C.

1723. An Essay by Several Ministers of the Gospel, for the Satisfaction of their Pious and Conscientious Brethren, as to Sundry Questions and Cases of Conscience concerning the singing of Psalms. *Boston*, 12°. 2828
A. S. W.

1723. J. NORCOTT.—Baptism discovered plainly and faithfully out of the Word of God. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 40. [agn. several eds.] 2829
M. H. S.

1723. N. WALTER.—Faithfulness in the Ministry derived from Christ. Convention Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 2830
C.; **M. H. S.**

1723. E. WIGGLESWORTH.—Sober Remarks on a Book, etc., entituled *A Modest Proof*, [no. 2824.] etc., in a Letter to a Friend. *Boston*, 16°. [agn. 1724, W.; **P.** [28. 15.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**] 2831
C.

1723. T. CAWDWEL.—The Origin of Churches, etc. 8°. 2832
H. C.; **B. U.**

1723. W. WILLIAMS.—The Great Concern of Christians, and Especially of Ministers; to preserve the Doctrine of Christ in it's Purity. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 28. 2833
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1723. D. WATERLAND.—A Second Vindication of Christ's Divinity; or, a Second Defence of some Queries, etc., in answer to the Country Clergy-man's *Reply*, etc. 8°, pp. xxiv, 534, 10. 2834
C.; H. C.

1723. S. STODDARD.—Question whether God is not Angry with the Country for doing so little towards the Conversion of the Indians? This is spoken to, in a Discourse [at] North-Hampton. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 2835
H. C.; A. S. W.

1723. D. WATERLAND.—A Familiar Discourse upon the Doctrine of the Trinity (on 2 Cor. xiii: 14). 8°. 2836
H. C.

1723. H. SCHYN.—Historia Christianorum, qui in Belgio Fœderato inter Protestantes Mennonitæ appellantur; In qua, præter eorum Originem, progressum, statum hodiernum, & fidei Confessionem, simul ostenditur ingens inter hos, & Anabaptistas Germanos & Monasterienses, discrimen, etc. Amstelodami, 16°, pp. lxxvi, 328. [see no. 2909.] 2837
Y. [12. 18.]

1723. A True and Genuine Account of the Result of the Council of Fourteen Churches at Watertown, May 1, 1722. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 28. 2838
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1724. S. CLARKE.—Observations on Dr. Waterland's *Second Defence*, [no. 2834.] etc. 8°. 2839
W.; H. C.

1724. J. DICKINSON.—A Defence of Presbyterian Ordination, In Answer to . . J. Checkley's *Modest Proof*, etc., [no. 2824.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, iv, 44. 2840
C.; P. [28. 15.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.**

1724. J. CHECKLEY.—A Defence of a Book entitled *A Modest Proof*, [no. 2824.] in a Reply to *Sober Remarks*, etc. [no. 2831.] 8°, pp. ii, 73, 14, i. 2841
A. S. W.

1724. J. DICKINSON.—Remarks upon the Postcript to *Defence of a Modest Proof*, [no. 2841.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 29. 2842
C.; P. [16. 191.]

[1724.] A Church of Christ Vindicated. A Short and Plain Relation of some Transactions In the South Church at Eastham, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 2843
P. [28. 87.]; **A. S. W.**

1724. T. FOXCROFT.—The Ruling & Ordaining Power of Congregational Bishops, or Presbyters, Defended. Being Remarks on . . . P. Barclay's *Persuasive*, [no. 2685.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 46. 2844
W.; C.; P. [27. 166.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.**

1724. [C. MATHER.]—Religious Societies, Proposals for the Revival of Dying Religion, by Well-Ordered Societies, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, viii, 20. 2845
C.; P. [28. 164.]

1724. A Plea for the Ministers of New England. Per Amicum Cleri, et Populi. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 14. 2846
P. [18. 150.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.**

1724. T. SYMMES.—The Peoples Interest in One Article. A Sermon shewing their Duty toward the Subsistence of such as Preach the Gospel. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, vi, 36. 2847
C.; P. [16. 207.]; **H. C.**

1724. B. WADSWORTH.—A Dialogue Between a Minister and his Neighbour, About the Lord's Supper. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 102. 2848
C.; P. [25. 12.]; **M. H. S.**

1724. [T. WALTER.]—An Essay Upon that Paradox, Infallibility may sometimes Mistake, Or a Reply to a Discourse Concerning Episcopacy. Prefixed some Remarks upon *A Discourse*, [Mr. Checkley's] shewing, Who is a true Pastor of the Church of Christ, etc. By a son of Martin-Marprelate. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 120, ii. 2849
P. [27. 122.]; **M. H. S.; A. S. W.**

1724. A Plan for the Maintenance of the Ministers in New England. *Boston*, 8°. 2850

1724. E. CALAMY.—The Ministry of the Dissenters Vindicated, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 38. 2851
W.; Y.

1724. T. PAINE.—The Doctrine of Original Sin Proved and Applyed. Sermon at Boston Lecture, May 21, 1724. *Boston*, 12°. 2852
A. S. W.

1724. C. MATHER.—*Parentator*. Memoirs of Remarkables in the Life and Death of the Ever-Memorable Dr. Increase Mather, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, x, xvi, 240, vi. 2853
H. C.; Br.

1724. S. WRIGHT.—The Lordship of Christ considered, as it extends both to the Dead and Living, etc. Two Sermons Preach'd at the Merchant's Lecture. 8°, pp. 48. 2854
M. H. S.; H. C.

1724. D. WATERLAND.—A Further Vindication of Christ's Divinity: In Answer to a Pamphlet entituled *Observations*, [no. 2839.] etc. 2855
W.; H. C.

1724. E. ELWALL.—A True Testimony for God and for his Sacred Law, being a Plain Honest Defence of the First Commandment of God against all Trinitarians under Heaven, etc. Wolverhampton, 8°. 2856
W.

1725. A Brief Account of the Revenues, Pomp and State of the Bishops, and other Clergy in the Church of England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 14. 2857
C.; P. [22. 38.]

1725. J. DWIGHT.—An Essay to Silence the Outcry against regular Singing. A Sermon at Framingham. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2858
P. [18. 112.]; **M. H. S.**

1725. The Results of Three Synods Held by the Elders and Messengers of the Churches of Massachusetts Province, N. E. Containing (1) The Platform of Church-Discipline in the year 1648 [no. 1507.]; (2) Propositions concerning the Subject of Baptism, in 1662 [no. 1936.]; (3) The Necessity of Reformation, with the Expedients subservient thereunto, asserted, in Answer to two Questions, in 1679, etc. [no. 2120.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, vi, 118. 2859
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; Y. [20. 15.]; **Br.**

1725. A Confession of Faith, Owned and Consented unto by the Elders and Messengers of the Churches Assembled at Boston in N. E., May 12, 1680. Being the Second Session of that Synod, etc. [no. 2133.] 16°, pp. ii, iv, 50. 2860
C.; **Y.** [30. 15.] ✳

1725. Memoirs of the Life of the late Rev. Increase Mather, D. D., who died Aug. 23, 1723. With a Preface by the Rev. E. Calamy, D. D. 8°, pp. viii, 88. 2861
✳

[1725.] S. MATHER.—A Testimony from the Scripture against Idolatry & Superstition, Two Sermons upon the example of Hezekiah. The First in general against Idols and Inventions of Men. The Second against the Ceremonies of the Church of England. [n. pl. n. d.] 8°, pp. vi, 88. 2862
P. [27. 167.]; **A. S. W.**

1725. Plain Reasons for Dissenting from the Church of England. By a true Protestant. [18th ed.] *Boston*, 8°, pp, iv, 40. 2863
C. [19th ed.]; **P.** [27. 193.]

1725. J. MORGAN.—The Only Effectual Remedy Against Mortal Errors; a Discourse Shewing the Cause of all the Heresies, Apostasies, Soul-murdering Errors, & Contrary Articles of Faith. *New London*, 8°, pp. ii, 49, 1. 2864
P. [27. 192.]

1725. P. PRATT.—The Prey taken from the Strong. Or, an historical Account, of the Recovery of One from the Dangerous Errors of Quakerism. By the Subject of that Mercy. Added, an account of the Principal Articles of the Quakers Faith, especially of the New London Quakers. Also a Brief Answer to John Rogers's Boasting of his Sufferings for his Conscience. *New London*, 8°, pp. iv, viii, 70. 2865
P. [27. 157.]; **M. H. S.**

1725. F. FABRICIUS.—Redenvoering over den Hondert en Vyftigsten Verjaardag, of het Derde Jubeljaar der Hollandsche Akademie te Lieden. Uit last der Hoge Overheden gedaan den viii. February CIↃIↃCCXXV. Wanneer hy ten derde male het Rectoraat der Akademie afleide. Vertaalt door Dirk Smout, te Leiden. 4°, pp. viii, 64, iv. 2866
✳

1725. R. STURGEON.—A Trespass-Offering, humbly presented unto the Churches of New-England. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 4. 2867
P. [16. 108.]; **H. C.**

1725. W. HARRIS.—The Nature of the Pastoral Office. Sermon at Onger, 7 May, 1725. 8°, pp. 47. 2868
P. [32. 8.]

1725. Anti-Ministerial Objections Considered, etc. [referring to the salary question] in a Letter to R. Kent, Esq., etc. 8°, pp. ii, 46. 2869
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1725. T. FOXCROFT.—A Vindication of the Appendix to the *Sober Remarks* [no. 2831.] Being a Reply to the *Defence* of the *Modest Proof*, [no. 2841.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 2870
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1725. C. MATHER.—Repeated Admonitions in a Monitory Letter on the Maintenance of the Ministry. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, iii, 19. 2871
H. C.

1725. V. WIGHTMAN.—A Letter to the Elders and Brethren of the Baptized Churches in Rhode Island, Narrhagansit, Providence and Swansy, 20 May, 1725. [on the Duty of Singing Psalms, etc.] [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 16. 2872
M. H. S.

1725. The Ministry of the Dissenters proved to be Null and Void from Scripture and Antiquity, in Answer to Mr. Calamy's Sermon entituled *The Ministry of the Dissenters Vindicated*, [no. 2851.] etc. 12°. 2873
A. S. W.

1725. A. MATHER.—The Gospel-Minister described and directed. Sermon at Ordination at Newent, etc. *New London*, 16°, pp. ii, 32. 2874
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **Y.**

1725. E. MAYHEW.—All Mankind, by Nature, equally under Sin. Sermon at Pub. Lecture. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 2875
M. H. S.

1726. [C. MATHER, et al.]—A Serious Address to those who unnecessarily frequent the Tavern, . . . with a Letter [by I. Mather] in Answer to the Question "Whether it be Lawful for a Church-Member among us to be frequently in Taverns?" *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 30. 2876
C.; **P.** [27. 186.]; **H. C.**

1726. [C. MATHER.]—*Ratio Disciplinæ Fratrum Nov-Anglorum.* A Faithful Account of the Discipline Professed and Practised; in the Churches of New-England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, iv, 207, iv. 2877
B. A.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [74. 26.]; **Br.**; **Bo.**
✳

1726. [J. SMITH.]— Sermon at his own Ordination, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 2878
C.

1726. [C. MATHER.]—*Manuductio ad Ministerium.* Directions for a Candidate of the Ministry. Wherein, First, a Right Foundation is laid for his Future Improvement; And, Then, Rules are Offered for such a Management of his Academical & Preparatory Studies; and thereupon, For such a Conduct after his Appearance in the World; as may Render him a Skilful and Useful Minister of the Gospel, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, xviii. ii, 152. 2879
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [74. 26.]; **Br.**

1726. S. WILLARD.—A Compleat Body of Divinity in Two Hundred and Fifty Expository Lectures on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism, etc. *Boston*, fol. pp. ii, iv. 1–666, 589–914. ["spoken of as the first folio of the kind published in the country." Duyckink's *Cyc. Am. Lit.*, 1: 10.] 2880
C.; **P.** [30. 3. 45.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. 62.]
✳

1726. An Answer to a Book entituled *The Prey taken from the Strong*, [no. 2865.] Wherein by Mocks and Scoffs, together with a great number of positive Falsehoods, the author has greatly abused John Rogers, late of New London, deceased, since his death. *New London*, 8°, pp. ii, xii, 88. 2881
Y.

[1726.] An answer to a small Pamphlet entituled *A Monitory Letter*, etc. [no. 2871.] 4°, pp. iv, 20. 2882
Y.

1726. Remarks upon a late Dissertation on the Instituted Form of Baptism, etc. 8°. 2883
A. S. W.

1726. T. MORGAN.—A Collection of Tracts Relating To the Right of Private Judgment, etc., occasioned by the late Trinitarian Controversy, etc. 8°. 2884
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

[1726.] E. ELWALL.—The Triumph of Truth, An Account of the Trial of Mr. Elwall before the Stafford Assizes, for publishing a Book in Defence of the Unity of God, etc. [agn. 1784, **H. C.**; Birmingham, 1788, **H. C.**; St. Ives, 1788, **H. C.**, **B. U.**; London, 1791, 12°, pp. iv, 12, **M. H. S.**, **H. C.**; Dundee, 1792, **B. U.**; (in Welch) Carmarthen, 12°, **B. U.**] 2885
H. C.

1726. J. GILL.—The Ancient Mode of Baptizing by Immersion maintained, etc. 8°. 2886
B. U.

1726. The Manner of Baptizing with Water cleared up, from the Word of God, and right Reason. 8°. 2887
W.

1727. B. COLMAN.—Parents and grown Children should be together at the Lord's Table, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 28. 2888
C.; **P.** [16. 218. 222.]

1727. S. WIGGLESWORTH.—The Excellency of the Gospel-Message; with the Duty and Dignity of the Messengers of Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 28. 2889
C.; **P.** [18. 47.]

1727. Articles drawn up by the Members of the Church in Malden, On a Day of Public Fasting and Prayer (Dec. 21, 1726) occasioned by a Terrible Earthquake, on Lord's Day Night, Oct. 29, 1727. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 4. 2890

1727. J. HAMMETT.—A Vindication and Relation: giving an account: (1) Wherein he was misrepresented, etc.; (2) Of his withdrawing from the Baptist's communion; (3) Of his uniting to them again; (4) Of his separating himself wholly from the Baptists and joining himself in Unity with the People called Quakers, etc. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 12. 2891

1727. W. WILLIAMS.—An Essay to Prove the Interest of the Children of Believers in the Covenant. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 42. 2892
M. H. S.

1727. E. MAYHEW.—Indian Converts: or, Some Account of the Lives and Dying Speeches of a considerable Number of the Christianized Indians of Martha's Vineyard, in New England: (1) of Godly Ministers [30 mentioned]; (2) of other Good Men; (3) of Religious Women; (4) of Pious young Persons. To which is added, Some Account of those English Ministers who have successively presided over the Indian Work in that and the adjacent Islands. By Mr. Prince. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xxiv, 310. [agn. 1829 (?) **A. S. W.**] 2893
C.; **H. C.**; **Y.** [27. 27.]; Br. ✻

1727. M. MAURICE.—Plunging into Water, no Scriptural Mode of Baptizing, etc. 8°. 2894
W.

1727. J. COGAN.—Some Remarks upon J. Gills *Defence of Plunging*, [no. 2886.] etc., or the Scriptural Mode of baptizing with Water maintained, etc. 8°. 2895
W.

1727. J. GILL.—Defence of the *Ancient Mode*, [no. 2886.] etc. 8°. 2896
B. U.

1727. J. F. BUDDEUS.—Isagoge Historico-Theologica ad Theologiam Vniversam Singvlasqve Eivs Partes. Lipsiæ, 4°, pp. xvi, 1844, 104. [agn. "novis Supplementis," 1730, **B. U.**] 2897
Y. [28. 68.] ✻

1728. J. BROWN.—Solemn Covenanting with God one of the best means to prevent fatal declensions. A discourse before public renewal of covenant in Haverhill, 21 Mar., 1727–8 (with form used). *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 36. 2898
P. [18. 22.] ✻

1728. N. CHAUNCY.—Regular Singing Defended, and Proved to be the Only True Way of Singing the Songs of the Lord. *New London*, 16°, pp. 54. 2899
Y.

1729. J. BULKLEY.—An Impartial Account of a late Debate at Lyme, in Connecticut [on Baptism, the mode, and subjects], and the Maintenance of Ministers. To which is added A Narrative of one lately converted from dreadful errors, by another hand, etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. ii, 200. 2900
P. [14. 58.]; **W. L.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 27.]

1729. J. SMITH.—Humane Impositions proved Unscriptural, Or, The Divine Right of private Judgment. A Sermon Preached at the Opening of a Presbytery in Charlestown, etc., 5 Mar., 1728–9. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iii, 11. 2901
P. [16. 84.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1729. [N. STONE.]—Additional Proposals for Convictions of the Churches, 3 Dec., 1729. [relating to Pocheh Church in Eastham, etc.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 2902
P. [18. 157.]

1729. J. THOMPSON.—An Overture Presented to the Synod of Dissenting Ministers, in Philadelphia, Sept., 1728. With an Answer to Objections. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 32. 2903
P. [28. 88.]

1729. J. DICKINSON.—Remarks upon An Overture, etc. [no. 2903.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 22. 2904
P. [16. 288.]; **M. H. S.**

1729. W. WILLIAMS.—The Office and Work of Gospel Ministers, and the Duty of a People toward them. A Sermon at Sutton, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 34. 2905
C.; **P.** [17. 269.]; **M. H. S.**

1729. E. WIGGLESWORTH.—A Discourse Concerning the Duration of the Punishment of the Wicked in a Future State, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 2906
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1729. N. EELLS.—The Ministers of the Gospel Ambassadors for Christ. Sermon at Ordination of T. Clap at Taunton, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 2907
C.; **M. H. S.**

1729. [J. HURSTHOUSE.]—Creed-making and Creed-imposing considered, and the Divinity of Christ, and the Doctrine of the Trinity defended. 8°. 2908
B. U.

1723. H. Schyn.—Historiæ Mennonitarum Plenior Deductio [see no. 2837.], in qua De Origine, Nominibus, Differentiis, Dogmatibus propriis & peculiaribus, Confessionibus, Auctoribus, Itemque De hodierno in Belgio Fœderato statu eorum Christianorum, qui, a Mennone Simonis *Mennonitæ* appellantur, fusius agitur, etc. Amstelædami, 16°, pp. xxvi, 366. **Y.** [12. 18.] 2909

1729. S. Stoddard.—The Safety of Appearing at the Day of Judgment in the Righteousness of Christ, opened and applied. [2d ed. of no. 2304, corrected with some addition.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 296. 2910

1730. [T. A.]—The Original Constitution of the Christian Church: wherein the Extremes on either hand are stated and examined, to which is added an appendix, containing the rise of the *Jure Divino* prelatists; and an answer to their arguments, by Episcopal Divines. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 16, x, 628, 42. 2911

1730. J. Smith.—The Divine Right of Private Judgment vindicated, in answer to Rev. Hugh Fisher's Postcript, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 58. **A. S. W.** 2912

1730. The Speech of Mr. John Checkley upon his Tryall, at Boston in New-England, for Publishing the Short and Easy Method with the Deists: to which was added, A Discourse concerning Episcopacy; In Defence of Christianity, and the Church of England, against the Deists and Dissenters, etc. 8°, pp. 40. [agn. 1738, 12°, pp. 40, **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** (32. 57.); and repr. 1868, *q. v.**] **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 2913

1730. D. Humphreys.—An Historical Account of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Containing their Foundation, Proceedings, and the Success of their Missionaries in the British Colonies To The year 1728. 8°, pp. xxxii, 356. [agn. *New York*, 1853, 8°, pp. 136, **C.***] **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. 17.] 2914

1730. T. Foxcroft.—Observations Historical and Practical on the Rise and Primitive State of New England. With a special Reference to the Old or first gather'd Church in Boston. A [century] Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 46. **C.**; **P.** [27. 28.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** 2915

1730. H. Fisher.—A Preservative from damnable Errors in the Unction of the Holy One. A Sermon at the opening of a Presbytery, at Charlestown in S. Carolina. With Remarks upon Mr. Smith's Preface and Sermon [no. 2912?] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. ii, 84. **P.** [16. 215. 257.]; **A. S. W.** 2916

1730. An Enquiry into the Causes of the Decay of the Dissenting Interest. 8°. **C.**; **A. S. W.** 2917

1730. T. Foxcroft.—The Pleas of Gospel-Impenitents Examin'd & refuted. *Boston*, 12°. **C.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 2918

1731. Memoirs of Capt. Roger Clap. Relating some of God's Remarkable Providences to Him, in bringing him into New-England; and some of the Straits and Afflictions the Good People met with here in their Beginnings, etc. *Boston.* [agn. 1744; 1766, **M. H. S.**; 1807, **M. H. S.**, **H. C.**, **A. S. W.**; 1824; 1843, 12°, pp. xvi, 64.*] **C.**; **H. C.** 2919

1731. J. Barnard.—Christian Churches form'd and furnish'd by Christ. A Sermon at the gathering of a Church and the Ordination of T. Walker at Pennicook, Nov. 18, 1730, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 12. **C.**; **P.** [17. 208.] 2920

1731. T. Foxcroft.—The Divine Right of Deacons. A Sermon on the Ordination of Zech. Thayer, 23 May, 1731, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 42, ii. **P.** [16. 25.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.** 2921

[1731.] A Letter to a Gentleman Relating to the Office of Ruling Elders in the Churches, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. **P.** [28. 26.]; **M. H. S.** 2922

1731 G. Pigot.—A Vindication Of the Practice of the Antient Christian, As well as the Church of England, In the Observation of Christmas Day: In Answer to T. De Laune, Mr. Whiston, and J. Barnard. A Sermon on the 4 of Jan., 1729–30. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 41, i. **P.** [*q.* 63.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 2923

1731. Some Brief Remarks, upon *A Letter to a Gentleman Relating to the Office of Ruling-Elders in the Churches*, [no. 2922.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. **P.** [28. 27.] 2924

1731. A Reply to some Remarks [no. 2924.] on *A Letter to a Gentleman Relating to the Office of Ruling-Elders in the Churches*, [no. 2922.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. **P.** [28. 28.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 2925

1731. J. Walton.—Remarks on, or, An Examination of Mr. Bulkly's *Account of the Lyme Dispute*, etc. *Newport*, 8°, pp. iv, 112. **P.** [28. 58.] 2926

1731. J. Webb.—A Brief Discourse at the Ordination of a Deacon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 20. **P.** [16. 26.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Br.** 2927

1731. H. Fisher.—The Divine Right of Private Judgment set in a True Light. A Reply to Rev. J. Smith's *Answer to a Postcript*, etc. [no. 2912.] *Boston*, 12°. **P.** [27. 132.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 2928

1731. S. Whittlesey.—The woful Condition of Impenitent Souls in their Separate State. Sermon to 1st Church, Boston, 4 April, 1731. *Boston*, 8°, pp. vi, 24. **P.** [16. 53. 60. 77.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 2929

1731. J. Barnard.—The Certainty, Time and End of the Birth of Jesus Christ, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 66. **M. H. S.** 2930

1731. J. Relly.—Union: or a Treatise of the Consanguinity and Affinity between Christ and his Church, etc. [agn. *Providence*, 1782, 8°, **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; *Philadelphia*, 1843, **H. C.**; *Boston*, n. d. **H. C.**] **B. U.** 2931

1731. J. Wise.—Prayer for a Succession and Full Supply of Gospel Ministers. Sermon at Dover, 28 Oct., 1730. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. **M. H. S.** 2932

1732. I. Loring.—Serious Thoughts on the Miseries of Hell. A Sermon preached at Sudbury, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 30. 2933
M. H. S.; H. C.

1732-8. D. Neal.—The History of the Puritans, or Protestant Nonconformists; from the Reformation in 1517, to the death of Queen Elizabeth, with An Account of their principles; their Attempts for a further Reformation in the Church; Their Sufferings, and the Lives and Characters of their principal Divines, etc. 8°, 4 vols. [agn. 1754, 4°, 2 vols., W., Bo.; Bath, 1793–7, 8°, 5 vols., W.; 1837, 8°, 3 vols.*] 2934
C.; H. C. ※

1732. A. Le Mercier.—The Church History of Geneva, in Five Books; with a Political and Geographical Account of that Republic. *Boston*, 12°, pp. x, 220, ii, vi, 76, 2. [agn. 1756, **A. S. W.**] 2935
C.; P. [12. 26. 28.]; **M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.**; Bo. ※

1732. *Speculum Crape Gownorum:* or a Lesson of Instruction to those pragmatical Pr—sts, who turn the Pulpit into a prattling-box, etc. 8°. 2936
B. [Douce. P. 462.]

1732. W. Balch.—The Duty of a Christian Church to manage their affairs with Charity. A Sermon preached Oct. 4, 1732, at the Gathering of the Second Church in Rowley. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 20. [agn. 1735, pp. iv, 20, **P.** (16. 47. 123.); **Y.**] 2937
M. H. S.; H. C.

1732. B. Eastburn.—The Doctrine of Absolute Reprobation . . . refuted, and the Universality of the Saving Grace of God asserted, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 46. 2938
M. H. S.; H. C.

1732. W. Homes.—Proposals of Some Things to be done in our administring Ecclesiastical Government; Whereby it may more effectually reach it's End in some respects, than it seems now to do, viz.: The Peace, Purity, and Edification of our Churches humbly offered to consideration, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. vi, 36. [agn. *Newburyport*, 1774, with new preface.*] 2939
C.; P. [27. 22.]; **M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Y.** ※

1732. The Scripture-Bishop. Or The Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination & Government, A Dialogue Between Prælaticus and Eleutherius. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, ii, 58. 2940
C.; P. [28. 12. 49.]; **H. C.; A. S. W.; Y.** ※

1732. N. Stone.—Postscript renouncing communion with the Church in Pocheh [Eastham], on account of the ill conduct of S. Osborn, the pastor. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 2941
P. [22. 31.]

1732. Essay on the Administration of Church Government, as it may be serviceable to the Provincial Churches in New England. *Boston*, 16°. 2942

[1732.] Reasons for adhering to our Platform as a Rule of Church Government, and Objections against Ruling Elders Answered. 8°, pp. 10. 2943
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1732. W. Cooper.—Three Discourses concerning the Reality, the Extremity and Absolute Eternity of Hell Punishments. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 114. 2944
P. [14. 10.]; **H. C.; A. S. W.**

1732. J. Worthington.—The Unreasonableness of Compulsion in Matters of Religion. Sermon at North Shields, Eng., Nov. 5, 1732. 8°. 2945
A. S. W.

1732. T. Clap.—The Greatness and Difficulty of the Work of the Ministry, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 2946
M. H. S.

1733. [S. Johnson and J. Wetmore.]—*'Eleutherius Enervatus*, or an Answer to a Pamphlet Intituled *The Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination*, [no. 2940.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 116. 2947
B. P. L.

1733. W. Bohun.—A Brief View of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, As it is at this Day practised in England, etc. [agn. *Boston*, n. d. 8°, pp. 16; **P.** (27. 74.); **A. S. W.**; *Boston*, 1765, **C.**; **H. C.**] 2948
H. C.

1733. [T. Foxcroft.]—*Eusebius Inermatus.*—Just Remarks on a late Book, Intitled, *Eleutherius Enervatus*, etc., [no. 2947.] done by way of Dialogue, etc. by Phileluth Bangor, V. E. B. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 158. 2949
C.; P. [22. 13. 12.]; **Y.** [30. 15.]

1733. J. Parsons.—The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination. A Sermon at Newcastle, N. H., Dec. 20, 1732. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 27. 2950
P. [18. 180.]; **M. H. S.**

1733. [J. Dickinson.]—*Prælaticus Triumphatus.*—The Scripture-Bishop [no. 2940.] Vindicated. A Defence of the *Dialogue between Prælaticus and Eleutherius*, against *The Scripture-Bishop Examined*, [no. 2940?] by Eleutherius, V. D. M. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 126. 2951
C.; P. [22. 12. 20.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Y.** [30. 15.]

1733. S. Johnson.—A Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners. *New York*, 12°, pp. 32. 2952
A. S. W.

1733. W. Billings.—A Warning to God's Covenant People. A [Fast] Discourse in Windham-Village [Hampton], Conn., 18 April, 1733, it being the last day of his Preaching. *New London*, 16°, pp. vi, 30. 2953
Br.

1733. P. Middleton.—A Dissertation upon the Power of the Church; in a Middle Way. 8°. 2954
P. [59. 14.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **N. Y. H. S.**

1733. J. Graham.—Sermon at New Milford [Conn.], occasioned by the Spread of Quakerism in that place. *New London*, 12°, pp. 43. 2955

[1733.] [J. Honeyman.]—A Sermon preached at the King's Chapel in Boston, N. E., at a convention of Episcopal Ministers, in the year 1726. *Boston*, 12°. 2956

1733. Some Remarks Upon a late Pamphlet entitled, a *Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners* [no. 2952.] With a Vindication of the Presbyterians. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. iv, 44. 2957
P. [27. 56. 128.]

1733. [J. Waters.]—A Vindication of the Doctrine of the Divine Person and Eternal Sonship of Christ. 8°. 2958
M. H. S.

1733. An Enquiry into the Consequences of Supposing that Baptism makes Infants dying in Infancy, Inheritors of the Kingdom of Heaven; or is of any Advantage to them in the World to come. . . . By a member of the Church of Christ, etc. 8°. [agn. 1752; 1768, in *Pillars of Priestcrafte & Orthodoxy Shaken*, etc. 12°.] 2959
C. [1752.]

1733. [J. Maddox.]—A Vindication of the Government, Doctrine, and Worship of the Church of England, established in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, against the Injurious Reflections of Mr. D. Neal in his late *History*, [no. 2934.] etc. 8°, pp. ii, 362. 2960
W.; **H. C.**

1733. D. Waterland.—The Importance of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity asserted, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 518. 2961
C.; **Y.** [12. 70.]

1733. A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Waterland occasioned by some passages in his late Treatise entitled *The Importance*, [no. 2961.] etc. 8°. 2962
W.; **H. C.**

1734. J. Graham.—The Duty of Renewing their Baptismal Covenant Proved and Urged upon the Adult Children of Professing Parents, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. vi, 14. 2963
C.; **P.** [16. 229.]

1734. [B. Kent.]—The Divinity of Christ Vindicated against the Socinian & Arian Heresys, etc. A Sermon in Marlborough, 9 July, 1734. Per Amicum. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 24. 2964
P. [17. 242.]

1734. [B. Prescott?]—A Letter Relating to the Divisions in the first Church of Salem. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2965
P. [28. 20.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1734. J. Lord.—A Letter to the General Convention of the Ministers of the Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, in New England in the year 1728. Together with the sentence of Excommunication passed on Two that were Members of the Church in Chatham, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 12. 2966
P. [27. 68.]

1734. J. White.—New Englands Lamentations, The Decay of the Power of Godliness; The Danger of Arminian Principles; The Declining State of our Church-Order, Government and Discipline. Added, Reasons for adhering to our Platform, and Answers to some Objections against Ruling Elders. By a Provincial Assembly of Presbyterian Ministers at London, 1649. *Boston*, 16°, pp. iv, ii, iv, 42, 10, 11, 15. [agn. same year.] 2967
P. [16. 166.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1734. S. Fancourt.—The nature and expediency of the Gospel revelation, and a public ministry. A Sermon at the ordination of H. Lane, etc. Sarum, 8°, pp. ii, xii, 70. 2968
P. [32. 1.]; **H. C.**

1734. N. Stone.—Serious Reflections on Late Publick Concernments in these Churches. [no imprint.] 16°, pp. 8. 2969

1734. S. Johnson.—A Second Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners. In Answer to some Remarks made by one J. G. [no. 2963?] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 114. 2970
P. [27. 6.]; **M. H. S.**; **B. A.**; **A. S. W.**

1734. N. Eells.—The Evangelical Bishop, etc. *New London*, 16°, pp. 72. 2971
C.; **M. H. S.**

1734. D. Rees.—Infant Baptism no Institution of Christ, etc. 8°. 2972
B. U.

1735. [Sir M. Foster.]—An Examination of the Scheme of Church-Power Laid down in the *Codex Juris Ecclesiastici Anglicani*, etc. 8°, pp. iv, 168. [agn. (3d ed.) 1736, 8°, pp. ii, 170, W., **H. C.**; **Y.** (30. 15.)*] 2973
H. C.

1735. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council Publickly declared to the Church of Christ in Hopkinton [Mass.], 19 Sept., 1735. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. [repr. in *Cong. Quar.*, v: 342–346.*] 2974
P. [22. 35.]

1735. A Just and Impartial Narrative of the Controversy between the Rev. Samuel Fisk, the Pastor, and A Number of the Brethren of the First Church of Christ in Salem, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 116. 2975
P. [27. 21. 26. 164.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1735. A Letter to a Friend, Relating to the Differences in the First Church in Salem. Wherein the Proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Councils . . . are vindicated. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 2976
P. [22. 36.]; **A. S. W.**

1735. Extract of the Minutes of the Commission of the Synod of Philadelphia, relating to the Rev. Samuel Hemphill. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 14. 2977
P. [27. 208.]

1735. B. Prescott.—Examination of Certain Remarks, etc. [no. 2984.] In a Letter To the Brethren of the first Church . . . in Salem, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 58. 2978
P. [22. 37.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1735. J. Sewall, et al.—A Faithful Narrative of the Proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Council convened at Salem in 1734, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, vi, 94. 2979
C.; **P.** [27. 139. 176.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1735. N. Stone.—A Caution to Erring Christians, Relating to the Ministry. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 2980
P. [22. 30.]

1735. [Dr. Andrew.]—An Answer . . . to the *Examination of the Scheme of Church Power*, [no. 2973.] 8°, pp. ii, 162. 2981
H. C.

1735. B. Colton.—Two Sermons at Hartford. Of the change of the Sabbath . . . [and] of Baptism. *New London*, 8°, pp. iv, 68. 2982
P. [28. 34.]

1735. P. Clark.—The Scripture Grounds of the Baptism of Christian Infants and the Mode of Administration . . briefly asserted and defended, in a Letter, Together with a larger Vindication both of the Subject and Mode of Baptism against Mr. [John] Walton, etc. 16°, pp. ii, xxxiv, 138. 2983
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1735. Remarks on some Contents of a Letter relating to the Divisions of the First Church in Salem. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 2984
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1735. Letter to a Friend in the Country, containing the substance of a Sermon at Philadelphia in the Congregational Meeting-house of the Rev. Mr. Hemphill. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 40. 2985
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1735. [B. Franklin.]—Some Observations on the proceedings against the Rev. Samuel Hemphill, with a Vindication of his Sermon, [no. 2985.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°. [ascribed to Franklin, R. Webster, *Hist. Pres. Chh.*, iii.] 2986
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 435.]

1735. Remarks upon a Pamphlet, entitled *A Letter to a Friend*, [no. 2985.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. 32. 2987
M. H. S.

1735. Vindication of the Rev. Commission of the Synod, in Answer to *Some Observations*, [no. 2986.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. 64. 2988
M. H. S.

1735. S. Hemphill.—A Defence of the Rev. Mr. Hemphill's *Observations*, [no. 2986.] etc., or an Answer to a *Vindication*, [no. 2988.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 48. 2989
A. S. W.

1735. O. Jenkins.—Remarks upon the *Defence of Rev. Mr. Hemphill's Observations*, [no. 2989.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 22. 2990
M. H. S.

1735. E. Wigglesworth.—A Seasonable Caveat against believing every Spirit. . . . Two Lectures, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 34. 2991
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1735. S. Willard.—Brief Directions to a Young Scholar designing the Ministry, for the Study of Divinity. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 8. 2992
C.; M. H. S.

1736. [J. Brown.]—The Examiner examin'd. Or, an Answer to The Rev. Mr. Prescott's Examination of Certain Remarks, [no. 2978.] etc., relating to the Divisions of the first Church in Salem, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 105, i. 2993
C.; P. [27. 182.]**; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.** ✻

1736. [D. Waterland.]—Memoir of his Life and Writings. Being a summary View of the Trinitarian Controversy for Twenty Years, between the Doctor and a Clergyman in the Country. 8°. 2994
W.; **H. C.**

1736. A Dialogue, or Representation of Matters of Fact. Occasioned by some Mismanagements in an Ecclesiastical Council [in New London on complaints agt. Rev. J. Hillhouse], etc. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. iv, 36. 2995
P. [18. 141.]

1736. A Narrative and Defence of the Proceedings of the Ministers of the County of Hampshire, &c., that have disapproved of Mr. Breck's settlement at Springfield, etc. By Themselves. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 94. 2996
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1736. [J. Breck.]—An Examination of and some Answer to, a Pamphlet entitled *A Narrative and Defence of the Proceedings*, [no. 2996.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 98. 2997
C.; P. [27. 8.]**; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.**

1736. O. Peabody.—That Ministers are to separate Men to the Ministry, by Laying on their Hands. A Sermon at Brimfield, 9 June, 1736, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 26. 2998
P. [17. 189.]

1736. Some Remarks upon *A Second Letter from the Church of England Minister* [no. 2970.] 8°, pp. iv, 128. 2999
P. [18. 127.]

1736. W. Williams.—The Duty and Interest of a People, among whom Religion has been planted to Continue Stedfast and Sincere . . . With Directions for such as are concerned to obtain a true Repentance and Conversion to God. Added a part of a Letter of J. Edwards, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, viii, 120, ii, 38, 20. 3000
C.; P. [14. 19.]**; H. C.**

1736. T. Prince.—A Chronological History of New-England In the Form of Annals, etc.: With an Introduction containing a brief Epitome . . . of Events abroad, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. x, xi, i, 20, 104, 254. [agn. 1826, **C.; H. C.**; 1852.*] 3001
C.; P. [22. 45.]**; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.; W. L.; Y.** [7. 59.] ✻

1736. J. Dickinson.—The Vanity of Human Institutions in the Worship of God. Sermon at Newark, N. J. *New York*, 12°. 3002
A. S. W.

1736. P. Doddridge.—The Absurdity and Iniquity of Persecution for Conscience-sake, in all its Kinds and Degrees, etc. 8°. 3003
W.

1737. A Letter to the Author of an *Answer to the Hampshire Narrative*, etc. [no. 2997.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 3004
C.; P. [27. 129.]**; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.**

1737. J. Beach.—An Appeal to the Unprejudiced, in a Supplement to the *Vindication of the Worship of God, according to the Church of England.* [no. 2960?] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 108. 3005
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1737. J. Dickinson.—A Defence of a Sermon preached at Newark, June 2, 1736, entituled *The Vanity of Human Institutions in the Worship of God*, [no. 3002.] against the exceptions of Mr. John Beach, [no. 3005?] etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 104. 3006
C. H. S.

1737. E. Holyoke.—Obedience and Submission to the Pastoral Watch and Rule over the Church of Christ. Sermon at ordination of J. Diman, Salem, May 11, 1737, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3007
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1737. I. Chauncy.—The Doctrine Which is according to Godliness; and Account of Church-order, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 338, xviii. 3008
W.; **C.; H. C.; B. U.; Br.** ✻

1737. J. Sloss.—A True Narrative of the case of Joseph Rawson, who was excommunicated by the Congregation of Protestant Dissenters, meeting at Castle-Gate, Nottingham. 8°. 3009
W.

1737-42. [C. Dodd.]—The Church History of England, from the year 1500, to the year 1688, Chiefly with regard to the Catholics, etc. Brussels, fol. 3 vols., pp. xx, 580, 10; ii, 526, 6; ii, 536, 4. [agn. ed. by M. A. Tierney, 1839-43. 8°, 5 vols., **B. P. L.**; **H. C.**] 3010

✳

1738. S. Mather.—An Apology for the Liberties of the Churches in New England: To which is prefix'd, A Discourse concerning Congregational Churches, etc. 8°, pp. xx, 216. 3011
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 14.]; **W. L.**

✳

1738. J. Barnard.—The Lord Jesus Christ the only and Supream Head of the Church, etc. A Convention Sermon, 1 June, 1738. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 34. 3012
C.; **P.** [17. 222.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1738. E. Pemberton.—A Sermon . . at the Ordination of . . Walter Wilmot at Jamaica, L. I., 12 April, 1738. Added, a Discourse upon the divine Appointment of the Gospel ministry. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 38. 3013
P. [17. 205.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1738. N. Stone.—An Account of Pleas that tend to subvert the New Covenant Constitution, etc. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 16. 3014
P. [22. 32.]

1738. [A. Oakes.]—The Doctrine of Hell-Torments Distinctly and Impartially discussed, etc. 8°, pp. 72. [agn. 1740, 8°, pp. iv, 8, 72, iv. **H. C.**] 3015
H. C.

1738. J. Dickinson.—The Reasonableness of Non-Conformity to the Church of England. A Second Defence of a Sermon preached June 2, 1736, against John Beach. [see no. 3006.] *Boston*, 16°. 3016
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1738. S. Dexter.—Our Fathers God, the Hope of Posterity. Some Serious Thoughts on the Foundation, Rise and Growth of the Settlements in New England, with a view to the Edification of the Present, and the instruction, and Admonition of Future Generations . . . . on the conclusion of the first century since a Church was gathered, etc. *Boston*, iv, 52. [agn. *Boston*, 1796, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**] 3017
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

✳

1738. J. Walton.—A Vindication of the true Christian Baptism, etc. Wherein the principal Arguments of Mr. Peter Clark in his Second Letter [no. 2983.] to Mrs. E. B. are proved to be fallacious, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3018
A. S. W.

1738. E. Wigglesworth.—An Enquiry into the Truth of the Imputation of the Guilt of Adam's first Sin to his Posterity. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 90. 3019
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1738-40. T. Crosby.—The History of the English Baptists from the Reformation to the Beginning of the Reign of King Geo. I. 8°, 4 vols. (1) iv, lxiv, 384, 94; (2) 1739, pp. iv, xliv, 388, 110; (3) 1740, pp. viii, lvi, 360, 112; (4) 1740, pp. viii, xliv, 420, 90. 3020
W.; **H. C.**; **B. U.**

✳

1739. R. Bragge.—Church Discipline according to its ancient standard, as it was practis'd in primitive times. 8°, pp. vi, 204. [agn. *New London*, 1768, 16°, pp. 183, **Y.**] 3021
C.

✳

1739. J. Callender.—An Historical Discourse on the Civil and Religious Affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xiv, 120, ii. [agn. several times.] 3022
C.; **P.** [27. 30.]; **H. C.**; **B. U.**

✳

1739. C. Chauncy.—The Only Compulsion proper to be made use of in Affairs of Conscience and Religion, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 26. 3023
P. [16. 75.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1739. T. Burnet.—Hell-Torments not eternal, argumentatively proved from the Attribute of Divine Mercy, etc. 8°. 3024
B.

1739. B. Colman.—Faithful Pastors Angels of the Churches. Sermon, March 4, 1739, on the Lord's Day after the funeral of Rev. Peter Thacher. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 26. 3025
C.; **P.** [17. 25.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1739. G. Whitefield.—Answer to the Bishop of London's last Pastoral Letter. 8°, pp. 27, ii. 3026
P. [26. 256.]

1739. Supplement to Whitefield's Answer to the Bishop of London's last Pastoral Letter [no. 3026.] By a presbyter of the Church of England. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 3027
P. [26. 257.]

1739. J. Dickinson.—The Danger of Schisms and Contentions, with respect to the Ministry and Ordinance of the Gospel, etc. *New York*. 3028
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 447.]

1739. B. Fessenden.—Gospel Order Joyful to Beholders. Sermon at the Ordination at Berkley. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 66. 3029
M. H. S.

1740. A. Garden.—Six Letters to Mr. Whitefield, etc., with Whitefield's Answer to the First Letter, etc. [2d ed.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 3030
C.; **P.** [26. 268.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1740. J. Smith.—The Character, Preaching, etc., of G. Whitefield supported, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, vi, 20. [agn. *Philadelphia*, same yr.] 3031
P. [28. 135.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1740. The Querists, or An Extract of sundry Passages taken out of Mr. Whitefield's printed Sermons, Journals and Letters: with scruples propos'd. By Church-Members of the Presbyterian Persuasion. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, vi, 30. 3032
P. [26. 265.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1740. Some Observations on the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, and his Opposers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3033
P. [22. 40.]; **H. C.**

1740. G. Whitefield.—Letter from the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, to some Church Members of the Presbyterian Perswasion, in Answer to certain Scruples and Queries. [no. 3032.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, 14. 3034
P. [26. 266. and 28.]; **H. C.**

1740. I. Chanler.— New Converts exhorted to cleave to the Lord. A Sermon, etc. With a brief Introduction relating to the Character of G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, iv, 4, 44. 3035
C.; **P.** [28. 2.]; **H. C.**

1740. J. Warne.— The Spirit of the Martyrs revived in the doctrines of George Whitefield, and the Methodists, etc. With nine signs of the true ministers of Christ, etc. 8°. 3036
P. [64. 4.]

1740. J. Dickinson.— The Witness of the Spirit. Sermon at Newark, on Occasion of a wonderful Progress of converting Grace in those Parts. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3037
C.

1740. S. Finley.— Letter concerning Mr. Whitefield, Messrs. Tennents, etc., and their Officers, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3038
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 451.]

1740. G. Gillespie.— A Sermon Against Divisions in Christ's Churches. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3039
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 451.]

1740. Pastoral Letter from the Bishop of London, against Lukewarmness and Enthusiasm, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3040
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 452.]

1740. R. Seagrave.— Remarks upon the Bishop of London's last Pastoral Letter. [no. 3040.] In Vindication of Mr. Whitefield and his Particular Doctrines. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3041
C.

1740. Remarks on the several Passages of Rev. Geo. Whitefield's Sermons, Journals and Letters, which seem unsound and erroneous, and very liable to Exceptions, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3042
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 454.]

1740. T. Foxcroft.— Some seasonable Thoughts on Evangelic Preaching, its Nature, Usefulness and Obligation, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3043
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1740. W. Whiston.— The Eternity of Hell Torments considered, etc. 8°, pp. 146. [agn. 1752, 8°, pp. 142, **H. C.**] 3044
B. U.

1740. Eternal Misery the necessary Consequence of Infinite Mercy abused, To which is prefixed a Preface containing an Answer to Mr. Whiston's late Treatise against the Eternity of Hell-Torments, [no. 3044.] etc. 8°. 3045
[*D. C. B.*, ii: 3179.]

1740. G. Tennent.— The Danger of an Unconverted Ministry, considered in a Sermon on Mark vi: 34, preached at Nottingham, Pa., etc. *Philadelphia*, 4°. [agn. *Boston*, 1742, **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3046
C. [1742.]

1740. A Conference betwixt a Ruling Elder and his Neighbour concerning the Present Divisions of the Church of Scotland. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 40. 3047
M. H. S.

1740. G. Whitefield.— A Short Account of God's Dealings with the Rev. Mr. G. W., A. B., from his Infancy to the Time of his entering Holy Orders, etc. 12°, pp. 46. [agn. 1744.] 3048
H. C. [lat. ed.]

1740. J. Wesley.— Free Grace! A Sermon on Rom. viii: 32, etc. 12°. 3049
[*D. C. B.*, ii: 3153.]

1740. A Conference about Infant Baptism between the Pastor of a Paedobaptist Church, and a dissatisfied member, etc. 8°. 3050
W.

1740. A. Oakes.— The Doctrine of Hell-Torments Distinctly and Impartially discussed, etc. 8°, pp. iv, viii, 72. 3051
W.; **H. C.**

1740. J. Taylor.— The Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin proposed to Free and Candid Examination, in three parts. 8°. [agn. 1741, **C.**; **H. C.**; 1750, 8°, pp. viii, 268, and supplement, pp. viii, 228, **Y.** (32*a*. 18.); 1767, **H. C.**; 1845, **H. C.**] 3052
W.

1740. A Vindication of the Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin from Mr. Taylor's *Free and candid Examination*, [no. 3052.] etc., in three parts. 8°. 3053
W.

1741. A. Croswell.— An Answer to the Rev. Mr. Garden's Three First Letters to Whitefield [no. 3030.] With an appendix concerning Mr. Garden's Treatment of Whitefield, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 60. 3054
C.; **P.** [28. 6. 9.]; **A. S. W.**

1741. E. Gray.— The Design of the Institution of the Gospel-ministry, a Sermon 27 September, in Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3055
P. [17. 184.]; **A. S. W.**

1741. E. Mayhew.— A Right to the Lord's Supper considered, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 30, ii. 3056
P. [28. 37.]; **M. H. S.**

1741. The Trial of Mr. Whitefield's Spirit, etc. [repr.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 3057
C; **P.** [26. 260.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1741. N. Appleton.— God and not Ministers to have the Glory of all Success given to the preached Gospel: Two Discourses, Occasioned by the . . . Preaching of Whitefield. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 44. 3058
C.; **P.** [26. 101.]; **H. C.**

1741. R. Challoner.— Memoirs of Missionary Priests: and other Catholics of both sexes who suffered Death in England on Religious Accounts, from 1577 to 1684, in two parts, etc. 8°. [agn. Manchester, 1803, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 240, vi, 258, **H. C.**; 1842, 8°, pp. xvii, 252; x, 274.*] 3059
B. U. ※

1741. S. Blair.— A Particular Consideration of a Piece entitled *The Querists*, etc., [no. 3032.] wherein Mr. Whitefield's Soundness in Doctrine is maintained. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 64. 3060
P. [28. 99.]; **M. H. S.**

1741. R. Erskine.— A Letter to George Whitefield, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 14. 3061
P. [28. 103.]

1741. Protestation presented to the Synod of Philadelphia, containing the Reasons for expelling Messrs. the Tennents, and others, out of said Synod, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3062
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 458.]

1741. G. Tennent.—Remarks upon *a Protestation*, etc. [no. 3062.] 12°, pp. 68. 3063
C.; A. S. W.

1741. G. Whitefield.—Letter to a Church Member of the Presbyterian Persuasion, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3064
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 460.]

1741. J. Edwards.—The Distinguishing Marks of a Work of the Spirit of God, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. ii, xviii, 110. [agn. in *Works.**] 3065
C.; M. H. S. ※

1741. G. Tennent.—Sermon upon Justification, etc., preached at New Brunswick, August, 1740. *Philadelphia*, 12°. 3066
A. S. W.

1741. The Querists Part III, [see no. 3032.] or, an Extract of Sundry Passages taken out of Mr. G. Tennent's sermon [no. 3046.] at Nottingham; of the Danger of an Unconverted Ministry. *Philadelphia*, 12°. 3067
A. S. W.

1741. E. Wigglesworth.—The Sovereignty of God in the Exercises of his Mercy, and how He is said to Harden the Hearts of Men, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3068
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

[1741.] J. Dickinson.—The true Scripture-Doctrine Concerning Some Important Points of Christian Faith, etc. Five Discourses. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xiv, 254. [agn. *Elizabethtown* (N. J.), 1792, 12°, H. C.] 3069
C.; M. H. S.; Y. [32. 98.]

1741. J. Edwards.—Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God, a Sermon at Enfield, July 8, 1741, at a Time of Awakening. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. [agn. in *Works.**] 3070
C.; P. [16. 221.]; **M. H. S.** ※

1741. G. Whitefield.—Continuation of his Journal from Savannah, June 25, 1740, to his Arrival at Rhode Island, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 96. 3071
C.

1741. G. Whitefield.—Continuation of his Journal from his leaving Stanford in New-England, October 29, 1740, to his Arrival at Falmouth in England, March 11, 1741. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 40. 3072
C.

1741. E. Holyoke.—The Duty of Ministers . . . to guard against the Pharisaism and Sadducism of the present Day. A Convention Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 3073
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1741. G. Whitefield.—Free Grace Indeed! A Letter to Rev. J. Wesley, relating to his Sermon against Absolute Election, [no. 3049.] etc. repr. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 40. 3074
M. H. S.; H. C.

1741. Plunging a Subject of Bigotry when made essential to Baptism. 8°. 3075
W.

1742. A Protestation Presented to the Synod of Philadelphia, May 29, 1742 [by J. Dickinson and five other ministers, and N. Hazard, and two other Elders.] *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. 10. [agn. 1743.*] 3076
※

1742. B. Colman.—The Declaration of a Number of the associated Pastors of Boston and Charles-Town relating to the Rev. Mr. James Davenport. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3077
P. [28. 75.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1742. A. Croswell.—Reply to the Declaration of a number of ministers [no. 3077.] with Regard to the Rev. Jas. Davenport, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 3078
C.; P. [28. 77.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1742. A. Croswell.—Reply to a Book lately publish'd Entitled, *A Display of God's Special Grace*, attested by the seven following ministers of Boston, etc. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 24. 3079
C. ※

1742. T. Pickering.—Letters to the Rev. N. and Mr. D. Rogers of Ipswich: with their Answer to Mr. Pickering's First Letter. Also his Letter to the Rev. Mr. Davenport. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 3080
C.; P. [27. 120.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1742. The Signs of the Times consider'd: or, the present Appearances in New-England, and the West of Scotland. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 34. 3081
P. [27. 210.]

1742. A. Croswell.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. Turell In Answer to his Direction to his People, [no. 3099.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3082
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1742. The State of Religion in New-England, Since . . Whitefield's Arrival there. In a Letter from a Gentleman in New-England to his Friend in Glasgow. Subjoined Attestations, By the Rev. Mr. Chauncy, Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Barnard, Mr. Turell, Mr. Parsons, and Dr. Colman. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 44. [agn. n. d. 8°, **P.**] 3083
C.; P. [26. 263.]; **H. C.**

1742. [C. Chauncy.]—A Letter from a Gentleman in Boston to Mr. Geo. Wishart, . . concerning the State of Religion in New England. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 24. 3084
M. H. S.; H. C.

1742. J. Parsons.—Wisdom justified of her Children: A Sermon Preached at the Boston Lecture, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3085
H. C.

1742. O. Peabody.—The Foundations, Effects, and Distinguishing properties, of a good and bad Hope of Salvation, etc. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 3086
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1742. D. Waterland.—An Inquiry concerning the Antiquity of the practice of Infant Communion, etc. 8°. 3087

1742. G. Whitefield.—A Vindication . . . being Some Remarks on a Late Pamphlet, entitled *The State of Religion in N. E.*, etc., [no. 3083.], etc. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 32. [agn. *Boston*, 1743, 8°, pp. 26, **P.**] 3088
C.; P. [28. 133.]; **H. C.**

[1742.] S. FINLEY.—A Letter to a Friend, in defence of George Whitefield, etc. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 12. 3089
P. [28. 96.]; **H. C.**

1742. G. WHITEFIELD.—A Short Narrative of the Extraordinary work at Cambuslang, etc. Glasgow, 16°, pp. 32. [agn. *Boston*, 1742, **H. C.**] 3090
P. [27. 177.]

1742. C. CHAUNCY.—Enthusiasm described and cautioned against. A Sermon at the Old Brick, etc., with a Letter to Rev. J. Davenport. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, viii, 28. 3091
C.; **Y.** [28. 78.]; **Bo.**

1742. J. EDWARDS.—Some Thoughts Concerning the Present Revival of Religion in New England, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, iv, 378. [agn. Edinburgh, 1743, etc. **H. C.*** [agn. 1808, *Worcester*, etc.] 3092
※

1742. Enquiry into the Nature, Obligation and Advantages, of Religious Fellowship, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3093
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 463.]

1742. A. GARDEN.—The Doctrine of Justification according to the Scriptures, and Articles and Homilies of the Church of England explained and vindicated, etc. *New York*, 8°. [agn. *Charleston* (S. C.), 1742, **H. C.**] 3094
M. H. S.

1742. W. HOOPER.—The Apostles neither Imposters nor Enthusiasts. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3095
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1742. Examination and Refutation of G. Tennent's Remarks upon the Protestation presented to the Synod in Philadelphia, June 1, 1741, and the said Protest set in its true Light and justified, by some members of the Synod, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3096
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 467.]

1742. J. THOMSON.—The Government of the Church of Christ, and the Authority of Church Judicatories, established on a Scriptural Foundation, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3097
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 468.]

1742. G. WHITEFIELD.—Vindication and Confirmation of the Remarkable Work of God in New England. *Boston*, 8°. 3098
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 468.]

1742. E. TURELL.—Direction To his People with Relation to the present Times; with the Reasons why it is made publick. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. twice same yr. **H. C.**] 3099
A. S. W.

1742. A Sober Reply to a Mad Answer. In a Letter to A. Croswell, occasioned by his *Letter to E. Turell*, [no. 3082.] by a private brother. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3100
C.; **P.** [26. 64.]; **A. S. W.**

1742. J. ASHLEY.—The Great Duty of Charity, considered and applied in a Sermon preached at the Church in Brattle Street, Boston, on the Lord's-Day, November 28, 1742. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 3101
C.

1742. J. CALDWELL.—An impartial Trial of the Spirit operating in this Part of the World, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. 3102
C.

1742. C. CHAUNCY.—The out-pouring of the Holy Ghost. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 3103
C.

1742. J. CALDWELL.—The Scripture Characters or Masks of False Prophets or Teachers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3104
C.

1742. J. CALDWELL.—The Nature, Folly, and Evil of rash and uncharitable Judging. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 37, viii. 3105
C.

1742. S. FINLEY.—Christ Triumphing, and Satan Raging: a Sermon at Nottingham, Pa., wherein is proved, that the Kingdom of God is come unto us at this Day. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3106
C.

1742. W. HOOPER.—Jesus Christ the only Way to the Father. Sermon at the Boston Thursday Lecture, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3107
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1742. J. LEE.—Remarks on a Passage in the Preface of the Rev. J. Turell's *Direction*, [no. 3099.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3108
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 468.]

1742. Mr. Turell's Dialogue Between a Minister and his Neighbour about the Times. To which is added, an Answer to Mr. John Lee's *Remarks*, [no. 3108.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3109
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1742. J. DICKINSON.—A Display of God's Special Grace—In a familiar Dialogue, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. viii, 111. 3110
C.; **H. C.**

1742. J. EMERSON.—Exhortation to his People with Respect to Variety of Ministers, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 3111
H. C.; **M. H. S.**

[1742.] [J. F.]—Remarks on Rev. Mr. Cooper's Objections to Rev. Mr. Ashley's Sermon [no. 3101.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3112
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

[1742.] A. GIB.—A Warning against countenancing the Ministrations of Mr. Geo. Whitefield. [agn. three times, 3d ed. Edinburgh, 1743. **M. H. S.**] 3113
H. C.

1743. A Declaration of the Presbyteries of New Brunswick and New Castle, judicially met together at Philadelphia, 26 May, 1743. *Philadelphia*, 16°, ii, 14. 3114
※

[1743.] The Testimony and Advice of an Assembly of Pastors of Churches in New-England, July 7, 1743, etc. *Boston*, n. d. 8°, pp. 51. [agn. London, 1744, with Preface by I. Watts. **W.**; **M. H. S.**] 3115
C.; **P.** [27. 34.]; **H. C.** ※

1743. C. CHAUNCY.—Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xxx, 18, 424. 3116
C.; **P.** [11. 9. 20.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. 29.]; **Bo.** ※

1743. [J. HANCOCK.]—The Examiner, or Gilbert against Tennent. A Confutation of Tennent and his Adherents; from his own Writings. With strictures on the Preface to Tennent's Five Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3117
C.; **P.** [27. 98.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1743. [Massachusetts Convention of Congregational Ministers, 1743.] The Testimony of the Pastors of the Churches in Mass. Bay, May 25, 1743, Against several errors in Doctrine, and Disorders in Practice, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 13. 3118
C.; **P.** [27. 33.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1743. J. GEE.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. Nathanael Eells, Moderator of the late Convention of Pastors in Boston. Containing Some Remarks on their Printed Testimony, [no. 3118.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18 [agn. same year.] 3119
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. B. PRESCOTT.—Letter to the Rev. Joshua Gee, In Answer to His of 3 June, 1743, [no. 3119.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3120
P. [27. 97.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. The Examiner Examined, [no. 3117.] Being a Vindication of Tennent, with six Ministers of Boston, with some remarks upon the Querist, etc. [no. 3067, etc.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 146, i. 3121
C.; **P.** [22. 57.]; **M. H. S.**

1743-4. [T. PRINCE, JR.]—The Christian History, containing Accounts of the Revival, and Propagation of Religion in Great-Britain, America, etc. [published weekly for two years, from 5 March, 1743, to 23 Feb., 1744-5; 104 numbers, usually bound in 2 vols. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 416; x, 416.] 3122
W.; **C.**; **P.** [26. 9. and 27. 29.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1743. G. W. PHILP.—Reasons for Renouncing Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 3123
W.

1743. W. BALCH.—The Apostles St. Paul and St. James reconciled with Respect to Faith and Works. A Sermon Preach'd at the Lecture in Bradford, Feb. 2, 1742-3: And soon after in some of the Neighbouring Churches. Made publick at the Desire of many that heard it, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3124
P. [16. 212.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ✳

1743. The Testimony and Advice of a Number of Laymen respecting Religion, and the Teachers of it, Address'd to the Pastors of New-England. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 10. 3125
P. [26. 64.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. T. WALKER.—The Way to Try all Pretended Apostles: the Substance of Two Sermons at Rumford, N. H. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 29. 3126
C.; **P.** [16. 286.]

1743. T. BARNARD.—Tyranny and Slavery in Matters of Religion, Caution'd against, etc. A Sermon at Haverhill. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3127
C.; **A. S. W.**

1743. J. HANCOCK.—An Expostulatory and Pacifick Letter, by Way of Reply to the Rev. Mr. Gee's Letter of Remarks [no. 3119.] on the printed Testimony of the late Convention of Pastors in Boston, Against several Errors and Disorders in the land. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 15. 3128
C.; **P.** [26. 75.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. S. OSBORN.—The Case and Complaint of Mr. S. O., late of Eastham; as it was represented in a Letter to the Rev. Dr. Colman, to be communicated by him to the Convention for their Consideration. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3129
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.** ✳

1743. W. RAND.—The Late Religious Commotions in New-England considered. An Answer to Mr. Edward's Sermon, [no. 3065.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 20, 40. 3130
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1743. Result of a Council of Churches at Concord [Mass.], June 21, 1743. [n. pl.] 16°. 3131
A. S. W.

1743. W. BALCH.—False Confidences Exposed, or Men warned of Self-Righteousness, etc. Sermon at Bradford. *Boston*, 12°. 3132
A. S. W.

1743. M. CABOT.—Christ's Kingdom entirely Spiritual, Sermon at Thompson, Conn. *Boston*, 12°. 3133
A. S. W.

1743. [C. CHAUNCY.]—The Late Religious Commotions in N. England considered. An Answer to the Rev. Mr. Edward's Sermon Entitled *The Distinguishing Marks*, [no. 3065.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1832, with *Thoughts on the Revival in N. England, in 1740. Worcester*, 12°. **A. S. W.**] 3134
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. J. SERGEANT.—The Causes and Danger of Delusions in the Affairs of Religion, With particular Reference to the Temper of the present Times. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3135
C.

1743. J. ADAMS.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard of Newbury; with Mr. Barnard's Answer thereto. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3136
C.

1743. B. DOOLITTLE.—An Enquiry into Enthusiasm. Being an Account of what it is, the Origin, Progress and Effects of it. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 38. 3137
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 471.]

1743. J. HANCOCK.—The Danger of an Unqualified Ministry. Sermon . . . at Ashford [Conn.], Sept. 7, 1743. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 32. 3138
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. Some Remarks on a late Pamphlet intitled, *The State of Religion in N. England*, etc., [no. 3116.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3139
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1743. J. DICKINSON.—A Defence of the Dialogue intitled *A Display of God's special Grace*, [no. 3110.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 46. 3140
C.; **P.** [22. 29.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

[1743.] Remarks on the Rev. Mr. J. Gee's Letter to the Rev. N. Eells, [no. 3119.] etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3141
C.; **M. H. S.**

1743. Mr. Parsons Corrected. Or, An Addition of some Things to his late Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 3142
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1744. J. DAVENPORT.— Confessions & Retractations. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3143
C.; **P.** [28. 23.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1744. B. COLMAN.—A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Williams of Lebanon, Upon reading the Confession and Retractations of James Davenport, [no. 3143.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3144
C.; **P.** [18. 156.]; **H. C.**

[1744.] An Impartial Examination of Mr. Davenport's *Retractations*, [no. 3143.] etc. [n. d.] [n. pl.] [*Boston.*] 8°, pp. 8. 3145
H. C.

1744. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council of Ten Churches at Grafton [Mass.], 2 Oct., 1744. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. [repr. in *Cong. Quar.*, 1862. pp. 247–252.*] 3146
C.; **P.** [27. 197.] ※

1744. E. MAYHEW.—Grace Defended, in a Modest Plea for an Important Truth, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, vi, 8, 208. 3147
C.; **P.** [21. 3.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 10.] ※

1744. S. BLAIR.—A Vindication of The Brethren cast out of the Synod of Philadelphia, against The Charges of Rev. J. Thomson, [no. 3097.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 63. 3148
P. [28. 198.]

1744. The Testimony Of the President, Professors, Tutors and Hebrew Instructor of Harvard College, against G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3149
C.; **P.** [26. 262.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1744. [E. WILLIAMS.]—The essential Rights and Liberties of Protestants. A seasonable Plea for The Liberty of Conscience, and The Right of Private Judgment. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 66. 3150
P. [26. 117.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**; **Br.** ※

1744. S. WILLIAMS AND E. WHEELOCK.—Two Letters to the Rev. Mr. Davenport, Which were The principal Means of his late Retractation, [no. 3143.] With a letter from Mr. Davenport. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3151
C.; **P.** [28. 52.]

1744. W. WORTHINGTON.—The Duty of Rulers and Teachers in Unitedly Leading God's People, etc. *New London*, 16°, pp. ii, 44. 3152
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**

1744. Fair and Impartial Testimony, in name of a number of ministers of the Church of Scotland, unto the principles of that Church. Edinburgh, 8°. 3153
P. [27. 170.]

1744. G. GILLESPY.—Remarks upon Mr. G. Whitefield, proving him a man under Delusion. *Philadelphia.* 8°. 3154
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 477.]

1744. Letters from the First Church in Glocester to the Second in Bradford with their Answers and Appendix, Result of Council at Bradford, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 32. 3155
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1744. [J. F.]—Remarks on Joshua Gee's Letter to Nathaniel Eells, etc. [no. 3119.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3156
A. S. W.

1744. Result of a Council of Ten Churches Convened at Exeter [N. H.], Jan. 31, 1743. To which is added Twelve Propositions relating to a Separation; by the Rev. Mr. Clarke of Salem Village. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 3157
P. [28. 62.]; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**

1744. [C. CHAUNCY.]—A Letter to G. Whitefield; publicly calling upon him to vindicate his Conduct or confess his Faults. [signed L. K.] *Boston*, 8°. [three eds.] 3158
C.; **M. H. S.**

1744. J. DICKINSON.—Reflections upon Mr. Wetmore's Letter in Defence of Dr. Waterland's Discourse on Regeneration, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3159
C.; **P.** [27. 118.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1744. [E. GIBSON?]—Observations upon the Conduct and Behaviour of a Certain Sect, usually distinguished by the name of Methodists. 4°, pp. 24. 3160

1744. G. WHITEFIELD.—An Answer to the First Part of an Anonymous Pamphlet entitled *Observations*, [no. 3160.] etc., in a Letter to the Bishop of London, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 14. [agn. three times in same year.] 3161
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1744. G. WHITEFIELD.—An Answer to the Second Part of an Anonymous Pamphlet, entitled *Observations*, [no. 3160.] etc., in a second Letter to the Bishop of London. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. [agn. same year.] 3162
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1744. [J. B.]—A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, occasioned by his pretended Answer to the first part, [no. 3161.] etc., by a Gentleman of Pembroke Coll. Oxon. 8°. 3163

1744. T. CHURCH.—A Serious and Expostulatory Letter to the Rev. G. Whitefield, on occasion of his late Letter, [no. 3161.] etc. 8°, pp. 60. 3164

1744. A Fine Picture of Enthusiasm, Chiefly Drawn by Dr. John Scott, Formerly Rector of St. Giles's in the Fields. . . . To which is added an Application of the Subject to the Modern Methodists, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 40. 3165
H. C.

1744. I. CHANLER.—The Doctrine of Glorious Grace unfolded, defended and practically improved. *Charleston* [S. C.], 4°. 3166
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 476.]

1744. G. WHITEFIELD.—A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Thomas Church, etc., in answer to his *Serious Letter*, [no. 3164.] etc. 3167

1744. [G. WHITEFIELD.]—A Brief Account of the Occasion, Process, and Issue of a late Trial at the Assize held at Gloucester [Eng.], 3 March, 1744, between Methodists and certain persons of Minchin-Hampton. 16°, pp. 16. 3168
M. H. S.

1744. G. WHITEFIELD.—Some Remarks upon a late Charge against Enthusiasm, Delivered by the Rt. Rev. Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, etc. 8°, pp. 24. 3169
C.; **H. C.**

1744. S Williams.—The Ministers of the Gospel an Order of Men instituted and appointed by Jesus Christ. A Sermon, etc. *New London*, 16°, pp. 54. 3170
C.; M. H. S.; Y.

1744. E. Pemberton.—A Sermon preached in New-Ark, June 12, 1744, at the ordination of David Brainerd, a Missionary among the Indians, etc. With an Appendix touching the Indian Affairs. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 40. 3171
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Br.

1745. S. Niles.—Tristitiæ Ecclesiarum; or, A brief and sorrowful Account of the Present State of the Churches in New-England [in reference to G. Whitefield]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 3172
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1745. The testimony of a number of Ministers convened at Taunton [Mass.], 5 Mar., 1744–5, In Favour of Mr. Whitefield, etc., giving the Reasons of their inviting him into their pulpits. With a Letter of the same import from Rev. Mr. Maccarty [Worcester], etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3173
A. S. W.

1745. G. Whitefield.—A Letter to the Rev. the President, Proffs., Tutors and Heb. Instructor of Harvard Coll., etc. In Answer to a Testimony, etc. [no. 3149.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 42. 3174
H. C.; A. S. W.

1745. Some Reasons Given by the Western Association on Merrimac River why they disapprove of the preaching of Rev. G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 8. 3175
C.; A. S. W.

1745. A Poem entitled Mr. W——d's Soliloquy; or a Serious Debate with himself what course he shall take, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3176
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 483.]

1745. B. Prescott.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. G. Whitefield, an Itinerant Preacher, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 16. 3177
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1745. The Testimony of an Association or Club of Laymen, convened at Boston, Respecting the present Times. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3178
M. H. S.

1745. Testimony of the North Association of Ministers in the Co. of Hartford [Conn.] against Whitefield. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 8. 3179
M. H. S.

1745. J. Graham.—Such as have Grace fittest to teach the Doctrines of Grace. Sermon at ordination of N. Strong, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 56. 3180
M. H. S.

1745. Declaration of Ministers in Barnstable County [Mass.], relating to the late Practice of Itinerant Preaching. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 8. 3181
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1745. Declaration of the Association of the County of New Haven [Conn.], conven'd at New Haven, 19 Feb., 1745, concerning Rev. Mr. G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3182
C.; H. C.

1745. Invitation to Rev. Mr. G. Whitefield from the Eastern Consociation of the County of Fairfield [Conn.], to preach; with a letter from Rev. S. Cooke, concerning the success of Mr. W. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3183
H. C.; A. S. W.

1745. Observations upon Rev. G. Whitefield, and his opposers. *Boston*, 8°. 3184
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 485.]

1745. [C. Chauncy.]—Second Letter to G. Whitefield, by Canonicus, urging upon him the Duty of Repentance. *Boston*, 8°. 3185
C.

1745. E. Wigglesworth.—A Letter to Rev. G. Whitefield, by Way of Reply to his Answer [no. 3174.] to the College Testimony: . . . with Pres. Holyoke's answer. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 61, ii, v. 3186
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1745. [S. Johnson.]—Letter from Aristocles to Authades, concerning the Sovereignty and Promises of God. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, ii, 30. 3187
P. [27. 140.]; **B. A.; A. S. W.; N. Y. H. S.**

1745. A. Croswell.—What is Christ to me, if he is not mine? Or, a seasonable Defence of the Old Protestant Doctrine of Justifying Faith, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 3188
C.; A. S. W.; Y.

1745. The Testimony Of a Number of New England Ministers met at Boston, Sept. 25, 1745. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 3189
C.; P. [27. 32.]; **M. H. S.; A. S. W.**

1745. C. Cushing.—A Letter from Two neighboring Associations of Ministers in the Country to the Associated Ministers of Boston and Charlestown, relating to the Admission of Mr. Whitefield into their Pulpits, with the Advice and resolution of a third Association, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3190
P. [26. 96.]; **H. C.; A. S. W.**

1745. T. Clap.—Letter to Jona. Edwards expostulative with him for his *Letter to a Friend*, etc., relative to G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 11. 3191
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1745 T. Foxcroft.—An Apology in Behalf of the Rev. Mr. Whitefield: . . . against a Letter to Mr. W., signed L. K., etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 38. 3192
P. [26. 86.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.**

1745 N. Henchman.—A Letter to the Rev. Wm. Hobby, Occasioned by sundry passages in his printed Letter [no. 3196.] in vindication of Mr. Whitefield's Itinerancy and Conduct. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 12. 3193
P. [26. 87.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.**

1745. [J. B.]—Remarks on the Continuation of Mr. Whitefield's Journal [no. 3071–2 ?]; with some Thoughts on the Doctrine of Regeneration. 8°. 3194
H. C.

1745. N. Henchman.—Reasons offered for declining to admit Mr. Whitefield into his Pulpit, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 3195
C.; P. [28. 3.]; **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.**

1745. W. Hobby.—An Inquiry into the Itinerancy and Conduct of the Rev. Mr. Geo. Whitefield. . . . Vindicating the former against the Charge of Unlawfulness and Inexpediency, and the latter against some Aspersions, etc. [He seems later to have pub. a *Defence* of this.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 38. 3196
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1745. Yale College.—The Declaration of the Rector and Tutors Against Geo. Whitefield. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 14, ii. 3197
C.; **P.** [28. 8.]

1745. G. Whitefield.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Chauncy . . . . on Account of his *Seasonable Thoughts on the State of Religion in* New-England, [no. 3116.] etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, 14. 3198
C.; **P.** [26. 85. 89.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. S. Niles, et al.—The Sentiments of an Association of Ministers (at Weymouth, Jan. 15, 1744-5) Concerning Whitefield. Added, The Opinion of N. Walter of Roxbury & others. Also, the solemn advice of N. Stone. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3199
C.; **P.** [28. 102. 134.]; **M. H. S.**

1745. T. Pickering.—Letter to Mr. Whitefield: Touching his Relation to the Church of England; his Impulses . . . and the present unhappy State of Things, etc. With a Letter to a neighbouring Minister, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. 3200
P. [26. 88.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. [J. Prentice, et al.]—Testimony of an Association of Ministers Convened at Marlborough, Jan. 22, 1744-5, Against Whitefield. Also, The Testimony Of a Number of Ministers in the County of Bristol. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3201
C.; **P.** [26. 255. 259.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. W. Shurtleff.—A Letter to those of his Brethren in the Ministry Who refuse to admit Whitefield Into their Pulpits. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 3202
P. [17. 167. 228.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. C. Chauncy.—A Letter to Rev. Mr. G. Whitefield. Vindicating certain Passages in . . *Seasonable Thoughts*, etc. [no. 3116.] excepted against in a letter. [no. 3198.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 40. 3203
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. A Vindication of Mr. G. Whitefield against the Charges which some have lately endeavored to fix upon Him, more especially The Testimony of the Gentlemen at College. [no. 3149. or 3197.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3204
C.; **P.** [26. 258.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. T. Clap.—A Letter to a Friend in Boston in relation to Rev. Geo. Whitefield, etc., *Boston*, 16°, pp. 8. 3205
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1745. J. Edwards.—Copies of the two Letters Cited by the Rev. Mr. Clap [no. 3191.] . . concerning what he has reported, as from Mr. Edwards . . concerning the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3206
C.; **P.** [28. 138.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1745. A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Foxcroft, Being an Examination of his Apology for the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, etc. [signed A. C——d.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 18. 3207
C.; **P.** [26. 95.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. J. Cleveland.—A Twig of Birch for Billy's Breech. A Letter to the Rev. W. Hobby a Pastor of a Church in Reading. A correction of his *Defence* [no. 3196.] of the Itinerancy and Conduct, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 14. 3208
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1745. R. Pateshal.—Pride Humbled, or Mr. Hobby chastised: Being some Remarks on said Hobby's Defence of the Itinerancy of Mr. G. W. [no. 3196.] etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 12. 3209
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** [*H. P. A.* (ii: 483) calls this pseudonymous.]

1745. J. Edwards.—Expostulatory Letter to the Rev. Mr. Clap. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 3210
A. S. W.

1745. [N. Eells.]—A Letter to the Second Church and Congregation in Scituate, against Rev. G. Whitefield. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 14. 3211
C.; **M. H. S.**

1745. [J. F.]—Letter to Rev. Mr. W. Hobby. [concerning his Defence of Mr. George Whitefield, (no. 3196.) etc.] [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 10. 3212
M. H. S.

1745. Narrative of the Separation from the 2d church in Ipswich [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°. 3213
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 483.]

1745. A Letter from the Associated Ministers of the County of Windham [Conn.], To the People of the several Societies in said County. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 52. 3214
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1745. H. Caner.—Discourse on the Public Worship of God, the Liturgy of the Church of England, etc. *Newport*, 16°, pp. 40. [agn. 1748, *Newport*, 12°, pp. 48.] 3215
L. C.

1745. J. White.—Three Letters to a Gentleman dissenting from the Church of England, etc. 8°. 3216
W.; **H. C.**

1746. [J. Bayly, et al.]—Brief Narrative Of some of the Brethren of the second Church in Bradford; Aggrieved with the Rev. Mr. Balch's Doctrine & Administration, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 14. 3217
P. [28. 52.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1746. J. Cotton.—Seasonable Warning to these Churches. A Narrative of the Transactions at Middleborough, etc. In settling a minister [S. Conant] in the Room of the Rev. Peter Thacher deceased, with some Reflections thereon. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 38. 3218
P. [16. 102. & 17. 144.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.** ✳

1746. S. Wigglesworth and J. Chipman.—Remarks on Some Points of Doctrine, apprehended by many as unsound; Propagated in Preaching . . . by the Rev. W. Balch. [nos. 3124. 3132.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3219
P. [26. 72.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ✳

1746. W. Balch.—A Vindication of some Points of Doctrine, etc. Being an Answer to the *Remarks*, etc., [no. 3219.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 3220
C.; **P.** [26. 71.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1746. Vindication of the Second Church in Bradford [Mass.] against a late Piece, [no. 3217.] entitled *A Brief Narrative*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3221
A. S. W.

1746. E. Gay.—The True Spirit of a Gospel Minister represented and urged, etc. [Convention Sermon.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 3222
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1746. E. Morton.—More Last Words to these Churches. In Answer to Rev. J. Cotton of Halifax [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 35. 3223
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1746. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Woburn [Mass.], Jan. 9, 1796. *Boston*, 4°. 3224

1746. J. Dickinson.—Vindication of God's sovereign free Grace. In some Remarks on Mr. J. Beach's Sermon, with some brief Reflections upon H. Caner's Sermon, and on a Pamphlet entitled a Letter from Aristocles to Authades, [no. 3187.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 3225
P. [26. 78.]; **H. C.; A. S. W.; C. H. S.; N. Y. H. S.**

1746. Brief Illustration and Confirmation of the Divine Right of Infant Baptism, in a Plain and Familiar Dialogue, etc. *Boston*, 16°. 3226
C.; A. S. W.

1746. [M. Towgood.]—The Dissenting Gentleman's Answer to the Rev. Mr. Whites *Three Letters*, [no. 3216.] etc. *Boston*, 16°. [agn. 1768, **C.**; 1798.] 3227

1746. J. White.—A Defence of the *Three Letters*, [no. 3216.] etc. 8°, pp. 44. [agn. 1748, **C.**] 3228
H. C.

1746. S. Williams.—A Vindication of the Gospel Doctrine of Justifying Faith: Being an Answer to . . . A. Croswell's Book intitled *What*, [no. 3188.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3229
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1746. Some Brief Remarks upon the Result of a Council published at Woburn [Mass.], Jan. 9, 1746 [no. 3224.] *Boston*, 4°. 3230
A. S. W.

1747. P. Robbins.—Plain Narrative of the Proceedings Of the Association of New-Haven County, Against Mr. Robbins of Branford, Since 1741, With remarks by another Hand. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 44. 3231
P. [26. 68.]; **M. H. S.; B. U.; Y.** ✳

1747. A. Croswell.—Heaven Shut against Arminians and Antinomians, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 3232
A. S. W.

1747. A Plain Narrative of the Proceedings which caused the Separation of a Number of Aggrieved Brethren from the Second Church in Ipswich [Mass.] [is this the same as 3213?] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 16. 3233
H. C.; A. S. W. ✳

1747. T. Pickering.—A Bad Omen to the Churches of New England in Mr. John Cleaveland's Ordination, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 12, iv. 3234
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1747. T. Pickering.—Supplement to a Piece lately printed entitled *A Bad Omen*, [no. 3234.] etc. *Boston*, 4°. 3235
C.

1747. N. Hobart.—Sermon at the Ordination of Noah Welles at Sanford [Conn.], etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 3236
H. C.; A. S. W.

1747. J. Wetmore.—A Vindication of the Professors of the Church of England in Connecticut. Against the Invectives contained in a Sermon by N. Hobart at Stanford, Dec. 31, 1746, [no. 3236.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 45. 3237
A. S. W.; Y.

1747. Result of a Council of the Consociated Churches of Windham Co. [Conn.] respecting those who have separated and set up uninstituted Worship, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 22. 3238
C.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Y.

1747. Answer of the Pastor and Brethren of the Third Church in Windham [Conn.] to the Reasons of its Separating Members. *New London*, 4°, pp. 14. 3239
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 495.]

1747. J. Beach.—God's Sovereignty and His Universal Love to the Souls of Man Reconciled, in Reply to J. Dickinson [no. 3225.] *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1807, **C.**] 3240
A. S. W.

1747. S. Johnson.—Letter to J. Dickinson, in Defence of *Aristocles to Authades*, [no 3187.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 3241
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Y.; N. Y. H. S.

1747. J. Mills.—A Vindication of Gospel Truth and Refutation of some dangerous Errors, etc. *Boston*, 4°. 3242
A. S. W.

1747. S. Chase.—The Angels of the Churches. Sermon at ordination of Rev. J. Welman, Oct. 7, 1747, at Sutton. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3243
M. H. S.

1747. W. Cotton.—Ministers must make full Proof of their Ministry, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3244
M. H. S.

1747. T. Shepard.—Three valuable Pieces. Viz.: Select Cases Resolved; First Principles Of the Oracles of God, or, Sum of Christian Religion; Both corrected by Four several Editions: and A private Diary; Containing Meditations and Experiences Never before Published. With some Account of the Rev. Author. *Boston*, small 8°, pp. (2), 7, (6), 53; (4), 27; (2), vi, 73. 3245
C.; B. A.; H. C.

1747. I. Watts.—The Rational Foundation of a Christian Church, and the Terms of Christian Communion, to which are added: (1) A Pattern for a Dissenting Preacher; (2) The Office of Deacons; (3) Invitations to Church Fellowship. 8°, pp. xvi, 376. 3246

1748. N. Hobart.—A Serious Address to the Members of the Episcopal Separation in New England, Occasioned by Mr. Wetmore's *Vindication*, etc. [no. 3237.] [being an attempt to settle (1) whether New Englanders ought to conform to the prelatic church; (2) whether it be prudent for Congregationalists to go over to that communion; (3) whether it be lawful to do so, etc.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 140. ✳ 3247
H. C.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Y.

1748. A Caveat against unreasonable and unscriptural Separations. A letter from a Minister. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3248
P. [28. 65.]; **A. S. W.**

1748. The pretended *Plain Narrative* [no. 3233.] convicted of Fraud and Partiality. Or a Letter From the Second Church in Ipswich, to their separated Brethren in defence of their deceased Pastor and themselves, etc. Prefixed a short letter of the late Rev. Mr. Pickerings, etc., Annexed the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, upon the Case, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 38. 3249
P. [26. 76.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1748. J. Cleaveland.—The Chebacco Narrative Rescu'd from the Charge of Falshood and Partiality. In a Reply to the Answer by the second Church in Ipswich, [no. 3249.] etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 20. 3250
C.; **P.** [22. 14.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1748. [M. Towgood.]—The Dissenting Gentleman's Answer to the Rev. Mr. Whites Three Letters, [no. 3216.] in which A Separation from the Establishment is fully justified, etc. (4th ed.) 4°, pp. 64. agn. same year. **P.** 3251
P. [26. 70. 97.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1748. [J. Todd.]—Defence of the Doings of the Consociation and Association of New Haven County respecting Mr. P. Robbins [in reply to no. 3231.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 118. 3252
C.; **M. H. S.**; **B. U.**; Br.

1748. J. Dickinson.—A Second Vindication of God's sovereign free Grace, etc. [see no. 3225.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 144. 3253
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1748. A sober Appeal to a Turk, or an Indian, concerning the plain Sense of Scripture relating to the Trinity; being an answer to Dr. J. Watts's late Book intitled, *The Christian Doctrine of the Trinity*, etc. 8°. 3254
W.

1748. J. White.—Defence of the Three Letters to a Gentlemen dissenting from the Church of England, against Towgood, [no. 3251.] etc. 4°, pp. 44. 3255
C.

1748. Account of the Remonstrances of the Church in Exeter [N. H.] against the Instalment of Mr. O. Rogers, etc. [n. pl. ?] 3256
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 498.]

1748. A Dissent from the Church of England fully justified: And proved the genuine and just Consequence of the Allegiance due to Christ, the only Lawgiver in the Church. Being the Dissenting Gentlemans Three Letters and Postscript in Answer to Mr. John White's on that subject [no. 3255.] 12°. [1768, **C.**; **H. C.**] 3257
A. S. W.

1748. J. Beach.—Second Vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace Indeed. In a fair and candid Examination of the last discourse of the late Mr. Dickinson, entitled *A Second Vindication*, [no. 3253.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 82. 3258
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1748. [W. E.]—The Sacramental Stumbling-Block Removed, etc. 4°. 3259
A. S. W.

1748. J. Parsons.—The Doctrine of Justification by Faith Asserted and Explained. Three Lecture discourses in Newbury, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 96. 3260
M. H. S.

1748. J. Porter.—Superlative Love to Christ a necessary Qualification of a Gospel Minister. Sermon at Ordination of S. Brett, Freetown [Mass.], 2 Dec., 1747. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36, ii. 3261
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1748. J. White.—A Second Defence of the three Letters to a Gentleman dissenting from the Church of England, etc. [see no. 3255.] 8°. 3262
M. H. S.

1749. J. Edwards.—An Humble Inquiry into the Rules of the Word of God, Concerning The Qualifications Requisite to a compleat standing and full communion in the Visible Christian Church, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, v, i, 136, 16. [agn. 1790, Edinburgh, 12°, pp. xvi, 222, **Y.** (32. 98.)] 3263
C.; **P.** [17. 249.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1749. G. Tennent.—*Irenicum Ecclesiasticum.* Essay upon the Peace of Jerusalem. Also a Prefatory Address to the Synods of New York & Philadelphia. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. viii, 141, i. 3264
P. [12. 4.]

1749. A. Croswell.—A Narrative of the Founding and Settling the New-gathered Congregational Church in Boston. With the Opposition of the South Church, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 38. 3265
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1749. J. Davis.—Some Queries sent to the Rev. G. Whitefield, by Jona. Davis, in the year 1740, which remain yet unanswered, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3266
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 501.]

1749. A Summary Declaration of the Faith and Practice of the Baptist Church in Boston under the pastoral care of Mr. Ephraim Barnard, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3267
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 501.]

1749. S. Dunbar.—Brotherly Love, the Duty and Mark of Christians. Sermon at Medfield [Mass.], Nov. 6, 1748, after the Sitting of a Council there. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3268
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1749. Inquiry into the Nature, Obligations and Advantages of Religious Fellowship. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 100. 3269
C.; **A. S. W.**

1749. J. White.—Letters to a Dissenting Gentleman respecting American Bishops, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3270
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 504.]

1749. L. Briant.—The Absurdity and Blasphemy Of depretiating Moral Virtue, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 32. 3271
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1749. Dialogue between John Queristicus and Thomas Casuisticus, On Support of Ministers by Taxation, by E. H. M. A. *New London*, 12°, pp. 74. 3272
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 501.]

1749. J. Beach.—A Calm and Dispassionate Vindication of the Professors of the Church of England against the abusive misrepresentations and fallacious argumentations of Mr. N. Hobart, in his *Address* [no. 3247.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 76. 3273
A. S. W.

1749. J. Townsend.—A Caveat against Strife, Especially among Christian Brethren. A Sermon Preached at Medfield, 13 Nov., 1748. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 14. 3274
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1749. J. Gill.—The Divine Right of Infant Baptism examined and disproved. 8°. 3275
B. U.

1749. E. Turell.—The Life and Character of the Reverend Benjamin Colman, D. D., etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xx, 238. 3276
C.; **P.** [11. 16.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [28*a*. 27.] ※

1750. J. Porter.—The Absurdity and Blasphemy of substituting the personal Righteousness of Men in the Room of the Surety-Righteousness of Christ. [see no. 3271.] A Sermon, at the South-Precinct in Braintree, Dec. 25, 1749. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 30, ii. 3277
C.; **P.** [16. 44.]

1750. E. Frothingham.—Articles of Faith and Practice; with the Covenant that is confessed by the Separate Churches, etc. *Newport*, 12°, pp. 432. 3278
W. L.

1750. E. Goddard.—A Brief Account of the Formation and Settlement of the Second Church and Congregation in Framingham [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 4. 3279
M. H. S.

1750. The Result of a Council of Nine Churches met at Northampton, June 22, 1750, with a Protest. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3280
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.** ※

[1750.] An Account of the conduct of the Council which dismissed the Rev. Mr. Edwards. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 8. 3281
M. H. S.

1750. S. Williams.—The Sad Tendency of Divisions and Contentions in Churches. A Fast Sermon at West Farms, Feb. 28, 1750. *Newport*, 16°, pp. 30. 3282
Br.

1750. L. Briant.—Some Friendly Remarks on a Sermon . . published to the World by Rev. J. Porter, [no. 3277.] in a Letter to the Author, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 32. 3283
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1750. S. Maxwell.—The Case and Complaint of Mr. Samuel Maxwell, Pastor of a Church in Rehoboth [Mass.] *Newport*, 16°, pp. 26. 3284
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1750. J. Bellamy.—True Religion delineated; or, Experimental Religion set . . in a Scriptural and Rational light. [preface by Jonathan Edwards.] *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1788, Edinburgh, **H. C.**; *Morristown*, 1804, 8°, pp. x, 428, **Y.** (32. 96.)] 3285
C.; **M. H. S.**

1750. M. Dickinson.—An Inquiry into the Consequences both of Calvinistic and Arminian Principles, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 3286
C.; **M. H. S.**

1750. J. Edwards.—Farewel Sermon Preached at the first Precinct in Northampton, June 22, 1750. *Boston*, 8°, pp. x, 36. 3287
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1750. [M. Towgood.]—The Baptism of Infants a Reasonable Service, etc. 8°. [agn. 1765, *Boston*, **C.**; **H. C.**] 3288
W.

1750. C. Fleming.—Plain Reasons for Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 3289
W.; **H. C.**

1750. J. Mayhew.—A Discourse Concerning Unlimited Submission and Non-Resistance to the Higher Powers, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. viii, 56. [repr. 1867, and agn. 1876, in Thornton's *Pulpit of Amer. Revolution.**] 3290
C.; **Br.** ※

1751. J. Porter.—A vindication of a Sermon at Braintree [no. 3277.] Being an Answer to Some Friendly Remarks, etc. [no. 3283.] [appendix by J. Cotton.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 64. 3291
C.; **P.** [27. 12.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1751. S. Williams.—The True State of the Question concerning the Qualifications Necessary to Communion, etc. An Answer to J. Edwards his *Humble Inquiry*, [no. 3263.] etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, vi, 144. 3292
C.; **P.** [17. 245.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1751. J. Bass.—True Narrative of an unhappy Contention in the Church at Ashford [Conn.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 28. 3293
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1751. J. Beach.—A Continuation of the Calm and Dispassionate Vindication of the Professors of the Church of England against . . . Mr. Noah Hobart, etc. [no. 3273.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 94. 3294
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**; **Bo.**

1751. L. Briant.—Some More Friendly Remarks on Mr. Porter & Company, in a second Letter to him and Mr. Cotton and Mr. F-xcr-ft [no. 3291.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3295
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1751. N. Hobart.—A Second Address to the Members of the Episcopal Separation in New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 172, ii. 3296
C.; **P.** [26. 79.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Y.**

[1751.] W. Hobby.—A Vindication of the Protest [no. 3281?] against the Result of the Northampton Council In Answer to . . . Mr. Breck. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, 18. 3297
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1751. R. Breck, et al.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. Hobby, in Answer to his Vindication [no. 3297.] of the Protest, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 26. 3298
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1751. S. Davies.—The State of Religion among the Protestant Dissenters in Virginia; in a Letter to Rev. J. Bellamy, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. [agn. 1757, **H. C.**] 3299
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1751. J. PARSONS.—Manna gathered in the morning: or, Christ the True Manna—discourse at Newbury. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. [agn. *Newburyport*, n. d., **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**] **M. H. S.** 3300

1751. J. PIERSON.—Christ the Son of God, as God-man Mediator. Sermon before New York Presbytery, Newark, N. J., 8 May. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. **M. H. S.** 3301

1751. J. TAYLOR.—The Scripture-Doctrine of Atonement examined. 8°. [also *Boston*, 1809, 12°, **Y.**] **W.**; **C.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 19.] 3302

1751. [M. TOWGOOD.]—Dipping Not the only Scriptural and Primitive Manner of Baptizing, etc. 8°, pp. iv, 44. **H. C.**; **B. U.** 3303

1752. S. PAINE.—A Short View of the Difference between the Church of Christ, and the established Churches in the Colony of Connecticut, in their Foundation and Practice with their Ends: being discovered by the Word of God, and certain Laws of said Colony, called Ecclesiastical. With a Word of Warning to several Ranks of Professors; and likewise of Comfort to the Ministers and Members of the Church of Christ. 4°, pp. 13, iii, 74. **C.**; **Y.** ✳ 3304

1752. J. EDWARDS.—Misrepresentations Corrected, And Truth Vindicated. In a Reply to the Rev. Solomon Williams's book, [no. 3292.] *The True State*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, iv, 173, v. **P.** [26. 61.]; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32. 98.] 3305

1752. J. MACSPARRAN.—The Sacred Dignity of the Christian Priesthood Vindicated, etc. *Newport*, 12°. **A. S. W.** 3306

1752. L. BRIANT, et al.—Report of a Committee of First Church in Braintree respecting themselves and their pastor. *Boston*, 4°. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 516.] 3307

1752. Letter from a Gentleman: containing a Plea for the Rights of Liberty of Conscience, by a Dissenting Protestant. *Boston*, 8°. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 516.] 3308

1752. Result of the Council of a Number of Churches held at Braintree, Mass., Dec. 5, 1752. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 8. **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 3309

1752. J. GILL.—Anti-Paedo-baptism, etc. 8°. **B. U.** 3310

1752. J. STENNETT.—The Complaints of an unsuccessful ministry. A sermon to the ministers and messengers of several churches, in the West of England, met together in association at Bratton, 9 June, 1752. [agn. 1753, 8°, pp. viii, 43, **P.** (17. 219.); **H. C.**] 3311

1752. S. NILES.—A Vindication of Divers important Gospel-Doctrines, and of the Teachers and Professors of them, against the injurious Reflections and Misrepresentations contained in a late printed Discourse of the Rev. L. Briant intitled *The Absurdity*, [no. 3271.] etc. Also a few remarks on Mr. John Bass's late narrative, etc. *Boston*, 8°. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 3312

1752. H. ESTABROOK.—The Blameless Bishop, a Sermon at East Haddam, etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 36. **M. H. S.** 3313

1752. P. CLARK.—A Defence of the Divine Right of Infant-Baptism. In reply to Mr. J. Gill, [no. 3310.] and in Vindication of the late Mr. J. Dickinson's *Brief Illustration*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. vi, 454, vi. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 26.]; Bo. 3314

1753. J. ASHLEY.—An humble Attempt to give a clear Account from Scripture, how the Jewish and Christian Churches were constituted, and what sort of Saintship is necessary in order to be a Communicant at the Lord's Table. *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 26. **P.** [17. 246.] ✳ 3315

1753. J. APLIN.—Address to the People of New England; occasioned by the preaching of Certain Doctrines, etc., by J. Macsparran. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 31. **M. H. S.** 3316

1753. S. BEAVEN.—The Religious Liberties of the Christian Laity asserted, etc. *Newport*, 16°. **A. S. W.** 3317

1753. J. BASS.—A Letter to Rev. Mr. Niles of Braintree, Mass., containing Some Remarks on his Dying Testimony [no. 3312?] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 14. **A. S. W.** 3318

1753. An Appeal to the Common Sense of all Christian People, more particularly the Members of the Church of England, by a Member, etc. Dublin, 12°. **A. S. W.** 3319

1753. Letter to a Gentleman, Containing a Plea for the Rights of Liberty of Conscience, etc. *Boston*, 8°. **A. S. W.** 3320

1753–5. J. HERVEY.—Theron and Aspasio, or, a series of Dialogues and Letters on the most important Subjects, etc. 3 vols. 12°. [agn. many times (4th ed. 1761, 3 vols., 12°, **B. U.**)] [advocates strongly the imputed righteousness of Christ, and was hence violently attacked.] [agn. 1789, **C.**] 3321

1753. S. PHILLIPS.—Preaching Peace by Jesus Christ . . . the principal design of the Gospel-Ministry. A Convention Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 42. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** 3322

1753. [T. WALKER.]—The Terms of Ministerial and Christian Communion imposed on the Church of Scotland by a Prevailing Party in the General Assembly, considered. Glasgow, 8°. **M. H. S.** 3323

1753. S. HOPKINS.—Historical Memoirs Relating to the Housatunnuk Indians: or, An Account of the Methods used, and Pains taken, for the Propagation of the Gospel among that Heathenish-Tribe, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. ii, iv, 182. **C.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [37. 94.] 3324

1753. J. BESSE.—A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers, for the Testimony of a Good Conscience, etc., to the year 1689. fol. 2 vols., pp. lvi, 768, ii, 638, 10. **W.**; **C.**; **H. C.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [30. 22.] ✳ 3325

1753. [J. McSparran.]—America Dissected, etc., shewing . . . above all the danger . . . to the souls of the poor people that remove thither, from the multifarious, wicked and pestilential heresies that prevail in those parts, etc. [Dublin.] 8°, pp. 48. [repr. 1847, New York, by W. Updike, in *Hist. Chh. Narragansett*, etc. **H. C.***] 3326
L.

1754. I. Backus.—All true Ministers of the Gospel are called into that Work by the special Influences of the Holy Spirit. A Discourse shewing the Nature and Necessity of an Internal Call to Preach the Everlasting Gospel, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 115. 3327
C.

1754. An Account of the Proceedings of the Presbyterie at Boston of which J. Moorhead and others are members against Robert Abercrombie, with Remarks, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 42. 3328
M. H. S.

1754. J. Gill.—A Reply to Mr. Clark's Defence of the Divine Right of Infant Baptism, [no. 3314.] etc. 8°, pp. 104. 3329
C.; M. H. S.; B. U.

[1754.] J. Rogers.—To the Flock of Christ scattered among the Churches of New England, etc. *Newport*, 12°, pp. 76. 3330
A. S. W.

1754. E. Wigglesworth.—Some distinguishing Characters of the Extraordinary and Ordinary Ministers of the Church of Christ. Two discourses at Harvard Coll., Nov., 1754, after Mr. Whitefield's Preaching, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 3331
M. H. S.; H. C.; Bo.

1754. [R. Abercrombie.]—An Account of the Proceedings of the Presbytery, whereof the Rev. Mr. John Moorhead, etc., are members, against the Rev. Robert Abercrombie. In a Letter to a Friend. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 42. 3332
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1754. J. Brown.—In what Sense the Heart is Deceitful and Wicked. *Boston*, 8°. 3333
A. S. W.

1754. A Letter from a brother at London to the Society belonging to the Tabernacle at Norwich [Eng.] Norwich, 12°. 3334
B. U.

1754. A Just Account of an Ecclesiastical Council met at Greenfield, Mass., 12 Dec., 1753, etc. [*Greenfield?*] 12°. 3335
C.; A. S. W.

1754. Review of a *Just Account*, [no. 3335.] etc. [in defence of the action of Deerfield Church in regard to the Greenfield Council.] 12°, pp. 10. 3336
C.

1755. S. Buell.—Sermon at Ordination of B. Tallmadge at Brookhaven, L. I., Oct. 23, 1754, with a discourse on Ordination, etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 62. 3337

1755. T. Clap.—A Brief History and Vindication of the Doctrines Received and Established in the Churches of New England, with a Specimen of the New Scheme of Religion beginning to prevail. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 46. [agn. 1757, Bo.; Br.] 3338
P. [16. 165.]; **H. C.; A. S. W.; Y.** [74. 26.]

1755. S. Finley.—The Power of Gospel Ministers, and the Efficacy of their Ministrations. A Sermon at Newark, before the Synod of New York, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 24. 3339

1755. Narrative of a New and Unusual American Imprisonment of two Presbyterian Ministers, and Prosecution of Mr. Fr. Makeme, one of them, etc. *New York*, 4°. 3340
A. S. W.

1755. J. Maud.—The Doctrine of Endless Torments, with a discussion of the Origin of Evil. 8°, pp. xxxii, 494. 3341
B. U.; Y. [32*a*. 20.]

1756. J. Moorhead, et al.—A Fair Narrative of the Proceedings of the Presbytery of Boston against Rev. R. Abercrombie, with some Remarks on a Pamphlet of his, [no. 3332.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. 3342
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1756. J. Bolles.—To Worship God in Spirit & in Truth, is to Worship Him in the True Liberty of Conscience, etc., with an answer by J. Johnson. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 127, i, 29, i, 74, i. 3343
P. [14. 55.]; **Br.**

1756. I. Backus.—Short Description of the Differences between the Bond-Woman and the Free. Sermon at Middleborough, Mass. *Boston*, 8°. 3344
C.; A. S. W.

1756. D. Imrie.—A Letter, Predicting the speedy Accomplishment of the great, awful and glorious Events which the Scriptures say are to be brought to pass in the Latter Times, etc. Edinburgh. [repr. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16.] 3345
H. C.; A. S. W.

1756. J. Parsons.—Good News from a Far Country, in seven Discourses at Newbury [Mass.] *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. viii, 168. 3346
H. C.; A. S. W.

1756. J. Barnard.—A Proof of Jesus Christ: His being the ancient promised Messiah, etc. (Dudleian Lecture.) *Boston*, 8°, pp. 55, iii. 3347
C.; [H. C. has the MS. of this]: **Bo.**

1756. Reading no Preaching; or, a Letter to a Young Clergyman From a Friend in London concerning the unwarrantable practice of Reading the Gospel instead of Preaching it. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. [agn. 1757, **A. S. W.**] 3348
C.; H. C.; Bo.

1757. R. Abercrombie.—Remarks on a late Piece Intitled *A Fair Narrative*, [no. 3342.] etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 64. 3349
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1757. A. Burr.—The Supreme Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, maintained. In a Letter to the Dedicator of Mr. Emlyn's *Inquiry*, etc.; in answer to Mr. Emlyn's Objections. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 3350
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Y. [30. 14.]; **Bo.**

1757. T. Darling.—Some Remarks on Pres. Clap's *History and Vindication*, [no. 3338.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 128. 3351
H. C.; A. S. W.; Br.; Bo.

1757. Letter to a Clergyman in the Colony of Conn., from his Friend. In which the true Notion of Orthodoxy is enquired into, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 24. 3352
C.; A. S. W.; Y.; Bo.

1757. S. Niles.—The true Scripture-Doctrine of Original Sin stated and defended in the Way of Remarks on a late Piece Intitled *The Scripture Doctrine*, [no. 3302.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. vi, 320. 3353
C; A. S. W.; Y. [32*a*. 18.]

1757. [S. Webster.]—Winter Evening's Conversation Upon the Doctrine of Original Sin, Between a Minister and three of his Neighbours accidentally met together, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 26. 3354
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1757. Sin and Danger of neglecting the Public Service of the Church. 16°. 3355
A. S. W.

1757. E. Parkman.—Reformers and Intercessors sought by God; Who grieves, when they are hard to be found, etc. Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3356
H. C.; A. S. W.

1757. Observations on the Doctrines and Uncharitableness, etc., of Rev. Mr. J. Parsons, etc., as exhibited more especially in his late discourses on 1 Tim. i: 15, [no. 3346.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 70. 3357
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Br; Bo.

1757. R. Sandeman.—Letters on Theron and Aspasio [no. 3321.]; addressed to the Author, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [at least 4 eds. (1765, **C.**; 1768, 2 vols., 8°, **H. C.**; **B. U.**); **Y.**] 3358

1757. J. Bolles and I. Waltherous.—Concerning the Christian Sabbath; Also some Remarks upon a Book by E. Frothingham. [n. pl.] pp. 16. 3359
Y.

1757. J. Haynes.—A Discourse in order to confute the Heresy, delivered, and much contended for in the West Parish in Haverhill, and countenanced by many of the ministers of the neighboring parishes, viz.: That the blood and water which came from Christ . . . was no part of the work of redemption, and that his laying in his grave was no part of his humiliation, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3360

1758. Questions sur la Tolerance; ou l'on examine si les maximes de la persecution ne sont pas contraires au droit des gens, à la Religion, à la Morale, à l' intèrèt des Souverains et du Clergè. Geneve. 16°, pp. vi, 109, vi, 82, ii. 3361
✳

1758. J. Parsons and D. Macgregorie.—A Rejoinder to the Remarks of Mr. R. Abercrombie on the *Fair Narrative*, etc. [see no. 3349.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3362
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1758. [S. Bacheller.]—Vindication of an Association from the Charge of countenancing Heresy in Doctrine. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 40. 3363
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1758. [J. Bolles.]—The Spirit of the Martyrs Revived: A Brief Account of Persecutions in Boston and Connecticut Governments. *New London*, 8°, pp. 30. 3364
M. H. S.

1758. P. Clark.—Scripture-Doctrine of Original Sin stated and defended. A Summer-Morning's Conversation between a Minister and a Neighbour. [and,] a Reply to *A Winter Evening's Conversation*, [no. 3354.] etc. *Boston*, pp. iv, 132, 24. 3365
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1758. [C. Chauncy.]—The Opinion of One that has perused the *Summer Morning's Conversation*, [no. 3365.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3366
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1758. P. Clark.—Remarks on a late Pamphlet, entitled *The Opinion*, [no. 3366.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3367
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1758. Fair Play! Or, a needful Word, to temper the Tract entitled *A Summer Morning's Conversation*, [no. 3365.] etc. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 35, vii. 3368
C.; A. S. W.

1758. J. Edwards.—The Great Christian Doctrine of Original Sin Defended, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. Dublin. 1768, **H. C.**] 3369
C.; A. S. W.; Y. [32*a*. 18.]

1758. A Bold Push, in a letter to the Author of *Fair Play*, [no. 3368.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3370
C.

1758. [S. Webster.]—A Winter's Evening Conversation [no. 3354.] vindicated against remarks of P. Clark in *Summer Morning's Conversation*, [no. 3365.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3371
C.; A. S. W.

1758. J. Witherspoon.—The absolute Necessity of Salvation through Christ, etc. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. ii, 90. 3372
M. H. S.; H. C.

[1758.] [J. Bolles.]—An Addition to the Book, Entituled, *The Spirit of the Martyrs*, [no. 3364.] etc. It being a Short Account of Some remarkable Persecutions in New-England, etc. [no imprint.] [*New York?*] 3373
Y.

1759. N. Hobart.—The Principles of Congregational Churches, relating to the Constitution and Authority of Ecclesiastical Councils, applied to the Ordination at Wallingford. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 40. 3374
C.; M. H. S.; B. U.; Y.

[1759.] The Praise of Hell; or, a Discovery of the Infernal World. Describing the Advantages of the Place with Regard to its situation, Antiquity and Duration. With a Particular Account of its Inhabitants, their Dresses, Customs, Manners, Occupations and Diversions, etc. [tr. fr. French.] 12°, pp xiv, vii, 232. 3375
T. C. L.

1759. E. Eells.—Some Serious Remarks upon Rev. Mr. Todd's Narrative of Mr. Dana's Call and Settlement at Wallingford [Conn.] with a Vindication of the Doings of the Council, etc., by N. Hobart. [no. 3374.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 52. 3376
C.; H. C.; B. U.; Y.

1759. L. Hart.—Remarks on Mr. Hobart's Principles of Congregational Churches, [no. 3374.] etc., and further Vindication of the Council, etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 3377

1759. M. Mather.—The Visible Church in Covenant with God; or, an Inquiry into the Constitution of the Visible Church, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 60. 3378
M. H. S.; Br.

1759. J. Bellamy.—Letters and Dialogues between Theron, Paulinus and Aspasio, on Love to God and Faith in Christ. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 228. 3379
C.

1759. S. Moody.—An Attempt to point out the evil and pernicious consequences of Rev. Joseph Bellamy's Doctrines respecting Moral Evil. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. [**H. C.** has MS. copy of this.] 3380
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1759. J. Todd and W. Hart.—A Faithful Narrative of Proceedings of the First Society and Church in Wallingford in their calling and settling the Rev. J. Dana, and of the Doings of the several Councils relative thereto, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. vi, 86. 3381
C.; **B. U.**; **Y.**; Br.; Bo.

1759. Account of Difficulties between Rev. S. Bacheller, and the Church at Haverhill [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°. 3382
A. S. W. ✳

1759. W. Hart.—A Few Remarks upon the Ordination of the Rev'd James Dana, and the Doings of the Consociation, respecting the same. Being a Letter to the Author of the *Faithful Narrative*, [no. 3381.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 46, xviii. 3383
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**; Br.

1759. T. Hartley.—A Discourse on Mistakes concerning Religion, Enthusiasm, Experiences, etc. *Germantown*, 16°. 3384
M. H. S.

1759. J. Parsons.—Two Discourses concerning the Importance of the Belief and Profession of the Gospel to Eternal Salvation, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3385
M. H. S.

1759. S. Bourn.—A Letter to Dr. Chandler concerning the Christian doctrine of Future Punishment. 8°. 3386
B. U.

1759. [F. Van Mieris.]—Handvesten, Privilegien, Octroyen, Rechten en Vryheden midsgaders Ordonnantien, Resolutien, Plakkaaten, etc., der Stad Leyden. Leyden, fol. pp. xiv, 834, 26 [see no. 3439.] 3387
D. ✳

1759. A Resolve of his Majestys Council relating to Disorders on the Days of the Ordination of Ministers; with Proceedings of the Convention of Ministers thereupon. 4°, pp. 4. 3388
M. H. S. [MS.] ※

1759. S. Hopkins.—Sin, through Divine Interposition, an Advantage to the Universe, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 66. [agn. 1773, pp. vi, 68, 8, **Y.** (32. 99.); **H. C.**] 3389
C.

1760. P. Robbins.—A Sermon Preached at the Ordination of the Rev. Mr. Chandler Robbins. To the Pastoral Office over the First Church and Congregation in Plymouth, Jan. 30, 1760, etc., With an Appendix containing an Account of the Church of Christ in Plymouth, The first Church in New-England, From it's Establishment to the present Day. By a Member of said Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22, 36. 3390
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1760. Twenty Articles of Charge against Rev. Sam. Bacheller, before the Council at Haverhill, Sept. 19, 1758; with Result and Remarks. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 88. 3391
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

[1760.] J. Bellamy.—A Careful and Strict Examination of the External Covenant, etc., a Reply to Moses Mather [no. 3378.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 186. 3392
C.; **Y.** [32. 98.]

1760. J. Bellamy.—The Wisdom of God in the Permission of Sin, Vindicated; in Answer to a late Pamphlet Entitled *An Attempt*, [no. 3380.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 88. 3393
C.

1760. J. Choate.—Reasons of Dissent from the Judgment of a Council . . respecting the Doctrines of Rev. Mr. Bacheller, etc. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 18. 3394
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1760. P. Clark.—A Defence of the Principles of the *Summer Morning's Conversation*, [no. 3365.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 160, iv. 3395
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1760. P. Clark.—Answer to the *Winter Evening's Conversation Vindicated*, [no. 3371.] etc. Being a further Defence of the Calvinistic Doctrine of Original Sin. *Boston*, 8°. 3396
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 547.]

1760. J. Relly.—Union; or a treatise of the Consanguinity and Affinity between Christ and his Church, etc. 8°. [agn. *Boston*, (n. d.) **H. C.**; *Providence*, 1782, **M. H. S.**, **H. C.**; agn. *Philadelphia*, 1843, **H. C.**] 3397
C.

1760. W. Hart.—Remarks on a late Pamphlet, Wrote by Mr. Hobart intitled *The Principles of Congl. Churches*, [no. 3374.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 59, iii, 2. 3398
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1760. [W. Hart.]—Letter to Paulinus [no. 3379?] concerning his Three Questions on the Right of Church Authority in imposing tests of Orthodoxy. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 28. 3399
Y.

1760. Letter to the Clergy of the Colony of Connecticut, from an Aged Layman of said Colony. [*New Haven?*] 8°, pp. 22. 3400
C.; **Y.**

1760. J. Todd.—Reply to Rev. Mr. Eells's *Serious Remarks upon the Faithful Narrative*, etc. [no. 3376.] with a Supplement . . . and an Answer to Mr. Hobart's *Principles*, [no. 3374.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 74, iv. 3401
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1760. Real Union of Christ and his Church Considered and rescued from the gross Misrepresentations, etc., of Mr. J. Relly, [no. 3397.] etc., by the author of the Defence of Theron and Aspasio *Boston*, 12°. 3402
A. S. W.

1760. S. PIKE.—Free Grace Indeed! Set forth in a Scriptural View of the Principle of Grace Wrought in the Heart by the Spirit. 12°, pp. 88. 3403
M. H. S.

1760. [W. CUDWORTH.]—A Defence of Theron and Aspasio [no. 3321.] Against R. Sandeman's Letters, [no. 3358.] etc. 8°, pp. viii, 224. 3404
Y. [32. 08.]

1760. Letter to a Friend, occasioned by the unhappy Controversy at Wallingford. By a Layman and Platformist. *New Haven*, 8°. 3405
C.

1760. S. WOODWARD.—The Office, Duties, and Qualifications of a Watchman of Israel, considered and illustrated, in A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3406
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1760. B. PATCHIT.—A short Inquiry into the proper Qualifications of Gospel Ministers, considered as the servants not of Men, but of Jesus Christ. Halifax, 12°. 3407
W.

1760. A. CROSWELL.—Testimony Against the Profaneness of Some of the publick Disputes on the last Commencement Day; With Letters to the Rev. Pres. of Harvard College on the occasion. *Boston*, 8°. 3408
C.; **H. C.**

1760-88. J. WAGENAAR.—Amsterdam, in Zyne Opkomst, Aanwas, Geschiedenissen, Voorregten, Koophandel, Gebouwen, Kerkenstaat, Schoolen, Schutterye, Gilden en Regerringe, beschreeven, etc. Amsterdam, folio, 4 vols. pp. xii, xxiv, 744; (1765) pp. 552; (1767) pp. ii, 566; (1788) pp. ii, 608. 3409
Y. [23. 92.] ✳

1761. R. WOLCOTT.—The New-English Congregational Churches are, and always have been Consociated Churches; and their Liberties greater and better founded, in their Platform of Church Discipline agreed to at Cambridge, 1648, than what is contained in the agreement at Say-brook, 1708: Asserted in a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Noah Hobart. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 3410
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** ✳

1761. E. APTHORP.—The Constitution of a Christian Church illustrated in a Sermon at the Opening of Christ-Church in Cambridge, on Thursday, 15 Oct., 1761. *Boston*, 4°, pp. iv, iv, 28. 3411
P. [16. 1.]; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1761. E. STILES.—A Discourse on the Christian Union: the substance of which was delivered before the Reverend Convention of the Congregational Clergy in the Colony of Rhode-Island; assembled at Bristol, Apr. 23, 1760, etc. [with Appendix containing a List of the N. E. Churches, A. D., 1760.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 140. [agn. (without app.) *Brookfield, Mass.*, 1799, 12°, pp. 163.*] 3412
C.; **P.** [16. 147.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Y.** [28. 55.] ✳

1761. W. HALL.—An Answer to "Col. Choate's Reasons of Dissent, [no. 3394.] etc." *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3413
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1761. J. CHOATE.—Remarks on the late Printed Answer, [no. 3413.] etc., by the Author of those Reasons. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3414
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1761. [J. BOLLES.]—A Relation of the Opposition which some [Rogerene] Baptist People met with at Norwich, Conn., etc. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 24. 3415
Y.

1761. [J. BELLAMY.]—Letter to Scripturista; containing Remarks on his Answer to Paulinus, etc., [no. 3379.] also Three Questions more relative to the New Way of taking Persons into the Church lately introduced at Wallingford, Conn. [*New Haven*, 1760.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3416
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [30. 14.] ✳

1761. M. DICKINSON.—An Answer to a Letter from an aged Layman, [no. 3405?] etc., in which the Rights of the Consociated Churches are maintained, the Consociation that appeared against the Ordination of Mr. Dana at Wallingford vindicated, [see no. 3376.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 30. 3417
C.; **Y.**; Br.

1761. N. HOBART.—A Vindication of his Piece entitled *The Principles*, [no. 3374.] etc., in a reply to Mr. Hart's Remarks, [no. 3398.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 76. 3418
C.; **B. U.**

1761. A Letter to the Congregations of the Eighteen Presbyterian (or New Light) Ministers, with Remarks. *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. 28. 3419

1761. The Mechanick's Address to the Farmer. Being a Short Reply to some of the Layman's Remarks on the eighteen Presbyterian Ministers' Letter. [no. 3419.] *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. 14. 3420
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1761. J. BARNARD.—The True Divinity of Jesus Christ. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3421
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1761. A Second Letter to the Congregations of the eighteen Presbyterian (or New Light) Ministers. By an old Covenanting and true Presbyterian Layman. [see no. 3419.] *Philadelphia*, 12°. 3422
A. S. W.

1761. E. GIBSON.—*Codex Juris Ecclesiastici Anglicani;* or, the Statutes, Constitutions, Canons, etc., of the Church of England, etc. Oxford, 2 vols. fol. 3423
W.; **H. C.**

1761. [G. STONEHOUSE.]—Universal Restitution a Scripture Doctrine, etc. 8°, pp. 468. 3424
H. C.; **B. U.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 20.]

1761. The Wallingford Case Stated, [see nos. 3376. 3381. 3383. 3417. etc.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 3425
Br.

1761. S. HARKER.—Predestination consistent with General Liberty: or the Scheme of the Covenant of Grace. *New York*, 8°, pp. ii, 118. [agn. 1763, *Philadelphia.*] 3426
Y.

1761. Rev. J. Park's Sermon, and Narrative of Proceedings at Westerly, R. I. [n. pl.] 8°. 3427
Br.

1762. T. BARNARD.—A Sermon Preached at the Ordination of W. Whitwell in Marblehead, 25 Aug. 1762, with an Introductory Discourse in Defence of the Ecclesiastical Establishment of these Churches, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 52. 3428
P. [17. 195.]

1762. The Great Difficulty and Reward of the Ministerial Office: a Discourse delivered at an Association-meeting. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 3429
P. [18. 66.]

1762. [N. Welles.] — The Real Advantages Which Ministers and People may enjoy especially in the Colonies by Conforming to the Church of England. [n. pl.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 48. 3430
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Y. ✻

1762. C. Chauncy.—The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination Asserted and Maintained, etc. [Dudleian Lecture], with an Appendix giving a brief historical account of the Epistles ascribed to Ignatius. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 118. 3431
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; Bo.

1762. W. Cudworth.—A Defence of Mr. Hervey's Dialogues against Mr. Bellamy's *Theron, Paulinus and Aspasio*, [no. 3321.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3432
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1762. J. Fisk.—Antichrist Discovered, or the True Church sought for. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 3433
A. S. W.

1762. S. Mather.—Convention Discourse concerning the Pastoral Care, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3434
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1762. A Dialogue [between Orthodoxus and Hereticus] on the Christian Sacraments . . . . to furnish a Scriptural Answer to this . . . . question: What are the Qualifications . . . . which God requires . . . . to Attendance on the Sacraments of the New Testament? *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 82. 3435
C.; Y. ✻

1762. J. Bellamy.—An Essay on the Nature and Glory of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xiv, 254. [agn. 1784; 1797, A. S. W.; Y.; in *Works*, 1811; 1853, etc.*] 3436
C.; Y. [32. 98.] ※

1762. A. Croswell.—Letter to the Rev. A. Cumming; with remarks upon Mr. Bellamy's late Performance, [no. 3436.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3437
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1762. A True Copy of a Genuine Letter, sent to the Abp. of Canterbury by eighteen Presbyterian Ministers in America, with some Remarks thereon, By an old Covenanting and true Presbyterian Layman. *Boston*, 12°. 3438
A. S. W.

1762-84. F. Van Mieris.—Beschryving der Stad Leyden, haare gelegenheid, oorsprong, vergrootinge, oude en hedendaagsche gedaante; stigtingen van kerken, kloosters, godshuizen, en andere aanmerklyke gebouwen, etc. Leyden, fol. 3 vols. pp. xviii, 362, 90; (1770) pp. xxviii, 24, 498, 68, 78; (1784) pp. viii, 274, 106. 3439
D. ✻

1762. J. Bellamy.—Dialogue on the Christian Sacraments, wherein the Nature and Import of an Attendance on them are inquired into, from the Scriptures. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. in *Works*.*] 3440
※

1763. E. Apthorp.—Considerations on the Institution and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3441
M. H. S.; H. C.

1763. J. Beach.—A Friendly Expostulation with all persons concerned in publishing a late pamphlet entitled, *The Real Advantages*, [no. 3430.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 48. 3442

1763. Animadversions Critical and Candid, on some parts of Mr. John Beach's *Friendly Expostulation*, [no. 3442.] etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. [illegible]. 3443

1763. G. Beckwith.—The invalidity, or unwarrantableness of Lay-Ordination, etc. *New London*, 16°, pp. 80. 3444
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1763. J. Bellamy.—Remarks on Rev. Mr. Croswell's Letter to Rev. Mr. Cumming, [no. 3437.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3445
H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. J. Bolles.—An Answer to the Dialogue between John Queristicus and Thomas Casuisticus concerning the maintenance of the Ministry by taxation, etc. *Providence*, 12°. 3446
C.

1763. J. Mayhew.—Observations on the Charter and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. With Remarks on the Mistakes of East Apthorp, [no. 3441.] etc. Also various incidental Reflections on the Church of England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 176. 3447
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Y.

1763. A. Browne.—Remarks on Dr. Mayhew's Incidental Reflections Relative to the Church of England, [no. 3447.] etc. *Portsmouth*, 4°, pp. 32. 3448
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. H. Caner.—A Candid Examination of Dr. Mayhew's Observations, [no. 3447.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 94. 3449
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. J. Mayhew.—Two Thanksgiving Sermons, Dec. 9, 1762, on the Nature, Extent and Perfection of the Divine Goodness. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 3450
H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. J. Cleaveland.—An Essay to defend some of the most important Principles of the Protestant Reformed System of Christianity, against . . Dr. Mayhew's *Thanksgiving Sermons*, [no. 3450.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 108. 3451
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. A. Cumming.—Animadversions on Rev. Mr. Croswell's late *Letter* [no. 3437.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3452
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1763. S. Harker.—An Appeal from the Synod of New York and Philadelphia to the Christian World. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 40. 3453
M. H. S.

1763. Verses on Dr. Mayhew's Book of *Observations*, [no. 3447.] etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 20. 3454
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. J. Mayhew.—A Defence of the *Observations*, [no. 3447.] etc., against *A Candid Examination* [no. 3449.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 150. 3455
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1763. E. Wigglesworth.—The Doctrine of Reprobation Briefly considered, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3456
H. C.; A. S. W.; Y.; [H. C.'s copy has a MS. vindication of a passage in the book by the author.]

1763. J. Bellamy.—A Blow at the Root of the refined Antinomianism of the present Age. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 46. 3457
M. H. S.; H. C.

1763. I. Dunster.—Ministerial Authority and Watchfulness, Sermon at Yarmouth, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3458
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1763. W. Hopkins.—The Liturgy of the Church of England in its ordinary Service reduced nearer to the Standard of Scripture. 12°. 3459
W.

1763. E. Wheelock.—A plain and faithful Narrative of the Original Design, Rise, Progress and present State of the Indian Charity-School at Lebanon in Conn. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. [repr. and continued, being carried down to the incorporation of the School with Dartmouth Coll., and beyond, to 1775, in issues of 1765, 1766, 1767, 1769, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1775, all in Br.] 3460
C; H. C.; Br.

1763. J. Mayhew.—A Letter of Reproof to Mr. John Cleaveland of Ipswich, occasioned by a Defamatory Libel [no. 3451.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. [agn. 1764.] 3461
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1764. I. Backus.—Letter to Rev. B. Lord (concerning the Ministry and Church Baptism). *Providence*, 8°. 3462
C.; B. U.

1764. J. Beach.—A Familiar Conference upon some Antinomian Tenets, sometimes miscalled The Doctrines of Sovereign Free Grace, With some Remarks upon a Pamphlet, entitled *Animadversions*, [no. 3452.] etc. *New York*, 8°. 3463

1764. A Brief Narrative of the Proceedings of the Eastern Association, and Eastern and Western Consociations in Fairfield Co. [Conn.] against Mr. White, Pastor of the first Church in Danbury. To which are added, Some Remarks from a Letter by a Gentleman to his Friend. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 32. 3464
Br.

1764. Synod of New York and Philadelphia Vindicated. In a Reply to Mr. Samuel Harker's *Appeal to the Christian World*, [no. 3453.] by a member of the synod. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3465

1764. J. Mayhew.—Answer to *A Candid Examination*, [no. 3449.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3466
H. C.

1764. [T. Secker.]—An Answer to Dr. Mayhew's *Observations*, [no. 3447.] etc. 8°, pp. 68. [agn. same year, *Boston*, **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3467
C.; H. C.

1764. J. Mayhew.—Answer to an anonymous Tract, entitled, *An Answer*, [no. 3467.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. same year, **H. C.**] 3468
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1764. A Vindication of the Proceedings of the Eastern Association in Fairfield County; and of the Council that Censured Mr. White, etc., In a Letter to Rev. J. Bellamy. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 78. 3469
Br.

1764. S. West.—Christ the Grand Subject of the Gospel Ministry. Ordination Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 70. 3470
M. H. S.; H. C.

1764. J. Brown.—A Sermon on Baptism, on Acts viii: 36–8. 8°. 3471
B. U.

1764. The Claims of the Church of England seriously examined. In A Letter to the Author of an *Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Observations*, [no. 3467.] etc. By a Protestant Dissenter of Old England. 8°, pp. 28. 3472
H. C.

1765. B. Stevens.—The Gospel Ministry vindicated from Contempt. A Sermon at an Anniversary Convention of Ministers, at Portsmouth [N. H.], Sept. 26, 1764. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 42. 3473
C.; A. S. W.; Y.

1765. [T. Fitch.]—An Explanation of Say-Brook Platform; or, The Principles of the Consociated Churches in the Colony of Connecticut: collected from their Plan of Union, etc. *Hartford*, 4°, pp. 40. 3474
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; Br.

1765. N. Hobart.—An Attempt To illustrate and confirm The Ecclesiastical Constitution of the Consociated Churches, In the Colony of Connecticut. Occasioned by a late *Explanation of the Say-brook Platform*, [no. 3474.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 44. 3475
C.

1765. J. Cleaveland.—A Reply to Dr. Mayhew's *Letter of Reproof*, [no. 3461.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 96. 3476
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1765. A. Croswell.—Free Justification through Christ's Redemption against Bellamy [no. 3445.] and Cumming [no. 3452.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 3477
M. H. S.

1765. Animadversions on Rev. Mr. Croswell's Sermon on Justification, [no. 3477.] etc., in a Letter to a Friend. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3478
M. H. S.

1765. A. Croswell.—Remarks on an Absurd and Abusive Letter intitled *Animadversions*, [no. 3452.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 3479
M. H. S.

1765. J. Gill.—The Argument from Apostolic Tradition In Favour of Infant Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3480
H. C.; A. S. W.

1765. C. Graham.—Children fœderally Holy, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 40. 3481
A. S. W.

1765. J. Mellen.—Fifteen Discourses for the Liberties of the Churches of New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 220. 3482
A. S. W.

1765. J. Parsons.—Infant Baptism from Heaven. Two Discourses at Haverhill [Mass.], West Parish, Apr. 28, 1765. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. 3483
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1765. I. Holly.—A Word in Zion's Behalf, or Two Mites cast into the Church's Treasury, [refers to no. 3444.] etc. 8°. 3484

1765. S. Hopkins.—An Inquiry concerning the Promises of the Gospel, whether any of them are made to the exercises and doings of persons in an unregenerate State, containing remarks on two Sermons by Dr. Mayhew, [no. 3450.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3485
C.; **A. S. W.**

1765. D. Bostwick.—Fair and Rational Vindication of the Right of Infants to the Ordinance of Baptism. 8°, pp. 54. 3486
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1765. T. Clap.—An Essay on the Nature and Foundation of Moral Virtue and Obligation, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 68. 3487
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1765. M. Towgood.—The Baptism of Infants a Reasonable Service. *Boston*, 12°. 3488
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1765. E. Dorr.—The Duty of Civil Rulers, to be nursing Fathers to the Church of Christ, Conn. Election Sermon, 1765. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 34. 3489
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.**; **Br.**

1765-9. S. Langdon.—An Impartial Examination of Mr. Robert Sandeman's Letters [no. 3358.] on Theron and Aspasio, [no. 3321.] etc. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 72. [three parts.] [agn. *Boston*, 1769, 8°, three parts, **H. C.**; **Y.** (32. 94.)] 3490
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1765. N. Stone.—If ministers deny Christ, He also will deny them. Sermon at ordination of his Son, at Yarmouth, 17 Oct., 1764. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 42. 3491
M. H. S.; **H. C.**

1766. G. Beckwith.—A Second Letter on the Subject of Lay-Ordination, occasioned by Exceptions on my first Letter on that Subject in a pamphlet entitled *A Word*, [no. 3484.] etc. *New London*, 12°. 3492
C.; **A. S. W.**

1766. J. Bolles.—On Liberty of Conscience in worshipping God; with an Answer thereto by Jacob Johnson. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xiv, 127, 74. 3493

1766. I. Foster.—The Holiness of Infants explained and improved. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 3494
C.; **H. C.**

1766. J. Leaming.—A Defence of the Episcopal Government of the Church. *New York*, 8°, pp. 73. 3495
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1766. [W. Hart.]—A Sermon of a New Kind, Never preached, nor ever will be; Containing a Collection of Doctrines belonging to the Hopkintonian Scheme of Orthodoxy; or the Marrow of the Most Modern Divinity, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 32. 3496
C.

1766. H. Smith.—The Doctrine of Believer's Baptism by Immersion only; Asserted and Maintained against the attempts of Mr. J. Parsons, [no. 3483.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 56. 3497
C.

1766. A Plain and Full Account of Christian Practices Observed by the Church in St. Martins-le-Grand. London, 12°. 3498
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1766. S. Pike.—A Letter to Mr. R. Sandeman, 4 Jan. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 6. 3499
M. H. S.

1766. H. Mayo.—The True Scripture Doctrine of the Mode and Subjects of Christian Baptism; in six Letters to a candid Pædobaptist, etc. 8°. 3500
W.

1766. J. Williams.—The Causes of the Decline of Congregational Churches, etc. [is this the same with no. 3503. wrongly titled?] 3501
W.

1766. J. Gill.—Infant Baptism a Part and Pillar of Popery. 8°. [agn. 1766, 1769, 1831, **C.**; 1851, *Philadelphia*, **H. C.**, etc.] 3502
B. U.

1766. [S. Newton.]—Causes and Reasons of the Present Declension among the Congregational Churches in London and the Country, 8°. 3503
B. U.

1766. W. Warburton.—The Alliance between Church and State, or the Necessity and Equity of an Established Religion and a Test-Law. Demonstrated in Three Parts. 8°. [1736, **H. C.**] 3504

[1766.] R. Ross.—A Plain Address to the Quakers, Moravians, Separates, Separate-Baptists, Rogereens, and other Enthusiasts, on immediate Impulses and Revelation, etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 3505

1767. S. Brooks.—A Plowman's Complaint against a Clergyman; being a letter to the Baptist Association at Philadelphia. Written by an alient Baptist Dissenter. [an account of the author's expulsion from the Church at Cohansey.] *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. vii, 27. 3506

1767. J. Browne.—Principles of Baptism. A Letter to Infant Baptisers in the North Parish of New London. *New London*, 12°. 3507

1767. T. B. Chandler.—An Appeal to the Public in behalf of the Church of England in America. *New York*, 8°, pp. iv, xii, 128. [agn. 1769, **H. C.**] 3508
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **Y.**

1767. C. Chauncy.—Letter to a Friend, containing Remarks on certain Passages in the Bishop of L[landaff's] Society Sermon. 8°, pp. 56. [agn. London, 1768, with Supplement in answer to T. B. C., etc.] 3509
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 14.]

1767. E. Frothingham.—A Key, to unlock the Door, That leads in, to take a Fair View of the Religious Constitution, Established by Law, in the Colony of Conn., . . . With a short Observation upon the Explanation of Saybrook Plan., [no. 2648.] etc., and Mr. Hobart's Attempt, [no. 3475.] etc. [n. pl.] [*Boston?*] 12°, pp. 254. 3510
C.; **A. S. W.**; **W. L.**; **Y.** [32. 29.]

✱

1767. M. Hemmenway.—Seven Sermons [at Wells] on the Obligation and Encouragement of the Unregenerate, to labour for the Meat which endureth to everlasting life. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 204. 3511
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** [32*a*. 18.]

1767. J. Mills.—Inquiry concerning The State of the Unregenerate under the Gospel, etc., containing Remarks on the Tenth Section of the Rev. S. Hopkins's late Answer to Dr. Mayhew's Sermon [no. 3485.] *New Haven*, 8°. 3512
C. [imp.]; **A. S. W.**; **Y.**

1767. J. Rogers.—A Looking-Glass for the Presbyterians at New London [Conn.] to see their Worship and Worshippers weighed in the Balance and found wanting. With a true Account of what the People called Rogerenes have suffered in that Town from the 10th of June, 1764, to the 13th of Dec., 1766. *Providence*, 8°. 3513

1767. N. Welles.—A Vindication of the Validity and Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination, in Answer to J. Leaming, [no. 3495.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 160. 3514
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Y.** [30. 14.]

[1767.] J. Tucker.—A Minister's Appeal to his Hearers, as to his Life and Doctrine. A Discourse on Acts xx: 17–21. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 14. 3515
C.

1767. I. Backus.—True Faith will produce Good Works. A Discourse, wherein are opened The Nature of Faith, and its powerful Influence on the Heart and Life; together with the contrary Nature and Effects of Unbelief: And Answers to various Objections. To which are Perfixed A brief View of the present State of the Protestant World, with some Remarks on the Writings of Mr. Sandeman. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 94. 3516
M. H. S.; **B. U.** ✳

1767. J. Tucker.—Letter to the Rev. J. Chandler of Rowley, relative to a Note or two in his Sermon preached at Newburyport, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3517
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1767. J. Chandler.—An Answer to Mr. Tucker's Letter to Mr. Chandler, [no. 3517.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3518
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; Br.

1767. J. Smith.—Essay on Universal Redemption, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3519
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

[1767.] A. Hutchinson.—Valour for the Truth. A Sermon delivered at Newburyport, Apr. 23, 1767, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3520
C.

1767. J. Tucker.—Remarks on Rev. A. Hutchinson's sermon; delivered at Newburyport intituled *Valour*, [no. 3520.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3521
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

[1767.] E. Eells.—Christ the Foundation of the Salvation of Sinners. [Conn. Election Sermon, 1767.] *Hartford*, 16°, pp. 30. 3522
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1767. J. Fish.—The Church of Christ a firm and durable House, Shown in a number of Sermons on Matt. xvi: 18. *New London*, 8°. 3523
C.; **B. U.**

1767. A. McLean.—Letters to John Glas, on Infant Baptism. Glasgow, 12°. 3524
B. U.

1767. A View of the Trinity in the Glass of Divine Revelation. Three Dissertations, by a Layman. 8°. 3525
B. U.

[1767.] J. Tucker.—A Brief Account of an Ecclesiastical Council [so called] convened in the First Parish in Newbury, March 31, 1767, and again by adjournment Apr. 21, following. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 42. 3526
C.; **P.** [16. 111.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; Br. ✳

1767. J. Cleaveland.—A Short and Plain Narrative of the late Work of God's Spirit at Chebacco in Ipswich [Mass.] in the Years 1763 and 1764, Together with Some Account of the Conduct of the fourth Church in Ipswich, in admitting members—and their Defence of said Conduct. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 90. 3527
M. H. S. ✳

1768. C. Chauncy.—The Appeal to the Public answered, In Behalf of Non-Episcopal Churches in America; containing Remarks on T. B. Chandler [no. 3508.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 206. 3528
C.; **P.** [26. 81. 82.]; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1768. I. Backus.—A Fish caught in his own Net. An Examination of Nine Sermons, from Matt. xvi: 18, published last year [no. 3523.] by Mr. Joseph Fish of Stonington. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 130. 3529
C.; **B. U.** ✳

1768. R. Bragge.—Church Discipline according to its Ancient Standard, as it was practis'd in Primitive Times. *New London*, 12°, pp. 184. 3530
C.; **A. S. W.**

1768. Reasons why Mr. Byles left New London and returned into the Bosom of the Church of England; and the Volumes which were mentioned by Mr. B., etc., In a Dialogue between Minister and People, by T. S. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 12. 3531
Br.

1768. Dialogue between Mather Byles and the Brethren of the Church in New London, by A. Z. *New Haven*, 4°. 3532
Br.

1768. J. Chandler.—A Serious Address to that Part of the Congregational Church in Newburyport which Worship in the Court-House. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3533

1768. Letter to Rev. Thomas Bradbury Chandler concerning an American Bishop, in Answer to the appendices to his Appeal, [no. 3508.] by Anti-Episcopalian. *New York*, 8°, pp. 20. 3534

1768. A. Croswell.—Observations on Bp. Warburton's Sermon before the Society for propagating the Gospel, 21 Feb., 1766. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 3535
C.; **H. C.**

1768. S. Townsend.—An Inquiry whether the Scriptures enjoin the kiss of Charity, as the Duty of the Disciples of Christ, in their Church Fellowship in all Ages, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3536
A. S. W.

1768. J. Priestley.—Essays on the first principles of Government, and on the Nature of Political, Civil and Religious Liberty. 8°, pp. viii, 192. [agn. 1771, **H. C.**] 3537
W.; **H. C.**

1768. Sermons to Asses. [dedicated to Mess. G..rg. Wh.tf.ld, J.hn W.sl.y, W.ll..m R.m..n, and M. M.dd.n.] 12°. [agn. many times, 5th ed. 1770, 12°, *Philadelphia*, **A. S. W.**] 3538
M. H. S.

1768. A. Hutchinson.—Reply to the Remarks of Rev. John Tucker on a Sermon at Newburyport, [no. 3521.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 3539
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; Br.

1768. Another High Road to Hell. An Essay on the Pernicious Nature and destructive effects of the modern Entertainments from the Pulpit, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 3540
C.; **A. S. W.**

1768. S. Hopkins.—Two Discourses. I. On the Necessity of the Knowledge of the Law of God. II. A Particular and Critical Inquiry into the Cause, Nature and Means of that Change by which Men are born of God. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. [agn. in *Works.**] 3541
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.** ※

1768. The Transactions of the Council called for the Ordination of John Hubbard of Meriden, Conn. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 22. 3542
Br.

1768. J. Tucker.—Answer to A. Hutchinson's *Reply*, [no. 3539.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3543
C.; Br.

1768. J. Murray.—Appeal to the Impartial Public in behalf of the Oppressed. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 38. [agn. *Salem*, 1770, **H. C.**] 3544
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1768. J. Tucker.—Remarks on the Rev. J. Chandler's *Serious Address*, [no. 3533.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3545
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1768. J. Tucker.—Reply to the Rev. J. Chandler's *Answer*, [no. 3518.] etc., in a Second Letter to him. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 3546
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1768. B. Braithwaite.—Methodism a Popish Idol; or, the Danger and Harmony of Enthusiasm and Separation. 8°. 3547
A. S. W.

1768. C. Inglis.—An Essay on Infant Baptism. *New York*, 8°. 3548
A. S. W.

1768. B. Keach.—The Glory of a True Church, and its Discipline displayed. 8°. 3549
B. U.

1769. A. Adams.—A Concise Historical View of the Perils, Hardships, Difficulties and Discouragements which have attended the Planting and Improvement of New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. [agn. 1770, **H. C.**; Br.*] 3550
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; Br. ※

1769. J. Porter.—The Evangelical Plan, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [repr. 1862, *Randolph*, 8°, pp. 48.*] 3551
※

1769. A. Bartholomew.—On the Qualifications necessary to Communion. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 48. 3552
C.

1769. G. Beckwith.—Visible Saints lawful Right to Communion vindicated, etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 108. 3553
C.; **H. C.**

1769. J. Bellamy.—The Half-way Covenant, a Dialogue. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 16. [agn. in *Works.**] 3554
C. ※

1769. The Half-way Covenant. A Dialogue between J. Bellamy and a Parishioner, [no. 3554.] continued by the Parishioner. *New London*, 12°. 3555
C.; **A. S. W.**

1769. J. Bellamy.—That there is but one Covenant, whereof Baptism and the Lord's Supper are seals, viz.: the Covenant of Grace, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. xvi, 80. [agn. *Boston*, 1769, **H. C.**] 3556
C.; **A. S. W.** ※

[1769.] J. Bellamy.—A Careful and Strict Examination of the External Covenant, A Reply to Rev. M. Mather's *The Visible Church*, [no. 3378.] etc., with A Vindication of the Plan on which the Churches of New England were originally formed, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 186. [and in *Works.**] 3557
C.; **M. H. S.** ※

[1769.] E. Frothingham.—A Letter Treating upon the Subject and Mode of Baptism; wrote to a Friend, etc. [*Newport.*] 12°. [see nos. 3278, 3510.] 3558

1769. J. Bellamy.—A Second Dialogue between a Minister and his Parishioner, concerning the Half-way Covenant. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 16. [agn. in *Works.**] 3559
C. ※

1769. The Parishioner having studied the Point containing some Observations on the Half-way Covenant, A Dialogue between a Minister and his Parishioner, by the Parishioner. [n. pl.] 12°, pp. 24. 3560

1769. J. Priestley.—A View of the Principles and Conduct of the Protestant Dissenters, with respect to the Civil and Ecclesiastical Constitution of England. 8°. [agn. **H. C.**] 3561
W.; **H. C.**

1769. J. Smalley.—The Consistency of the Sinner's Inability to comply with the Gospel. Two Discourses on John vi: 44. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 72. 3562
C.; **M. H. S.**

1769. J. Huddleston.—Two Letters on Infant Baptism. 8°, pp. 100. 3563
C.; **B. U.**

1769. T. B. Chandler.—The Appeal [no. 3508.] Defended; or the proposed American Episcopate vindicated, In answer to Dr. Chauncy, [no. 3528.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. ii, 68. 3564
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ※

1769. J. Greene.—Reply to Mr. G. Beckwith's Answer to Mr. Greene's Letter on Infant Baptism, etc. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 24. 3565

1769. W. Hart.—Brief Remarks on a Number of False Propositions and Dangerous Errors collected from discourses of Whitaker and Hopkins. A Dialogue. *New London*, 8°, pp. 72. 3566
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1769. S. Hopkins.—The True State and Character of the Unregenerate, stripped of all Misrepresentation and Disguise. A Reply to Mr. Mill's *Inquiry*, [no. 3512.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 184. 3567

1769. Two Letters to a Friend, on the Removal of the Rev. Mr. J[ame]S, S[prou]T, from a Church in G[ui]lf[or]d to one in *Philadelp[hi]a*. 8°, pp. 32. 3568
Br.

1769. T. Secker.—A Letter to the Right Hon. Horatio Walpole, Esq., written 9 Jan., 1750–51, concerning Bishops in America. 8°, pp. 28. 3569
H. C.; Bo.

1769. H. Smith.—Second Reply to Mr. Jonathan Parsons on Baptism. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 104. 3570
A. S. W.

1769. J. Tucker.—Two Sermons, one on the Gospel Condition of Salvation; and the other on the Nature and Necessity of the Father's drawing such as come unto Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3571
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1770. J. Champion.—A Brief View of the Distresses, Hardships and Dangers our Ancestors encounter'd, in settling New England—The Privileges we enjoy, and our Obligations thence arising; with moral Reflections thereupon, in two Sermons, etc., etc. *Hartford*, 4°, pp. 44. 3572
C.; H. C.

1770. I. Backus.—A Seasonable Plea for Liberty of Conscience, against some late Oppressive Proceedings; particularly in Berwick, County of York [Me.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3573
C.; A. S. W.

1770. G. Beckwith.—Right to Church-membership and Baptism. *New London*, 12°, pp. 32. 3574

1770. A Letter to J. Bellamy Concerning Qualifications for the Communion. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 24. 3575
C.

[1770.] J. Bellamy.—The Inconsistency of renouncing The Half-Way Covenant, and yet retaining the Half-Way-Practice. A Dialogue. *New Haven*, 4°, pp. 12. [and in *Works.**] 3576

1770. J. Bellamy.—The Sacramental Controversy brought to a Point. The Fourth Dialogue between a Minister and his Parishioner. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 34. [and in *Works.**] 3577
C.

1770. Second Letter to J. Bellamy occasioned by his Fourth Dialogue [no. 3577.] From the Parishioner. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 20. 3578
C.

1770. J. Buckminster.—The Blessing of Abraham; with Infant Baptism as deducible from thence, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3579
M. H. S.; H. C.

1770. I. Backus.—A Short Description of the Difference between the Bond-woman and the Free, as they are the Two Covenants, with the Characters and Conditions of each of their Children. The second edition [no. 3344.] corrected. To which is now added, an Answer to Mr. Frothingham's late Letter concerning Baptism [no. 3558.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 3580

1770. N. Appleton.—The Right Method of addressing the Divine Majesty in Prayer. Two Fast day discourses, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 70. 3581
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

1770-83. Circular Letters from the Elders and Messengers of the various Baptist Churches in England. 3582
B. U.

1770. J. Dana.—An Examination of Pres. Edward's *Enquiry on the Freedom of the Will*, [A. D. 1754.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. [continued *New Haven*, 1773, **H. C.**; Bo.] 3583
C.; Bo.

1770. J. Priestley.—A Free Address to Protestant Dissenters on . . . Church Discipline, etc. 8°. 3584
H. C.; Bo.

1770. Naamlyst der Predikanten Ouderlingen en Diakenen, die de Engelsche Gereformeerde Gemeente te Middelburg bediend hebben, sedert hare oprechting in den jare 1623, tot op den tegenwoordigen tyd: benevens eenige Byzonderheden die Gemeente betreffende. Middelburg, 8°, pp. ii, 60. [refers to Robert Browne and his followers, etc.] 3585

1770. C. Chauncy.—A Reply to Dr. Chandler's *Appeal Defended*, [no. 3564.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 180, x. 3586
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1770. M. Edwards.—Materials towards a History of the American Baptist Church; or a History of the Baptists in Pennsylvania, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°. [see vol. 2, 1792.] 3587
B. U.

1770. Rules of Trial: Or Half-Way Covenant Examined. In a letter to the Parishioner. By an Observer of the Dispute. *New London*, 12°, pp. 16. 3588
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 610.]

1770. I. Holley.—Letter to the Rev. Mr. Bartholomew of Harwinton, [Conn.] containing a few Remarks upon some of his Arguments and Divinity, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 32. 3589

1770. S. Hopkins.—Animadversions on Rev. William Hart's late *Dialogue* [no. 3566.] *New London*, 12°, pp. 32. [and in *Works.**] 3590
C.; M. H. S.

1770. W. Hart.—Letter to Rev. S. Hopkins occasioned by his Animadversions on Mr. Hart's late Dialogue [no. 3590.] *New London*, 8°, pp. 16. 3591
C.

1770. Letter from the Association of the County of New Haven, to the Elders in the Colonies of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, who assisted in the Ordination of Rev. John Hubbard at Meriden, June 22, 1769, With remarks on the Confession of Faith and Examination of the said Mr. Hubbard, etc. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 24. 3592
C.; Br.

1770. R. Barclay.—The Anarchy of the Ranters and other Libertines, the Hierarchy of the Romanists and other Pretended Churches refused and refuted, etc. [orig. 1676.] *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 60. [*C. Q. B.*, s. n.] 3593

[1770.] David Judson.—On Church Discipline; Reasons for renouncing part of Saybrook Platform. A Sermon on *Eph. i: 22, 23. New London*, 8°.
B. U. 3594

1770. J. Leaming.—Second Defence of the Episcopal Government of the Church, in answer to N. Welles, [no. 3514.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. ii, iii, 82.
H. C. 3595

1770. M. Mather.—The Visible Church in Covenant with God, further illustrated, [see no. 3378.] etc., with some Remarks upon some Things advanced by Dr. Bellamy and Mr. Hopkins, etc. *New Haven*, 8°.
C.; **H. C.** 3596

1770. J. Parsons.—Communion of Faith Necessary to Communion of Churches. *Salem*, 8°. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 611.] 3597

1770. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened on call of the First Society in Simsbury, Feb. 27, 1770. *Hartford*, 4°, pp. 32. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 613.] 3598

1770. B. Roots.—Remarks on a Publication entitled *The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council in Simsbury* [Conn.] [no. 3598.] *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 24.
Br. 3599

1770. Some Hints for All who will Take Them, By a Church of England Man. *Philadelphia*, 8°. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 613.] 3600

1770. N. Whitaker.—Two Sermons: On the Doctrine of Reconciliation. Together with an Appendix in Answer to a Dialogue wrote to Discredit the main Truth contained in these Discourses by the Rev. W. Hart of Saybrook, Conn., [no. 3566.] etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 168.
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 3601

1770. F. Blackburn.—Critical Commentary on Abp. Secker's Letter to the Rt. Hon. H. Walpole, concerning Bishops in America, [no. 3569.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 72.
H. C.; **A. S. W.** 3602

1770. Universal Restitution a Scripture Doctrine. etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. [*H. P. A.*, ii: 613.] 3603

1770. R. Breck, J. Ballantine and J. Lathrop.—A Letter to the Reverend, the Associated Pastors of the County of New Haven, concerning the Ordination of the Rev. John Hubbard. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 24. [see no. 3592.] 3604

✳

1771. R. Fletcher.—The Lamentable State of New England: being An Account of the Beginning, or Original of the Separates in New-England, and their Progress, with their Errors and Faults. Also An Account of the Beginning, or Original of the Standing Churches in New England, And their Progress with their Errors and Faults, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48.
A. S. W. 3605

✳

1771. I. Backus.—The Doctrine of Sovereign Grace, Opened and Vindicated, etc., with an Appendix containing A Brief Account of the Sentiments of the first Baptist Churches in New England. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 71, xiii.
C. 3606

✳

1771. J. Blair.—Essays on the Sacraments of the New Testament, Regeneration and the Means of Grace. *New York*, 8°, pp. 90.
H. C. 3607

1771. T. B. Chandler.—The Appeal further Defended; in Answer to the farther Misrepresentations of Dr. Chauncy [no. 3586.] *New York*, 8°, pp. viii, 240.
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** 3608

1771. C. Chauncy.—A Compleat View of Episcopacy, from the Fathers of the Christian Church until the Close of the Second Century. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 474, iv.
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.** 3609

✳

1771. M. Cooper.—Address from the Clergy of New York and New Jersey to the Episcopalians in Virginia; relative to an American Episcopate. *New York*, 8°, pp. ii, 58.
H. C. 3610

1771. A. Croswell.—Brief Remarks on the Satyrical Drollery at Cambridge, last Commencement Day; with special reference to the character of Stephen the Preacher, which raised such extravagant mirth. *Boston*, 8°.
H. C. 3611

1771. Simon The Tanner's Letter to the Revered Andrew Croswell; occasioned by his *Brief Remarks* [no. 3611.] *Boston*, 8°.
H. C. 3612

1771. I. Backus.—A Letter concerning Taxes to support Religious Worship, etc. [*Boston*], 8°. [*S. A.*, vi: 56.] 3613

1771. J. Fish.—The Examiner Examined. Remarks on a Piece wrote by Mr. I. Backus [no. 3529.] called *An Examination*, etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 128.
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Br.** 3614

✳

1771. W. Hart.—A Letter to Rev. N. Whitaker, D. D., wherein some of his gross Misrepresentations of Mr. Hart's *Dialogue* [no. 3601.] are refuted, with Remarks, etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 64.
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** 3615

✳

1771. I. Holley.—Scriptural Grounds for Infant Baptism, in answer to I. Backus, [no. 3580?] etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 72. 3616

1771. Letter to a Gentleman in the Mass. Gen. Assembly concerning Taxes to Support Religious Worship. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22.
C. 3617

[1771.] The Confession of Faith and Church Covenant in the Church of Middleborough [Mass.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 10.
H C. 3618

1771. A Touchstone for the Clergy; to which is added a Poem wrote by a Clergyman in Virginia, in a Storm of Wind and Rain. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 16. 3619

1771. Declaration of the Religious Sentiments of an Independent Congregation in Great Yarmouth. Norwich, 8°. 3620
B. U.

1771. W. Hart.—A Dialogue and a Sermon that was never preached, and never will be [in continuation of the subject of no. 3615?] [*New London.*] 3621

1771. S. Addington.—The Christian Ministers Reasons for Baptizing Infants, etc. 12°. [agn, *Boston*, 1818, 12°, **H. C.** **W.**; **C.**; **H. C.**; **Bo.** 3622

[1772.] J. Cotton.—The General Practice of the Churches of New-England, relating to Baptism, vindicated: or, some Essays on this important question, Whether the Practice of Persons owning or renewing the Covenant, and having Baptism for their Children without coming immediately into full Communion, be warrantable? Delivered at several Church-Meetings in Plymouth. With some Letters that passed on the subject, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 74. 3623
C.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1772. J. Wise.—A Vindication of the Government of New-England Churches, etc. The Churches Quarrel Espoused, etc. [see no. 2657, etc.] with the Cambridge Platform, etc. (twice this year.) *Boston*, 12°, pp. 80, 96, 70,* and *Boston*, 12°, pp. 271, xiii.* [with list of subscribers.] 3624
C.

1772. Z. Adams.—The Happiness and Pleasure of Unity in Christian Societies considered. A sermon preached at Bolton, N. E., Aug. 26, 1772. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3625
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **Br.**

1772. I. Backus.—Reply to a Piece by Israel Holley, entitled *The New Testament Interpretation* of the Old, relative to *Infant Baptism* [no. 3616?] *Newport*, 4°. 3626
C.

1772. I. Backus.—Evangelical Ministers described, and distinguished from Legalists: A Sermon at the Ordination of Mr. Asa Hunt, at Middleborough [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3627
C.

1772. C. Chauncy.—Breaking of Bread a Gospel Institution, Five Sermons on the Lord's Supper. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 160. 3628
C.; **H. C.**

1772. W. Hart.—A Scriptural Answer to this Question "What are the Necessary Qualifications for a lawful and approved Attendance upon the Sacraments of the New Covenant?" *New London*, 8°, pp. 82. 3629
C.

1772. M. Hemmenway.—Vindication of the Power, Obligation, etc., of the Unregenerate to attend to the Means of Grace, against the Exceptions of S. Hopkins in his Reply to Mills, [no. 3567.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 228. 3630
A. S. W.; **Bo.**

1772. M. Mather.—A Brief View of the Controversy About the Terms of Communion. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 20. 3631
C.

1772. J. Nelson.—Letter to the Protestant Dissenters in Ireland. An Attempt to Shew what Regard is due to Human Articles of Faith, and to explain Several Particulars relative to the Doctrines of Original Sin and Election [Amer. repr.] *Salem*, 8°. [agn. same yr. *Salem*, **H. C.**] 3632
C.; **H. C.**

1772. E. Potter.—Account of his Call to the Ministry, and an Apology for Itinerant Preaching. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3633

1772. S. West.—An Essay on Moral Agency, with Remarks on an *Examination of Edwards's Inquiry on the Freedom of the Will*, [no. 3583.] etc. *New Haven*, pp. xiv, 255. [agn. 1794, **C.**] 3634
M. H. S.; **H C.**

1772. S. West.—The Impotency of Sinners with Respect to Repentance and Faith no excuse. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 40. 3635

1772. E. Fish.—Japheth dwelling in the Tents of Shem: or, Infant Baptism Vindicated, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1773, 16°, pp. 48, **M. H. S.***] 3636
C.; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1772. D. Rowland.—Catholicism: Discourse before the Congregational Ministers of Rhode Island at Bristol, May 20, 1772. *Providence*, 12°. 3637
C.; **A. S. W.**

1772. S. Wilson.—Scripture Manual; or, A Plain Representation of the Ordinance of Baptism, etc. *Newport*, 8°. 3638
A. S. W.

1772. C. Robbins.—To Please Christ the Great Business of a Gospel Minister. Sermon preached 29 Jan. at the Ordination of Rev. L. LeBaron, Rochester. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3639
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**

1772. J. Fownes.—An Enquiry into the Principles of Toleration; the Degree in which they are admitted by our Laws; and the Reasonableness of the late application made by the Dissenters to Parliament, for an Enlargement of their Religious Liberties. 8°. [agn. Shrewsbury, 1773, **H. C.**; 1790, with addl. matter, W.] 3640

1772. A Brief and Impartial History of the Puritans. 12°, pp. 82. 3641
W.; Bo.

1772. E. Evanson.—The Doctrines of a Trinity and the Incarnation of God examined, upon the Principles of Reason and Common Sense, etc. 3642
W.; **H. C.**

[1772.] [J. Ryland.]—A Modest Plea for Free Communion, by *Pacificus*, etc. 12°. 3643

1773. C. Robbins.—A Reply to some Essays lately published by John Cotton, Esq. (of Plymouth); Relating to Baptism, [no. 3623.] etc. Also a Vindication of the Author from several injurious Aspersions contained in Mr. Cotton's Remarks on some Letters that passed relative to this Point, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 76. 3644
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1773. J. COTTON.—The General Practice of the Churches of New-England, Relating to Baptism Further Vindicated; containing an Answer to the Rev. Chandler Robbins's Reply, Relating to this Question, [no. 3644.] etc., wherein the Affirmative is more Fully Confirmed. Together with some Further Remarks on Mr. Robbins's injurious treatment of the Author. In Three Parts, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 156. 3645
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1773. [E. CHAPLIN.]—A Treatise on Church Government: being a Narrative of the Late Troubles and Transactions in the Church at Bolton, Mass. With Remarks on Mr. Adams's Sermon of Aug. 26, 1772, [no. 3625.] and other Subjects. By A Neighbour. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38, ii. 3646
C.; H. C.; Br. ✳

1773. Z. ADAMS.—Answer to a Pamphlet lately published entitled *A Treatise*, [no. 3646.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 90. 3647
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Br. ✳

1773. [E. CHAPLIN.]—A Second Treatise on Church Government, in Three Parts, by A Neighbour, [see nos. 3646. 3047.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 78. 3648
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; Br. ✳

1773. I. BACKUS.—An Appeal to the Public for Religious Liberty, against the Oppressions of the Present Day. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 62. 3649
A. S. W. ✳

1773. I. BACKUS.—A Discourse concerning the Materials, the Manner of Building, and Power of Organizing of the Church of Christ, with the true Difference and exact Limits between Civil and Ecclesiastical Government; and also what are, and what are not just Reasons for Separation, together with an Address to J. Fish [no. 3614.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 152. 3650
M. H. S.; B. U. ✳

1773. A Declaration of the Warrantable Grounds and Proceedings of the First Associates of the Government of New Plymouth, In their laying the first foundations thereof: with their general Fundamentals. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3651
M. H. S.; H. C. ✳

1773. H. KEENE.—A Free address to *Pacificus*, on his *Modest Plea*, [no. 3643.] etc. 12°. 3652
B. U.

1773. Short Account of the State of Mendon Third Parish, relative to the settling of Mr. Balch there in the Work of the Ministry, Sept. 14, 1768, and the manner of his leaving them March 27, 1773. By an Inhabitant. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3653
Br.

1773. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Bolton, Aug. 3, 1773, at the desire of the Pastor and Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. [see nos. 3646. 3648.] 3654
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1773. J. DANA.—Examination of Edwards on the Freedom of the Will continued [see no. 3583.] With Strictures on Mr. West's Moral Agency, [no. 3634.] etc. *New Haven*, pp. 168. 3655
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

[1773.] B. FOSTER.—God dwelling in the tents of Shem: or Believer's Baptism vindicated. Containing remarks on Mr. Fish's Discourse: *Japheth dwelling in the Tents of Shem; or Infant Baptism Vindicated*, [no. 3636.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°. 3656
A. S. W.

1773. S. HOPKINS.—Inquiry Into The Nature Of True Holiness. With an Appendix containing an Answer to Rev. W. Hart's *Remarks*, [no. 3566.] etc. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 220. 3657
C.; A. S. W.

1773. [S. MATHER.]—The Sacred Minister: A New Poem in Five Parts; Representing his Qualification for the Ministry, and his Life and Death in it. By Aurelius Prudentius Americanus. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3658
H. C.; A. S. W.

1773. M. PARSONS.—The Character of Able Ministers of the New Testament described, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 38. 3659
C.; M. H. S.

1773. Observations upon the Congregational Plan of Church Government, particularly as it respects the choice and Removal of Church Officers: supported by the Testimony of the Fathers of New England, and unanimously offered to the Consideration of the Churches by the Massachusetts Convention of Ministers, May 26, 1773. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 3660
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W. ✳

1773. S. MATHER.—Attempt to Shew that America must be known to the Ancients, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3661
H. C.

1773. T. PROUT.—Diana's Shrines turned into Ready Money by Priestly Magic. Being Remarks on the Northern Priests Pamphlet entitled A——a known to the A——ts, [no. 3661.] etc. In a Letter to the Author. 8°. 3662

1773. R. ROSS.—Sermon at New Town, Dec. 8, 1773, on Church Government and Discipline. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 58. 3663
C.; B. U.

1773. The Scripture Bishop. Or an Answer to a Pamphlet Intitled *The Divine Right of Pres. Ordination*, [no. 3514.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3664

1773. W. SHIRLEY.—Impartial View of a Narrative of the principal Circumstances relative to the Rev. Mr. Wesley's late Conference at Bristol, Aug. 6; with the Declaration then agreed to by Mr. Wesley and 53 of his Brothers. [Am. repr.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 3665

1773. S. WEBSTER.—Young Children and Infants declared, by Christ, Members of his Kingdom: Two Discourses at Salisbury on Infant Baptism, Sept. 20, 1772. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 54. [agn. same year, *Salem*; 1780, C.; H. C.] 3666
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1773. [M. TOWGOOD.]—A Calm and Plain Answer to the Enquiry Why are you a Dissenter from the Church of England. By the Author of the Dissenting Gentleman's Letters to D. White. *Boston*, 12°. 3667
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

[1774.] S. HOPKINS.—Answer to a Tract entitled *A Vindication*, [no. 3630.] etc. *Newport*, 8°. 3668

1774. N. WHITAKER.—A Confutation of Two Tracts, Entituled, *A Vindication*, etc., [nos. 2657. 2729.] written by the Rev. John Wise, A. M. In which is shewn, That he has exposed these Churches to Reproach, in making their Brotherhoods as despotic as the Pope to the Dethroning Jesus Christ, whose Kingly Power in the Church is vindicated; and the Nature and Ground of Liberty in both Church and State are discovered, for the Benefit of People at this critical Day, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 98. 3669
C.; H. C.; A. S. W. ✻

1774. D. BOSTWICK.—Fair and Rational Vindication of the Right of Infants to the Ordinance of Baptism. *Wilmington*, 8°. [**H. C.** has London ed. 1765.] 3670

1774. Sundry Votes passed by the Church of Christ in Dorchester, A. D., 1773, previous to the Meeting of an Ecclesiastical Council there; with the Result of said Council. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3671
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W. [MS.] ✻

1774. [J. BOWMAN.]—Remarks on the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Dorchester, Nov. 16, 1773. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 3672
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W. ✻

1774. M. HEMMENWAY.—Remarks on the Rev. Mr. Hopkins's Answer to a Tract entitled, *A Vindication*, [no. 3668.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 170. 3673
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1774. W. HOMES.—Proposals of Some Things to be done in Church Government; wherein it may more effectually reach its end, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. vi, 44. [repr. of no. 2939.] 3674
H. C. ✻

1774. D. JUDSON.—Sermons on Church-Government, in reply to Mr. Ross [no. 3663.] with a Brief View of the Scripture Texts subjoined to some of the most objectionable Articles in the Say-Brook Platform, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 56. 3675
C.; Br. ✻

1774. J. BEAN.—A Sermon at Wrentham, Mass., 26 Oct., 1773, on compleating the first CENTURY since the Town was incorporated, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3676
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W. ✻

1774. The Book of Common Prayer Reformed according to the Plan of Dr. S. Clarke. 12°. [agn. 1778, **H. C.**] 3677
W.; H. C.

1774. S. WILTON.—A Review of some of the Articles of the Church of England to which Subscription is required of Protestant Dissenting Ministers, etc. 8°. 3078
W.; H. C.

[1774.] M. WILKES.—*Reprehensor reprehensus.* An Address to Mr. Ryland, occasioned by his Publication against the Anabaptists. [no. 3643?] Coventry, 18°. 3679
B. U.

1774. H. KNOX.—Letter to the Rev. J. Green of New Jersey, pointing out some Difficulties in the Calvinistic Scheme of Divinity, etc. *New York*, 8°. 3680

1774. Methodism Displayed, and Enthusiasm Detected. Intended as an Antidote against, and a Preservative from the delusive Principles, and unscriptural Doctrines of a Modern Set of seducing Preachers, and as a Defense of our regular and Orthodox Clergy from their unjust Reflections. Addressed to the Rev. Mr. Romaine, the Rev. Mr. Jones, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3681

1774. J. PARSONS.—Freedom from Civil and Ecclesiastical Slavery the Purchase of Christ. *Newburyport*, 4°, pp. 26. 3682

1774. C. ROBBINS.—Some Brief Remarks on a Piece published by John Cotton, Esq, [relating to Baptism]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. [see nos. 3623. 3645.] 3683
A. S. W.

1774. D. THOMAS.—The Virginian Baptist; or a View and Defence of the Christian Religion as proposed by the Baptists of Virginia; in three parts. *Baltimore*, 4°, pp. 68. 3684

1774. J. TUCKER.—Remarks on a Discourse of Rev. J. Parsons entitled *Freedom*, [no. 3682.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 3685
C.; M. H. S.; H. C. ✻

1774. C. TURNER.—A Sermon Preached at Plymouth 22 Dec., 1773, being the Anniversary Thanksgiving in Commemoration of the Landing of the Fathers there, A. D., 1620. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3686
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ✻

1774. T. B. CHANDLER.—Free Examination of the Critical Commentary on Abp. Secker's Letter, [no. 3602.] etc., with a Copy of Bp. Sherlock's Memorial. *New York*, 8°. 3687
A. S. W.

1775. A. CROSWELL.—Mr. Murray Unmask'd. In which among other things, is shewn, that his Doctrine of Universal Salvation is inimical to Vertue, and productive of all manner of Wickedness. (2d ed.) *Boston*, 12°. 3688
A. S. W.

1775. G. HITCHCOCK.—Sermon at Plymouth Dec. 22, 1774, in Commemoration of the First Landing of our New-England Ancestors at that Place, A. D., 1620. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 3689
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1775. M. SHANGAR.—Letter to J. Tucker upon his Remarks [no. 3685.] upon a Discourse [no. 3682.] of Rev. J. Parsons, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 3690
[*H. P. A.*, ii: 663.]

1775. E. WHEELOCK.—Liberty of Conscience; or, No King but Christ. Thanksgiving Sermon, Dartmouth Coll., Nov. 30, 1775. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 32. 3691
C.; M. H. S.

1775. S. NEWTON.—A Letter containing the Terms and Manner of Admission into the Congregational Church at Norwich, Eng. 8°. 3692
B. U.

1775. S. STENNETT.—An Answer to Mr. Addington's *Reasons for Baptizing Infants*, [no. 3622.] etc. 12°. 3693
B. U.

1775. S. PALMER.—The Nonconformist's Memorial: being an account of the Ministers who were ejected or Silenced after the Restoration, etc. 8°, 2 vols. pp. xvi, 552; 648, lx. [is added An English Version of the Latin Epitaphs, etc., with a Poem sacred to the memory of the 2,000 ejected or silenced ministers, etc., by T. Gibbons. 8°, pp. 36.] 3694
C.; H. C. ✻

1776. S. Baldwin.—Anniversary Sermon at Plymouth [Mass.], Dec. 22, 1775. *Boston*, 8°. 3695
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1776. G. Clark.—The Triumph of Truth, exemplified in the Fall of the Anti-trinitarian Dagon before the Ark of Divine Testimony, etc. 8°. 3696
W.

1776. The Doctrine of the Trinity stated in a circular Letter from the Baptist Ministers and Messengers at Olney, Bucks, May, 1776. [agn. same year, Coventry, 8°, **B. U.**] 3697

[1776.] T. Fuller.—Remarks on Mr. Thacher's pamphlet relative to his [*i. e.*, Mr. Fuller's] controversy with the people of Princeton, Mass., etc. 3698
Br.

1776. Address of the General Association of Connecticut to the Consociated Pastors, etc. *New York*, 8°. 3699
Br.

1776. J. Rogers.—A Description of the True Shepherds of Christ's Flock: and also of the Antichristian Ministers, etc. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 36. 3700
Br.

1777-96. I. Backus.—History of New England, with Particular Reference to the Denomination of Christians called Baptists. (1) *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 544, xvi; (2) *Providence*, 1784, 8°, pp. xvi, 432; (3) *Boston*, 1796, 8°, pp. 334. [agn. 1871, *Newton*, 2 vols., pp. x, 538; vi, 584.*] 3701
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1777. S. Conant.—Anniversary Sermon at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 23, 1776. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3702
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**; **Bo.**

1777. R. Elliot.—The Consistent Protestant; in answer to the circular Letter of the Baptist ministers at Olney, [no. 3697.] etc. 8°. 3703
B. U.

1777. [T. Harmer.]—Remarks on the Ancient and Present State of the Congregational Churches of Norfolk and Suffolk. 8°. 3704
B. U.

1777. A. McLean.—A Defence of Believer's Baptism. Edinburgh, 12°. 3705
B. U.

1777. D. Taylor.—A Humble Essay on Christian Baptism; with two Letters to Mr. Addington, [see no. 3622.] etc. 3706
B. U.

1777. D. Taylor.—Strictures on Mr. Addington's Reasons for Baptizing Infants, [no. 3622.] etc. 12°. 3707
B. U.

[1777.] E. Potter.—A Second Warning to America, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 14. 3708
✳

1778. S. Gatchel.—A Contrast to the Rev. N. Whitaker, D. D., his Confutation of Rev. J. Wise, [no. 3669.] etc. *Danvers* [Mass.], 8°. 3709
H. C.; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1778. J. Tucker.—The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination argued. [Dudleian Lecture], 2 Sept., 1778. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3710
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.**

1778. I. Backus.—Government and Liberty described, and Ecclesiastical Tyranny exposed. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 3711
B. U. ✳

1778. A. Booth.—An Apologie for the Baptists in refusing Communion at the Lord's Table to Pædobaptists. 12°. [agn. *Philadelphia*, 1788, **C.**; **H. C.**] 3712
B. U.

1778. S. Newton.—A Dialogue on Religious Bigotry, etc. 12°. 3713
B. U.

1778. S. West.—Anniversary Sermon Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1777, in grateful Memory of the first Landing of our pious New England Ancesters, etc. [with Appendix.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 3714
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**; **Bo.** ✳

[1778.] I. Foster.—Fallen Sinners of Men able to do well. Sermon at the Ordination of the Rev. Daniel Foster at New Braintree, Oct. 29, 1778. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 56. 3715
C.

[1778.] J. Mellen.—The wonderful Narrative, or, A particular Relation of the extraordinary Proceedings of the Church and People in the Second Parish of Lancaster in New England [Sterling, MS.] Submitted to the impartial consideration of the public, and especially the churches of this land by J. M. Pastor, etc. 4°, pp. 80. 3716
[Orig. MS.—I presume never printed.] ✳

1778. E. Wigglesworth.—The Authority of Tradition Considered, at the Lecture founded by Judge Dudley in Harvard College. *Boston*, 8°. 3717
C.; **H. C.**

1779. I. Backus.—Policy as well as Honesty, forbids the Use of Secular Force in Religious Affairs. *Boston*, 8°. 3718
A. S. W.

1779. E. Fish.—Japheth yet dwelling in the Tents of Shem; or, a farther Vindication of Infant Baptism. Reply to Rev. B. Foster's *Remarks*. [see nos. 3636. 3656.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 47. 3719
C.

1779. I. Backus.—A Discourse on Baptism, etc. [*Boston.*] 8°. 3720
[*S. A.*, vi: 56.]

1779. J. Buckminster.—Brief Paraphrase upon Romans x: 4; with an Answer to the Rev. Mr. Foster's Sermon, at the Ordination of his Son [no. 3715.] *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 70. 3721

[1779.] I. Foster.—Letter to Rev. Joseph Buckminster, being a Reply to his Paraphrase upon Romans x: 4. [no. 3721.] *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 36. 3722

1780. I. Foster.—Defence of Religious Liberty. *Worcester*, 8°. 3723
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

[1780.] M. Hemmenway.—A Discourse on the Divine Institution of Water-Baptism, as a Standing Ordinance of the Gospel. *Portsmouth, N. H.*, 4°. 3724
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1780. J. CARTER.—Short Strictures on Infant Baptism. *Norwich*, 8°. 3725
B. U.

1780. I. BACKUS.—An Appeal to the People of Massachusetts against arbitrary Power, etc. [*Boston.*] 3726
[*S. A.*, vi: 56.]

1780. J. HUNTINGTON.—Plea before the Venerable Ecclesiastical Council at Stockbridge, Mass., in the Cause of Mrs. Fiske, *Norwich, Conn.*, 4°. [agn. 1782, to which is added *Letters of Friendship*, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 134. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; idem. *Boston*, pp. 130, **H. C.***] 3727
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※

1780. S. WEST.—A Vindication of the Principles and Conduct of the Church in Stockbridge, In excluding from their Communion, one of their Members, for marrying a Person immoral and profane. In Reply to the *Plea*, [no. 3727.] etc., with an Appendix by John Bacon. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 100. 3728
C.; **Br.** ※

[1781.] I. BACKUS.—Truth is Great and will Prevail, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36, viii. 3729
A. S. W. ※

1781. M. HEMMENWAY.—Discourse on the Nature and Subjects of Christian Baptism. *Boston*, 12°. 3730
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1781. Letters of Gratitude to the Connecticut Pleader, the Rev. J. Huntington, for his *Letters of Friendship*, [no. 3727.] etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 76. 3731
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ※

1781. [J. BACON.]—Illustrations Illustrated; containing a Brief Reply to Some Part of the Illustrations annexed to *Letters of Friendship* [no. 3727.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 32. 3732
M. H. S.; **Br.** ※

1781. A Free and Serious Address to the Christian Laity, especially such as, embracing Unitarian Sentiments, conform to Trinitarian Worship, etc. 8°. 3733
W.; **H. C.**

1781. E. GAY.—The Old Man's Calendar, a Discourse on Joshua, xiv: 10. Delivered in the First Parish of Hingham [Mass.] on the Lord's Day, 26 Aug., 1781, the birthday of the author, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. [agn. several times: 1783, **H. C.**; 4th ed. 1793, *Dover, N. H.*, 8°, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; *Salem*, 1822, 8°, pp. 36*; *Hingham*, 1846, 8°, **M. H. S.**] 3734
C.; **H. C.** ※

1781. S. BOTTOMLEY.—A Short Plea in favor of Infant Baptism. Leeds, 8°. 3735
B. U.

1781. J. GILL.—A Dissertation concerning the Baptism of Jewish Proselytes, etc. 8°. 3736
B. U.

1781. J. JENKINS.—Plain Reasons for being a Baptist. Wrexham, 12°. 3737
B. U.

1781. J. J. ORLERS.—Beschrijving der Stad Leyden, behelzende Het Begin, den Voortgang en Aanwas van die Stad, etc. Leyden, 2 vols., 4°, pp. xxviii, 404; iii, 369, xi. [1st ed. pub. Leyden, 1614, 4°, pp. 422; 2d, Leyden, 1641, 4°, pp. 751; 3d ed., Amsterdam, 1760, 4°, pp. 784.] 3738
※

1781. *Collectanea Curiosa*; or Miscellaneous Tracts, relating to . . . the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, etc., chiefly collected from the MSS. of Arch. Sancroft, given to the Bodleian by the late Bp. Tanner. Oxford, 8°, 2 vols., pp. iv, xliv, xx, 448; pp. ii, xii, 468. 3739
C.; **H. C.** ※

1781. [J. HUNTINGTON.]—A Droll, A Deist, and a John Bacon, Master of Arts, Gently Reprimanded, by the author of *Letters of Friendship*, [no. 3727.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 3740
Br. ※

[1781.] D. S. ROWLAND AND T. HINSDALE.—Heresy, Detected and Exposed, in a brief Narration of the unhappy Disputes that have arisen in the second Society in Stafford, with the Judgments of several Councils that have been called; their Unanimity and Agreement in reprobating certain singular Tenets adopted by the Rev. Isaac Foster, etc. *Hartford*, 8°. [see nos. 3715. 3722. 3723.] 3741
[Imp.] ※
Br.

1781. V. RATHBURN.—An Account of the Matter, Form and Manner of a New and Strange Religion, taught and propagated by a number of Europeans living in a place called *Nisqueunia* in the State of New York. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 24. [agn. next year at *Worcester*, *Salem* and *Boston*, as "A Brief Account of a Religious Scheme Taught and Propagated by a number of Europeans who lately lived at Nisqueunia, N. Y., and now at Harvard, Mass., commonly called Shaking Quakers." 12°. **M. H. S.**, **A. S. W.**] 3742
※

1781. I. FOSTER.—Misrepresentation and Falsehood detected and exposed, in answer to D. S. R. & T. H., [no. 3741.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°. 3743
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1781. [S. A. PETERS.]—A General History of Connecticut . . . by a Gentleman of the Province. 8°, pp. x, 436. [agn. 1782, **Br.**; *New Haven*, 1829, 12°, **H. C.**; **Br.**; *New York*, 12°, pp. 286, **H. C.***] 3744
C.; **Br.** ※

1781. An Historical Narrative and Declaration, shewing the Cause and Rise of the Strict Congregational Churches in the State of Connecticut, and their present Views. . . . Also, a Profession of their Faith and several Heads of Agreement respecting Church Discipline, agreed upon at Killingly, Sept. 19, 1781. To which is added, An Address to the Churches. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 44. 3745
Br.

1781. Dr. Miner's Defence against Church Process, for professing the Doctrine of Polygamy. 8°, pp. 84. 3746
Br.

1782. [C. CHAUNCY.]—Salvation for All Men Illustrated and Vindicated as a Scripture Doctrine. By one who wishes well to all mankind. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1784, **H. C.**] 3747
H. C.; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1782. J. ECKLEY.—Divine Glory brought to view in the condemnation of the Ungodly. In reply to a late Pamphlet entitled *Salvation*, [no. 3747.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3748
C.; **M. H. S.**; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1782. S. MATHER.—All Men will not be saved forever; or, an attempt to prove that this is not a Scriptural Doctrine, and to give a sufficient answer to a pamphlet entitled *Salvation*, [no. 3747.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1783.] 3749
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1782. [J. Clarke.]—A Letter to Rev. S. Mather, occasioned by his disingenuous reflections upon a certain Pamphlet entitled *Salvation*, [no. 3747.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 10. 3750
H. C.; A. S. W.

1782. J. Priestley.—The Proper Constitution of a Christian Church. A Sermon, etc. 8°. 3751

1782. J. Taylor.—A Narrative of the Strange Principles, Conduct and Character of the People known by the name of Shakers. *Worcester*, 12°. 3752
A. S. W.

[1782.] I. Backus.—The Doctrine of Universal Salvation Examined and Refuted. Containing a concise and distinct Answer to the Writings of Mr. Kelly, and Mr. Winchester, upon that subject. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 40. 3753

1782. D. Thomas.—Novelty of Novelties Examined: Or The New System of Religion compared with Ancient Scriptures and found to be contrary to them all. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3754
A. S. W.

1782. J. Priestley.—The History of the Corruptions of Christianity, etc. 8°, 2 vols. [agn. many times.*] 3755
H. C.; Bo.

1782. T. Sheraton.—Scriptural Illustration of the Doctrine of Regeneration; with a Letter on Baptism. Stockton, 12°. 3756
B. U.; Bo.

1782. Z. Adams.—The Bishop's Office a Good Work. A Sermon at Ordination of C. Stearns at Lincoln, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3757
C.; H. C.

1782. J. Bacon.—A Letter to the Rev. Joseph Huntington, D. D. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. [refers to the subject of nos. 3727. 3728. etc.] 3758
Br.

1782. Z. Adams.—A Sermon on The Duty and Importance of ministers making The Sacred Scriptures the Rule and Standard of their Preaching, deliv'd at Westford, 2 Jan., 1782. In presence of the Pastors and Deacons of Several of the neighboring Churches, who were convened, in order to confer with the Rev. Mr. Scribner, relative to certain Doctrines he had been charged with preaching. *Boston*, 8°. 3759

1782. [T. Fessenden.]—Remarks on the Doings of a Convention held at Cornish, N. H., Feb. 20, 1782, Consisting of the Rev. Grafton Presbytery, Windsor Association, and others. *Westminster* [N. H.], 4°, pp. 34. 3760
Br.

1783. P. Thacher.—Observations upon the Present State of the Clergy of New-England, with Strictures upon the Power of Dismissing them, usurped by some churches. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 3761
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; B. U.

1783. I. Backus.—A Door Opened for Christian Liberty, etc. [*Boston.*] 8°. 3762
[*S. A.*, vi: 56.]

1783. W. Gordon.—Doctrine of Final Universal Salvation examined and shewn to be unscriptural, in answer to a pamphlet entitled *Salvation for all Men*, [no. 3747.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3763
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1783. S. Hopkins.—Inquiry Concerning the Future State of those who die in their Sins, etc. *Newport*, 8°. 3764
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1783. [S. Mather.]—A Letter to the Author of a Letter to Dr. Mather, [no. 3750.] etc., by one of the Readers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 6. 3765
H. C.; A. S. W.

1783. S. Townsend.—Some Remarks on a Pamphlet, intituled *All Men*, [no. 3749.] etc., wrote by S. Mather, in answer to one intituled *Salvation*, [no. 3747.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3766
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1783. M. Henry.—A Treatise on Baptism, abridged from orig. MS. and published by T. Robins. 12°. 3767
[*D. C. B.*, s. n.]

1783. [C. Chauncy.]—Divine Glory brought to view in the Final Salvation of all men, etc. 8°, pp. 20. 3768
C.; H. C.

1783. J. Sedgewick.—An Impartial Narrative of the case of the Proceedings of Nine Ministers in the Town of Cornwall, Conn. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 48. 3769
H. C.; Br.

1783. J. Priestley.—A General View of the Arguments for the Unity of God, and against the Divinity and Pre-existence of Christ, etc. Birmingham, 12°, pp. 28. 3770
M. H. S.; Bo.

1783. P. Thacher.—That the Punishment of the finally Impenitent shall be eternal. Three Sermons preached at Malden, Oct., 1782. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 52. 3771
C.; M. H. S.

1783. T. Lindsey.—Historical View of the State of the Unitarian Doctrine and Worship, from the Reformation to our own Times, etc. 8°. 3772
W.; Bo.

1783. J. Priestley.—Forms of Prayer for the Use of Unitarian Societies, etc. Birmingham, 8°. 3773
W.; H. C.

1783. J. Priestley.—Letters to Dr. Horsley in Answer to his *Animadversions*, etc. With additional evidence that the Primitive Church was Unitarian. Birmingham, 8°. [Part ii, 1784, Bo.; Part iii, 1786, Bo.] 3774
H. C.; Bo.

1783. A. Brownell.—Enthusiastical Errors, Transpired and detected, by A. B., in a letter to his Father Benjamin Brownell, etc. [no. imprint.] 8°, pp. 44. 3775

1783. H. Gold.—Reply to Sedgewick's *Impartial Narrative*, [no. 3769.] etc. [*New Haven.*] 8°. 3776
Br.

1783. D. Avery.—A Narrative of the Rise and Progress of the Difficulties which have issued in a Separation between the Minister and People of Bennington [Vt.], 1783, with a Valedictory address, etc. *Bennington*, 8°, pp. 66. 3777
Br. [with author's autog.] ※

1783. N. Emmons.—A Discourse concerning the Process of the General Judgment, in which the modern Notions of Universal Salvation are particularly considered, etc. [agn. in *Works.**] 3778
※

1784. J. Cleaveland.—Infant Baptism "From Heaven," and Immersion, as the only mode of Baptism, and a Term of Christian Communion, "of Men;" or a short Dissertation on Baptists, in two Parts. *Salem*, 8°. 3779
C.; A. S. W.

1784. J. Cleaveland.—The Rev. Dr. N. Whitaker's Neighbour is come, and searcheth him: or, a Brief Defence of the late Council's Result [no. 3783?] against the Doctor's Charges, [no. 3787.] etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 32, 8. 3780
C.; H. C.; A. S. W. ※

1784. Theological System of Government, adapted to the Immediate Final Salvation of Mankind. By the Independent Society in Concord [Mass.] *Boston*, 12°. 3781
A. S. W.

1784. [S. Badger.]—Address of a Minister to the Church under his Pastoral Care, in which it is inquired, Whether a Church is obliged, or authorized, by any Precept or Precedent in the New Testament, to require a public, formal, and explicit confession of some particular Misdemeanors? etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3782
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1784. E. Forbes.—The Christian Ambassador. A Sermon at Salem, Feb. 26, 1784. With the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 28. 3783
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ※

1784. [J. Sullivan.]—Strictures on the Rev. Mr. Thacher's Pamphlet entitled, *Observations*, [no. 3761.] etc., by a Layman. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3784
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U. ※

1784. S. Townsend.—Repentance and Remission of Sins considered, in Answer to a Pamphlet intitled, *Divine Glory*, [no. 3768.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3785
A. S. W.

1784. [W. Hopkins.]—A Friendly Dialogue between a Common Unitarian Christian, and an Athanasian, etc. 12°, pp. 36. 3786
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1784. N. Whitaker.—A Brief History of the Settlement of the Third Church in Salem in 1769: And also of the Usurpation and Tyranny of an Ecclesiastical Council in 1784. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 32. 3787
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ※

1784. J. Sherman.—God in no sense the Author of Sin. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 30. 3788
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.

[1784.] P. Thacher.—A Reply to the Strictures of Mr. J. S., [no. 3784.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 3789
C.; H. C.; B. U. ※

1784. *Apologia.* Four Letters to a Minister of an Independent Church. 12°. 3790
B. U.

1784. The Conference Weighed, etc., or, the Truth of Believer's Baptism. Coventry, 12°. 3791
B. U.

1784. A. Booth.—Pædobaptism examined on the Principles, Concessions, etc., of the most Learned Pædobaptists. 12°. [agn. 1787, enlarged, 2 vols. 12°, W.; B. U.] 3792
B. U.

1784. J. Jenkins.—The Inconsistency of Infant Sprinkling with Christian Baptism. [a reply to M. Henry (no. 3767.)] Wrexham, 8°. 3793
B. U.

1784. [C. Chauncy.]—The Mystery hid from Ages and Generations, made manifest by the Gospel Revelation; or, the Salvation of all men. *Boston*, 8°. [is this 2d ed. of no. 3768?] 3794
C.; Bo.

1784. C. Chauncy.—The Benevolence of the Deity fairly and impartially considered, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3795
C.; Bo.

1784. A Friendly Dialogue, etc., between Philalethes and Toletus, upon the Nature of Duty. *Newburyport*, 12°, pp. 160. 3796
C.; H. C.; Bo.

1784. J. Priestley.—An Appeal to the Serious and Candid Professors of Christianity, on the use of Reason in Matters of Religion; the power of man to do the will of God; original Sin, etc. With an account of the trial of Mr. Elwall. 12°, pp. 58. [agn. 1792, Bo.; 1794, *Philadelphia*, M. H. S.; Bo.] 3797
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1785. D. Tappan.—Two Friendly Letters from *Toletus to Philalethes*, or from the Rev. David Tappan to the Rev. Samuel Spring, Containing Remarks on the Sentiments and Reasonings of the Latter in his *Dialogue on the Nature of Duty* [no. 3796.] *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 136. 3798
C.; M. H. S.; H. C. ※

1785. [J. Sullivan.]—An Appeal to the Impartial Public, by the Society of Christian Independents Congregating in Gloucester [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 3799
C.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo. ※

1785. Answer to a Piece entitled *An Appeal to the Impartial Public*, [no. 3799.] etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 24. 3800
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo. ※

1785. J. Morse.—Narrative of the Proceedings of the Baptist Church in Medfield against him. *Boston*, 8°. 3801
M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.

1785. J. Murray.—The Origin of Evil traced in a Sermon, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°. 3802
H. C.; A. S. W.

1785. I. Backus.—Godliness excludes Slavery; in Answer to Mr. John Cleveland [no. 3779.] *Boston*, 8°. 3803
A. S. W.

1785. S. Peters.—Letter to Rev. J. Tyler, concerning the Possibility of Eternal Punishments, and the Improbability of Universal Salvation. 8°. 3804
A. S. W.

1785. D. Rathbun.—Letters from D. R. of Richmond [Mass.] to James Whitacor, Chief Elder of the Church, called Shakers. *Springfield*, 12°. 3805
A. S. W.

1785. Nature and Extent of the Apostolical Commission. Sermon at the Consecration of Bishop Seabury, Conn. Aberdeen, 8°. 3806
A. S. W.

1785. S. West.—The Scripture Doctrine of Atonement, proposed to careful Examination, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. xii, 164. [agn. 1809, with app. *Stockbridge, Mass.*, 12°, **C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3807
H. C. ※

1785. Proceedings of the Council at Ordination of Abiel Holmes at New Haven [Conn.], Sept. 13, 1785, to be pastor of the Church at Midway, Ga., with a Memoir of that Church, etc. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 16. 3808
C.; **M. H. S.** [MS.] ※

1785. C. Chauncy.—Five Dissertations on the Scripture Account of the Fall; and its Consequences. 8°. 3809
H. C.; **Bo.**

1785. N. Whitaker.—His Sermon before the Presbytery, with Minutes of his Case, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3810
Br.

1786. I. Backus.—The Testimony of the Two Witnesses Explained and Improved. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 48. 3811
A. S. W.; **B. U.** ※

1786. J. Phipps.—Dissertations on the Nature and Effect of Christian Baptism, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3812
A. S. W.

1786. E. Swedenborg.—The True Christian Religion, containing the universal Theology of the New Church, tr. fr. the Latin. 4°. 3813
A. S. W.

1786. Remarks on the Proceedings of the Episcopal Conventions for forming an American Constitution. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 3814
M. H. S.

1786. J. Priestley.—An History of Early Opinions about Jesus Christ; compiled from original Writers, proving that the Christian Church was at first Unitarian, etc. Birmingham, 8°. 4 vols. 3815
W.; **Bo.**

1786. N. Worcester.—Some Difficulties proposed for Solution; or, A Copy of a Letter to Rev. J. Murray, concerning the Origin of Evil. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 62. 3816
M. H. S.

1786. Legal attempt to enforce Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 3817
B. U.

1786. A. McLean.—The Nature and Import of Baptism; with a Short Sketch of the Baptists in Scotland, etc. Edinburgh, 12°. 3818
B. U.

1786. A. Pirie.—A Dissertation on Baptism; with an Enquiry into the Lawfulness of Eating Blood. Perth, 12°. [appendix, 1787, **B. U.**] 3819
B. U.

1786. J. Toulmin.—A Short Essay on Baptism, etc. 8°. 3820
B. U.

1787. R. Annan.—Brief Animadversions on the Doctrines of Universal Salvation. *Philadelphia*, 12°. 3821
A. S. W.

1787. J. Priestley.—A Letter to William Pitt on the Subject of Toleration, and Church Establishments, etc. 8°. 3822
W.

1787. I. Backus.—An Address to New-England, etc. [*Boston.*] 8°. 3823
[*S. A.*, vi: 56.]

1787. Simple Truth; or, a Plea for Infants. 8°. 3824
B. U.

1787. R. Elliot.—Dipping not Baptizing, etc. 8°. 3825
B. U.

1787. [J. Marsom.]—The Impersonality of the Holy Ghost. 8°. 3826
B. U.

1787. Right of Protestant Dissenters to a compleat Toleration asserted, etc. 8°. 3827

1788. [J. Marsom.]—Examination of Elliot on the Mode of Baptism [no. 3825.] 8°. 3828
B. U.

[1788.] J. Sayre.—A Narrative of Certain Matters relative to Trinity Church in Newport, R. I., etc. [*Newport*], 4°. 3829

1788. S. Catlow.—An Address to the Dissenters, on the State of their Political and Civil Liberty. Bradford [Eng.], 12°. 3830
M. H. S.

1788-90. J. Priestley.—Defences of Unitarianism for the Years 1786–9, etc. Birmingham, 8°. 3831
W.; **C.**; **Bo.**

1788. An Address to the Church of England and to Protestant Trinitarians in general, exhorting them to turn from the false Worship of Three Persons to the Worship of the One True God, etc. 8°. 3832
W.

1788. T. Allen.—An Essay on Outward Christian Baptism. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 28. 3833
C. ※

1788. F. O. Petitpierre.—Thoughts on the Divine Goodness relative to the Government of Moral Agents, particularly displayed in Future Rewards and Punishments. (tr. fr. the French.) Bath, 8° [agn. *Walpole*, 1801, 12°, **Bo.**] 3834
W.; **C.**

1788. J. PALMER.—An Explanation and Defence of Infant Baptism, with a form of service used in administering it. 8°. 3835
W.

1788. A Letter to the Baptist Church at Kingston-upon-Hull by three of its Members; giving their Reasons for Separating from that Church, with notes. 12°. [n. pl.] [Hull.] 3836
B. U.

1788. A. BOOTH.—Essay on the Kingdom of Christ, etc. [agn. *Norwich*, 1801, 12°, **M. H. S.**] 3837
W.; **B. U.**

1788. F. LEICESTER.—Two Sermons on Universal Salvation. 8°. 3838
B. U.

1788. A. MCLEAN.—A Letter on the Sonship of Christ, etc. Edinburgh, 12°. 3839
B. U.

1789. T. BALDWIN.—Open Communion Examined; or a brief Defence of the practice of Close Communionists. *Windsor*, 8°. 3840
A. S. W.

1789. J. BOURS.—An Appeal to the Public; in which Misrepresentations and Calumnies, contained in a Pamphlet entitled *A Narrative*, [no. 3829.] etc., are noticed, etc. *Newport*, 4°. 3841
A. S. W.

1789. I. BACKUS.—The Doctrine of Particular Election and Final Perseverance, explained and defended. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3842
B. U. ✻

1789. J. MURRAY.—The Justification of Believers by Imputed Righteousness: Three Sermons, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°. 3843
C.; **A. S. W.**

1789. J. SHERMAN.—The Administrations of Parochial Bishops valid, but those of Diocesans invalid. A statement in answer to the Rev. Mr. Leaming's *Dissertations*, [nos. 3495. 3595.] etc. *Fairfield*, 12°. 3844
A. S. W.

1789. S. HEYWOOD.—On Compleat Toleration for Dissenters, etc. 8°. 3845
W.

1789. A Sketch of the Religious Principles of the Baptists meeting in High St., in Kingston. Hull, 12°. 3846
B. U.

1789. C. EVANS.—The Atonement illustrated and defended, in four Discourses, etc. Bristol, 12°. 3847
B. U.

1789. D. TAYLOR.—The Eternity of Future Punishment asserted and improved, in a discourse on Matt. xxv: 46, etc. 8°. 3848
B. U.

1789. E. WILLIAMS.—Anti-pædobaptism examined, etc., containing a reply to Mr. Booth, [no. 3712.] etc. Shrewsbury, 12°, 2 vols. 3849
B. U.

1789. Two Treatises by Henry Ainsworth. The first of the *Communion of Saints;* The Second, entitled *An Arrow against Idolatry* [nos. 320. 387.] To this edition is prefixed some account of the life and writings of the author [by Dr. Steuart.] Edinburgh, 12°, pp. lxx, 344. 3850
B. U. ✻

1789. N. EMMONS.—The Gospel a Scheme of Grace. Preached at the Ordination of Mr. John Robinson at Westborough, Mass., 14 Jan., 1789. *Providence*, 8°. [agn. in *Works.**] [a blow in anticipation against Unitarianism.] 3851
B. U. ✻

1790. H. KETT.—The Opinions of the Primitive Christians, with Remarks on Gibbon and Priestley, etc. (Bampton Lectures.) 3852
W.

1790. I. BACKUS.—Liberal Support of Gospel Ministers, opened and inculcated. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 3853
✻

1790. B. FRANCIS.—Can ar Fedydd. [A Poem on Baptism, in Welsh.] 12°. Carmarthen. 12°. 3854
B. U.

1790. A Prayer-Book for the use of Families. Prepared by the Association of Ministers on Piscataqua River. *Portsmouth*, 12°. 3855

1790. J. GRAFTON.—Strictures upon an Essay, Intitled *The Baptism of Jesus Christ not to be imitated by Christians*, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3856
A. S. W.

1790. J. WINTHROP.—A Journal of the Transactions and Occurrences in the Settlement of Mass., and the other N. E. Colonies from the year 1630 to 1644, etc., now first published from a correct copy of the original MS. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. vi, 364, iv. [edited by N. Webster, and comprehended only a portion of the original. In 1816 the rest of the MS. was found in the tower of the Old South Church, and the whole was printed under the editing of Mr. J. Savage, 1825, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 424, 429. (**M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.***) This edition was further revised and reissued by Mr. Savage, 1853, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xx, 514, 504, **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.***] 3857
A. S. W.; **Bo.** ✻

1790. J. EDWARDS.—The Salvation of all Men strictly examined, and the Endless Punishment . . . defended, etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 3858
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.**

1790. T. EMLYN.—Extracts from an Humble Inquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3859
C.; **M. H. S.**

1790. T. FLEMING.—The Death of Christ an Atonement for Sin. Sermon before the Society in Scotland for propagating Christian knowledge. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 98. 3860
M. H. S.

1790. The Scripture Idea of Heresy. A Sermon preached in the Country by a minister of the Church of England. 8°, pp. 16. 3861
M. H. S.

1790. R. ROBINSON.—The History of Baptism, etc. 4°. [agn. 1817, **C.**] 3862
W.; **B. U.**

1790. E. WINCHESTER.—The Restitution of all Things defended; in answer to Mr. Taylor's Assertions and Reassertions, [no. 3848.] etc. 8°. **B. U.** 3863

1790. D. TAYLOR.—The Eternity of Future Punishment, etc., reasserted in reply to Mr. Winchester's *Restitution*, [no. 3863.] etc. St. Ives, 8°. **B. U.** 3864

1790. A Recommendation from the Convention of the Congregational Ministers at Boston, May 26, 1790, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3865

1791. J. HUNTINGTON.—Thoughts on the Atonement of Christ, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 120. ✳ 3866

1791. C. ALEXANDER.—An Essay on the Real Deity of Jesus Christ; with strictures on Extracts from Mr. Emlyn's *Humble Inquiry*, [no. 3859.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. **C.; M. H. S.** ✳ 3867

1791. J. MURRAY.—Some Hints relative to the Forming of a Christian Church, with the Character of a Consistent Universalist. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. **M. H. S.** 3868

1791. I. BACKUS.—The Infinite Importance of the Obedience of Faith, and of a Separation from the World, opened and demonstrated. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. ✳ 3869

1791. J. LATHROP.—Christs Warning to the Churches to beware of False Prophets, etc. [2d ed.] *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 54. **C.** ✳ 3870

1791-1802. *Unitarian Tracts*, xiii vols. 12°. [by Drs. Priestley, Lardner, Price, and Messrs. Toulmin, Hartley, Belsham, Clarke, etc.] **W.** 3871

1791-4. J. ASPLUND.—The Annual Register of the Baptist denomination, in North America, to 1 Nov., 1790, Containing An Account of the Churches and their Constitutions, Ministers, Members, Associations, their Plan and Sentiments, Rule and Order, Proceedings and Correspondence. Also Remarks upon Practical Religion, etc. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 70. [four vols.] **C.; A. S. W.** [first vol.] ✳ 3872

1792-4. E. HAZARD.—Historical Collections; Consisting of State Papers, and other authentic documents, intended as materials for an History of the United States of America. *Philadelphia*, 4°, pp. iv, 640, x; (1794) 2 vols., pp. iv, 654. **M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; Bo.** ✳ 3873

1792-1879. Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. *Boston*, 8°. [four series of ten volumes each have been completed, and the fifth volume of the fifth series has lately been issued (45 vols.); they are simply indispensable to the student of N. E. history, and of Congregationalism here.] **C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Bo.** ✳ 3874

1792. I. BACKUS.—An Essay on the Kingdom of God. 8°. [*S. A.*, vi: 56.] 3875

1792. E. CLARK.—Letters to a Friend, containing Thoughts on the beginning of the New Testament Dispensation, and Christian Baptism. *Worcester*, 8°. **A. S. W.** 3876

1792. M. EDWARDS.—Materials towards a History of the Baptists in Jersey, vol. 2. *Philadelphia*, 12°. [see no. 3587.] **A. S. W.** 3877

1792. M. HEMMENWAY.—A Discourse Concerning the Church, in which the Several Acceptations of the Word are Explained, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 124. **C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.** ✳ 3878

1792. S. LANGDON.—Discourse at Portsmouth [N. H.], Oct. 12, 1791, on the Unity of the Church as a Monumental Pillar of the Truth. *Exeter*, 8°, pp. 30. **M. H. S.; A. S. W.** 3879

1792. Serious Address to Unlearned Christians of Trinitarian and Calvinistic Sentiments. By an Unitarian Christian. 12°. **A. S. W.** 3880

1792. N. WILLIAMS.—An Enquiry Concerning the Design and Importance of Christian Baptism and Discipline, In way of a Dialogue Between a Minister and his Neighbor, etc. [2d ed.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 70. **C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.** ✳ 3881

1792. Penal Laws against Anti-trinitarians. A Dialogue between a Clergyman of the Church of England and a Lay Gentleman. 8°, pp. 30. **M. H. S.** 3882

1792. A. BOOTH.—Defence of *Pædobaptism Examined*, [no. 3792.] etc. 12°. **W.; B. U.** 3883

1792. The Book of Common Prayer Reformed, for the use of Unitarian Congregations, etc. 8°. [agn. 1799, W.] **W.** 3884

1792. T. LINDSEY.—The Catechist; or, An Inquiry into the Doctrine of the Scriptures concerning the only true God and Object of Religious Worship. 8°. [agn. 1818, C.] **W.; A. S. W.** 3885

1792. E. WINCHESTER.—The Universal Restoration; exhibited in Four Dialogues between a Minister and his Friend, etc. 8°. [agn. 1794, *Litchfield*, **B. U.**; 1799, W.; 1803, *Worcester*, **A. S. W.**] **W.; C.; Bo.** 3886

1792. A Declaration of the Religious Opinions of the Universalists, etc. Edinburgh, 8°. **W.** 3887

1792. W. ASHDOWNE.—Proofs that Adults only are included in the Design of the New Covenant. Canterbury, 8°. **B. U.** 3888

1792. P. WILLIAMS.—Dirgelwch Duwioldeb. [the Doctrine of the Trinity.] Carmarthen, 12°. **B. U.** 3889

1792. T. LINDSEY.—Conversations on Christian Idolatry, in the year 1791. [agn. 1805, **Bo.**] **Bo.** 3890

1792. J. TOULMIN.—A Sermon on Christ as a Witness to the Truth. With an account of the Society of Unitarian Christians in the West of England. Taunton, 8°. 3891
B. U.

1792. J. HOMER.—The Succession of Generations among Mankind, illustrated and improved in a Century Sermon, preached at Newton, 25 Dec., 1791. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 3892
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1792. N. NOYES.—A Dialogue between Poimen and Agamos, whereby the Divine Right of Infant Baptism is exhibited and defended, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 16. 3893

1792. J. LATHROP.—A Church of God described, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 52. [agn. 3d ed. 1804, *Charlestown*, **M. H. S.**] 3894

1792. G. ROGERS.—Five Sermons: on the Nature of the Christian church, the Scripture Idea of Heresy, Mysteries made plain, the Scripture Doctrine of Atonement, and the Place, Object and manner of Christian Worship. *Ipswich*, 12°. [agn. 1798, 12°, pp. 82, **Bo.**] 3895
W.

1792. The present State of the Clergy in the Established Church considered, by a beneficed Clergyman of the University of Cambridge, Eng. 8°. 3896
B. U.

1793. Observations on Baptists. *Providence*, 8°. 3897
A. S. W.

[1793.] S. SHEPARD.—Three Letters on Baptism, etc. [*Providence.*] 3898

1793. M. BROWN.—Observations on S. Shepard's *Three Letters*, [no. 3898.] etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 12. 3899
A. S. W.

1793. S. SHEPARD.—Answer to the Publications of Messieurs Thurston, Woodman, and Coe, respecting their pretended Divine Right of Infant Baptism. *Exeter*, 8°. 3900
A. S. W.

1793. The Nature, Certainty and Evidence of True Christianity; in a Letter from a Gentlewoman in Rhode Island. *Providence*, 8°. 3901
A. S. W.

[1793.] J. HILL.—Trial of J. Hill for Heresy, before the Church in Biddeford [Me.], May 2, 1793. [no. pl.] 12°, pp. 24. 3902
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.**

1793. S. HOPKINS.—The System of Doctrines contained in Divine Revelation explained and defended. *Boston*, 8°, 2 vols. [agn. 1811, **Bo.**; 1854, **Bo.***] 3903
C.; **B. U.**; **Bo.**

1793. J. LATHROP AND N. PERKINS.—Sermons on the Mode and Subjects of Christian Baptism, to which is added an Appendix concerning the History of the Anabaptists, etc., by N. Perkins. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 84. 3904
C.; **A. S. W.**

1793. J. LELAND.—The Rights of Conscience inalienable, and therefore Religious Opinions not cognizable by law. (2d ed.) *Richmond* [Va.], 12°. 3905
A. S. W.

1793. Letter to Rev. J. Murray on his Discourse on the Origin of Evil, [no. 3802. etc.] by an impartial inquirer. *Worcester*, 12°. 3906
A. S. W.

1793. The Correspondent. Containing the Publications in the *Windham Herald*, relative to the Result of the Ecclesiastical Council holden at Pomfret [Conn.], in Sept., 1792, and the Result of the Consociation of the Co. of Windham, holden at Pomfret, in 1792, respecting the Rev. Oliver Dodge, etc. *Windham*, 8°, pp. 140. 3907
A. S. W.

1793. W. BELL.—Practical Inquiry into the Authority, Nature, and Design of the Lord's Supper. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 36. [agn. *Cambridge*, 1800, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**; 1809, **A. S. W.**] 3908
M. H. S.

1793. N. WORCESTER.—A Familiar Dialogue between Cephas and Bereas, etc., in Two Parts. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 46. 3909
C.; **M. H. S.**

1793. The History of a Church and a Warming-Pan; written for the Benefit of the Associators and Reformers of the Age. 8°. 3910
B. U.

1793. A Trip to Holyhead in a Mail Coach with a Churchman and Dissenter in 1793. 8°. 3911
B. U.

1793. Some Thoughts on the Gloomy Cloud that hangs over New England, by the Numerous Errors in Doctrine as well as Schools of Instruction, Such as Universalists, Hopkintonians, Armenians and Shakers. *Boston*, 12°. 3912
A. S. W.

1793. W. RICHARDS.—Serious and Plain Discourse concerning Baptism, in its connection with the First Principles and Spirit of Christianity. Lynn, 8°. 3913
A. S. W.

[1793.] Controversy between Rev. John Thayer, Catholic Missionary at Boston, and the Rev. George Lesslie, Pastor of a Church at Washington, N. H. *Boston*, 8°. 3914
A. S. W.

1793. J. SCOTT.—The Baptism of Christ, a Gospel Ordinance; being altogether Inward and Spiritual; not like John's into Water, but, according to the real Nature of the Gospel into the very name, life and power of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, etc. *Providence*, 16°, pp. viii, 186. [agn. 1794, 1796, 1803.] 3915

1793. S. WEST.—Essays on Liberty and Necessity; in which the True Nature of Liberty is Stated and Defended; and the principal Arguments used by Mr. Edwards and others, for Necessity, are considered. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 54. [agn. *New Bedford*, 1795, **C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3916
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1793. C. Strong.—An Inquiry Wherein the end and design of Baptism, etc., are particularly considered and illustrated, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 104. 3917
C.

1793. N. Emmons.—Dissertation on the Scripture Qualifications for admission and access to the Christian Sacraments, in answer to M. Hemmenway, [no. 3630. 3730?] etc. *Worcester*, 8°. [and in *Works.**] 3918
C.; A. S. W. ※

1793. A. Fuller.—The Calvinistic and Socinian Systems examined and compared, as to their moral Tendency. [agn. 1794, **B. U.***; 1796, **W., C.**; 1802, 1815, *Boston*, **Bo.**] 3919
W. ※

1794. E. Weld.—A Sermon on Christian Union; delivered in Wrentham, Mass., etc., at a Fast appointed, etc., on account of Ecclesiastical difficulties, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 3920
C.; A. S. W. ※

1794. [E. Chaplin.]—Congregationalism, as contained in the Scriptures, explained by the Cambridge Platform, and by approved Authors: or the Right and Power of Congregational Churches to choose their Officers, to exercise Discipline, and to remove their Officers from Office, according to the Platform. In a series of Letters to a Gentleman from his Friend. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 86. 3921
C.; A. S. W. ※

1794. T. Baldwin.—Brief Vindication of the Particular Communion of the Baptist Churches; being a Reply to the Remarks of the Rev. Noah Worcester in his *Friendly Letter*, [no. 3935?] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3922
A. S. W.

1794. M. Hemmenway.—Remarks on Rev. Mr. Emmons's *Dissertation*, [no. 3918.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 3923
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ※

1794. S. Langdon.—Remarks on the Leading Sentiments in Rev. Dr. Hopkins's System of Doctrines, [no. 3903.] etc. *Exeter*, 12°, pp. 56. 3924
C.; A. S. W.

1794. C. Robbins.—Anniversary Discourse at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 22, 1793. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 3925
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ※

1794. E. Stiles.—A History of three of the Judges of King Charles I, Maj.-Gen. Whalley, Maj.-Gen. Goffe, and Col. Dixwell, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 360. 3926
C.; M. H. S.; B. P. L.; A. S. W. ※

1794. G. H. Loskiel.—History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America. In Three Parts. [tr. fr. German.] 8°, pp. xii, 160; 234; 234, xxii. 3927
C.; M. H. S.; B. U.; Bo. ※

1794. J. Belknap.—American Biography, or, an Historical Account of those Persons who have been distinguished in America, etc. *Boston*, 8°, vol. 1, pp. 416. [agn. *New York*, 1842, **M. H. S.***] 3928
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo. ※

1794. Scriptural Enquiry concerning what the Friends call Scriptural Baptism. Being an Answer to a Publication of a Friend in Rhode Island by the name of Moses Brown, [no. 3899.] etc. *Exeter*, 8°. 3929

1794. E. Bradford.—Strictures on the *Remarks*, [no. 3924.] etc. of Dr. S. Langdon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 3930
C.

1794. E. Lyman.—Two Discourses preached at Woodstock, to which is subjoined an Appendix, giving an account of some late Extraordinary Transactions in that place. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 66. 3931
C.

1794. [M. C. Welch.]—A Reply to *The Correspondent* [no. 3907.]; containing an Attempt to point out certain Inconsistencies and Misrepresentations in that Publication; together with some Strictures on the Appendix. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 64. 3932
Bo. ※

1794. An Address to the Rev. Moses C. Welch, containing an Answer to his *Reply to the Correspondent*, [no. 3932.] etc., with some Observations respecting certain late Extraordinary Transactions at Woodstock [Conn.] By the Correspondent, etc. *Windham* [Conn.], 8°, pp. 62. 3933
C.; Bo. ※

1794. S. West.—An Inquiry into the Ground and Import of Infant Baptism, interspersed with Arguments in Support of the Doctrine. *Stockbridge*, 8°. 3934
C.; A. S. W.

1794. N. Worcester.—Impartial Inquiries respecting the Progress of the Baptist Denomination. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 28. 3935
C. ※

1794. J. Knott.—The Distinguishing Principles and Practice of the Baptists vindicated. *Rochester*, 8°. 3936
B. U.

1794. J. Priestley.—A Familiar Illustration of Certain Passages of Scripture relating to the Power of man to do the Will of God, Original Sin, Election, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 72. 3937
Bo.

1795. N. Emmons.—Sprinkling the proper mode, and Infants proper subjects of Christian Baptism. *Worcester*, 8°. [agn. in *Works.**] 3938
C.; A. S. W. ※

1795. N. Emmons.—Candid Reply to Dr. Hemmenway's Remarks on his *Dissertation*, [no. 3923.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°. [agn. in *Works.**] 3939
C.; A. S. W. ※

1795. J. Hibbard.—Letter on the Subject of Baptism to C. Seaver, Esq., of Royalton, Vt. *Hanover*, 8°. 3940
A. S. W.

1795. E. Hitchcock.—Answer to the Question. Why do you observe the Rite commonly called the Lord's Supper? *Providence*, 12°. 3941
A. S. W.

1795. Proceedings of the Convention of Congregational Ministers in Massachusetts. *Boston*, 4°. 3942
A. S. W.

1795. C. Strong.—The Nature and Design of the Evangelical Ministry considered. Discourse at the ordination of S. Shepard at Lenox, Mass., Apr. 30, 1795. *Stockbridge*, 8°. 3943
C.; A. S. W.; B. U.

1795. S. Townsend.—An Attention to the Scriptures: for an Answer to the Important Inquiry, whether Unbelievers are under the Law and under the Curse? etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3944
A. S. W.

1795. J. M. Williams.—A Mistake in the Contents of the Second Chapter of the Revelation, made by the Translators, in calling the Angels of the Churches, the Ministers. *Haverhill*, 4°. 3945
A. S. W.

1795. S. Winch.—The Age of Superstition, containing Remarks on Methodist Preaching. *Boston*, 12°. 3946
A. S. W.

1795. P. Edwards.—Candid Reasons for renouncing the Principles of Anti-Pædobaptism, etc. 8°. [agn. 1799, **B. U.**; 1802, *Windsor*, 12°, **A. S. W.**; same year, *Exeter*, **C.**; **A. S. W.**; 1803, *Exeter*, **M. H. S.**; 1803, *Boston*, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; 1804, *Albany*, 8°, **C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3947

1795. The Baptism of Abortives Defended, by the Arguments of Edwards in his *Candid Reasons*, [no. 3947.] etc., by a native of New York. 8°. 3948
B. U.

1795. I. Watts.—The Glory of Christ as God-man displayed, in three Discourses, etc. 8°. 3949
C.; Bo.

1795. J. Thomas.—A History of the Baptist Association in Wales, from the year 1650, to the year 1790, Shewing the Times and Places of their Annual Meetings, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 88. 3950
✻

1795. J. Cleaveland.—A Sermon Preached at Stoneham, on Lord's Day, Oct. 26, 1794, occasioned by the Dismission of the Minister From his People in that Town. [Result of Council appended.] *Salem*, 8°, pp. 32. 3951
C.; **A. S. W.**; Br. ✻

1795. H. N. Woodruff.—The Life and Character of a Gospel Minister; delineated in a Sermon preached in Boston, at the Ordination of Rev. Clark Brown as Pastor over the Christian Church and Society in Machias [Me.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3952
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1795. D. Veysie.—The Doctrine of the Atonement illustrated and defended; the Bampton Lectures for 1795. Oxford, 8°. 3953
W.

1795. E. Sharman.—A Letter on the Doctrine of the Trinity. 8°. 3954
W.

1795. The Right of Infants to the Lord's Supper, defended on Mr. Edwards's Arguments. [no. 3947.] By a native of New York. 8°. 3955
B. U.

1795. The Candor of Mr. Peter Edwards exhibited, and his curious Reasons for renouncing Anti-Pædobaptism [no. 3947.] examined, by a plain Countryman. 8°. 3956
B. U.

1795. An Improved System of Logic, etc., exemplified in Edwards's *Reasons*, [no. 3947.] etc. In a Letter to a Friend. 8°. 3957
B. U.

1795. J. Kinghorn.—A Defence of Infant Baptism its best Confutation; a reply to P. Edwards, [no. 3947.] etc. Norwich, 12°. 3958
B. U.

1795. J. Belknap.—Dissertations on the Character, Death and Resurrection of Jesus Christ, and the evidence of his Gospel, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3959
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1795. J. Jenkins.—Defence of the Baptists in answer to P. Edwards, [no. 3947.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 3960
C.; **A. S. W.**

1796. J. Barker.—The Stability of Christ's Church, a century sermon at Middleborough [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3961
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✻

1796. J. Huntington.—Calvinism Improved: or, The Gospel illustrated as a System of Real Grace issuing in the Salvation of all men. *New London*, 8°. 3962
C.; **M. H. S.**

1796. P. Thacher.—A Sermon Preached in Boston 17 Apr., 1796, on the Death of Hon. Thomas Russell, Esq., etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 3963
C.; **M. H. S.**; Bo.

1796. N. Strong.—The Doctrine of Eternal Misery reconcileable with the Infinite Benevolence of God, and a Truth plainly asserted in the Christian Scriptures, etc. [in answer to no. 3794?] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 408. 3964
C.; **B. U.** ✻

1796. J. Priestley.—Unitarianism Explained and Defended, Discourse at Philadelphia in 1796. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 32. [agn. London, 1833, 12°, W.] 3965
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1796. The Contrast, or striking opposition between Christianity and the Modern Religion, falsely called by that name. Containing Short Notes on certain parts of Mr. Thacher's Sermon at Boston, Apr. 17, 1796. [no. 3963.] *Portsmouth*, 8°. 3966
A. S. W.

1796. M. C. Welch.—The Addressor Addressed; or a Letter to the Correspondent, [no. 3933.] etc. *Norwich* [Conn.], 8°, pp. 36. 3967
C.; **A. S. W.** ✻

1796. P. Werdon.—Letters to a Friend: containing Remarks on a Pamphlet, written by Job Scott, entitled, *The Baptism*, [no. 3915.] etc. *Lansingburgh*, N. Y., 12°. 3968
A. S. W.

1796. C. Strong.—A Second Inquiry [see no. 3917.] into the Nature and Design of Christian Baptism, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 118. 3969
C. ✻

1796. C. H. Wharton.—A Short and Candid Enquiry into the Proofs of Christ's Divinity. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 3970
A. S. W.

1796. J. Bradley.—Narrative of Two Excommunications upon Jesse Bradley (for Conscience' Sake) by the Congregational Church in Lee. *Stockbridge*, 8°, pp. 22. 3971
M. H. S.

1796. Priestcraft Defended. A Sermon occasioned by the Expulsion of Six Young Men from the University of Oxford, for praying, reading, and expounding the Scriptures. 8°. [agn. 1846, **C.**] 3972
W.

1796. J. Toulmin.—The Practical Efficacy of the Unitarian Doctrine considered, etc., in a Series of Letters to A. Fuller, etc. [agn. 1801, W., **B. U.**; 1809, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48, **Bo.**; 1817, *Utica*, **M. H. S.**] 3973

1796. A Second Address to the Rev. Moses C. Welch [see nos. 3932. 3933.] containing an Answer to his *Letter to the Correspondent*, [no. 3967.] etc. *Windham*, 8°, pp. 44. 3974
✻

1796. C. Brown.—The Trust reposed in a Gospel minister, and the Requisite Conduct of his People. Illustrated in a Sermon preached at *Machias* [Me.], 29 Nov., 1795. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 20. 3975
✻

1796. I. Backus.—A Concise View of the State of Religion in New England, etc. 4°. [MS.] 3976
Br.

1796. J. Maxcy.—A Discourse designed to explain the Doctrine of Atonement, delivered in the Chapel of R. I. College, etc. *Providence*, 8°. 3977
Br.

1797. Evidences of Revealed Religion, by Mendon Association [Mass.] *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 164. [agn. 1798, *Northampton*, **C.**; **A. S. W.**] 3978
✻

1797. Impartial History of the trial of Benjamin Bell for the pretended crime of extortion. *Windsor*, *Vt.*, 12°, pp. 156. 3979
A. S. W.
✻

1797. J. Cornish.—A Brief History of Non-conformity from the Reformation to the Revolution, etc. 12°. 3980
W.

1797. A. Fuller.—Socinianism indefensible on the Ground of its Moral Tendency. 12°. 3981
W.

1797. J. Toulmin.—The Injustice of classing Unitarians with Deists and Infidels, etc. 12°. 3982
W.

1797. Proceedings of the Church and Congregation at Machias [Me.], relative to the settlement of the Rev. Clark Brown as their Gospel Minister, etc. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 20. 3983
✻

[1797.] On the Ordination of Deacons. [substance of papers read before the North Association of Litchfield Co., Conn.] [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 12. 3984
✻

1798. S. Haven.—The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination, a Dudleian Lecture, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 3985
C.; **A. S. W.**

1798. J. Belknap.—American Biography, etc. [see no 3928.] vol. ii. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 476. [agn. *New York*, 1842. **M. H. S.***] 3986
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**
✻

1798. Popish Hierarchy suppressed by Buonaparte in Italy: and his Holiness exerting his Influence, in a late Ecclesiastical Council at Brimfield, Mass., called by Letters Missive to Instal the Rev. Clark Brown. by Agathocles. *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 56. 3987
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**
✻

1798. A. Cummings.—Believers proved to be the only proper Subjects of Baptism. In Reply to a publication of N. Emmons entitled *Sprinkling*, [no. 3938.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 64. 3988
C.; **A. S. W.**

1798. S. West.—A Dissertation on Infant Baptism: In Reply to Rev. Cyprian Strong's *Second Inquiry*, [no. 3969.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 106. 3989
C.; **A. S. W.**
✻

1798. J. Wilson.—Apostolical Church Government Displayed; and the Government and System of the Methodist Episcopal Church Investigated. *Providence*, 12°, pp. xvi, 236. 3990
C.; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**
✻

1798. S. Griswold.—A Statement of the Singular Manner of Proceeding of the Reverend Association of the South Part of Litchfield County: with an Address by N. Strong, Esq. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 32. 3991
C.; **M. H. S.**

1798. J. Martin.—Address to the Board of Baptist Ministers, etc. 8°. 3992
B. U.

1798. Universal Restoration exhibited in a series of Extracts from Winchester, White, etc. 12°. 3993
B. U.

1799. C. Brown.—The character of your Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, illustrated in two Discourses. *Stonington Port* [Conn.], 8°, pp. 64. 3994
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1799. The Doctrines of the Rev. D. Foster Unscriptural, with the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, at his ordination at New Braintree, Mass. *Worcester*, 12°. 3995
A. S. W.

1799. A Short History of the late Ecclesiastical oppressions in N. England and Vermont, by a Citizen. *Richmond*, *Vt.*, 8°. 3996
A. S. W.

1799. A Caution against Trinitarianism, By a Northamptonshire Farmer. Market Harborough, 8°. 3997
A. S. W.

1799. Letters to William Wilberforce on the Doctrine of Hereditary Depravity, by a Layman. 12°. [agn. 1816, C.] 3998
A. S. W.

1799. E. Forbes.—The Inoffensive Ministry described, in a Sermon before the Convention of Clergy, Boston. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 22. 3999
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1799. C. Stearns.—Principles of Religion and Morality, etc. *Portsmouth*, 12°, pp. 84. [agn. 1807, **M. H. S.**] 4000

1799. Brief Account of the Revivals of Religion in the N. England States, and also in Nova Scotia: with a letter from a minister in London to his Friend in Mass. 8°. [agn. *Boston*, 1799, 12°, pp. 24, and *Windsor, Vt.*, 1800, 12°, and *Bristol*, 12°.] 4001
C.; A. S. W.

1800. D. Humphreys.—A Plain Attempt to hold up to View The Ancient Gospel. *Portsmouth, N. H.*, 12°. 4002
A. S. W.

1800. A Second Caution against Trinitarianism, By a Northamptonshire Farmer. [see no. 3997.] Market Harborough, 8°. 4003
A. S. W.

1800. Plan of Consociation adopted and recommended by a Convention of Churches in Windham Co., Nov., 1800. *Windham*, 8°, pp. 16. 4004
A. S. W.; Br. ✻

1800. N. Webster.—Ten Letters to Dr. Joseph Priestley, in answer to his Letters, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 30. 4005
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1800. J. Kentish.—A Vindication of the Principles upon which several Unitarian Christians have formed themselves into Societies, for the purpose of avowing their Views of Religious Doctrine, by the distribution of books. 12°. 4006
W.

1800. G. Walker.—On the Right of Individual Judgment in Religion; a sermon at Chewbent, Eng., etc. Manchester, 8°. 4007
W.

1800. D. Eaton.—Scripture the only Guide to Religious Truth. A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Society of Baptists in York. York, 8°. [agn. (3d ed.) 1823, W.] 4008
B. U.

1800. J. Graham.—A Defence of Scripture Doctrines, as understood by the Church of England, in answer to *Scripture*, [no. 4008.] etc. York, 8°. 4009
B. U.

1800. R. Hall.—Modern Infidelity considered with respect to its Influence on Society, in a Sermon preached at the Baptist meeting, Cambridge [Eng.] 8°. [1st Am. ed. 1801, *Charlestown*. 8°, pp. 54. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**; agn. 1811, *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 34. **Bo.**, etc.] 4010
B. U.

1800. [W. Hopkins.]—A Serious Address to Christians of Trinitarian and Calvinistic Sentiments, etc. 12°, pp. 24. 4011
C.; Bo.

[1800.] A View of the Calvinistic Clubs in the United States, etc. [n. pl. n. d.] [*Stockbridge.*] 4012
A. S. W.; Br.

1800–14. *The Connecticut Evangelical Magazine. Hartford*, 8°. [15 vols.] 4013
C.

1800. P. Thacher.—A Sermon Preached to the Church and Society in Brattle-Street, Boston, 29 Dec., 1799, and occasioned by the completion of a century from its first establishment, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 4014
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo. ✻

1801. The Connecticut Dissenter's Strong Box, etc. No. 1. *New London*, 8°. 4015
Br.

1801. J. Allen.—A Treatise on Baptism, Vindicating the Mode of Sprinkling, and the Right of Infants. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 50. 4016
✻

1801. B. Trumbull.—A Century Sermon, or Sketches of the History of the 18th century, etc., at North Haven [Conn.], 1 Jan., 1801, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 36. 4017
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✻

1801. W. Magee.—Discourses and Dissertations on the Scriptural Doctrines of Atonement and Sacrifice, etc. 8°. 4018

1801. J. Dana.—Two Discourses: (1) on the Commencement of a New Year; (2) on the completion of the Eighteenth Century; delivered in New Haven, 4 and 14 Jan., 1801. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 68. 4019
C. ✻

1801. T. Alden.—The Glory of America. A Century Sermon, delivered at the South Church, Portsmouth, N. H., Jan., 1801, together with a number of historical notes, and an Appendix, etc. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 32. [appendix contains list of newspapers published in N. H. to that date.] 4020
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✻

1801–79. Acts and Proceedings of the General Association of Connecticut. *Hartford*, 8°. [in 1802 pub. as *Extracts from the Minutes of the General Association of Connecticut*, and (mainly) as *Minutes*, etc., annually until the present time.] [78 nos.] 4021
C.

1801. An Authentic Copy of the Result of the Ecclesiastical Council convened at Brimfield, March 16, 1801. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 16. 4022
C.; M. H. S. [MS.] ✻

1801. Remarks on the Doings and Result of an Ecclesiastical Council holden at Brimfield, Mass. [no. 4022.] from March 12 to the 18th. *Boston*, 1801. 8°, pp. 20. 4023
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1801. S. Taggart.—Scriptural Vindication of the Doctrine of the Final Perseverence of all True Believers; with an Appendix, containing a brief Statement of some of the leading Sentiments of the Wesleyan Methodists. *Northampton*, 8°. 4024
A. S. W.: B. U.

1801. J. Edwardson [pseudo. for J. Appleton].—Serious and Respectful Address to the Clergy on approving and ordaining Candidates for the Ministry. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 16. 4025
M. H. S.

1801. J. Toulmin.—The Practical Efficacy of the Unitarian Doctrine considered, in a series of letters to Rev. Andrew Fuller, together with an Essay on the Grounds of Love to Christ. 12°. [agn. 1817, *Utica* (N. Y.), as *A Review of the Preaching of the Apostles*, etc. 12°, pp. 60. **M. H. S.**] 4026
W.; **B. U.**

1801. E. Baily.—A Letter on the Great Doctrine of Atonement. *Walpole* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 18. 4027
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1801. T. Maurice.—A Dissertation on the Oriental Trinities, etc. 4028
W.

1801-14. J. Eliot.—Ecclesiastical History of Massachusetts and the Old Colony of Plymouth. *Boston*, 8°. 4029
[Pub. in 1 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vii (262-280), ix (1-49), x (1-37), and 2 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, i (194-210.)]
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1802. J. Q. Adams.—Oration at Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1802, at the Anniversary Commemoration of the First Landing of our Ancestors at that Place. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. [agn. 1820, Br.] 4030
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.; Bo. ✳

1802. A. Bishop.—Proofs of a Conspiracy against Christianity and the Government of the United States, exhibited in several Views of the Union of Church and State in New England. *Hartford*, 8°. 4031
A. S. W.

1802. E. Chaplin.—Treatise on the Nature and Importance of the Sacraments, etc. *Worcester*, 12°. 4032
C.; A. S. W.

1802. G. H. Cowles.—Three Sermons on Infant Baptism, to which is added an Appendix on the Mode of Baptism, by J. Miller. *New York*, 8°. 4033
A. S. W.

1802. [S. Worcester.]—Facts and Documents, exhibiting a Summary View of the Ecclesiastical Affairs lately transacted in Fitchburg [Mass.], etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 118. 4034
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1802. J. Abbadie.—The Deity of Jesus Christ essential to the Christian Religion, etc. *Burlington*, 12°. 4035
[first pub. (?) in Fr. at Rotterdam, 1689, as *Traité de la divinité de notre Seigneur Jesus-Christ*, etc.] [agn, 1838, W.]
C.; Bo.

1802. Universal Damnation and Salvation clearly proved by the Scriptures. *Shirley* [Mass.], 12°. [agn. 4036
Salem (Mass.), 1805, 12°, **A. S. W.**]
A. S. W.

1802. T. M. Harris.—A Discourse on Covenant Engagements in the Christian Church. *Boston*, 8°, 4037
pp. 32.
C.; M. H. S.

1802. D. Osgood.—Discourse on the Validity of Presbyterian Ordination. Dudleian Lecture, 5 March. 4038
Cambridge, 8°, pp. 36.
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1802. J. Spaulding.—The Subject of Dispute in the Tabernacle Church in Salem, as stated and defended 4039
by the Pastor. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 28.
M. H. S. ✳

1802. Forms of Unitarian Worship selected for the Use of a Society of Protestant Dissenters at Witham, 4040
Essex, etc. Sudbury, 12°.
W.

1802. T. Belsham.—The Right and Duty of Unitarian Christians to form separate Societies for Religious Worship, etc. 8°. 4041
W.

1802. J. Priestley.—A Letter to an Anti-Paedobaptist, etc. Northumberland, 8°. 4042
W.; B. U.; Bo.

1802. J. Simpson.—Plain Thoughts on the New Testament Doctrine of Atonement. 8°. 4043
B. U.

1802. T. Lindsey.—Conversations on the Divine Government; showing that everything is from God, 4044
and for good, to all. 8°. [agn. 1803, Bo.]
Bo.

1802. E. Warner.—Statement of the Difficulty that subsisted between the Church of Christ in New Marl- 4045
borough [Mass.] and Elizabeth Warner, Member of said Church, etc. *Pittsfield*, 8°, pp. 24.
C.

1802. A. Fuller.—Letters to Mr. [W.] Vidler on the Doctrine of Universal Salvation. Clipstone, 8°, 4046
pp. 108.
B. A.

1803. W. Vidler.—Letters to Mr. Fuller on the Universal Restoration, etc. 8°, pp. xxii, 157. [no. 4047
4046.]
T. C.

1802. A Scriptural Inquiry concerning the Origin, Utility, and Lawfulness, of the Titles and Authority as- 4048
sumed in Antient and Modern Times, by those who were, or pretended to be, Teachers of the True Religion. 8°.
A. S. W.

1802. J. Croswell.—A New World Planted; or, the Adventures of the Forefathers of New England; 4049
who landed in Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1620. An Historical Drama—in Five Acts. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46.
C. Deane, LL. D., Cambridge, N. E. ✳

1802. J. Allyn.—A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1801, Commemorative of the Pious Ances- 4050
try, who first imigrated to that place, 1620, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36.
C.; A. S. W.; Br. ✳

1802-3. S. Palmer.—The Non Conformist's Memorial; being an Account of the Lives, Sufferings, and 4051
Printed Works of the Two Thousand Ministers ejected from the Church of England, etc.—originally written by E. Calamy [no. 2549.] abridged, corrected and methodized, etc. [2d edition.] 8°, 3 vols., pp. xvi, 436; ii, 480; viii, 528, xxiv.
B. U. ✳

[1802.] L. Worcester.—A Sermon on the Highway, and the Way, etc. Isa. xxxv: 8. [*Windsor?*], 8°. 4052

1802. N. Douglas.—An Artidote against Deism . . . in which the Arguments against the Eternal 4053
Prevalence of Sin and Misery . . . are candidly stated, etc. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. viii, xvi, 275.
T. C.

1802. R. Winter.—The Endless Duration of Future Punishments. 8°. 4054

1802. [C. JERRAM.]—Letters to an Universalist; containing a Review of the Controversy between Mr. Vidler and Mr. Fuller, [nos. 4046. 4047.] etc. Clipstone, 8°, pp. viii, 182. 4055
T. C.

1803. J. SIMPSON.—An Essay on the Duration of a State of Future Rewards and Punishments, etc. 8°, pp. 104. 4056
H. C.; B. U.

1803. J. PRIESTLEY.—Socrates and Jesus compared. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 60. 4057
M. H. S.; Bo.

1803. T. PRENTISS.—Religion and Morality, etc., in two discourses, etc., 21 Nov., 1802. *Wrentham*, 8°. 4058
C.

1803. E. CLARK.—View of Abraham's Covenant and of Circumcision, and the Church under the Law, and the Church under the Gospel, in several Letters to a Friend. *Providence*, 8°. 4059
A. S. W.

1803. D. FOSTER.—Critical and Candid Examination of a late publication entitled *The Doctrine of Eternal Misery reconcilable*, [no. 3964.] etc. *Walpole, N. H.*, 8°, pp. vi, 318. 4060
T. C.; A. S. W.

1803. J. PRIESTLEY.—A Letter to Dr. Linn, in Defence of the Pamphlet entitled *Socrates and Jesus*, [no. 4057.] etc. Northumberland, 8°. 4061
W.; Bo.

1803. J. B. LINN.—Letter to Dr. Priestley in Answer to his Letter in Defence of his Pamphlet entitled "Socrates and Jesus compared," [no. 4061.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 66. 4062
W.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1803. A Vindication of Scriptural Unitarianism, and some other Primitive Christian Doctrines, in Reply to "Vindex's" *Examination*, etc., by "Verax." 8°. 4063
A. S. W.

1803. E. WINCHESTER.—Universal Restoration: in Four Dialogues. *Worcester*, 12°. 4064
A. S. W.

1803. H. KOLLOCK.—Christ must Increase. Sermon before the Pres. Gen. Assembly. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 36. 4065
C.; M. H. S.

1803. J. FARRER.—On the Mission and Character of Christ, etc. [Bampton Lectures.] 12°. 4066
W.

1803. J. PRIESTLEY.—A Second Letter to Dr. Linn, in Defence of the Pamphlet, [nos. 4057. 4062.] etc. Northumberland, 8°. 4067
W.; Bo.

1803. E. ANDREWS.—A Candid Examination of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation. 18°, pp. 174. 4068
C.; B. A.; T. C.; B. U.

1803. A. JUDSON.—A Sermon preached in the New Meeting House, Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1802, in Memory of the Landing of our Ancestors, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4069
Br. ✻

1803. W. GIBSON.—A Dialogue concerning the Doctrine of Atonement, between a Calvinist and a Hopkinsian, etc., intended as an answer to a late Publication of Mr. L. Worcester's, on that and other Subjects connected with it, [no. 4052?] etc. *Windsor* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 78. 4070

1803-7. *The Massachusetts Missionary Magazine, Salem.* 8°. [was united with the *Panoplist* (no. 4111.) in 1808.] 5 vols. 4071
C. ✻

1804. C. BENTOM.—A Statement of Facts and Law, relative to the prosecution of the Rev. C. Bentom, Protestant Missionary from the London Missionary Society, for the assumption of the office of a Dissenting Minister of the Gospel in Quebec, by the King's Attorney-General of Lower Canada. *Troy*, 8°, pp. 34. 4072
M. H. S.

1804. E. SMITH.—The Signs of the Times, A Fast Sermon, at Hollis, N. H., 19 April. *Amherst*, N. H., 8°, pp. 32. 4073
M. H. S.

1804. W. WHITE.—A Sermon on the Qualifications, Authorities, and Duties of the Gospel Ministry: before Prot. Epis. Convention at New York, at consecration of Bp. Parker, of Mass. *New York*, 8°, pp. 20. 4074
M. H. S.

1804. J. CORRIE.—Reflections on the Exercise of Private Judgment in Matters of Religion, etc. 8°. 4075
W.

[1804.] J. LATHROP.—The Connection between Knowledge, Faith and Salvation. Discourse before the Society for Propagating the Gospel, etc. 8°, pp. 44. 4076
C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1804. I. BACKUS.—An Abridgement of the Church History of New England, etc, [no. 3701.] with a Concise Account of the Baptists in the Southern Parts of America, and a Chronological Table of the Whole, etc. 8°, pp. 271. [agn. 1844. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 250.*] 4077
C. ✻

1804. H. BALLOU.—Notes on the Parables of the New Testament, Scripturally illustrated and argumentively defended [in the interest of Universalism]. *Randolph* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 80. [agn. many times.] 4078

1804. T. DOBSON.—Letters on the Existence and Character of the Deity, and on the Moral State of Man. [advocates "universal reconciliation," and preëxistence.] *Philadelphia*, 16°. 4079
T. C.

1804. J. YOUNG.—The Universal Restoration of All Men. Proved, by Scripture, Reason and Common Sense, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 260. 4080
T. C.

1804. J. MORSE AND E. PARISH.—A Compendious History of New England, exhibiting an interesting view of the First Settlers of that Country, their Character, their Sufferings, and their ultimate prosperity, etc. *Charlestown*, 12°. [agn. London, 1808, 8°, pp. x, 208*; 1809, *Amherst* (N. H.), 12°, A. S. W.] 4081
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1804. S. Fuller.—Some Principles and Precepts of the Christian Religion. By Way of Question and Answer. Recommended to Parents and Tutors, for the Use of Children, by S. F., One of the People called Quakers, etc. Dublin, 12°. [orig. Dublin, 1728, 12°, (*C. Q. B.*); agn. Leeds, 12°, 1737; *Newport*, 1769, 12°, pp. vi, 30, iv*; Dublin, 1786, 12°.] 4082
※

1804. N. Emmons.—Unity of Sentiment among Christians necessary to Unity of Affection. Convention Sermon, Boston, 31 May, 1804. *Boston*, 8°. [and in *Works.**] 4083
A. S. W.
※

1804–11. *The Monthly Anthology, and Boston Review*, etc. [first Unitarian monthly in New England.] *Boston*, 8°. [10 vols.] 4084
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1804. T. Fessenden.—A Theoretic Explanation of the Science of Sanctity, according to Reason, Scripture, etc. *Brattleboro'*, 8°. 4085
C.

1804. A Narrative of the Religious Controversy in Fitchburg, with comments on a pamphlet entitled *Facts and Documents*, [no. 4034.] etc. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 76. 4086
M. H. S.; A. S. W.
※

1804. J. S. Popkin.—An attempt to Recommend Justice, Charity and Unanimity, in Matters of Religion. A Sermon at Newbury [Mass.], etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 40. 4087
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1804. D. Osgood.—The Validity of Baptism by Sprinkling, and the Right of Infants to that Ordinance. Two Discourses at Malden [Mass.], in 1804, occasioned by the setting up a Baptist Society there. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 4088
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.
※

1804. J. Strong.—Anniversary Sermon at Plymouth [Mass.], Dec. 22, 1803. *Boston*, 8°. 4089
A. S. W.; Br.

1804. T. Baldwin.—The Eternal Purpose of God the Foundation of Effectual Calling, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. [agn. same year, 8°, pp. 24.] 4090
C.; M. H. S.

1804–? *The Berean*; or, an Appeal to the Scriptures on Questions of utmost importance to the Human Race. *Boston*, 8°. [I do not learn how long this was continued.] 4091
M. H. S. [nos. i–iv.]

1804. J. Lathrop.—A Discourse at Milton, 3 Oct., 1804, the Day on which the Pastoral Relation of Rev. J. McKean was dissolved, with Result of Council, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4092
C.

1804. A Summary of Christian Doctrine, for use in New Settlements, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 64. 4093
C.; Br.

1805. R. Anderson.—Close Communion of the Baptists, in principle and practice, proved to be unscriptural and of a bad tendency in the Church of God, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 40. 4094
C.; A. S. W.

1805. S. Austin.—Examination of the Representations and Reasonings contained in Seven Sermons by Rev. D. Merrill, on the *Mode and Subject of Baptism*, etc. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 108. 4095
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1805. J. Sherman.—One God in one Person only, and Jesus Christ a Being distinct from God, dependent upon Him for his Existence and his Various Powers, Maintained and Defended. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 200. 4096
C.; A. S. W.

1805. J. Morse.—True Reasons on which the Election of the Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College was opposed, 14 Feb., 1805. *Charlestown* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 28. 4097
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1805. D. Merrill.—Eight Letters on Open Communion addressed to Rufus Anderson. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 84. 4098
C.; A. S. W.
※

1805. A. Booth.—Paedobaptism Examined, etc. Abridged by Peter Bryant. *Newark* [N. J.], 12°. [see no. 3792.] 4099
M. H. S.

1805. A Vindication of the Result of the late Council at Ipswich, by the members. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 26. [agn. 1806, 8°, pp. 26.*] 4100
C.; M. H. S.
※

1805. J. French.—A Discourse delivered at Portsmouth, N. H., 31 July, 1805, after the Session of an Ecclesiastical Council. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 16, [with Result.] 4101
C.; M. H. S.
※

[1805.] L. Haynes.—Universal Salvation a very Ancient Doctrine [Gen. iii: 4]. Sermon preached at Rutland, 1805. [reached 9th ed. *Boston*, 1814, 12°, pp. 12. **M. H. S.; A. S. W.**; 10 ed. 1821, **C.**] 4102
C. [1806]; **B. A.**

1805. E. Smith.—The Doctrine of the Prince of Peace and his Servants contrasted with the Doctrines of the Prince of this World, proving that the Doctrines of the Universalists and Calvinists are not the Doctrine of Jesus Christ and his Apostles. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 72. 4103
M. H. S.; B. A.; A. S. W.

1805. S. Worcester.—Two Discourses on the Perpetuity and Provision of God's Gracious Covenant with Abraham and his Seed. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 80. 4104
C.; M. H. S.

1805. J. H. Bransby.—The Example of Jesus the Example of a Man, etc. 8°. 4105
W.

1805. D. Eaton.—Address to Unitarian Congregations, etc. 12°. 4106
W.

1805. E. Evanson.—Second Thoughts on the Trinity. Gloucester, 8°. 4107
W.

1805. J. Spaulding.—Universalism confounds and destroys itself. Letters to a friend in four parts. *Northampton* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 360. 4108
C.; H. C.; B. U.

1805. A. BRADFORD.—A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, on the Anniversary of the Landing of the Fathers, 21 Dec., 1804. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4109
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1805. M. SWEAT.—A Critical Investigation of the Mode of Baptism as performed in the Primitive Churches, etc. *Kennebunk*, 12°, pp. 88. 4110
C. ✻

1805–20. *The Panoplist*, or The Christian's Armory. *Boston*, 8°. [in 1808 absorbed the *Mass. Miss. Mag.*, (no. 4071.); in 1819 it became *The Panoplist and Missionary Herald*; at the close of 1820 it ceased and the *Herald* went on alone till now.] 8°, 16 vols. 4111
C. ✻

1805. H. BALLOU.—A Treatise on the Atonement; in which the Finite Nature of Sin is argued, its Cause and Consequences as such; the Necessity and Nature of Atonement; and its glorious Consequences, in the Final Reconciliation of All Men to Holiness and Happiness, etc. *Randolph* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 216. 4112
H. C.

1805–7. *The Piscataqua Evangelical Magazine. Portsmouth* [N. H.], 8°. [3 vols.] 4113
C.

1806. J. CRANE, J. CHAPMAN AND E. PARISH.—Nine Discourses on Baptism. To which is added Mrs. E. Jackson's Confession. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 156. 4114
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1806. D. DOW.—Familiar Letters to Rev. John Sherman, in particular Reference to his late Anti-Trinitarian treatise [no. 4096.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 52. [twice.] 4115
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1806. A. HOLMES.—Anniversary Discourse at Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1806. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 32. 4116
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ✻

1806. N. DOUGLASS.—A Summary View of the Evidence of Universal Restoration. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 4. 4117

1806. Wreath for the Rev. Daniel Dow, on the publication of his *Familiar Letters* [no. 4115.] by A. O. F. *Utica*, 8°, pp. 22. 4118
C.

1806. Reply to the *Vindication of the Result of the late Council at Ipswich*, [no. 4100.] by "Marcus." *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 46. [agn. same year, *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 24.*] 4119
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1806. S. SHEPARD.—An Examination of the Account lately published by E. Smith, in two pamphlets respecting Original Sin, etc. *Exeter*, 12°. 4120
A. S. W.

1806. J. SHERMAN.—A View of the Ecclesiastical Proceedings in Windham County, Conn., etc., to which are annexed the Result of Council [as to Mansfield Ch'h], etc. *Utica*, N. Y., 8°, pp. 110. 4121
W.; C.; A. S. W. ✻

1806. A Vision respecting the Fate of the Rev. John Sherman's last Publication, or His *View of Ecclesiastical Proceedings*, [no. 4121.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 14. 4122
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1806. C. COE.—Valedictory Discourse delivered at Durham, N. H., Apr. 27, 1806; with Result of Council. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 32. 4123
C.; M. H. S.

1806. J. ECKLEY.—Discourse on the Validity of Presbyterian Ordination. Dudleian Lecture, May 14, 1806. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 4124
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1806. T. BELSHAM.—The Importance of right Sentiments Concerning the Person of Christ, etc. 8°. 4125
W.

1806. D. MERRILL.—Twelve Letters addressed to Rev. S. Austin, A. M., in which his vindication of partial Washing for Christian Baptism Contained in [his] *Letters*, [no. 4095?] etc. is reviewed and disproved, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 96. 4126
C. ✻

1806. S. AUSTIN.—Mr. Merrill's Defensive Armor taken from him, or a reply to his *Twelve Letters*, [no. 4126.] etc. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 60, 108. 4127
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✻

1806. J. S. POPKIN.—Two Sermons on quitting the Old and entering the New Meeting-house, in the First Parish in Newbury, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 72. 4128
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1806. W. F. MILLER.—On Gospel Baptism, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 120. 4129
Br.

1806. T. BALDWIN.—Baptism of Believers Only. (3 parts.) *Boston*, 12°. 4130
B. U.

1806. J. MAXCY.—A Discourse designed to Explain the Doctrine of the Atonement, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4131
B. U.

1806. J. H. HOBART.—A Collection of Essays on the Subject of Episcopacy, which originally appeared in the *Albany Centinel*, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4132
Bo.

1806. A. MCFARLAND.—An Historical View of Heresies, and Vindication of the Primitive Faith, etc. *Concord*, 12°. 4133
C.; Bo. ✻

1806. S. MANNING.—Some Friendly Remarks Upon the Present State of the Congregational Churches in New England, etc. *Walpole*, 8°, pp. 32. 4134
✻

1806. L. WOODS.—A Testimony against the Publications of "Marcus." [no. 4119. etc.] In several letters addressed to the Author. *Newburyport*, 12°, pp. 48. 4135
✻

1806. D. L. MORRILL.—A Concise Letter to Rev. D. Merrill, A. M., containing Strictures and Remarks on several Letters addressed by him to Rev. R. Anderson, [no. 4098.] etc. *Amherst* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 12. 4136
✻

1806. J. Dana.—Observations upon Baptism, delivered at Ipswich, So. Par., 22 June, 1806; with a view of Introductory Circumstances and Proceedings in the said Church. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 24. **C.** 4137

1807. [Dr. T. Thaxter.]—A Narrative of the Proceedings in the North Parish of Hingham, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 86, 52. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** ✳ 4138

1807. S. Austin.—View of the Economy of the Church of God as it existed primitively under the Abrahamic Dispensation and the Sinai Law. *Worcester*, 8°. **C.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.** 4139

1807. W. Austin.—An Essay on the Human Character of Jesus Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°. **C.**; **A. S. W.** 4140

1807. Narrative of the Proceedings of the Corporation of Harvard College, relative to the late Disorders in that Seminary. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 20. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 4141

1807. Statement of Facts, relating to the late proceedings in Harvard College, published by the Students. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. **C.**; **A. S. W.** 4142

1807. D. Merrill.—Letters occasioned by Rev. S. Worcester's *Two Discourses*, [no. 4104.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 92. **C.**; **A. S. W.** ✳ 4143

1807. M. C. Welch.—Misrepresentation detected; or Strictures and Familiar Remarks upon the "View, by John Sherman, A. B., of Ecclesiastical Proceedings in the County of Windham." [no. 4121.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 60. **C.** 4144

1807. A Defence of Restoration, etc., by Philantropicos Filalethes. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 64. [*A. B.*, 4111.] 4145

1807. J. Reed.—On Intolerance in Matters of Faith, etc. Convention Sermon, Boston, May, 1807. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 4146

1807. S. Osgood.—Letter upon the Subject of Episcopacy. *New York*, 8°. **A. S. W.** 4147

1807. J. Richardson.—Vindication of the Proceedings of the First Church and Parish in Hingham [Mass.], in settling J. R. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. [agn. same year, **M. H. S.**] **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ✳ 4148

1807. G. J. Zollikofer.—Sermons on the Dignity of Man, tr. fr. the German. *Worcester*, 8°. 2 vols. **C.**; **A. S. W.** 4149

1807. D. Dow.—The Paedo-Baptist Catechism; or a Schedule of the Most Important Questions and Answers, together with Scripture Proofs, relative to Baptism. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 38. **C.**; **M. H. S.** 4150

1807. The Right, Duty and Importance of Free Inquiry in Matters of Religion. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 28. **M. H. S.** 4151

1807. J. Miller.—The Importance of the Church. Sermon at Ordination of H. Humphrey at Fairfield, 16 Apr. *Bridgeport*, 8°, pp. 24. **M. H. S.** 4152

1807. J. Dobell.—Remarks on P. Edwards's Arguments for the Baptism, Church Membership and Salvation of Infants, [no. 3947.] etc. **B. U.** 4153

1807-9. S. Miller.—Letters Concerning the Constitution and Order of the Christian Ministry. *New York*, 12°. **C.**; **B. U.** 4154

1807. J. Foster.—On Some of the Causes by which Evangelical Religion has been rendered less acceptable to Men of Cultivated Taste. [1st American fr. 3d London ed.] *Hartford*, 12°. **Bo.** ✳ 4155

1807. W. Ballantine.—A Treatise on the Elder's Office, etc. [agn. in part, *Boston*, 1812.*] ✳ 4156

1807. Observations on Church Government. By the Presbytery of Springfield. To which is added, The Last Will and Testament of that Reverend body, with a preface and notes by the Editor. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 24. ✳ 4157

1807. S. Stetson.—The Substance of a Discourse preached in the Second Parish, Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1806, in Memory of the Landing of our Forefathers, 22 Dec., 1620, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. **Br.** ✳ 4158

1807. Memoirs of Capt. Roger Clap, relating some of God's Remarkable Providences to Him, in bringing him into New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. [agn. 1824, *Pittsfield*, 8°, pp. 36, **Br.**; 1844, *Boston*, 12°, **C.**; **Br.***] **Br.** ✳ 4159

1807. The Constitution of the First Society of Unitarian Christians in the City of Philadelphia, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. **A. S. W.** 4160

1807. D. Merrill. The Second Exposition of Some of the false Arguments, Mistakes and Errors of the Rev. S. Austin, [no. 4126.] published for the benefit of the Public. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. **C.** ✳ 4161

1807. General Statement as to the General Association of Ministers in Massachusetts. [first in *Panoplist*, for July.] [initial statement to the public.] ✳ 4162

1807-8. *The Religious Repository*, etc. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°. [2 vols.] **C.** 4163

1808. The Constitution and Associate Statutes of the Theological Seminary in Andover; with a Sketch of its Rise and Progress. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. **C.**; **A. S. W.** 4164

1808. Review of *The Constitution*, [no. 4164.] etc. [from the *Monthly Anthology*.] *Boston*, 8°. **A. S. W.** 4165

1808. The Watery War; or a Poetical Description of the Existing Controversy between the Pedo-Baptists and Baptists on the subjects and mode of Baptism, by John of Enon. *Boston*, 12°. 4166
A. S. W.

1808. T. M. Harris.—Anniversary Discourse at Plymouth [Mass.], Dec. 22, 1808. *Boston*, 8°. 4167
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1808. C. Wyvill.—A More Extended Discussion in favor of Liberty of Conscience recommended, etc. 8°. 4168
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1808. W. Christie.—Dissertations on the Unity of God in the Person of the Father. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 4169
M. H. S.

1808. T. Dwight.—Sermon preached at the Opening of the Theological Institution in Andover, and at the Ordination of Rev. E. Pearson, LL.D., Sept. 28, 1808. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 4170
C.; M. H. S.

1808. Address of the General Association of Connecticut to the Congregational Ministers and Churches of the State, on Gospel Discipline. *Litchfield*, 8°, pp. 16. 4171
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1808. J. Kentish.—The Simplicity of the Christian Doctrine. A Sermon preached at Dudley [Eng.], 19 July, 1808, before the Unitarian Tract Society. Birmingham, 12°, pp. 38. 4172
M. H. S.

1808. W. Wilson.—The History and Antiquities of Dissenting Churches and Meeting-Houses in London, Westminster and Southwark, including the lives of their ministers, from the rise of Noncommformity to the present time, etc. 8°, 4 vols., pp. xxiv, 536; iv, 608; iv, 572; vi, 615. 4173
C.; B. U. ✻

1808. C. J. Tenney.—A Summary View of God's Gracious Covenant with Abraham and his Seed; of the Right and Design of the Baptism of Infants, and of the Mode of Baptism, in four Discourses, etc. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 96. 4174
C. ✻

[1808.] W. Stanley.—An Essay on Theology. Being a Scriptural View of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Containing Universal Redemption, Particular Salvation, Limited Punishment, and General Restoration. [n. d.] 8°, pp. 48. 4175
[*A. B.*, 4112.]

1808. T. Merritt.—Universal Salvation refuted, in Six Propositions; also, an Appendix, shewing the Rise and Tendency of that Doctrine. *Portland*. 12°, pp. 142. 4176
C.

1808. R. Wright.—An Essay on Future Punishments. 8°. 4177
W.

1808–79. Extracts from the Minutes of the General Association of the [Congregational] Ministers of Massachusetts, 8°. [these have been continued to the present time. In 1827 the title was made *Minutes*, etc. In 1868, at its 66th annual meeting, the Association was united with the General Conference, and the style of the *Minutes* has since been, of *The Gen. Association of the Cong. Churches of Mass.* The printing of the statistics of the churches (feebly) began in the issue for 1826.] [72 issues.] 4178
C. ✻

[1808.] Hints on the Nature and Effect of Evangelical Preaching, etc. 8°. 4179

[1808.] Review of *Hints*, [no. 4179.] etc. 8°, pp. 8. 4180
C.; M. H. S.

1808. W. White.—Sermon on the Character, Commission and Message of the Gospel Ministry; before Prot. Epis. Convention, at Baltimore, May, 1808. *New York*, 8°, pp. 20. 4181
M. H. S.

1808. S. Worcester.—The Messiah of the Scriptures. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4182
C.; M. H. S.

1808. T. Le Mesurier.—The Nature and Guilt of Schism considered, with a particular Reference to the principles of the Reformation, etc. Bampton Lectures for 1807. 8°. 4183
W.

1808. F. Stone.—An Unitarian Minister's Plea for adherence to the Church of England. 8°. 4184
W.

1808. D. Isaac.—The Doctrine of Universal Restoration Examined and Refuted, and the Objections to that of Endless Punishments considered and answered, etc. 12°. 4185
W.

1808. Unitarianism Vindicated, etc., by "Verax." 8°. 4186
B. U.

1808. E. Parish.—Ruin; or, Separation from Anti-Christ. A Fast Sermon. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 24. 4187
C.; Bo.

1809. C. Daubeny.—Trial of the Spirits: a Seasonable Caution against Spiritual Delusion. Also, a Comparison of the Book of Common Prayer, containing an Explanation of the Service, by J. H. Hobart. *New Haven*, 12°. 4188
A. S. W.

1809. N. Niles.—Letter to a Friend who received his Theological Education under . . . Dr. Emmons, which teaches that Impenitent Sinners have natural power to make themselves New Hearts. *Windsor, Vt.*, 8°, pp. 40. 4189
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1809. J. Norton.—The Will of God, respecting the Salvation of all Men, illustrated, etc. 8°, pp. 24. 4190
A. S. W.; Bo.

1809. S. Thompson.—Universal Restoration Vindicated. Reply to a Discourse by Rev. J. Norton, [no. 4190.] etc. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 32. 4191
M. H. S.; H. C.

1809. Address of the Berean Society of Universalists in Boston to the . . . First Church in Weymouth, in answer to a *Sermon*, [no. 4190.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 4192
M. H. S.

1809. J. Norton.—Remarks on an Address [no. 4192.] from the Berean Society of Universalists in Boston to the Congregation of the First Church in Weymouth in answer to a Sermon delivered there Dec. 18, 1808, entitled *The Will*, [no. 4190.] etc. Also a few Strictures on a Performance of Samuel Thompson [no. 4191.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. 4193
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1809. N. WEBSTER.—The Peculiar Doctrines of the Gospel Explained and Defended. [from the *Panoplist.*] *Boston*, 12°. 4194
C.; A. S. W.

1809. N. WORCESTER.—Solemn Reasons for declining to adopt the Baptist Theory and Practice. In Letters, etc., with a Question concerning Baptism. *Charlestown*, 12°, pp. 40. 4195
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1809. C. WYVILL.—Intolerance the Disgrace of Christians, not the fault of their Religion. 8°. 4196
W.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1809. J. H. CHURCH.—The Jewish Polity completely overturned, and the Sceptre reserved for Jesus Christ. Discourse at Newburyport, 29 Jan. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 24. 4197
C.; M. H. S.

1809. S. CHAPIN.—The Immoral Tendency of Error in Sentiment. A Farewell Sermon, at Hillsborough, N. H., 30 July, 1809. *Amherst* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 36. 4198

1809. L. CARPENTER.—Unitarianism the Doctrine of the Gospel. 12°. [agn. 1823, Bristol, W.] 4199
W.

1809. W. WALL.—A Conference between two men that had Doubts about Infant Baptism. 12°. 4200
W.

1809. J. FOSTER.—An Essay on Fundamentals, with a Particular Regard to the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. 8°, pp. 46. 4201
Bo.

1809. J. TOULMIN.—A Review of the Preaching of the Apostles: or, The Practical Efficacy of the Unitarian Doctrine. 12°, pp. 48. 4202
Bo.

1809. J. ELIOT.—A Biographical Dictionary, containing a brief account of the First Settlers, and other Eminent Characters . . . in New-England, etc. *Salem* and *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 512. 4203
C.; Br.

1809. Rules of Discipline of the [Quaker] Yearly-Meeting, held on Rhode-Island for New England. Printed by direction of the Meeting. *New Bedford.* [agn. 1826, 1840, *Providence*, and 1849. 8°, pp. xvi, 156.*] 4204

1809-15. *The Adviser*—or Vermont Evangelical Magazine. *Middlebury*, 8°. [7 vols.] 4205
C.

[1809.] J. STEWARD, D. D. [pseudon. for H. Trumbull.]—History of the Discovery of America, Of the Landing of our Forefathers, at Plymouth, and of the most remarkable Engagements with the Indians in New England, etc. *Brooklyn, L. I.*, 8°, pp. 176. [in part of this issue the imprint is *Norwich*, and "A Citizen of Conn." the author. Reprinted many times as *Trumbull's Indian Wars*, etc.] 4206
Br.

1809. C. WORDSWORTH.—Ecclesiastical Biography; or, Lives of Eminent Men connected with the History of Religion in England, from the commencement of the Reformation to the Revolution, etc. 8°. [agn. 1818, 8°, 6 vols., W.; 1839, 8°, 4 vols.; 1853, 8°, 4 vols.*] 4207

1809. A Concise and simple Narrative of the Controversy between Thomas Allen, A. M., of Pittsfield; and that part of his Church and Congregation which have lately separated from his pastoral care, and have been incorporated by the legislature of the Commonwealth into a Parish by the name of "Union Parish" in the Town of Pittsfield. With an Appendix. *Pittsfield*, 8°, pp. 56. 4208
Br.

1809. The Excommunication of M. Phelps from the Congregational Church in Chester, [Mass.] [n. pl.] 4209
Br.

1809-79. The Proceedings of the General Association of New Hampshire. *Charlestown*, 8°. [mainly as *Minutes*, to the present time.] [70 nos.] 4210
C.

1809. I. ROBINSON.—A Candid Review of a late Publication entitled *A Doctrinal Controversy between the Hopkintonian and the Universalist. Keene*, 8°, pp. 60. 4211
C.

1809. W. ALLEN.—Account of the Separation in the Church and Town of Pittsfield [Mass.]; with Remarks, etc. *Pittsfield*, 4°, pp. 96. [see also no. 4208.] 4212
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1810. A. ABBOT.—Anniversary Discourse at Plymouth [Mass.], Dec. 22, 1809. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 4213
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

[1810.] J. BICKERSTAFF.—A Short Epistle addressed to the people who are called Baptists. 12°. 4214
C.

1810. E. ANDREWS.—Brief Reply to Bickerstaff's Short Epistle to the Baptists, [no. 4214.] etc. *Sutton*, 8°. 4215
C.; A. S. W.

1810. The Churches warned to stand fast in the Liberties wherewith Christ hath made them free, in an Appeal to the Public, relative to an Act of the Gen. Association of Conn., at their session in June, 1810, respecting the Eastern Association of the County of Windham. By said Eastern Association. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 24. 4216
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1810. D. DANA.—The Deity of Christ. A Sermon. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 24. [agn. with appendix, containing Some Thoughts on the Trinity.] 4217
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1810. E. D. GRIFFIN.—Sermon at Dedication of Park St. Chh., Boston, June 10, 1810. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 4218
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1810. The Testimony of Christ's Second Appearing, containing a General Statement of all things pertaining to the Faith and Practice of the Church of God in this Latter Day, etc. *Albany*, 12°. [2d ed.] 4219
C.; A. S. W.

1810. A. FULLER.—A Narrative of Facts, relative to a late Occurrence in the County of Cambridge; in answer to a Statement in the *Monthly Repository*, etc. 4220

1810. N. Worcester.—Bible News, of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, in a Series of Letters. *Concord, N. H.*, 8°. [agn. 1812, **C.**; **M. H. S.**] 4221
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1810. N. Worcester.—Impartial Review of Testimonies in favor of the Divinity of the Son of God, as given by the most eminent Christian Bishops, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 4222
C.; **A. S. W.**

1810. D. Sanford.—Two Dissertations. I. The Nature and Constitution of the Law given to Adam. II. The Scene of Christ in the garden of Gethsemane. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 86. 4223
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1810. W. Jones.—The Catholic Doctrine of a Trinity proved by above an hundred short and clear Arguments, expressed in the terms of Holy Scripture, etc. 8°. [ed. Oxford, 8°, 1756, **B. U.**; 1787; 1802, **C.**] 4224
W.

1810. R. Aspland.—Bigotry and Intolerance defeated; or, An Account of the Prosecution of Mr. John Gisburne, Unitarian Minister of Soham, Cambridgeshire; with an Exposure and Correction of the Defects and Mistakes of Mr. Andrew Fuller's Narrative of that affair [no. 4220.] Harlow, 8°. 4225
W.

1810. The Judgment of Sir John Nicholl in the case of Kemp against Wickes, for refusing to bury an infant Child of two of his Parishioners, who had been baptized by a Dissenting Minister. 8°. 4226
W.

1810. J. Bellamy.—The Ophion: or, the Theology of the Serpent, and the Unity of God, etc. 8°. 4227
W.

1810. Five Interesting Dialogues, between a respectable number of Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Baptist Divines, in which the principal Doctrines of the Gospel are Discussed, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 60. 4228
✳

1810. T. Worcester.—Our Saviour's Divinity in Primitive Purity. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 36. 4229
C.; **A. S. W.**

1810. T. Worcester.—A Discourse on the Testimony by which the Son of God Honored his Father, and for which he endured the Cross. A Sermon. [*Concord*], 8°. 4230
A. S. W.

1810. T. Worcester.—A Sermon on the Divine Sonship of Christ, as the Fundamental Article of Christian Faith. *Concord*, 8°. 4231
A. S. W.

1810. C. Wyvill.—An Apology for the Petitioners for Liberty of Conscience. 8°. 4232
W.

1810. Reply to a late publication by Jacob Norton, A. M., entitled *Remarks on an Address from the Berean Society of Universalists in Boston*, [no. 4193.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 132. [*The Berean* (no. 4091.) vol. ii, no. 2.] 4233
C.

1810. T. Worcester.—Appeal to the Testimony of Christ with respect to what Dishonors Him. A Discourse. [*Concord?*], 8°, pp. 28. 4234
C.; **M. H. S.**

1810. J. H. Church.—The First Settlement of New England, a Fast Sermon, Andover, 5 April, 1810. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4235
C.; **M. H. S.**; Br. ✳

1810. A. Holmes.—Discourse on the Validity of Presbyterian Ordination, etc. A Dudleian Lecture. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 44. 4236
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1810. E. Porter.—The Simplicity that is in Christ, and the Danger of its being Corrupted. A Convention Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 4237
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1810. A. Rand.—The Doctrine of the Cross the only Gospel. Sermon at ord. of Rev. F. Brown, N. Yarmouth, Me., 11 Jan. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 36. 4238
C.; **M. H. S.**; Bo.

1811. A. Abbot.—A Statement of Proceedings in the First Society in Coventry [Conn.], which terminated in the removal of the Pastor, etc., with Mr. Abbot's Address. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. 4239
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo. ✳

1811. C. Duntaxat. [pseudo?]—Review of Andrews' Reply to Bickerstaff, [no. 4215.] etc. Sutton, 12°. 4240
C.; **A. S. W.**

1811. L. Beecher.—The Government of God desirable. A Sermon at Newark, N. J., Oct., 1808. *Boston*, 8°. [many eds., and in *Works.**] 4241
C.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1811. J. Goffe.—Modern Phariseeism illustrated and proved; with a Review of Elisha Andrews' Brief Reply, [no. 4215.] etc. *Sutton* [Mass.], 12°. 4242
C.; **A. S. W.**

1811. C. Jones.—Dr. Hobart's [J. H.] System of Intolerance Exemplified in the late Proceedings against his Colleague, the Author. *New York*, 8°. 4243
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1811. C. Jones.—A Solemn Appeal to the Church: being a Plain Statement of Facts in the Matters pending between Dr. Hobart and others, and the Author. With an Appendix. *New York*, 8°. 4244
A. S. W.

1811. J. H. Hobart.—Letter to the Vestry of Trinity Church, in answer to a Pamphlet entitled *A Solemn Appeal*, [no. 4244.] etc. *New York*, 8°. 4245
C.; **A. S. W.**

1811. M. Phelps.—Scripture Reasons for Renouncing the Principles of Pedobaptism and uniting with the Baptists: with an appendix by Abr. Jackson. *Northampton*, [Mass.], 8°. 4246
A. S. W.

1811. J. Reed.—A Sermon before the Plymouth Association of Ministers, Middleborough, 26 Sept., 1810. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4247
C.; **M. H. S.**; Bo.

1811. A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Judicatories of the Reformed Church in North America, relative to the Reverend David Graham. *Pittsburgh*, 8°, pp. 200. 4248
✳

1811-79. Extracts from the Minutes of the Gen. Convention of Congregational and Presbyterian Ministers in Vermont, etc. *Middlebury* [Vt.] [mainly as *Minutes*, etc., to the present time.] [69 nos.] 4249
C.

[1811.] Bible News, or the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as reported by N. Worcester, [no. 4221.] not correct, etc. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1813,* 1825.] 4250
✳

1811. T. Worcester.—A Concise View of the Glory of Christ, wholly in numerous interwoven quotations from the Bible. *Concord*, 12°. 4251
A. S. W.

1811. T. Worcester.—A Call for Scripture Evidence that Christ is the "Self-Existent Eternal God." A Letter to Rev. Samuel Spring, D. D. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 14. 4252
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1811. C. Wyvill.—Papers on Toleration, etc. 8°. 4253
[*Watt*, s. n.]

1811. The Doctrines of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, in Three Dissertations, by Several Authors. *Philadelphia*, 12°. 4254
C.; **M. H. S.**

1811. J. S. J. Gardiner.—Sermon delivered at Trinity Church, Dec. 25, 1810, on the Divinity of Jesus Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 4255
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1811. A. Hyde.—The Power and Grace of Christ displayed in the Salvation of Believers. Sermon at Lee, Mass., 30 Sept., 1810. *Hudson*, 8°, pp. 20. 4256
M. H. S.

1811. J. Ireland.—A Second Solemn Appeal to the Church; containing Remarks and Strictures on Proceedings of Ecclesiastical Court, etc. *Brooklyn*, 8°, pp. 74. 4257
M. H. S.

1811. [W. Irving.]—A Word in Season, touching the Present Misunderstanding in the Episcopal Church. *New York*, 8°, pp. 60. 4258
M. H. S.

1811. J. Phipps.—A Dissertation on the Nature and Effect of Christian Baptism, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 34. [ed. 1786, **A. S. W.**] 4259
C.; **M. H. S.**

1811. T. Belsham.—Calm Inquiry into the Scripture Doctrine concerning the Person of Christ, etc. 8°. 4260
W.; **B. U.**

1811. J. P. Smith.—The Adoration of our Lord Jesus Christ vindicated from the charge of Idolatry, etc. Hackney, 8°. 4261
W.; **B. U.**

1811. J. Buckminster, et al.—A Series of Letters between the Rev. J. Buckminster, D. D., the Rev. J. Walton, A. M., Pastors of Cong'l Chhs. in Portsmouth, N. H., and the Rev. H. Ballou. [on Universalism.] *Windsor* [Vt.], 18°, pp. 154. 4262
B. A.

1811. W. B. Lacy.—A Sermon against Universalism. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 24. 4263
T. C.

1811. J. Toulmin.—Four Discourses on Baptism, etc. 12°. 4264
B. U.

1811. J. S. J. Gardiner.—A Preservative against Unitarianism, a Sermon preached at Trinity Church, 9 June, 1811. 8°, pp. 24. 4265
A. S. W.; Bo.

1811. N. Thayer.—Means by which Unitarian Christians may refute misrepresentations of their Faith, etc. *Lancaster*, 8°, pp. 16. [agn. (?) 1828, **C.**] 4266

1811. H. Clarke.—A History of the Sabbatarians, or Seventh Day Baptists in America. Containing their Rise and Progress, to the year 1811, with their leaders' names, and their distinguishing tenets, etc. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 200. 4267
✳

1811-30. J. Ivimey.—A History of the English Baptists; including an Investigation of the History of Baptism in England from the earliest period to which it can be traced to the close of the 17th century, etc. 8°, 4 vols. (1) pp. 572; (2) 1814, pp. 620; (3) 1823, pp. 614, viii; (4) 1830, pp. viii, 624. 4268
W.; [1, 2] **B. U.**
✳

1811. W. King.—A Farewell Discourse . . . to the Cong. Church and Society of Chelsea, Conn., etc., with . . . some account of the Ground of Difficulty between the Pastor and Society, with Result of Council, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 38. 4269
✳

1811. E. S. Ely.—A Contrast between Calvinism and Hopkinsianism. *New York*, 8°, pp. 280. 4270
C.
✳

[1811.] E. Richmond.—A Sermon [on I John iii: 8] Preached before the Plymouth Association of Ministers; in the First. Cong. Soc. in Plymouth [Mass.], 3 July, 1811. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 4271
✳

1811. Extracts from the Minutes of the General Association of New Hampshire, at their Session at Dunbarton, Sept., 1811. To which is added *An Address to the Churches on the Doctrine of the Trinity*, prepared by a Committee. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 4272
C.

1812. Reply to Mr. Abbot's *Statement*, [no. 4239.] etc., by the Association in Tolland County. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 48. 4273
C.; **A. S. W.**; Bo.
✳

1812. Proceedings of the General Association of Connecticut relative to the Rev. A. Abbot, etc. [nos. 4239. 4273.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 20. 4274
C.; **A. S. W.**
✳

1812. T. Baldwin.—The Supreme Deity of Christ Illustrated, etc. 8°, pp. 36. 4275
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**
✳

1812. D. MERRILL.—The Mode and Subject of Baptism Examined. [10th ed.] 12°. [but *Sprague* (vi: 508) states its first ed. as this year.] 4276
A. S. W.

1812. The Stranger's Apology for General Associations in N. England. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4277
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1812. N. WORCESTER.—A Respectful Address to the Trinitarian Clergy, relating to their Manner of treating Opponents, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 50. [agn. at least twice.] 4278
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1812. [T. WORCESTER.]—A Defence of Truth and Character against Ecclesiastical Intolerance. Extracts of Letters occasioned by Proceedings of the Hopkinton Association, and of the N. H. General Association. *Concord*, 12°, pp. 24. [agn. 1824, Br.] 4279
M. H. S. ✳

1812. J. JONES.—Ecclesiastical Researches; or, Philo and Josephus proved to be Historians and Apologists of Christ, of His Followers, and of the Gospel. 8°, pp. 564. 4280
B. U.; Bo.

1812. J. SMITH.—A Vindication of the Sentiments and Practice of those who believe in God's Everlasting Covenant, and apply the Seal to their Infant Offspring; in six sermons, on Rom. iv: 11, 12. *Exeter*, 12°. 4281
C.; Bo.

1812. W. EMERSON.—An Historical Sketch of the 1st [Cong'l] Church in Boston, from its formation to the present period, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 256. 4282
C.; **M. H. S.**; Bo. ✳

1812. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council held at Dorchester, 12 May, 1812. *Boston*, 8°. 4283
C. [MS.] ✳

[1812.] E. TERRY.—A Candid Opinion of the Nature and Tendency of Universalism, etc. *Palmer* [n. d.], 8°. 4284
Br.

1812. The Trial of [Elder] Joshua Bradley, on a Charge of Forgery, etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 4285
Br.

1812. J. WORCESTER.—Letters on the Ex Parte Council at Hollis, N. H. *Boston*, 8°. 4286
Br.

1812. [T. WORCESTER.]—Letter to the Moderator of the New Hampshire Association, by Timothy. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 4287
M. H. S.

1812. T. WORCESTER.—The Most Plain, Harmonious Sense of Scripture the Test of Opinions. Two Unanswered Letters. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 4288
C.; **M. H. S.**

1812. J. BOWDEN.—The Essentials of Ordination Stated, in a letter on the subject of Bishop Hobart's Consecration. *New York*, 8°, pp. 22. 4289
M. H. S.

1812. A Plain Address to Episcopalians, on the proposed Meeting at Mechanic Hall. *New York.* 4290
M. H. S.

1812. Dialogue between an Episcopalian and a Presbyterian, on the late Meeting of Episcopalians at Mechanic Hall. [no. 4300.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 18. 4291
M. H. S.

1812–13. *The General Repository and Review*, Quarterly. [took the place of the *Monthly Anthology* (no. 4084.) with the Unitarians, but lived less than two years.] *Cambridge*, 8°, 3 vols. 4292
M. H. S.

1812. E. FERRIS.—A Reply to a Sermon against Universalism, by W. B. Lacy [no. 4263.] *Otsego*, 12°, pp. 36. 4293
[*A. B.*, 4117.]

1812. J. H. POTT.—The Case of the Heathen considered. 4°. 4294
[*A. B.*, 4637.]

1812. Proceedings of the Second Church and Parish in Dorchester [Mass.], Exhibited in a Collection of Papers, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 124. [twice this year.] 4295
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo. ✳

1812. [S. M. WORCESTER.]—A Correction of Erroneous Statements concerning the Embarkation of the Rev. Messrs. Judson and Newell, at Salem, Feb. 18, 1812. *Boston*, 12°. [repr. 1849, **C.**] 4296
M. H. S.

1812. J. MURRAY.—Letters and Sketches of Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 8°, 3 vols. 4297
[*A. B.*, 4118.]

1812. A Parable, occasioned by a late Portentous Phenomenon. By the Pilgrim Good-Intent. [occasioned by no. 4272.] *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 10. 4298
C.

1812. A Conjectural Exposition of the *Parable*, [no. 4298.] etc., for the Benefit of Humble Believers. By Philip Melancthon, the Commentator. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 14. 4299
C.

1812. The Resolutions adopted at a Meeting of the Episcopalians at Mechanic Hall; also, Two Letters from Hon. John Jay and the Rev. Cave Jones. *New York*, 8°, pp. 12. 4300
M. H. S.

1812. The Resolutions of certain Episcopalians at Mechanic Hall Considered. *New York*, 8°, pp. 16. 4301
M. H. S.

1812. C. JONES.—Serious Thoughts on a late Administration of Episcopal Orders. *New York*, 8°, pp. 80. 4302
M. H. S.

1812. W. MILTIMORE.—Sermon preached 18 March, at Installation of Rev. E. Kellogg, Portland, with Result of Council, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 30. [agn. same year.] 4303
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**

1812. Prelatical Usurpation Exposed; or, a Vindication of the Exclusive Right of Jurisdiction in the Rt. Rev. S. Provoost, as Bishop of New York, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 72. 4304
M. H. S.

1812. Inquiries [on the Trinity] occasioned by the Address of the General Association of New Hampshire. [no. 4272.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 4305
M. H. S.

1812. J. Yates.—The Grounds of Unitarian Dissent, etc. Glasgow, 8°. 4306
W.

1812. R. Aspland.—A Sermon on Religious Liberty, etc. Hackney, 12°. 4307
W.; **B. U.**

1812. W. Kingsford.—Centenary Traces of Baptism and Baptists. Chatham, 12°. 4308
B. U.

1812. J. Reed.—An Apology for the Rite of Infant Baptism, etc. *Providence*, 12°. 4309
C.; B. U.

1812. A. Bancroft.—The Supreme Deity of Christ illustrated, a Discourse, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 4310
Bo.

1812. B. Wood.—A Sermon delivered at Sutton, etc., as preliminary to the formation of a Society in the Co. of Worcester, for the Education of Pious Young Men with a view to the Ministry. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 24. 4311
C.; A. S. W.

1813. R. Mant.—Inquiry into the Justice of the Charge alleged by Methodists and others, that the Gospel is not preached by the National Clergy. [Bampton Lecture.] Oxford, 8°. 4312
W.

1813. S. Baker.—Letter to his Brethren at Thomaston, Me., after he became an Universalist. *Boston*, 12°. 4313
A. S. W.

1813. G. B. English.—The Grounds of Christianity Examined, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4314
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1813. S. Cary.—Review of a Book entitled *Grounds of Christianity*, [no. 4314.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4315
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1813. J. Chamberlin.—Dissertation on Baptism, and Particular or Orderly Communion. *Newburyport*, 12°. 4316
A. S. W.

1813. Seasonable and Candid Thoughts on Human Creeds or Articles of Faith, as Religious Tests, etc. By an Orthodox Clergyman of Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 4317
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1813. The Memorial of the Proprietors of the New South Meeting-house in Dorchester [Mass.] to the Ministers of the Boston Association. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 4318
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1813. Results of two Ecclesiastical Councils; Rev. S. Willard's Confession of Faith, etc. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 18. 4319
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1813. R. Wilson.—Nine Letters concerning the Person and Sonship of Messiah. Addressed to the Author of *Bible News*, [no. 4221.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 4320
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1813. R. Eddowes.—The Unity of God. A Discourse delivered at the opening of the first Unitarian Church, Philadelphia, Feb. 14, 1813. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 40. 4321
M. H. S.; Bo.

1813. J. Morss.—The Divinity of Christ. A Sermon preached at Newburyport 25 Dec., 1812. *Exeter*, 8°, pp. 32. 4322
C.; M. H. S.

1813. D. Benedict.—A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America, and other parts of the World. *Boston*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. 606; 556, xxiv. [agn. *New York*, 1848, 8°, 1 vol., pp. 970, Bo.*] 4323
C.; B. U.

1813. A Statement of Facts, respecting the Dismission of the Rev. Mr. Andrews, from the First Society in Windham [Conn.], With the Result of the Ecclesiastical Council. *Windham*, 8°, pp. 24. 4324

1813. T. Morton.—An Essay on the Trinity. Great Grimsby, 8°. 4325
W.

1813. J. Peck.—A Short Poem: containing a Descant on the Universal[ist] Plan, etc. [3d ed.] [agn. *Boston*, 1818, 12°, pp. 24, **M. H. S.**; 1858, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 52, **C.***] 4326

1813. A. Williams.—A Discourse delivered at Lexington, 31 March, 1813, the day which completed a century from the incorporation of the Town. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 4327
C.; M. H. S.; Bo.

1813-23. *The Christian Disciple*. *Boston*, 8°. [in 1819 it added "and *Theological Review*," and in 1824 it was merged in the *Christian Examiner*.] 11 vols. 4328
C.

1813-29. A. Booth.—Complete Works, with some account of the author's Life and Writings. 8°, 6 vols. 4329

[1813.] G. Forrester.—Strictures on Several Works of Rev. Hosea Ballou, etc. [*Portsmouth*], 8°. 4330

1813. H. Ballou.—An Attempt with a Soft Answer, to turn away Wrath, in Letters addressed to Mr. G. Forrester . . . in Reply to his *Strictures*, [no. 4330.] etc. *Portsmouth*, 18°, pp. 180. 4331
B. A.

1813-14. J. Grundy.—Evangelical Christianity Considered, and shewn to be Synonymous with Unitarianism, etc. 8°, 2 vols. 4332
[*A. B.*, 4125.]

1813. A Word in Season. The Writings of Noah and Thomas Worcester brought to the test concerning an Answer; and a Bridle for Disputants. *Concord*, 12°, pp. 12. 4333
C.; A. S. W.

1813. W. E. Channing and S. C. Thacher.—Elements of Religion and Morality in the form of a Catechism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 4334
M. H. S.

1813. J. P. Smith.—On the Sacrifice of Christ; its Nature, Value and Efficacy, etc. 8°. 4335
W.

1813. R. Aspland.—A Plea for Unitarian Dissenters, in a Letter of Expostulation to the Rev. H. Norris, M. A. Hackney, 8°. 4336
W.; **B. U.**

1813. B. Brook.—The Lives of the Puritans, containing a Biographical Account of those Divines who distinguished themselves in the Cause of Religious Liberty, from the Reformation under Queen Elizabeth, to the Act of Uniformity in 1662. 8°, 3 vols., pp. xxviii, 452; viii, 508; x, 556. 4337
W.; **C.**; **B. P. L.**; **B. U.**

1813. T. Belsham.—The Sufferings of Unitarians in Former Times, urged as a Ground of Thankfulness for their recovered Liberties, etc. 8°. 4338
W.

1813. An Exposure of the Treatment of Unitarians by Dr. Magee, etc. [no. 4018.] 8°. 4339
W.

1813. Reply to Dr. Magee's Book on the Atonement, [no. 4018.] etc. Glasgow, 8°. 4340
W.

1813. J. Perry.—Letters to Mr. Kinghorn on the Doctrine of the Divinity of Christ, etc. 8°. 4341
W.

1813. S. Niles.—Remarks on a Sermon preached before Plymouth Association, [no. 4247.] etc., by J. Reed, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 62. 4342
C.; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1813. E. D. Griffin.—A Series of Lectures delivered in Park St. Church, Boston, on Sabbath Evening. *Boston*, 8°. [several eds. same year; 1829, **B. U.**] 4343
C.; Bo.

1813. J. Jones.—Sequel to *Ecclesiastical Researches*, [no. 4280.] in which the Origin of the Introductory Chapters in Matthew and Luke is brought to light from Josephus, and in which the peculiar Articles of the Orthodox Faith are traced to the System of the Gnostics, etc. 8°. 4344
B. U.; Bo.

1813. E. Turner.—A Discourse delivered in Boston, 19 Aug., 1813, at the Re-Installation of Rev. Paul Dean, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4345
B. U.; Bo.

1813. T. Worcester.—Divine Testimony received without any addition or diminution. . . . A Discourse in a religious Conference, 7 Oct. *Hanover*, 8°, pp. 16. 4346

1813. Is Sin an infinite Evil? The question tested by Reason and Scripture. By an Orthodox Clergyman of Massachusetts. *Boston*, 12°. 4347

1813-20. P. Bliss.—*Athenæ Oxonienses:* an Exact History of all the Writers and Bishops who have had their education in the University of Oxford. To which are added the *Fasti*, or Annals of the Said University, by Anthony A. Wood, M. A., etc. [3d ed.], royal 4°, pp. 20, clxxviii, 394; (1815) 2 vols., 456, 260; (1817) 3 vols., 645; (1820) 3 vols., vi, 542, 252. 4348

1813-79. Proceedings [and Documents] of the American Antiquarian Society. [seventy-two of these have been published to date, at *Boston* and *Worcester*, 8°.] 4349
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1813. G. B. English.—A Letter to Rev. S. Cary, containing Remarks upon his *Review* [no. 4315.] of *The Grounds*, [no. 4314.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4350
C.; **A. S. W.**

1814. J. Morse.—Appeal to the Public on the Controversy respecting the Revolution in Harvard College, and the events which have followed it, occasioned by the use which has been made of certain complaints and accusations of Miss Hannah Adams against the Author. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 192. 4351
C.; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1814. S. Whitman.—A Key to the Bible Doctrine of Atonement and Justification. *Boston*, 8°. 4352
C.; **A. S. W.**

1814. J. Wilson.—Letters to Rev. Ezra Stiles Ely, Author of a *Contrast*, [no. 4270.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4353
C.; **B. U.**

1814. N. Worcester.—Appeal to the Candid, or *The Trinitarian Review*. *Boston*, 8°. [3 nos.] 4354
C.; **A. S. W.**

1814. H. Adams.—A Narrative of the Controversy between Rev. J. Morse, D. D., and the Author. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4355
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1814. Review of Two Pamphlets [nos. 4295. 4318.] published on the Subject of the Ecclesiastical Society in Dorchester. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 4356
C.; **M. H. S.**

1814. [J. Morse.]—Remarks on the Controversy between Dr. Morse and Miss Adams; with some notice of the Review of Dr. Morse's Appeal, [see nos. 4351. 4355.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 4357
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1814. F. Parkman.—A Survey of God's Providence in the Establishment of the Churches of New-England. A Century Sermon at the New North Church, Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 4358
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1814. [J. Emerson, et al.]—An Address to the Christian Public in two Parts: . . . being a Counterpart to a late Publication entitled *Results*, [no. 4319.] etc. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 22. 4359
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo.

1814. T. Alden.—A Collection of American Epitaphs and Inscriptions with occasional Notes, etc. *New York*, 12°, 5 vols., pp. 288; 288; 288; 288; 288, viii. [has much ecclesio-biographical matter.] 4360
C.; **M. H. S.**; **B. U.**

1814. Seasonable Thoughts on Human Creeds or Articles of Faith, by an Orthodox Clergyman [no. 4317.] shewn to be very Unseasonable Thoughts; in a Letter to a Friend. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4361
C.

1814. E. Hare.—A Preservative against the Errors of Socinianism, in Answer to Rev. J. Grundy's Lectures [no. 4332.] 8°, pp. 428. [agn. 1814.] 4362
T. C.

1814. S. Baker.—A Solemn Address to all Christians . . . . in which are shewn the Harmony of the Christian System with the Doctrine of Universal Salvation . . . together with a Few Thoughts on the Unpardonable Sin, etc. *Hallowell* [Me.], 8°, pp. 72. 4363
H. C.

1814. J. BURT.—A Treatise on the Universal Goodness of God, in the Salvation of all Men. [n. pl.] [*Vermont*], 12°, pp. 78. 4364
[*A. B.*, 4128.]

1814. S. DUTTON.—Thoughts [Universalist] on God, relative to his Moral Character, in Comparison with the Character, which reputed Divines have given him. *Weathersfield* [Vt.], 12°, pp. 102. 4365
T. C.

1814. [J. PURVES.]—The Reconciliation and Restoration of All Things by Jesus Christ. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 40. 4366
T. C.

1814. J. KENRICK.—The Necessity of Revelation to teach the Doctrine of a Future Life; a Sermon. 8°. 4367
[*A. B.*, 2241.]

1814. T. MADGE.—A Sermon on the Truth and Value of the Unitarian Doctrine, etc. 12°. 4368
W.

1814. A Letter to Mr. Romaine, vindicating Unitarianism, etc. Maidstone, 8°. 4369
W.

1814. J. DAVIS.—A Discourse before the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Dec. 22, 1813, at their Anniversary commemorative of the First Landing of our Ancestors at Plymouth, in 1620. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. [and in *Collections*.*] 4370
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; Bo. ✳

1814. J. KERR.—The Several Trials of the Rev. D. Barclay before the Presbytery of N. Brunswick, etc. An Appeal to the Synod of New York and New Jersey, etc. *Elizabethtown*, 12°, pp. 404. 4371
✳

[1814.] M. RUTER.—A Sketch of the Life and Doctrine of the celebrated John Calvin, etc. [*Concord.*] 8°. 4372
[*S. A.*, vii: 331.]

1814. Things set in a Proper Light: in answer to a letter from T. A. to a friend, by an Orthodox Clergyman of Mass. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 68. 4373
C.

1814. The Charter and General Laws of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay, etc., to which is added an Appendix tending to explain the Spirit, Progress and History of the Jurisprudence of the State; especially in a moral and political view, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 830, xxx. 4374
C.; **M. H. S.** ✳

1814. L. WRIGHT.—A Sermon delivered at Medway [Mass.], 4 Nov., 1813, on the close of a Century, etc. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 32. 4375
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1814. S. WILLARD.—Comments on a Pamphlet lately issued . . entitled *An Address*, [no. 4359.] etc. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 44. 4376
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Bo. ✳

[1814.] J. LYMAN.—Strictures upon *The Comments* of Rev. S. Willard, [no. 4376.] etc. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 36. 4377
C.; **M. H. S.**; Bo. ✳

[1814.] S. WILLARD.—Remarks on *The Strictures* of Rev. J. Lyman, D. D., [no. 4377.] etc. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 36. 4378
M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1814. J. TOULMIN.—An Historical View of the State of the Protestant Dissenters in England, from the Revolution to the Accession of Queen Anne. Bath, 8°. 4379
W.; **B. U.**

1814. T. BELSHAM.—A Discourse . . in Commemoration of the Repeal of the penal Laws against the Impugners of the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. 8°. 4380
W.

1814. R. WARDLAW.—Discourses on the Principal Points of the Socinian Controversy. Glasgow, 8°. 4381
[agn. 1815, *Andover*, 8°, pp. xii, 432, **C.**; **B. U.**; Bo.] ✳

1815. R. HALL.—On Terms of Communion. Leicester, 8°. [agn. in *Works*, **C.***] 4382
B. U. ✳

1815. T. BELSHAM.—American Unitarianism; or a brief History of the Progress and Present State of the Unitarian Churches in America, from information furnished by J. Freeman and W. Wells. 8°, pp. 48. [agn. many times.] 4383
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. Review of Belsham's *American Unitarianism*, [no. 4383.] etc [from *The Panoplist.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4384
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. [J. LOWELL.]—Are you a Christian or a Calvinist? Or, Do you prefer the authority of Christ to that of the Genevan reformer? etc., by a Layman. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 4385
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1815. W. E. CHANNING.—Letter to Rev. S. C. Thacher on the Aspersions contained in a late number of the *Panoplist* on the Ministers of Boston and vicinity. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. [agn. twice same year.] 4386
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. S. WORCESTER.—Letter to Rev. W. E. Channing on the subject of his Letter to Rev. S. C. Thacher, [no. 4386.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 4387
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. W. E. CHANNING.—Remarks on Rev. Dr. Worcester's Letter to Mr. Channing on the "Review of American Unitarianism," in a late *Panoplist* [no. 4387.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 4388
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. S. WORCESTER.—Second Letter to Rev. W. E. Channing on the Subject of Unitarianism, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 4389
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. W. E. CHANNING.—Remarks on Rev. Dr. Worcester's *Second Letter*, [no. 4389.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 4390
C.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1815. T. ROBBINS.—A Historical View of the First Planters of New England, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 300. [agn. 1843, **C.**] 4391
Br. ✳

1815. J. KELLY:—Solemn and Important Reasons against becoming a Universalist. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 24. 4392
C.; H. C.

1815. H. BALLOU.—Divine Benevolence: being a Reply to a Pamphlet, entitled *Solemn and Important*, [no. 4392.] etc. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 40. 4393
H. C.

1815. W. COBBETT.—An Address to the Clergy of Massachusetts, written in England, 13 Nov., 1814, With a Prefatory Epistle, to certain Priests, by Jonathan, one of the People called Christians. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4394
M. H. S.

1815. A "Short and Easy Method" with a Late Writer, arrogating to himself the Title of "Orthodox Clergyman," in a Letter to a Young Gentleman, just entered on a Course of Theological Studies, etc. By an Aged Clergyman of Massachusetts. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 4395
C.

1815. B. DEWEY, J. WHEELOCK AND B. J. GILBERT.—A True and Concise Narrative of the Origin and Progress of the Church Difficulties in the vicinity of Dartmouth College in Hanover. The Same being the origin of Pres. Wheelock's disaffection to the Trustees and Professors of the College, with Documents relative thereto, etc. *Hanover*, 8°, pp. 68. 4396
C.; Br.

[1815.] Sketches of the History of Dartmouth College and Moor's Charity School, with a Particular Account of some Remarkable Proceedings of the Board of Trustees, from 1779 to 1815. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 88. 4397
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

[1815.] [E. PARISH.]—A Candid Analytical Review of *Sketches*, [no. 4397.] etc. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 32. 4398
C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. A Vindication of the Official Conduct of the Trustees of Dartmouth College, in Answer to *Sketches*, [no. 4397.] and *A Candid Analytical Review*, [no. 4398.] etc. Published by the Trustees. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 104. 4399
C.

1815. S. WORCESTER.—Paul on Mars Hill; or a Christian Survey of the Pagan world. A Sermon . . at Newburyport . . . [at the Ordination of S. J. Mills, and other missionaries.] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 44. 4400
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1815. J. KELLY.—Additional Reasons against Universalism [no. 4392.] . . . containing Strictures on the Writings of H. Ballou, etc. [no. 4393.] *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 24. 4401
C.

1815. Fornication binds the criminal parties to marry. The Decision of the Cong. Chh. in Rupert, Vt., relative to a Case of Discipline. With the Result of a Council, etc. *Bennington*, 8°, pp. 40. 4402
Br.

1815. J. FULLAGAR.—Discourse at Palgrave on Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 4403
W.

1815. Goliath Slain: Animadversions on Unitarianism by a Professor of Christianity, etc. Maidstone, 8°. 4404
W.

1815. R. HEBER.—The Personality and Office of the Christian Comforter asserted and explained. [Bampton Lectures.] 8°. 4405
W.

1815–63. *The Christian Reformer*, or Unitarian Magazine and Review. 8°. [47 vols.] 4406
W.

1815. J. YATES.—On Religious Controversies. A Sermon. Glasgow, 8°. 4407
W.

1815. A Plea for Primitive Communion; occasioned by R. Hall's *Terms*, [no. 4382.] etc. 8°. 4408
B. U.

1815. R. HINDMARSH.—A Seal upon the Lips of Unitarians, Trinitarians, and all others who refuse to acknowledge the sole supreme and exclusive Divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 4409
C.; Bo.

1815. D. THOMAS.—A Letter to the Rev. Jacob Norton of Weymouth [Mass.], etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4410
A. S. W.

1815. N. EMMONS.—Confirmation in the Doctrines of the Gospel an Effect of Divine Grace. A Sermon at the Ordination of H. Weeks, 9 Aug., 1815. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. in *Works*.] 4411
C.; B. U.

1815. E. PEARSON.—A Sermon before the American Society for educating Pious Youth for the Gospel Ministry. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 28. 4412
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. T. WORCESTER.—Ecclesiastical Usurpation and strange Inconsistency exposed: a Letter to Rev. Seth Payson, D. D. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 24. 4413
C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. W. HUBBARD.—A General History of New England, from the Discovery to MDCLXXX. [The History for which the General Court granted £50 to the author, 11–21 Oct., 1682, "as a manifestation of thankfulness;" but which remained in MS. until now printed by the Mass. Hist. Soc., in its *Collections*, 2d Series, vols. v, vi.] *Boston*, 8°. reissued 1848, *Boston*, 8°, pp. xiv, 768.*] 4414
C.; M. H. S.; H. C.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Bo.

1815. The Language of Scripture respecting the Saviour, in relation to God the Father. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4415
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1815. E. EMERSON AND J. BOYCE.—A Series of Letters relative to the Excommunication of said Emerson and others, from the Congregational Church in Rochester [Vt.] *Windsor*, 8°. 4416
A. S. W.

1815. [W. E. CHANNING.]—Observations on the Proposition for Increasing the Means of Theological Education at the University in Cambridge. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 22. 4417
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. J. LOWELL.—Review of Dr. Morse's *Appeal to the Public* [no. 4351.] principally with reference to that part which relates to Harvard College. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 42. 4418
C.

1815. J. NORTON.—Things as they are; or Trinitarianism Developed, in answer to the Rev. D. Thomas, [no. 4410.] with Strictures on the Sentiments of the late Rev. Dr. S. Hopkins, N. Emmons, E. D. Griffin and F. Smith. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 70. 4419
C.; A. S. W.

1815. J. NORTON.—Things as they are; or Trinitarianism Developed. Second part in reply to D. Thomas: with Remarks on a Sermon by N. Emmons, at the Installation of Holland Weeks [no. 4411.] *Boston*, 8°. 4420
A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. The Catholick Question at Boston; or an attempt to prove that a Calvinist is a Christian, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 116. 4421
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1815. S. SNOW.—Free Communion of all Christians at the Lord's Table. *Boston*, 12°. [ed. 1807, **C.**] 4422
A. S. W.

1815. An Account of the Difficulties in the Baptist Church in Hardwick, Mass., etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4423
Br.

1815. R. PRICE.—Sermons on the Christian Doctrine, as received by the Different Denominations of Christians. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 102. 4424
C.

1815. C. STEARNS.—Sermon before the Convention of Congregational Ministers. [from John xiii: 13; speaks strongly on the Unitarian controversy.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 4425
C.

1815. C. BLOOD.—Concise View of the Principal Points of Difference between the Baptists and Pædobaptists. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 128. 4426
C.

1815. P. SANBORN.—The Extent and Perpetuity of the Abrahamic Covenant. Sermon before the Mass. Miss. Society, 30 May, 1815. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 4427
C.; M. H. S.; A. H. S.

1815. S. C. THACHER.—The Unity of God. A Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. [agn. and in 1816, Liverpool, **M. H. S.**] 4428
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. S. WORCESTER.—A Third Letter [see nos. 4387. 4389.] to the Rev. W. E. Channing, on the Subject of Unitarianism. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 4429
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1815. R. WRIGHT.—A Plain View of the Unitarian Christian Doctrine; in a Series of Essays on the One God, the Father, and the Mediator between God and Man, the Man Christ Jesus. Liverpool, 12°. 4430
W.; **B. U.**

1815. B. BROOK.—Dissent from the Church of England justified by an Appeal to Facts. 8°. 4431
W.

1815. A. FULLER.—The Admission of unbaptized Persons to the Lord's Supper, inconsistent with the New Testament. 8°. 4432
W.

1815. R. WRIGHT.—Examination of the Supposed Scripture Proofs of the Doctrine of the Trinity, and of the Deity of Jesus Christ, with an Answer to the principal objections of Trinitarians to the Unitarian Doctrine and its Professors. Liverpool, 12°. 4433
W.

1815. W. STANLEY.—The Faith and Practice of a Churchman. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 96. 4434
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1815. S. C. THACHER.—An Apology for Rational and Evangelical Christianity. A Discourse at the Dedication of a New Church on Church Green, Summer St., Boston, to which are added Notes and Illustrations. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 4435
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1815. [G. S. WHITE.]—Remarks on "American Unitarianism" by Amana. Also, Two Letters to Dr. Priestley, by A. M. Toplady. 8°, pp. 36. 4436
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

[1815.] Review of the Unitarian Controversy. [from the *Panoplist.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 4437
C.; M. H. S.

1815. T. BELSHAM.—Letters addressed to the Bishop of London in Vindication of the Unitarians. 8°, pp. 88. 4438
M. H. S.

1815. N. EMMONS.—Sermons on Some of the First Principles and Doctrines of True Religion, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. in *Works.**] 4439
M. H. S. ✳

1815. F. BROWN.—Calvin and Calvinism; defended against certain injurious representations contained in a pamphlet entitled *A Sketch* [no. 4372.] etc., of which Rev. M. Ruter claims to be the author. 8°, pp. 36. 4440
C.

1815. M. RUTER.—A Letter addressed to the Rev. F. Brown, of No. Yarmouth, containing an Answer to his *Defence* [no. 4440.] of Calvin and Calvinism, etc. *Concord*, 8°. 4441

1815. F. BROWN.—A Reply to the Rev. M. Ruter's *Letter* [no. 4441.] relating to Calvin and Calvinism, etc. 8°. 4442
C.; A. S. W.

1816. [S. SPRING.]—An Essay on the Discipline of Christ's House, etc., by Theophilus. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 20. 4443
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1816. The Bishop's Fund and Phœnix Bonus: A Collection of the pieces on this subject from the *Conn. Herald. New Haven*, 8°. 4444
A. S. W.

1816. H. BALLOU.—A Letter to the Rev. Brown Emerson . . . *Salem*, 8°, pp. 16. 4445
[*A. B.*, 4139.]

1816. A. BANCROFT.—A Sermon on the nature and worth of Christian Liberty. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 36. 4446
C.; A. S. W.

1816. M. Ruter.—A Reply to Rev. F. Brown, . . . containing Animadversions on his Second Publication in favor of Calvin and Calvinism. [no. 4442.] *Concord*, 8°, pp. 54. 4447
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1816. H. Ballou.—Divine Benevolence further vindicated: in a Reply to a Pamphlet entitled, *Additional Reasons*, [no. 4401.] etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 40. 4448
H. C.

1816. J. Wood.—A Letter to the Rev. J. Kelly . . . containing Remarks on his Pamphlet, entitled *Solemn*, [no. 4392.] etc.; also *Additional Reasons*, [no. 4401.] etc. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 32. 4449
[*A. B.*, 4136.]

1816. J. Wood.—A Defence of Universalism: being an Examination of the Arguments and Objections advanced by the Rev. J. W. Tucker of Rowley, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 16. 4450
H. C. D. S.

1816. R. Wright.—Essay on the Universal Restoration; intended to show that the Final Happiness of All Men is a Doctrine of Divine Revelation. 12°. 4451
W.

1816. B. Dole.—A Letter to Mr. Hosea Ballou, . . . occasioned by his *Letter* to Rev. B Emerson, [no. 4445.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 16. 4452

[1816.] S. Farley.—A Solemn Protest against the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, etc. A Sermon, etc. [*Keene*], 8°. 4453

1816. R. Streeter.—The Universal Friend, being a Candid Reply to A Sermon entitled *A Solemn Protest*, [no. 4453.] etc. *Keene*, 8°, pp. 46. 4454
[*A. B.*, 4142.]

1816. J. Dunham.—An Answer to the *Vindication of the Official Conduct of the Trustees of Dartmouth College*, [no. 4399.] etc. *Hanover*, 8°, pp. 94. 4455
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1816. P. R. Freeman.—A Refutation of sundry Aspersions in the *Vindication*, [no. 4399.] etc. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 32. 4456
C.; A. S. W.

1816. J. H. Hobart.—The State of the Departed. An Address . . . . and a Dissertation on the same subject, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 94. [agn. 3d ed. 1825; 4th ed. 1846.] 4457
[*A. B.*, 2578*d*.]

1816. J. Flint.—An Anniversary Discourse at Plymouth [Mass.], Dec. 23, 1815. *Boston*, 8°. 4458
A. S. W.; Br.; Bo.

1816. [J. Lowell.]—An Inquiry into the Right to Change the Ecclesiastical Constitution of the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4459
C.; A. S. W.

1816. S. West.—Evidence of the Divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, collected from the Holy Scriptures. *Stockbridge*, 8°. 4460
A. S. W.

1816. J. Yates.—A Vindication of Unitarianism in Reply to Mr. Wardlaw's Discourses on the Socinian Controversies, [no. 4381.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. iv, 294, xxxvi. [agn. Glasgow, 1818, 8°, W.] 4461
C.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Bo.

1816. Hints for Public Worship, by the Episcopal Prayer Book and Tract Soc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 4462
C.; M. H. S.

1816. L. Beecher.—On the Importance of assisting Young Men of Piety and Talents in obtaining an Education for the Gospel Ministry. *Andover*, 16°, pp. 20. 4463
C.; M. H. S.

1816. D. Isaac.—Ecclesiastical Claims Investigated, and the Liberty of the Pulpit Defended. 12°. 4464
B. U.

1816. J. Jarron.—Christian Baptism, a Sermon. Wisbech, 8°. 4465
B. U.

1816. J. Kinghorn.—Baptism a Term of Communion at the Lord's Supper. Norwich, 8°. 4466
B. U.

1816. W. Wells.—Some Communications first published in the Brattleborough Paper; with Extracts from "Candid Reflections on the different Conceptions concerning the Doctrine of the Trinity." *Brattleboro'*, 8°, pp. 40, xvi. 4467
Bo.

[1816.] D. Haskell.—Remarks on *Some Communications*, [no. 4467.] etc., by W. Wells. *Burlington*, 8°, pp. 16. 4468
Bo.

1816. The Controversy between the "Inquirer" and "Philo," on Christmas; as published in the *Newburyport Herald*. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 44. 4469
C.

1816. Review of Mr. Pearson's Sermon [no. 4412.] delivered in Boston, bef. Amer. Soc. for Educating Pious Youth for the Gospel Ministry, 25 Oct., 1815. *Charlestown*, 12°, pp. 84. 4470

1816. [S. C. Thacher.]—Communication from Rev. S. C. T. to the New South Church, Boston, 28 July, 1816, and Report and Doings thereon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 4471
M. H. S.

1816. A Letter addressed to the Andover Institution in particular, and the Calvinistic Preachers and People in general. In Answer to one signed B. Dole, etc. [see nos. 4445. 4452.] *Salem*, 8°, pp. 20. 4472
A. S. W.

1816. L. Carpenter.—A Brief View of the Chief Grounds of Dissent from the Church of England by Law established. Exeter, 12°. 4473
W.

1816. T. Belsham.—Letters to the Unitarian Christians in South Wales, etc. 8°. 4474
W.

1816. W. Broadbent.—An Open Avowal of Unitarian Doctrine, etc. 12°. 4475
W.

1816. T. C. Holland.—Unitarianism a Scriptural Creed, etc. 12°. 4476
W.

1816. [S. Whelpley.]—The Triangle. A Series of Numbers upon Three Theological Points, enforced from various Pulpits in the city of New York, by Investigator. [It marks a peculiar "stage in the controversy between the Old and New School," etc. *Sprague*, iv: 383.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 160. [agn. 1831?*] 4477
C.; M. H. S.

1816. J. Harries.—A Treatise on the Proper Deity of our Lord Jesus Christ. Swansea, 8°. 4478
B. U.

1816. R. Wright.—On Universal Restoration. 8°. 4479
W.

1816. R. Awbrey.—An Examination of Harries's Treatise on the *Deity of Christ*, [no. 4478.] etc. Swansea, 8°. 4480
W.

[1816.] The Blue Laws revived; or an Inside view of the W[orcester] Inquisition, etc. *Worcester* [Mass.], 8°. 4481
Br.

1816. Modern Toleration, Tyranny in Disguise, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4482
Br.

1816. Tracts on the Unitarian Controversy, to which is added the Layman's Inquiry into the right to change the Ecclesiastical Constitution of Mass. *Boston*, 8°. 4483

1816. W. Cogswell.—A Sermon containing a Brief History of the South Church and Parish in Dedham, etc. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 24. 4484
C.

1816. E. Smith.—The Life, Conversion, Preaching, Travels, and Sufferings of Elias Smith, written by himself. Vol. I. *Portsmouth* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 406. 4485

1816–79. *The Boston Recorder*, *Boston*. [held to be the pioneer of the modern religious press. Established by N. Willis, S. E. Morse being its first editor. In 1825 it absorbed the *Telegraph*, and in 1849 the *N. E. Puritan*, and became the *Puritan Recorder*. In 1853 it absorbed the Hartford *Congregationalist*. In 1858 it resumed its original title, and in May, 1867, it was united with *The Congregationalist*, soon assuming the quarto form with which it is still published—being now in its 64th volume.] 4486
C.; B. P. L.

1817. [J. Goffe.]—Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Princeton [Mass.], March 17, 1817, and the Protest of the Minority, with Remarks, Notes and Observations. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 24. 4487
C.; A. S. W.

1817. A Humble Attempt to refute *A Refutation* [no. 4456.] addressed to "A Layman," By Layman, Jr. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 24. 4488
C.

1817. A. Pancroft.—A Vindication of the Result of the late Ecclesiastical Council at Princeton, Mass. [no. 4487.] *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 64. 4489
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1817. The Close Communion of the Baptists contrary to the Word of God. *Dedham*, 12°. 4490
A. S. W.

1817. Candid and Conciliatory Review of the late Correspondence of the Rev. Dr. Worcester with Mr. Channing, by a Serious Inquirer. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 88. 4491
C.; A. S. W.

1817. E. Chapman.—Account of the Conduct of the People called Shakers, in the Case of Eunice Chapman and her Children. *Albany*, 12°, pp. 60. 4492
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1817. G. Clark.—General Observations on the Common Work of Defending the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. 8°. 4493
A. S. W.

1817. A. Foster.—Documents relating to the Dissolution of his Connexion with the Congregational Church of Charleston, S. C. *Charleston* [S. C.], 8°. 4494
A. S. W.

1817. F. Foster.—Documents elucidating the Nature and Character of the opposition made to the Rev. F. Foster by a portion of the inhabitants of Petersham. *Brookfield*, 8°, pp. 46. 4495
C.; A. S. W.; Br.

1817. J. Goffe.—Review of Dr. Bancroft's *Vindication*, [no. 4489.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°. 4496
A. S. W.; Br.

[1817.] D. Haskell.—The Doctrine of Predestination maintained; a discourse delivered at Burlington, Vt., 5 Jan., 1817. *Burlington* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 24. 4497
C.; Bo.

1817. I. Loring.—Remarks on the Misunderstanding between the town of Sudbury and Rev. T. Hilliard, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4498
Br.

1817. The Report of the Committee of Inquiry of the South Church in Weymouth, Mass., etc. [burlesque.] [*Boston*], 8°. 4499
Br.

1817. A. Bancroft.—A Sermon on the Duties of the Fourth Commandment, etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 40. [agn. same year, with Appendix, A. S. W.] 4500
C.; A. S. W.

1817. Review of Dr. Bancroft's Discourse [no. 4500.] against Conferences. [fr. *Panoplist*.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 4501

1817. W. White.—Comparative Views of the Controversy between the Calvinists and the Arminians, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xvi, 524; viii, 520. 4502

1817. *The Religious Intelligencer*. *New Haven*, 8°. [18 vols.?] 4503
C.

1817. A. Hyde.—The Nature and Danger of Heresy. Convention Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 4504
C.; A. S. W.

1817. Jubilee Centennial, to be celebrated by all the Reformed Churches in the United States. *Boston*, 8°. 4505
A. S. W.

1817. E. Pond.—Letter to Rev. A. Bancroft, with Remarks on his *Sermon*, [no. 4500.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 32. 4506
A. S. W.

1817. E. Pond.—Review of Dr. Bancroft's Appendix to the second edition of his *Discourse on the fourth Commandment*, [no. 4500.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 16. 4507
C.; A. S. W.

1817. S. Thing.—Letter to the Rev. E. Pond, containing an Exposition of the Misrepresentations in a Letter from him to Rev. Dr. Bancroft, [no. 4506.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°. 4508
A. S. W.; Br.

[1817.] B. Tucker.—A Letter to the author of the Book intitled *Letter* and *Remarks*, [no. 4506.] etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4509
A. S. W.

1817. Universal Death in Adam and Life in Christ. Containing a Refutation of the Doctrine of Total Depravity and Endless Misery, by a Layman. *Salem*, 8°. 4510
A. S. W.

1817. R. Wardlaw.—Unitarianism Incapable of Vindication, in Reply to J. Yates, [no. 4461.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 352. 4511
C.; A. S. W.; Bo.

1817. T. Worcester.—A new Chain of Plain Argument, deemed conclusive against Trinitarianism. Letters to a Trinitarian Writer for the *Panoplist*. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 4512
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1817. A. Judson.—A Sermon on Baptism. *Boston*, 8°. [2d ed.] 4513
C.; A. S. W.

1817. Eternal Punishment proved to be not Suffering, but Privation; and Immortality dependent on Spiritual Regeneration: the whole argued on the Words and Harmony of Scripture, and embracing every text bearing on the subject, etc. By a member of the Church of England. 8°, pp. xxiv, 240, 40. 4514
[*A. B.*, 4143.]

[1817.] C. Mann.—The Future Punishment of the Wicked Certain and Endless. A Sermon. *Worcester*, 8°. 4515

1817. J. Wood.—A Brief Essay on the Doctrine of Future Retribution. To which is added an Appendix, containing Extracts of Letters from most of the Principal Universalist Ministers in New England, on the subject of Future Misery, etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 32. 4516
[*A. B.*, 4144.]

1817. J. Fisher.—A Short Essay on Baptism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 106. 4517
C.; M. H. S.

1817. J. Keep.—The Character and Design of the Church. A Sermon delivered at Stockbridge, 23 July, 1817, at the Ordination of Rev. T. Woodbridge as an Evangelist. *Stockbridge*, 4°, pp. 18. 4518
✳

1817. J. Toulmin.—A Review of the Preaching of the Apostles; or, The Practical Efficacy of the Unitarian Doctrine. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 60. 4519
M. H. S.

1817. J. Yates.—A sequel to a *Vindication*, [no. 4461.] etc., in reply to Dr. Wardlaw's treatise entitled *Unitarianism Incapable*, [no. 4511.] etc. Liverpool, 8°. 4520
W.

1817. T. Belsham.—A Plea for Infant Baptism, etc. 8°. 4521
W.

1817. J. Hunter.—Scripture the Delight and Guide of the Unitarian Christian, etc. 12°. 4522
W.

1817. T. Chalmers.—A Sermon occasioned by the Death of the Princess Charlotte Augusta. [with a "Notice of Unitarians," in appendix.] Edinburgh, 8°. 4523
W.

1817. W. Newman.—A Sermon on the Principles of Nonconformity Sanctioned by the New Testament, etc. 8°. 4524
W.

1817. A Comparative View of Unitarianism and Trinitarianism. Exeter, 12°. 4525
W.

1817. J. Wright.—Three Discourses on the Right of Private Judgment and the Exercise of Reason in Matters of Religion. Liverpool, 12°. 4526
W.

1817. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council held at Sandwich [Mass.], 20 May, 1817. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 4527
[*Bo. Cat.* says pp. 68.]
C.; Br.; Bo.

1818. J. Elliott.—A Sermon delivered before the Consociation . . . in Meriden [Conn.] *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 22. 4528
C.
✳

1818. Anabaptism Disproved and the Validity and Sufficiency of Infant Baptism asserted, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 48. 4529
C.; A. S. W.

1818. L. Beecher.—The Bible a Code of Laws, etc. Sermon at Ordination of S. E. Dwight, Park St., and of five Missionaries to the Heathen. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 52. [and in *Works.**] 4530
C.; A. S. W.
✳

1818. M. M. Dyer.—A Brief Statement of the Sufferings of Mary Dyer, occasioned by the Shakers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 4531
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1818. Remonstrance against the Testimony of Mary Dyer, [no. 4531.] and application requesting Legislative Interference against the United Society, commonly called Shakers, etc. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. *Concord*, 1818, 12°, **A. S. W.**] 4532
A. S. W.

1818. J. Wood.—Universal Restoration defended: being an Examination of a Sermon entitled *The Future*, [no. 4515.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 32. 4533

1818. A. Kneeland.—A Series of Lectures on the Doctrine of Universal Benevolence, etc., delivered in the Universalist Church, Philadelphia. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 232. [agn. same year.] 4534
H. C. D. S.

1818–79. *The Universalist Magazine* (weekly). *Boston*, 3 July, 1818, fol. In 1823, it took the title of *The Trumpet and Universalist Magazine*; in 1862 it was united with the *Christian Freeman*; in 1864 it became *The Universalist*, and in 1879 the *Christian Leader*, under which name it is now issued. [61 vols.] 4535
H. C.

1818. S. Eddy.—Reasons offered for his Opinions to the First Baptist Church in Providence, R. I., from which he was compelled to withdraw for Heterodoxy. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 16. [agn. same year and many times afterward. 4th ed.*] 4536
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ※

1818. G. Hall and S. Newell.—Conversion of the World; or the Claims of six hundred millions. *Andover*, 12°, pp. 84. 4537
C.; A. S. W.

1818. E. Pond.—A Treatise on the Mode and Subjects of Christian Baptism, in reply to the Rev. A. Judson, Jr., [no. 4513.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 104. 4538
C.; A. S. W.

1818. J. Richardson.—A Complaint against the Clergy of the Bay Association, in Plymouth County, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 4539
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1818. J. E. Stock.—The Renunciation of Unitarianism, or the Conversion of J. E. S., With an Appendix Containing Extracts of a Letter from Noah Webster, Esq. *Worcester*, 8°. 4540
A. S. W.

1818. R. Hall.—Reply to Rev. Joseph Kinghorn, [no. 4466.] being a further Vindication of the Practice of Free Communion, etc. Leicester, 8°. 4541
B. U.

1818. T. Dwight.—Theology explained and defended, in a Series of Sermons. *Middletown*, 8°, 5 vols. [agn. *New Haven*, 1823.] 4542
C.; Bo. ※

1818. T. Olivers.—A Full Refutation of . . . Unconditional Perseverance, etc. *New York*, 24°. 4543
Bo.

1818. J. Pierce.—A Discourse delivered 19 Nov., 1817, the Lord's Day after the Completion of a Century from the gathering of the Church in Brookline. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4544
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo. ※

1818. A. Taylor.—The History of the English General Baptists, in two Parts. (1) Eng. General Baptists of the 17th Century; (2) The New Connection of General Baptists, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xiv, 492; viii, 496. 4545
W.; B. U. ※

1818. H. Ware.—A Sermon delivered Oct. 29, 1818, at the Ordination of the Rev. A. Lamson as Minister of the first Parish in Dedham, etc. [with Result of Council.] *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 40. 4546
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ※

1818. H. Ballou.—A Sermon, delivered in the Second Universalist Meeting-house in Boston, on the evening of the First Sabbath in Jan., 1818 [on II Thess. i: 7–9]. 8°. [agn. same year.] 4547
[*A. B.*, 3251.]

1818. T. Merritt.—Strictures on Mr. Ballou's *Sermon*, [no. 4547.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4548
[*A. B.*, 3252.]

[1818.] H. Ballou.—A Brief Reply to a Pamphlet entitled *Strictures*, [no. 4548.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4549
A. S. W.

1818. T. Merritt.—A Vindication of the Common Opinion relative to the last Judgment and End of the World, in Answer to Mr. Ballou's *Reply*, [no. 4549.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4550
B. A.

[1818.] H. Ballou.—A Brief Reply to a Pamphlet entitled *A Vindication*, [no. 4550.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 4551
H. C.

1818. L. Willson.—Remarks upon a Sermon preached in Brooklyn, Connecticut, Aug. 24, 1817, by the Rev. Willard Preston, Minister of the Pacific Congregational Society, in Providence, R. I. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 4552
C.

1818. H. Loomis.—Letters on Christian Baptism. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 62. 4553
C.

1818. G. C. Verplanck.—An Anniversary Discourse delivered before the New York Historical Society, 7 Dec., 1818. *New York*, 8°. [refers to the Plymouth men.] 4554
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ※

1818. *The Missionary Herald. Boston*, 8°. [continued to the present time. 71 vols.] 4555
C.

1818. S. Waters.—A Brief Description of a Gospel Church, etc. *Worcester*, 8°. 4556
C.; A. S. W.

1818. L. Willson.—A Review of Ecclesiastical Proceedings in the Congregational Church and Society in Brooklyn [Conn.], and particularly of the Proceedings and Result of the Consociation of Windham Co. in Feb., 1817, upon a Charge of Heresy against the Junior Pastor of said Church and Society. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 132. 4557
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br. ※

1818. P. Young.—Truth and Calvinism Contrasted: In a Letter addresssed to the Rev. J. Curtis, in reply to a Sermon by him at Gilmanton, N. H., March 8, 1818. *Concord*, 12°. 4558
A. S. W.

1818. J. Kersey.—A Treatise on Fundamental Doctrines of the Christian Religion, in which are illustrated the Profession, etc., of the Society of Friends. *Concord*, 16°. [orig. in 1815, *Baltimore*.] 4559
M. H. S.

1818. J. Bentham.—Church of Englandism, and its Catechism Examined, etc. 8°. 4560
W.

1818. A Candid Examination of the Episcopal Church, in two Letters to a Friend. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 24. [agn. 1828, 24°, pp. 84, C.] **M. H. S.** 4561

1818. J. Conder.—On Protestant Nonconformity, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 304, 305–606. **W.**; **C.** 4562

1818. J. P. Smith.—The Scripture Testimony to the Messiah, etc. 8°, 3 vols. **W.** 4563

1818. C. A. Moysey.—The Doctrines of Unitarians Examined, as opposed to the Church of England [the Bampton Lectures for 1818], etc. 8°. **W.** 4564

1818. Official Documents of the Presbytery of Albany, exhibiting the trials of the Rev. John Chester and Mr. Mark Tucker; together with the whole case of the Rev. Hooper Cumming. Published by order of the Presbytery, in conformity to a resolution of the Synod of Albany. *Schenectady*, 8°, pp. 256. **C.** 4565

1818–45. *The London Christian Instructor, or Congregational Magazine.* 8°. [in 1825 became simply the *Congregational Magazine:* in 1846 merged in *The Congregational Magazine and Biblical Review.*] [28 vols.] 4566

1818. B. Mardon.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Chalmers, occasioned by his Notice of Unitarians in the Appendix to his Sermon on the Death of the Princess, [no. 4523.] etc., to which is subjoined a Statement of the Evidence for Sir I. Newton's Unitarianism. Glasgow, 8°. **W.** 4567

1818. L. Carpenter.—Proof from Scripture that the Father is the only True God, with Remarks on Pye Smith's *Discourse on the Worship of Christ*, [no. 4563.] etc. Exeter, 8°. 4568

1818. J. Cundil.—An Address to Trinitarians, etc. 8°. **W.** 4569

1818. J. Hall.—On the Practice of Infant Baptism, etc. Northampton, 8°. **W.** 4570

1818. P. Harris.—Unitarianism the only Religion to become Universal. Liverpool, 8°. **W.** 4571

1818. J. Kenrick.—The Scripture Meaning of the Title, Son of God. Birmingham, 8°. **W.** 4572

1818. R. Philips.—Unitarianism Found Wanting. Letters to Mr. Harris, [no. 4571.] etc. 8°. **W.** 4573

1818. J. Platts.—A Sermon on Unitarian Principles, etc. Doncaster, 8°. **W.** 4574

1818. W. Roberts.—[Madras.] Letters to Unitarian Society; with an introduction by Mr. Belsham, etc. 8°. **W.** 4575

1818. B. Trumbull.—A Complete History of Connecticut, Civil and Ecclesiastical, from the Emigration of its first Planters . . to the close of the Indian Wars. *New Haven*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. 568, 548. [1st ed. vol. I, *Hartford*, 1797.] **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **B. P. L.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.**; **Bo.** 4576

1818. A Statement of the First Baptist Church of Philadelphia, Pa., exhibiting the Grounds on which she withdrew from the Phila. Baptist Association. *Philadelphia*, 8°. **B. U.** 4577

1819. The Wren and the Eagle in Contest, or a Short Method with the Unitarian Nobility, by *Aquæ Homo*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. **C.** 4578

1819. A. Bancroft.—The Benefits resulting to the Family of Man from the Mediation of Jesus Christ: A Sermon at Keene, N. H., Aug. 15, 1819. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 20. [agn. 1821, *Worcester*, 8°, **C.**] **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** 4579

1819. L. Beecher.—Sermon at Installation of Elias Cornelius at Salem, 21 July, 1819. *Andover*, 8°. [agn. in *Works*, ii.*] **C.**; **A. S. W.** 4580

1819. S. Dutton.—An Examination of the Modern Doctrine of Future Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. **B. A.** 4581

1819. W. Smith.—The Endless Duration of Future Punishment considered and defended. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 88. [*A. B.*, 4148.] 4582

1819. W. Edgar.—Remarks on a late Pamphlet, entitled, *The Endless*, [no. 4582.] etc. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 64. [*A. B.*, 4149.] 4583

1819. J. Swanson.—A Short Reply to the Treatise of W. Smith, A. M., in *Defence*, [no. 4582.] etc. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 24. [*A. B.*, 4150.] 4584

1819. J. P. Wilson.—Moral Agency or Natural Ability consistent with Moral Inability, etc. [*New York*], 12°. [*S. A.*, iv: 355.] 4585

[1819.] A. Wilcox.—Strictures upon H. Loomis's *Letters*, [no. 4553.] etc. *Norwich*, 8°. 4586

1819. A Short Series of Letters to Mr. Neil Douglas, in which the Endless Union and final Equality of the Elect and Non-Elect is contended for . . . Together with an Inquiry into the Nature and Situation of Hell; also if Despair will prevail in that Region, etc. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 72. [*A. B.*, 4151.] 4587

1819-20. E. Smith.—*The Herald of Life and Immortality.* Nos. 1–8. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 288. [*A. B.*, 4152.] 4588

1819. I. Daniel.—The Doctrine of Universal Restoration examined and refuted, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 160. [agn. 1836, 12°.] **T. C.** 4589

1819. W. E. Channing.—Sermon at Baltimore, May 5, 1819, at the Ordination of Jared Sparks, etc. *Baltimore*, 8°, pp. 64, viii. [several times.] **C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.** 4590

1819. [E. Stinchfield.]—Cochranism Delineated; or a Description of and Specifick for, a Religious Hydrophobia which has spread, and is still spreading, in the Counties of York and Cumberland, Me. By a Watchman. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. **C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.** 4591

1819. Statement of the Proceedings in the First Church and Parish, in Dedham [Mass.], in settling a Minister, With some considerations on Cong. Chh. Polity. By a member of said Church and Parish. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 102. **C.; A. S. W.** ✳ 4592

1819. J. Dyer.—A Compendious Narrative; elucidating the Character, Disposition and Conduct of Mary Dyer, from the time of her marriage in 1799, till she left the Shakers in 1815, etc. *Concord*, 12°, pp. 88. [agn. *Pittsfield*, 1826, **A. S. W.**] **M. H. S.; A. S. W.** 4593

1819. [E. Pond.]—Eternity of the Future Punishment of the Wicked illustrated and proved, in a Letter to a Friend, by a Clergyman of Mass. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 12. **C.; A. S. W.** ✳ 4594

1819. E. D. Griffin.—A Humble Attempt to Reconcile the Differences of Christians respecting the Extent of the Atonement; with an Appendix. *New York*, 12°. [agn. 1859, *Boston.*] **C.; A. S. W.; Bo.** 4595

1819. D. Parker.—Proscription delineated; or, a Development of . . . Arbitrary and Oppressive Proceedings of the North Association of Litchfield Co. in relation to the Author, late pastor in Sharon [Conn.] *Hudson*, 12°. **Br.** 4596

1819. A Review of S. Eddy's *Reasons*, [no. 4536.] etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 12. **C.; Br.** 4597

1819. J. M. Winchell.—Jubilee Sermons. Two Discourses exhibiting an historical sketch of the First Baptist Church in Boston, from its first formation in Charlestown, 1665, to the beginning of 1818. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. **M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo.** ✳ 4598

1819-38. *The Christian Spectator*, Conducted by an Association of Gentlemen. *New Haven*, 8°. [in 1829 became *The Quarterly Christian Spectator*, and was thus pub. ten years, when it was merged in the *American Biblical Repository*, through which, and the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, it still survives.] 20 vols. **C.** ✳ 4599

1819. J. Wright.—American Unitarian Controversy; containing the Author's Defence of the Unitarian Doctrines against several opponents; including also their Letters or Essays against those Doctrines. Liverpool, 8°. **W.** 4600

1819. R. Wright.—The Deity of Jesus Christ subversive of his Sonship and Mediation, and inconsistent with the common faith of Christians. Liverpool, 12°. **W.** 4601

1819. R. Wright.—A few words on an important subject: the difference between Unitarians and Deists. recommended to the Consideration of Unbelievers and reputed Orthodox Believers. 12°. [agn. 1825, Liverpool, W.] **W.** 4602

1819. J. Fullagar.—Unitarianism not Infidelity, etc. 8°. **W.** 4603

1819. F. Knowles.—Three Letters on the Athanasian Creed. 8°. **W.** 4604

1819. B. Mardon.—The Father of Jesus the Christian's God. Edinburgh, 8°. **W.** 4605

1819. T. Belsham.—Bampton Lecturer reproved; a Reply to Moysey's Charges against Unitarians, [no. 4564.] etc., with a Letter in reply to Dr. Magee [no. 4018 ?] 8°. **W.; B. U.** 4606

1819. S. Chapin.—A Series of Letters on the Mode and Subjects of Baptism, addressed to the Christian Public, ... with an account of the author's trial on these points, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. *Boston*, 1820, with app. with "Strictures on Mr. Moore's Reply," **Bo.**] **C.** 4607

1819. T. Worcester.—An Extract of a Friendly Letter to a Trinitarian Brother of the Ministry. *Boston*, 12°. **A. S. W.** 4608

1819. [A. Norton.]—A Statement of Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians respecting the Nature of God, and the Person of Christ. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. [agn. 1833, **C.**] **M. H. S.; A. S. W.** 4609

1819. Presbyterian Ordination Doubtful. A Letter, in two Parts. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. **M. H. S.** 4610

1819. An Important Question [the Trinity] Examined. 12°, pp. 12. **M. H. S.** 4611

1819. J. Lee.—A Half-Century Discourse, delivered 19 Oct., 1818, being the Fiftieth Anniversary of his Ordination [at Royalston, Mass.], With an Appendix. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 28. **C.; A. S. W.** ✳ 4612

1819. H. Loomis.—Defence of *Letters*, [no. 4553.] etc., against the *Strictures*, [no. 4586.] etc., of Rev. Asa Wilcox, of Saybrook. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 52. **C.** 4613

1819. J. Wood.—Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled *The Eternity*, [no. 4594.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 40. **C.** 4614

1819. R. Graves.—Select Scriptural Proofs of the Trinity, arranged in four discourses, etc. 8°. **W.** 4615

1819. W. Newman.—Baptismal Immersion defended by Christians of all denominations: in a Letter to a Pædobaptist. 8°. **W.** 4616

1819. R. WALLACE.—A Plain Statement and Scriptural Defence of the leading Doctrines of Unitarianism, etc. Chesterfield, 8°. 4617
W.

1819. J. NORTON.—Humble Attempt to ascertain the Scripture Doctrine of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4618
A. S. W.

1819. S. NOTT.—Letter to E. Pond on the Insinuations and Charges contained in his Reply to Mr. Judson's Sermon on Baptism, [no. 4538.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4619
A. S. W.

1819. E. POND.—"Nott's Testimony in Favor of Judson" [no. 4619.] Examined, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4620
A. S. W.

1819. [C. PRENTISS.]—Trial of Calvin and Hopkins versus the Bible and Common Sense, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 40. [agn. same year, to which are added some Remarks on the Andover Institution.] 4621
C.; A. S. W.

1819. M. STUART.—Letters to W. E. Channing occasioned by his Sermon at the Ordination of J. Sparks, [no. 4590.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 180. [agn. same year.] 4622
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1819. Review of Prof. Stuart's Letters to Dr. Channing, [no. 4622.] etc. [fr. the *Christian Disciple.*] *Boston*, 8°. 4623
A. S. W.

1819. Letter to Prof. Stuart, in Answer to his Letters to Rev. W. E. Channing, and in Vindication of a large and respectable body of the New England and other Clergy, from the unfounded aspersions cast upon them, in said Letters. *Boston*, 8°. 4624
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1819. [S. ALLEN.]—A Letter to Prof. Stuart in Answer to his Letter to Dr. Channing, [no. 4622.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 4625
A. S. W.

1819. Report of the Committee of Inquiry in the Church in the South Parish in Weymouth [Mass.], in which are stated the Serious and Solemn Reasons for declining to request the Assistance of the Church of the North Parish in that Town, in the Ordination of their Junior Pastor, Rev. W. Tyler, Feb. 24, 1819. *Boston*, 8°. 4626
A. S. W.

1820. E. GAY.—Sermon designed to refute the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, delivered at Stoughton, August, 1820. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4627
C.

1820. Origin and Progress of the late Difficulties in the First Church in Worcester, Mass., containing all the Documents, etc., and the Result of a Mutual Ecclesiastical Council, May, 1820. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 88. 4628
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1820. [A. JUDSON, JR.]—A Letter to the Rev. A. Judson, Sen., relative to the "Formal and Solemn Reprimand," to which is added a Letter to the Third Chh. in Plymouth, Mass., on the Subject of Baptism. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4629
C.; A. S. W.

1820. S. MILLER.—The Difficulties and Temptations which attend the Preaching of the Gospel in Great Cities. Ordination Sermon at Baltimore, Oct. 19, 1820. *Baltimore*, 8°, pp. 60. 4630
M. H. S.

1820. T. ROBBINS.—Ecclesiastical Government. Sermon at Winchendon [Mass.], Oct. 18, 1820, at the installation of E. L. Clark. *Worcester*, 8°. 4631
A. S. W.; Bo.

1820. J. SPARKS.—Letters on the Ministry, Ritual and Doctrines of the Prot. Epis. Church, addressed to the Rev. W. E. Wyatt, In Reply to a Sermon exhibiting some of the principal Doctrines of the Prot. Epis. Church in the United States. *Baltimore*, 8°. [agn. 1844, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 240, **C.; M. H. S.***] 4632
W.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1820. Review of Rev. J. Sparks's *Letters*, [no. 4632.] etc. [from the *Christian Disciple.*] *Baltimore*, 8°, pp. 60. 4633
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1820. J. GIFFORD.—The Remonstrance of a Unitarian, addressed to the Bishop of St. Davids, etc. 8°. 4634
W.

1820. A Sketch of the Pilgrims of Plymouth, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 4635
C.; Br.

1820. L. WOODS.—Letters to Unitarians occasioned by Dr. Channing's Sermon at Baltimore, [no. 4590.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 150. [agn. 1822, with appendix, **Bo.**] 4636
C.; A. S. W.; Bo. ✳

[1820.] A Tract, on the Arrogant Pretensions of the Orthodox Clergy, etc. [reprint.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 4637
✳

[1820.] A Few Remarks on Prof. Stuart's Reply [no. 4622.] to Mr. Channing's Sermon, etc. [no imprint.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 8. 4638
M. H. S. ✳

1820. R. CARRIQUE.—A Review of a Sermon by Rev. E. Gay, etc. [no. 4627.] *Boston*, 8°. pp. 52. 4639
C.; B. A.

1820. H. WARE.—Letters to Trinitarians and Calvinists, occasioned by Dr. Woods's Letters to Unitarians, [no. 4636.] etc. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 150. 4640
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1820. A Defence of Dr. Woods; containing a few Remarks illustrative of his *Letters*, [no. 4636.] etc. By a Brother. *Boston*, 8°. 4641
A. S. W.

1820. J. BALDWIN.—An Essay on John's Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4642
[*S. A.*, vi: 211.]

1820. N. HOWE.—An Attempt to prove that John's Baptism was not Gospel Baptism; being a Reply to Rev. Dr. Baldwin's *Essay*, [no. 4642.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 28. 4643
C.

1820. [J. Leavitt.]—Letter from a Trinitarian to a Unitarian, dated at Greenfield, Aug., 1820. *Greenfield*, 12°, pp. 16. 4644
C.

1820. T. Andros.—An Essay in which the Doctrine of a Positive Divine Efficiency exciting the Will of Man to Sin, as held by some Modern Writers, is candidly discussed, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 132. 4645
C.

1820. [C. A. Goodrich.]—Result of a Mutual Ecclesiastical Council convened at Worcester, Nov. 14, 1820, to consider the Expediency of granting the request of Rev. C. A. Goodrich to be dismissed from the pastoral care of the First Church and Parish in Worcester: with the Documents, etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 10. 4646
C.; A. S. W.; Br. ✻

1820. H. Ware.—Two Letters on the genuineness of the verse 1 John v: 7, and on the Scriptural Argument for Unitarianism; addressed to Rev. A. M'Leod, D. D. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. [agn. several times.] 4647
C. ✻

1820. L. Carpenter.—An Examination of Dr. Magee's Charges against Unitarians, [no. 4018?] etc. Bristol. 8°. 4648
W.; B. U.

1820. W. Richards.—The Welsh Non-Conformist's Memorial, edited with notes by J. Evans. 12°. 4649
W.

1820. G. Faussett.—The Claims of the Established Church to Exclusive Attachment and Support, and the dangers which menace her from Schism and Indifference, etc. Bampton Lectures for 1820. 8°. 4650
W.

1820. Ram Mohun Roy.—The Precepts of Jesus the Guide to Peace and Happiness, etc. 8°. [agn. 1828, *Boston*, "to which are added the first, second, and final Appeal to the Christian Public, in Reply to the Observations of Dr. Marshman (no. 4759.) etc." 8°, pp. 318, 316, C.] 4651

1820. B. Hanbury.—An Historical Research concerning the most ancient Congregational Church in England, showing the claim of the Church worshiping in Union St., Southwark, to that distinction. 8°. 4652
W.

1820. Z. G. Whitman.—An Historical Sketch of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, from its formation in 1637, to the Present Time, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 200. [agn. revised and enlarged, 1842. 8°, pp. iv, 464, C.; Bo.*] [rich in N. E. biography.] 4653
B. P. L.; A. S. W. ✻

1820-74. *Archæologia Americana.* Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. *Worcester*, 8°, [six volumes] pp. 436; (1836), pp. xxxii, 576; (1857), pp. cxxxviii, 378; (1860), pp. viii, 356; (1874), pp. lxxxviii, 424; pp. viii, 666, 48. 4654
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo. ✻

1820. [N. Parker and I. W. Putnam.]—A Correspondence between Rev. N. Parker, and Rev. I. W. Putnam, April and May, 1820, [Portsmouth, N. H.] on the Subject of Pulpit Exchanges. [MS.] 4°, pp. 66. 4655
✻

1820-28. J. Strype.—Works. Ecclesiastical Memorials, Annals, etc. [orig. fol. 1694-1733.] Oxford [Clarendon press], 8°, 27 vols. [including two index vols.] [admirable edition for use.] 4656
B. P. L.; Bo. ✻

1820. A Digest, compiled from the Records of the Gen. Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., etc., of their Acts and Proceedings, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 392. [agn. 1850, 1856, 1859, 1861,* and (brought down to include the reunited Assemblies) 1874.* *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 718.*] 4657
C. ✻

1820. W. White.—Memoirs of the Prot. Epis. Chh. in the U. S. A., from its organization, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. [agn. *New York*, 1836, 8°, pp. 394.*] 4658
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1820. H. F. Burder.—The Right of Infants to Baptism. 8°. 4659

1820. N. Bangs.—A Vindication of Methodist Episcopacy, etc. *New York*, 24°. 4660
Bo.

1820. J. Hutton.—Omniscience the Attribute of the Father only, etc. 8°. [agn. 1826, C.] 4661
W.

1820. W. Newman.—A Sermon on the Perpetuity of Baptism. 8°. 4662
W.

1820. R. Scott.—Coercion in propagating, defending and supporting the Religion of Jesus, shown to be in direct Opposition to his Teaching and Practice, etc. A Sermon for the Unitarian Fund. 12°. 4663
W.

1820. T. Clarke.—History of Intolerance; with Observations on the Injustice of Persecution, and the Wisdom of Unrestricted Religious Liberty. 8°. 4664
W.

1820. R. W. Hamilton.—Strictures on a Sermon entitled *Omniscience the Attribute of the Father only*, [no. 4661.] etc. Leeds, 8°. 4665
W.

1820. W. Hincks.—The Practical Tendency of the Doctrine of the Simple Humanity of Christ, etc. 8°. 4666
W.

1820. J. G. Robberds.—A Sermon on the Charges brought against Unitarians. Yarmouth, 8°. 4667
W.

1820. T. Scales.—Deity and Humanity united, etc., in answer to Dr. Hutton's *Omniscience the Attribute*, [no. 4661.] etc. 8°. 4668
W.

1820. H. D. Sewall.—On the Alliance of Unitarianism and Mohametanism, etc. *New York*, 8°. 4669
W.

1820. H. Holcombe.—The Whole Truth relative to the Controversy betwixt the American Baptists, as to Missions, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 4670
B. U.

1820. Letter from a Congregationalist to a Friend, on the subject of joining the new Episcopalian Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4671

1820. J. SABINE.—An Ecclesiastical History, from the Commencement of the Christian Era to the present time. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 648. 4672
C.; Bo.

1820. J. CHESTER.—A Discourse on the Landing of the Pilgrims, at Albany, N. Y., 22 Dec., 1820. *Albany*, 8°. [agn. 1821, Br.] 4673
C.; **B. P. L.**

1820. H. BALLOU.—A Defence of Divine Revelation against A. Kneeland, [and] Correspondence [with] Revs. J. Buckminster and J. Walton. *Boston*, 12°. 4674
B. P. L.

1821. Result of Council, Sermon, etc., at the Installation of Rev. E. L. Bascom . . . in Ashby [Mass.], 3 Jan., 1821. "The thing was not done in a corner." *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 40. 4675

1821. S. MILLER.—Letters on Unitarianism. [*New York*], 8°. 4676
[*S. A.*, iii: 605.]

1821. J. LONSDALE.—The Testimonies of Nature, Reason and Revelation, respecting a Future Judgment, plainly summed up, etc. 8°, pp. 76. 4677
[*A. B.*, 3379.]

1821. Z. S. BARSTOW.—Remarks on the Preliminary History of two Discourses by Rev. Dr. A. Bancroft, [nos. 4500. 4579?] etc. *Bellows Falls*, 8°. 4678
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1821. N. EMMONS.—Sermon at Franklin, Dec. 31, 1820, the last Lord's Day in the Second Century, since our Forefathers first settled in Plymouth. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 24, iv. 4679
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1821. A. HOLMES.—Two Discourses at Cambridge, Dec. 24, 1820, on the Completion of the Second Century from the Landing of the Forefathers at Plymouth. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 28. 4680
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1821. Letter to Rev. S. Miller, on the Charges against Unitarians in his late Ordination Sermon at Baltimore, [no. 4630.] etc. *Baltimore*, 12°, pp. 24. 4681
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1821. Sixth and Seventh Letters to Rev. S. Miller on his Charges, etc., [no. 4630.] from the *Unitarian Miscellany*. *Boston*, 12°. 4682
A. S. W.

1821. J. NORTON.—Dispassionate Thoughts on the Subjects and Mode of Christian Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 76. 4683
A. S. W.

[1821.] Objections to Unitarian Christianity considered, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4684
A. S. W.

1821. J. SABINE.—The Fathers of New England. Sermon at Boston, Dec. 22, 1820, being the Second Centennial, etc., of the Landing at Plymouth. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4685
C.; **A. S. W.**; Br.

1821. S. CROWELL.—Strictures on the Doctrine of Universal Salvation; wherein the Doctrine is Disproved on the Principle of the Moral Government of God, etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 144. 4686
T. C.

1821. H. BALLOU.—A Sermon [from Ezek. xiii: 4] delivered in the Second Universalist Meeting-House, in Boston, 21 Nov., 1819. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. [the famous "Fox Sermon."] 4687
[*A. B.*, 4157.]

1821. [E. B. KENRICK.]—Final Restoration demonstrated from the Scriptures of Truth . . . Also, the Main Objections refuted, by Philo-Bereanus. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 70. 4688
H. C.

1821. I. BIRT.—Adult Baptism and the Salvation of all who die in Infancy maintained; in Strictures on a Sermon, [no. 4659.] etc. 8°. 4689
[*A. B.*, 4568.]

1821. W. HARRIS.—Grounds of Hope for the Salvation of All dying in Infancy, an Essay. 8°, pp, 166+. 4690
B. A.; **T. C.**

1821-2. A. KOHLMAN.—Unitarianism Philosophically and Theologically Examined. *Washington*, 8°, 2 vols. [3d ed.] 4691
A. S. W.

1821. R. WRIGHT.—An Essay on the Doctrine of the Atonement. Liverpool, 12°. 4692
W.

1821. S. GIBBS.—Unitarian Christianity Vindicated, etc. Plymouth, 8°. 4693
W.

1821. S. GILMAN.—The Church of Christ. A Sermon at Charleston [S. C.] *Charleston*, 8°. 4694
W.

1821. J. TURNBULL.—A Comparative View of the Presbyterian, Congregational, and Independent Forms of Church Government. 12°. 4695
W.

1821. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council held at Dartmouth [Mass.], Oct. 24, 1820. *New Bedford*, 12°, pp. 24. 4696

1821. S. F. HUSSEY.—A Brief Examination of Asa Rand's Book, called *A Word in Season, in behalf of the H. Scriptures*, etc. [*Portland*, 1818, 12°, Bo.] with a refutation of some of his erroneous Statements and Charges against the People called Quakers. *Salem*, 12°, pp. 120. 4697
Bo.

1821. L. WOODS.—A Reply to Dr. Ware's Letters to Trinitarians and Calvinists, [no. 4640.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 228. 4698
C.; Bo.

1821. J. LATHROP.—Damnable Heresies defined and described, in a sermon preached in No. Wilbraham, 15 June, 1808, at Ordination of T. Osgood. *Brookfield*, 8°. 4699
C.; **A. S. W.**

1821-4. *The Unitarian Miscellany and Christian Monitor.* [edited by J. Sparks and F. W. P. Greenwood.] *Baltimore*, 12°. [six vols.] 4700
C.

1821. J. Mann.—A Discourse delivered at Bristol, R. I., 22 Dec., 1820, on the Anniversary of the landing of our Ancestors at Plymouth. *Warren*, 8°, pp. 20. 4701
C.

1821. D. Webster.—Discourse at Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1829, in Commemoration of the first Settlement of New England. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. same year, Br.; 4th ed. 1826, 8°, pp. 60,* and in *Works.**] 4702
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Br.

1821. Remarks on the late Publications of the First Church in Worcester, relative to the *Origin and Progress of Difficulties*, [no. 4628.] etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 104. 4703
C.; A. S. W.

1821-79. *The Christian Register* [a Unitarian weekly]. *Boston*, folio. [57 vols.] 4704
M. H. S.

1821. S. Austin.—Protest against the Proceedings of the First Church in Worcester. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 16. 4705
C.; A. S. W.; Br.

1821. H. Humphrey.—The Character and Sufferings of the Pilgrims; a Sermon at Pittsfield [Mass.], 22 Dec., 1820, being just two Centuries from the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, with an Appendix. *Pittsfield*, 8°, pp. 20. 4706
C.

1821. S. Miller.—A Letter to the Editor of the *Unitarian Miscellany*, in Reply to an Attack, by an Anonymous Writer in that Work, on a late Ordination Sermon [no. 4630.] in Baltimore. *Baltimore*, 8°, pp. 34. 4707
C.

1821. W. F. Rowland.—A Sermon, delivered at Exeter [N. H.], Dec. 22, 1820, being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims of New England. *Exeter*, 8°, pp. 20. 4708
C.

1821. A. Bancroft.—The Moral Purpose of Ancient Sacrifices. A Sermon. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 14. 4709
C.; M. H. S.

1821. A Historical Sketch of the Convention of the Congregational Ministers in Massachusetts; with an account of its fund; its connection with the Mass. Charitable Society, and its Rules and Regulations. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 32. 4710
W.; C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1821. J. Dodge.—A Sermon delivered in Haverhill [Mass.], Dec. 22, 1820, being the second Centennial Anniversary of the Landing of New England Fathers at Plymouth. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 28. 4711
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1821. J. Pierce.—The Right of Private Judgment in Religion. A Dudleian Lecture, etc. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 24. 4712
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1821. G. Spring.—A Tribute to New England. A Sermon delivered before the New England Society of New York, 22 Dec., 1820. *New York*, 8°, pp. 44. 4713
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1821. R. Aspland.—An Attempt to ascertain the Import of the Title "Son of Man," commonly assumed by our Lord, etc. 12°. [agn. 1826, 12°, W.] 4714
W.

1821. [S. Aiken.]—Appeal against Ecclesiastical Councils, in Dracutt [Vt.] [n. pl.?] 8°, pp. 120. 4715
C.; Br.

1821. T. M'Crie.—Two Discourses on the Unity of the Church, her Divisions and their Removal, etc. Edinburgh, 12°, pp. 174. 4716

1821. O. Thompson.—A Review of the Rev. T. Andros's Essay on the *Doctrine of Divine Efficiency*, [no. 4645.] etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 146. 4717
C.

1821. H. Ware.—Two Discourses containing the History of the Old North, and New Brick Churches, united as the Second Church in Boston, etc., . . . at the Completion of a Century from the Dedication of the present meeting-house in Middle St., etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 4718
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

[1821.] T. Andros.—Strictures on the Review of his *Essay*, by Otis Thompson [no. 4717.] *Boston*, 12°. 4719

1821. H. Wilbur.—The Pilgrims: a Sermon preached in Wendell, 22 Dec., 1820, it being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the landing of our ancestors at Plymouth. *Wendell*, 8°, pp. 20. 4720
Bo.

1821. J. Woodbridge.—The Jubilee of New England. A Sermon preached in Hadley, Dec. 22, 1820, in commemoration of the landing of our Fathers at Plymouth, being two centuries from that event, etc. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 28. 4721
C.; Br.

1821. J. Greenleaf.—Sketches of the Ecclesiastical History of the State of Maine, from the earliest settlement to the present time. *Portsmouth*, 12°, pp. 294, 78. 4722
C.; M. H. S.; Br.; Bo.

1821. Mistakes Corrected, or, Things set right in the Congregational Church at Dartmouth, by a Member of the Second Mutual Council, etc. *Taunton*, 8°, pp. 24. [refers to no. 4696.] 4723

1821. L. Worcester.—An Appeal to the Conscience of the Rev. Solomon Aiken, concerning his Appeal to the Churches [no. 4715.] *Montpelier* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 16. 4724

1821. N. Porter.—A Discourse on the Landing of the Pilgrims, delivered at Farmington, Conn., etc. [*New Haven?*], 8°, pp. 20. 4725
C.; Br.

1821. A. Hyde.—A Discourse commemorative of the Landing of the Pilgrims, etc. [del. at Lee, Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4726
C.; Br.

1821. A. Ely.—A Discourse suggested by the Landing of the Pilgrims, etc. [del. at Monson, Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 4727
C.; Br.

1821. D. Huntington.—A Discourse on the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620. [del. at Bridgewater, Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4728
C.; Br.

1822. A. Bancroft.—Sermons on the Doctrines of the Gospel and on those Constituent Principles of the Church, which Christian Professors have made the subject of controversy. *Worcester*, 8°. 4729
C.; A. S. W.

1822. The Committees Vindicated. An Examination of Rev. Mr. Barstow's *Remarks*, [no. 4678.] etc. *Keene*, 8°. 4730
A. S. W.; Br.

1822. H. Colman.—Discourse on Pastoral Duty, addressed to the Ministers of the Bay Association, Aug. 12, 1822. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 4731
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1822. M. Dyer.—A Portraiture of Shakerism, from the first Appearance of Ann Lee in New England to the Present Time. *Concord*, 12°. 4732
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1822. J. Norton.—The Duty of Religious Toleration. A Sermon at Weymouth, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 4733
C.; A. S. W.

1822. J. L. Pomeroy.—Reply to a Pamphlet entitled *Objections*, [no. 4684.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. 4734
C.; A. S. W.

1822. J. B. Romeyn.—A Sermon at New York, Dec. 22, 1821, on the Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims of New England at Plymouth. *New York*, 8°, pp. 30. 4735
C.; A. S. W.; Br.

1822. The Code of 1650, to which is added some Extracts from the Laws of New Haven Colony, commonly called, *Blue Laws*. *Hartford*, 12°. [agn. *Hartford*, 1825, 1828, C., etc.] 4736
Br.

1822. D. Harrowar.—A Defence of the Trinitarian System, in twenty-four Sermons, in which the leading controversial points between Trinitarians and Anti-Trinitarians, are Stated and Discussed. *Utica*, 8°, pp. 336. 4737
C. ✳

1822. O. Thompson.—Brief Remarks upon Rev. Thomas Andros's *Strictures on the Review of his Essay* [no. 4719.] *Providence*, 12°, pp. x, 32. 4738
C.

1822. The Constitution of the Second Independent or Congregational Church in Charleston, S. C., incorporated 13 Dec., 1817. *Charleston* [S. C.], 12°, pp. 12. 4739
✳

1822. [E. Eliot.]—Historical Notices of the New North Religious Society in the town of Boston, with Anecdotes of the Rev. Andrew and John Eliot. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 4740
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1822. R. Scott.—An Analytical Investigation of the Scriptural Claims of the Devil; to which is added an Explanation of the terms Sheol, Hades and Gehenna, as employed by the Scripture Writers, etc. 8°, pp. xxiv, 646. 4741
F.

1822. Dialogue between Calvin, Hopkins and Arminius. By an observer of times and seasons, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 16. 4742
✳

1822. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at North Yarmouth [Me.], May 23, 1822. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 4743
✳

[1822.] [T. Williams.]—An Explicit Avowal of Nothingarianism, in a Sermon, 4 Mar., 1823, by *Demens Egomet*. Printed and Published nowhere, by nobody. [*Providence*], 8°, pp. 10. 4744
C.

1822. [T. Williams.]—The Greatest Sermon that ever was preached: Published for the benefit of all who did not hear it. By Demens Egomet. *New England*, 8°, pp. 12. [no. 4744. enlarged.] [as to J. N. Maffit.] 4745
C. ✳

1822. An Answer to the Greatest Falsehood ever told by a Providence lawyer, alias "Demens Egomet," [no. 4745.] Published as a warning to all notorious liars. *New England*, 12°, pp. 12. [agn. same year.] 4746
Br. ✳

1822. Epitome of Mr. Maffit's Discourse, Taken down Verbally and Literally. Published by request. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 20. 4747
✳

[1822.] Trial: Commonwealth *vs.* J. T. Buckingham, on an indictment for a Libel, before the Municipal Court of the City of Boston, etc. [on J. N. Maffit.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 4748
C. ✳

1822. A Correct Statement and Review of the Trial of Joseph S. Buckingham for an alledged libel on the Rev. J. N. Maffit, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 4749
✳

1822. W. T. Torrey.—A Sermon at Plymouth, Mass., Dec. 23, 1821, on the Lord's Day after the Anniversary of the Landing of the Fathers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4750
C.; A. S. W.

1822. H. Ware.—Answer to Dr. Woods's *Reply* [no. 4698.] in a Second Series of Letters addressed to Trinitarians and Calvinists [see no. 4640.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 164. 4751
C.; A. S. W.

1822. R. Wright.—An Essay on the Nature and Discipline of a Christian Church. 12°, pp. 18. 4752
A. S. W. ✳

1822. L. Woods.—Remarks on Dr. Ware's *Answer*, [no. 4751.] etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 64. 4753
C.

1822. J. Field.—Clerical Discipline exemplified by the Franklin Association, in the late measures adopted by them towards the Author. *Greenfield*, 8°, pp. 24. 4754
M. H. S. ✻

1822. T. Gray.—Sermon on the Religious Opinions of the Present Day, delivered Sept. 23, 1821. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. 4755
M. H. S.

1822. M. Stuart.—Letters on the Eternal Generation of the Son of God, addressed to Rev. S. Miller, D. D. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 166. 4756
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.** ✻

1822. J. Wright.—Jesus Christ sent by his God and Father to be the Saviour of the World. Sermon at Washington, 31 Jan., 1819, With Remarks on the Unitarian Controversy. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 28. 4757
M. H. S.

1822. D. Simpson.—A Plea for the Deity of Jesus, and the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. 8°. [1812, **C.**] 4758
W.

1822. J. Marshman.—A Defence of the Deity and Atonement of Jesus Christ, in reply to Ram Mohun Roy, [no. 4651.] etc. 8°. 4759
W.; **C.**

1822. T. Rees.—Objections to the Doctrine of the Trinity stated in a Discourse, etc. 12°. 4760
W.

1822. R. Wright.—Christ Crucified: an Essay, in three parts: (1) His dying for all; (2) The Value and Efficacy of his Death; (3) Its Moral Uses. Liverpool, 12°. 4761
W.

1822. L. Carpenter.—On Unitarianism—its beneficial tendency, etc. Bristol, 8°. 4762
W.

1822. G. Harris.—Two Sermons on Unitarian Christianity, preached at Port Glasgow, etc. [Liverpool], 8°. 4763
W.

[1822.] C. Brooks.—An Essay on the Terms of Communion between Christians, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4764

1822. R. Wallace.—Omnipresence an Attribute of the Father only. Birmingham, 12°. 4765
W.

1822. A Defence of some important Scripture Doctrines, being a Reply to Certain Objections urged against them in two Appeals lately made to the Christian Public. In twelve Essays: five, extracted from the works of Rev. T. Scott, A. M.; and seven, by the Baptist Missionaries, Calcutta. Calcutta, 8°, pp. 270. 4766
C.

1822. J. Lyman.—On the Pastoral Relation. [protest against the Three or Six Months' Plan of Settlement.] [printed in *Boston Recorder*.] 1822. 4767
C. ✻

1822. A Grammar of the Massachusetts Indian Language by John Eliot, A New Edition with notes and observations by P. S. Du Ponceau, and An Introduction and Supplementary Observations, by John Pickering. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66, lvi. 4768
✻

1822-4. J. Farmer and J. B. Moore.—Collections Topographical, Historical, and Biographical, relating principally to New Hampshire. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 304: 1823 [Monthly], 8°, pp. 385, 104, vi; 1824, 8°, pp. 388, 88, x. [rich in ecclesiastical material.] 4769
C.; **M. H. S.** ✻

1822. A. Norton.—Views of Calvinism. *Boston*, 8°. 4770
✻

[1823.] Report of the Trial of Mr. John N. Maffit, before a Council of Ministers of the M. E. Church convened in Boston, Dec. 26, 1822. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4771
A. S. W. ✻

1823. [J. N. Maffit.]—A Vindication of Public Justice and of Private Character, against the Attacks of a Council of Ministers, [no. 4771.] etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 52. 4772
A. S. W. ✻

1823. E. Andrews.—Strictures on Rev. Mr. Brooks's Essay on Terms of Communion, [no. 4764.] etc. *Worcester*, 12°. 4773
A. S. W.

1823. L. Beecher.—Sermon at Worcester, Oct. 15, 1823, at the Ordination of Loammi Ives Hoadley. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1824, **C.**; and in *Works*, ii.*] 4774
A. S. W. ✻

1823. C. Brooks.—Reply to E. Andrews's *Strictures*, [no. 4773.] etc. *Windsor*, [Vt.], 8°, pp. 60. 4775
C.; **A. S. W.** ✻

1823. H. Colman.—Discourse on the Character Proper to a Christian Society, at the opening of the Second Congregational Church in Lynn, Mass., Apr. 30, 1823. *Cambridge*, 8°. 4776
A. S. W.

1823. W. E. Channing.—Objections to Unitarian Christianity considered, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 4777
W.

1823. Sketch of the Rise and Progress of the First Baptist Church in New Haven [Conn.] *New Haven*, 12°. 4778
A. S. W.

1823. C. Bathie.—The Journey to Eternity: or, The Path through Death, the Grave, the Resurrection and Final Judgment. 8°, pp. vi, 104. 4779
[*A. B.*, 2247*a*.]

1823. An Essay on the Doctrine of Eternal Punishments. Now first tr. fr. the French of D'Alembert, etc. 8°, pp. 48, 84. 4780
[*A. B.*, 4160.]

1823. C. Hudson.—The Doctrine of the Immediate Happiness of All Men at the Article of Death, examined, in a Letter to a Friend, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 4781
B. A.

1823. H. RUFFNER.—A Discourse upon the Duration of Future Punishment, etc. *Richmond* [Va.], 8°, pp. 48. [opposes Universalism.] 4782
[*A. B.*, 4164.]

1823. [J. TIDD.]—A Correspondence, in part attempted to be suppressed by Hosea Ballou, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 4783
C.; **B. A.**

1823. D. RUSSELL.—An Essay on the Salvation of all Dying in Infancy, etc. Edinburgh, 12°. [3d ed. 1844, Glasgow, 8°, pp. 220.] 4784
[*A. B.*, 4572.]

1823. J. PIERPONT.—What Think ye of Christ? A Sermon at Newburyport, Oct. 26, 1823. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 20. 4785
W.; **C.**; **A. S. W.**

1823. Summary View of the Millennial Church. *Albany*, 12°. [agn. 1848, **C.**] 4786
A. S. W.

1823. H. WARE.—Postscript to the Second Series of Letters, [no. 4751.] etc., in reply to the *Remarks* [no. 4753.] etc. of Dr. Woods on those Letters. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 48. 4787
C.; **A. S. W.**

1823. H. WARE, JR.—Two Letters on the Genuineness of the verse 1 John v: 7; and on the Scriptural Argument for Unitarianism, etc., addressed to Rev. A. M'Leod, D. D. *New York* (3d ed.), 12°. 4788
A. S. W.

1823–79. Minutes of the Evangelical Consociation of Rhode Island, etc. *Providence*, 8°. [continued to date. 56 nos.] 4789
C.

1823. G. SMITH.—Not Paul but Jesus, etc. 8°. 4790
B. U.

[1823.] J. BROOKS.—Falsehood Exposed, etc. 8°. 4791

[1823.] [R. TRAVIS.]—Animadversions on a Pamphlet recently published by Dr. J. Brooks of Bernardston Village entitled *Falsehood Exposed*, [no. 4791.] etc., in which his misrepresentations are delineated, etc. *Brattleboro'* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 8. 4792
✻

1823. The Discipline Practised in the Churches of New England: [containing (1) the Cambridge Platform; (2) the Principles owned, etc., for the Church Estate of Posterity: (3) the Heads of Agreement, etc.] Whitchurch, Salop, 12°, pp. xxiv, 130. 4793
✻

1823. T. PARSONS.—Truth Espoused, relative to the Difficulties that existed in the town of Manchester, Mass., with "the Council Doings," etc. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 96. 4794
C. ✻

1823. B. EMERSON.—Importance of Right Views of Christ. A Sermon at Beverly, etc., 22 Dec., 1822. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 20. 4795
C.

1823. N. H. NICHOLAS.—Life of William Davison, Secretary of State and Privy Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 356. [a life nearly related to William Brewster's.] 4796
✻

1823. S. MILLER.—Reply to Prof. Stuart on the *Eternal Generation of the Son* [no. 4756.] *Princeton*], 8°. 4797
C.

1823. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Newport [N. H.], Feb. 19, 1823. [*Newport*], 8°, pp. 8. 4798
C. [MS.] ✻

[1823.] A Brief Statement [of S. Bayley, in regard to his exclusion from the Church in Weymouth (Mass.), on account of Universalism, etc.] with the Result of Council. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 12. 4799
✻

1823. A Letter lately written by —— of L——d, Me., to his Friend; in which are given the Reasons why he has altered his Religious Sentiments, from the Calvinistical to the Universal System; with the Reasons why he now departs from the System last mentioned. *Hallowell*, 8°, pp. 24. 4800
C.

1823. P. M. WHELPLEY.—A Discourse delivered before the N. Eng. Soc. of the City and State of New York, 22 Dec., 1822, in commemoration of the Plymouth Colony. *New York*, 8°, pp. 52, iv. 4801
C.; **Br.** ✻

1823. D. T. KIMBALL.—A Sketch of the Ecclesiastical History of Ipswich, Mass., etc. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 44. 4802
C. ✻

1823. I. BOYLE.—Apostolick Origin of Episcopacy, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 4803
C.; **M. H. S.**

1823. J. MURDOCK.—The Nature of the Atonement. A Discourse delivered 17 Aug. at the Theol. Sem., Andover. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 48. 4804
C.; **M. H. S.**

1823-26. J. SPARKS.—A Collection of Essays and Tracts on Theology. *Boston*, 12°, 12 vols. 4805
C. [6 vols.]; **M. H. S.**; **B. P. L.** [6 vols.]

1823. J. SPARKS.—An Inquiry into the comparative Moral Tendency of Trinitarian and Unitarian Doctrines. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xvi, 418. 4806
M. H. S. ✻

1823. S. C. WILKS.—Essay on The Influence of a Moral Life on our Judgment in Matters of Faith [to which the *Soc. for Promot. Chr. Knowl.* adjudged its premium for 1821]. 8°, pp. 36. 4807
C.; **M. H. S.**

1823. L. CARPENTER.—A Comparative View of the Scriptural Evidence for Unitarianism and Trinitarianism, etc. 12°. 4808
W.

1823. R. WRIGHT.—The Trinitarian and the Unitarian; containing the Trinitarian's reasons for not going to the Unitarian Chapel, and the Unitarian's Reply. Trowbridge, 12°. 4809
W.

1823. J. KENTISH.—A Sermon on the Unity of God and the Humanity of Christ. Birmingham, 12°. 4810
W.

1823. G. Bourne.—Lectures on the Progress and Perfection of the Church of Christ. *New York*, 8°. 4811
B. U.

1823. An Ecclesiastical Memoir of Essex St. Religious Society, Boston [Mass.], in a series of Letters, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 128. 4812
C. ✳

1823. Some Account of the Difficulties in the Pacific Congregational Church in Providence, R. I., etc. *Providence*, 8°. 4813
Br.

1823. Trial of Rev. E. W. Rossiter, at No. Granville, Vt. [n. pl.?] 8°. 4814
Br.

1823. N. W. Taylor.—Review of Norton's *Views*, [no. 4770.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 30. 4815
C.

1823. Some Remarks on the "Toleration Act" of 1819, addressed to the Hon. John Taylor Gilman, by a friend to the "Public Worship of the Deity." *Exeter*, 8°, pp. 44. 4816
C. ✳

1823. H. Barton.—An Exposition of Facts, in a letter to Stephen Gould, an Elder of the Society of Friends, etc. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 34. 4817
✳

1823. S. Stetson.—Six Sermons, containing some Remarks on Mr. Andrew Fuller's Reasons for believing that Future Punishment will be Endless, etc. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 88. 4818
B. P. L.

1824. The Scripture Doctrine of Materialism, by a Layman. *Philadelphia*, 8°. 4819

1824. C. Hudson.—A Brief Statement of Reasons for rejecting the Doctrine of Endless Misery, etc. *Concord* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 16. 4820
H. C.; **A. S. W.**

1824. Remarks on the Modern Doctrine of the Universalists. By a Layman. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 12. 4821
C.; **B. A.**

1824. W. Worrall.—The Triumph of Divine Love over Death and Hell. A Sermon, etc. Glasgow, 8°, pp. 32. 4822
H. C.

1824. W. Balfour.—An Inquiry into the Scriptural Import of the Words *Sheol*, *Hades*, *Tartarus*, and *Gehenna*: all translated "Hell" in the common English Version. *Charlestown* [Mass.], 8°, pp. viii, 448. [agn. 3d ed. 1832, *Boston*, and revised by O. A. Skinner, 1854, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 360, **H. C.**] 4823
C.; **B. P. L.**

1824. A. Kneeland and W. L. McCalla.—Discussion on the Question: Is the Punishment of the Wicked Eternal? *Philadelphia*, 8°. 4824
C.; **B. P. L.**

1824. Review of Dr. Beecher's Sermon at Worcester, [no. 4774.] [fr. *Christian Examiner*.] *Boston*, 8°. 4825
A. S. W.

1824. Communication from the Brookfield [Mass.] Association to the Ecclesiastical Council who ordained L. I. Hoadley over the Calvinist Church in Worcester, etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 24. 4826
A. S. W. ✳

1824. H. Colman.—Discourse on the Proper Test of the Christian Character. *Boston*, 8°. 4827
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1824. J. Dana.—Sermon on the Atonement, before the Convention of New Hampshire Ministers. *Concord*, 8°. 4828
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1824. Review of the *Portraiture of Shakerism*, [no. 4732.] etc. *Concord*, 12°. 4829
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1824. An Exhibition of Unitarianism, with Scriptural Extracts. [Tract No. 1.] *Greenfield* [Mass.], 12°, pp. 36. 4830
C.

1824. Reply to the Shaker's Statements called a *Review*, [no. 4829.] etc. *Concord*, 12°. 4831
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1824. J. Flint.—Discourse at Cohasset, in which the Doctrine of the Trinity is Examined, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4832
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1824. F. W. P. Greenwood.—An Essay on the Lord's Supper. *Baltimore*, 12°. 4833
A. S. W.

1824. Concise Statement of the Proceedings of the Baptist Church at Leverett and Montague [Mass.], in their Labour with, and Exclusion of Elijah Hubbard. *Wendell*, 8°. 4834
A. S. W.; **Br.**

1824. The Reasons for a Secession from the Baptist Church in Hartford, Conn. *Hartford*, 8°. 4835
Br.

1824. A. Burton.—Essays on Some of the First Principles of Metaphysics, Ethicks and Theology. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 414. 4836
C. ✳

1824. H. Moore.—A Treatise on the Divine Nature, Exhibiting the Distinction of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 356. 4837
C. ✳

1824. [A. Eaton.]—Historical Account of Christ Church, Boston. A Discourse delivered in said Church, Dec. 28, 1823, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 4838
Br. ✳

1824. T. Baldwin.—A Discourse delivered in the Second Baptist Meeting-House in Boston . . . with an Appendix, containing Historical Sketches, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4839
✳

1824. *The Christian Examiner and Theological Review*, [see no. 4328.] *Boston*, 8°. [in 1829 became the *C. E. and General Review*; in 1844, it became the C. E. and *Religious Miscellany*; in 1857 it became simply the *Christian Examiner*; ceased with 1867.] 4840
C. ✳

1824. *The Christian Magazine*, Conducted by Members of Mendon Association [Mass.] *Providence*, 8°. [4 vols.] 4841
C. ✳

1824. *The Telegraph, Boston*, fol. [started as a weekly religious journal, by Gerard Hallock, but after a year merged in the *Boston Recorder*, (no. 4486.)] *Boston*, fol. 4842
C. ✳

1824. Remarks on Ministerial Exchanges, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 4843
A. S. W. ✳

1824. Letters to a Friend on Ecclesiasticall Councils, Discipline and Fellowship; comprising a History of the late Dissensions in North Yarmouth, Me. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 80. 4844
C.; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ✳

1824. [M. Tucker.]—A Statement of Facts, in relation to the Call and Installation of the Rev. Mark Tucker, over the Society in Northampton [Mass.], Together with his Correspondence on the Subject of Exchanges, etc. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 36. 4845
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **B. U.** ✳

1824. Remarks on the Modern Doctrine of Universalists; by a Layman. *Boston*, 12°. 4846
A. S. W.

1824. The Proceedings and Documents relative to Certain Members separating from the Church in Wilton [N. H.] *Concord*, 8°, pp. 110. 4847
M. H. S.; **Br.** ✳

1824. W. J. Fox.—The Spirit of Unitarian Christians, etc. 12°. 4848
W.

1824. J. Nichols.—Calvinism and Arminianism Compared, etc. 8°, 2 vols. 4849
W. ✳

1824. R. Southey.—The Book of the Church. 8°, 2 vols. [agn. 1825, **C.** and many times.*] 4850
W. ✳

1824. W. Stevens.—Christ Crucified; a Sermon at Todmorden. 8°. 4851
W.

1824. J. Mann.—An Essay on the Atonement of Christ. Bradford, 12°. 4852
B. U.

1824. Remarks on the recent Ordination in Beverly, by "Another Layman." *Salem*, 8°, pp. 24. 4853
C. ✳

1824. H. Bond.—An Address delivered before the New England Society of Philadelphia; at its semi-annual Meeting in May, 1824. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 24. 4854
Br.

1824. E. Hoyt.—Antiquarian Researches; comprising a History of the Indian Wars in the country bordering Conn. river and parts adjacent, etc., from the first landing of the Pilgrims, etc. *Greenfield, Mass.*, 8°, pp. xvi, 312. 4855
C. ✳

1824. M. Tabaraud.—Histoire Critique des Projets Formés Depuis Trois Cents Ans, Pour la Réunion des Communions Chrétiennes, etc. Paris, 8°, pp. xvi, 510. [refers (239) to the Hampton Court Conference, etc., etc., and (314–318) to "l'infatigable négociateur" John Dury and his labors.] 4856
✳

1824. S. Whitman.—An Impartial History of the Proceedings of the Church and People of Goshen, Mass., in the dismission of their minister, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 4857
Br. ✳

1824. M. Stuart.—Two Discourses on the Atonement. [agn. 1828, **M. H. S.**] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 46. 4858
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1825. Reply to the Review of Dr. Beecher's Worcester Sermon [no. 4825.] [fr. *Christian Spectator.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 4859
C.; **A. S. W.**

1825. H. Colman.—Discourse on the Proper Character of Religious Institutions, delivered at the Opening of the Independent Cong. Chh., Barton Square, Salem, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 28. [agn. same yr. with notes, *Salem*, 8°, pp. 48, **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**] 4860
C.; **M. H. S.**

1825. E. Everett.—Oration delivered at Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1824. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 74. 4861
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Br.** ✳

1825. T. Cleland.—Unitarianism Unmasked. Reply to Mr. B. W. Stone's Letters. *Lexington*, Ky., 12°. 4862
M. H. S.

1825. Review of Mr. Coleman's Sermon, [no. 4860.] etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. same yr. with review of *Notes*, 8°, pp. 64, **C.**] 4863
C.; **A. S. W.**

1825. J. Kendall.—Exposition of 1 Tim. iii: 16. Discourse before the Bay Association, 27 Apr., 1825. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 30. 4864
M. H. S.

1825. E. Q. Sewall.—A Sermon on Human Depravity; delivered in Amherst, N. H., 25 June. *Amherst*, 8°, pp. 34. 4865
C.; **M. H. S.**

1825. J. Milton.—*De Doctrina Christiana*, [remaining in MS. to this date, and now translated by C. R. Sumner, and published as] *A Treatise on Christian Doctrine*, etc., 4°. [agn. same year, 8°, 2 v., **C.**; **B. P. L.**; **B. U.**] 4866
✳

1825. R. Wright.—The Touchstone of reputed Evangelical Doctrine; or, the Gospel Glad Tidings from God to Men. Liverpool, 12°. 4867
W.

1825. R. Wright.—Essay on the Perpetuity of Baptism, with an Appendix on Infant Dedication. Liverpool, 12°. 4868
W.

1825. A. C. Kneeland.—Ancient Universalism, as taught by Christ and his Apostles. *New York*, 12°. 4869
W.

1825. J. Robberds.—An Answer to the Lord Chancellor. What is a Unitarian? etc. 12°. 4870
W.

1825. L. Bacon.—The Social and Civil Influence of the Christian Ministry. [a sermon before Boston Young Men's Auxiliary Education Society, 6 Feb., 1825.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 4871
C.

1825. J. Sabine.—Universal Salvation Indefensible, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 132. 4872
C.

1825. J. S. Forsyth.—The Antiquary's Portfolio, or Cabinet Selections of Historical and Literary Curiosities. on Subjects principally connected with . . . ecclesiastical government, etc., of Great Britain, during the Middle and Latter Ages. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxiv, 384; viii, 400. 4873
※

1825-46. H. Ellis.—Original Letters illustrative of English History, including numerous Royal Letters, etc. [Three Series.] 8°. (1825) 3 vols., pp. xviii, 310; xiv, 308; xvi, 400; (1827) 4 vols., pp. xviii, 350; xii, 336; xvi, 384; xxiv, 544; (1846) 4 vols., pp. xxvi, 382; xvi, 382; xvi, 383; xvi, 414. 4874
B. P. L. ※

1825. The Difficulty in the First Congregational Church in Boxford, etc. [n. pl.?] 8°. 4875
Br.

[1825.] J. Marsh.—An Epitome of General Ecclesiastical History from the Earliest Period to the present time, etc. [has much of Cong. N. E. Hist.] *New York*, 12°. [agn. several times, 4th ed., 1833, 12°, pp. 450.*] 4876
※

1825. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council held at Troy, Mass. [now Fall River], Aug. 2-23, 1825, for the dismission of Rev. Augustus B. Reed, and his trial on the charges of breach of promise of marriage with Fidelia Thompson, slander and falsehood, etc. 4°. 4877
[MS. original papers.] ※

1825. An Inquiry into the Case of Rev. P. Crocker, Killingworth, Conn., etc. [n. pl?] 8°. 4878
Br.

1825. J. G. Palfrey.—A Sermon preached to the Church in Brattle Square, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 82. 4879
C. ※

1825-79. *The Biblical Repertory* [*and Theological Review* to 1836; from 1837 *and Princeton Review*] published first at *Princeton*, then at *Philadelphia*, now [simply as *Princeton Review*] at *New York*, 8°, 54 vols. 4880
C. ※

1826. An Exhibition of Calvinism. By a Friend of Truth. *Harrisburg*, 12°, pp. 26. [in a sense a reply to no. 4830.] 4881
C.

1826. D. K. Whitaker.—The Unity and Supremacy of God the Father. *Charleston* [S. C.], 8°. 4882
W.

1826. E. Chapman.—The Subjects and Mode of Baptism, a Lecture, etc. 8°. 4883
B. U.

1826. J. Evans.—A History of Baptism—a lecture. 8°. 4884
B. U.

1826. J. Gilchrist.—The Perpetuity of Christian Baptism maintained. A Lecture. 8°. 4885
B. U.

1826-48. Tracts of the American Unitarian Association. First Series. Nos. 1-251. *Boston*, 12°. 4886
Bo.

1826. J. Jones.—Bishop Hall, his Life and Times, etc. [refers to the Brownists, and to John Robinson.] 8°, pp. xvi, 582. 4887
※

1826. [W. E. Channing.]—Remarks on the Character and Writings of John Milton; occasioned by the publication of his lately discovered *Treatise*, [no. 4866.] etc. [from the *Christian Examiner*.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 4888
C.

1826. A Warning against Unitarian and Hopkinsian Errors: addressed to the Members of the Associate Church of North America, by a Committee of the Associate Synod. *Carlisle* [Pa.], 8°, pp. 40. 4889
C.

[1826.] Facts and Documents, relating to an Ex-parte Council at Rehoboth, Oct. 11, 1825, together with Remarks on their Result, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 24. 4890
C.; Br. ※

[1826.] Facts and Documents, etc. No. 2, and an Appendix, containing various Notes and Illustrations. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 25-64. 4891
C.; Br. ※

[1826.] Facts and Documents, etc. No. 3, relating to a Third Ex-parte Council . . . and also to a Mutual Council, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 65-88. 4892
※

1826. A Narrative, showing the Origin and Progress of the Difficulties in the Congregational Church in Rehoboth [Mass.], and Measures that have been taken by the Church to dismiss the Rev. Otis Thompson, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 30. 4893
C. ※

[1826.] Second Appendix to *Facts and Documents*, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 89-104. 4894
Br. ※

1826. E. Cornelius.—Sermon on the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 44. 4895
C.; A. S. W.

1826. J. Frieze.—Divine Providence and Human Agency: Sermon at Marlborough, Mass. *Worcester*, 8°. 4896
A. S. W.

1826. F. W. P. Greenwood.—The Character of the Puritans, etc. An Artillery Election Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 4897
C.; A. S. W.

1826. F. W. P. Greenwood.—Remarks on the Popular Error respecting the Lord's Supper, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 4898
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1826. [L. Beecher.]—*The Rights of the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts.* The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Groton, Mass., July 17, 1826. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. [agn. next year.] 4899
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1826. The Causes of the Progress of Liberal Christianity in New England. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. [agn. 1827, Bo.] 4900
A. S. W.

1826. N. Whitman.—Unitarianism Sound Doctrine, etc. *Cambridge*, 8°. 4901
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1826. [N. Emmons.]—The Platform of Ecclesiastical Government established by the Lord Jesus Christ. Discourse of a New England Pastor to his Flock, Mar. 26, 1826. *Providence* [R. I.], 12°, pp. 28. [New England Tracts, No. 2.] 4902
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1826. W. Balfour.—An Inquiry into the Scriptural Doctrine concerning the Devil, etc., and . . the Duration expressed by . . *Olim*, *Aion*, and *Aionios*, etc. *Charlestown*, 12°, pp. 360. [agn. 1854, etc.] 4903
H. C.

1826. C. W. Upham.—Principles of the Reformation. A Sermon at the Dedication of the House of Worship of the 1st Cong. [Unitarian] Society, Salem, 16 Nov., 1826. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 62. [agn. *Salem*, 1827, 12°, pp. 68, **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.***] 4904
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1826. A. Vinet.—Mémoire en Faveur de la Liberté des Cultes, etc. Paris, 8°. 4905

1826. H. L. Poppewell.—The Great Appointed Day; or, Two Sermons on the last Judgment, etc. 8°. 4906
[*A. B.*, 3257.]

1826. T. Brown.—A History of the Origin and Progress of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation. Also, the Final Reconciliation of all Men to Holiness and Happiness clearly and fully proved from Scripture, Reason and Common Sense, etc. *Albany*, 12°, pp. 416. 4907
B. P. L.

1826. E. T. Fitch.—Two Discourses on the Nature of Sin. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 46. 4908
C.; Y. ✻

1826. S. Clough.—A Discourse delivered at the Opening of the Christian Meeting-house in Boston, etc., 29 Dec., 1825. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 4909
A. S. W. ✻

1826. S. P. Williams.—Historical Account of the First Presbyterian Church and Society in Newburyport, Mass., etc., 9 July, 1826, etc. *Saratoga Springs*, 8°, pp. 68. 4910
C. ✻

1826. M. Stuart.—A Sermon preached at the Dedication of the Church in Hanover St., Boston, 1 March, 1826. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 36. 4911
C.; A. S. W. ✻

1826. D. Whitaker.—The Unity and Supremacy of God the Father. Sermon at Charleston, S. C., 22 April. *Charleston* [S. C], 8°, pp. 44. 4912
M. H. S.

1826. Four Lectures, delivered at Worship St. Meeting-house, on the History, the Subjects and Mode, the Perpetuity, and the Practical Uses of Christian Baptism, by J. Evans, E. Chapman, J. Gilchrist and D. Eaton. 8°. 4913
W.

1826. B. Mardon.—The Apostle Paul an Unitarian, etc., with examination of Phil. ii: 6–11, with notice of Dr. J. Pye Smith's *Scripture Testimony*, [no. 4563.] etc. 8°. 4914
W.

1826. B. Mardon.—The Trinity no Scripture Doctrine, etc. 12°. 4915
W.

1826. Letter to Dr. Bloomfield, respecting Unitarians, etc. 12°. 4916
W.

1826. O. Dewey.—The Unitarian's Answer, etc. 12°. 4917
W.

1826. A. C. Kneeland.—Three Discourses on Universalism, etc. 8°. 4918
W.

1826. I. Robinson.—A Sermon, illustrating the Human and Official Inferiority and Supreme Divinity of Jesus Christ. [*Keene.*] [agn. 1827, 8°, pp. 16, **C.**] 4919

1826. T. R. Sullivan.—Remarks on a Sermon pub. by Rev. I. Robinson, [no. 4919.] etc. *Keene*, 12°, pp. 48. 4920
C.

1826. D. Eaton.—Practical uses of Christian Baptism. A lecture, etc. 8°. 4921
B. U.

1826. T. C. Boone.—The Book of Churches and Sects . . . with a refutation of Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 4922

1827. J. Walker.—The Exclusive System. A Discourse delivered in Groton, at the installation of Rev. C. Robinson, 1 Nov., 1826. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 4923
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1827. L. Beecher.—Resources of the Adversary, and Means of their Destruction. A Sermon at New York before A. B. C. F. M., 12 Oct., 1827. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. in *Works*, ii.*] 4924
C. ✻

1827. S. Clough.—An Account of the Christian Denomination in the United States. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 4925
M. H. S.

1827. H. Ballou.—Orthodoxy Unmasked: Sermon at Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 4926
C.; A. S. W.

1827. W. E. Channing.—Discourse at the Dedication of the 2d Unitarian Church in the City of New York, Dec. 7, 1826. *New York*, 8°, pp. 48. 4927
C.; A. S. W.

1827. Review of Dr. Channing's *Discourse at the Dedication*, [no. 4927.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 4928
C.; A. S. W.

1827. N. H. Fletcher.—Discourse on the Subject, How far Unanimity in Religious Opinion is necessary in order to Christian Communion, etc. *Kennebunk* [Me.], 8°. 4929
A. S. W.

1827. I. Robinson.—A Review of *Remarks*, by Rev. T. R. Sullivan [no. 4920.] upon a *Sermon*, [no. 4919.] etc. *Keene*, 8°, pp. 56. 4930
C.

1827. Collection of Facts and Documents relating to Ecclesiastical Affairs in Groton, Mass., Occasioned by the publication of the *Result of an Eccles. Council*, [no. 4899.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 4931
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1827. Review of *Rights*, [no. 4899.] etc. [from the *Christian Examiner*.] *Boston*, 8°. 4932
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1827. C. Hudson.—A Series of Letters addressed to the Rev. H. Ballou, of Boston; being a Vindication of the Doctrine of the Future Retribution. *Woodstock*, Vt., 12°, pp. 308. 4933
M. H. S.; **H. C.**; **A. S. W.**

1827. A Review of Tracts published by the Amer. Unitarian Association. [from the *Christian Magazine*.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 62. 4934
C.; **A. S. W.**

1827. A Brief Account of the Origin and Progress of the Divisions in the First Presbyterian Church, Troy, N. Y., Containing also strictures upon the new doctrines broached by Rev. C. G. Finney and N. S. S. Beman, With a summary relation of the trial of the latter before the Troy Presbytery. *Troy*, N. Y., 8°, pp. 48. 4935
C.

1827. Unitarianism Vindicated against the Charge of not going far enough. *Boston*, 12°. 4936
A. S. W.

1827. B. Whitman.—A Discourse on Denying the Lord Jesus. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 46. 4937
C.; **M. H. S.**

1827. Review of Rev. B. Whitman's *Discourse*, [no. 4937.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 4938
C.; **A. S. W.**

1827. [J. Lowell.]—The Rights of the Congregational Parishes of Massachusetts. Review of a Pamphlet entitled *The Result*, [no. 4899.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 4939
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1827. S. Gilman.—A Letter to the Editor of the Charleston *Observer*, concerning his Treatment of Unitarians. *Charleston*, 12°, pp. 40. 4940
M. H. S.

1827. A. Lamson.—The Foundation of our Confidence in the Saviour. An Ordination Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. [agn. 1840.] 4941
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**

[1827.] J. Hawes.—Ten Letters, containing Reasons for not embracing the Doctrines of Universal Salvation. [*Hartford*], 12°. [agn. *New York*, 12° (as a Tract), and agn. n. d., **C.**] 4942

1827. R. Canfield.—A Candid Review of *Ten Letters*, [no. 4942.] etc. To which are added Thirteen Friendly Letters to a Candidate for the Ministry. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 260. 4943
C.

1827. E. Ferris.—The Plain Restitutionist, etc. *Montrose* [Pa.], 12°, pp. 200. 4944
T. C.

1827. S. Hutchinson.—An Apology for Believing in Universal Reconciliation . . . Also a Key to the Book of Revelation, etc. *Norway* [Me.], 12°, pp. 200. 4945
[*A. B.*, 4186.]

1827. G. Peck.—Universal Salvation considered, and the Eternal Punishment of the finally Impenitent established, etc. *Wilkesbarre* [Pa.], 8°, pp. 150. 4946
T. C.

1827. J. Todd.—Religious Teachers Tested. A Sermon at the Dedication of the Meetinghouse in Groton [Mass.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 46. 4947
C.; **M. H. S.**

1827. J. Kenrick.—Obstacles to the Diffusion of Unitarianism, and the prospect of their Removal, etc. 8°. 4948
W.

1827. J. G. Robberds.—A Sermon: Christ one with God, etc. Bristol, 8°. 4949
W.

1827. J. Wright.—A Lecture on Unitarian Christianity in reply to Mr. Patterson, etc. 8°. Alnwick. 4950
W.

1827. [B. Jones.]—*A Cry from the four Winds*, in the cause of Religious Liberty, and against Clerical Intrigue and Ecclesiastical Oppression. *Boston*, 8°. [a weekly publication of eight pages.] [in the interests of Methodism.] 4951
C.

1827. B. Whitman.—A Discourse on Regeneration. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. [agn. 1828, **C.**] 4952
B. P. L.

1827. P. Dean.—One Hundred and Twenty Reasons for being a Universalist; or, a Conversation between a Believer in the Final Restoration, and a Sincere Inquirer after Truth. *Providence* [R. I.], 18°, pp. 36. 4953
C.

1827. J. Wright.—Two Letters to Rev. D. Patterson, etc. 8°. 4954
W.

1827. A. Abbot.—Ecclesiastical Peace Recommended. A Convention Sermon. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 4955
C.; **Bo.**

1827. The Liberal Preacher. [Containing Sermons of Dewey, Bancroft, Thayer, Palfrey, Norton, Ripley, Francis, Greenwood, Sewall, Willard, Ware, Kendall, Sullivan, Walker, etc.] *Boston*, 8°. 4956
C.

1827. R. S. Storrs.—The Spirit of the Pilgrims. A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1826, etc. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 44. 4957
C.; **Br.**

✳

1827–43. Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 5 vols. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 166; 278; xx, 316; 272; viii, 670. [rich in early facts.] 4958
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U. ✳

1827. G. Spring.—A Dissertation on the Means of Regeneration. *New York*, 8°, pp. 50. 4959
C.

1827. Candid Examination of the Episcopal Church, in two Letters to a Friend; to which is added a consideration of some popular objections, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 84. [many editions.] 4960
C. ✳

1828. Christian Freedom, with Remarks on Trust Deeds, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 4961
✳

1828. G. C. Beckwith.—Dissuasive From Controversy on the Mode of Baptism, etc. *Andover*, 12°, pp. 36. 4962
C.; A. S. W.

1828. Vindication of the Rights of the Churches of Christ. [from the *Spirit of the Pilgrims.**] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 4963
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1828. P. Cook.—Unitarianism an Exclusive System, or the bondage of the churches that were planted by the Puritans. A Sermon preached on the Annual Fast, Ware, Apr. 3, 1828. *Belchertown*, 12°, pp. 12. [agn. n. d., **C.**] 4964
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1828. Review of P. Cook's *Unitarianism*, [no. 4964.] etc., by Zerubbabel. *Belchertown*, 12°. 4965
A. S. W.

1828. Letter to P. Cook [in relation to no. 4964.] [from the *Chris. Exam.*] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 8. 4966
C.; A. S. W.

1828. [N. Read.]—A Disquisition on Creation, Annihilation, the Future Existence and Final Happiness of all Sentient Beings. *Belfast* [Me.], 8°, pp. 24. [agn. *Belfast*, 1845, 8°, pp. 14.] 4967
B. A.; A. S. W.

1828. J. C. Green.—Appeal to the Christian Public: containing the Discipline of the Trinitarian Church in Concord [Mass.], with Joseph C. Green, and his Defence, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 4968
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1828. [J. Lowell.]—The Recent Attempt to defeat the Constitutional Provisions in favor of Religious Freedom, considered in reference to the Trust Conveyances of Hanover St. Church. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4969
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1828. Review of a Pamphlet [no. 4969.] on a Trust Deed of Hanover Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 4970
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1828–79. Minutes of the General Conference of Maine, at their annual meeting, etc. *Portland*, 8°. [continued to the present time.] [51 nos.] 4971
C.

1828. G. Powers.—Essay upon the Influence of the Imagination upon the Nervous System, contributing to a false Hope in Religion. *Andover*, 12°, pp. 118. 4972
C.; Bo. ✳

1828. [W. Shedd.]—Letters to the Rev. W. E. Channing, D. D., on the Existence and Agency of Fallen Spirits, by Canonicus. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 156. 4973
C.; Bo. ✳

1828. A. McLean.—An Appeal to the Public, or an Exposition of the conduct of Rev. J. Jennison and others in Ludlow in the months of Feb. and Mar., 1828. Also an address to the local Preachers of the M. E. Church; with Remarks on the Government, Discipline and Monied System of said Church. *Belchertown*, 8°, pp. 56. 4974
C.

1828. L. Beecher.—The Memory of our Fathers. A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1827. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 4975
C.; Br. ✳

1828. N. W. Taylor.—A Concio ad Clerum, etc. *New Haven*, pp. 38. 4976
C.; Y.; Br. ✳

1828. A Statement Relating to the Difficulties in the Congregational Church in Killingworth, Conn., etc. *New Haven.* 4977
Br.

1828. J. Emerson.—A Letter to the Members of the Gennesee Consociation, N. Y., etc. *Boston.* [agn. several times, 4th ed. 1829, 8°, pp. 16.*] 4978
C. ✳

[1828.] [L. Tappan.]—A Letter from a Gentleman in Boston to a Unitarian Clergyman of that City, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. [3 editions.] 4979
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1828. The Reply of a Unitarian Clergyman to the *Letter*, [no. 4979.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4980
C.

1828. A Review of *A Letter*, [no. 4979.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4981
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1828. E. Bailey.—Thoughts on the Nature and Principles of Government, both Civil and Ecclesiastical. Prepared by Particular Request, for the more immediate Perusal of the Reformed Methodists, etc. *Bennington* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 36. 4982
✳

1828. [J. Paterson.]—Scripture Inquiry into the State and Condition of Mankind, and the Extent of the Atonement in his Behalf, etc. *Montrose* [Pa.], 8°. 4983

1828. Remarks on the Letter from a Gentleman in Boston, to a Unitarian Clergyman of that city, [no. 4979.] and the *Reply* no. [4980.] and *Review* [no. 4981.] of the same. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. 4984
C.

[1828.] Remarks on *A Letter to the Rev. Parsons Cook* [no. 4966.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 4. 4985
C.

1828. N. Thayer.—Means by which Unitarian Christians may refute misrepresentations of their Faith; a Discourse, delivered at Townsend, Mass., February 10, 1828. *Lancaster*, 12°, pp. 18. 4986
C.

[1828.] Review of *A Discourse*, [no. 4986.] etc., by Timotheus. [*Lancaster*], 12°, pp. 12. 4987
C.

1828. Review of Rev. Mr. Whitman's *Discourse on Regeneration* [no. 4952.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 4988
C.

1828. Which Society shall you join, Liberal or Orthodox? a Letter to a Friend. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 4989
C.

1828. Pulpit Exchanges between the Orthodox and Unitarians. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 4990
C.

[1828.] R. EDDOWES—The Spirit of Orthodoxy, as exhibited in the Proceedings against John Biddle, the Father of English Unitarians, in the period from 1645 to 1662, for imputed Heresy and Blasphemy, with correspondent Remarks on certain passages in Dr. Ezra S. Ely's Sermon of the 4th July, 1827. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 20. 4991
C.

1828. T. R. SULLIVAN—A Brief Exposure of Rev. Mr. Robinson's Evasions, Perversions, and General Unfairness in Controversy. [see no. 4930. etc.] *Keene*, 12°, pp. 28. 4992
C.

1828. Letters of the Rev. Dr. Beecher and Rev. Mr. Nettleton, on the "New Measures" in conducting Revivals of Religion: with a Review of a Sermon, by Novanglus. *New York*, 8°, pp. 104. 4993
C.

1828. J. SELLON.—A Series of Sermons on the Doctrine of Everlasting Punishment, as revealed in the Holy Scriptures. *Canandaigua* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. 106. 4994
[*A. B.*, 4195*a*.]

1828. D. THOM.—Three Questions proposed and answered, concerning the Life forfeited by Adam, the Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Punishment, etc. Liverpool, 8°, pp. 212. [agn. 1835, 1849, 1855.] 4995
T. C.

1828. L. BEECHER.—(1) The Future Punishment of Infants not a Doctrine of Calvinism; (2) The Future Punishment of Infants never a Doctrine of the Calvinistic Churches; (3) On the Future State of Infants. [in reply to an article (by F. Jenks) in the *Chris. Exam.* for Oct., 1827. This reply was first published in the *Spirit of the Pilgrims* for Jan., Feb. and March, 1828.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 4996
✳

1828. J. GRANT.—The Last Things; being a Series of Lent Lectures on Death, the Grave, the Intermediate State, Judgment, Hell and Heaven. 12°. 4997
[*A. B.*, 2253.]

1828. W. ALLEN.—A Lecture on the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, delivered in the Chapel of Bowdoin College. *Brunswick*, 8°, pp. 40. 4998
C.

1828. W. BALFOUR.—A Letter to Dr. Allen, President of Bowdoin College, in Reply to his *Lecture*, [no. 4998.] etc. *Charlestown* [Mass.], 12°, pp. 72. 4999
C.

1828. S. HUTCHINSON.—A Scriptural Exhibition of the Mighty Conquest, and Glorious Triumph of Jesus Christ, over Sin, Death, and Hell, etc. *Norway* [Me.], 12°, pp. 144. 5000
C.; H. C.

1828–32. *The Unitarian Advocate and Religious Miscellany*. *Boston* [10 vols.] 5001
C.; B. P. L. [part] ✳

1828. The Right of Universalists to Testify in a Court of Justice Vindicated. *Boston*, 8°. 5002
A. S. W.

1828. C. W. UPHAM.—Letters on the Logos. *Boston*, 8°. 5003
C.; A. S. W.

1828. W. J. HASKETT.—Shakerism Unmasked, or, the History of the Shakers, etc. *Pittsfield*, 12°. 5004
M. H. S.

1828. C. LOWELL.—The Name of Christian the only Appropriate Name for Believers in Christ. Sermon at ded. of 3d Cong. Church, Cambridge, 25 Dec., 1827. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 24. 5005
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1828. C. LOWELL.—The Trinitarian Controversy. A Discourse at the Ordination of Mr. D. M. Stearns, Dennis, 14 May. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5006
W.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.

1828–33. *The Spirit of the Pilgrims*. *Boston*, 8°. [six volumes only published. A great mistake that it was not continued to our day.] 5007
C.; M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1828. J. P. SMITH.—Four Discourses on the Sacrifice and Priesthood of Jesus Christ; and on the Atonement and Redemption, etc. 8°. 5008
W.; C.; Bo.

1828. John Milton's last Thoughts on the Trinity: extracted from his posthumous work entitled a "Treatise on Christian Doctrine compiled from the Holy Scriptures alone," [no. 4866.] etc. 12°. [agn. 1847, Bo.] 5009
W.

1828. M. L. HURLBUT.—Presumptive Arguments in favor of Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 5010
W.

1828. W. WARE.—Three Sermons on Unitarian Christianity, etc. *Utica* [N. Y.], 8°. 5011
W.

1828. J. MARSOM.—The Perpetuity of Christian Baptism Vindicated, in Reply to Mr. Wright's Essay, [no. 4868.] etc. 12°. 5012
B. U.

1828. On the Evidence necessary to establish the Doctrine of the Trinity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5013
Bo.

1828. A. LAMSON.—A Discourse on the Doctrine of Two Natures in Jesus Christ. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5014
C.; Bo.

1828. J. WALKER.—A Glance at Dean's One Hundred and Twenty Reasons for being a Universalist, [no. 4953.] etc. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 108. 5015
C.; Bo.

1828. L. WOODS.—Lectures on Infant Baptism. *Andover*, 12°. [and in *Works.**] 5016
C.; Bo. ✳

1829. L. Beecher.—The Gospel according to Paul. A Sermon at Installation of Bennett Tyler, Portland, Me., Sept. 17, 1828. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 5017
C.; A. S. W.

1829. J. Brazer.—Power of Unitarianism over the Affections, etc. 12°. 5018
A. S. W.

1829. Controversy between the First Parish in Cambridge [Mass.], and the Rev. Dr. Holmes, their late pastor. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. viii, 104. 5019
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1829. An Account of the Controversy in the First Parish in Cambridge, 1827–1829. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. 5020
C.; A. S. W. ✳

1829. P. Cook.—A Reply to a Letter in the *Christian Examiner*, [no. 4966.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 38. 5021
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1829. N. L. Frothingham.—A Plea against Religious Controversy. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5022
C.; A. S. W.

1829. E. D. Griffin.—Letter to Dea. A. Hurlbut on the Subject of Open Communion, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 5023
A. S. W.

1829. W. Harlow.—On False Standards of Religion. Sermon at Canton [Mass.], Nov. 9, 1828. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 5024
C.; A. S. W.

1829. C. Hudson.—Reply to Mr. Balfour's Essays touching the State of the Dead and a Future Retribution, [no. 4903.] etc. *Woodstock* [Vt.], 16°. 5025
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1829. C. Lowell.—Theology and not Religion the Source of Division and Strife in the Christian Church. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5026
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.

1829. H. Hutton.—Scriptural Principles of Unitarian Christians. Bristol, 12°. 5027
W.

1829. E. Kell.—Unitarians not Socinians: An Appeal, etc. 12°. 5028
W.

1829. A. C. Kneeland.—An Appeal to Universalists. *New York*, 8°. 5029
W.

1829. R. Steele.—An Impartial Account of the Origin and Progress of the Difficulties existing between the Congregational Church in Durham, N. H., and R. S. *Dover*, N. H., 8°, pp. 46. 5030
C. ✳

1829. B. Tyler. Strictures on the Review of Dr. Spring's *Dissertation on the Means of Regeneration*, [no. 4959.] in the *Christian Spectator* for 1829. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 64. 5031
C. ✳

1829. N. Worcester.—The Atoning Grace, a Display of Love, not of Wrath, etc. *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 232. 5032
C.

1829. L. Withington.—The Final Tendency of the Religious Disputes of the Present Day, impartially considered by Old Experience. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 5033
C. ✳

1829. J. Farmer.—A Genealogical Register of the first Settlers of New England, etc. *Lancaster, Mass.*, 8°, pp. 352. 5034
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; Bo. ✳

1829. S. Green.—A Discourse delivered at Plymouth, 20 Dec., 1828, on the 208th anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5035
C.; Br. ✳

1829. J. Cotton.—Vocabulary of the Massachusetts (or Natick) Indian Language. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 114. [edited by J. Pickering.] 5036
M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1829. The First Settlers of New England, or the Conquest of the Pequods, Narragansetts and Pokanokets, as related by a mother to her Children, by a Lady of Massachusetts. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 284. 5037
C. ✳

1829. J. D. Green.—Unitarianism not a new Doctrine, but genuine Christianity. *Rochester*, 12°. [agn. 1843, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 40, Bo.] 5038
W.

1829. T. C. Upham.—*Ratio Disciplinæ*, or the Constitution of the Congregational Churches, examined and deduced from early Congregational writers, and other Ecclesiastical Authorities, and from usage. *Portland*, 12°. [agn. 1844, *Portland*, 12°, pp. 324.*] 5039
C.; A. S. W.; Bo. ✳

1829. M. Thacher.—Letters addressed to a Brother in the Church on renouncing the Secret Principles of Free Masonry. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 68. 5040
C.; A. S. W.; B. P. L.

1829. J. Truair.—An Appeal to the Churches of Christ, and to the Public, on a Document from the Hampshire Central Association, withdrawing Ministerial Fellowship from the Author. *Northampton* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 30. 5041
M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1829. S. Underhill.—A Lecture on Mysterious Religious Emotions, delivered at Bethlehem, O. *Steubenville* [O.], 12°. 5042
A. S. W.

1829. A Candid Address to the Unitarian Ministers in Boston and Vicinity . . . in three Letters, etc. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 34. 5043
C.; A. S. W.; Br. ✳

1829. C. W. Upham.—The Principles of Congregationalism. The Second Century Lecture of the First Church [Salem, Mass.] *Salem*, 8°, pp. 72. 5044
M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U. ✳

1829. C. W. Windship.—Discourse on Religion and Doctrines, before the Society of Free Inquirers. *Boston*, 8°. 5045
A. S. W.

1829. P. EATON.—A Sermon, on Divisions in the Christian Church, delivered in Boxford, Apr. 19, 1829. *Haverhill*, 8°, pp. 16. 5046
C.; M. H. S.

1829. [F. JENKS.]—A Reply to Three Letters of the Rev. L. Beecher, D. D. [no. 4996.], against the Calvinistic Doctrine of Infant Damnation. [from the *Chr. Exam.*, with additions.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 168. [Dr. B. replied in *Spirit of Pilgrims*, iii: 18–24, 72–86, 181–195.] 5047
H. C. D. S.

1829. J. HARVEY.—Review of Dr. Taylor's *Concio ad Clerum*, [no. 4976.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 40. 5048
C.

1829. A Review, first published in the *Christian Spectator* for June, 1829, of Dr. Taylor's *Sermon on Human Depravity*, [no. 4976.] and Mr. Harvey's *Strictures* [no. 5048.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 42. 5049
C.

1829. N. W. TAYLOR.—An Inquiry into the Nature of Sin as exhibited in Dr. Dwight's Theology, with a Notice of Mr. Harvey's last Pamphlet, [no. 5048.] etc. *New Haven*, pp. 44. 5050
C.

1829-43. *Quarterly Register*, and Journal of the American Education Society. [in 1832 became *The American Quarterly Register*.] [is full of most important and accurate church and other statistics.] 8°, 15 vols. 5051
C.; M. H. S.; B. U.; Bo. ✳

1829. Evangelist's Manual; or a Guide to Trinitarian Universalists. *Charleston* [S. C.], 12°. 5052
B. P. L.

1829. I. ROBINSON.—Strictures on Rev. Mr. Sullivan's last pamphlet, entitled *A Brief Exposure*, [no. 4992.] etc. *Keene* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 16. 5053
C.

1829. Important Correspondence between the Suffolk Committee, Harvard University, and the Andover Theological Institution, on the Antiquity of Free Masonry. *Boston*, 12°. 5054
A. S. W.

1829. An Account of the State of Unitarianism in Boston, in 1812, by the Rev. Francis Parkman and others. With Remarks. [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 16. 5055
C.

1829. [N. W. TAYLOR.]—Essays on the Means of Regeneration, first published in the *Quarterly Christian Spectator*, for 1829. Review of Spring [no. 4959.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 40, 26, 24, 22. 5056
C.

1829. J. HARVEY.—Examination of a Review in the *Christian Spectator*, of Dr. Taylor's *Concio* [no. 4976.] and Mr. Harvey's Review, [no. 5048.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 54. 5057
C.

1829. A Letter Addressed to the Congregational Clergy of Massachusetts on Episcopacy, by a Congregational Clergyman. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5058
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1829. E. JENNINGS.—A Candid Address to the Unitarian Ministers in Boston and Vicinity, in three Letters. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 5059
C.; M. H. S.

1829. D. KIMBALL.—Thoughts on Unitarian Christianity. A Sermon, etc. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 16. 5060
M. H. S.

1829. C. LOWELL.—Union of Sentiment Among Christians, not Essential to Peace. Sermon at Dedication of So. Cong. Church, Natick, 20 Nov., 1828. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5061
C.; M. H. S.

1829. M. STUART.—An Examination of the Strictures upon the American Education Society in the *Biblical Repertory*. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 48. 5062
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1829. B. WHITMAN.—A Discourse on the Limited Influence of the Gospel. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 5063
C.; M. H. S.

1829. F. B. WRIGHT.—The Antichrist of the New Testament. A Discourse to the Hunter St. Unitarian Cong., Liverpool, Eng., 15 Mar., 1829. Liverpool, 8°, pp. 28. 5064
M. H. S.

1829. L. CARPENTER.—Proof from Scripture that God even the Father is the only true God, and the only proper Object of religious Worship. Bristol, 8°. 5065
W.

1829. I. WATTS.—A Faithful Enquiry after the ancient and original Doctrine of the Trinity, taught by Christ and his Apostles. 8°. 5066
W.

1829. W. BALFOUR.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Beecher, Boston. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 36. 5067
[*A. B.*, 4198.]

1829. C. KNOWLTON.—Elements of Modern Materialism: inculcating the Idea of a Future State, in which all will be more happy, under whatever circumstances they may be placed, than if they Experienced no Misery in this Life, etc. *Adams* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 448. 5068
[*A. B.*, 4199.]

1829. J. G. STEARNS.—An Antidote for the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, etc. *Utica*, 18°, pp. 140+. 5069
[*A. B.*, 4201.]

1829. J. TRIPP.—Strictures on Mr. S. Hutchinson's *Apology*, [no. 4945.] etc. *Portland*, 18°, pp. 108. 5070
[*A. B.*, 4203.]

1829. E. R. TYLER.—Lectures on Future Punishment, etc. *Middletown* [Conn.], 12°, pp. 180. 5071
C.; B. P. L.

1829. T. HUNTINGFORD.—Testimonies in Proof of the Separate Existence of the Soul in a State of Self-Consciousness between Death and the Resurrection, etc. 8°, pp. 500+. 5072
F; Astor Lib., New York.

1829. W. BALFOUR.—Letters on the Immortality of the Soul, The Intermediate State of the Dead, and a Future Retribution, in reply to Mr. C. Hudson, [no. 5025.] etc. *Charlestown* [Mass.], 12°, pp. 360. 5073
H. C.

1829. O. BACHELER.—The Universalist Bible, According to the Translations and Explanations of Ballou, Balfour and others . . . Answer Universalism according to itself. *Boston*, 48°. 5074
[*A. B.*, 4197.]

1829. H. Ballou.—The Ancient History of Universalism: from the Time of the Apostles to its Condemnation in the Fifth General Council, A. D. 553. With an Appendix, tracing the Doctrine Down to the Era of the Reformation. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 326. [agn. 1842, **C.**] 5075
B. P. L.; **H. C.**

1830. F. Baylies.—An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth, etc. Vol. I [Part I]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, xii, 322. [agn. 1866, **C.***] 5076
A. S. W.; **Bo.** ✳

1830. J. Fitz.—Modern Presbyterianism Unmasked, and arrant bigotry and rank fanaticism Exposed, in a Review of the Administration of Church Government in the Session of the First Presbyterian Church in Newburyport [Mass.], etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 5077
C.; **A. S. W.**

1830. M. Stuart.—Exegetical Essays on Several Words relating to Future Punishment. *Andover*, 12°. [agn. 1867, 1878.*] 5078
C.; **Bo.** ※

1830. M. Stuart.—A Letter to W. E. Channing, D. D., on the subject of Religious Liberty, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. [agn. several times.] 5079
C.; **A. S. W.**; **Bo.**

1830. R. Aspland.—The Religious Belief of Unitarian Christians. Sermon on Opening of the new Chapel, Wareham, Dorsetshire. 8°, pp. 26. 5080
M. H. S.

1830. E. S. Gannett.—Unitarian Christianity suited to make Men Holy. An Ordination Sermon, at Framingham, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 5081
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1830. F. W. P. Greenwood.—The Theology of the Cambridge Divinity School. A Discourse preached before the Society for the Promotion of Theological Education in H. U., 3 Jan., 1830. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. [agn. 1833, **C.**] 5082
W.; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.**

1830. B. Whitman.—Two Letters to the Rev. Moses Stuart, on the subject of Religious Liberty. [see no. 5079.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 164. [agn. 1831, **C.**; **M. H. S.***] 5083
W.; **Bo.** ※

1830. B. Tyler.—A Vindication of the Strictures on the Review of Dr. Spring's *Dissertation on the Means of Regeneration*. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 64. 5084
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Bo.** ✳

1830. [S. Holmes.]—Fifty-five Reasons for not being a Baptist, by Timothy. Printed in New-England by Titus. [*New Bedford*], 12°, pp. 12. 5085
C. ✳

1830. [J. A. Heraud.]—The Descent into Hell: a Poem, etc. 8°. [agn. 1835, 8°, B.] 5086
B.

1830. T. Whittemore.—The Modern History of Universalism, from the Era of the Reformation to the Present Time. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 458+. [agn. (greatly enlarged) 1860, *Boston*, 12°.] 5087
H. C.

[1830.] L. R. Paige.—Universalism Defended. A Reply to Several Discourses delivered by Rev. T. Merritt, etc. [n. pl.] [*Boston*], n. d. 16°, pp. 144. 5088
[*A. B.*, 4205.]

1830. J. Smith.—The Book of Mormon, tr. by J. S. [really S. Spalding's Romance on the American Aboriginals Nephi and Lehi, etc.] 18°. *Manchester* [N. Y.] [agn. several times, 1840, *Nauvoo* (Ill.), 18°, **B. P. L.**] 5089

1830. T. M. Harris.—Memorials of the First Church in Dorchester [Mass.], from its settlement in New England, to the end of the Second Century, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. 5090
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1830. N. L. Frothingham.—Two Hundred Years Ago. A Sermon to the First Church [Boston] on the close of their second century, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5091
M. H. S. ✳

1830. A Brief Notice of Dr. Tyler's *Vindication of his Strictures*, [no. 5084.] etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 8. 5092
C. ✳

[1830.] A Review of High Church and Arminian Principles. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 24. 5093
C. ✳

1830. N. Whitman.—Being Defamed We Entreat. A Thanksgiving Discourse: 26 Nov., 1829, at Billerica. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5094
C.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1830. An Exposition of the Government of the M. E. Conference; with reflections on the Nature and Tendency of its System, illustrated by some of its enactments, etc., by an Anti-Episcopal Methodist. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5095
✳

1830. B. B. Wisner.—The History of the Old South Church in Boston. In Four Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 122. 5096
C.; **M. H. S.**; **B. P. L.**; **A. S. W.** ✳

1830. B. Mardon.—The Reasonableness of Religion in its Doctrines and Institutions, with a particular consideration of Believer's Baptism, etc. 12°. 5097
W.

[1830.] W. Hamilton.—The Religionists designating themselves Unitarians, not entitled to the Christian name, etc. 8°. 5098

1830. L. Carpenter.—The Beneficial Tendency of Unitarianism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 5099
Bo.

1830. H. Humphrey.—The Kingdom of Christ: a Sermon preached before the annual Convention of Congregational Ministers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5100
C.; **Bo.** ✳

1830. L. Woods.—Letters to Rev. N. W. Taylor, etc. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 114. [agn in *Works* (1849).*] 5101
C.; **Bo.** ※

1830. A. Young.—Evangelical Unitarianism adapted to the Poor and Unlearned. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5102
Bo.

1830. J. Hawes.—A Tribute to the Memory of the Pilgrims, and a Vindication of the Cong. Churches of New England, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. viii, 226. [agn. 1836, 12°, **B. P. L.**; Bo.] 5103
C.; Br.
✳

1830. W. Biglow.—History of the Town of Natick from the days of the Apostle Eliot, MDCL, to the present time, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 88. 5104
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**
✳

1830. J. Ballantyne.—A Comparison of Established and Dissentive Churches, etc. [2d ed.] Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 344. 5105
✳

1830. J. Pierce.—A Discourse delivered at Dorchester on 17 June, 1830, to commemorate the completion of the Second Century from its Settlement by our Pilgrim Fathers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5106
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**
✳

1830. W. Sullivan.—A Discourse delivered before the Pilgrim Society, at Plymouth, 22d Dec., 1829. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 5107
C.; Br.
✳

1830. [B. Hanbury.]—The Ecclesiastical Polity and other Works of Richard Hooker, [nos. 205. 222. etc.] with his Life by I. Walton, etc., to which are now first added the "Christian Letter" to Mr. Hooker, and Dr. Covell's "Just & Temperate Defence" [no. 257.] in reply, accompanied by an introduction, *A Life of Thomas Cartwright*, etc. 8°, 3 vols., pp. ccvi, 328; iv, 568; iv, 536. 5108
W.
✳

[1830.] Proceedings of Two Ecclesiastical Councils, in the town of Berkley. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 26. 5109
C.
✳

[1830.] Strictures on a recent publication entitled *Proceedings . . . in the town of Berkley*, [no. 5109.] etc. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 36. 5110
C.
✳

[1830.] Review of the Berkley Case [reviews no. 5109. and no. 5110.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 28. 5111
Br.
✳

1830. [N. W. Taylor.]—Review of Dr. Tyler's *Strictures* upon an article in the *Christian Spectator*, on the Means of Regeneration [no. 5084.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 56. 5112
C.

1830. [H. Winslow.]—An Evangelical View of the Nature and Means of Regeneration: comprising a Review of Dr. Tyler's *Strictures* [no. 5084.] By Evangelus Pacificus. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5113
C.

1830. [H. Winslow.]—An Examination of Dr. Tyler's *Vindication* of his "Strictures" on the *Christian Spectator* [no. 5084.] By Evangelus Pacificus. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 5114
C.

1830. Reasons assigned by The Church in North Wrentham [Mass.], for withdrawing from their Masonic Brethren and others, and being formed into a distinct and separate Church, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5115
C.
✳

1830. A Review of Dr. Woods's Letters to Dr. Taylor [no. 5101.] on the Permission of Sin, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 50. 5116
✳

1830. W. Wisner.—A Letter from Rev. William Wisner to a Clerical Friend; on the Theological Views of Dr. Taylor. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 5117
C.
✳

1830. L. Beecher.—A Sermon against the Doctrine of Universalism, delivered in . . . Dorchester, Mass., 7 Mar., 1830. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 18. 5118
[*A. B.*, 4206.]

1830. T. Whittemore.—An Examination of Dr. Beecher's *Sermon against Universalism*, [no. 5118.] etc. *Boston*, 36°, pp. 36. 5119
[*A. B.*, 4207.]

1830. W. Skinner.—Four Sermons, delivered at Cavendish, Vt., on the Doctrine of Endless Misery. *Woodstock* [Vt.], 18°, pp. 96. 5120
[*A. B.*, 4208.]

1830. J. Parker.—Lectures on [against] Universalism, etc. *Rochester* [N. Y.], 18°, pp. 126. [agn. 1832, *New York*, 18°, pp. 148; 1841, *New York*, 12°, pp. 192.] 5121
C.; **H. C.**

[1830.] [J. K. Waite.]—Calvinistic Views on the Subject of Infant Damnation presented. [*Boston*], 12°, pp. 4. 5122
[*A. B.*, 4513.]

1830. J. Hutton.—Unitarians Entitled to the name of Christians, etc., to which is added a Letter to Rev. W. Hamilton, etc. [no. 5098.] 8°. [agn. 1832, **C.**; 1833, W.] 5123
W.

1831. P. Morse.—Sermons in Vindication of Universalism . . In Reply to *Lectures*, [no. 5121.] etc. *Watertown* [N. Y.], 18°, pp. 136. 5124
[*A. B.*, 4210.]

1831–40. *The Universalist Expositor.* [in 1833 became *The Expositor and Universalist Review.*] *Boston*, 8°. [6 vols.] 5125
H. C.

1831. W. Balfour.—Reply to Prof. Stuart's *Exegetical Essays*, [no. 5078.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 238. 5126
C. [*A. B.*, 4212*a*.]

1831. O. Johnson.—A Dissertation on the subject of Future Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 5127
C.; **B. A.**

1831. T. Whittemore.—One Hundred Arguments in favor of Universalism. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 18. 5128
[*A. B.*, 4217.]

1831. W. J. Foxcroft.—On the Practical Importance of the Unitarian Controversy, etc. 8°. 5129
A. S. W.

1831. B. Whitman.—A Letter to an Orthodox Minister on Revivals of Religion. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 64. 5130
C.; **A. S. W.**
✳

1831. E. PEARSON.—A Letter to the Candid; occasioned by the Publications of the Rev. B. Whitman. [no. 5130.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5131
C.; M. H. S.

1831. Review of Mr. Whitman's *Letters to Prof. Stuart on Religious Liberty*, [no. 5083.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. [agn. with appendix, Bo.] 5132
C.

1831. B. WHITMAN.—Reply to the *Review of Whitman's Letters*, [no. 5132.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 5133
C.; M. H. S.; Bo.

1831. P. COOK.—A Remonstrance against an Established Religion in Mass. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5134
M. H. S.

1831. J. H. FAIRCHILD.—Objections to the Deity of Christ considered. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5135
C.; M. H. S.

1831. B. B. WISNER.—Influence of Religion on Liberty. A Discourse in commemoration of the Landing of the Pilgrims, delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1830. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5136
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1831. An Impartial Statement of the Facts in the Case of Rev. Geo. Witherell, Pastor of the Baptist Church, Hartford, N. Y. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5137
M. H. S.

1831. M. REYNER.—St. Paul a Universalist. A Sermon at Portland, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 16. 5138

1831. F. RICKETTS.—Considerations on the Condition of the Soul in the Intermediate State between Death and the Resurrection. 8°. 5139
B.

[1831.] R. WRIGHT.—An Answer to the Question, Why are you not a Trinitarian? Liverpool, 12°. 5140
W

[1831.] R. WRIGHT.—Essay on the Unity and Supremacy of the One God and Father, and the Inferiority and Subordination of his Son Jesus Christ. Liverpool, 12°. 5141
W.

[1831.] R. WRIGHT.—An Essay on Future Punishment. Liverpool, 12°. 5142
W.

[1831.] R. WRIGHT.—Answer to the Question, Why do you not pray to Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost, but to God the Father only? 8°. 5143
W.

[1831.] R. WRIGHT.—Answer to the Question, Why do you go to the Unitarian Chapel? 8°. 5144
W.

1831. H. U. ONDERDONK.—Episcopacy Tested by Scripture. *New York*, 16°, pp. 46. [agn. 1835, enlarged, etc., B. P. L.] 5145
C.; B. P. L.

1831. W. FISK.—A Discourse on Predestination and Election. *Brookfield*, 8°, pp. 32. 5146
C.

1831. J. FARR.—Plain Letters on Important Subjects. *Boston*, 24°, pp. 230. 5147
C.

1831. J. FERGUSON.—Letters addressed to the Rev. Moses Thacher, together with the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, convened at North Wrentham, Dec. 14, 1830. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. [2 eds.] 5148
C.

[1831.] W. BALFOUR.—Four Days Meetings, &c. A Sermon, delivered in the Second Universalist Church, Boston, Sunday Afternoon, Sept. 25, 1831. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 36. 5149
C.

1831. W. HISON.—Four Dialogues, between Mr. Smith, a Churchman; Mr. Stedman, a Unitarian; and Mr. Wilson, a Calvinist; relating chiefly to Mystery, and the Trinity; Original Sin, or Depravity; and the Atonement. 12°, pp. 72. 5150
C.

1831. G. R. NOYES.—The Gospel exhibited in a Unitarian Minister's preaching. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. [agn. 1832, Bo.] 5151
C.

1831. J. R. BEARD.—The Question, What is Unitarianism, Answered, etc. 12°, pp. 22. [agn. 1834, C.] 5152
W.

1831. C. LOWELL.—Men accountable only to God for their Religious Opinions, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5153
W.; M. H. S.

1831. W. WARE.—The Antiquity and Revival of Unitarian Christianity, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5154
W.; Bo.

1831-50. *The Biblical Repository. Andover*, 8°. [in 1835, absorbed the *Quarterly Observer* (no. 5240.); in 1837 went to *New York;* in 1845 it added *The Classical Review;* in 1851, it was itself absorbed by the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, in which it still survives.] [34 vols.] [a general index of the first 24 vols. was pub. 1845.*] 5155
C.; Bo.

1831. "Better Edification" a Good Plea. Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council in the Town of Berkley [Mass.], 19 Oct., 1831, and the Documents connected therewith. *Taunton*, 8°, pp. 26. 5156

1831. Report of a Committee of the Church in the North Parish in Wrentham, on the Reply of the Rev. Moses Thacher to their request to administer to them the Lord's Supper, etc. Also an Appendix containing a Statement of Facts exhibited to the Ecclesiastical Council convened in the North Parish in Wrentham, Dec. 14, 1830, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. 5157

1831. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, convened in the Vestry of the Howard St. Church, Salem, on Wednesday, July 27, 1831. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 5158
C.

1831. A Sermon by Rev. Mr. Andrews of Kent, Conn., on withdrawing from the Congregational Ministry, etc. [*Hartford?*], 8°. 5159
Br.

1831. S. Miller.—An Essay on the Warrant, Nature and Duties of the Office of Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church. *New York*, 12°. [agn. 1832, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 322.*] 5160
C. ※

1831. A Liturgy for the use of the Church at King's Chapel in Boston; collected principally from the Book of Common Prayer, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 382. [this is the fourth edition of the Unitarianized Prayer-Book used at this church.] 5161
※

1831. Dr. Codman's Speech in the Board of Overseers of Harvard College, 3 Feb., 1831. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 5162
C. ※

1831. L. Carpenter.—The Scripture Doctrine of Redemption by Christ Jesus, etc. 12°, pp. 12. 5163
Bo.

1831. E. S. Gannett.—A Comparison of the Good and Evil of Revivals. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5164
C.; Bo.

1831. B. Whitman.—The Christian Salvation. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. 5165
Bo.

1831. N. Worcester.—The Causes and Evils of Contentions, revealed in Letters to Christians. *Boston*, 12°. 5166
C.; Bo.

1831. E. Sanford.—Sketch of the Pilgrims who founded the Church of Christ in New England, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 72. 5167
C.; Br.

1831. C. W. Upham.—Lectures on Witchcraft, comprising a History of the delusion in Salem in 1692, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. viii, 280. [agn. much enlarged, 1867, *q. v.*] 5168
C. ※

1831. S. J. May.—Letters to Rev. Joel Hawes, D. D., in review of his *Tribute to the Memory of the Pilgrims* [no. 5103.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 72. 5169
C. ※

1831-3. *The Volunteer;* devoted to the promotion of Revivals, Evangelical Doctrines, and Congregationalism, conducted by an Association, Asa Rand proprietor. Vol. 1. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 380; vol. 2. *Lowell*, pp. 384. [then discontinued.] 5170
C. ※

1831. B. Whitman.—Interesting account of a fight amongst Mass. Ministers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 84. 5171
J. M.

1831. An Appeal to the Presbyterian Church, containing three numbers from the *Christian Advocate*, by the Rev. A. Green, D. D., also, Review and Vindication, by the Rev. N. S. S. Beaman. With Notes and Appendix. *New York*, 8°, pp. 72. 5172
C.

1832. F. Baylies.—An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth, etc. [no. 5076.] *Boston*, 8°, vol. ii. [Parts ii, iii, iv.] pp. ix, 286; vi, 194; iv, 170. [remainder sheets reissued, 1866, by S. G. Drake, with supplementary part, and index to the whole. 8°, pp. 146, (total pp. 1138), C.*] 5173
A. S. W. ※

1832. Decision of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, in a case relating to the Sacramental Furniture of a Church in Brookfield, with the entire arguments of S. Hoar and L. Strong. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 5174
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.; B. U.; Br.; Bo. ※

1832. Copy of J. G. Carter's Answer to the Vote of the Church of Christ in Lancaster, Mass. *Boston*, 8°. 5175
A. S. W.

1832. P. Dean.—A Course of Lectures in Defence of the Final Restoration, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 190. 5176
H. C.

1832. J. B. Dods.—Twenty-four Short Sermons on the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 214. 5177
[*A. B.*, 4219.]

1832. T. Whittemore.—Notes and Illustrations of the Parables of the New Testament, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 278+. [agn. 1842, C.] 5178

[1832.] C. G. Finney.—Two Sermons on Making a New Heart. *New York*, 8°, pp. 56. 5179
C.

1832. B. B. Thatcher.—Indian Biography: or, an Historical Account of those Individuals who have been distinguished among the North American Natives as Orators, Warriors, Statesmen, and other remarkable characters. *New York*, 18°, 2 vols., pp. 324, 320. [agn. *New York*, 1856, 18°.] 5180
B. U.; Bo. ※

1832. F. Freeman.—Religious Liberty. A Discourse [on Neh. vi: 6] delivered in the Cong. Church at Hanson [Mass.], 4 July, etc. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 32. 5181
C. ※

1832. R. W. Emerson.—A Farewell Letter to the Second Unitarian Church in Boston, [on differences of opinion between them and himself as to the Lord's Supper] 22 Dec., 1832. [pr. in O. B. Frothingham's *Transcendentalism in New England* (pp. 232–236.) 1876, *New York*, 12°.*] 5182
※

1832. R. W. Emerson.—A Sermon on Rom. xiv: 17. [the only sermon of this author ever published, and famous as marking the occasion of his leaving the pulpit, and adopting the profession of literature.] [pr. in O. B. Frothingham's *Transcendentalism in New England* (pp. 363–380.) 1876, *New York*, 12°.*] 5183
※

1832. J. M. Mason.—Writings: Consisting of Sermons, Essays and Miscellanies, etc. [has much on Episcopacy and the Church.] *New York*, 8°, 4 vols. [agn. *New York*, 1852, 4 vols.*] 5184
C.; Bo. ※

1832. S. Miller.—A Sermon on Ecclesiastical Polity. [one of the "Spruce St. Lectures."] [*Princeton*], 8°. 5185

1832. J. A. Begg.—The Heresy of Hymeneus and Philetus concerning the first Resurrection, etc. 12°, pp. 36. 5186
[*A. B.*, 3080.]

1832. D. DANA.—Conversion the Work of God. A Sermon, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 24. 5187
C.; **A. S. W.**

1832. G. W. DOANE.—A Word for the Church: consisting of "The Churchman," and "The High Churchman Vindicated," etc., by Rt. Rev. J. H. Hobart, with appendix of authorities and Preliminary Notice. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 100. 5188
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**

1832. D. HITCHCOCK.—Christ not the Minister of Sin, or the Absurdity of believing that all men will finally be saved. *Hartford*, 12°. 5189
A. S. W.

1832. Report of a Committee appointed by the Town of Lexington to investigate the Ministerial Fund. *Cambridge*, 8°. 5190
A. S. W.

1832. Result of an Ex-parte Council convened . . . by Letters-Missive from Aggrieved Members of the Richmond St. Church, Providence, R. I. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 24. 5191
C.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1832. [J. HARVEY.]—Letters on the present state and probable results of Theological Speculations in Connecticut. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 44. 5192
C.

1832. B. TYLER.—Remarks on Rev. Dr. Taylor's *Letter to Dr. Hawes*, [no. 5226.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 5193
C. ✳

1832. Z. PARKER, jr.—A Sketch of the Arbitrary Proceedings of the Baptist Church in Ludlow, Vt., relative to the Excommunication of Zechariah Parker, Jr. To which is added, Brief Remarks on Baptism and Close Communion. *Keene*, 8°, pp. 16. 5194
✳

1832. G. S. FABER.—The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism, or the testimony of History to the Positive Antiquity, and to the Apostolical Inculcation of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity. 8°, 2 vols. 5195
[*D. C. B.*, i: 1092.]

1832. I. H. F. BLANCHARD.—The Christian Doctrine of Regeneration. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 82. 5196
C.; Bo.

1832. E. B. HALL.—What is it to be a Unitarian? *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5197
C.: Bo.

1832. H. WARE.—Outlines of the Testimony of Scripture Against the Trinity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. [agn. 1835, W.] 5198
C.; Bo.

1832. A Statement of Proceedings against Mrs. Emily Richardson, in the Second Congregational Church in Reading, Mass. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 38. 5199
C.; Br. ✳

1832. C. J. WARREN.—Memorial for Posterity. A Sermon, preached at the Dedication of the Robinson Congregational house of worship, Plymouth, Mass., 6 July, 1831. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 32. 5200
C. ✳

1832. A. RAND.—The New Divinity Tried. Being an examination of a Sermon by the Rev. C. G. Finney [no. 5179.] on making a New Heart. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5201
C. ✳

1832. S. G. DRAKE.—Indian Biography. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 348. [agn. *Boston*, 1833, 8°, as *The Book of the Indians*, 1834, 1834, 1835, 1836 (revised and rewritten); 1837, 1841 (agn. enlarged), 1849, 1851 (11th ed.), 1857, 8°, pp. 720, **C.***] 5202
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.** ✳

1832. A. COBB.—God's Culture of his Vineyard: A Sermon delivered at Plymouth before the Robinson Congregation, on the 22d Dec., 1831. *Taunton*, 8°, pp. 24. 5203
C.; Br. ✳

1832. D. A. WHITE AND H. DEVEREUX.—Correspondence between the First Church in Salem and the Tabernacle Church, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 176. 5204
M. H. S.; **A. S. W.**; Br. ✳

1832. B. WHITMAN.—An Answer to E. Pearson's *Letter to the Candid*, [no. 5131.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5205
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**

1832. D. METCALF.—Letters addressed to Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., in Reply to a *Sermon on Predestination and Election*. *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 48. 5206
C.

1832. A. CLARKE.—The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. A Discourse preached at Sherburne, Mass., March 21, 1830. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5207
C.

1832. S. LEE.—Sermon, preached in the Evangelical Church in Sherburne, on Sabbath, June 24th, 1832. Designed as an Examination of a Sermon by Rev. Amos Clarke, [no. 5207.] etc. [*Boston*], 12°, pp. 24. 5208
C.

1832. A. CLARKE.—Letter addressed to Rev. Samuel Lee. *Cambridge*, 18°, pp. 30. 5209
C.

1832. S. LEE.—Letter addressed to Rev. Amos Clarke. [*Boston*], 12°, pp. 28. 5210
C.

1832. P. R. RUSSELL.—More than Two Hundred Scriptural Reasons for being a Restorationist, in a Dialogue between a Restorationist and a Stranger. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 52. 5211
C.

1832. Review of a Discourse by George R. Noyes [no. 5151.] *Brookfield*, 12°, pp. 24. 5212
C.

1832. Records of the Cong. Church in Lancaster, Mass., in the case of Dea. J. G. Carter, etc. [*Boston*], 8°. 5213
Br.

1832. C. FRANCIS.—Discourse delivered at Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1832, in commemoration of the Landing of the Fathers. *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 56. 5214
C.; **M. H. S.**; Br. ✳

1832. Review of *The New Divinity Tried*, [no. 5201.] or, an Examination of Rev. Mr. Rand's Strictures on a sermon by Rev. C. G. Finney, [no. 5179.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 5215
C.; **M. H. S.**

1832. J. THACHER.—History of the Town of Plymouth, from its first settlement in 1620 to the present time, etc. [agn. 1835,* *Boston*, 12°, pp. 402, C.; M. H. S.] 5216
C.; B. P. L.; B. U.

1832. N. WORCESTER.—A Friendly Review of Remarkable Extracts and Popular Hypotheses relating to the Sufferings of Christ. *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 56. 5217
C.; M. H. S.

1832. R. WHATELY.—A View of the Scripture Revelations concerning a Future State. 12°. 5218
W.

1832. J. HUTTON.—Unitarian Christianity Vindicated; in four Letters in reply to the pamphlet, *The Religionists*, [no. 5098.] etc. 8°. 5219
W.

1832. A Review of Dr. J. P. Smith's *Scripture Testimony*, etc. 12°. 5220
W.

1832. J. CODMAN.—The Faith of the Pilgrims. A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1831. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 5221
C.

[1832.] J. TRUAIR.—The Validity of Creeds, Articles of Faith, &c., as Laws for the Church, examined, etc. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 28. 5222

1832. [J. SPOONER.]—The Puritan or Lay-Essayist; being a young adventurer's Essays to point out the Pilgrim's Spiritual Rock, and to assure those who are on 'Life's uncertain sea' that unless they land thereon 'before the night cometh' they will be 'cast away.' *Plymouth*, 8° [12 monthly numbers], pp. 252. 5223
C.

1832. A. W. M'CLURE.—Lectures on Ultra-Universalism. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1833, C.; 1836.*] 5224

1832. N. ADAMS.—Remarks on the Unitarian Belief, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 176. 5225
C.

1832. Correspondence between Rev. N. W. Taylor, D. D., and Rev. J. Hawes, D. D. *New Haven*, 8°. 5226
C.

1832. N. W. TAYLOR.—Reply to Dr. Tyler's *Remarks*, [no. 5193.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5227
C.

1832. J. MITCHELL.—The Marks of a False Prophet. A Sermon on Universalism. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 26. 5228
C.

1833. J. G. CARTER.—Letter to the Rev. N. Thayer, touching his Conduct in connexion with the recent proceedings of the Church in Lancaster under his pastoral care; and upon the Rights, Dignity and Tenure of the office of Deacon in a Congregational Church. [no. 5213.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 136. 5229
C.; A. S. W.

1833. A Report of the Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council in Boscawen, N. H. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 44. 5230
M. H. S.

1833. J. KEEP.—A Narrative of the Origin and Progress of the Congregational Church in Homer, N. Y., with Remarks, etc. *Homer*, 8°, pp. 16. 5231
C.; M. H. S.

1833. J. WILSON.—Scripture Proofs and illustrations of Unitarianism; with an Examination of the alleged Biblical Evidence of the Doctrine of the Trinity and the Deity of Christ. 8°. 5232
W.

1833. N. LARDNER.—Two Schemes of a Trinity considered, and the Divine Unity Asserted; four Discourses upon Phil. xi: 5–11. 12°. 5233
W.

1833. J. O. SQUIRE.—The Emancipation of the Christian Church from the Trammels of Human Creeds essential to its Harmony and Prosperity, etc. 8°. 5234
W.

1833. R. WRIGHT.—Essay on the Doctrine of the Two Natures of Christ. Liverpool, 12°. 5235
W.

1833. J. YATES.—Church Reform: the grounds of Dissent from the Church of England not materially diminished by the present prospects of Ecclesiastical Reform, etc. 8°. 5236
W.

1833. The Charge of Ignorance and Misrepresentation Proved against Rev. George B. Cheever, by "Unitarian." *Salem*, 8°, pp. 12. 5237

1833. Cudworth defended; and Unitarianism delineated; By a Lover of Cudworth and Truth. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 28. 5238
C.

1833. The Charge of Ignorance and Misrepresentation Proved against "A Lover of Cudworth and Truth." *Salem*, 8°, pp. 24. 5239

1833-5. *The American Quarterly Observer*. *Boston*, 8°. [after 3 vols. united with the *Biblical Repository*.] 5240
C.

1833. T. ARNOLD.—Principles of Church Reform. 8°, pp. 88. 5241

1833. Letter to the Rev. Dr. Beecher on the Influence of his Ministry in Boston, etc. *Lowell*, 8°, pp. 16. 5242
C.

1833. E. POND.—A Treatise on Christian Baptism. *Boston*, 12°. 5243
C.; Bo.

1833. G. SHEPARD.—Two Discourses on the Divinity of Christ, etc. *Hallowell* [Me.], 8°, pp. 48. 5244
C.; Bo.

1833. Review of a *Narrative* by Rev. John Keep [no. 5231.] *Syracuse* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. 14. 5245
C.

1833-54. Congregational Union Tract Series. 12°. 18 numbers. 5246

1833. L. Bacon.—A Manual for Young Church Members. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 216. 5247
C.

✳

1833. [W. Sclatee.]—An Original Draught of the Primitive Church in answer to a Discourse, [no. 2671.] etc. [orig. printed in England 1717, see no. 2735.] *Columbus*, 8°, pp. xx, 306. 5248

✳

1833. W. Steven.—The History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, to which are subjoined Notices of the other British Churches in the Netherlands; and a brief View of the Dutch Ecclesiastical Establishment. Edinburgh, 8°, pp. xvi, 418. 5249

✳

1833. M. Reyner.—Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus; illustrated in nine Lectures, delivered in the 1st Universalist Church in Portland, Me. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 188. 5250
[*A. B.*, 4229.]

1833. [M. P. Braman and A. W. M'Clure.]—A Report of the Discussion at Danvers, Mass., between Rev. M. P. Braman and T. Whittemore on the question is the Doctrine of Endless Misery revealed in the Holy Scriptures, 6 Nov., 1833. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5251
C.

✳

1833. T. Whittemore.—The Danvers Discussion [on the Question, Whether the Doctrine of Endless Misery is revealed in the Scriptures.] [a fuller report of the Universalist side of the question than no. 5251.] *Boston*, 8° pp. 96. [agn. 1834, *Boston*, 8°, **F.**] 5252

1833. H. Acton.—Lectures on the Dignity, Office and Work of our Lord Jesus Christ, etc. 12°. [agn. "in explanation and defence of Unitarian views, etc." 12°, W.] 5253
W.

1833. The Faith, Church-Order, and Discipline of the Congregational or Independent Dissenters, etc. 12°. 5254
W.

1833. A. Norton.—A Statement of Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians concerning the Nature of God, and the Person of Christ. *Boston* and *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 332. 5255
W.; **C.**; **M. H. S.**; Bo.

1833. D. Thom.—The Assurance of Faith, or Calvinism identified with Universalism, etc. 8°, 2 vols. 5256
H. C.; **B. U.**; Bo.

1833. H. Acton.—The Religious Opinions and Example of Milton, Locke and Newton. 12°, pp. 40. 5257
C.; Bo.

1833. [G. B. Cheever.]—A Review of Prof. Norton's *Statement of Reasons*, [no. 5255.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 5258
C.; **Bo.**

1833. The Claims of the Gospel on Unitarian Christians. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5259
Bo.

1833. W. B. O. Peabody.—"Come and See," or the Duty of those who dread the Sentiments of other Christians. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 5260
C.; Bo.

1833. J. Carlile.—A Comparative View of the Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Congregational Systems, etc. Belfast, 12°, pp. 28. 5261

✳

1833-39. D. Bogue and J. Bennett.—The History of Dissenters, from the Revolution to the year 1838. [1st ed. 1808-12, 8°, 4 vols., **C.**; **B. P. L.**] 8°, (3 vols.), pp. xvi, 512; iv, 530; (1839) xii, 604. 5262
W.

✳

1833. F. W. P. Greenwood.—A History of King's Chapel [Boston], the first Episcopal [and also first Unitarian] Church in America. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 216. 5263
C.; **M. H. S.**: **A. S. W.**

✳

1833. N. Worcester.—Last Thoughts on Important Subjects, in three parts, etc. *Cambridge*, 16°, pp. iv, 324. 5264

✳

1833-40. Tracts for the Times. By Members of the University of Oxford. 8°. [90 numbers.] 5 vols. 5265
W.

1833. [C. Lee.]—Letters from Aristarchus to Philemon, etc. [refer to the "New Haven Controversy."] [*New Haven*], 8°. 5266
C.

1833. Result of the Ecclesiastical Council convened at Beverly [Mass.], 26 Dec., 1833. [no imprint.] [*Salem*], 12°, pp. 12. 5267

✳

1833. H. Ballou.—A Candid Examination of Dr. Channing's Discourse on the Evil of Sin, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. [see *Channing's Works*. *Boston*, 1841, iv: 151-167.] 5268
H. C.

1833. [H. Ballou.]—Letters to Rev. J. Hawes, D. D., in Reply to *Reasons*, [no. 4942.] etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 84. 5269
[*A. B.*, 4223.]

1833. S. Cobb.—Reply to a *Dissertation*, [no. 5127.] etc., by Oliver Johnson, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5270
[*A. B.*, 4225.]

1833. S. Cobb.—The Destruction of Soul and Body in Gehenna. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5271
[*A. B.*, 4225*a*.]

1833. P. Cook.—Whittemore's *Hundred Arguments* [no. 5128.] Answered. *Lowell*, 12°, pp. 24. 5272
C.; **B. A.**

1833. The Doctrine of Eternal Hell Torments Overthrown. In Three Parts: (1) Of the Torments of Hell, the Foundation and Pillars thereof, searched, discovered, shaken and removed . . . [by S. Richardson]; (2) An Article from the *Harleian Miscellany* on Universalism, [by Marie Huber]; (3) Dr. Hartley's Defence of Universalism. [edited by T. Whittemore.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 168. 5273
H. C.

1833. N. Bouton.—A Discourse on the Doctrine of the Trinity. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°. 5274
[*Y. B.*, 38.]

[1833.] [S. R. Andrew.]—What is the Real Difference between the New Haven Divines, and those who oppose them? *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 5275
C.

1833. [L. C. Todd and J. S. Thompson.]—Universalism renounced, by Lewis C. Todd and John S. Thompson. *Norwalk* [O.], 12°, pp. 16. 5276
C.

1833. E. D. Griffin.—Letter to a Friend on the Connexion between the New Doctrines and the New Measures. *Albany*, 12°, pp. 8. 5277
C.

1833. A. Clarke.—Second Letter addressed to the Rev. Samuel Lee. [see no. 5210.] *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 40. 5278
C.

1833. The Doctrine of Universal Salvation, as supported by its Advocates, Dishonorable to God, Unfavorable to Man, and a Self-Destroyer. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 32. 5279
C.

1833. An Inquiry into the Scriptural Grounds of Confidence in Jesus of Nazareth as our Saviour. Printed for the Union Ministerial Association. *Dover* [N. H.], 16°, pp. 22. 5280
C.

1833. L. R. Paige.—Selections from Eminent Commentators, who have believed in Punishment after Death; wherein they have agreed with Universalists in their Interpretation of Scriptures relating to Punishment. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1859, 12°, pp. 356, **H. C.**] 5281

1833. H. B. Fearon.—Thoughts on Materialism; and on Religious Festivals, and Sabbaths, etc. [claims that Materialism is a Scripture Doctrine.] 8°, pp. iv, 214. 5282
B.

1833. [A. Copeland.]—Mortal Life; and the State of the Soul after Death; conformable to Divine Revelation, as interpreted by the Ablest Commentators, and consistent with the Discoveries of Science. By a Protestant Layman. 8°, pp. iv, 572. 5283
H. C. D. S.

1833. R. Streeter.—Twelve Familiar Conversations between Inquirer and Universalist; in which the Salvation of all Mankind is clearly exhibited, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. iv, 9, 327. [agn. 1835, *Woodstock* (Vt.), 18°, pp. 288, **H. C.**] 5284
B. A.

1833. B. Whitman.—Friendly Letters to a Universalist, on Divine Rewards and Punishments, etc. *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. xi, 356. 5285
C.; **H. C.**

1833. R. Aspland.—The Future Accession of Good Men of all Climes to Christianity, and their final Congregation in Heaven. A Sermon . . . on the death of the Rajah Ram Mohun Roy. 8°. [agn. same year.] 5286
[*A. B.*, 4642.]

1833. J. P. Wilson.—The Primitive Government of Christian Churches. Also, Liturgical Considerations, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. lx, 372. 5287
C. ✳

1833. B. Tyler.—Letter to the Editor of the *Spirit of the Pilgrims*, with Remarks on an article in the *Christian Spectator*, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 40. 5288
C.

1833. [J. Harvey.]—Address to the Congregational Churches in Connecticut, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 58. 5289
C.

1833. E. D. Griffin.—Divine Efficiency. *New York*, 8°, pp. 222. 5290
C.

1833. G. Spring.—A Dissertation on Native Depravity. *New York*, 12°, pp. 94. 5291
C.

1833. A Letter from Rev. N. W. Taylor on the subject of his late discussion with Rev. Dr. Tyler. [nos. 5193. 5226.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 24. 5292
✳

1833. Review of *Spring on Native Depravity*, [no. 5291.] etc. By a Presbyterian. *New York*, 8°, pp. 64. 5293
C.

1833. T. Thacher.—Arminianism Examined. A Review of a Discourse on Predestination and Election, etc., by W. Fisk, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 96. 5294
C. ✳

1834. G. W. Doane.—The Convocation of Miletus: sermon before the Convocation of the Clergy, etc. *Burlington* [N. J.], 8°. 5295
A. S. W.

1834. G. W. Doane.—The Office of a Bishop, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°. [and 1860, in *Works*, ii.*1 5296
A. S. W. ※

1834. Report of the Arguments of the Attorney of the Commonwealth, at the trials of Abner Kneeland, for Blasphemy in the Municipal and Supreme Courts in Boston, Jan. and May, 1834. *Boston*, 8°. 5297
C.; **A. S. W.**

1834. J. Dunlavy.—Plain Evidences by which the Nature and Character of the True Church of Christ may be known; taken from "The Manifesto." *Albany*, 12°. 5298
M. H. S.

[1834.] A. Lamson.—The Validity of Congregational Ordination: Dudleian Lecture, 14 May. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 5299
M. H. S.

1834. J. Dymond.—The Church and the Clergy; showing that religious Establishments derive no Countenance from the Nature of Christianity, and that they are not recommended by public utility. 8°. 5300
W.

1834. The Unitarians Defeated—in regard to the construction of the trust-deeds of the "Lady Hewley Charity." 8°. 5301
W.

1834. Christ's Holy Gospel Vindicated, and Socinianism exposed; being a copious report of the Proceedings before the Vice Chancellor *in re* the Lady Hewley Charity. 8°. 5302
W.

[1834.] B. W. Noel.—Christianity Compared with Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 5303

1834-8. *The Literary and Theological Review.* [started by Leonard Woods, Jr.] *New York.* 8°, [6 vols.] 5304
C. ✳

[1834.] C. KNOWLTON.—History of the recent excitement in Ashfield [Mass.] [n. pl.] 8°. 5305
A. S. W.

1834. Conclusion of the Salem Controversy [see no. 5237. etc.] *Salem,* 8°, pp. 32. 5306
Br. ✳

1834. J. M. WHITON.—Sketches of the History of New Hampshire, from its settlement in 1623 to 1833, etc. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 222. [by a Cong. pastor; has eccl. reminiscences.] 5307
C. ✳

1834. J. D. KNOWLES.—Memoir of Roger Williams, the Founder of the State of Rhode Island. *Boston,* 12°, pp. 438. 5308
C.; B. U.; Bo. ✳

1834. Proceedings and Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Middleborough [Mass.], 15 Jan., 1834. *North Wrentham,* 8°, pp. 16. 5309
✳

[1834.] The Result of a Pastoral Council, Held at Westhampton [Mass.], May 16 and 20, 1834, with the substance of Dr. Penney's Address to the Church. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 12. 5310
✳

[1834.] J. TRUAIR.—The Result of a Pastoral Council held at Westhampton, [no. 5310.] etc., examined, etc. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 10. 5311
✳

1834. G. B. CHEEVER.—The Course and System of the Unitarians plainly and solemnly surveyed. Letter to the Conductors of the *Christian Examiner.* *Boston,* 8°, pp. 60. 5312
C.

1834. Charity supported by Orthodoxy; Mr. Cheever [no. 5312.] convicted of Ignorance and Misrepresentation, and the Unitarian Faith vindicated. *Salem,* 8°, pp. 72. 5313
C.; Br.

1834. [J. P. SMITH.]—Review of Dr. Wood's *Letters to Dr. Taylor,* [no. 5101.] of Dr. Taylor's *Concio ad Clerum,* [no. 4976.] and of certain articles in the *Christian Spectator.* From the *London Eclectic Review.* *Hartford,* 8°, pp. 16. 5314
C.

1834. Remarks on a *Review of Spring on Native Depravity, by a Presbyterian* [no. 5293.] By another Presbyterian. *New York,* 8°, pp. 56. 5315
C.

1834. D. DOW.—New Haven Theology, alias Taylorism, alias Neology; in its own Language, with Notes appended. *Thompson,* 8°, pp. 56. 5316
C.

1834-79. Abstract of the Doings of a Convention of the Congregational Ministers and Delegates, held at Clinton [N. Y.], May 21, 1834, and of the General Association of the State of New York, etc. *Minutes,* continued annually, 1835-1879, 45 nos., 8°. 5317
C.

1834. A. BRONSON.—The Errors of "Concord" [in the *Fall-River Recorder,* July, 1834] refuted, and the truth of God vindicated. *Fall River.* 5318

1834. P. COOK.—Modern Universalism exposed: in an Examination of the Writings of Rev. Walter Balfour. *Lowell,* 12°, pp. 248. 5319
C.

1834. [J. CHAPIN.]—Statement of John Chapin, in relation to the subject of his connection with, and excommunication from, the Congregational Church in Lyme, N. H., in the years of 1831, 2, 3. Prepared for the press by himself, 1834. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 12. 5320
C.

1834. The Causes of the Corruption of Christianity. The Congregational Lecture. 12°. [agn. 1852, 12°.] 5321

[1834.] A Statement of the Theological Professors of Yale College, etc. [in regard to the E. Windsor Theological Institute.] *New Haven,* 4°. 5322

1834. An Appeal to the Public, in behalf of the Theological Institute of Connecticut. *East Windsor,* 8°, pp. 8. [called forth by no. 5322.] 5323
C.

1834. Remarks on a late *Appeal* from the Trustees of the East Windsor Institute [no. 5323.] By the Professors of the Theological Department of Yale College. *New Haven,* 4°, pp. 8. 5324
C.

1834. W. MOORHOUSE.—Arminianism and Calvinism compared in their Principles, Tendencies and Results. 8°. 5325

1834. Report of a Committee, relating to the Destruction of the Ursuline Convent, 11 Aug., 1834. *Boston,* 8°, pp. 16. 5326
C. ✳

1834. T. THACHER.—Taylorism Examined: or a Review of the New Haven Theology, etc. *No. Wrentham,* 12°, pp. 216. 5327
C. ✳

1834. The History, Opinions, and present legal Position of the English Presbyterians. 8°. 5328
W.

1834. T. REES.—A Sketch of the History of the *Regium Donum,* and Parliamentary Grant to poor Dissenting Ministers of England and Wales; with a Vindication of the Distributors and Recipients from the Charge of Political Subserviency. 8°. 5329
W.

1834. J. HEBARD.—An Historical Sketch of Unitarianism. 12°. 5330
W.

1834. C. MOASE.—Facts and Arguments Illustrative of Socinianism. Royston, 12°. 5331
W.

1834. J. YATES.—The Peculiar Doctrines of the Gospel, etc. 12°. 5332
W.

1834. J. PIERPONT.—Jesus Christ not a Literal Sacrifice. *Boston,* 12°, pp. 24. 5333
C.; Bo.

1834. A Treatise on the Faith of the Free-Will Baptists: with . . . a Summary of their Usages in Church Government. *Dover* [N. H.], 24°. 5334
Bo.

1834. J. W. Thompson.—Christ the Image of God. 12°, pp. 12. 5335
Bo.

1834. N. Emmons [et al].—A Circular addressed by a Number of Ministers to the Churches with which they are connected. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 5336
C. ✳

1835. Brief Summary of the Protracted Meetings held in the Deerfield Association [N. H.] during the latter part of the Summer and Autumn of 1834, with their Plan and Results, etc. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 32. 5337
C. ✳

1835. [E. J. Dalton.]—A Portrait of what are called "New Measures," as they appeared in the County of Berkshire [Mass.], in the years 1833–4, by an Eye-Witness. *Troy*, 8°, pp. 22. 5338
C. ✳

1835. J. Wilson.—An Historical Inquiry concerning the Principles, Opinions, and Usages of the English Presbyterians; chiefly from the Restoration of Charles the Second to the Death of Queen Anne. 8°, pp. iv, 256. [agn. 1836, C.] 5339
C. ✳

1835. C. G. Finney.—Lectures on Revivals of Religion, from Notes by the editor of the *N. Y. Evangelist*, revised by the author. *New York*, 12°, pp. 438. [many editions.] 5340
C. ✳

1835. F. Calder.—Memoirs of Simon Episcopius, the celebrated Pupil of Arminius, and subsequently Doctor of Divinity, and Prof. of Theology in the University of Leyden, etc. 8°, pp. 550. 5341
✳

1835–6. *The New England Telegraph and Eclectic Review. North Wrentham* [Mass.] 8°. [Moses Thacher, editor.] [2 vols.] 5342
C. ✳

1835. S. M. Worcester.—A Discourse delivered at the First Centennial Anniversary of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5343
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1835. A Review of the Prosecution of Abner Kneeland for Blasphemy. 8°, pp. 32. 5344
M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1835. G. W. Blagden.—Great Principles associated with Plymouth Rock. Address delivered before the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1834. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 5345
C.; M. H. S.; Br. ✳

1835. A. P. Peabody.—The Atonement. A Discourse at the Ordination of A. D. Wheeler, Standish, Me. *Limington*, 8°, pp. 16. 5346
M. H. S.

1835. A. P. Peabody.—An Essay on the Prophecies relating to the Messiah. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 56. 5347
W.; M. H. S.

1835. Proceedings of a Town-Meeting in Quincy [Mass.], relative to Slanderous Statements reported to have been made by Rev. W. M. Cornell. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 18. 5348
M. H. S.

1835. B. Mardon.—Christianity identified with Unitarianism; A letter to Rev. B. W. Noel, M. A., occasioned by his treatise entitled *Christianity compared*, [no. 5303.] etc. 8°. [agn. 1840, W.] 5349
W.

1835. The Brothers' Controversy; being a genuine Correspondence between a Clergyman of the Church of England, and a Layman of Unitarian Opinions, etc. 12°. 5350
W.

1835. J. B. White.—Observations on Heresy and Orthodoxy, etc. 8°. 5351
W.

1835. T. Madge.—Two Discourses on the union between God and Christ, and the Grounds of Unitarian Non-conformity to the Church of England; with a prefatory address to Unitarian Christians. 8°. 5352
W.

1835. Trial of Lyman Beecher, D. D., before the Presbytery of Cincinnati, on the charge of Heresy. *New York*, 4°, pp. 84. [agn. in *Works*, iii.*] 5353
C. ✳

1835. A Statement of Facts, in Defence of the First Congregational Church, Fall River, against certain Charges of Unchristian Conduct, contained in a Pamphlet entitled, *The Errors of "Concord" refuted*, etc. [no. 5318.] By a Committee of the Church. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 50. 5354
C.

1835. *The Boston Observer, and Religious Intelligencer.* Devoted to Liberal Christianity, etc. *Boston*, 4°. [26 nos. issued, then united with the *Christian Register* (no. 4704.)] 5355
C.

1835. [H. Ware, Jr.]—Sober Thoughts on the State of the Times, addressed to the Unitarian Community. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 66. 5356
C.; Bo.

1835. J. H. Hopkins.—The Primitive Church Compared with the Protestant Episcopal Church of the present day, etc. *Burlington, Vt.*, 12°. [agn. (revised) 1836, pp. xx, 392.*] 5357
C. ✳

1835. A Narrative of Late Difficulties in the South Church in Reading, Mass., including the Covenants of the Church; a Result of a Ministerial Conference, and a Remonstrance on the Subject of Infant Baptism, etc. *North Wrentham*, 8°, pp. 60. 5358
C. ✳

1835. Supplement to *A Narrative*, [no. 5358.] etc. *North Wrentham*, 8°, pp. 26. 5359
✳

1835. The Nature and Fruits of Political Antimasonry, practically exhibited, [with a Result of Council held at Belchertown (Mass.), 3 Dec., 1834.] *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 18. 5360
✳

1835. L. Woods.—An Essay on Native Depravity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 230. [agn. in *Works.**] 5361
C. ✳

[1835.] [A. PHILLIPS.]—Appeal to the Candid of all Parties, respecting the Religious Difficulties in Princeton [Mass.] [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 26. 5362

✳

1835. Proceedings and Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Middleborough [Mass.], 24 Feb., 1835. *Middleborough*, 8°, pp. 8. 5363

✳

1835. I. W. PUTNAM.—A Farewell Sermon . . . in the North Church, Portsmouth, N. H. [with Result of Dismissing Council.] *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 40. 5364

✳

1835. English Presbyterian Charities: a Review of Mr. J. Wilson's recent Pamphlet, entitled *An Historical Inquiry*, [no. 5339.] etc. 8°. 5365
W.

1835. E. TAYLOR.—The Doctrine of the Trinity indefensible, etc. 12°. 5366
W.

1835. The Book of Doctrines and Covenants [Mormon], etc. *Kirtland* [O.], 12°. [agn. 1846, *Nauvoo*, and (n. d.) in England.] 5367

1835. A. BARNES.—The Scriptural Argument for Episcopacy Examined, etc. [a review of no. 5145.] *New York*, 18°. 5368
C.; B. P. L.

1835. [H. U. ONDERDONK.]—Episcopacy Examined and Reëxamined: comprising the tract *Episcopacy Tested*, [no. 5145.] etc., and the Controversy concerning it. *New York*, 12°, pp. 276. 5369
C.; B. P. L.

[1835.] C. COLTON.—Religious State of the Country; with Reasons for Preferring Episcopacy, etc. *New York*, 12°. [agn. 1836, *New York*, 12°, pp. 208, C.; B. P. L.] 5370

✳

[1835.] A Statement of Facts [in reference to a civil prosecution, in which R. Durfee and B. Brayton were plaintiffs and J. Borden *et al.* defendants, growing out of the affairs of the First Baptist Church.] *Fall River*, 12°. 5371

1835. A Countercheck to *A Statement of Facts* [no. 5354.]; or a Brief Account of a civil prosecution against five members of the Baptist Church, including the Pastor and Deacons, in 1824. Published by the First Baptist Church in Fall River. *Fall River*, 12°, pp. 22. 5372

✳

1835. J. YATES.—The Scriptural Meaning of the Title "Saviour" as applied to our Lord, etc. 12°. 5373
W.

1835. H. ACTON.—A Vindication of the Unitarian Doctrine concerning the sole Deity of the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, etc. Exeter, 12°. 5374
W.

1835. T. BONNEY.—Dissent not Schism, etc. A Discourse. 8°. 5375
W.

1835. J. S. PORTER.—A Discourse on Christian Unitarianism. Belfast. 5376
W.

1835. W. TURNER.—Remarks on the Doctrine of the Atonement. 5377
W.

1835. O. DEWEY.—A Brief Statement and Explanation of the Unitarian Belief. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5378
C.; Bo.

1835. E. S. GANNETT.—Unitarianism not a negative system. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 26. 5379
C.; Bo.

1836. W. P. LUNT.—The Perfect Humanity According to the Pattern of Christ. An Ordination Sermon, etc. *Hingham*, 8°, pp. 32. 5380
M. H. S.

1836. C. FOLLEN.—Religion and the Church, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 42. 5381
C.; M. H. S.

1836. J. GILBERT.—The Christian Atonement, its Basis, Nature and Bearings: or, the Principle of Substitution illustrated, as applied to the Redemption of Man. 8°. 5382
W.; C.

1836. H. F. EDES.—An Abstract of the Unitarian Belief, in Two Discourses delivered to the Second Cong'l Society in Nantucket, by their Pastor. [Printed but not Published.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. 5383
C.

✳

1836. O. DEWEY.—The prevailing Belief of Unitarian Christians stated and explained, etc. Manchester, 12°. 5384
W.

1836. J. KENRICK.—Unitarianism the Essence of Vital Christianity, etc. Bristol, 12°. 5385
W.

1836. N. ADAMS.—The Baptized Child. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 160. 5386

✳

1836. L. LEE.—Universalism examined and refuted, and the Doctrine of the Endless Punishment of such as do not comply with the Conditious of the Gospel in this Life, established. *Watertown* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 300. 5387
C.

1836. J. KENRICK.—The Authority of Jesus as a divinely inspired Teacher, sufficient for the Evidence and Efficacy of Christianity, etc. Bristol, 12°. 5388
W.

1836. J. S. PORTER.—A Discourse concerning Creeds, their Origin, Authors, and Effects, preached in the Meeting-house of the 1st Presbyterian Congregation, Belfast, on Sunday, 8 May, 1836, with reference to the Decision of the Court of Exchequer in the Case respecting the Presbyterian Meeting-house of Clough. Belfast, 8°. [agn. same year, W.] 5389
W.

1836. *Unitarian Tracts.* 9 vols., 12°. [by Channing, Farmer, Lardner, Lindsey, Yates, etc.] 5390
W.

1836. L. WITHINGTON.—A Review of Sermons, Addresses and Exhortations, by Rev. Jedediah Burchard, with an appendix containing some Account of Proceedings during protracted meetings held under his direction, etc., by C. G. Eastman, etc. *Burlington*, 12°, pp. 24. 5391
C.

1836. A Statement by the Association of the Western District of New Haven Co. respecting the case of Mr. Seagrave W. Magill. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 20. 5392
C.

1836. The Facts in the Case of the Rev. Albert Barnes fairly stated, addressed to the Ministers, Elders and People at Large of the Presbyterian Churches and Congregations in the United States, by Members of the Presbytery and Synod of Philadelphia. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 20. 5393
C.

1836. Address of the First Presbyterian Church and Congregation in the City of Philadelphia, to the Ministers and People of the Presbyterian Churches in the United States. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 12. 5394
C.

1836. An Address to the Ministers, Elders and Members of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. *New York*, 8°, pp. 42. 5395

1836. R. R. HINMAN.—Letters from the English Kings and Queens, Charles II., James II., etc., to the Governors of the Colony of Conn., together with the answers thereto, from 1635 to 1749, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 372. 5396
C.

1836. G. RIPLEY.—Discourses on the Philosophy of Religion. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 5397
C.; B. P. L.

1836. C. A. OGILVIE.—The Divine Glory manifested in the Conduct and Discourses of our Lord. [Bampton Lectures.] 8°. 5398
W.

1836. S. G. BULFINCH.—The Argument from Scripture History against the Trinity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 14. 5399
Bo.

1836. W. E. CHANNING.—A Discourse on some of the Distinguishing Opinions of Unitarians. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. 5400

1836. E. B. HALL.—The Scriptural Doctrine of God's Works. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. 5401

1836. H. WARE.—On the Use and Meaning of the Phrase "Holy Spirit." *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. [first pub. 1819, *Boston*, C.] 5402
Bo.

1836. P. SPRAGUE.—An Address Delivered before the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1835. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5403
C.; Br.

1836. W. BRIGHAM.—The Compact, with the Charter and Laws of the Colony of New Plymouth . . . with an Appendix containing the Articles of Confederation . . . and other valuable Documents, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xii, 358. 5404
C.; M. H. S.

1836–46. P. FORCE.—Tracts and other Papers, relating principally to the Origin, Settlement, and Progress of the Colonies in No. America, etc. 4 vols.; [1836, 1838, 1844, 1846.] *Washington*, 8°. 5405
C.; M. H. S. [3 vols.]; B. P. L.

1836. J. HAWES.—Historical Sketches of the First Church in Hartford [Conn.], [bi]centennial discourse. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 36. 5406
C.

1836. F. L. HAWKS.—Contributions to the Eccles. Hist. of the U. S. A. *New York*, 8°, vol. i (Va.), pp. 332; vol. ii (Md.), pp. 524. [in early years touches on matters of Congregational interest.] 5407
C.

1836–63. *The Christian Review.* [Baptist Quarterly.] *Boston*, 8°. [27 vols.] 5408
C.

1836. A. B. CHAPIN.—A Review of Hawes's *Tribute to the Pilgrims*, [no. 5103.] etc. [*New Haven?*] 8°. 5409
Br.

1836. T. PRICE.—The History of Protestant Nonconformity in England, from the Reformation under Henry VIII. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 550, x; xvi, 648. 5410

1836. T. ROBBINS.—A Discourse on the Doctrine of the Trinity, in three Sermons, delivered at Mattapoisett, and at New Bedford, etc. *New Bedford*, 12°, pp. 70. 5411

1836. A. J. STANSBURY.—Trial of the Rev. A. Barnes before the Synod of Philadelphia . . . on a Charge of Heresy, preferred against him by the Rev. G. Junkin, with all the Pleadings and Debate, etc. [see no. 5393. etc.] *New York*, 16°, pp. 296, 120. 5412
C.

1836. G. JUNKIN.—The Vindication; containing a History of the Trial of the Rev. A. Barnes, by the Second Presbytery, and by the Synod of Philadelphia, etc. [see no. 5412.] *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. xxvi, 160. 5413

1836. A. BARNES.—The Way of Salvation; a Sermon, [7th ed.] together with Mr. Barnes's Defence of the Sermon read before the Synod of Philadelphia, and his "Defence" before the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia, in reply to the charges of the Dr. G. Junkin. *New York*, 12°, pp. 266. 5414
C.

1837. F. PARKMAN.—The Spirit of the Christian Ministry. An Ordination Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 5415
C.; M. H. S.

1837. J. PRIEST.—The Anti-Universalist, or History of the Fallen Angels of the Scriptures, or Proofs of the Being of Satan, etc. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 420. 5416
C.

1837. C. A. FARLEY.—What is Unitarianism? A Sermon delivered in Alton, Ill. *Alton*, 8°, pp. 24. 5417
C.

1837. C. MORGRIDGE.—The True Believer's Defence, against Charges preferred by Trinitarians, for not believing in the Divinity of Christ, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 168. 5418
C.

1837. P. CRANDALL.—The True Faith vindicated, or Strictures on *The True Believer's Defence*, [no. 5418.] *New Bedford*, 12°, pp. 70. 5419
C.

1837. C. MORGRIDGE.—Appendix to *The True Believer's Defence*, [no. 5418.] or a Reply to *True Faith Vindicated* [no. 5419.] *New Bedford*, 12°, pp. 60. 5420
C.

1837. B. S. JONES.—Two Letters to his Son in the East Indies, on the Unitarian Controversy. 8°, pp. 32. 5421
C.

1837. The Touchstone, exhibiting Universalism and Restorationism as they are, Moral Contraries. By a Consistent Restorationist. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 32. 5422
C.

1837. T. WILLIAMS.—A Sermon on the Conclusion of the Second Century from the Settlement of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. *Providence*, 8°. 5423
[*C. Q.*, xix: 429.]

1837. T. WILLIAMS.—Rhode-Island Protestantism stated and commended. A Century Sermon, 1836. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 32. 5424
C.; M. H. S.

1837. J. L. WILSON.—The Plea in the Case of Lyman Beecher, D. D., before the Synod of Cincinnati, Oct., 1835. *Cincinnati*, 8°. 5425
M. H. S.

1837. T. S. L. VOGAN.—The Principal Objections against the Doctrine of the Trinity, and a portion of the Evidence on which that doctrine is received by the Catholic Church, Reviewed, etc. [Bampton Lectures.] Oxford, 8°. 5426
W.

1837. J. BROOKS.—The Prevalence of Arianism amongst English Presbyterians early in the 18th century, etc. 8°. 5427
W.

1837. S. REMINGTON.—Anti-Universalism; or, Universalism shown to be Unscriptural, etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 142. 5428

1837. W. E. CHANNING.—Remarks on Creeds, Intolerance, and Exclusion. 12°, pp. 20. 5429
C.; Bo.

1837. E. PEABODY.—Charges against Unitarianism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 5430
C.; Bo.

1837. [H. B. CHAPIN.]—Pastoral Letter to the Church and First Society of Westhampton, Mass. [condemning Women's speaking in the church.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 24. 5431

1837. E. POND.—The Church. *Boston*, 16°. [agn. revised, *Bangor*, 1860, 16°, pp. 126, C.*] 5432
C.

1837. S. NILES.—A Summary Historical Narrative of the Wars in New England with the French and Indians, in the Several Parts of the Country. *Boston*, 8°. [printed in *Mass. Hist. Coll.*] 5433
C.

1837. J. LEE.—The Labors of a Pastor defeated and his hopes disappointed. An Address designed to be presented to a Mutual Council called for the dismission of a pastor from his charge. [Weybridge, Vt., 24 March, 1837.] *Middlebury*, 8°, pp. 24. 5434
C.

1837. A Brief Narrative of Recent occurrences in the Church, and at a Meeting of the Ecclesiastical Council at Parker River Village, Newbury [Mass.], [14 Apr., 1837.] [printed only for private circulation.] *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 16. 5435
C.

1837. [B. DICKINSON.]—The Auburn Declaration. [a statement by New School Presbyterians of their doctrine, adopted by a Convention, in opposition to an Old School charge of holding "sixteen errors."] [see Article by Dr. E. D. Morris, in *Princeton Review*, Jan., 1876; also *New Digest*, pp. 227–230.] [printed, 1877, in Dr. Schaff's *Creeds*, etc., iii: 777–780.*] 5436
L. T. S. [orig. MS.]

1837. [B. TYLER.]—Letters on the Origin and Progress of the New Haven Theology. From a New England Minister to one at the South. *New York*, 12°, pp. 180. 5437

1838. C. T. RUSSELL.—The History of Princeton, Mass., from its first settlement; with a sketch of the present Religious Controversy in that place, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 130. 5438
C.

1838. A. A. ROSS.—A Discourse on the Civil and Religious Liberty of Rhode Island. *Providence*, 12°. 5439
Br.

1838. W. E. GLADSTONE.—The State in its Relations with the Church, etc. 8°. [agn. 1839, 8°, pp. xii, 324.*] 5440

1838. The Blue Laws of New Haven Colony, usually called Blue Laws of Connecticut; Quaker Laws of Plymouth and Massachusetts; Blue Laws of New York, Maryland, Virginia and So. Carolina, etc., compiled by an Antiquarian. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. xii, 336. 5441
C.

1838. Z. CROCKER.—The Catastrophe of the Presbyterian Church in 1837, including a full view of the recent Theological Controversies in New England, etc. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. xii, 300. 5442
C.; M. H. S.

1838. H. WARE, JR.—The Personality of the Deity. A sermon in the Chapel of Harvard College. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5443
C.; M. H. S.

1838–9. Tracts for the Times, by Members of the University of Oxford. Oxford, 8°, 4 vols. 5444
W.

1838. W. E. CHANNING.—The Worship of the Father, a Service of Gratitude and Joy. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 46. 5445
Bo.

1838. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council held at Marlborough [N. H.], etc. [no imprint.]. 12°. 5446
C.; Br.

1838. [G. A. Hammett.]—A Dissertation on the Natural Evidence against a Future State, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 46. 5447
[*A. B.*, 1114.]

1838. S. Noble.—An Appeal in behalf of the Views of the Eternal World and State, and the Doctrines of Faith and Life, held by the Body of Christians who believe that a New Church is signified . . by the New Jerusalem, etc. 8°. [agn. much enlarged, 1857, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 538.] 5448
[*A. B.*, 2279.]

1838. G. Rogers.—The Pro and Con of Universalism, both as to its Doctrines and Moral Bearings. 12°, pp. 356. 5449
H. C.

[1838.] G. Rogers.—Universalism Vindicated, in Reply to a Discourse published by Rev. W. H. Roper, of the M. E. Church. [n. pl.] [n. d.] 12°, pp. 36. 5450
T. C.

1838. A. Royce.—Universalism; a Modern Invention and not according to Godliness. *Windsor* [Vt.], 18°. [agn. "with an examination of certain Reviews." 1839, *Windsor*, 18°, pp. 207.] 5451
C.

[1838.] J. N. Bond.—Conversations Between an Endless Damnationist and a Universalist, etc. [n. pl. ?] 5452
[*A. B.*, 4268.]

1838. D. Thom.—Dialogues on Universal Salvation, and Topics connected therewith, etc. 8°. [agn. 1847, 8°, pp. xliv, 272, B.] 5453
H. C.

1838. L. Carpenter.—The Essential Doctrines of Christian Unitarianism, etc. 12°. 5454
W.

1838. W. H. Furness.—Jesus and his Biographers; or Remarks on the Four Gospels, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 5455
W.

1838. A Review of all the Texts in the New Testament usually alleged in support of the Personal Deity of Jesus Christ, by a Layman. 12°. 5456
W.

1838. J. Lewis.—The Universalist Belief, etc. A Letter. *Utica*, 12°. 5457
W.

1838. J. Day.—An Inquiry respecting the self-determining Power of the Will; or Contingent Volition. *New Haven*, 12°. 5458
C.

1838. The Divinity of Jesus Christ. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5459
Bo.

1838. A. P. Peabody.—Fidelity in Duty, not Accuracy in Belief, our Test of the Christian Character. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5460
C.; Bo.

1838. A. P. Peabody.—What is Truth? *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5461
Bo.

1838. B. Tyler.—A Review of President Day's *Treatise on the Will*, [no. 5458.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 30. 5462
C.

1838. J. Tuckerman.—The Principles and Results of the Ministry at Large, in Boston. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 328. 5463
C.

1838. G. Putnam.—The True Grounds of Christian Unity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5464
Bo.

1838. [S. Judd.]—A Young Man's Account of his Conversion from Calvinism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 5465
Bo.

1838. J. Mitchell.—A Guide to the Principles and Practice of the Congregational Churches of New England: with a Brief History of the Denomination. *Northampton*, 16°, pp. 300. 5466
C. ✳

1838. A. C. Patterson.—A View of American Unitarian Missions; with Thoughts on the Missionary Cause. *Boston*, 12°. 5467

1838. S. K. Lothrop.—The Nature and extent of Religious Liberty, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5468
C.

1838. Memorials of the Rt. Rev. Father in God Myles Coverdale, etc. 8°, pp. xii, 260. 5469
✳

1838. R. Vaughan.—Religious Parties in England: their Principles, History and Present Duties. 8°. [agn. 1839, 8°, pp. lii, 186.*] 5470
C. ✳

1838. Report of the Case of Rev. Moses Thacher, *vs.* Gen. Preston Pond, for Slander, in charging him with committing the crime of Adultery. *Dedham*, 12°, pp. 32. 5471
C. ✳

1838. [M. Thacher.]—Review of the *Case of Moses Thacher*, [no. 5471.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 96. 5472
C. ✳

1838. The Reviewer Reviewed, or Strictures and Testimony on Moses Thacher's *Review*, [no. 5472.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. 5473
✳

1839. L. Bacon.—Thirteen Historical Discourses on the Completion of Two Hundred Years from the Beginning of the First Church in New Haven [Conn.], with Appendix. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. viii, 400. 5474
C.; M. H. S.; B. P. L. ✳

1839. E. S. Gannett.—Atonement. [Amer. Unit. Ass. Tract No. 149.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 5475
C.; B. P. L.

1839. R. M. Beverley.—The Heresy of a Human Priesthood. Letters on the Present State of the Visible Church. *New York* [2d ed.], 8°. 5476
M. H. S.

[1839.] Proceedings of a Meeting of Friends of Rev. J. Pierpont; and his Reply to the Charges of the Committee of Hollis-street Society. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 5477
C.; M. H. S.

1839. C. RIPLEY.—An Oration on the Colonization of New England; delivered 22 Dec., 1838, before the Pilgrim Society of Louisville [Ky.] *Louisville*, 8°, pp. 44. 5478
M. H. S.; Br.

1839. J. B. FELT.—An Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 260. 5479
C.; M. H. S.; Bo.

1839. L. BACON.—An Address before the New England Society of the City of New York, 22 Dec., 1838, etc. *New Haven*, 8°. 5480
Br.

1839-44. B. HANBURY.—Historical Memorials Relating to the Independents, or Congregationalists: From their Rise to the Restoration of the Monarchy, A. D. MDCLX. 8°, 3 vols., pp. xx, 588; xvi, 584; xvi, 652. 5481
W.; C.; B. P. L.

1839. J. ALLEN.—An Exposure of Unitarianism, etc. 8°. 5482
W.

1839. R. E. B. MACLELLAN.—An Introduction to a Discourse on Unitarian Christianity by Dr. Channing. Edinburgh, 12°. 5483
W.

1839. D. DANA.—Letters to the Rev. Prof. Stuart, Comprising Remarks on his Essay on Sin, published in the *Amer. Bib. Repository*, 1839, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 5484
C.

1839. Report of the Trial of the Rev. David Brigham, Before Referees, charged by the Trustees of Framingham Academy with Falsehood and Duplicity. *Lowell*, 8°, pp. 32. 5485

1839-41. *The Congregationalist.* *Hartford* [Conn.], [fol. a weekly journal which ran until 27 March, 1841, when it was united with the *N. E. Puritan*—2 vols. and 13 nos. having been issued.] 5486
C.

[1839.] Hollis Street Church. Adjourned Meeting, Monday evening, Oct. 14, 1839. [no imprint.] [*Boston.*] 8°, pp. 4. 5487

1839. A. LAMSON.—History of the First Church in Dedham [Mass.], etc. *Dedham*, 8°, pp. 104. 5488
C.; M. H. S.; B. P. L.; Br.

1839. D. ROOT.—A Bicentennial Sermon: on the 200th Anniversary of the Formation of the 1st Congregational Church in Dover, N. H. *Dover*, 8°, pp. 32. 5489
C.; M. H. S.

1839. F. HODGSON.—An Examination of the System of New Divinity; or New School Theology, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 416. 5490

1839. H. CASWALL.—America, and the American Church. 12°, pp. xxiv, 368. 5491

1839. W. HILL.—A History of the Rise, Progress, Genius and Character of American Presbyterianism, etc., with a Review of Dr. Hodge's *Constitutional History*, etc. *Washington*, 8°, pp. xvi, 224. 5492
C.

1839. Presbyterianism Defended, etc., in Four Discourses, by Ministers of the Synod of Ulster, etc. Glasgow, 12°, pp. xxiv, 292. 5493

1839. W. HAGUE.—An Historical Discourse delivered at the celebration of the 2d Centennial Anniversary of the 1st Baptist Chh. in Providence, R. I. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 192. [agn. *New York*, 1846, 12°, pp. viii, 192, as *The Baptist Church Transplanted from the Old World to the New*, etc.*] 5494
Br.

1839. E. PEABODY.—Mystery, Reason and Faith. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5495
C.; Bo.

1839. Unitarianism Confuted: a Series of Lectures delivered in Christ Church, Liverpool, in 1839, by thirteen Clergymen of the Church of England, etc. 8°. 5496
W.

1839. Unitarianism Defended: a Series of Lectures by three Protestant Dissenting Ministers of Liverpool; in reply to a Course of Lectures entitled *Unitarianism Confuted*, [no. 5496.] etc. 8°. 5497
W.

1839. H. HART.—A Dissertation, Theological and Philological, on the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. Aberdeen, 12°. 5498
W.

1839. H. MARTINEAU.—The Scheme of Vicarious Redemption, etc. 12°. 5499
W.

1839. A. NORTON.—A Discourse on the Latest Form of Infidelity. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 64. 5500
W.; C.

1839. [G. RIPLEY.]—The *Latest Form of Infidelity*, [no. 5500.] etc., Examined, a Letter, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 160. 5501
W.; C.

1839. A. NORTON.—Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled *The Latest Form*, etc., *Examined*, [no. 5501.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 72. 5502
W.; C.

1839. G. PARKER.—On the Doctrine of the Trinity, etc. Aberdeen, 12°. 5503
W.

1839. G. F. SIMMONS.—Who was Jesus Christ? God's Messenger and Son. 8°, pp. 54. 5504
W.; C.

1839. R. WALLACE.—A Unitarian's Views of the Doctrine of Atonement, etc. Chesterfield, 12°. 5505
W.

1839. J. F. CLARKE.—The Unitarian Reform. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5506
Bo.

1839. E. B. HALL.—On the Atonement. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 56. 5507
C.; Bo.

1839. J. Walker.—Unitarianism Vindicated against the Charge of Skeptical Tendencies. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5508
C.; Bo.

1839. G. R. Noyes.—Jesus Christ the Chief Corner-Stone. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5509
C.; Bo.

1839. [W. Harned.]—Proceedings relative to the Formation of a Church in the City of Philadelphia that shall include the Anti-slavery Cause among other objects of Christian Benevolence. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 10. 5510

1839. E. Cardwell.—Documentary Annals of the Reformed Church of England; being a Collection of Injunctions, Declarations, Orders, Articles of Inquiry, etc., from the year 1546 to the year 1716, with Notes, historical and explanatory, etc. Oxford, 8°, 2 vols. [agn. Oxford, 1844, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxiv, 472; 454.*] 5511
W.; B. P. L.

1839. H. Soames.—Elizabethan Religious History, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 638. 5512
B. P. L.

1839. [S. Nott.]—The "Preaching and Procedure" of Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr., for distribution among the people at Wareham, Mass. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5513

[1839.] Report of the Committee of the Proprietors of the Meeting-House in Hollis St., upon the "Result" of the late Mutual Ecclesiastical Council. [no imprint.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 24. 5514
M. H. S.

1839. J. Tracy.—The Three Last Things: the Resurrection of the Body, the Day of Judgment, and Final Retribution. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 104. 5515
H. C.

1839. E. B. Pusey.—The Day of Judgment. A Sermon [on Joel ii: 11]. Oxford, 8°. 5516
B.

1839. P. J. Bailey.—Festus, a Poem. 8°, pp. 360. [agn. (enlarged) many times, 1849, C.] 5517

1839. [A. Granger.]—Ultra Universalism and its Natural Affinities, by Paul. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 52. 5518
T. C.

1839. A. B. Grosh.—An Inquiry into the Teachings of the Holy Scriptures. In Two Lectures: 1. Partialism not taught in the Bible. 2. Scripture Proofs of Universalism. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 48. 5519
[*A. B.*, 4274.]

1839. T. J. Sawyer.—Letters to the Rev. Stephen Remington, in Review of his *Lectures on Universalism*, [no. 5428.] etc. *New York*, 24°, pp. 160. 5520
H. C.

1839. J. Shedd.—Reasons for rejecting the Doctrine of Endless Damnation, etc. *Newport* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 234. 5521
[*A. B.*, 4276.]

1839. O. A. Skinner.—Universalism illustrated and defended: being a System of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity, deduced from Reason and Revelation. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 356. 5522
[*A. B.*, 4277.]

1840. N. S. Folsom.—The Scriptural Doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit, in their relations to God the Father. *Boston*, 12°. 5523

1840. N. L. Frothingham.—The New Idolatry. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5524
C.; M. H. S.

1840. E. S. Gannett.—Unitarian Christianity: What it Is, and What it is Not. An Installation Discourse, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 5525
W.; M. H. S.

1840. W. P. Lunt.—Two Discourses delivered Sept. 29, 1839, on Occasion of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Gathering of the First Congregational Church, Quincy [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 148. 5526
C.; M. H. S.

1840. A. P. Peabody.—The Revival of Religion. A Sermon, etc. *Portsmouth* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 20. 5527
[agn. same yr. *Boston*, C.; and 1878, *Worcester*, C.]
M. H. S.

1840. Correspondence between a Committee and the Pastor of Hollis-street Society, Oct. 26–Nov. 12, 1840. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5528
M. H. S.

1840. D. Sanford.—Influence of the Ministry. A Sermon before the Norfolk Co. Education Society, 10 June. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5529
C.; M. H. S.

1840. R. C. Winthrop.—Address delivered before the New England Society, in the City of New York, 23 Dec., 1839. *Boston* and *New York*, 8°, pp. 60. 5530
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1840. E. Cardwell.—A History of Conferences and other proceedings connected with the revision of the Book of Common Prayer: from the year 1558 to the year 1690. Oxford, 8°, pp. xiv, 464. 5531
W.; B. P. L.

1840. Hints on the Constitution, Management, and Efficiency of Associations of Independent Churches, etc. 5532
W.

1840. J. D. Williamson.—An Exposition and Defence of Universalism, [in a series of sermons in Baltimore] etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 228. 5533
H. C.

1840. Essays on the Church. By a Layman. 12°. 5534
[*D. C. B.*, 1068.]

1840. J. Whytt.—Disembodied Spirits: their State between Death and the Resurrection. 8°. 5535
B.

1840. A. Ackley.—Hell a Place of Future Punishment. Being the Substance of Three Sermons delivered to the Baptist Congregation, Davenport, L. I. *New London*, 8°, pp. 22. 5536
T. C.

1840. D. Platt.—The Foundations Examined; or, Plain Scriptural Reasons for Refusing to become a Baptist, etc. *Skeneatales* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 48. 5537
C.

1840. J. Wyclif.—The Last Age of the Church. Now first printed from a MS. in the Dublin University. [with Notes and Preface, by J. H. Todd.] Dublin, 12°. 5538

1840. S. P. Landers.—Reply to Prof. Stuart on Universalism [as pub. in *Am. Bib. Rep.*] *Waltham* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 32. 5539

1840. J. Fair.—The Elegchios, or a Refutation of W. Balfour's *Inquiry*, [no. 4823.] etc. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 78. 5540
[*A. B.*, 4279.]

1840. Unitarianism tried by Scripture and Experience; a Compilation of Treatises and Testimonies, etc., by a Layman. *Boston*, 12°. 5541

1840. H. Acton.—Three Lectures on the Supposed Apostolical Succession and Authority of a Christian Priesthood. Exeter, 12°. 5542
W.

1840. S. P. Gilbert and S. Churchill, Jr.—Correspondence between the Presbyterians and Congregationalists of New Lebanon [N. Y.], by S. P. G. and S. C., Jr. *Pittsfield*, 8°, pp. 8. 5543
C.

1840. Congregational Union of England and Wales. An Affectionate Address to Church-Members on the Choice of Pastors, etc. 5544
W.

1840. G. Ripley.—A Second Letter to Mr. Andrews Norton, occasioned by his Defence of a Discourse on the *Latest Form*, [no. 5502.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 86. 5545
W.; C.; B. P. L.

1840. G. Ripley.—A Third Letter to Mr. Andrews Norton, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 154. 5546
W.; C.; B. P. L.

1840. W. E. Channing.—Christian Views of Human Suffering. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 5547
C.; Bo.

1840. W. E. Channing.—The Power of Unitarian Christianity to produce an enlightened and fervent Piety. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 40. 5548
Bo.

1840. J. W. Thompson.—The Doctrine of the Cross. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 5549
Bo.

1840. C. W. Upham.—The Scripture Doctrine of Regeneration. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 40. 5550
C.; Bo.

1840. G. Punchard.—A View of Congregationalism, etc., with an Introductory Notice by R. S. Storrs, D. D. *Salem*, 12°, pp. xx, 208. [agn. four editions. 4th, (revised and enlarged) 1856, *Boston*, 12°, pp. xvi, 368, C.*] 5551
C. ✳

1840. [G. Ripley.]—A Letter addressed to the Congregational Church in Purchase St. [Boston], by its Pastor. [printed but not published.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 5552
C.; B. P. L. ✳

1840. E. Burgess.—The Dedham Pulpit, or Sermons by the Pastors of the First Church in Dedham in the 17th and 18th Centuries, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 518. 5553
C.

1840–43. *The Dial:* A Magazine for Literature, Philosophy, and Religion. *Boston*, 8°. [4 vols.] [transcends.] 5554
B. P. L.

1840. Tracts for the People. [Reprints of tracts of Milton, Matthew Hale, etc., designed to vindicate Religious and Christian Liberty] 12°. [12 numbers.] 5555
W.

1840. G. Ripley.—Letter on the Latest Form of Infidelity, etc., including a View of the Opinions of Spinoza, Schleiermacher and De Wette. *Boston*, 8°. 5556
B. P. L.

1840. G. Ripley.—Farewell Discourse to the Cong. Chh. in Purchase St., 28 Mar., 1841. *Boston*, 12°. 5557
B. P. L.

[1840.] E. F. Hatfield.—Two Lectures against Universalism, etc. *New York*, 8°. 5558

1840. [P. A. Nuttall.]—The History of the Worthies of England: by Thomas Fuller, D. D. A new edition. 8°, 3 vols., pp. xxx, 582; xii, 584; xii, 592. 5559
✳

1840. *The New England Puritan. Boston*, fol. [started by Rev. Dr. P. Cook. In 1849 it was united with the *Boston Recorder*, under the style of the *Puritan Recorder*, which in 1841 absorbed the Hartford *Congregationalist*, and in 1867 was united with the Boston journal of that name. There were 9 vols. of the *N. E. Puritan.*] 5560
C. ✳

1840. J. Bingham.—*Origines Ecclesiasticæ;* or, the Antiquities of the Christian Church, etc. [orig. pub. in 1710–22.] 8°. 9 vols. 5561
B. P. L. ✳

1840. W. Blunt.—Dissenter's Baptisms and Church Burials. Strictures upon the decision of the late Sir J. Nicholl, etc. Exeter, 8°. 5562
[*D. C. B.*, i: 353.]

1840. W. M. Fernald —Universalism Against Partialism, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 270. [agn. 1844, *Philadelphia*, 8°.] 5563
[*A. B.*, 4280.]

1840. B. B. Hallock.—Letters to the Rev. E. F. Hatfield, in Review of *Two Lectures*, [no. 5558.] etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 94. 5564
H. C.

1840. C. T. P. Metcalf.—A Synopsis of some of the Leading Arguments in favor of the Doctrine of Universal Restoration. 8°, pp. 34. 5565
[*A. B.*, 4282.]

1840. A Narrative of the Difficulties in the First Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, N. Y., in the years 1838, 1839 and 1840. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 38, xii. 5566
C. ✳

1840. H. Ballou.—A Review of some of Prof. Stuart's Arguments in Defence of Endless Misery [which had been pub. in *Amer. Bib. Repository.*] *Boston*, 18°, pp. 72. 5567
[*A. B.*, 4285.]

1840. T. Whittemore.—The Plain Guide to Universalism: designed to lead Inquirers to the Belief of that Doctrine, and Believers to the Practice of it, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 408. [agn. 1855, *Boston*, C.] 5563
H. C.

[1840.] An Expose of Elder Knapp, and his Revival Measures, by a Friend of Religion. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 12. 5569
✳

1840. [J. P. Collier.]—The Egerton Papers. A Collection of Public and Private Documents, chiefly illustrative of the Times of Elizabeth and James I. From the Original MSS., the property of the Rt. Hon. Lord F. Egerton, M. P., etc. 4°, pp. viii, 510. [has depositions in Barrowe's trial, etc.] 5570
✳

1840. J. Pierpont.—The Reformer and the Conservative. A Discourse delivered in Hollis St. Church, Sunday, 24 Nov., 1839. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5571
C. ✳

1840. Short Method with Universalism, etc. By a Former Universalist. *New York*, 12°, pp. 24. 5572
C.

1840. T. Snell.—A Conference between Iota and Omega, upon the Mode of Christian Baptism. *Brookfield*, 16°, pp. 28. 5573
C.

1840. L. Blodgett.—The Previous Question between Mr. Andrews Norton and his Alumni moved and handled, in a Letter to all those Gentlemen. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5574
C.

1840. Letter to Andrews Norton, on Miracles as the Foundation of Religious Faith. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 5575
C.

1840. L. Hart.—Plain Reasons for relying on Presbyterian Ordination: in a Letter to a Friend. [first published as a Tract by a Doctrinal Tract Society, 1818.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 50. 5576
C.

[1840.] Proceedings in the Controversy Between a Part of the Proprietors and the Pastor of Hollis St. Church, Boston, 1838 and 1839. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 5577
✳

1840. I. T. Hinton.—A History of Baptism, both from the Inspired and Uninspired Writings. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 372. 5578
C. ✳

1840. L. Bacon.—Seven Letters to the Rev. G. A. Calhoun, concerning the Pastoral Union of Conn. and its Charges against the Ministers and Churches. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 132. 5579
C. ✳

1840. G. A. Calhoun.—Letters to the Rev. Leonard Bacon, in Reply to his Attack on the Pastoral Union and Theological Institute of Connecticut. [no. 5579.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 84. 5580
C.

1840. L. Bacon.—An Appeal to the Congregational Ministers of Connecticut against a Division, with an Appendix, containing short notes on Mr. Calhoun's Letters. [no. 5580.] *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 144. 5581
C. ✳

1841. J. Le Bosquet.—The Congregational Manual: or a Concise Exposition of the Belief, Government and Usages of the Congregational Churches. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 128. 5582
C.

1841. P. Cook.—Causes of the Decline of Doctrinal Preaching, etc. Sermon before the Pastoral Association. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5583
C.; M. H. S.

1841. F. T. Gray.—Christ and Him Crucified. Two Sermons preached in the Bulfinch St. Church [Boston], Nov. 29, 1841. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 5584
M. H. S.

1841. Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council in the Case of the Proprietors of Hollis St. Meeting-House and Rev. J. Pierpont, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 384. 5585
C.; M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1841. A. P. Peabody.—The Coming of Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5586
M. H. S.

1841. A Review of the Principal Events of the Last Ten Years in the Life of Mrs. Hannah Kinney, together with some Comments upon the late trial, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 88. 5587
✳

1841. Letter from the Pastor of Hollis-street Society to his Parochial Friends; with their reply, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5588
M. H. S.

1841. J. Smith.—Man, with his Ability through the Atonement to render himself acceptable to God. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 20. 5589
M. H. S.

1841. H. Ware, Jr.—Christ the Head of the Church. A Sermon at the Installation of E. H. Sears, 23 Dec., 1840. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5590
M. H. S.

1841. E. Washburn.—Argument before an Ecclesiastical Council in Hollis-street Meeting-house, July, 1841, with the Charges preferred against Rev. J. Pierpont, and the Result. *Boston*, 8°. 5591
M. H. S.

1841. The Office, Duties, and Qualifications of Deacons. 12°. 5592
W.

1841. E. F. Hatfield.—Universalism as it is; or Text-Book of Modern Universalism in America, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 342. 5593
C.
[*A. B.*, 4292.]

1841. T. J. Sawyer.—Review of E. F. Hatfield's *Universalism*, [no. 5593.] etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. viii, 220. 5594
[*A. B.*, 4293.]

1841. A. Moore.—*Universalist Belief*, etc. *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 216. [agn. 1846, *Boston;* 1847, *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 196.] 5595
C.; H. C.

1841. R. Young.—The Entranced Female; or the Remarkable Disclosures of a Lady concerning another World. 8°. 5596
B.

1841. A. Young.—Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth, from 1602 to 1625. Now first collected from original Records, and contemporaneous Printed Documents, and illustrated with notes. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xvi, 502. [agn. 1844, 8°, pp. xvi, 502.*] 5597
C.; M. H. S. ※

1841. J. Day.—An examination of Pres. Edwards's *Inquiry on the Freedom of the Will. New Haven*, 12°. 5598
C.; Bo.

1841. G. G. Ingersoll.—The Death of Christ. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5599
C.; Bo.

1841. J. S. Porter.—Unitarianism a Devotional Faith. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 5600
C.; Bo.

1841. Unitarianism defined and defended; being Extracts from Lectures delivered in 1839 by three Unitarian Ministers in Answer to Lectures against Unitarianism, by thirteen Episcopal clergymen, [nos. 5496. 5497.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. 5601
C.; Bo.

1841. G. Punchard.—History of Congregationalism, from about A. D. 250 to 1616. *Salem*, 12°, pp. 388. [agn. rewritten and greatly enlarged, 1865, *q. v.*] 5602
C. ※

1841. J. H. Fairchild, et al.—The South Boston Unitarian Ordination. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. 5603
C. ※

1841–2. [D. Laing.]—The Letters and Journals of Robert Baillie, A. M., Principal of the University of Glasgow, etc. [edited by vote of the Bannatyne Club from the orig. MSS.] Edinburgh, royal 8°, 3 vols., pp. cxxvi, iv, 492; pp. xiv, 516; (1842) pp. xii, ii, 632. [reports Westminster Assembly, etc.] 5604
※

1841. H. White.—The Early History of New England, illustrated by numerous interesting incidents. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°. [agn. many times. 1842, C.; 8th ed. *Concord*, 1843, 12°, pp. 412.*] 5605
※

1841. M. H. Smith.—A Reply to the Personal Attack of Mr. O. A. Skinner and others, etc. [with Result of an Universalist Council upon Mr. Smith's Case.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. 5606
C. ※

1841. J. Tracy.—The Great Awakening. A History of the Revival of Religion in the time of Edwards and Whitefield. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xviii, 434. [agn. 1842, B. P. L.*] 5607
C. ※

1841. W. Carter.—A Sermon on Congregationalism, preached at the Meeting of the Congregational Association of Illinois, Oct. 14, 1841. *Quincy*, 8°, pp. 12. 5608
C.

1841. D. C. Weston.—Scenes in a Vestry: being an Account of the late Controversy in the South Parish Congregational Church, Augusta. *Augusta* [Me.], 12°, pp. 228. 5609
C.

1841. N. Adams.—Injuries done to Christ: a Sermon, etc., March 21, 1841. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 5610
C.

1841. Letter to Rev. Nehemiah Adams, occasioned by his Sermon entitled *Injuries done to Christ* [no. 5610.] By a Unitarian. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 5611
C.

1841. [N. Adams.]—Rev. Mr. Adams's Answer to a Letter addressed to him by "A Unitarian." [no. 5611.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 14. 5612
C.

1841. J. Killpatrick.—The Substance of Proofs, offered in the Affirmative of the Question, "Does the Bible teach the Doctrine of Endless Misery?" during a Public Oral Discussion which took place between Pitt Morse, Universalist Preacher, and Joseph Killpatrick, Methodist Preacher, at Washingtonville, N. Y. *Watertown*, 12°, pp. 54. 5613
C.

1841. R. Vaughan.—Congregationalism: or, The Polity of Independent Churches, viewed in relation to the State and Tendencies of Modern Society, etc. 12°. [agn. revised and enlarged, 1842. 12°, pp. viii, 218, C.*] 5614
※

1841. W. E. Channing.—A Discourse on the Church. 12°, pp. 46. [agn. *Boston*, 1843, Bo.] 5615
W.; C.

1842 P. E. Butler.—The Essential Passages of a Letter addressed to the Unitarians of Ipswich, Eng., on the Rev. J. Ketley's Renunciation of Unitarianism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5616
C.; M. H. S.

1842. [B. B. Mussey.]—Letter to Rev. F. T. Gray, being Strictures on Two Sermons, etc., preached in Bulfinch St. Church [Boston]. [no. 5584.] By a Proprietor of said Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 62. 5617
C.; M. H. S.

1842. Letter to the Friends of Rev. F. T. Gray, and the Bulfinch Street Society, occasioned by "Strictures on Two Sermons, preached by him," etc. [no. 5617.] By a Proprietor. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. 5618
C.

1842. J. Garbett.—Christ as Prophet, Priest and King, etc. (Bampton Lectures.) 8°, 2 vols. 5619
W. ※

1842. F. Bishop.—Unitarianism Vindicated, etc. 8°. 5620
W.

1842. The Congregational Ministry sustained by a Divine, and an adequate Human Sanction. 8°. 5621
W.

[1842.] The Distinctive Principles of Congregational Church Polity. 8°. 5622
W.

1842. J. Wilson.—The Concessions of Trinitarians, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 5623
W. ※

1842. C. Stovel.—Hereditary Claims to the Covenant of Grace, considered and rejected: a Tract addressed to the Pædo-baptist Churches. 12°. 5624
W.

1842. S. C. Bulkley and E. Hutchins.—A Report of the Discussion held in Newmarket, N. H., between Rev. S. C. B. (Univ.), and E. H. (F. W. Bap.), etc. *Dover.* 12°, pp. 72. 5625
[*A. B.*, 4296.]

1842. D. Forbes.—A Discourse in Reply to the Question, "Were Christ and his Apostles Universalists?" [by N. D. George] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5626
T. C.

1842. C. French.—Immortality the Gift of God through Jesus Christ: to be given to those only who have Part in the First Resurrection. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 54. 5627
[*A. B.*, 4298.]

1842. P. R. Russell.—A Series of Letters to a Universalist, in which the Subject of Modern Universalism is examined: . . . and its Falsity and Absurdity clearly proved, etc. *Exeter* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 160. 5628
C. [*A. B.*, 4299.]

1842. O. A. Skinner.—A Series of Sermons in Defence of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation, etc. 18°, pp. 216. 5629
H. C.

1842. S. G. Bulfinch.—The Unitarian's Appeal. Three Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5630
Bo.

1842. E. S. Gannett.—Righteousness the central Principle of Christianity, and the true Basis of the Unitarian Denomination. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 5631
C.; Bo.

1842. J. S. Porter.—Unitarianism a Benevolent Faith. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 5632
Bo.

[1842.] Congregational Order. The Ancient Platforms of the Congregational Churches of New England; with a Digest of Rules and Usages in Connecticut, and an Appendix, containing Notices of Congregational Bodies in other States. *Hartford*, 16°. [agn. 1843, C.; 1845, 16°, pp. 352.*] 5633
※

1842. E. Cardwell.—Synodalia. A Collection of Articles of Religion, Canons, and proceedings of Convocations in the Province of Canterbury, from 1547 to 1717, with Notes, etc. Oxford, 2 vols., 8°. 5634
B. P. L.

1842. J. Hunter.—The Rise of the Old Dissent, exemplified in the Life of Oliver Heywood, one of the founders of the Pres. Congregations in the County of York. 1630–1702. 8°, pp. xx, 464. 5635
M. H. S.
※

1842. C. B. Hadduck.—A Discourse delivered before the N. Eng. Soc. of the City of New York, 22 Dec., 1841, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 24. [agn. 1846, in *Works.**] 5636
C.
※

1842. [A. Norwood.]—The Acts of the Elders, commonly called the Book of Abraham; containing a Revelation made to him at a Protracted Meeting, To which is appended a chapter from the Book of Religious Errors, with notes of Explanation and Commentation, from commencement to termination. Calculated for the Meridian of Rhode Island; but will answer for the New-England States. Written by Himself. *Providence.* Published for the purchaser. Sq. 16°, pp. 160. [agn. several times. 8th ed. *Boston*, 1847, Br.] 5637
C.

1842. M. H. Smith.—Universalism Examined, Renounced, Exposed, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 396. [agn. many times.*] 5638
C.
※

1842. D. Plumb.—Our Banners set up. A Discourse delivered at the organization of the Church of Christ at Utica, etc., to which is appended The Constitution of the Church. *Fayetteville*, 12°, pp. 24. 5639
※

1842. G. Payne.—A Manual, explanatory of Congregational Principles. 12°, pp. 36. 5640
C.

1842. O. A. Skinner.—Letters to Rev. B. Stow, R. H. Neale, and R. W. Cushman, on Modern Revivals. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 144. 5641
C.

1842. W. E. Manley.—The Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus; considered and explained. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 24. 5642
C.

1842. Congregationalism, or the Polity of Independent Churches viewed in relation to the State and Tendencies of Modern Society. 8°. 5643

1842. W. H. Channing.—Letter to the Unitarian Society of Cincinnati. *Cincinnati*, 8°, pp. 24. 5644
C.

1842. *Minutes* of the Ecclesiastical Council, convened in Lowell, October 18, 1842. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 5645
C.

1842. P. Cook and J. H. Towne.—Hints to an Inquirer on the Subject of Baptism. [first published in the *New England Puritan.*] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. 5646
C.

1842. W. Hague.—The Baptismal Question. A Review of the Rev. Messrs. Cook and Towne's *Hints to an Inquirer on the Subject of Baptism.* [no. 5646.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 5647
C.

1842. P. Cook and J. H. Towne.—Strictures on Mr. Hague's *Review of Hints to an Inquirer on the Subject of Baptism.* [no. 5647.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 64. 5648
C.

1842. W. Hague.—Baptismal Question, No. II. An Examination of the Rev. Messrs. Cook and Towne's *Rejoinder to the Review of their Hints to an Inquirer on the Subject of Baptism.* [no. 5648.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 144. 5649
C.

1842. J. Haven, Jr.—Discourses on the Mode and Subjects of Baptism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 72. 5650
C.

1842. J. Munro.—Modern Immersion directly opposed to Scriptural Baptism, in Reply to Alexander Carson. [see no. 5793.] 8°, pp. 60. 5651
C.

1842. J. Mann.—The Scriptural Mode of Baptism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5652
C.

1842. H. Winslow.—The Mode of Baptism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. 5653
C.

1842. S. W. S. Dutton.—The History of the North Church in New Haven, from its formation in May, 1742, During the Great Awakening, to the Completion of the Century in May, 1842. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 128. 5654
C. ✳

1842. T. Gray.—Half-Century Sermon, delivered on Sunday morning, 24 April, 1842, at Jamaica Plain. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 5655
B. P. L. ✳

1842. H. F. Uhden.—Geschichte der Congregationalisten in Neu-England bis zu den Erweckungen um das Jahr 1740. Ein Beitrag zu der Kirchengeschichte Nordamerika's. Mit einer Charte der frühern Eintheilung Neu-Englands. Leipzig, 16°, pp. 268. [see tr. by H. C. C., 1858.] 5656
B. P. L. ✳

1842. Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Conncil, held in Fall-River, Mass., 29, 30 March, 1842. 8°. 5657
A. L. [MS.] ✳

1842. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, convened at Exeter, N. H., Aug. 31, Sept 1 and 2, and, by adjournment, Sept. 19, 1842. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5658
✳

1842. [W. Odlin, et al.]—Review of the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Exeter, N. H., [no. 5658.] etc. *Exeter*, 8°, pp. xii, 64. 5659
C. ✳

[1842.] Statements and Remarks, Respecting the Installation of a Minister at Heath, Mass., Sept. 7th, 1842. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 8. 5660
✳

[1842.] A Statement of Facts and Documents in reference to an Ecclesiastical Council, convened in Northfield, Mass., Oct. 20th, 1842. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 12. 5661
C. ✳

1842. A. Clarke.—A Plain Statement of Facts submitted to the Members of the First [*i. e.* Unitarian] Parish in Sherburne [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5662
✳

1843. H. Smith and H. Anthon.—The True Issue for the True Churchman. A Statement of Facts in relation to the recent Ordination in St. Stephen's Church, New York [of Mr. Arthur Carey]. *New York*, 8°, pp. 46. 5663
C. ✳

1843. S. Fuller.—Characteristic Excellencies of the Liturgy. A sermon preached in Andover, April 2, 1843. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 24. 5664
C.; M. H. S.

1843. W. J. Bakewell.—Unitarianism Untenable. A Letter addressed to the Unitarians of Chester, Edinburgh and Norwich, Eng., and Pittsburgh, U. S. A., by their former pastor—with appendix, etc. *Pittsburgh*, 8°. [agn. 1844, W.] 5665
W. ✳

1843. [H. J. Huidekoper.]—Unitarianism the Doctrine of the Bible. A Review of a Pamphlet by the Rev. W. J. Bakewell, [no. 5665.] etc. *Pittsburgh*, 8°, pp. 48. 5666
M. H. S.

1843. H. Potter.—The Stability of the Church, as seen in her History and in her Principles. A Sermon at Albany, 23 July, etc. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 24. 5667
M. H. S.

1843. Address of Unitarian Ministers of Great Britain and Ireland, to the Unitarian Ministers of Unitarian Churches in the United States. Bristol, 4°, pp. 4. 5668
M. H. S.

1843. The Divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ demonstratively proved from Scripture, from Tradition, and from the Writings of eminent Catholic and Protestant authors. [addressed to C. Le Blanc by Verax.] 12°. 5669
W.

1843. G. Harrison.—The Supremacy of the Father vindicated, etc. 12°. 5670
W.

1843. R. M. Montgomery.—Trinitarian Admissions, etc. A lecture. 12°. 5671
W.

1843. J. Penrose.—Of the Moral Principle of the Atonement: also of Faith, etc. 12°. 5672
W.

1843. H. Anthon.—The True Churchman Warned against the Errors of the Time, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 66. 5673
B. P. L. ✳

1843. J. S. Porter.—Unitarianism the Doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 5674
Bo.

1843. W. Ware.—Unitarianism the Doctrine of Matthew's Gospel. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5675
Bo.

1843. Reasons Why I am a Congregationalist. [*Hartford*], 12°, pp. 22. 5676
C. ✳

1843–79. *The New Englander*. [Quarterly to 1878; now Bimonthly.] *New Haven*, 8°. [36 vols.] 5677
C. ✳

1843. S. K. Lothrop.—The Christian Name and Christian Liberty, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5678
C.; M. H. S.

1843. J. Q. Adams.—The New England Confederacy of MDCXLIII. A Discourse before the Massachusetts Historical Society, 29 May, 1843, in celebration of the second centennial of that event, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 5679
C.; M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1843. A. D. Eddy.—The Obligations of the Christian Citizen, with a Review of High Church Principles in Relation to Civil and Religious Institutions. *New York*, 12°, pp 164. 5680
C.

1843. R. Halley.—The Congregational Lecture. 8°. 5681

1843. [R. W. Weir.]—The Picture of the Embarkation of the Pilgrims from Delft Haven, in Holland, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 8. 5682
C.

1843. M. Moore.—Boston Revival, 1842. A Brief History of the Evangelical Churches of Boston, together with a more particular Account of the Revival of 1842. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 148. 5683
C.

1843. J. W. Nevin.—The Anxious Bench. *Chambersburg* [Pa.], 8°, pp. 56. 5684
C.

1843. [P. Cook and J. H. Towne.]—Characteristics of the Defence of Exclusive Immersion, exhibited in a Review of Mr. Hague's Second Reply to Messrs. Cook and Towne. [no. 5649.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 18. 5685
C.

1843. E. Beecher.—Letters on the Subject of Baptism, addressed to Rev. William Hague. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 5686
C.

1843–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Michigan; continued annually to 1879. [37 nos.] 5687
C.

1843. Address to the Churches of Middlesex Consociation: with Reasons why I am a Congregationalist: and The Pilgrim's Legacy. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 36. [agn. in 1844.] 5688
C.

1843. J. H. Otey.—The Unity of the Church: the Ministry: the Apostolical Succession: three Discourses. *New York*, 8°, pp. 86. 5689
C.

1843. A. Barnes.—An Inquiry into the Organization and Government of the Apostolic Church: particularly with Reference to the Claims of Episcopacy. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 252. 5690
C. ✻

1843. T. Smyth.—Presbytery and not Prelacy the Scriptural and Primitive Policy, etc. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1844, Glasgow, 12°, pp. x, 490.*] 5691
C. ※

1843. An Epitome of the First Book of Dr. John Bridges' Defence of the Government of the Church of England in Ecclesiastical Matters, by Martin Mar-Prelate, Gentleman. [repr. of no. 135.] 12°, pp. viii, 64. 5692
✻

1843. G. B. Cheever.—An Address before the New England Society of the City of New York, 22 Dec., 1842. *New York*, 8°, pp. 40. 5693
C.; Br.

[1843.] G. Storrs.—An Inquiry: Are the Wicked Immortal? etc. [*New York*], 18°. [many subsequent eds.] 5694
H. C. D. S.

1843. J. Batley.—Thoughts on the Immortality and Future Condition of Man: designed as a reply to Rev. G. Storrs's *Inquiry*, [no. 5694.] etc. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 56. 5695

1843. W. H. Delancey.—A Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Western New York . . . on the Extent of Redemption. *Utica* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 46. 5696
T. C.

[1843.] J. B. Walker.—A Short and Easy Method with Universalists, etc. [*Cincinnati*], 16°. 5697

1843. J. C. Gurley.—A Reply to Rev. J. B. Walker's *Short and Easy Method*, [no. 5697.] etc. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 62. 5698

1843. G. W. Quinby.—The Salvation of Christ, or a Brief Exposition and Defence of Universalism, etc. *Saco* [Me.], 16°, pp. 80. 5699
B. A.

1843. J. H. Power.—An Exposition of Universalism, etc. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 312. [pub. by M. E. Church.] 5700

1843. W. W. Pym.—The Restitution of All Things, etc. 12°, pp. 336. 5701
[*A. B.*, 4310.]

1843. J. F. Witherill.—Five Pillars in the Temple of Partialism shaken and removed, etc. *Concord*, 16°, pp. 72. 5702
[*A. B.*, 4311.]

1843. F. Yates, and E. Francis.—A Discussion of the conjoint question: Is the Doctrine of Endless Punishment for any Part or Portion of the Human Family taught in the Scriptures, etc.? *Exeter* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 158. 5703
H. C.

1843. M. Hill.—The System of American Universalism exhibited and exposed in a Sermon delivered in Saccarappa and Portland, Me., etc. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 24. [agn. 1844, *Portland.*] 5704

1843. *Bibliotheca Sacra*: or Tracts and Essays on Topics Connected with Biblical Literature and Theology, edited by E. Robinson. *New York*, 8°, pp. 576. [next year began as *Bibliotheca Sacra and Theological Review. Andover*, 8°. In 1851 the *American Biblical Repository* was added to it; in 1864 it absorbed the *Christian Review*, (no. 5408.): is now simply *Bibliotheca Sacra. Andover*, 8° (36 vols.) An Index of first thirty vols. was published in 1874.*] 5705
C. ✻

1843. S. R. Smith.—Universalism the Doctrine of the Primitive Christian Church, etc. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 20. 5706
[*A. B.*, 3768.]

1843. W. M. Hetherington.—History of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. Edinburgh, 8°. [Amer. repr. *New York*, 12°, pp. 312, C.*] 5707
W. ✻

1843. Tracts for the People [no. 6]. The Heresy of the Baptists. *New York*, 16°, pp. 36. 5708
M. H. S.

1843. Bicentenary of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, held at Edinburgh, 12, 13 July, 1843, containing a full and authentic Report of the Addresses and Conversations, With Introductory Sermon by W. Symington, D. D. Edinburgh. 8°. [Amer. ed. with Introductory Essay by W. Wilson, *Cincinnati*, 1845, 12°, pp. 258.*] 5709

※

1843. Episcopacy Divine in its Origin, and Unbroken in its Succession. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 32. 5710
C.

※

1843. A. Bradford.—New England Chronology: from the Discovery of the Country by Cabot in 1497 to 1820. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 202. 5711
C.; B. P. L.

※

1843. [N. Ward.]—The Simple Cobler of Aggawam in America. [repr. of no. 1355.] Edited by D. Pulsifer. *Salem*, 12°, pp. xii, 96. 5712
C.

※

1843. History of the Division of the First Baptist Church in Southbridge, Mass., which took place in September, 1842, etc. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 36. 5713

※

1843. A Statement of Facts, in the Trial of Dea. Josiah Henshaw, and a Review of the Result of Council, by the Pastor and Church. West Brookfield, 1843. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 5714

※

1843. T. Smyth.—Ecclesiastical Republicanism; or the Republicanism, Liberality and Catholicity of Presbytery, in contrast with Prelacy and Popery, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 324. 5715
C.

※

1843. Minutes of the Convention of Delegates from the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, and from the Associations of Connecticut, held annually from 1766 to 1775, inclusive. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 64. 5716

※

1843. B. Stow.—A Discourse delivered at the 100th Anniversary of the Organization of the Baldwin Place Baptist Church, Boston, 27 July, 1843. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 108. 5717

※

1843. Looking-Glass for High Churchmen: reflecting the moral phases of High-Churchism in Connecticut, etc. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 44. 5718
C.

※

1844. F. H. Hedge.—Christianity Confined to no Sect. A Sermon at the dedication of a new Unitarian Church, etc. *Bangor*, 8°, pp. 16. 5719
M. H. S.

1844. *Minutes* of the Presbyterian and Congregational Convention, held at Cleveland, Ohio, June 20, 1844. *Cleveland* [O.], 8°, pp. 23. [another convention was held and its Minutes pub. 1845, *Detroit*, 12°, pp. 44, C.; and another 1847, *Chicago*, 16°, pp. 42, C.] 5720
C.

1844. A. Barnes.—The Position of the Evangelical Party in the Episcopal Church. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 70. 5721
C.

1844. Remarks on Mr. Barnes's Inquiry into *The Position of the Evangelical Party in the Episcopal Church*. [no. 5721.] From the *Episcopal Recorder*. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 54. 5722
C.

1844. A. Barnes.—Reply to a Review of the Tract on *The Position of the Evangelical Party in the Episcopal Church*. [no. 5722.] *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 144. 5723
C.

1844. Can there be a Church without a Bishop? Controversy between Rev. Drs. Wainwright and Potts, growing out of the Incidental Assertion of the former that "There cannot be a Church without a Bishop." *New York*, 8°, pp. 46. 5724
C.

1844. No Church without a Bishop; or, the Controversy between the Rev. Drs. Potts and Wainwright, with a Preface by the latter, and an Introduction and Notes by an Anti-sectarian. *New York*, 8°, pp. 176. 5725
C.

1844. W. Baird.—A Discourse on Ordination and Church Polity; in which it is shown, that the Arrogant Assumptions of High-Churchism are inconsistent with Scripture, with Reason, and with Facts. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. 5726
C.

1844. W. Page.—Pictorial Illustrations of Apostolical Succession. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. 5727
C.

1844. An Apology for not joining the Episcopal Church. By a Presbyter. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 24. 5728
C.

1844. W. D. Snodgrass.—Discourses on the Apostolical Succession. *Troy* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 284. 5729
C.

1844. R. L. Stanton.—Prelacy examined: being Strictures upon *Three Discourses* by Rt. Rev. James Hervey Otey, D. D., Bishop of Tennessee [no. 5689.]; together with a Defence of the True Constitution of the Christian Ministry, etc. *New Orleans*, 8°, pp. 236. 5730
C.

1844. L. Woods.—Lectures on Church Government, containing Objections to the Episcopal Scheme. *New York*, 8°, pp. 198. 5731
C.

1844. E. B. Foster.—Four Sermons on Baptism. The Scriptural Authority and Propriety of Sprinkling and Infant Baptism. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 48. 5732
C.

1844. W. Barry.—The Rights and Duties of Neighboring Churches. Two Sermons. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 5733
C.

1844. E. A. Park.—Discourse before the Pastoral Association, on the Duties of the New England Clergy. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 44. 5734

※

C.

1844. T. Smyth.—The History, Character, and Results, of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. A Discourse in Commemoration of the Bi-centenary of that Body. *New York*, 12°, pp. 124. C. 5735

1844–79. *The Monthly Religious Magazine.* [a family Unitarian Magazine.] *Boston*, 12°. [in 1846 became 8°; in 1874 was modified into *The Unitarian Review and Religious Magazine. Boston*, 8°, *q. v.*] 5736

1844. C. Mason.—The Divinity of Christ not contradictory to Human Reason, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 18. C.; M. H. S. 5737

1844. A Letter to Prof. E. A. Park touching his late Sermon before the Pastoral Association, [no. 5734.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. M. H. S. 5738

1844. W. Gaskell.—Eternal Salvation not dependent on Correctness of Belief, etc. 12°. W. 5739

1844. G. Harris.—The Unitarian Faith in Christ, etc. 12°. W. 5740

1844. G. Lee.—Popular Objections against Unitarianism Considered, etc. 12°. W. 5741

1844. H. W. Bellows.—Some of the Points of Difference between Unitarian and Orthodox Christians. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. C.; Bo. 5742

1844. G. W. Burnap.—The Atonement. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. C.; Bo. 5743

1844. J. F. Clarke.—The Peculiar Doctrine of Christianity, or, Reconciliation by Jesus Christ, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. C.; Bo. 5744

1844. J. S. Porter.—Unitarianism the Faith of the Apostles. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 46. Bo. 5745

1844. What is Unitarianism? With some historical and statistical Notices of the Denomination. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. Bo. 5746

[1844.] Congregational Tracts, No. 1. What is Congregationalism? [*New Haven, Conn.*], 8°, pp. 16. C. ✻ 5747

[1844.] [Z. K. Hawley.]—Congregational Tracts, No. 2. Origin of Congregationalism. [*New Haven*], 8°, pp. 32. C. ✻ 5748

[1844.] [Z. K. Hawley.]—Congregational Tracts, No. 3. [*New Haven.*] 5749

[1844.] [Z. K. Hawley.]—Congregational Tracts, No. 4. "Blessed are the Peacemakers," etc. *New Haven*], 8°, pp. 24. C. ✻ 5750

1844. [E. R. Tyler.]—The Congregational Catechism, containing a General Survey of the Organization, Government, and Discipline of Christian Churches. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 138. C. ✻ 5751

1844. L. Coleman.—The Apostolical and Primitive Church, Popular in its Government, and Simple in its Worship. With an Introductory Essay by Dr. A. Neander. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. twice. 3d ed. *Philadelphia*, 1853, 12°, pp. 456, C.*] ✻ 5752

1844. H. Ballou, 2d.—Opinions and Phraseology of the Jews concerning the Future State; from the time of Moses to their dispersion by the Romans. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 26. H. C. 5753

1844. W. Maskell.—The Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, according to the uses of Sarum, Bangor, York and Hereford, and the Modern Roman Liturgy, arranged in parallel columns. 8°, pp. lxxxvi, 118. ✻ 5754

1844. J. H. Pearce.—An Attempt to answer the Question, Has Man a Conscious State of Existence after Death, and previous to the Resurrection? *Fayetteville* [N. C.], 8°, pp. 8. [thinks not.] [*A. B.*, 2631.] 5755

1844. J. Boyden.—A Review of Rev. M. Hill's *Sermon*, [no. 5704.] etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 24. [*A. B.*, 4314.] 5756

1844. J. M. Austin.—Arguments Drawn from the Attributes of God, in Support of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 218. H. C. 5757

[1844.] A. C. Thomas.—Two hundred and thirteen Questions without Answers, etc. [*Philadelphia*], 12°, pp. 12. T. C. 5758

1844. J. T. Cooper.—Answers to *Questions Without Answers*, [no. 5758.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 26. B. A. 5759

1844. T. C. Cowan.—Thoughts on the Popular Opinions of Eternal Punishment, etc. [favors annihilation.] 12°, pp. 64+. T. C. 5760

1844. H. H. Dobney.—Notes of Lectures on Future Punishment, etc. 12°. [agn. many times. 3d Amer. *New York*, 1850, C.; 4th Amer. fr. 2d London ed. *Peacedale* (R. I.), 1856, 12°, pp. 286, 24. H. C.] Am. B. 5761

1844. Enquiry concerning the Eternity of Future Punishment, in Eight Letters to a Friend, etc., by a Layman. Maidstone, 12°, pp. 94. [*A. B.*, 4321.] 5762

[1844.] [E. E. Guild.]—The Universalist's Book of Reference, Containing all the Principal Facts and Arguments, and Scripture Texts, pro and con, on the Great Controversy between Limitarians and Universalists, etc. [*Boston*], 12°. [agn. several times.] [*A. B.*, 4322.] 5763

1844. B. I. Lane.—Sabbath Evening Lectures: on the Refuge of Lies and the Covert from the Storm; being a series of thirteen Lectures on the Doctrine of Future Punishment, etc. *Troy*, 12°, pp. 332. 5764
C.

1844. C. C. Burr.—A Review of Rev. Mr. Lane's Lectures, [no. 5764.] etc. *Troy*, 12°, pp. 144. 5765
T. C.

1844. J. S. Stone.—The Mysteries [of Baptismal Regeneration, the Real Presence, etc.] Opened, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 5766
C.

1844. Minutes of the Proceedings of the Congregational Church and Society of Winsted [Conn.], in relation to the settlement of Rev. Augustus Pomeroy, as their Pastor, and the Action thereon of the Consociation of Litchfield North, 18 June, 1844. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 8. 5767
C.
[MS.] ✻

1844. Celebrated Trial of Rev. Joy Hamlet Fairchild, for the alleged seduction of Miss Rhoda Davidson, Together with his own Defence before the Council. [no imprint.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5768
C.
✻

[1844.] Review of the Proceedings and Result of the Council in the Case of Mr. Fairchild, etc. [no imprint.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 8. 5769
✻

1844. J. H. Fairchild.—Iniquity Unfolded! An Account of the Treatment of Mr. Fairchild by the Deacons in South Boston, and others, etc. *Exeter* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 84. [agn. several times.] 5770
✻

1844. J. Wilson.—English Presbyterian Chapels proved to have been Orthodox foundations, appropriated to Trinitarian Worship, and the preaching of Trinitarian Doctrines. 8°, pp. 36. 5771
C.
✻

1844–79. *The Universalist Quarterly* and General Review. *Boston*, 8°. [35 vols.] 5772
H. C.
✻

1844. W. A. Stearns.—Infant Church Membership; or, The Relation of Baptized Children to the Church. *Boston*, 12°. 5773
C.

1844. Pickering's Reprints of the English Prayer-Books—*e. g.* (1) The Book of Common Prayer Printed by Whitchurch, March 1549, commonly called The First Book of Edward VI.; (2) The Book of Common Prayer Printed by Whitchurch 1552, Commonly called The Second Book of Edward VI.; (3) The Book of Common Prayer Commonly called The First Book of Queen Elizabeth, Printed by Grafton 1559; (4) The Book of Common Prayer, King James, Anno 1604, Commonly called The Hampton Court Book; (5) The Book of Common Prayer as printed at Edinburgh 1637, Commonly called Arch. Laud's; (6) The Book of Common Prayer as revised and settled at the Savoy Conference, Anno 1662. 14 Charles II. Reprinted from the Sealed Book in the Tower of London; (7) The Book of Common Prayer According to the use of the Church of England, Victoria 1844, folio, 7 vols. 5774
✻

1844. D. Webster.—The Landing at Plymouth. A Speech delivered 22 Dec., 1843, at the Public Dinner of the New England Society of New York, in Commemoration of the Landing of the Pilgrims. [agn. in *Works*.*] 5775
※

1844. W. Gammell.—Life of Roger Williams. [Sparks's *Amer. Biog.*, 2d series, iv.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. xii, 222. 5776
C.; B. U.; Bo.
✻

1844. Result of the Ecclesiastical Council held at Heath, Mass., March 6, 7, 1844. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 6. 5777
✻

1844. Letters [on Unitarian Church Troubles] from Lowell, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5778
C.; Br.

1845. No Church Without a Bishop, Or a Peep into the Sanctuary! Being a succinct examination of the Rt. Rev. B. T. Onderdonk, etc., by a High Churchman. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5779
C.
✻

1845. W. I. Budington.—The History of the First Church Charlestown, in Nine Lectures, with Notes. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 258. 5780
C.; M. H. S.; Br.
✻

1845. [A. Kent.]—Three Letters: (1) In Reply to Remarks on Hades, etc.; (2) In Reply to objections to "The Whole Counsel of God;" (3) In Reply to the Plymouth Brethren. [last two Bath.] 12°. 5781
T. C.

1845. The Proceedings of the Court convened . . . at New York, 10 Dec., 1844, for the trial of the Rt. Rev. B. T. Onderdonk, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 334. 5782
C.; M. H. S.
✻

1845. W. Ware.—Righteousness before Doctrine. Two Sermons, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5783
C.; M. H. S.

1845. F. Knowles.—A Trinitarian Idolatry, etc. 12°. 5784
W.

1845. W. Le Page.—Redemption: its Nature and Connection with the Death of Christ. Leeds, 12°. 5785
W.

1845. J. J. Taylor.—A Retrospect of the Religious Life in England; or, the Church, Puritanism and Free Inquiry. 12°. 5786
W.

1845. J. F. Clarke.—A Sketch of the History of the Doctrine of Atonement, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 34. 5787
C.; Bo.

1845. E. S. Gannett.—The Faith of the Unitarian Christian explained, justified and distinguished. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5788
C.; Bo.
✻

1845. G. G. Ingersoll.—Unitarianism the "Way of the Lord." *Boston*, 12°, pp. 46. 5789
Bo.

1845. W. H. Furness.—A Brief Statement of the Christian view of the Atonement. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 14. 5790
C.; Bo.

1845-48-55. J. S. M. ANDERSON.—The History of the Church of England in the Colonies and Foreign Dependencies of the British Empire. 16°, 3 vols. [agn. 1856, 16°, 3 vols. xl, 512; xx, 582; xx, 654.*] [contains (2d ed. ii, 193) the statement that Bradford's MS. Hist. Plym. Col. is in Fulham Library, a discovery not made on this side of the sea until seven years after, and then from another source.] ※ 5791

1845. M. H. SMITH.—Text-Book of Universalism. *Salem*, 12°, pp. 68. C. ✱ 5792

1845. A. CARSON.—Baptism in its Mode and Subjects. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 502. [1st Am. ed.] C. 5793

1845. J. MILLET.—A History of the Baptists in Maine; together with brief notices of Societies and Institutions, and a Dictionary of the labors of each minister. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 472. C.; Bo. ✱ 5794

1845. [S. NOTT.]—Sixteen Years Preaching and Procedure, at Wareham, Mass., by Rev. S. Nott, Jr., [see no. 5513] with a reprint of the Memorial, Legal Opinion, and Result of Ex-parte Council laid before the Mutual Council 23 Sept., 1845. [contains seven Results of Councils at Wareham.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 192. C. ✱ 5795

[1845.] Correspondence between the Committee of the Proprietors of the Meeting-House in Hollis Street [Boston], and the Rev. J. Pierpont, which terminated in his resignation May 10, 1845. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. C. ✱ 5796

1845. The Truth Revealed. Statement and Review of the Whole Case of the Rev. Joy H. Fairchild, from its Commencement to its Termination, compiled from original Documents, by a member of the Suffolk Bar, with an appendix, containing all the correspondence and the testimony, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 104. M. H. S. ✱ 5797

1845. S. BRECK.—A Discourse before the Society of the Sons of New England in Philadelphia, etc. *Boston*, 8°. Br. 5798

1845. L. WOODS [et al].—Unfinished Report of the Committee on Congregationalism in Massachusetts. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 52. C. ✱ 5799

1845. C. HITCHCOCK.—Historical Notices of Congregationalism. A Discourse delivered before the Pastoral Association of Mass., 27 May, 1845. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. C. ✱ 5800

1845. J. KEEP.—Congregationalism and Church Action: with the Principles of Christian Union, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 144. [contains a discussion of the *Plan of Union*, etc.] C. ✱ 5801

1845. J. A. ALBRO.—The Fathers of New England. A Discourse delivered at Cambridge, 22 Dec., 1844, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. C. ✱ 5802

1845. W. MASKELL.—A History of the Martin Marprelate Controversy in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. 16°, pp. viii, 224. ✱ 5803

1845. G. P. MARSH.—An Address before the New England Society of the City of New York, 22 Dec, 1844. *New York*, 8°, pp. 54. C.; Br. 5804

1845. G. SUMNER.—Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden, etc. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 36. [and in *3 Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ix: 42-74, C.*] Br. ✱ 5805

1845. B. BROOK.—Memoir of the Life and Writings of T. Cartwright, etc. 8°, pp. iv, 490. C. ✱ 5806

1845. [J. B. TURNER AND D. WIGHT.]—An Ecclesiastical Controversy; containing the correspondence between Hon. J. B. Turner, member of the First Parish and Rev. D. Wight, Jr., Pastor of the First Church, in Scituate, Mass., with an appendix and notes. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 78. C. ✱ 5807

1845. [D. WIGHT.]—A Second Series of Letters concerning the History of the First Parish in Scituate, Mass. *Boston*, 12°. 5808

1845. [J. B. TURNER.]—Review of a Pamphlet entitled *A Second Series*, [no. 5808.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. C. 5809

1845. T. CARLYLE.—Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; with Elucidations. 8°, pp. 522, 692. [agn. with additions, etc., *New York*, 1850, C.; 1856, 2 vols., 12°, pp. xvi, 560, x, 614.*] W. ※ 5810

1845. [J. S. BREWER.]—The Church History of Britain; from the Birth of Jesus Christ until the year M.DC.XLVIII, endeavoured by Thomas Fuller—a new edition. 8°, 6 vols. ✱ 5811

1845-79. *The British Quarterly Review.* [the literary organ of the English Independents, edited for many years by Dr. R. Vaughan, then by Drs. H. R. Reynolds (Pres. Cheshunt Coll.) and Henry Allon, now by Dr. H. Allon, alone.] 8°. [70 vols.] C. [in part.] ✱ 5812

1845. T. ARNOLD.—Miscellaneous Works. 8°. [contains three papers on "Church Establishments," "The State and the Church." etc.] 5813

1845-6. *The Christian Sentinel. Hartford*, 8°. [2 vols.] C. 5814

1845. R. ASPLAND.—History of the Old Nonconformity of Dukinfield, etc. 8°. W. 5815

1845. [G. GALLOWAY.]—The Errors of Modern Theology, etc. Glasgow, 12°, pp. 36. T. C. 5816

1845. J. GALBRAITH.—A Letter . . . containing some Comments upon a Work entitled *The Refuge*, [no. 5764.] etc. *Erie*, 16°, pp. 40. 5817

1845. J. THOMAS.—"The Things of the Spirit of God:" An Essay illustrative of the Unscriptural Character, and Heathen Origin of the Popular Traditions of the Age concerning Immortality, Heaven and Hell, etc. *Richmond* [Va.], 8°, pp. 44. 5818
[*A. B.*, 2298*a*.]

1843. E. M. PINGREE AND N. RICE.—A Debate on the Doctrine of Universal Salvation: held in Cincinnati, O., from 24 March to 1 April, 1845. *Cincinnati*, 8°, pp. 358. 5819
C.; H. C.

1845. E. M. PINGREE and J. L. WALLER.—A Debate on Universalism: held in Warsaw, Ky., May, 1844. *Cincinnati*, 8°, pp. 358. 5820
[*A. B.*, 4334.]

1845–79. *Minutes* of the Presbyterian and Congregational General Convention of Wisconsin: continued annually to 1879. [35 nos.] 5821
C.

1845–49. R. FROTHINGHAM.—The History of Charlestown. [Parts 1–7, being all published.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 368. 5822
M. H. S. ✳

1845. T. J. SAWYER.—Endless Punishment; its Origin and Grounds Examined, etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 252. 5823
H. C.

1845. L. C. TODD.—Moral Justice of Universalism, etc. *Erie*, 18°, pp. 192. 5824
H. C.

1845. Mr. Chittenden's Reply to the Charge of Heresy, etc. *Hartford.* 5825
Br.

1845. T. W. COIT.—Puritanism: or, A Churchman's Defence against its Aspersions, by an Appeal to its own History, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 528. 5826
✳

1845. P. COOK.—A History of German Anabaptism, . . . and a view . . . of the historical connection between the present Baptists and the Anabaptists. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 412. 5827
C. ✳

1845. [PROF. WELLES.]—Things New and Old, for the Glory of God, etc., dedicated to A. Jackson, M. Van Buren, J. Tyler, Bp. Onderdonk and Bp. Hughes. [running title, "Things New and Old—to Diverse, Notable Fools and Asses."] *Portland*, 8°, pp. 262. 5828
C. ✳

1845. Review of the Tract Controversy, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 62. 5829
✳

1845. W. CROSWELL.—A Letter to the Bishop of Mass., occasioned by his late Letter to the Clergy, together with the resolutions of the Wardens and Vestry. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 5830
C. ✳

1845. A Statement of Facts and Circumstances connected with the Recent Trial of the Bishop of New York. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. [see no. 5782.] 5831
✳

1845. P. TRAPIER.—A Narrative of Facts which led to the Presentment of the Rt. Rev. B. T. Onderdonk, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 22. 5832

1845. The Conspiracy against the late Bishop of New York unravelled by one of the Conspirators, viz.: James C. Richmond, Presbyter of Rhode Island. *New York*, 8°, pp. 16. 5833
C. ✳

1845. The Laugh of a Layman at a Pamphlet entitled *The Conspiracy against the Bishop of New York*, [no. 5833.] unravelled by one of the Conspirators, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 8. 5834
C.

1845. J. EMORY.—The Episcopal Controversy Reviewed, etc. *New York*, 8°. 5835
B. P. L.

1845. The Trial Tried; or, the Bishop and the Court at the Bar of Public Opinion; by "Laicus." *New York*, 8°, pp. 24. 5836
✳

1846. J. ADAMS.—Search the Scriptures. Written against the Unitarian Doctrine, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 5837
C.; M. H. S.

1846. Statement of Facts in Relation to the Howe-Street Society. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 14. 5838
C.

1846. A. C. BALDWIN.—Review of a Pamphlet purporting to be *A Statement of Facts in relation to the Howe-Street Society* [New Haven, Conn.] [no. 5838.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 28. 5839
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1846. The Reviewer reviewed: being an Examination of a Pamphlet published by the Rev. A. C. Baldwin, "purporting" to be a *Review of a Statement of Facts*, etc. [no. 5839.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 38. 5840
C.

1846. J. R. CHANDLER.—The Pilgrims of the Rock. An Oration delivered before the Society of the Sons of New England of Philadelphia, 22 Dec., 1845. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 32. 5841
M. H. S.

1846. D. DYER.—A Discourse on the Characteristics of the Puritans, delivered in Dorchester, Dec. 21, 1845. *Boston.* 8°, pp. 24. 5842
C.; M. H. S.; Br. ✳

1846. W. H. FURNESS.—The Spirit of the Pilgrims. An Oration delivered before the Society of the Sons of New England, Dec. 22, 1846. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 22. 5843
M. H. S.

1846. Remarks on a Letter from the Hollis Street Society to their Unitarian Brethren. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 5844
M. H. S. ✳

1846. A. LAMSON.—Congregationalism. A Discourse delivered before the Mass. Convention, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 5845
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1846. W. NEWELL.—A Discourse on the Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, delivered 22 Feb., 1846, with Appendix, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. 5846
C.; M. H. S.; Bo. ✳

1846. Theological Essays: extracted from the *Princeton Review*. *New York*, 8°. [second series, 1847, C.; Bo.] 5847
C.; Bo. ✳

1846. Z. K. Hawley.—Congregationalism and Methodism. *New York*, 12°, pp. 312. 5848
C. ✳

1846. L. Woods [et al].—Report on Congregationalism, including a Manual of Church Discipline, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. 5849
C. ✳

1846. J. L. Reynolds.—Church Polity: or The Kingdom of Christ, in its Internal and External Development. *Richmond* [Va.] 12°. [Baptist.] [agn. 1849, 12°, pp. vi, 240.*] 5850
※

1846. W. C. Hoyt.—Observations on Congregationalism and Methodism; or, a Review of Rev. Z. K. Hawley's Work on that Subject, [no. 5848.] *New York*, 12°, pp. 194. 5851
✳

1846–54. [E. B. Underhill.]—Publications of Hanserd Knollys Society. [reprints, with historical introductions, etc.] 8°, 10 vols. 5852
✳

1846. J. B. Moore.—Memoirs of the Governors of New Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, etc. [n. pl.] [*Washington City*], 8°, pp. 440. [agn. 1851, C.] 5853
✳

1846. A Brief Discourse of the Troubles begun at Frankfort, in the year 1554, about the Book of Common Prayer and Ceremonies. [repr. of no. 65.] 12°, pp. xiv, ccxvi. 5854
C. ✳

1846. S. Wilberforce.—A History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, by Samuel, Lord Bishop of Oxford. [2d ed.] 12°. [the volume from which the discovery of Bradford's MS. History was made in 1855, (see ed. Pref. *Hist. Plim. Plant.*, v.)] 5855
B. P. L.

1846. J. F. Clarke.—Sermon on the Principles and Methods of the Church of the Disciples in Boston. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 5856
C.

1846. C. E. Munn.—A Statement of Reasons for rejecting the Calvinistic Doctrines of the Trinity, Atonement, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 46. 5857
C.

1846. R. W. Cushman.—A Calm Review of the Measures employed in the Religious Awakening in Boston, in 1842. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 5858
C.

1846. E. Pond.—Swedenborgianism reviewed. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 296. [agn. 1861, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 250, C.] 5859
C.

1846. M. S. B. Dana.—Letters addressed to Relatives and Friends, chiefly in Reply to Arguments in Support of the Doctrine of the Trinity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 286. 5860
C.

1846. [T. Parsons.]—Remarks upon *Swedenborgianism Reviewed*, by Enoch Pond, D. D. [no. 5859.] [from the *New Jerusalem Magazine*, for September, 1846.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 5861
C.

1846. Correspondence between Rev. Nehemiah Adams, and Rev. J. H. Fairchild, with Notes and Comments by a Committee of the Payson Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 5862
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1846. [G. Rogers.]—Adventures of Elder Triptolemus Tub; comprising Important and Startling Disclosures concerning Hell: its Magnitude, Morals, Employments, Climate, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 198. [agn. 1856, 18°.] 5863
H. C.

1846. [D. Forbes.]—The Universalist's Assistant; or an examination of the Principal Objections commonly urged against Universalism, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 234. 5864
H. C.

1846. N. D. George.—An Examination of Universalism, embracing its Rise and Progress, and the Means of its Propagation, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 210. 5865
H. C.

1846. W. Grindle.—The Doctrine of Endless Punishment renounced and refuted, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 30. 5866
C.

[1846.] The Serpent Uncoiled: or a Full Length Picture of Universalism. By a Western Layman. [revised ed. Am. Bap. Pub. Soc.] *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 108. 5867
[*A. B.*, 4340.]

1846. E. White.—Life in Christ. Four Discourses upon the Scripture Doctrine that Immortality is the Peculiar Privilege of the Regenerate, being the substance of Lectures delivered at Hereford in 1845. 8°, pp. xviii, 337. [agn. several eds., and revised and enlarged, 1875, 8°, pp. xvi, 574.*] 5868
※

1846. J. V. Wilson.—Reasons For our Hope: comprising upwards of a Thousand Scriptural Evidences . . . of the Doctrine of the Final Salvation of all the Human Family, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 314. 5869
H. C.

1846. A. Hall.—Universalism against Itself, or an Examination and Refutation of [its] principal Arguments, etc. *St. Clairsville* [O.], 12°, pp. 480. [agn. Nottingham, 1848, 8°.] 5870
[*A. B.*, 4343.]

1846. J. S. Stone.—The Church Universal, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 216. 5871
C.

1846. Letter of the Boston Association of [Unitarian] Congregational Ministers to Rev. J. Pierpont, with his Reply. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 5872
C.; M. H. S.

1846. Letter from the Hollis-Street Society to their Unitarian Brethren; with Documents, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5873
M. H. S. ✳

1846. G. SUMNER.—Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden. [in 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ix: 42–74.] *Boston*, 8°. 5874
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1846. A YOUNG.—Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, From 1623 to 1636, now first collected from original Records and Contemporaneous MSS., and illustrated with Notes, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 572. 5875
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1846. A. YOUNG.—Congregationalism Vindicated. A Discourse delivered at the Dudleian Lecture, 13 May, 1846. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5876
C.; M. H. S.

1846. C. BEARD.—Unitarianism exhibited in its Actual Condition, etc. 12°. 5877
W.

1846. C. STOVEL.—Christian Discipleship and Baptism; being Eight Lectures in reply to the theory advanced by Dr. Halley in the *Congregational Lecture* of 1843, [no. 5681.] etc. 12°, pp. 528. 5878
W.; C.

1846. G. W. BURNAP.—Theology and Religion. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 18. 5879
Bo.

1846. W. P. LUNT.—Jesus Christ the Faithful Witness, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5880
C.; Bo.

1846. W. A. GARRATT.—The Scriptural View of the Constitution of a Christian Church, and its relation to the Church Universal, etc. 12°, pp. viii, 420. 5881
✻

1846. J. F. STEARNS.—A Historical Discourse commemorative of the Organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Newburyport, delivered at the first Centennial Celebration, 7 January, 1846, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 64. 5882
C. ✻

[1846.] Observations on Congregationalism and Methodism, etc. *New York*, 12°. 5883

1846. G. PUTNAM.—Discourse at the Installation of D. Fosdick as Pastor of the Hollis St. Church, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 5884
C. ✻

1846. Remarks on a *Discourse*, [no. 5884.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 5885
C. ✻

1846. E. WAYLEN.—Ecclesiastical Reminiscences of the United States, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 542. 5886
C. ✻

1846. T. PARKER.—The Idea of a Christian Church. A Discourse at the Installation of Theodore Parker as Minister of the 28th Cong. Church in Boston, 4 Jan., 1846, delivered by himself. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5887
C. ✻

1846–8. [D. CLARKE.]—The Congregational Almanac, by a Congregationalist. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. [is believed to have been the first attempt to compile the general statistics of the Congregational churches of the U. S. A.] [pub. for 1846, 1847, 1848, only.] 5888
C. ✻

1846. J. A. BEAUMONT.—More Bishops, More Priests, More Deacons. How to increase the efficiency of the Church. Leeds, 8°. 5889

1846. L. WOODS.—Lectures on Swedenborgianism, delivered in the Theological Seminary, Andover, February, 1846. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 166. 5890
C.

1846–7. Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England, etc. *Boston*, 12°, 6 vols.: (1) John Cotton [by A. W. M'Clure], pp. 300; (2) John Wilson, John Norton, John Davenport [A. W. M'Clure], pp. 306; (3) John Eliot [N. Adams], pp. 324; (4) Thomas Shepard [J. A. Albro], pp. 324; (5) J. Mather, W. Phipps [E. Pond], pp. 286; (6) Thomas Hooker [E. W. Hooker], pp. 324. 5891
C. ✻

1846. B. TYLER.—New England Revivals, as they existed at the Close of the 18th and beginning of the 19th Centuries, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 378. 5892
C. ✻

1846. J. R. BEARD.—Unitarianism Exhibited in its Actual Condition, etc. 8°, pp. x, 346. 5893
✻

1846. The Barnstable Conference of Evangelical Congregational Churches, . . . together with a concise historical sketch of the several churches composing the Conference, particularly as connected with their ministry, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 44. [agn. *Boston*, 1866, enlarged, 12°, pp. 50, C.] 5894
C. ✻

1846. J. H. TOWNE.—Manual for the use of the Members of the Church of Christ in Leyden Chapel, Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 192. [a partial suggestion of a Congregational "Prayer Book."] 5895
C. ✻

1846. L. WITHINGTON.—A Sermon on the 200th Anniversary of the Standing of the First Church in Newbury [Mass.], on its present site, 20 October, 1846. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 20. 5896
C. ✻

1847. G. BUSH.—Reply to Rev. Dr. Woods's *Lectures on Swedenborgianism* [no. 5890.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. 5897
C.

1847. D. ANDREWS.—The Sure and Only Foundation, with Historical Notices. A Centennial Discourse, delivered before the Church of Christ and Second Parish, in Pepperell, Mass., January 29, 1847. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 5898
C.

1847. C. BABBIDGE.—The Claims of Congregational Churches. A Centennial Address, being a Plea in Vindication of the Rights of the First Church of Christ in Pepperell, Mass., delivered February 9, 1847. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5899
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1847. The Supernaturalism of New-England, by the Author of "The Stranger in Lowell." *Boston*, 24°, pp. iv, 72. 5900
✻

1847. The Medical Fact in Mr. Fairchild's Case: In Answer to a Call for it by the Committee of his Church, in a recent Pamphlet, [no. 5852?] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 5901
✻

1847. W. H. Dillingham.—An Oration delivered before the Society of the Sons of New England of Philadelphia, Dec. 22, 1847. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 38. 5902
M. H. S.; **Br.**

1847. M. Marshall.—The Rise and Progress of the Serpent, from the Garden of Eden to the Present Day; with a Disclosure of Shakerism. *Concord* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 268. 5903
C.; **M. H. S.** ✻

1847. [D. Sears.]—The Christian Liturgy, and Book of Common Prayer; containing the Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Apostolic Catholic, or Universal Church of Christ. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1861, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 526, **C.**] 5904
M. H. S. ✻

1847. W. Updike.—History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett, R. I., including a history of other Episcopal Churches in the State; with Appendix containing a reprint of . . . "America Dissected" by Rev. J. Macsparran, D. D., [no. 3326.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. viii, 534. 5905
M. H. S.; **Br.** ✻

1847–50. *The Christian Observatory*, A. W. M'Clure, Editor. *Boston*, 8°. [three full volumes were published and four numbers of the fourth, when it died suddenly, and without warning.] 3¼ vols. 5906
C. ✻

1847. P. Cook.—The Congregational Register; or Comparative and general Statistics. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 114. [carries out, a little more elaborately, the idea of no. 5888.] 5907
C. ✻

1847. T. Williams.—Jehovah: or Uni-Trinitarianism. A Sermon. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 16. 5908
C. [*C. Q.*, xix: 429.]

1847. H. Bushnell.—Views of Christian Nurture, and Subjects adjacent thereto, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 252. [agn. same yr. *Hartford*, **C.**] 5909
C. ✻

1847. Z. K. Hawley.—A Defence of the Fathers of New England, with an Examination of *Observations*, [no. 5883.] etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 116. 5910
C.

1847. [G. Burgess.]—Pages from the Ecclesiastical History of New England, during the Century between 1740 and 1840. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 126. 5911
C.; **M. H. S.** ✻

1847. H. Bushnell.—An Argument for *Discourses on Christian Nurture* [no. 5909.] addressed to the Publishing Committee of the Mass. Sab. School Soc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 48. 5912
C. ✻

[1847.] B. Tyler.—Dr. Tyler's Letter to Dr. Bushnell on Christian Nurture. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 22. 5913
C. ✻

1847. J. Pierce.—A Discourse delivered in Brookline [Mass.], 15 March, 1847, the Day which completed a half century from his ordination, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 5914
C. ✻

1847. J. H. M. D'Aubigne.—The Protector: A Vindication, etc. [agn. *New York*, 1873, 12°, pp. 282.*] 5915
C. ✻

1847. C. W. Upham.—Oration before the New England Society in the City of New York, 22 Dec., 1846. *New York*, 8°, pp. 40. [agn. same year, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64.*] 5916
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Br.**; **Bo.** ✻

1847. T. Williams.—A Sermon on the Relative and Practical Importance of Trinitarianism. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 32. 5917
C.; **M. H. S.**

1847. J. Marsh.—A Popular Life of George Fox, the First of the Quakers. Compiled from his Journal and other Authentic Sources; and interspersed with Remarks upon the imperfect Reformation of the Anglican Church, and the Consequent Spread of Dissent, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 5918
Bo.

1847. Letter of Rev. Joseph Richardson, Pastor of the First Parish in Hingham, to his Parish, on the subject of Exchanges of Pulpit Services with the Ministers of the other Religious Societies in said Town, etc. *Hingham*, 8°, pp. 24. 5919
C.

1847. Review of Dr. Bushnell's *Discourses on Christian Nurture* [no. 5909.] [extracted by permission from the *Princeton Review*.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 30. 5920
C.

1847. W. B. Greene.—The Doctrine of the Trinity, briefly and impartially examined in the Light of History and Philosophy. [not published.] *Brookfield* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 32. 5921
C.

1847. H. Bushnell.—Barbarism the First Danger. A Discourse for Home Missions, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. 5922
C.; **M. H. S.** ✻

1847. Thoughts on the Trinity. Extracted from *A Treatise on Christian Discipline*, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 94. 5923
Bo.

1847–79. *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published Quarterly, under the direction of the N. E. Historic-Genealogical Society. *Boston*, 8°. [400 to 500 pages yearly. Exceedingly rich in N. E. Church and Family history.] [32 vols.] 5924
C.; **M. H. S.**; **A. S. W.**; **Y.** ✻

1847. A. N. Fillmore.—Ecclesiastical Polity: its Forms and Philosophy. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 216. 5925
C.

1847. E. W. Reynolds.—An Argument for Universal Salvation. *Warren, Pa.* 12°. 5926

1847. M. Hopkins.—A Sermon delivered at Plymouth, 22 Dec., 1846. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 5927
C.; **Br.**

1847. T. Cooper.—An Admonition to the People of England: against Martin Mar-Prelate. [repr. of no. 137.] 12°, pp. xii, 204. 5928
C. ✻

1847. The Claims of the Tabernacle Church to be considered the Third Church in Salem: or, the Church of 1735, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 56. 5929
C.; **Br.** ✻

1847. The Correspondence in relation to "The Third Church of 1735," with Remarks, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 30. [agn. same year, with pp. 14 additional matter. *Salem.**] 5930
C.; Br.

1847. [S. M. Worcester.]—A Candid Review of the "Correspondence in relation to 'The Third Church of 1735,'" [no. 5930.] and the *Remarks*, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 44. 5931
C.; Br.

1847. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Reading, Mass., June 15, 1847. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 94. 5932
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1847. Shawmut; or, the Settlement of Boston by the Puritan Pilgrims. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 136. 5933
Br.

1847. M. Skinner.—A Discourse delivered at Chicago, Ill., upon the Landing of the Pilgrims of Plymouth, etc. [*Chicago.*] 5934
Br.

1847. A. B. Chapin.—Puritanism not Genuine Protestantism; being a review of *The Puritans*, etc. *New York*, 16°, pp. 226. 5935

1847. R. W. Hamilton.—The Revealed Doctrine of Rewards and Punishments, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 556. [Cong. Lecture.] 5936

1847. G. T. Flanders.—Review of *Universalism Against Itself*, [no. 5870.] etc. *Zanesville* [O.], 16°, pp. 304. 5937
[*A. B.*, 4344.]

1847. S. B. Brittan.—An Illustration and Defence of Universalism as an Idea, etc. *Albany*, 12°, pp. 188+. 5938
[*A. B.*, 4345.]

1847. I. C. Goff.—An Inquiry into the Original Use and Scripture Import of the Terms *Sheol*, *Hades*, *Tartarus* and *Gehenna*, etc. *Honesdale* [Pa.], 8°, pp. 20. 5939
[*A. B.*, 4346.]

1847. A. Latham [Methodist] and J. M. Cook [Universalist]. Discussion . . . Subject, John v: 28, 29, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 136. 5940
[*A. B.*, 4348.]

1847. A. Moore.—Universalism the Doctrine of the Bible, etc. *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 196. 5941
[*A. B.*, 4349.]

1847. O. A. Skinner.—Eleven Sermons in Reply to Rev. E. F. Hatfield's Attack, [no. 5593.] etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 176. 5942
[*A. B.*, 4350.]

1847. M. H. Smith.—Universalism Not of God . . . with the Experiences of the Author during a Ministry of Twelve Years, etc. [*New York*], 18°, pp. 258. 5943
C.

1847. I. D. Williamson.—An Examination of the Doctrine of Endless Punishment, etc. *Cincinnati*, 18°, pp. 226. [agn. 1854, C.] 5944

1847. [J. M. Neale.]—The Unseen World: Communications with it, Real or Imaginary. 8°. 5945

1847. C. A. Bartol.—Christ the Way. Sermon at ordination of G. M. Bartol, Lancaster, 4 Aug., 1847. *Lancaster*, 8°. 5946
B. P. L.

1848. N. Bouton.—The Fathers of the New Hampshire Ministry: an historical discourse preached before the Gen. Assoc. of N. H., Aug. 22, 1848. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 44. 5947
C.; M. H. S.

1848. E. Miall.—The Ethics of Nonconformity. 12°. 5948

1848–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Iowa; continued annually to 1879. [32 nos.] 5949
C.

1848. English Puritan Divines in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, etc. 8°. 5950

1848. A. B. Fuller.—A Discourse in Vindication of Unitarianism from Popular Charges against it; delivered in Manchester, N. H., May 14, 1848. *Manchester*, 8°, pp. 20. 5951
C.; M. H. S.

1848. J. P. Hall.—A Discourse delivered before the New England Society of the City of New York, Dec. 22, 1847. *New York*, 8°, pp. 78. 5952
C.; M. H. S.; Br.

1848. C. Wickstead.—A Sermon on the Doctrine of Jesus. 12°. 5953
W.

1848. G. W. Burnap.—Charges of Unbelief, etc. 12°, pp. 20. [*Baltimore.*] 5954
Bo.

1848. W. B. Greene.—[The Incarnation.] A Letter to Rev. John Fiske, D. D. *West Brookfield*, 8°, pp. 52. 5955
C.

1848. R. S. Storrs, Jr.—Congregationalism: its Principles and Influences: a Discourse delivered before the General Association of New York. *New York*, 8°, pp. 72. 5956
C.

1848. What becomes me? or, The Liberal Views of Man's Nature, considered as a Motive in the Formation of Character. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 5957
Bo.

1848. R. Wilson.—Infant Baptism a Scriptural Service, and Dipping unnecessary to its Right Administration. 8°, pp. 534. 5958
Bo.

1848. [E. Pond.]—A Manual of Congregationalism, Prepared for the General Conference of the Congregational Churches of Maine, and recommended by that Body to the consideration of the Churches. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 108. [agn. revised, *Bangor*, 1859, 12°, pp. 102.*] 5959

1848. [N. C. Kist and H. J. Royaards.]—Nederlandsch Archief voor Kerkelijke Geschiedenis. Leiden, 8°, pp. viii, 440. [contains (369–407) an article on John Robinson, by N. C. Kist.] 5960
✳

1848. S. Davidson.—The Ecclesiastical Polity of the New Testament Unfolded, and its Points of Coincidence or Disagreement with prevailing systems indicated. 8°, pp. xx, 458. 5961
✳

1848. J. H. Hinton.—Who will Live for Ever? An Examination of Luke xx: 36, etc. 8°, pp. 32. 5962
[*A. B.*, 4354.]

1848. W. Morris.—Christ and the Sadducees: or the True Meaning of Luke xx: 36, vindicated, in a series of Strictures on a recent Pamphlet, [no. 5962.] etc. 8°. 5963

1848. E. White.—Who will Live for Ever? A Reply to [no. 5962.] etc. 8°. 5964
[*A. B.*, 4356.]

1848. D. Holmes and J. M. Austin.—A Debate on the Doctrines of Atonement, Universal Salvation and Endless Punishment . . . in Genoa, Cayuga Co. [N. Y.], etc. *Auburn*, 12°, pp. 824. 5965
[*A. B.*, 4358.]

1848. Is the Doctrine of Endless Punishment True or False? Dialogues between a Calvinist, Arminian, Baxterian and Berean, etc. 12°, pp. 20. 5966
[*A. B.*, 4359.]

1848. J. H. Jordan.—A Review of A. Hall Against Universalism, [no. 5870.] etc. *Indianapolis* [Ind.], 16°, pp. 450. 5967
[*A. B.*, 4360.]

1848. E. Manford, and B. Franklin.—An Oral Debate on the Coming of the Son of Man, Endless Punishment, and Universal Salvation, held in Milton, Ind., etc. *Indianapolis*, 16°, pp. 368. 5968
[*A. B.*, 4361.]

1848. O. Roberts.—Antidote Analyzed: or a Review of the Pamphlet Entitled *An Antidote*, etc. *Rochester*, 16°, pp. 338. 5969

[1848.] J. S. Backus.—Universalism Another Gospel, or J. M. Austin *vs.* the Bible, etc. [*Auburn*], 16°. 5970

1848. Remarks on a Letter from Rev. C. Kittredge, late Pastor of the Church of Parma and Greece, N. Y., to the York County Association, Me. *Rochester* [N. Y.], 16°, pp. 16. 5971
✳

1848. A. Stevens.—Memorials of the Introduction of Methodism into the Eastern States, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 490. 5972
C.
✳

1848. L. Cheeseman.—Differences between Old and New School Presbyterians, etc. *Rochester*, 12°, pp. 224. 5973
C.
✳

1848. W. W. Eells.—The Fathers and the Children. Two Sermons, on Fast Day, at Newburyport, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 5974
C.
✳

1848. B. Tyler.—Letters to the Rev. H. Bushnell, D. D., containing Strictures on his book *Views*, [no. 5909.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 80. 5975
C.
✳

1848. D. Dana.—The Faith of Former Times. A Sermon, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 5976
C.

1848. A. A. Phelps.—Letters to Prof. Stowe and Dr. Bacon on God's Real Method with Great Social Wrongs, in which the Bible is vindicated from grossly erroneous interpretations. *New York*, 12°, pp. 168. 5977
C.
✳

1848. T. Snell.—A sermon delivered at No. Brookfield, Mass., 27 June, 1848, being the 50th anniversary of his ordination, etc. *W. Brookfield*, 8°, pp. 56. 5978
C.
✳

1848. E. Greenfield.—Lamentations over Anabaptists, by the Orthodox, and The Cause, with the Facsimile of a curious Ancient Plate, representing the Description of Anabaptists, and their various modes of Rebaptizing, etc. [the "curious ancient plate" is taken from Featley's *Dippers Dipt*, (no. 1036.)] 8°, pp. 36. 5979
✳

1848. J. Stoughton.—Spiritual Heroes; or, Sketches of the Puritans, Their Character and Times. 12°, pp. x, 436. 5980
W.; C.
✳

1848. J. M. Mackie.—Life of Samuel Gorton, one of the first Settlers of Warwick, R. I. [see no. 1202. etc.] [Sparks's *Amer. Biog.*, v.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 96. 5981
C.; B. U.; Bo.
✳

1848. J. H. Hotchkin.—A History of the Purchase and Settlement of Western New York, and of the Rise, Progress, and present State of the Presbyterian Church in that Section. *New York*, 8°, pp. xvi, 600. 5982
C.
✳

1848. J. Fletcher.—The History of the Revival and Progress of Independency in England, etc. 4 vols. [bicentenary edition, 1862, 4 vols., 16°, pp. xx, 284; xii, 292; xvi, 284; xvi, 296.*] 5983
✳

1848. [G. Allen.]—A Review of the Reverend Aaron Pickett's "Reply" and "Defence" [pub. in *Boston Recorder*, 7 Oct., 1847, and in *Boston Reporter*, 25 Nov., 1847], by Vindex, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 58. 5984
C.; Br.
✳

1848. L. Nelson.—A Letter to the Theological Professors at New Haven, concerning their Supposition that God may not have been able to prevent Sin in a Moral System, etc. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 88. 5985
C.

1848. A Summary View of the Millennial Church, or United Society of Believers, commonly called Shakers. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 384. [2d ed. revised. orig. 1823.] 5986
C.

1848. A. Pickett.—The Final Answer: or, Brief Statements and Remarks respecting the Present Division in the South Church and Society, Reading, Mass. [see no. 5932. etc.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 5987
C.; Br.
✳

1849. J. Crane.—A Historical Sketch of the Second Cong. Church in Attleborough [Mass.], delivered at its Centennial Meeting, 7 Dec., 1848. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 5988
C. ✳

1849. E. Miall.—The British Churches in Relation to the British People. 8°. [agn. 1850, 8°.] 5989

1849. J. L. Reynolds.—Church Polity; or, the Kingdom of Christ, in its internal and external Development. *Richmond* [Va.], 12°, pp. vi, 240. 5990
✳

1849. J. H. Temple.—Early Ecclesiastical History of Whately [Mass.], etc. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 40. 5991
C. ✳

1849. Contributions of CC, now declared in full as *Criticus Criticorum*, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 60. 5992
C. ✳

1849. A Letter of the celebrated John Foster to a Young Minister on the Duration of Future Punishment: with an introduction and notes, etc., and an Earnest Appeal to the American Tract Society in regard to the character of its publications. [ed. by A. Crosby.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 120. [also 1853, *New York*, ed. by T. J. Sawyer.] 5993
C.; H. C. ✳

1849. Document of the Pilgrim Conference of Churches, Mass., Oct., 1848. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 5994
C. ✳

1849–79. *The Congregationalist*, *Boston*, fol. [in its first year it absorbed the *Boston Reporter*; in 1851, the *Christian Times*; and, in 1867, the *Boston Recorder*, when it assumed the quarto form, in which it is still issued—now in its 31st volume, or the 64th of its joint life.] 5995
C. ✳

1849. T. Binney.—The Christian Ministry not a Priesthood. 12°. 5996

1849. J. M. Austin.—A Critical Review of a Work by Rev. J. S. Backus, [no. 5970.] etc. *Auburn*, 16°, pp. 142. 5997
[*A. B.*, 4363.]

[1849.] H. Ballou.—A Voice to Universalists, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 272. [agn. 1851.] 5998
[*A. B.*, 4364.]

1849. W. Morris.—What is Spiritual Life? Inklings of Truth on the Subject of "Christian Life," etc. 12°, pp. 32. 5999
[*A. B.*, 4367.]

1849. W. Morris.—Doctrine according to Godliness, etc., [a sequel to no. 5999.] etc. 12°, pp. 48. 6000
[*A. B.*, 4368.]

1849. J. H. Hinton.—Athanasia; or Four Books on Immortality. . . . With rejoinders to the Rev. E. White, [no. 5964.] etc., and Rev. W. Morris, [no. 5999. etc.] etc. 12°, pp. xii, 528. 6001
[*A. B.*, 4369.]

1849. L. Lee.—The Immortality of the Soul, etc. [opposes annihilation.] *Syracuse* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 184. 6002
[*A. B.*, 4370.]

1849. W. W. Andrews.—Reasons for Withdrawing from the Congregational Ministry; with a Sermon preached in Kent, Conn., 20 May, 1849. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 34. 6003
C. ✳

1849. F. A. Farley.—The Father the only proper Object of Religious Worship: a Sermon at Bridgeport [Conn.], 4 Oct., 1849. *New York*, 16°, pp. 16. 6004
C.; B. P. L.

1849. H. Bushnell.—God in Christ, etc. *New York*, 16°, pp. 356. 6005
C. ✳

1849. What does Dr. Bushnell Mean? from the *New York Evangelist*. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 28. 6006
C.; B. P. L. ✳

1849. J. Hunter.—Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New Plymouth, the First Colonists of New-England, etc. [the book which first identified Scrooby as the birthplace of the Mayflower Church, and Austerfield as the birthplace of Gov. Bradford.] 12°, pp. ii, 70. [agn. 1854. C. *q. v.*] 6007
M. H. S. [Author's Copy with MSS. additions, etc.] ✳

1849. N. B. Shurtleff.—Passengers of the Mayflower in 1620. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 24. 6008
M. H. S.

1849. G. C. Lewis.—An Essay on the Influence of Authority in Matters of Opinion, etc. 12°. 6009
W.

1849. T. Madge.—On the Bond of Union in the Churches of Unitarian Christians. 12°. 6010
W.

[1849.] Two Letters addressed to Rev. Paul Couch, of N. Bridgewater, by a member of his church. [no imprint.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 8. 6011
✳

1849. The Jubilee Memorial of the Scottish Congregational Churches. Edinburgh, London and Dublin. 16°, pp. lxxx, 240. 6012
✳

1849. A Correction of Erroneous Statements concerning the Embarkation of the Rev. Messrs. Judson and Newell, at Salem, Feb. 18, 1812. [repr. from the *Christian Review*, No. LIV.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6013
C. ✳

1849. J. P. Lesley.—An Address to the Suffolk North Association of Congregational Ministers, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 130. 6014
C. ✳

1849. C. A. Goodrich.—A History of the Church from the Birth of Christ to the Present time. *Brattleboro'*, 8°, pp. 504. 6015
✳

1849. E. Beecher.—Baptism with reference to its Import and Modes. *New York*, 12°, pp. xx, 342. 6016
C. ✳

1849. E. Pond.—Review of Dr. Bushnell's *God in Christ* [no. 6005.] *Bangor*, 12°, pp. 118. 6017
C.

1849. I. N. Tarbox.—A Correct Apprehension of God, Essential to True Worship: or a View of the Doctrine of the Trinity, as it stands connected with the whole Gospel Scheme. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 6013
C.

1849. Congregational Dissent as it is, and as it ought to be: a Letter addressed to the Congregational Dissenters of England and Wales. By *Junius Secundus*. 8°, pp. 118. 6019
C.

1849. [N. Murray.]—Kirwan's Letter to Dr. Côte on Baptism, with Dr. Côte's Reply. *New York*, 12°, pp. 64. 6020
C.

1849. Report of the Committee on Slavery, to the Convention of Congregational Ministers of Massachusetts. Presented May 30, 1849. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 6021
C.

1849. S. M. Worcester.—New England's Glory and Crown. A Discourse delivered at Plymouth, Mass., 22 Dec., 1848. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. [agn. same year.] 6022
C.; Br.

1849. J. A. Jones.—Bunhill Memorials: Sacred Reminiscences of Three Hundred Ministers, and other Persons of Note, who are buried in Bunhill Fields [London], of every Denomination, with the Inscriptions on their Tombs and Gravestones, and other Historical Information respecting them, from authentic sources. 12°, pp. viii, 384, iv. 6023

1849. D. Andrews [et al].—Truth and Character Vindicated: being a Review of Hon. C. Butler's History of the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Pepperell, by a Com. of the Chh., etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. 6024
C.

1849. Letter to Deacon Knight, Member of the North Church, Portsmouth. *Portsmouth*, 12°, pp. 18. 6025

[1849.] Ecclesiastical Council, *Ex-Parte* [in the case of Deas. Phelps and Burnell, aggrieved members of the Congregational Church in Chesterfield, Mass.] [no imprint.] 4°, pp. 4. 6026

1849. Review of the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Salem, Mass. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 144. 6027
C.; Br.

1849. B. W. Noel.—Essay on the Union of Church and State, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 442. 6028
C.

1849. H. Eastman.—Noyesism Unveiled: A History of the Sect self-styled Perfectionists, etc. *Brattleboro'*, 12°, pp. 432. 6029
C.

1850. C. Butler.—A Review reviewed, in a Letter to D. Andrews and others, Committee of the Church [in Groton, Mass.] [see no. 6024.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 6030

1850. E. A. Park.—The Theology of the Intellect and of the Feelings. A Convention Sermon, 30 May. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. [three eds. same year.] 6031
C.; M. H. S.

1850. J. Savage.—Report to the Pilgrim Society (Plymouth, Mass.) on the Expediency of celebrating in Future the Landing of the Pilgrims on the 21st day of December [in lieu of the 22d, long wrongly observed]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 6032
M. H. S.

1850. A Few Facts and Documents relative to the Origin and Progress of the Anti [Trinity] Church Party in Bridgewater, Mass. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 28. 6033
M. H. S.

1850. J. P. Thompson.—Memoir of David Hale, late Editor of the *Journal of Commerce*. With Selections from his Miscellaneous Writings. *New York*, 12°, pp. 520. [rich in racy discussions of Church Polity.] 6034
C.; Bo.

1850. R. Wallace.—Anti-trinitarian Biography: or Sketches of the Lives and Writings of Distinguished Unitarians; exhibiting a View of the State of the Unitarian Doctrine and Worship in the Principal Nations of Europe, from the Reformation to the Close of the Seventeenth Century: to which is prefixed a History of Unitarianism in England during the same Period. 3 vols., 8°. 6035
W.

1850. W. D. Wilson.—The Church Identified, by a reference to the History of its Origin, Perpetuation, and Extension, into the U. S. *New York*, 12°, pp. 440. [agn. 1853, 8°; 1860, 12°, pp. 440.*] 6036
C.

1850. Manual of Church Polity. Prepared by a Committee of the General Congregational Association of Iowa. *Burlington*, 32°, pp. 80. 6037
C.

1850. J. French.—Historical Notices of the Piscataqua Association, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6038
C.

1850. Remonstrance and Complaint of the Association of Fairfield West, to the Hartford Central Association: together with the reply of the Hartford Central Association. *New York*, 8°, pp. 36. [refers to the case of Dr. Bushnell.] 6039
C.

1850. M. Stuart.—Conscience and the Constitution: with remarks on the recent speech of the Hon. D. Webster in the Senate of the U. S. on the Subject of Slavery, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 120. 6040
C.

1850. E. Fisk.—A Sermon at Wrentham, Mass., 12 June, 1849, on the 50th Anniversary of his Ordination, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. 6041
C.

1850. Report of a Committee appointed by the Session of Second Presbyterian Church, Albany, N. Y., vindicating W. B. Sprague from the slanders of one G. M. West, professing a clerical character. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 14. 6042

1850. J. Kendall.—A Discourse delivered 1 Jan., 1850, upon the Fiftieth Anniversary of his Ordination as Pastor of the First Church in Plymouth [Mass.] *Plymouth*, 8°, pp. 24. 6043
C.

1850. W. Goodell.—The Democracy of Christianity, etc. [*New York*], 8°, 2 vols. 6044
[*Y. B.*, 42.]

1850. J. Reeve.—History of the Christian Church, from its first establishment to the present Century. 1st American edition. *Boston*, 8°. 6045

1850. W. Ware.—American Unitarian Biography: Memoirs of individuals who have been distinguished by their writings, character and efforts in the cause of Liberal Christianity. *Boston*, 12°, 2 vols. 6046

1850. The Primitive Church in its Episcopacy, with an Essay on Unity and Counsel for the Present Times, etc. 8°. 6047

1850. J. B. Marsden.—The History of the Early Puritans, from the Reformation to the Opening of the Civil War, in 1642. 8°. [agn. 1852, 8°, 1860, 8°, pp. xvi, 462.*] 6048

※

1850. G. Bush.—Letters to a Trinitarian; or, the Doctrine of the Tripersonality of Jehovah inconsistent with the Truth of the Incarnation. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 138. 6049
C.

1850. N. Cleaveland.—An Address delivered before the New England Society of Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1849. *New York*, 8°, pp. 38. 6050
C.

1850. Is Man Immortal? The Correct Report of a Discussion, held in the Congregational Meeting House, in South Glastenbury, Conn., Jan. 30 and 31, 1850, between the Pastor of the Church, Rev. Warren G. Jones and Elder Joseph Turner. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 94. 6051
C.

1850. N. Adams.—A Letter to Rev. E. S. Gannett, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 60. 6052
[*Y. B.*, 36.]

1850. J. W. Thornton.—Lives of Isaac Heath and John Bowles, Elders of the Church, and principal founders of the Grammar School in Roxbury, and of Rev. John Eliot, Jr., Preacher to the Indians, and first Pastor of the Church in Newton. [50 copies printed for private distribution.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 216. 6053
C.

※

1850. H. Bushnell.—The Fathers of New England. An Oration delivered before the N. E. Soc. of the City of New York, 21 Dec., 1849, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 44. 6054
C.; Br.

※

1850–52. *The Panoplist* [*redivivus* (see no. 4111.) but not *longivivax*], "conducted by an Association of Gentlemen." [Twelve numbers were published of vol. 1, as many of vol. 2, and six of vol. 3.] *Boston.* 6055
C.

※

1850. A. Crosby.—The Second Advent; or, What do the Scriptures teach respecting the Second Coming of Christ, the End of the World, the Resurrection of the Dead, and the General Judgment? etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 174. 6056
C.; H. C.

1850. [G. Storrs.]—The Unity of Men; or Life and Death Realities. A Reply to L. Lee, [no. 6002.] etc. *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 122. 6057
[*A. B.*, 4371.]

[1850.] J. L. Chapman and C. F. R. Shehane.—Discussion . . . Do the Scriptures teach the Doctrine of Endless Punishment, etc. *Notasulga* [Ala.], 8°, pp. 136. 6058
[*A. B.*, 4373.]

1850. R. R. Coon.—The Doctrine of Future and Endless Punishment, logically proved, etc. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 368. 6059
[*A. B.*, 4375.]

1850. H. Grew.—Future Punishment not Eternal Life in Misery, but Destruction, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 12. 6060
H. C.

[1850.] Universalism Unscriptural. The Doctrine of Eternal Punishment founded on the Divine Benevolence, etc. [*New York?*], 12°. [M. E. Tracts.] 6061

1850. W. G. Moncrieff.—Dialogues on Future Punishment, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 60. 6062

[1850.] L. Pierce and C. F. R. Shehane.—A Theological Discussion held in Americus, Ga., 14–16 Mar., 1850. [on question of Eternal Punishment.] *Notasulga* [Ala.], 8°, pp. 80. 6063
[*A. B.*, 4379.]

[1850.] W. D. Love.—A Discourse at New Haven on the Landing of the Pilgrims. [*New Haven*], 8°, pp. 16. 6064
C.; Br.

1850. T. Williams.—A Discourse on Theological and Evangelical Orthodoxy. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 6065
C.

※

1850. C. A. Bartol.—Discourses on the Christian Spirit and Life, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 6066
C.; B. P. L.

1850. A. J. Davis.—The Great Harmonia, etc. [*New York*], 8°, 4 vols. 6067

1850. A Biblical Trinity, by Theophilus. *Hartford*, 8°. 6068

1850–9. [J. H. Trumbull.]—The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, etc. [from 1636 to 1677.] *Hartford*, 8°, 3 vols., pp. viii, 606; (1852) pp. iv, 610; (1859) pp. xiv, 538. 6069
C.

※

1850. S. Adlam.—The First Church in Providence not the oldest of the Baptists in America, attempted to be shown, etc. *Newport*, 8°, pp. 28. 6070
M. H. S.; Br.

※

1850. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Salem, Mass., Dec. 4, 1849. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 58. [agn. same year, with Strictures upon a *Review by Members of Essex South Conference*, (no. 6072.) etc. 8°, pp. 64.*] 6071
C.

※

1850. [S. A. Worcester.]—A Review of the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Salem, Mass. [no. 6071.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 140, 4. 6072
C.

※

1850. Report of the Doings of the Ecclesiastical Council convened May 14th, 1850, to act upon the Dismission of the *Rev. Sylvester Holmes*, Pastor of the Pacific Church, New Bedford. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 16. 6073

※

1850. Review of Report on the Age of the First Baptist Church, etc. [see no. 6070.] *Boston*, 8°. 6074
Br.

1851. W. S. Leavitt.—A Discourse in Commemoration of the Pilgrims of Plymouth—delivered at Newton, Mass., etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6075
C.; Br.

1851. G. B. Cheever.—A Discourse at New York in memory of the Plymouth Pilgrims, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6076
C.; Br.

1851. J. B. Felt.—Memoir or Defence of Hugh Peters. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. 6077
M. H. S.

1851. Reply of a Committee of the First Parish in Duxbury, Mass., to the Public Answer of Hon. G. B. Weston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 78. 6078
M. H. S.

1851. C. S. Porter.—The Paramount Claims of the Gospel. A Semi-centennial Discourse, Oct. 1, 1851, commemorative of the Organization of the Third Church, Plymouth [Mass.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 6079
C.; M. H. S.

1851. D. Webster.—A Speech delivered at the Annual Dinner of the New England Society of New York, 22 December, 1850. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. in *Works.**] 6080
C.; Br. ※

1851. S. Boult.—On Unitarianism. 12°. 6081
W.

1851. E. Higginson.—Unitarian Christianity in its Relation to Human Life. 12°. 6082
W.

1851. F. Sadler.—The Father seen in Christ, etc. 12°. 6083
W.

1851. L. Nelson.—Letters to the Christian Public, concerning Unscriptural Speculations in Theology. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 128. 6084
C.

1851. E. A. Park.—Unity even on Imputed and Involuntary Sin; with Comments on a Second Article in the *Princeton Review* relating to a Convention Sermon [no. 6031.] [from the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for July, 1851.] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 58. 6085
C.

1851. S. Farley.—Discourses and Essays on Theological and Speculative Topics. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 400. 6086
C.

1851. The Theology of the Intellect and the Feelings. Reply to Prof. Park's Article in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for January, 1851. [reprinted from the *Biblical Repertory and Princeton Review* for April, 1851.] *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 44. 6087
C.

1851. G. S. Hawthorne.—The Doctrine of the Trinity a Doctrine not of Divine Origin, and the Duty of Christian Men in relation thereto. 8°. 6088

1851. G. Schofield.—Sketch of the History of Congregationalism in St. John's, Newfoundland, etc. *St. John's*, 8°, pp. 18. 6089
※

1851. W. S. Russell.—Pilgrim Memorials, and Guide for Visitors to Plymouth Village. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1855, enlarged, with map and engravings, 12°, pp. 204; 1864, pp. 228, C.*] 6090
M. H. S. ※

1851. S. W. S. Dutton.—The Fathers of New England—Religion their ruling motive in their emigration. A Sermon preached 22 Dec., 1850, at the North Church, New Haven, Conn. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 18. 6091
※

[1851.] C. Hodge.—The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. Part 1, 1705–1741; Part 2, 1741–1788. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 216, 426. 6092
※

1851–79. The Congregational Year Book [English]: containing the Proceedings of the Congregational Union, General Statistics of the Independent Churches, etc. 8°. [29 vols.] 6093
C. [in part.] [in part.] ※

1851. A Statement concerning the Recent Assault upon the Character of the Rev. Sylvester Holmes, of New Bedford, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 6094
C. ※

1851. S. K. Lothrop.—History of the Church in Brattle St. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 218. 6095
C. ※

1851. J. Banvard.—Plymouth and the Pilgrims; or incidents of adventure in the history of the first settlers. *Boston*. 12°, pp. 288. [agn. 1853, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 288;* 1866, C.] 6096
Br. ※

1851. A. Lamson.—A Discourse, at Dedham, on the Landing of the Pilgrims. *Boston*, 8°. 6097
Br.

1851. N. Porter.—The Educational Systems of the Puritans and Jesuits compared, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 96. 6098
C. ※

1851. E. Smalley.—The Worcester Pulpit; with Notices Historical and Biographical. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 562. 6099
C. ※

1851. E. A. Park.—Remarks on an Article in the *Princeton Review* concerning a recent Discourse before the Mass. Convention. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 48. 6100
C. ※

1851. L. Woods.—Theology of the Puritans. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 6101
C. ※

1851. D. N. Lord.—Review of Prof. Park's *Theologies of the Intellect and of the Feelings*, [no. 6031.] etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 53. 6102
※

1851. M. Stone.—Reminiscences of a Half-Century Pastorate. A Discourse at Brookfield, Mass., 11 March, 1851, etc. *West Brookfield*, 8°, pp. 72. 6103
C.
✳

1851. Vindication. By J. P. Weethee and George Needham, etc. [no imprint.] 16°, pp. 136. [a Second Advent difficulty.] 6104
✳

1851. Document of the Pilgrim Conference of Churches [Mass.], with a Sketch of the Plymouth Church, Mass., Oct., 1851. No. 2. [see no. 5994.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 6105
C.
✳

1851. The Works of John Robinson, Pastor of the Pilgrim Fathers, With a Memoir and Annotations by R. Ashton. London, and *Boston*, 16°, pp. lxxxii, viii, 472; xvi, 508; 516. [see nos. 382, 385, 430, 481, 486, 534, 535, 543, 546, 605, 661, etc.] 6106
C.; M. H. S.; Bo.
✳

1851. W. W. Lord.—Christ in Hades. A Poem. *New York*, 12°, pp. 184. 6107
[*A. B.*, 2705.]

[1851.] A. Alexander.—Universalism False and Unscriptural. An Essay, etc. *Philadelphia*, 18°, pp. 104. 6108
H. C.

1851. O. H. Tillotson.—The Destiny of Mankind: or What do the Scriptures teach respecting the Final Condition of the Human Family? *Boston*, 16°, pp. viii, 112. 6109
[*A. B.*, 4382.]

1851. W. R. Alger.—A Symbolic History of the Cross of Christ, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 6110

1851. H. Bushnell.—Christ in Theology, etc. *Hartford*, 12°. 6111
B. P. L.

1851. A. J. Davis.—The Philosophy of Spiritual Intercourse; being an Explanation of Modern Mysteries, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 176. 6112
H. C.

1851. S. Peet.—History of the Presbyterian and Congregational Churches and Ministers in Wisconsin; including an Account of the Organization of the Convention, and the Plan of Union. *Milwaukee*, 16°, pp. 208. 6113
C.

1852. [T. Lathbury.]—An Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain, chiefly of England, from the first Planting of Christianity, to the end of the reign of King Charles II. . . . by Jeremy Collier, new edition, etc. 8°, 9 vols. [best edition. orig. 1708, fol. 2 vols.] 6114
B. P. L.
✳

1852. J. Cotton.—The Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven, and Power thereof, according to the Word of God, etc. [repr. of no. 974.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 108. 6115
✳

[1852.] R. Elton.—Life of Roger Williams, the Earliest Legislator and true Champion for a full and Absolute Liberty of Conscience. London and *New York* [n. d.], 16°, pp. viii, 174. 6116
✳

1852. The Plan of Union of 1801, between Presbyterians and Congregationalists, and Reasons why it should be abandoned. *New York*, 12°, pp. 12. 6117
✳

1852. Review of the Result of the "Council at Danvers," by the "Small but Earnest Minority." *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 6118
C.
✳

1852. J. H. Fairchild.—The New Doctrine of Clerical Privilege. An Address delivered in the Tremont Temple on the 26th and 27th of January, 1852, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. 6119
C.
✳

1852. How I became a Unitarian: explained in a series of Letters to a Friend, by a Clergyman of the P. E. Church. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 216. 6120
✳

1852. W. I. Budington.—Our Puritan Fathers our Glory. A sermon in commemoration of the 220th anniversary of the founding of the 1st Church, Charlestown, Nov. 14, 1852. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 32. 6121
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1852. P. Cummings.—A Dictionary of Congregational Usages and Principles. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 420. [agn. 1853, C.; 1854,* fifth ed. enlarged, etc.*] 6122
M. H. S.
✳

1852. J. B. Felt.—Memoir of the Rev. Francis Higginson. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 23. 6123
C.; M. H. S.

1852. G. B. Weston.—Rejoinder to a Publication entitled *Reply*, [no. 6078.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 132. 6124
C.; M. H. S.

1852. T. Madge.—One God the Father, the Doctrine of Christ and his Apostles, etc. 8°. 6125
W.

1852. A. Norton.—Tracts concerning Christianity. *Cambridge*, 12°. 6126
Bo.

1852. T. M. Post.—Discourse on Congregationalism, and the Expediency of Forming a Congregational Church in the City of St. Louis, delivered 11 January, 1852. *St. Louis*, 8°, pp. 48. 6127
✳

1852. W. A. Stearns.—The Position and Mission of the Congregational Church. A Sermon before the Pastoral Association of Massachusetts, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 6128
C.
✳

1852. A. Stevens.—An Essay on Church Polity: Comprehending an Outline of the Controversy on Ecclesiastical Government, and a Vindication of the Ecclesiastical System of the M. E. Church. *New York*, 12°, pp. 206. 6129
✳

1852. Proceedings of the General Convention of Congregational Ministers and Delegates in the U. S. Held at Albany, N. Y., 5–8 Oct., 1852, together with the Sermon preached on that occasion by Joel Hawes, D. D., published by order of the Convention. *New York*, 8°, pp. 96. 6130
C.
✳

1852-56. S. G. DRAKE.—The History and Antiquities of Boston, etc., from its settlement in 1630 to the year 1770; also an introductory History of the Discovery and Settlement of New England, etc. *Boston*, royal 8°, pp. x, 840. 6131
C.
✳

1852. G. S. HILLARD.—A Discourse delivered before the New-England Society in the City of New York, 22 December, 1851. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. [with report of annual dinner, etc. 8°, pp. 46.] 6132
C.
✳

1852. E. A. PARK.—New England Theology; with Comments on a third Article in the *Princeton Review* relating to a *Convention Sermon*, [no. 6031.] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 54. 6133
C.

1852. C. ROBBINS.—A History of the Second Church, or Old North, in Boston. To which is added a History of the New Brick Church, with engravings, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 320. 6134
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1852. J. B. MARSDEN.—The History of the Later Puritans, [see no. 6048.] from the opening of the Civil War in 1642, to the Ejection of the Non-conforming Clergy in 1662. [agn. 1854, 8°, 1872, 8°, pp. viii, 516.*] 6135
✳

1852. R. R. HINMAN.—A Catalogue of the Names of the Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Conn., with the time of their arrival, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 802. [complete only to *Danielson*.] 6136
C.
✳

1852-62. *The Presbyterian Quarterly Review*, edited by B. J. Wallace, etc. *Philadelphia*. [11 vols.] 6137
C.
✳

1852. R. VAUGHAN.—The Causes of the Corruption of Christianity, etc. 8°, pp. [1st ed. 1834, C.] 6138
✳

1852. G. N. JUDD.—History of the Division of the Presbyterian Church, etc. [*Philadelphia*], 8°. 6139
C.

1852-53. L. BEECHER.—Works. *Boston*, 12°, 3 vols. [vol. i, Fourteen Lectures, and Six Lectures on Intemperance, pp. 426; vol. ii, Eight Sermons, and a Reply to the *Christian Examiner's* Review of one of them, pp. 444; vol. iii, Three Sermons, Trial for Heresy, and Remarks on an Article in the *Princeton Review*, pp. 456.] [this was all which was published, although the original design contemplated more.] [the *Remarks* (vol. iii) although speaking in the person of the father, were largely written by Rev. E. Beecher, D. D.] 6140
C.
✳

1852. J. H. MCCULLOH.—Analytical Investigations Concerning the Credibility of the Scriptures, and of the Religious System inculcated in them, etc. [advocates the destruction of the wicked.] *Baltimore*, 8°, 2 vols. 6141
[*A. B.*, 2317.]

1852. G. M. GORHAM.—The Eternal Duration of Future Punishments, is not inconsistent with the Divine Attributes of Justice and Mercy, etc. Cambridge, 8°, pp. 78. 6142
[*A. B.*, 4384.]

1852. Memorial of the Association of Fairfield West, to the General Association of Connecticut, June 15, 1852. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 6143
C.

[1852.] Protest against the present action of Fairfield West Association in the case of Dr. Bushnell. [n. pl.] 4°, pp. 2. 6144
C.

1852. [J. CROSBY.]—History of the Proceedings of the High Street Church with Judah Crosby. *Lowell*, 8°, pp. 16. 6145
C.

1852. A. BALLOU.—An Exposition of Views respecting the principal Facts, Causes and Peculiarities involved in Spirit Manifestations. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 258. [agn. 1853, C.] 6146

1852. [H. SNOW.]—Incidents of Personal Experience; from Notes taken whilst investigating the new Phenomena of Spirit Life and Action. [not published, but printed for gratuitous distribution.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 6147
C.

1852. New England Theology. [from the *Church Review* for October, 1852.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 12. 6148
C.

1852. W. BARROWS.—Future Punishment Constitutional. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 24. 6149
C.

1852-79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Illinois: continued annually to 1879. 8°. [27 nos.] 6150
C.

1852-79. Proceedings of the Ohio Congregational Convention: *Minutes* continued annually to 1879. 8°. [27 nos.] 6151
C.

1852. S. WILLS.—Christian Ordinances and Ecclesiastical Observances Reconsidered, in which among other things, the restricted communion of Baptists is demonstrated to be anti-Scriptural. *New York*, 12°. 6152

[1852.] J. G. STEARNS.—The Immortality of the Soul; being an Examination of the Peculiar Views of "Second Adventists" on this subject, etc. *Utica*, 24°, pp. 126. 6153

1852. G. S. WEAVER.—Lectures on the Future Life and State, or the Bible View of Hell, etc. *Madison* [Ia.], 16°, pp. 84. 6154
[*A. B.*, 37556.]

1852. [G. W. SAMSON.]—To DAIMONION, or the Spiritual Medium, etc., by Traverse Oldfield. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 158. [agn. enlarged, with new title and author's name, 1860. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 186, C.; H. C.] 6155
C.; B. A.

1852-4. Congregational Union Tract Series, 12°. [18 numbers.] 6156
C.
✳

1852. Historical Sketch; Statistics and Rules, of the North Association and Consociation of Litchfield County [Conn.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 44. 6157
C.
✳

1852. Proceedings of the North and South Consociations of Litchfield Co., Conn., in Convention at Litchfield 7 and 8 July, 1852, to commemorate the Centennial Anniversary of their Primitive Organization. [discourses and addresses by Revs. D. L. Parmalee, E. W. Hooker, A. M'Ewen, C. Yale and J. Eldridge.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 154. 6158
C. ✳

1852. [Z. Eddy.]—Book of the First Church of Christ in Middleborough, Plymouth Co., Mass., with notices of other churches in that town. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 124. 6159
C. ✳

1852. Appeal of the Association of Fairfield West, to the Associated Ministers connected with the Gen. Association of Conn. *New York*, 8°, pp. 96. 6160
C. ✳

1852. N. Lord.—A Letter to the Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., on Prof. Park's *Theology of New England*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 54. 6161
C. ✳

1852. J. French.—Reminiscences of a fifty years' Pastorate. A Half-Century Discourse in North-Hampton, N. H. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 46. 6162
C. ✳

1852. The Rotatory Eldership, in connection with the history of the Park Church in Newark [N. J.], being the Plea of Edward Crane in behalf of himself, *et al.* *Newark*, 8°, pp. 36. 6163
✳

1853. An Account of the Pilgrim Celebration at Plymouth, August 1, 1853, containing a list of the Decorations in the Town, and correct copies of the Speeches made at the dinner-table. *Boston*, 8°. 6164
✳

1853–4. [N. B. Shurtleff.]—Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, etc. *Boston*, royal 4°, 5 vols.; (i) pp. xvii, 480; (ii) viii, 344; (iii) (1854) xii, 510; (iv) viii, 518, (part two) viii, 648; (v) viii, 616. 6165
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W. ✳

1853. N. Hewit.—Documents relating to the Dismission of the first Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Bridgeport, Conn., etc. *Bridgeport*, 12°, pp. 70. 6166
C. ✳

1853. A Statement, by the Second Congregational Church in Bridgeport, to the Consociation of Fairfield West, convened in the City of Bridgeport, Aug. 30, 1853. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 6167
C. ✳

1853. A Concise Statement relating to the Dismission of the Rev. Dr. Hewit, Sept. 21, 1853. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 4. 6168
✳

1853. E. Hall.—A Letter to Rev. Dr. Hewit. ["printed, but not published, for the gratification of our mutual friends."] [no imprint.] 4°, pp. 2. 6169
✳

1853. R. T. Middleditch.—A Baptist Church the Christian's Home. *New York*, 24°, pp. 178. 6170
✳

1853. [G. Allen.]—The Andover Fuss; or Dr. Woods *vs.* Dr. Dana, on the Imputation of Heresy, against Prof. Park, respecting the Doctrine of Original Sin. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6171
C. ✳

1853. E. Everett.—Remarks at the Plymouth Festival, on the First of August, 1853, in commemoration of the Embarkation of the Pilgrims. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 6172
M. H. S.

1853. W. Adams.—An Address before the New England Society of New York, Dec. 22, 1852. *New York*, 8°, pp. 56. 6173
M. H. S.

1853. D. Dana.—Remonstrance addressed to the Trustees of Phillips Academy, on the state of the Theological Seminary. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6174
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1853. J. B. Felt.—The Customs of New England, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 208. 6175
C.; M. H. S.; Br. ✳

1853. Ancient Waymarks. A Profession of Faith, by John Davenport, etc., [see no. 866.] and the New Haven Catechism, etc., by J. Davenport and W. Hooke, with a preface by L. Bacon, etc. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 72. 6176
C.; M. H. S. ✳

1853. T. D. Hunt.—A Discourse delivered at San Francisco, Cal., upon the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, etc. *San Francisco*, 8°, pp. 20. 6177
C.; Br.

1853. N. Porter.—Two Sermons on Church Communion and Excommunication, with a Particular View to the Case of Slaveholders in the Church. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 32. 6178
C.

1853. A. Woodbury.—Who are Evangelical? *Concord*, 8°, pp. 28. 6179
C.

1853. S. Judd.—The Birthright Church. A Discourse. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1854, *Augusta* (Me.), 8°, pp. 44, M. H. S.] 6180
C.; M. H. S.

1853. An Account of the Pilgrim Celebration at Plymouth 1 August, 1853. Revised by the Pilgrim Society. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 182. 6181
C.

1853. W. Thomson.—The Atoning Work of Christ [Bampton Lectures], etc. 8°. 6182
W.

1853. W. James.—The Claims of Unitarians to the Christian Name. 12°. 6183
W.

1853. J. M. Williams.—An Essay on Congregational Church Polity, read before the Congregational Association of Chicago, Ill., etc. *Chicago*, 8°, pp. 16. 6184
✳

1853. T. Salmon.—The Congregational Polity, viewed in its subserviency to the Religious Interests of Mankind, and its adaptation to the Condition and Tendencies of Society, etc. *Sackett's Harbor* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. 16. 6185
C. ✱

1853. M. Blake.—A Centennial History of the Mendon Association of Congregational Ministers, with the Centennial Addresses, delivered at Franklin, Mass., 19 Nov., 1851. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 348. 6186
C. ✱

1853. C. Sumner.—A Finger-point from Plymouth Rock. Remarks at the Plymouth Festival, 1 August, 1853. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 12. 6187
C.; M. H. S. ✱

[1853.] H. S. Brown.—The Pilgrim Fathers, a Lecture, delivered Oct. 25 and 27, illustrative of the Government Prize Picture by Charles Lucy—The Departure of the Pilgrim Fathers, etc. Manchester, 4°, pp. 46. 6188
C. ✱

1853. T. Colman.—Memorials of The Independent Churches in Northamptonshire; with Biographical Notices of their Pastors, and some account of the Puritan Ministers who laboured in the County. 16°, pp. xii, 392. 6189
✱

1853. E. Beecher.—The Conflict of Ages; or The Great Debate on the Moral Relations of God and Man. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 552. [agn. several times.] 6190
C. ✱

1853. J. Nichols and W. R. Bagnall.—The Works of James Arminius, D. D., formerly Professor of Divinity in the University of Leyden, tr. fr. the Latin, etc. *Auburn* and *Buffalo*, 8°, 3 vols., pp. 670, 538, 566. 6191
C. ✱

1853. A. R. Abbott.—Jonah's Grief for the Gourd. A Discourse of the Moral Argument against Endless Misery, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6192
[*A. B.*, 4387.]

[1853.] J. Blain.—Death not Life: or the Destruction of the Wicked . . . established and Endless Misery disproved, etc., to which is added a review of *The Conflict*, [no. 6190.] etc., and of J. Foster's *Letter*, [no. 5993.] etc. [*New York*], 16°. [agn. several times, 1858, C.] 6193
H. C.

1853. J. C. Burrüss.—Letters to Rev. L. Pierce, etc., [being a review of no. 6063?] etc. *Notasulga* [Ala.], 18°, pp. 180. 6194
[*A. B.*, 4390.]

1853. J. Hall.—Primitive Christianity and Popular Theology: showing the Relation of the Humanity to the Divinity, by virtue of its inbeing Membership of the Body of Christ, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 216. 6195
[*A. B.*, 4392.]

1853. H. L. Hastings.—Pauline Theology, or the Christian Doctrine of Future Punishment as taught in the Epistles of Paul. *Providence* [R. I.], 18°, pp. 84. [agn. many times.] 6196
H. C.

1853. F. D. Maurice.—Theological Essays, etc. Cambridge, 12°. 6197
W.; H. C. D. S.

1853. G. Storrs.—Six Sermons on the Inquiry Is there Immortality in Sin and Suffering? etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 168. [agn. many times, 1855, C.] 6198
H. C.

1853. C. Beecher.—A Review of the "Spiritual Manifestations," etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 76. [ascribes them to Satanic agency.] 6199
C.; H. C.

1853. S. B. Brittan and B. W. Richmond.—A Discussion of the Facts and Philosophy of Ancient and Modern Spiritualism. *New York*, 8°, pp. ix, 388. 6200
H. C.

1853. C. G. Page.—Psychomancy, Spirit Rappings and Table-Tippings Exposed, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 96. 6201
H. C.

1853. E. C. Rogers.—A Discussion of the Automatic Powers of the Brain; being a Defence against Rev. C. Beecher's *Review*, [no. 6199.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 64. 6202
C.; B. A.

1853. S. H. Emery.—The Ministry of Taunton, etc., with an Introductory Notice by Hon. F. Baylies. *Boston*, 12°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 394; viii, 360. 6203
C. ✱

1853. W. H. Sanford.—The Years of Many Generations Considered, etc. A History of the Congregational Church and Ministry, etc. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 72. 6204
C. ✱

1853. S. S. Jacobs.—Nonantum and Natick. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 336. 6205
C. ✱

1853. New England Theology. [from the *Church Review* for April, 1853.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 20. 6206
C. ✱

1853. [A. E. Newton.]—The "Ministry of Angels" realized. A Letter to the Edwards Congregational Church, Boston. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 26. [four editions.] 6207
C. ✱

1853. A Review of Dr. Dana's *Remonstrance*, [no. 6174.] etc., respecting Andover Theological Seminary, by a Layman. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 6208
C. ✱

1853. The *Church Review* and New England Theology. [from the *New Englander* for February, 1853.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 16. 6209
C.

1853. Document of the Pilgrim Conference of Churches [Mass.], containing an Historical Sketch of the First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Christ in Scituate, Mass. [no. 3.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 54. [see no. 5994. etc.] 6210
C. ✱

1853. T. Parker.—A Friendly Letter to the Exec. Com. of the Amer. Unitarian Association touching their New Unitarian Creed, or general proclamation of Unitarian views, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. **C.** 6211

1853. C. B. Tayler.—Memorials of the English Martyrs. [repr. *New York*, same year, 12°, pp. 396.*] 6212

1853. J. Heywood.—The Recommendations of the Oxford University Commissioners, etc., and a History of the University Subscription Tests, etc. 8°, pp. xxxvi, 560. 6213

1853–69. *The Free-Will Baptist Quarterly*. *Providence*, 8°. [17 vols.] 6214

1853. W. H. Bartlett.—The Pilgrim Fathers; or, the Founders of New England in the reign of James I. 8°. [agn. 1854, 8°, pp. 240, **C.***] 6215

1853–5. J. W. Edmonds and G. T. Dexter.—Spiritualism, etc. With Appendix by N. P. Tallmadge, late U. S. Senator and Gov. of Wisconsin. *New York*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. 505, 542. [many eds.] **C.**; **H. C.** 6216

1854. M. Hopkins.—The Central Principle. An Oration delivered before the New England Society of New York, December 22, 1853. *New York*, 8°, pp. 36. **C.**; **M. H. S.** 6217

1854. J. Hunter.—Collections concerning the Church or Congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire, in the time of King James I.; The Founders of New Plymouth, the Parent Colony of New-England, etc. [no. 6007. enlarged, rewritten, etc.] 8°, pp. xiv, 206. **C.** 6218

1854. Remarks of Messrs. Everett, Douglas, and others, on the Memorial of Three Thousand Clergymen of New England against the Nebraska Bill, in the U. S. Senate, 14 March, 1854. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 16. **M. H. S.** 6219

1854. C. Robbins.—A Liturgy for the Use of a Christian Church. *Boston*, 12°. **M. H. S.** 6220

1854. C. Beard.—The Unitarian Position, etc., a Sermon. 8°. W. 6221

1854. [S. B. Ruggles.]—The Duty of Columbia College to the Community, and its Right to exclude Unitarians from its Professorships of Physical Science, considered by one of the Trustees. *New York*, 8°, pp. 54. **C.**; **Bo.** 6222

1854. S. Judd.—The Church—in a series of Discourses, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 274. **C.** 6223

1854. Addresses of Rev. Drs. Park, Post and Bacon, at the Anniversary of the American Congregational Union, May, 1854. *New York*, 8°, pp. 134. **C.** 6224

1854. I. Westcott and T. J. Sawyer.—A Discussion of the Doctrine of Eternal Salvation. *New York*, 12°. [agn. 1856, *New York*, 12°, pp. 233.] [*A. B.*, 4408.] 6225

1854. [S. G. Drake.]—A Review of Winthrop's Journal, as edited and published by the Hon. J. Savage. [see no. 3857. etc.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6226

1854. The First Plymouth Patent: granted June 1, 1621, now first printed from the orig. MS., edited by C. Deane. *Cambridge* [100 copies privately printed], 4°, pp. 16. [also in 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, ii.*] **M. H. S.** 6227

1854. J. Waddington.—John Penry, the Pilgrim Martyr, 1559–1593. 16°, pp. ii, viii, 284. **C.** 6228

1854. J. Browne.—The Congregational Church at Wrentham in Suffolk: Its History and Biographies. 8°, pp. 48. **C.** 6229

1854. H. Jackson.—An Account of the Churches of Rhode-Island, Presented at an adjourned Session of the 28th Annual Meeting of the R. I. Baptist State Convention, etc. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 134. **C.**; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** 6230

[1854.] Statement of Facts in relation to the Evangelical Church of Seabrook and Hampton Falls [N. H.], and Rev. S. T. Abbott. [addressed to Piscataqua Association.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 22. **C.** 6231

1854. J. R. Dix.—Pulpit Portraits, or Pen-Pictures of Distinguished American Divines, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. viii, 256. **C.** 6232

1854. J. Heywood and T. Wright.—Cambridge University Transactions during the Puritan Controversies of the 16th and 17th Centuries, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. l, 570; xxviii, 644. W. 6233

1854–9. *The Quarterly Journal of the American Unitarian Association*. *Boston*, 12°. [in 1860 changed to *The Monthly Journal*, etc.] **C.** 6234

1854. R. Brown.—Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII. Selection of Despatches written by the Venetian Ambassador, Sebastian Giustinian, and addressed to the Signory of Venice, Jan. 12, 1515–July 26, 1519, tr. by Rawdon Brown. 16°, 2 vols., pp. xxviii, 328; viii, 340. 6235

1854. *Minutes* of a Convention of the Consociations of Connecticut, held at New London, May 2d and 3d, 1854. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 12. **C.** 6236

1854. W. S. Andrews.—Unitarianism, or Liberal Christianity, explained and defended in reference to the Doctrine of the Trinity, the Atonement, and Future Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. **C.** 6237

1854. Discussion of the Doctrine of the Trinity, between Luther Lee, Wesleyan Minister, and Samuel J. May, Unitarian Minister. *Syracuse* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. 160. 6238
C.

1854. J. S. Adams.—A Letter to the Chestnut St. Congregational Church, Chelsea, Mass., in Reply to its Charge of having become a Reproach to the Cause of Truth in Consequence of a Change in Religious Belief. [a pervert to Spiritualism.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. 6239
C.

1854. Answer to Charges of Belief in Modern Revelations, etc., given before the Edwards Congregational Church, Boston, by Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Newton, [see no. 6207.] etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 6240
C.

1854. T. S. King.—A Short Review of Dr. Edward Beecher's Work on *The Conflict of Ages* [no. 6190.] [reprinted from the *Universalist Quarterly* for January, 1854.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 42. 6241
C.

1854. B. Tyler.—A Discourse on Human Ability and Inability. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 24. 6242
C.

1854–59. The Year-Book of the American Congregational Union, for the year 1854. *New York*, 8°, pp. 384. [containing statistics of Cong. Chhs., compiled by Rev. T. Atkinson—continued afterwards by Rev. Dr. Langworthy, until 1860, when the Statistics were absorbed in the *Congregational Quarterly*, and this publication ceased.] [6 vols.] 6243
C. ✳

1854. F. H. Hedge.—On the use of the Word "Evangelical." A Discourse. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 16. 6244
B. P. L.; M. H. S.

1854. J. R. Pretyman.—The Church of England and Erastianism, etc. 8°. 6245

1854. T. P. Connelly and N. Field.—A Debate on the State of the Dead . . . held . . . in the Vicinity of Indianapolis, in the summer of 1852. [revised by the parties.] *Louisville*, 12°, pp. 308. 6246
[*A. B.*, 2636.]

1854. The Narrow Escape; a Dialogue: showing the Awful Result of Spiritualizing the Holy Scriptures, etc. *Hartford*, 32°, pp. 32. 6247

1854. S. Cobb.—Review of the *Conflict of Ages*, [no. 6190.] etc., and an Exhibition of the Gospel Harmony, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 208. 6248
C. [*A. B.*, 4399.]

1854. Future Punishments, must they necessarily be endless? The Question Examined by the Light of the New Testament. 8°. 6249
[*A. B.*, 4400.]

1854. J. W. Hanson.—Witnesses to the Truth: containing Passages from distinguished Authors, developing the Great Truth of Universal Salvation: with an Appendix, exhibiting the Enormity of the Doctrine of Endless Misery, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 186. 6250
C. [*A. B.*, 4401.]

1854. F. D. Maurice.—The Word "Eternal," and the Punishment of the Wicked, etc. [fr. 2d. Eng. ed.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 48. 6251
C.; H. C. D. S.

1854. T. J. Sawyer and I. Westcott—A Discussion of the Doctrine of Universal Salvation . . . April, 1855. *New York*, 12°, pp. 234. [agn. *New York*, 1856.] 6252
[*A. B.*, 4408.]

1854. C. F. R. Shehane.—A Key to Universalism [explaining the meaning of various terms used in Scripture] etc. *Griffin* [Ga.], 18°, pp. 180. 6253
T. C.

1854. [L. Marsh.]—*The Apocatastasis:* or Progress Backward. A new "Tract for the Times," by the Author. *Burlington* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 204. [ridicules Spiritualism.] 6254
C.; B. A. ✳

1854. J. Thompson.—A Discourse preached at Barre [Mass.], 11 Jan., 1854, at the end of a ministry of fifty years in that town. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 92. 6255
C. ✳

1854. E. F. Jones.—Stockbridge, Past and Present; or Records of an old Mission Station, etc. *Springfield*, 12°. 6256
C.; Br.

1854. L. Nelson.—The Trials of a Church and Pastor, in attempting to maintain Gospel Discipline under Consociational Interference, by L. N., pastor of the First Church in Lisbon, Conn. *New London*, 8°, pp. 50. 6257
C. ✳

1854. [I. W. Putnam and Z. Eddy.]—First Church in Middleborough, Mass. [no. 6159.]: Mr. Putnam's Century and half Discourses; an Historical Account, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 54. 6258
C. ✳

1854. N. Adams.—A Southside View of Slavery, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 214. 6259
C.

1854. [E. Davis, et al.]—Sketches of the Churches and Pastors in Hampden Co., Mass., and also an Address delivered to the Pastors, by Rev. T. M. Cooley, D. D., etc. *Westfield*, 12°, pp. 144. 6260
C. ✳

1854. A. B. Fuller.—An Historical Discourse delivered in the New North Church, 1 Oct., 1854. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 6261
C. ✳

1854. C. Beecher.—The Bible a Sufficient Creed. Two Discourses at the Dedication of a Meeting-House. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 28. [1st ed. 1846, C.] 6262
✳

1854. A. Blaikie.—The Philosophy of Sectarianism; or, a Classified View of the Christian Sects in the United States; with notices of their progress and tendencies, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 362. [agn. 1855.] 6263
✳

1854. Document of the Pilgrim Conference of Churches [Mass.], containing an historical sketch of the First Church in Marshfield. [no. 4.] 12°, pp. 36. [see no. 6210. etc.] 6264
C. ✳

1854. T. Packard, Jr.—A History of the Churches and Ministers and of Franklin Association, in Franklin Co., Mass., and an Appendix respecting the County. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 456. 6265
C.

1854. [W. Day.]—Ecclesiastical Misrule. The History of a Case of Church Discipline, in the South Congregational Church, Brooklyn, L. I., with Result of Council, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 28. 6266
C.

1854. J. F. Clarke.—Jesus Christ himself the True Corner-stone: a Sermon at the Montreal Convention. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 6267
C.

1854. N. Lord.—The Millenium; an Essay read to the General Convention of New Hampshire. *Hanover*, 8°, pp. 56. 6268
C.

1854. The Time of Christ's Second Coming unknown to Man. *Waterbury* [Conn.], 8°, pp. 16. 6269
C.

1854. S. Wolcott.—Report on Fellowship with Slavery. [republished from the *Minutes* of the Evangelical Consociation, Rhode Island.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 8. 6270
C.

1854. Action of the Church in Franklin, Mass., in regard to the American Tract Society, and the American Board. *New York*, 8°, pp. 8. 6271
C.

1854. Protest against the Installation of Rev. Charles Packard, as Pastor of the Second Evangelical Congregational Church in Cambridgeport [Mass.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 12. 6272

1854. The Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Detroit, May 29, 1854, by the First Congregational Church of Grand Rapids, Mich., with a Brief History of the Case which occasioned the calling of the Council. *Grand Rapids*, 16°, pp. 16. 6273

1854. Statement of Rev. R. Woodhull, in defending Himself against certain Complaints; with Prefatory Remarks by a Committee of the Congregational Church in Thomaston [Me.] [printed but not published.] *Thomaston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6274

1854. Statements of Capt. B. Webb and C. Prince in reply to a Report presented by a Committee of the Congregational Church in Thomaston, [no. 6274.] etc. 8°, pp. 16. 6275

1854. J. F. Clarke.—Polemics and Irenics. An Address on Theology, before the Ministerial Conference, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 6276

1855. *Eutaxia*, or the Presbyterian Liturgies: Historical Sketches, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 260. 6277
C.

1855. E. Buckingham.—Unitarian Christianity. A Sermon in Troy, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1855. *Troy*, 8°, pp. 24. 6278

1855. J. S. Clark.—Repairing the Breach. A Historical Discourse . . . at 25th Anniversary of Pilgrim Conference of Churches, 16 May, 1855, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6279
C.; M. H. S.

1855. G. E. Ellis.—The Nature of Jesus Christ a Mystery, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6280
M. H. S.

1855. J. B. Felt.—The Ecclesiastical History of New England; comprising not only Religious, but also Moral and other relations, etc. *Boston*, 8°, vol. I, pp. iv, 664. 6281
C.; M. H. S.

1855. D. Fosdick.—Sect is Sin; or Christ the Foundation. A Sermon preached Sept. 5, 1855, at the Dedication of a Meeting-house belonging to the "South Groton Christian Union." *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. 6282
C.; M. H. S.

1855. The Proceedings at the Cushman Celebration, Plymouth, Aug. 15, 1855. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 76. 6283
M. H. S.

1855. J. Wilson.—Unitarian Principles confirmed by Trinitarian Testimonies. With Introductory and Occasional Remarks. *Boston*, 12°. [agn. 1874, C.] 6284
M. H. S.

1855. J. Young.—The Christ of History: an Argument grounded on the Facts of His life on Earth. 8°. [agn. 1856, C.] 6285
W.

1855. P. Cook.—A Century of Puritanism, and a Century of its opposites, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 444. 6286
C.; Bo.

1855. A Statement of Facts pertaining to the Recent Division of the Congregational Church in Ashfield, Mass. Printed for the Publishers. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 42. 6287
C.

1855. J. S. Clark.—A Discourse on the Landing of the Pilgrims, etc. *Boston*, 8°. 6288
Br.

1855. P. Cook.—Second Part of Cooke's Centuries: [no. 6286.] being a Defence and Confirmation of the First; showing that Methodism is not a branch of the Church of Christ. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 300. 6289
C.

1855. R. I. Wilberforce.—An Inquiry into the Principles of Church Authority; or reasons for recalling my subscription to the royal supremacy. *Baltimore*, 12°, pp. 334. 6290

1855. I. V. Brown.—A Historical Vindication of the Abrogation of the Plan of Union by the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 326. 6291
C.

1855. Addresses of Drs. Sturtevant and Stearns, at the Anniversary of the Amer. Congregational Union, May, 1855. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 80. 6292
C.

1855. W. M. Evarts.—The Heritage of the Pilgrims. An Oration delivered before the N. E. Society of the City of New York, in celebration of the 234th Anniversary of the Landing at Plymouth, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 44. 6293
C.; Br.
*

1855. J. R. Chandler.—Civil and Religious Equality. An Oration delivered at the fourth commemoration of the Landing of the Pilgrims of Maryland, celebrated 15 May, 1855, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 62. 6294
*

1855-61. [N. B. Shurtleff and D. Pulsifer.]—Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England, etc. *Boston*, royal 4°, 12 vols., pp. xvi, 190; viii, 202; viii, 250; viii, 218; (1856) viii, 316; viii, 300; (1857) viii, 340; viii, 284; (1859) xxiv, 238; xii, 492; (1861) xii, 274; viii, 264. 6295
C.
*

1855. F. Procter.—A History of the Book of Common Prayer, with a Rationale of its offices. [12 ed. 1875, 16°, pp. xvi, 484.*] 6296
*

1855. The Cambridge Platform of Church Discipline, adopted in 1648, and the Confession of Faith, adopted in 1680, to which is prefixed a Platform of Ecclesiastical Government, by Nath. Emmons. *Boston*, 12°, pp. ii, 20, 84. 6297
C.
*

1855. J. Harvey.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Tyler, in reply to his Discourse on Human Ability and Inability. [no. 6242.] *Springfield* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 32. 6298
C.

1855. B. Tyler.—A Letter to the Rev. Joseph Harvey, D. D., in Reply to his Strictures upon a Sermon of the Author. [no. 6298.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 20. 6299
C.

1855. J. Harvey.—A Second Letter to the Rev. Dr. Tyler, on Human Ability and Inability. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 6300
C.

1855. I. Case.—A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Tyler, respecting his *Discourse on Human Ability and Inability* [no. 6242.] and his *Letter to Rev. Dr. Harvey* [no. 6299.] *Hanover*, 8°, pp. 28. 6301
C.

1855. A Review of Recent Publications on Human Ability and Inability. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 30. 6302
C.

1855. W. M. Thayer.—Trial of the "Spirits." *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6303
C.

1855. H. James.—The Nature of Evil considered in a Letter to the Rev. Edward Beecher, D. D., Author of *The Conflict of Ages* [no. 6190.] *New York*, 12°, pp. 348. 6304
C.

1855. M. P. Squier.—The Problem Solved; or, Sin not of God. *New York*, 12°, pp. 256. 6305
C.

1855. J. Young.—Come and See! What it is to be a Unitarian. *Burlington*, 8°, pp. 38. 6306
C.

1855. J. G. Fee.—Non-fellowship with Slaveholders the Duty of Christians. *New York*, 12°, pp. 68. 6307
C.

[1855.] Report of the Committee of the New York General Association on the Relation of the American Tract Society, etc., to the Subject of Slavery, unanimously adopted August 26th, 1855. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 12. 6308
C.

1855. M. Hopkins.—God's Provisions and Man's Perversions: a Discourse before the Congregational Library Association. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 6309
C.

1855. W. T. Dwight.—Characteristics of New England Theology: a Discourse at the first Public Anniversary of the Congregational Board of Publication. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 6310
C.

1855. The Unanimous Remonstrance of the Fourth Congregational Church, Harford, Conn., against the Policy of the American Tract Society on the Subject of Slavery. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 34. 6311
C.

1855. E. D. Sanborn.—Millenarianism: an Essay read to the Pastoral Convention of New Hampshire. [reprinted from the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for July, 1855.] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 30. 6312
C.

1855. J. Sibree and M. Caston.—Independency in Warwickshire; A brief History of the Independent or Congregational Churches in that County, etc. Coventry and London, 16°, pp. viii, 424. 6313
*

1855. J. H. Fairchild.—Remarkable Incidents in the Life of Rev. J. H. Fairchild, Pastor of Payson Church, So. Boston, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 446. [agn. enlarged, same year and several times.] 6314
C.
*

1855. N. Hall.—Congregationalism for Christ. [agn. several times.] 16°, pp. 32. 6315
*

[1855.] The Tables Turned. A Letter to the Congregational Association of New York, reviewing the Report of their Committee on the *Relation of the American Tract Society to the Subject of Slavery* [no. 6308.] by a Congregationalist Director. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 6316
C.
*

[1855.] R. H. Dana, Jr.—The Bible in Schools. Argument and Opinion of the Supreme Court of Maine, in the Cases of L. Donahoe *vs.* Richards *et al*, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 60. 6317
C.
*

1855. B. Emerson.—The Pastor's Jubilee; a Discourse delivered in the South Church, Salem, Mass., 24 April, 1855, on the 50th anniversary of his Ordination, with an Appendix. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 96. 6318
C.
*

1855. A Statement of the Affairs of the Parish of Christ Church, Boston, Mass. Published by the Vestry. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18. 6319
M. H. S.
*

1855. J. W. Joyce.—England's Sacred Synods. A Constitutional History of the Consociations of the Clergy from the earliest Records of Christianity in Britain to the Date of the promulgation of the Present Book of Common Prayer, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 752. 6320
✳

1855. J. Bonnet.—Letters of John Calvin, compiled from the original MSS., and edited with historical notes. [tr. by D. Constable.] Edinburgh, 8°, vol. i, pp. xxiv, 460; vol. ii (1857) pp. xvi, 434. 6321

[1855.] N. D. George.—Materialism Anti-Scriptural, or the Doctrines of Geo. Storrs [no. 6198. etc.] refuted, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 48. 6322
[*A. B.*, 2328.]

[1855.] H. L. Hastings.—The Old Paths; or the Primitive Doctrine of a future Life, embracing copious Extracts, etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. 88. 6323
H. C.

1855. H. W. Bellows.—The Christian Liberal. A Sermon, etc. *Buffalo*, 8°. 6324
B. P. L.

1855. Dialogues on Universal Restitution. 18°, pp. viii, 160. 6325
T. C.

1855. On the Duration of Evil. An Essay. 8°, pp. xii, 146. [maintains annihilation.] 6326
H. C. D. S.

[1855.] E. H. Lake.—Key to Truth; or, Expository Remarks on Biblical Phrases and Passages: together with Brief Essays . . . comprising Arguments in favor of Universalism and Objections to Endless Punishment. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 312. 6327
[*A. B.*, 4413.]

1855. E. White.—The Theory of Missions; or, a Scriptural Inquiry into the Doctrine of the Everlasting Torment of the Barbarous Nations, and Countless Ignorant Heathen of Ancient and Modern Times, etc. 8°, pp. x, 86. 6328
[*A. B.*, 4644.]

1855. E. W. Capron.—Modern Spiritualism; its Facts and Fanaticisms, its Consistencies and Contradictions, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 438. 6329
H. C.

1855. A. Mahan.—Modern Mysteries Explained and Exposed. In Four Parts: (1) Clairvoyant Revelations of A. J. Davis; (2) Phenomena of Spiritualism Explained and Exposed; (3) Evidence that the Bible is given by Inspiration . . . (4) Clairvoyant Revelations of E. Swedenborg, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xv, 466. 6330
C.; H. C.
✳

1855. R. Hare.—Experimental Investigation of the Spirit Manifestations, demonstrating the existence of Spirits and their Communion with Mortals. Doctrine of the Spirit World respecting . . . Hell . . . and God. Also the Influence of Scripture on the Morals of Christians. *New York*, 8°, pp. 460.+ [agn. several times.] 6331
H. C.
✳

1855. J. B. Walker.—Sacred Philosophy. God revealed in the process of Creation, and by the manifestation of Jesus Christ, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 274. [agn 1857, Bo.] 6332
C.

1856. W. Bradford.—History of Plymouth Plantation. Now first printed from the original manuscript for the Mass. Hist. Society. [edited by C. Deane, LL.D.] 8°, pp. xx, 478. 6333
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1856. J. S. Clark.—God's Remembrance of Bethel. A Discourse preached before the Barnstable Conference, at Orleans, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 6334
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1856. D. A. White.—A Brief Sketch of a Lecture delivered before the Essex Institute, May 12, 1856, respecting the founders of Salem and the First Church. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 14. 6335
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1856. J. B. Felt.—Did the First Church of Salem originally have A Confession of Faith distinct from their Covenant? [in answer to no. 6335.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. 6336
C.
✳

1856. M. Campbell.—The Nature of the Atonement, etc. Cambridge, 8°. 6337
W.

1856. E. Chapman.—A Letter on the Position of the Unitarian Churches, etc. 8°. 6338
W.

1856. B. Powell.—Christianity without Judaism: two Sermons. [agn. 1857.] 8°. 6339
W.

1856. [E. H. Derby.]—The Catholic: Letters addressed by a Jurist to a young kinsman proposing to join the Church of Rome. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 294. 6340
C.; Bo.

[1856.] A Review of Prof. Sanborn's *Essay on Millenarianism* [no. 6312.] [reprinted from the *Theological and Literary Journal* for January, 1856.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 62. 6341
C.

1856. H. Goodwin.—The Doctrines and Difficulties of the Christian Faith contemplated from the standing ground afforded by the Catholic Doctrine of the Being of our Lord Jesus Christ. [Hulsean Lectures.] Cambridge, 8°. 6342
Bo.

1856. H. Parker.—The Harmony of Ages. A Thesis on the relation between the conditions of Man and the character of God. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 368. 6343
C.
✳

1856. Reports of the Secretary and Treasurer of the Central Committee appointed by the Albany Congregational Convention, for disbursing the $50,000 Building Fund, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 40. 6344
C.
✳

1856. [C. A. Bartol, et al.]—The West Church [Boston] and its Ministers, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. iv, 242. 6345
C.; M. H. S.
✳

1856. A. G. Vermilye.—A Discourse delivered at Newburyport, Mass., 28 Nov., 1856, on occasion of the 100th Anniversary of the building of the First Presbyterian Church, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 74. 6346
C.
✳

1856. A Layman's Letter to the Connecticut Pastoral Union of Congregational Ministers. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 38. 6347
C. ✳

1856. D. A. Wallace and D. Dana.—The Theology of New England. An attempt to Exhibit the Doctrines now commonly prevalent in the Orthodox Congregational Churches of New England, with an Introduction by D. D. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 106. 6348
C. ✳

1856. Slavery and the Church. Two Letters addressed to Rev. N. L. Rice, D. D., in reply to his Letters to the Congregational Deputation on the subject of Slavery; also a Letter to Rev. N. Adams, D. D., in answer to the "South-side View of Slavery." *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 6349
C. ✳

1856. S. Nott.—Slavery and the Remedy; or, Principles and Suggestions for a Remedial Code. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 118. [agn. 1857, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 118, C.] 6350
✳

1856. Correspondence between the Right Revd. Bishop of Mass. and the Rectors of the Parish of the Advent, Boston, 1845–1856. [not published.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 124. 6351
✳

1856. J. Morse.—Annals of the Church in Brimfield [Mass.] *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 84. 6352
C.

1856. R. F. Lawrence.—The New Hampshire Churches; comprising Histories of the Congregational and Presbyterian Churches in the State, with Notices of other Denominations, etc. *Claremont* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 624. 6353
C.; Bo. ✳

1856. W. H. Kennedy.—The Plan of Union, etc., an Ecclesiastical History of the Western Reserve in Ohio, etc. 8°, pp. 262. 6354
C.

[1856.] [J. Cushman.]—A Letter to the Edwards Church, Northampton [Mass.] An Exposure. "One form of Affliction Endured by Western Churches," by a recent Missionary of the A. H. M. S. in Wisconsin. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 14. 6355
C. ✳

1856. The Seven Artik[l]es which y^e^ Church of Leyden sent to y^e^ Counsell of England to bee considered of, etc. [repr. fr. *New York Hist. Coll.*] with introductory letter by Hon. Geo. Bancroft. *New York*, 8°, pp. x. 6356
✳

1856. H. Barnard.—Biographical Sketch of Ezekiel Cheever, with notes on the Free Schools and Early School-books of New England. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. ii, 32. 6357
M. H. S. ✳

1856. Semi-Centennial Celebration of the N. Eng. Soc. in the City of New York, Dec., 1855. Oration by O. W. Holmes, M. D. Poem by J. Pierpont, D. D., and a report of the festival. *New York*, 8°, pp. 116. [Poem agn. same year, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30.*] 6358
C. ✳

1856. W. H. Seward.—Oration at Plymouth, 21 December, 1855. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 16. 6359
C.; Br. ✳

1856. W. B. Sprague.—An Address delivered at W. Springfield, Mass., 25 Aug., 1856, on occasion of the 100th Anniversary of the Ordination of the Rev. J. Lathrop, D. D. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 56. 6360
C. ✳

1856. T. Parker.—A Discourse of Matters Pertaining to Religion. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 466. 6361
✳

1856. P. Oliver.—The Puritan Commonwealth. An Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts in its Civil and Ecclesiastical Relations from its Rise to the Abrogation of the First Charter. Together with some general Reflections on the English Colonial Policy, and on the Character of Puritanism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 502. 6362
C. ✳

1856. C. H. Spurgeon.—Heaven and Hell. [preached out of doors at Hackney to (they said) 12,000 persons.] 12°, pp. 24. [agn. *New York*, 1857, 12°.] 6363

1856. W. Adams.—The Three Gardens, Eden, Gethsemane and Paradise; or Man's Ruin, Redemption, and Restoration. *New York*, 12°, pp. 244. 6364
H. C.

[1856.] J. M. Killen.—Our Friends in Hell; or, Fellowship among the Lost, etc. Edinburgh, 16°. [*A. B.*, 3756.] 6365

1856. T. B. Thayer.—The Origin and History of the Doctrine of Endless Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 252. 6366

1856. S. C. Bartlett.—Lectures on Modern Universalism: an Exposure of the System from Recent Publications of its Standard Authors, etc. *Manchester* [N. H.], 12°, pp. 230. 6367
C. ✳

1856. J. Blain.—A Review, giving the Main Ideas in Dr. E. Beecher's *Conflict*, [no. 6190.] etc., and a Reply to them, and to his many Reviewers. To which is added the Bible Meaning of the Word Hell, Also Two Hundred Texts quoted, to Show the Nature of Future Punishment, etc. *Buffalo*, 16°, pp. 51, iii. 6368
H. C.

1856. G. B. Cheever.—The Gospel to be published and applied against all Sin: a Discourse delivered at the Anniversary of the Congregational Board of Publication, May 28, 1856. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6369
C.

1856. J. P. Thompson.—Teachings of the New Testament on Slavery. *New York*, 12°, pp. 52. 6370
C.

1856. S. W. S. Dutton.—Letter, in reply to Rev. Dr. Hall's Letter on the Atonement. [reprinted from the *Monthly Religious Magazine*.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 6371
C.

1856. T. S. Childs.—Letters to Rev. Wm. W. Patton, in reply to certain charges made against the Presbyterian Church and Ministry, in the *Religious Herald*, March 6, 1856. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 40. 6372
C.

1856. J. HARVEY.—Discourses on the Scriptural Basis of Ministerial and Christian Fellowship. *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 72. 6373
C.

1856. N. D. GEORGE.—Universalism not of the Bible: being an Examination of more than one hundred and twenty texts . . . in Controversy between Evangelical Christians and Universalists, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 420. 6374
C.

1856. W. RAMSEY.—Spiritualism a Satanic Delusion, and a Sign of the Times, etc. *Rochester* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 122. 6375
H. C.

1856–65. [J. R. BARTLETT.]—Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England. *Providence*, 8°, 10 vols., pp. 550; (1857) iv, 610; (1858) viii, 596; (1859) iv, 622; (1860) iv, 594; (1861) iv, 630, etc. 6376
C.; M. H. S.

[1856.] The Articles of the Synod of Dort, tr. with notes by Rev. T. Scott, D. D., with an Introductory Essay, by Rev. S. Miller, D. D. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 260. 6377
✻

1856. Proceedings of the State St. Church, with the Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, and the Vote of the Church, and the Reasons therefor. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 16. 6378
C.
✻

1856–79. *Minutes* of the General Conference of Minnesota: continued annually. [24 nos.] 6379
C.

1856. S. HUNT.—Christianity *vs.* Spiritualism. A Sermon. 8°, pp. 32. 6380
C.

1856. MCLEOD CAMPBELL.—The Nature of the Atonement, etc. 8°. 6381
W.

1856. Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council, convened at Plymouth, Conn., Jan. 22, 1856. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 56. 6382
C.
✻

[1856.] J. D. HULL.—To Messrs. T. Emerson, J. White, J. Towle, and Mrs. B. H. Emerson, Mrs. N. White and Mrs. A. E. Towle; and one hundred and twenty-four other persons, of both sexes, etc. [no imprint.] [connected with a Church and Parish difficulty at South Reading, Mass.] 8°, pp. 14. 6383
✻

1856. Proceedings of a Council of Churches, convened at Milwaukee, to dismiss Rev. John J. Miter from the Pastoral care of Plymouth Church, etc. *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 36. 6384
C.
✻

1856. T. F. CURTIS.—The Progress of Baptist Principles in the Last Hundred Years, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 422. 6385
✻

1856. D. C. HAYNES.—The Baptist Denomination: its History, Doctrines and Ordinances, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 356. 6386
C.
✻

1857. Protest of Deacons Wood, Kingsley and Johnson to the Members of the Church of the Puritans. *New York*, 8°, pp. 4. [repr. in no. 6393.*] 6387
✻

1857. A Narrative of some Recent Occurrences in the Church of the Puritans, New York. With Documents relating thereto. *New York*, 8°, pp. 50. 6388
C.
✻

1857. F. WAYLAND.—Notes on the Principles and Practices of Baptist Churches, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 336. 6389
✻

1857. N. ADAMS.—Bertha and her Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 298. 6390
C.
✻

1857. G. D. ARMSTRONG.—The Doctrine of Baptisms, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 322. 6391
C.
✻

1857. J. A. BROWN.—The New Theology: its abettors and defenders. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 72. 6392
✻

1857. Reply of the Church of the Puritans [New York] to the Protest of their late Deacons [no. 6387.] *New York*, 8°, pp. 76. 6393
C.; M. H. S.
✻

1857. J. CORDNER.—The Vision of the Pilgrim Fathers. An Oration before the New England Society of Montreal, 22 December, 1856. *Montreal*, 8°, pp. 54. 6394
Br.

1857. J. W. THORNTON.—Peter Oliver's Puritan Commonwealth [no. 6362.] reviewed, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 6395
C.; M. H. S.
✻

1857. J. B. WALKER.—The Philosophy of Skepticism and Ultraism, wherein the Opinions of Rev. Theodore Parker, and other writers, are shown to be inconsistent with sound Reason, and the Christian Religion. *New York*, 12°. 6396
Bo.

[1857.] H. COWLES.—A Defence of Ohio Congregationalism, and of Oberlin College, in reply to Kennedy's *Plan of Union*, [no. 6354.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6397
C.
✻

1857. L. GROUT.—The Religion of Faith and that of Form. A Discourse (two in one) delivered in several different places of worship, Congregational, Presbyterian and Wesleyan, at Durban and Pietermaritzburg, during the Autumn of 1857, by L. G., American Missionary. Pietermaritzburg, 8°, pp. 48. 6398
✻

1857. L. GROUT.—The Primitive Polity of Christian Churches. A Discourse delivered at the Public Recognition of Rev. G. Y. Jeffreys as Pastor of the Congregational Church in Durban, Natal. Pietermaritzburg, 8°, pp. 40. 6399
C.
✻

1857. A. Steele.—Chief of the Pilgrims: or the Life and Time of William Brewster, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 416. 6400
C. ✻

1857-69. W. B. Sprague.—Annals of the American Pulpit; or commemorative notices of distinguished American Clergymen of various Denominations, from the early settlement of the country to the close of the year 1855, etc. *New York*, 8°. [vols. i, ii: xxviii, 724, viii, 778 (Congregational); iii, iv: xxii, 632, vi, 536 (Presbyterian); v: xxii, 822 (Episcopalian); vi: xxiv, 860 (Baptist); vii: x, 848 (Methodist); viii: xxii, 578 (Unitarian); ix: xii, 220, xiv, 242, xii, 136, xii, 172, x, 92 (Lutheran, Reformed Dutch, Associate, Associate Reformed, and Reformed Presbyterian.)] 6401
C. ✻

1857. N. Gale.—The Pilgrim's First Year in New England. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 338. 6402
C. ✻

[1857.] [J. G. Shea.]—Journal of an Embassy from Canada to the United Colonies of New England in 1650, by Father Gabriel Druillettes, of the Society of Jesus. tr. fr. the orig. MS., with notes, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 26. 6403
✻

1857. J. A. Copp.—"The Old Ways"—or the Pilgrims and their Principles. A Discourse on the Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims, delivered in Broadway Church, Chelsea, Mass., 21 Dec., 1856, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6404
C. ✻

1857-8. [C. J. Hoadly.]—Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven [Conn.], transcribed and edited, etc., with notes, etc. *Hartford*, 2 vols., 8°, pp. viii, 548; iv, 626. 6405
C.; M. H. S. ✻

1857. E. H. Sears.—Pictures of the Olden Time, as shown in the fortunes of a Family of the Pilgrims. *Boston*, 12°, pp. viii, 342. [private ed., also pub. with genealogy.] 6406
M. H. S. ✻

1857. D. T. Kimball.—The Pastor's Jubilee. A Discourse delivered in Ipswich, 8 Oct., 1856, on the 50th Anniversary of his Ordination, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 96. 6407
C. ✻

1857. C. F. Hudson.—Debt and Grace, as related to the Doctrine of a Future Life, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. viii, 490. [agn. several times.] 6408
C.; H. C. ✻

1857. V. R. Canon Flanagan.—A History of the [Romish] Church in England, from the Earliest Period, to the Reëstablishment of the Hierarchy in 1850. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xx, 634; x, 550. 6409
✻

1857. R. Brown.—Byeways of the Bible, a Series of Contributions on the Number of the Righteous, the Lost or Saved . . . the Intermediate State, etc. 12°. 6410
[*A. B.*, 2335*a*.]

1857. E. H. Sears.—Athanasia; or Foregleams of Immortality, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 340. [agn. several times. 1870, C.] 6411
H. C.

1857. J. C. Pitrat.—Pagan Origin of Partialist Doctrines, etc. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 246. 6412
[*A. B.*, 3771.]

1857. J. Brooks.—A Brief Examination of the Common Notions about Adam's Fall, Probation, Judgment, Retribution, Burning of the World, etc. [a Letter to E. Hitchcock, D. D., LL. D.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 32. 6413
C.

1857. G. Storrs.—Life from the Dead; or, the Righteous only will live again, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 84. 6414
C.

1857. J. T. Walsh.—The Nature and Duration of Future Punishment, etc. *Richmond* [Va.], 12°, pp. xiv, 124. 6415
[*A. B.*, 4426]

1857. [Mr.] Williams.—Thoughts on the Doctrine of Eternal Punishment, with reference to the Views of the Rev. F. Denison Maurice [see no. 6251.] and the Neoplatonists. 8°, pp. 24. 6416
[*A. B.*, 4427.]

1857. F. D. Maurice.—The Worship of the Church a Witness for the Redemption of the World, with a Letter to [Mr.] Williams . . . on his Pamphlet, [no. 6416.] etc. 8°. 6417
[*A. B.*, 4428.]

1857. A. E. de Gasparin.—Science *vs.* Modern Spiritualism: A Treatise on Turning Tables, the Supernatural in general, and Spirits. tr. by E. W. Robert, with an Introduction by Rev. R. Baird. *New York*, 12°, 2 vols. 6418
B. A. ✻

1857. R. Webster.—A History of the Presbyterian Church in America, from its origin until the year 1760, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 720. 6419
C. ✻

1857. Pastoral Assumption and Church Forbearance. A Plain Statement of Recent Difficulties met, and Trials Endured, by the Evangelical Congregational Church of Quincy, Mass., in their connection with their late Pastor [Rev. N. Clark]. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6420
C. ✻

1857. F. Denison.—Notes on the Baptists and their Principles in Norwich [Conn.] *Norwich*, 12°, pp. 92. 6421
C.; Br.

1857. G. Bush.—Priesthood and Clergy unknown to Christianity: or, the Church a Community of Coequal Brethren. A Cento. By Compaginator. *Philadelphia*, 12°. 6422

1857. G. E. Ellis.—A Half-Century of the Unitarian Controversy, with particular reference to its Origin, its Course, and its prominent Subjects among the Congregationalists of Massachusetts. With an Appendix. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xxiv, 512. 6423
C. ✻

1857. J. S. Hittell.—A Plea for Pantheism. *New York*, 12°, pp. x, 56. 6424
✻

1857. E. G. Adams.—An Historical Discourse in commemoration of the 100th Anniversary of the formation of the 1st Cong. Chh. in Templeton, Mass., with an Appendix, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. viii, 176. 6425
C. ✳

1857. J. P. Thompson.—The Last Sabbath in the Broadway Tabernacle. A Historical Discourse, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 52. 6426
C. ✳

1857–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of California: continued annually. 8°. [23 nos.] 6427
C.

1857–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Congregational Ministers and Churches in Kansas: continued annually. 8°. [23 nos.] 6428
C.

1857–79. *Minutes* of the Oregon Association of Congregational and New School Presbyterian Churches: continued annually. 8°. [23 nos.] [name changed, in 1859, to "Congregational Association of Oregon."] 6429
C.

1857. R. Palmer.—Address on the Ministry of the Future, delivered at the Anniversary of the Congregational Library Association, May 26th, 1857. *Albany*, 8°, pp. 32. 6430
C.

1857. J. W. Wellman.—The Church Polity of the Pilgrims: a Sermon, delivered December 21st, 1856, in the Eliot Church, Newton, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. [agn. same year with an Appendix. *Boston*, 12° pp. 144, C.*] 6431
C. ✳

1857. W. T. Dwight.—A Discourse on Spiritualism, delivered in the Third Parish Church, Portland, April 26, 1857. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 28. 6432
C.

1857. I. E. Dwinell.—Spiritualism tested by Christianity. [from the *New Englander* for November, 1857.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 22. 6433
C.

1857. R. Campbell.—A Discourse on Saul and the Witch of Endor, or Ancient Spiritualism. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 16. 6434
C.

1857. Home Missions and Slavery: a reprint of several articles, recently published in the Religious Journals; with an Appendix. *New York*, 12°, pp. 48. 6435
C.

1857. The Protest of the Philadelphia Home Missionary Society against the Recent Action of the Executive Committee of the American Home Missionary Society in Relation to Churches containing Slaveholding Members. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 16. 6436
C.

1857. H. Grew.—An Appeal to Pious Trinitarians. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 8. 6437
C.

1857. G. E. Ellis.—Inaugural Address delivered in the Chapel of Harvard College, July 14, 1857, on his Induction to the Professorship of Systematic Theology in the Divinity School of the University. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 6438
C.

1857. The Proceedings of the First Congregational Church in Ludlow, in excommunicating certain Members, reviewed. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 24. 6439
C.

1857. C. A. Bartol.—The Voice of Twenty Years: a Discourse preached in the West Church on the First day of March, being the Twentieth Anniversary of his Ordination. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 6440
C.

1857. S. D. Clark.—The Utility and Glory of God's Immutable Purposes. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 218. [3d ed. in 1872, C.] 6441
C.

1857. P. Cook.—Necromancy; or, a Rap for the Rappers. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 92. 6442
C.

1858–64. J. G. Palfrey.—History of New England during the Stuart Dynasty. *Boston*, 8°, 3 vols. [agn. 1865 (100 copies), royal 8°, pp. xxxii, 636; xx, 640; xxii, 660.*] 6443
C. ✳

1858. J. S. Clark.—A Historical Sketch of the Congregational Churches in Massachusetts, from 1620 to 1858, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 344. [originally published in the *Congregationalist*.] 6444
C.; Bo. ✳

1858. G. E. Ellis. The Reaction of a Revival upon Religion. The Convention Sermon, 1858. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 6445
C.; M. H. S.

1858. Dr. Guthrie.—Sermon on the Atonement. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 8°. 6446
W.

1858. W. Norton.—The Church: its Mission, Government, and Worship. 8°. 6447
W.

1858. N. Adams.—Why am I a Trinitarian Congregationalist? [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] 12°. 6448
C.; Bo.

1858. H. T. Cheever.—The Pulpit and the Pew; being the History of a Struggle for Justice between the two, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 362. 6449
C.; Bo. ✳

1858. O. Dewey.—Why I am a Unitarian? [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6450
C.; Bo.

1858. T. S. King.—Spiritual Christianity. [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6451
C.; Bo.

1858. W. R. Clarke.—Why I am a Methodist? [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6452
C.; Bo.

1858. T. B. Thayer.—Why are you a Universalist? [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6453
C.; Bo.

1858. J. N. Sykes.—Why I am a Baptist. [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6454
C.; Bo.

1858. J. H. Beckwith.—Immersion not Baptism, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. [agn. 1876, 16°.] 6455
C.

1858. P. Pratt.—A Declaration of the Affairs of the English People that first inhabited New England. 6456
Edited with notes by R. Frothingham, Jr. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20.
M. H. S. ✻

1858. G. M. Randall.—Why I am a Churchman. [a Pitts St. Chapel Lecture.] *Boston*, 12°. 6457
C.; Bo.

1858. H. F. Uhden.—The New England Theocracy. A History of the Congregationalists in New England to the Revivals of 1740, with a preface by Dr. Neander. tr. fr. 2d Ger. ed. by H. C. Conant, [see no. 5656.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 303. 6458
Bo. ✻

1858. The Dublin Suit. Supreme Judicial Court, for the Counties of Cheshire and Sullivan. In Chancery. The Attorney General, at the relation of Edward F. Abbott and another, and Edward F. Abbott and another *vs.* the Town of Dublin, B. F. Bridge and another. [Plaintiff's Argument.] [as to whether Unitarians can take a legacy devised to support the Christian Religion in a Congregational Society, etc.] *Concord, N. H.*, 8°, pp. 28. 6459
C. ✻

1858. W. B. Hayden.—On the History of the Dogma of Infant Damnation; to which is added a brief Statement of the doctrine taught in the New Jerusalem concerning Infant Salvation, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 32. 6460
✻

1858. W. W. Gardner.—Church Fellowship as practised by the Baptists, Briefly Explained and Defended, etc. *Charleston*, 12°, pp. 56. 6461

1858. J. L. Dagg.—A Treatise on Church Order. *Charleston*, 8°, pp. 312. 6462

1858. A. D. Smith.—The Puritan Character. An Address delivered before the New England Society of the City of Montreal, 23 Dec., 1857. *Montreal*, 8°, pp. 36. 6463
C. ✻

1858. R. S. Storrs, Jr.—The Puritan Scheme of National Growth. An Oration delivered before the N. E. Society in the City of New York, 21 December, 1851, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 48. 6464
C. ✻

1858. Relations des Jésuites, Contenant ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable dans les missions des Pères de la Compagnie de Jésus, dans la Nouvelle-France. [ouvrage publié sous les Auspices du Gouvernement Canadien.] [reprints the existing yearly reports of the Jesuit fathers in Canada, including much valuable information as to the Indians, and as to the relations of their missions to the English, from 1611 to 1672.] *Québec*, 3 vols., royal 8°, pp. viii, 76, 16, 44, 92, 50, 140, 180, 60, 98, 104, 86, vi; pp. ii, 100, 84, 108, 52, 88, 80, 82, 34, 52, 30, 58, 36, 34, 6, iv; pp. ii, 44, 58, 36, 40, 42, 22, 30, 36, 28, 10, 32, 42, 30, 102, 50, 72, vi, 46. [see no. 6599.] 6465
✻

1858. A. Hovey.—A Memoir of the Life and Times of the Rev. Isaac Backus, A. M., etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 370. [agn. 1859, C.] 6466
✻

1858. J. H. Fairchild.—Farewell Address to the Payson Church, South Boston, Delivered Nov. 22, 1857. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. 6467
C. ✻

1858. A Statement of Facts presented to the Council meeting in Manchester [Mass.], Oct. 5, 1858, by the Committees of the Church and Society. [Printed for the use of the Council.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 6468
C. ✻

1858. A Statement of Facts Presented to an Ecclesiastical Council, October 5, 1858, by a Committee of the Orthodox Congregational Church in Manchester [Mass.], of which Rev. Francis V. Tenney is Pastor, etc. *Manchester*, 12°, pp. 44. 6469
C. ✻

1858. C. Bartol.—Church and Congregation: a Plea for their Unity. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 336. 6470
C.

1858. J. Easton.—A Narrative of the Causes which led to Philip's Indian War of 1675 and 1676; with other Documents concerning this event, etc. *Albany*, 4°. 6471
Br. ✻

1858. P. Cook.—The Condition of the Congregational Board of Publication, set forth in a Protest against a recent vote of its Executive Committee, etc. *Boston*, 8°. [agn. 1859, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32.*] 6472
C. ✻

[1858.] [N. Emmons.]—Hopkinsian Calvinism. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 6. 6473
C. ✻

1858. T. Williams.—The Catechism of Westminster Assembly the Standard of New England Theology; and the Doctrinal Foundation of the Andoverian Seminary. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 20. 6474
C. ✻

1858. [S. Bliss.]—Letters to the Members, Patrons, and Friends of the Branch American Tract Society in Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 112. 6475
C. ✻

1858. N. Adams.—The Reasonableness of Future, Endless Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 36. 6476
C. ✻

1858. T. S. King.—The Doctrine of Endless Punishment for the sins of this life, unchristian and unreasonable, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 66. 6477
C. ✻

1858. H. M. Dexter.—The Voice of the Bible the Verdict of Reason. A Sermon upon the Reasonableness of the Doctrine of the Future Eternal Punishment of those who die impenitent, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. [agn. enlarged, 1865, *q. v.*] 6478
C. ✻

1858. T. B. Thayer.—A Review of Rev. H. M. Dexter's Sermon upon *The Reasonableness*, [no. 6478.] etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6479
C. ✻

1858. A. V. Griswold.—Remarks on Social Prayer Meetings, etc., with an Introductory Statement, by G. D. Wildes. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 100. 6480
C. ✳

1858. J. P. Blanchard.—The Future Life: an Examination of its Conditions from the New Testament, etc. [teaches annihilation.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6481
C.; **H. C.**

1858. M. Grant.—What is Man? . . . The Meaning of Soul, Spirit, Death and Hell, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 32. 6482
C.

1858. [G. Storrs.]—The Watch-Tower: or Man in Death; and the Hope for a Future Life, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 96. 6483
H. C.

1858. G. Wood.—Future Life; or Scenes in another World, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 360. 6484
✳

1858. N. Adams.—God is Love. A Supplement to the Author's Discourse on the *Reasonableness*, [no. 6476.] etc. With a brief notice of Rev. T. S. King's Two Discourses in Reply to said Discourse, etc. [no. 6477.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 48. 6485
C.; **H. C.**

1858. N. Adams.—A Scriptural Argument for Future Endless Punishment, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. [agn. revised and enlarged, 1860, *Boston*, 12°, **C.**] [pub. orig. in the *Christian Freeman*, 10 Dec., 1858, and replied to by the editor, Rev. S. Cobb.] 6486
H. C.

1858. T. H. Miller.—The Reasonableness of Eternal Life, a Sermon, first delivered in Portsmouth, N. H., and repeated to the Rockingham Conference of Universalists, etc. *Portsmouth* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 14. 6487
H. C. ✳

1858. C. A. Bartol.—Address before the Alumni of the Divinity School in Harvard University. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 6488
B. P. L.

1858. H. Bushnell.—Nature and the Supernatural, etc. *Hartford*, 12°. 6489

1858. J. C. Macdonnell.—Six Discourses on the Doctrine of the Atonement, etc. 12°. 6490

1858. W. G. T. Shedd.—Congregationalism and Symbolism: a Discourse delivered before the Congregational Library Association, May 25, 1858. [from the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for July, 1858.] *Andover*, 8°, pp. 32 6491
C.

1858. L. Bacon.—The Growth of the Kingdom of Heaven: a Discourse before the Congregational Board of Publication, on the 26th of May, 1858. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 30. 6492
C.

1858. G. B. Cheever.—The Fire and Hammer of God's Word against the Sin of Slavery. Speech at the Anniversary of the American Abolition Society, May, 1858. *New York*, 8°, pp. 16. [agn. same year, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24, **C.**] 6493
C.

1858. W. B. Hayden.—On the Character and Work of Christ. [dedicated to Dr. Bushnell.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 84. [orig. pub. in 1849.] 6494
C.

1858. C. Robbins.—A Sermon preached on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of his Ordination as Pastor of the Second Church in Boston. With an Appendix. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 6495
C.

1859. Ex-parte Council, February 15th, 1859. [Church of the Puritans, New York.] [n. pl.] pp. 16. 6496
C.

1859. E. H. Bickersteth.—The Rock of Ages, etc. 12°. 6497
W.

1859. Proceedings at the Consecration of the Cushman Monument at Plymouth, Sept. 16, 1858, including the Discourse and Poem delivered on that Occasion, etc. 8°, pp. 96. 6498
C.; **M. H. S.**; **Br.** ✳

1859. J. Martineau.—The Unitarian Position, etc., a letter, etc. 12°. 6499
W.

1859. R. Aspland.—Strictures on the Rev. J. Martineau's Letter on the *Unitarian Position*, [no. 6499.] etc. 12°. 6500
W.

1859. J. Martineau.—Church Life, or Sect Life? A Second Letter, etc. 12°. 6501
W.

1859. T. Sadler.—Gloria Patri; the Scripture Doctrine of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; with a Letter on Orthodox opinions, etc.; a reply to Bickersteth's *The Rock*, [no. 6497.] etc. 12°. 6502
W.

1859. J. J. Taylor.—English Nonconformity, its Principle and Justification, etc. 12°. 6503
W.

1859–61. S. Hopkins.—The Puritans; or, The Church, Court and Parliament of England during the Reigns of Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth. 8°, 3 vols. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xiv, 550; (1860) xii, 540; (1861) xiv, 676. [agn. *New York*, 1875, 8°, 3 vols.] 6504
C.; **Bo.** ✳

1859. B. Hart.—Congregationalism. A Sunday Morning Discourse, in the Plymouth Church of St. Paul, 20 March, etc. *Saint Paul*, 8°, pp. 18. 6505
C. ✳

1859. J. H. Dill.—Congregationalism in Western New York; its Rise, Decline, and Revival; with a notice of Hotchkin's *History of Presbyterianism* in this State, [no. 5982.] etc. *Rochester*, 8°, pp. 12. 6506
C. ✳

1859. Rights of Congregationalists in Knox College; being the Report of a Committee of Investigation of the General Association of Illinois; with an Appendix. *Chicago*, 12°, pp. 94. 6507
C. ✳

1859. Historical Sketches and Rules, of Fairfield East Association and Consociation, with Statistical notices of the Consociated Churches. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 50. 6508
C.

1859. L. A. Field.—An Historical Sketch of the First Congregational Church in Marlborough, Mass., etc., with a Sermon by Rev. S. F. Bucklin on the 50th anniversary of his pastorate of the East Church. *Worcester*, 12°, pp. 82, 52. 6509
C.

1859. G. Mooar.—Historical Manual of the South Church in Andover, Mass. *Andover*, 12°, pp. 200. 6510
C.

1859. N. Bouton.—A Commemorative Discourse, delivered at Boscawen, N. H., on occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the New-Hampshire General Association, 25 Aug., 1859. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 80. 6511
C.

1859. D. T. Fiske.—An Historical Discourse commemorative of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the organization of the Belleville Congregational Church, Newburyport, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 6512
C.

1859. Sermons preached at the Dedication of the Broadway Tabernacle, New York, 24 April, 1859 [by Drs. E. A. Park, R. S. Storrs, Jr., and J. P. Thompson], to which are added Historical Sketches, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 96. 6513
C.

1859–79. Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Selected from the Records. [selections by the Standing Committee from proceedings, papers read, etc., from the formation of the Society to the present time.] *Boston*, 8°. 6514
C.; M. H. S.; A. S. W.

1859–78. Historical Collections of the Essex Institute. *Salem*, 4°. [14 vols.] [much church matter.] 6515
C.

1859. A. Bede.—Letters to an Episcopalian, on the Origin, History and Doctrine of the Book of Common Prayer. *Baltimore*, 12°, pp. 306. 6516

1859. Proceedings of a Council of Congregational Churches [15 Feb., 1859], relative to the Privileges of Members of the Church of the Puritans, New York. *New York*, 8°, pp. 92. 6517
C.

1859–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Congregational Churches and Ministers of Indiana: continued annually to 1879. [21 nos.] 6518
C.

1859. N. Adams.—Catherine. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 192. 6519
C.

1859. H. M. Dexter.—Meeting houses: considered historically and suggestively. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. [repr. fr. *Cong. Quarterly*.] 6520
C.; B. P. L.

1859. Result of the Ex-parte Council convened at Westborough, June 21, 1859; to which are prefixed Explanatory Reasons for its Publication. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 6521
C.

1859. The Existence of two Churches in South Deerfield, [Mass.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 6522

1859. P. K. Clark.—Reply to *The Existence*, [no. 6522.] etc. *Greenfield*, 8°, pp. 32. 6523
C.

1859. S. S. Cutting.—Historical Vindications: a Discourse on the Province and Uses of Baptist History, etc., with Appendixes containing historical notes and confessions of faith, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 224. 6524

1859. Andover and Danville. A Reply to an Article in the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, for Oct., 1859, containing a Review of Breckenridge's Theology. *Louisville*, 8°, pp. 16. 6525
C.

1859. Views in New-England Theology. By a Company of Ministers: No. 1. The New England Theology contrasted with the New Arminianism. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6526
C.

1859. H. W. Bellows.—The Suspense of Faith: Address to the Alumni of the Divinity School of Harvard University, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 46. 6527
C.; B. P. L.

1859. The Doctrines of Original Sin and the Trinity: Discussed in a Correspondence between a Clergyman of the Episcopal Church, in England, and a Layman of Boston, U. S. A. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. 6528
C.

1859. Defense of Rev. D. DeWolf, against the Proceedings of the Wesleyans, which terminated in his Expulsion from the New England Conference. *Greenfield*, 8°, pp. 14. 6529

1859. Presbyterian Church Extension. A Statement of the doings of Rev. G. W. Nicolls, at Morenci, Lenawee Co., Mich. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 6530

1859. E. A. Park.—The Atonement. Discourses and Treatises by Edwards, Smalley, Maxcy, Emmons, Griffin, Burge and Weeks. With an Introductory Essay, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. lxxx, 596. [agn. 1863, C.] 6531

1859. H. L. Hastings.—Tracts on Immortality, etc. *New York*, 18°. 6532
H. C.

1859. S. Lee.—Eschatology; or, the Scripture Doctrine of the Coming of the Lord, the Judgment, and the Resurrection, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 268. 6533
C.

1859. W. M. Roe.—The Bible *vs.* Materialism; in which the Errors and Sophisms of Modern Materialists are fully exposed, etc. *Cincinnati*, 12°, pp. 172. 6534

1859. T. Spicer.—Spirit-Life and its Relations. *Albany*, 18°, pp. 212. 6535
[*A. B.*, 2354.]
[*A. B.*, 2353*a*.]

1859. R. A. Fyfe.—The Teachings of the New Testament in regard to the Soul; and the Nature of Christ's Kingdom. *New York* and *Toronto*, 18°, pp. 120. 6536
[*A. B.*, 2357.]

1859. N. Adams.—The Great Concern: or, Man's Relation to God and a Future State, etc. [in part a reprint.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 236. [agn. 1860, *Boston*, 12°.] 6537

1859. L. Griggs.—Man Mortal and Immortal. The Doctrine of Annihilation and of the Unconscious State of the Dead refuted, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 6538
C.

[1859.] [H. L. Hastings.]—Will All Men be Saved? [*New York*], 18°, pp. 20. 6539
[*A. B.*, 4442.]

1859. A. Hovey.—The State of the Impenitent Dead, etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 168. 6540
C.

1859. C. F. Hudson.—The Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus: Does it imply Future Suffering? etc. *Boston*, 18°, pp. 20. 6541
C.; H. C.

1859. C. F. Hudson.—The Rights of Wrong: or, Is Evil Eternal? *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. [agn. 1860, with a reply to Dr. Mansel, *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24.] 6542
C.; H. C.

1859. [J. M. Irving.]—The Friendly Disputants; or, Future Punishment reconsidered, etc. 8°, pp. x, 490. [combines Annihilation and Universalism in "Redivivalism."] 6543
H. C.

1859. J. C. Killam.—Annihilationalism examined; or, The Immortality of the Soul, and the Destiny of the Wicked Scripturally considered, with special reference to the Annihilation Theory. *Syracuse*, 16°, pp. 124. 6544
[*A. B.*, 4450.]

1859. T. S. King.—The Relation of this Life to the Next. [*Tracts for the Times*, no. viii.] *Albany*, 12°, pp. 12. 6545
[*A. B.*, 4451.]

[1859.] R. W. Landis.—The Immortality of the Soul and the Final Condition of the Wicked carefully considered. *New York*, 12°, pp. 518. 6546
[*A. B.*, 4452.]

1859. J. Litch and M. Grant.—The Doctrine of Everlasting Punishment: A Discussion of the Question: "Do the Scriptures teach the Doctrine of the Eternal Conscious Suffering of the Wicked?" at Boston 9–12 November, in the Music Hall, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 136. 6547
C.

1859. [J. Hinton.]—Man and his Dwelling Place: an Essay towards the Interpretation of Nature, etc. [teaches Universalism.] 8°, pp. 420. [agn. 1859, *New York*, and London, 1861, 12°.] 6548
H. C.

1859. D. A. Mayo.—The Balance: or Moral Arguments for Universalism. *Boston*, 32°, pp. 156. 6549
[*A. B.*, 4456.]

1859. [D. P. Prime.]—Letters addressed to a Baptist Clergyman on the Doctrine of Endless Punishment, by a Layman. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 146. 6550
[*A. B.*, 4457.]

1859. T. Williams.—A Scriptural Testimony on the Endless Punishment of Sinners. *Providence*, 16°, pp. 16. 6551
C.

1859. [T. Parker.]—Theodore Parker's Experience as a Minister, with some account of his Early Life, and Education for the Ministry; contained in a Letter from him to the Members of the 28th Congregational Society of Boston. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 182. 6552
C. ✻

1859. Essays and Reviews, etc. 12°. 6553
W.

1859. H. W. Bellows.—Importance of a positive and distinct Theology: a Discourse. *Cincinnati*, 8°, pp. 22. 6554
C.; B. P. L.

1859. H. W. Bellows.—Sequel to the *Suspense of Faith*, [no. 6527.] A Discourse. *New York*, 8°. 6555
B. P. L.

1859. C. A. Bartol.—Address before the Ministerial Conference in Bedford St. *Boston*, 8°. 6556
B. P. L.

1859. A. Barnes.—The Atonement in Relation to Law and Moral Government. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 358. 6557
C.

1859. The Dublin Suit. Supreme Judicial Court for the Counties of Cheshire and Sullivan. In Chancery, etc. [see no. 6459.] [Argument for Respondents.] *Keene, N. H.*, 8°, pp. 30. 6558
✻

1859. The Dublin Suit. Supreme Judicial Court for the Counties of Cheshire and Sullivan. In Chancery, etc. [see nos. 6459. and 6558.] [Reply to Argument for Respondents.] *Nashua, N. H.*, 8°, pp. 48. 6559
C. ✻

1859–. D. Masson.—The Life of John Milton, Narrated in connexion with the Political, Ecclesiastical, and Literary History of his time, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 780; [vol. ii (1871), 8°, pp. xii, 608; vol. iii, (1873) 8°, pp. x, 730; vols. iv, v, (1877) 8°, pp. xiv, 642, xvi, 708.] 6560
✻

1859 78. *The Congregational Quarterly*. *Boston*, 8°. [twenty vols. in two series of ten each, with Indexes.] [an invaluable publication, and an unreasonable shame and loss that it should be discontinued.] 6561
C. ✻

1859. E. B. Swalue.—De Pelgrim-Vaders of Puriteinen, Stichters van Nieuw Engeland, naar het Engelsch van W. H. Bartlett [no. 6215.], bewerkt met Aanteekeningen en oorspronkelijke bijlagen, uit de beste Engelsche en Nederlandsche bronnen getrokken. Leiden, 8°, pp. x, 308. 6562
✻

1859. N. P. Banks.—An Address delivered at the Laying of the Corner-Stone of the National Monument to the Forefathers, at Plymouth, Mass., 2 August, 1859. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 6563
✳

1859. J. Hawes.—"One Soweth and Another Reapeth;" or New England's Indebtedness to the Pilgrim Fathers, etc. A Discourse at Hartford, 8 May, 1859. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 24. 6564
C.; Br.
✳

1859. The Broad Church. Some Considerations upon *The Suspense of Faith*: an address by Rev. Dr. Bellows [no. 6527.] [originally published in the *Boston Courier*, August 20, 1859.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6565
C.

1859. A Brief Account of Congregationalism: published by the Miami (Ohio) Conference of Congregational Churches. *Columbus*, 8°, pp. 8. 6566
C.

1859. N. W. Williams.—Sovereign and Subject: in six Sermons. *Andover*, 8°, pp. 104. 6567
C.

1859. H. D. Kitchel.—The Two Polities: an Address at the Fifth Anniversary of the American Congregational Union. *New York*, 8°, pp. 20. 6568
C.

1859. J. C. Smith.—The Suspense and Restoration of Faith. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. [republished from the *Episcopal Quarterly*.] 6569
C.

1859. T. J. Sawyer.—Who is our God? The Son or the Father? a Review of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. *New York*, 12°, pp. 40. 6570
C.

1859. R. Ellis.—The Sonship, the Mediatorship and the Heavenly Glory of Christ: a Sermon. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 18 6571
C.

1859. Counsels on Spiritualism: by a Connecticut Pastor. *New York*, 12°, pp. 28. 6572
C.

1859. A Tract for the Times, on the Question, Is it right to withhold Fellowship from Churches or from Individuals that tolerate or practice Slavery? read before the Congregational Ministers' Meeting of New London County, Conn. *New York*, 8°, pp. 24. 6573
C.

1859. B. N. Martin.—Review of Dr. Taylor on the Moral Government of God. [from the *New Englander* for November, 1859.] [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 56. 6574
C.

1859. Z. M. Humphrey.—The Relation of Creeds to Christianity: a Discourse delivered before the Presbyterian and Congregational Convention of Wisconsin. *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 24. 6575
C.

1860. Meeting of the Society of the Church of the Puritans, May 3, 1860. Argument of Benjamin K. Phelps, Esq., in support of the Resolutions of Mr. Smith, and against the Appeal for British Aid. *New York*, 8°, pp. 18. 6576
C.

1860. Adjourned Meeting of the Society of the Church of the Puritans [New York] with reference to the British Mission, May 17, 1860. Speech and Resolution of B. K. Phelps, Esq., with the Affidavit of J. H. Dye, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 8. 6577
✳

1860. The Hartford Ordination: Letters of Rev. Drs. Hawes, Spring and Vermilye; and Rev. Messrs. Childs and Parker: republished from the *New York Observer*, with Notes and a Review; to which is added a Statement of the Manchester case. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 64. 6578
C.
✳

1860. J. P. Thompson.—Love and Penalty; or, Eternal Punishment consistent with the Fatherhood of God. *New York*, 12°, pp. 358. 6579
C.
✳

1860. [E. S. Gannett, et al.]—A Memorial of the Federal St. Meeting-House, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 90. 6580
C.
✳

1860. A. Bond.—A Historical Discourse, delivered at the 100th anniversary of the organization of the Second Congregational Church, Norwich, Conn., 24 July, 1860, etc. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 64. 6581
C.
✳

1860. E. Beecher.—The Concord of Ages; or the Individual and Organic Harmony of God and Man, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. xii, 582. 6532
C.
✳

1860. [D. Sears.]—Proposals for a Union of Churches in the Spirit of Charity. [no imprint.] [*Boston*], 4°, pp. 30. [designed to provide a place, congregation, etc., for the employment of the *Christian Liturgy*, (no. 5904.) etc. My copy has the MS. Treasurer's report of the Trustees, dated 1 Jan., 1858, accounting for $23,795.09; and the signatures of twenty clergymen—16 Unitarian, 2 Baptist, and 2 Congregational—who admire the spirit and approve the design of this "Church of America," and promise to preach in the church at least once a quarter, if desired.] 6583
M. H. S.
✳

1860. G. Gould.—Open Communion and the Baptists of Norwich: Report of the Proceedings in Att'y Gen. *v.* Gould, bef. the Master of the Rolls, etc. Norwich, 8°, pp. cxcviii, 324. 6584
W.
✳

1860. A. Lamson.—The Church of the first three Centuries; etc., with special Reference to the Origin and Growth of the Doctrine of the Trinity, illustrating its late origin and gradual formation. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xii, 352. 6585
W.
✳

1860. D. Metcalf.—An Inquiry into the Nature, Foundation, and Extent of Moral Obligation, involving the Nature of Duty, of Holiness, and of Sin, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 488. 6586
C.; Bo.

1860. The Documents in the Case of James Richards. [deposed from the ministry for the crime of drunkenness.] *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 43, 13. 6587
C.
✳

1860. J. Wise.—A Vindication of the Government of New England Churches, and The Churches Quarrel Espoused; or a Reply to Certain Proposals, etc., [see nos. 2657, and 2729.] with Introductory Notice by Joseph S. Clark, D. D. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xxii, 246. 6588
C.
✻

1860. P. H. Mell.—Corrective Church Discipline: with a Development of the Scriptural Principles on which it is based. [Baptist.] *Charleston* [S. C.], 16°, pp. vii, 126. 6589
✻

1860. A. S. Worrell.—Review of *Corrective Church Discipline*, [no. 6589.] with introduction by N. M. Crawford. *Nashville* [Tenn.], 12°, pp. 300. 6590
✻

1860–7. *Minutes* of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Massachusetts, etc. [in 1868 united with the General Association. [eight issues.] 6591
C.
✻

1860–62. F. Freeman.—The History of Cape Cod; The Annals of Barnstable County and of its several towns, including the District of Mashpee. *Boston*, 2 vols. royal 8°, pp. 26, 804; 804. 6592
C.
✻

1860. J. W. Thornton.—The Pulpit of the American Revolution; or the Political Sermons of the Period of 1776, with a Historical Introduction, Notes and Illustrations, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 538. 6593
C.
✻

1860. M. C. Stuart.—The Pilgrim Fathers' First Meeting for public Worship in North America. A Brief Historical Sketch, illustrative of a picture by J. G. Schwartze representing the same subject. [tr. fr. the Dutch.] Utrecht, 8°, pp. 36. [agn. 1866, C.] 6594
✻

1860. S. G. Drake.—Result of some Researches among the British Archives for Information relative to the Founders of New England: made in the years 1858–1860, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 132. 6595
✻

1860–62. J. Savage.—A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, etc. *Boston*, 4 vols. 8°, (1860) i, pp. xvi, 516; ii, pp. iv, 600; (1861) iii, pp. iv, 664; (1862) iv, pp. vi, 714. 6596
C.
✻

1860. T. M. Post.—A Discourse on the Greatness and Power of Faith in the World's History, illustrated in the case of the Pilgrim Fathers, delivered before 1st Trin. Cong. Church, St. Louis, Mo., 25 December, 1859. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 18. 6597
✻

1860. J. Raine.—The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Blyth, in the Counties of Nottingham and York, etc. [contains, pp. 116–130, considerable matter concerning Scrooby, etc.] Westminster, 4°, pp. xii, 192, xvi. 6598
✻

1860. [J. G. Shea.]—Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable aux Missions des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus en la Nouvelle France les Années 1673 à 1679, par le R. P. Claude Dablon, etc. [see no. 6465.] *A la Nouvelle York*, with a map. [100 copies privately printed.] 8°, pp. xiv, xiv, 290. 6599
✻

1860–70. Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society. *Hartford*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xvi, 332; (1870) pp. iv, 380. 6600
C.; M. H. S.
✻

1860. P. H. Burnett.—The Path which led a Protestant Lawyer to the Catholic Church. *New York*, 8°, pp. xiv, 742. 6601
✻

1860. M. Caston.—Independency in Bristol: with Brief Memorials of its Churches and Pastors. London and Bristol, 16°, pp. viii, 358. 6602
✻

1860. The Difficulties in the Church of the Puritans [New York]. [no imprint.] [*New York*], 8°, pp. 10. 6603
✻

1860. W. M. Evarts.—Opinion as to the Admission of Trustees recently elected to the Board of the Society of the Church of the Puritans. [no imprint.] [*New York*], 4°, pp. 4. 6604
✻

1860. J. Coombe.—"The Soul and the Kingdom," etc., reviewed, etc. [defends annihilation.] *Toronto*, 8°, pp. 82. 6605
[*A. B.*, 2358.]

1860. T. Boys.—God and Man considered in relation to Eternity Past, Time that is, Eternity Future, etc. [blank verse.] 8°, pp. 208. 6606
[*A. B.*, 2360.]

1860. J. N. Brown.—The Death threatened to Adam; with its Bearings on the Annihilation of the Wicked. *Philadelphia*, 24°, pp. 30. 6607
C.

1860. A. Campbell.—Life and Death. [repr. fr. *The Millennial Harbinger*.] [opposes Annihilation and Universalism.] *Cincinnati*, 32°, pp. 96. 6608
[*A. B.*, 4463.]

1860. W. W. Clayton and M. Grant.—Discussion of the Doctrine of the State of the Dead, and the Punishment of the Wicked, etc. Dec. 5–9, 1859, at Union Hall, Seneca Falls, N. Y. *Seneca Falls*, 16°, pp. 120. 6609
[*A. B.*, 4465.]

1860. J. F. Cotton.—The Light-Ship. [a tale intended to teach annihilation.] *Boston*, 24°, pp. 60. 6610
[*A. B.*, 4466.]

1860. C. F. Hudson.—Christ our Life. The Scriptural Argument for Immortality through Christ Alone, etc. 12°, pp. viii, 160. [agn. 1861, C.] 6611
H. C.

[1860.] C. F. Hudson.—Human Destiny. A Critique on Universalism, etc. *Boston* and *Cambridge*, 12°. [agn. 1862, *New York*.] 6612
C.

1860. E. H. Lake.—Objections to the Doctrine of Endless Punishment. *Boston*, 16°. 6613
[*A. B.*, 4479.]

1860. E. MANFORD AND B. FRANKLIN.—An Oral Debate on the Coming of the Son of Man, Endless Punishment and Universal Salvation, held near Cincinnati, O. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 360. [*A. B.*, 4471.] 6614

[1860.] J. STEPHEN.—The Doctrine of Endless Misery an Occasion of Skepticism, etc. [extracts from the Epilogue to *Essays in Eccles. Biog.*, etc.] *Boston* and *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 24. [*A. B.*, 4474.] 6615

1860. C. A. BARTOL.—Immediate Vision of God; a Sermon. *Boston*, 8°. 6616
B. P. L.

1860. Memorial Volume by the Essex Street Church and Society, Boston, to commemorate the twenty-fifth anniversary of the installation of their Pastor, Nehemiah Adams, D. D. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 128. 6617
C. ✻

1860. C. T. BROOKS.—The Christian Minister, the Man of God: a Discourse delivered before the graduating class of the Divinity School in Harvard University, July 15, 1860. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6618
C.

1860. T. S. KING.—Trinitarianism not the Doctrine of the New Testament. Two Lectures, delivered partly in Review of Rev. Dr. Huntington's Discourse on the Trinity, in the Hollis Street Church, January 7 and 14, 1860. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 48. 6619
C.

1860. G. E. ELLIS.—The Christian Trinity: the Doctrine of God, the Father; Jesus Christ; and the Holy Spirit. A Discourse preached in Harvard Church, Charlestown, February 5, 1860. *Charlestown*, 8°, pp. 94. 6620
C.

1860. J. P. THOMPSON.—The Congregational Polity and a Biblical Theology. A Discourse delivered at the thirty-first anniversary of the Congregational Board of Publication. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 26. 6621
C.

1860. The Illustrated Pilgrim Almanac, *Boston*, 8°, pp. 50. [agn. 1861; afterwards as *The Illustrated Pilgrim Memorial*, in 1863, 1864, 1866, 1869, 1872, 1878; C.] 6622
C. ✻

1860. I. P. WARREN.—Sadduceeism: a Refutation of the Doctrine of the Final Annihilation of the Wicked. *Boston*, 32°, pp. 66. [*A. B.*, 4476.] 6623

1860. R. D. OWEN.—Footfalls on the Boundary of Another World, with Narrative Illustrations, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 528. [agn. several times.] 6624
C.; B. A. ✻

1860. Views in New England Theology, No. II. The New Apostacy; or, a Word to the Laodiceans. *Boston*, 12°, pp. [25–48] 24. 6625
C. ✻

1860. J. W. BAILEY.—Knox College, by whom founded and endowed; also, a Review of a Pamphlet, entitled *Rights*, [no. 6507.] etc. *Chicago*, 8°. 6626
C.; Bo.

1860. T. BINNEY.—Lights and Shadows of Church Life in Australia, including Thoughts on Some Things at Home, and Two Hundred Years Ago, etc. 8°. [includes a powerful vindication of Nonconformity.] 6627

1860. D. BENEDICT.—Fifty Years among the Baptists, etc. [*Providence?*] 8°. 6628

1860. E. MELLOR.—The Atonement, and its Relation to Pardon, etc. 12°. 6629

1860. J. REMY.—Voyage du Pays des Mormons. Paris, 16°. 6630

1860. S. J. BAIRD.—The Elohim Revealed in the Creation and Redemption of Man, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 688. 6631
C. ✻

1861. D. A. WHITE.—New England Congregationalism in its Origin and Purity; illustrated by the Foundation and Early Records of the First Church in Salem, and various Discussions pertaining to the Subject. *Salem*, 8°, pp. vi, 320. 6632
C.; Bo. ✻

1861. J. B. FELT.—Reply to the New England Congregationalism of Hon. D. A. White, [no. 6632.] etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 58. 6633
C. ✻

1861. Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut; prepared under the direction of the General Association, to commemorate the completion of one hundred and fifty years since its first annual Assembly. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. xiv, 562. 6634
C.; Bo. ✻

1861–76. W. F. HOOK.—Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, etc. 8°. [11 vols. and Index volume.] 6635 ✻

1861–5. A. OTIS.—History of Barnstable, Mass. [series of articles in *Barnstable Patriot*.] [rich in details with regard to Pilgrim families.] 6636 ✻

1861. [J. G. SHEA.]—Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable aux Missions des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus en la Nouvelle France, les années 1672 et 1673, par le R. P. Claude Dablon, etc. [with nos. 6465. and 6599. makes a complete set of these Relations from 1611 to 1679.] [100 copies privately printed.] 8°, pp. vi, 220. 6637 ✻

1861. I. WESTON.—A History of the Congregational Church and Society in Cumberland, Me. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 56. 6638
C. ✻

1861. J. PARKER AND T. R. SMITH.—The Presbyterian's Hand-Book of the Church, etc. *New York*, 18°, pp. viii, 250. 6639 ✻

1861. The Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Park-Street Church and Society; held on the Lord's Day, 27 February, 1859, with the festival of the day following, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 166. 6640
C. ✻

1861. R. B. ELDRIDGE.—Essays and Sermons intended to show the Difference between Unitarians and Christians. *Danielsonville* [Conn.], 16°, pp. 80. 6641 ✻

1861. C. K. Whipple.—Relation of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to Slavery. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 248. 6642
C.

1861. H. Bushnell.—Christian Nurture. *New York*, 12°, pp. 408. 6643
C.

1861. R. S. Storrs.—Continuance in the Ministry. A Discourse delivered in the First Congregational Church, Braintree, Mass., 3 July, 1861, on the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 102. 6644
C.

1861–71. *The Boston Review.* Devoted to Theology and Literature. *Boston*, 8°. [10 vols.] 6645
C.

1861. The Soldier's Pocket Bible. An Exact Reprint of the Original Edition of 1643. With a Prefatory Note by G. Livermore, etc. *Cambridge.* Printed for private distribution. 16°, pp. viii, 16. 6646
C.

1861. A. Collet.—L'enfer, etc. Paris, 18°, pp. 344. 6647
[*A. B.*, 3756*a*.]

1861. D. P. Livermore.—The Bible Doctrine of Hell; or, a Brief Examination of the Four original Words, *Sheol, Hades, Gehenna* and *Tartarus*, rendered "Hell" in the Scriptures, etc. *Chicago*, 32°, pp. 80. 6648
H. C.

1861. G Calvert.—Universal Restoration: a Poem in Ten Epochs, divided into twenty-six Books. 8°, 2 vols. 6649
[*A. B.*, 4477.]

1861. N. Adams.—Evenings with the Doctrines. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 416. 6650
C.

1861. N. Adams.—The Sable Cloud. A Southern Tale, with Northern Comments. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 276. 6651
C.

1861. J. B. Perry.—Life and Death, or the Recompense of the Righteous and of the Wicked on Earth. Discourses preached in Swanton [Vt.] *Burlington*, 8°, pp. 80. 6652
C.

1861. J. F. Clarke.—The Orthodox Doctrine of Everlasting Punishment. *Boston*, 16°. 6653
H. C.

1861. J. F. Clarke.—Review of Dr. Thompson's Book on *Love*, [no. 6579.] etc. *Boston*, 16°. 6654
H. C.

1861. C. F. Hudson.—Eternal Death in the Literal Sense is Eternal Punishment. *New York*, 12°, pp. 24. 6655
C.

1861. J. Nve.—The Doctrine of Universal Restoration explained and defended, and shown to be essential to Universal Fraternity, etc. 12°. 6656
[*A. B.*, 4481.]

1861. H. L. Hastings.—Retribution, or the Doom of the Ungodly, after the Resurrection of the Dead, Just and Unjust, etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 156. 6657
[*A. B.*, 4485.]

1861. H. V. Reed and V. Hull.—A Discussion upon the Doctrine of Future Punishment . . . at Harvard, M'Henry Co., Ill., Sept. and Oct., 1860. *Geneva* [Ill.], 16°, pp. 136. 6658
[*A. B.*, 4486.]

1861. W. Sheldon and T. Brooks.—An Examination of the Doctrine of the Immortality of the Soul; and the Annihilation of the Wicked; in a Debate . . . in the village of Viroqua, Wis., August, 1860, etc. *Viroqua*, 8°, pp. 134. 6659
[*A. B.*, 4487.]

1861. C. F. Hudson.—Reviewers reviewed. Brief Replies to various Criticisms and other Arguments. *Boston* and *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 36. 6660
C.

1861. J. G. Adams.—Lectures on [in defence of] Universalism. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 54. 6661
[*A. B.*, 4488.]

1861. J. W. Colenso.—St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, newly translated and explained from a Missionary Point of View, etc. Cambridge, 8°, pp. 310. [agn. *New York*, 1863, 12°, pp. 262, **H. C.**] [opposes the doctrine of endless punishment, especially in comment on ch. viii: 21.] 6662

1861. G. G. Perry.—The History of the Church of England, From the Death of Elizabeth to the Present Time. 8°, 3 vols., xvi, 664; xvi, 692; xii, 628. 6663

1861. [J. Waddington.]—Historical Papers: [First Series]: Congregational Martyrs. 16°, pp. viii, 196. 6664

1861. W. H. Davey.—*Articuli Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ;* or, the several editions of the Articles of the Church of England, as agreed upon in Convocation, and set forth by Royal Authority during the reigns of King Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth, arranged in one comparative view, etc. 8°, pp. vi, 58. 6665

1861. J. Tulloch.—English Puritanism and its Leaders: Cromwell, Milton, Baxter, Bunyan. 16°, pp. xiv, 488. 6666

1861. Complaints—with Specifications, of Mr. Charles Abernethy, and seventy-five other members of the Church of the Puritans in New York City, submitted to the Ex-Parte Council, called to consider the same, and convened May 2, 1861. [no imprint.] [*New York*], 8°, pp. 8. 6667

1861. Proceedings of a Council of Congregational Churches, relative to the Church of the Puritans, New York, and to the Privileges of Members thereof, May, 1861. *New York*, 8°, pp. 132. 6668
C.

1861. The British Mission of the Church of the Puritans, its True Origin and Prosecution under the Policy of Dr. H. A. Hartt. *New York*, 8°, pp. 36. 6669
C.

1861. D. Clary.—History of the Churches and Ministers connected with the Pres. and Cong. Convention of Wisconsin, etc. *Beloit*, 8°, pp. 128. 6670
C.

1861. H. Caswall.—The American Church and the American Union. 16°, pp. x, 312. 6671

1862. E. Balley.—Struggles for Conscience; or Religious Annals of Staplehurst. A Memorial, etc. 8°, pp. iv, 38. 6672

1862. J. B. Felt.—The Ecclesiastical History of New England, etc., [see no. 6281.] vol. 2. *Boston*, 8°, pp. ii, 722. 6673
C.

1862. J. A. Poor.—English Colonization in America. A Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as the Father of English Colonization in America, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 144. 6674

1862. A. S. Farrar.—A Critical History of Free Thought in Reference to the Christian Religion. [Bampton Lectures.] 8°. 6675
W.

1862. Bicentenary Papers: Lectures delivered at Willis's Rooms, etc. 8°. 6676
W.

1862. P. Bayne.—English Puritanism: its Character and History. An Introduction to Documents relating to the Settlement of the Church of England by the Act of Uniformity of 1662, etc. 8°, pp. 142, vi, 516. 6677
W.

1862. R. W. Dale.—Nonconformity in 1662 and 1862. A Bicentenary Lecture. 8°. 6678
W.

1862–4. B. Evans.—The Early English Baptists. 12°, 2 vols., pp. xxii, 276; xiv, 348. 6679
W.

1862. T. M'Crie.—The Story of the Ejectment: a Bicentenary Lecture, etc. 12°. 6680
W.

1862. T. M'Crie.—The Savoy Conference: A Bicentenary Lecture, etc. 12°. 6681
W.

1862. F. M. Iams.—Christian Unity. A Sermon [for Congregationalism as the solvent of sects] at Tomah and Jacksonville, Wis. *New Lisbon*, 16°, pp. 16. 6682

1862. M. Blake.—The First Quarter Century of the Winslow Church in Taunton, Mass., etc. *Taunton*, 8°, pp. 68. 6683
C.

1862. The Path of the Pilgrim Church, From its origin in England to its establishment in New England. An Historical Sketch, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 268. 6684
C.

1862. J. Waddington.—Bicentenary Prize Essay. Congregational Church History from the Reformation to 1662. 12°, pp. xii, 136. 6685

1862. J. Stoughton.—Church and State Two Hundred Years ago. 12°, pp. xvi, 468. 6686
W.

1862. R. Vaughan.—English Nonconformity. 8°, pp. xii, 486. 6687

1862. Result of an Ecclesiastical Council convened at Attleboro' [Mass.], 19 Feb., 1862. [no imprint.] 16°, pp. 16. 6688

1862. J. G. Davis.—Historical Discourse on the 100th Anniversary of the Hollis Association of Ministers [Congregational], 6 May, 1862. With Sketches of Deceased Members, etc. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 76. 6689
C.; Br.

1862. E. S. Dwight.—An Address delivered in Saco [Me.], 12 Oct., on the Hundredth Anniversary of the organization of the First Church. *Saco*, 8°, pp. 28. 6690
C.

1862 Pastor's Memorial. Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Installation of G. W. Blagden, D. D., as Pastor of the Old South Church and Society in Boston. [*Boston*], 18°, pp. 118. 6691
C.

1862. A. W. Burnham.—Historical Discourse on the Fortieth Anniversary of his pastorate in Rindge, N. H. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 102. 6692
C.

1862. M. J. Steere.—Footprints Heavenward; or, Universalism the More Excellent Way, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 406. 6693
[*A. B.*, 4491.]

[1862.] [C. F. Hudson.]—The Silence of the Scriptures respecting the Immortality of the Soul, or of the Race, or of the Lost. [*New York*], 12°, pp. 24. 6694
[*A. B.*, 4494.]

[1862.] [C. F. Hudson.]—Immortality through Christ alone. The Doctrine Safe and Salutary. [*New York*], 12°, pp. 26. 6695
C.

1862. T. B. Thayer.—Theology of Universalism; being an Exposition of its Doctrines and Teachings . . . including a Criticism of the Texts, cited in Proof of the Trinity, Vicarious Atonement, Natural Depravity, a General Judgment and Endless Punishment. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 432. 6696
[*A. B.*, 4495*b*.]

1862. Sirenia; or Recollections of a Past Existence, etc. 8°, pp. 400. [a romance founded on the notion of Pre-existence.] 6697
[*A. B.*, 5405.]

1862. Forgiveness after Death: Does the Bible or the Church of England affirm it to be Impossible? A Review of the Alleged Proofs of the Hopelessness of the Future State, By a Clergyman. 8°. 6698
[*A. B.*, p. 876.]

1863. L. G. Pray.—A Historical Sketch of the Twelfth Congregational [Unitarian] Society in Boston. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 124. 6699
C. ✻

1863. J. Wilson.—Calumnies Confuted: Historical Facts in Answer to the *Quarterly Review* on the Bicentary Commemoration, with an Appendix, showing the true Character of the Act of Uniformity, 1662. 8°, pp. 112. 6700
C. ✻

1863. F. D. Huntington.—Massachusetts a Field for Church Missions, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 42. 6701
C. ✻

1863. A New Phase of Ecclesiastical Law and Presbyterian Church Government, as recently administered in the Session of the Madison Square Church, and in the Fourth Presbytery of New York; being also an explanation and appeal to members of said church. *New York*, 8°, pp. 60. 6702
C. ✻

1863. J. B. Moore.—Astounding Facts in the Life of a Clergyman; being a history of the case of Rev. B. M. Tillotson of Manchester, N. H., who was found guilty of the charges of Falsehood and Deception by the Committee of Discipline of the New Hampshire Convention of Universalists, at Keene, N. H., in June, 1862, etc. *Manchester*, 8°, pp. 34. 6703
✻

1863. E. H. Gillett.—The Life and Times of John Huss, etc. *Boston*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xx, 632; xiv, 652. 6704
C. ✻

1863. J. Orr.—Unitarianism in the Present Time; its Principles, etc. 12°. 6705
W.

1863–5. T. Parker.—Collected Works, edited by F. P. Cobbe. 12 vols. [vol. iii, "Discourses of Theology;" vol. xi, "Theism, Atheism, and Popular Theology," etc.] 6706
W.

1863. T. P. Field.—Puritanism and the Puritans of New England. A Discourse delivered in New London, Conn., etc. *New London*, 8°, pp. 30. 6707
✻

1863. J. Raine [and W. H. Dixon].—*Fasti Eboracenses.* Lives of the Archbishops of York. [A. D. 627–1373.] [much to be desired that the modest "editor" complete this for the public good.] 8°, pp. xxii, 496. 6708
✻

1863. J. W. Thornton.—Colonial Schemes of Popham and Gorges. Speech at the Fort Popham Celebration, 29 Aug., 1862, under the Auspices of the Me. Hist. Soc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. [also in *Cong. Quar.*, v.] 6709
C. ✻

1863. W. S. Perry.—The Connection of the Church of England with early American Discovery and Colonization, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 8. 6710
✻

1863. Memorial Volume of the Popham Celebration, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. xii, 368. 6711
✻

1863. J. Parker.—Constitutional Law and Unconstitutional Divinity. Letters to Rev. Henry M. Dexter, and to Rev. Leonard Bacon, D. D. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 64. 6712
C. ✻

1863. J. Waddington.—1559–1620. Track of the Hidden Church; or, The Springs of the Pilgrim Movement. With Introduction by Rev. E. N. Kirk, D. D. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xxviii, 308. 6713
C. ✻

1863. F. Bungener.—Calvin: His Life, His Labours, and His Writings. [tr. fr. the French.] Edinburgh, 8°, pp. ii, 350. 6714
✻

1863. T. W. Davids.—Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in the County of Essex, from the time of Wycliffe to the Restoration; with Memorials of the Essex Ministers who were ejected, or silenced, in 1660–62, etc. 8°, pp. xvi, 642. 6715
C. ✻

1863. A Statement of Facts concerning the Troubles in the Church in South Hadley Falls, Mass. *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 44. 6716
C. ✻

1863. J. A. Beauvais.—A Statement of Facts Respecting a Contract made with Rev. Wheelock Craig, Pastor of the Trinitarian Church, New Bedford. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 8. 6717
✻

1863. E. and C. Beecher.—The Result Tested. A Review of the Proceedings of a Council at Georgetown, Mass., July 15, 16 and 22, 1863. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. [including that *Result.*] 6718
C. ✻

1863. S. H. Emery.—A Memorial of the Cong. Ministers and Churches of the Illinois Association, on completing a quarter century of its history, etc. *Quincy* [Ill.], 8°, pp. 48. 6719
C. ✻

1863. J. W. Backus.—Puritan Church Polity Vindicated. A Sermon upon the Principles and Results of Congregationalism, etc. *Lowell*, 12°, pp. 46. 6720
C. ✻

1863. S. R. Gardiner.—History of England from the Accession of James I. to the Disgrace of Chief-Justice Coke. [1603–1616.] 8°, 2 vols., pp. xvi, 562; x, 442. 6721
✻

1864. W. H. Furness.—The Veil partly lifted, and Jesus becoming Visible, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 6722
W.

1864. R. Wardlaw.—Congregational Independency in Contradistinction to Episcopacy and Presbyterianism: The Church Polity of the New Testament. Glasgow and *Toronto*, 16°, pp. 354. 6723
C. ✻

1864–67. R. C. Winthrop.—Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Gov. of the Mass. Bay Colony at their Emigration to N. England, etc. *Boston*, 2 vols., 8°, pp. xii, 452; xvi, 484. 6724
C. ✻

1864. J. T. Headley.—The Chaplains and Clergy of the Revolution. *New York*, 12°, pp. 402. 6725
✻

1864. W. H. Whitmore.—The Cavalier Dismounted: an Essay on the Origin of the Founders of the Thirteen Colonies, etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. iv, 48. 6726
C. ✻

1864. [J. M. Shea.]—Epistola Rev. P. Gabrielis Dreuillettes, Societatis Jesu Presbyteri, ad Dominum Illustrissimum, Dominum Joannem Wintrop, Scutarum. *New York.* [letter written "au commencement de janvier 1651."] sm. 4°, pp. 14. 6727
✻

1864. E. C. Benedict.—The Beginning of America. A Discourse before the N. Y. Hist. Soc. on its Fifty-ninth Anniversary, 17 November, 1863. *New York*, 8°, pp. 64. 6728
✻

1864. B. F. De Costa.—Footprints of Miles Standish. [reprinted from the *Church Monthly* for private distribution.] [*New York*], 12°, pp. 24. 6729
✻

1864. Records of Salem Witchcraft, copied from the Original Documents. [privately printed.] *Roxbury*, 4°, 2 vols., pp. 280, 288. 6730
✻

[1864.] E. H. Gillett.—History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. *Philadelphia*, 12°, 2 vols., pp. xxiv, 576; xii, 606. [agn. 1873, q. v.*] 6731
C. ✻

1864. [W. Urwick.]—Historical Sketches of Nonconformity in the County Palatine of Chester, by various Ministers and Laymen in the County. 8°, pp. viii, lxx, 506. 6732
✻

1864. [A. Hopkins, et al.]—Proceedings at the Centennial Commemoration of the organization of the Berkshire Association of Congregational Ministers, held at Stockbridge, Mass., 28 Oct., 1863, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. 6733
C. ✻

1864. C. Beecher.—Redeemer and Redeemed. An Investigation of the Atonement, and of Eternal Judgment, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xii, 358. 6734
✻

1864. J. H. Agnew.—The Polity of Presbyterianism, in a Review of Proceedings of a Session, Presbytery and Synod, in a recent case of Discipline, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 40. 6735
C. ✻

1864. Supplement to *A New Phase*, [no. 6702.] etc., being a continuation of the exposition through Synod, and with subsequent correspondence, and other illustrative matter. *New York*, 8°, pp. 30. 6736
C. ✻

1864. The Summons and Trial of George L. Mussey, of Rutland, Vermont, before the Congregational Church, of Rutland, Vt., October 30th, 1863, etc. *Rutland*, 8°, pp. 48. 6737
C.

1864. W. R. Huntington.—The Mystery of the Trinity paralleled in Nature. An analogical argument. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6738
C.

1864. E. E. Bourne.—An Address on the Character of the Colony founded by George Popham, at the mouth of the Kennebec River, August 19th [O. S.], 1607. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 60. 6739
C.

1864. J. Weiss.—Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker, etc. *New York*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 478; viii, 530. 6740
✻

1864. R. A. Guild.—Life, Times, and Correspondence of James Manning, and the Early History of Brown University, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 524. 6741
C. ✻

1864. F. H. Hedge.—Anti-Supernaturalism in the Pulpit: an address to the graduating class of the Divinity School in Cambridge, 17 July, 1864. [n. pl.] 8°. 6742
B. P. L.

1864. W. R. Alger.—A Critical History of the Doctrine of a Future Life, with a complete Bibliography of the subject. [by Dr. Ezra Abbot.] *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. viii, 914. [agn. several times.] 6743
✻

1865. W. Kirkus.—Orthodoxy, Scripture and Reason; an Examination of some of the Articles of the Creed of Christendom, etc. 8°. 6744
W.

1865. E. Hawes.—Congregationalism: Its principles and its recent movements in Philadelphia. A Sermon, etc. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 16. 6745
C. ✻

1865. R. Anderson.—Congregationalism and Missions. [an article in the *Congregationalist*, 17 Feb., 1865.] 6746
C. ✻

1865. W. Davis.—Congregational Polity, Usages and Law. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 60. 6747
C. ✻

1865. S. Wolcott.—The Polity of the Congregational Churches, in its Principles and Relations to other Christian Denominations. A Sermon, etc., at Mansfield, O. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6748
C. ✻

1865. T. Williams.—[Scriptural Congregationalism.] A Discourse at the Ordination of Rev. Emerson Paine in the first Church of Christ in Middleborough, Mass., 14 Feb., 1816. *Providence*, 8°, pp. 32. [with Appendix, Articles of Faith, Covenant and Discipline.] 6749
C. ✻

1865. Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass. Prepared and published under the direction of the Essex North Association. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xii, 396. 6750
C. ✻

1865. Official Record of the National Congregational Council, held at Boston, Mass., June 14–24, A. D. 1865. [but see no. 6790.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 184. 6751
C. ✻

1865. J. Forster.—Sir John Eliot. A Biography, 1590–1632. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxx, 650; xxii, 766. 6752
✻

1865–6. *The Christian Reporter*, devoted to the Interests of the Congregational and Presbyterian Churches of New Hampshire. B. P. Stone, D. D., editor. *Concord*, 8°. [2 vols.] 6753
C.

1865. Doings of National Convention of Unitarian Churches of the United States, 5 April, 1865. [*Boston*], 8°. 6754

1865. F. H. Hedge.—Reason in Religion, etc. *Boston*, 16°. 6755

1865. J. F. Hurst.—History of Rationalism; embracing a Survey of the Present State of Protestant Theology. With Appendix of Literature. *New York*, 8°, pp. xvi, 624. 6755
*

1865. M. H. Wilder.—The Congregational Polity as taught in the Word of God, and gathered from the approved usages of the Congregational Churches. *Rochester* [N. Y.], 12°, pp. 24. 6757
C. *

1865. I. W. Putnam.—A Fifty Years' Ministry. Two Discourses, etc. *Middleboro'* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 34. 6758
C. *

1865. G. E. Ellis.—ACommemorative Discourse delivered in the New South Church, Church Green, Boston, 25 December, 1864, on the Fiftieth Anniversary of its Dedication. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 46. 6759
C. *

1865. D. C. Eddy.—The Memorial Sermon preached in the Baldwin-Place Meeting-House on the last Sabbath of its occupancy, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 62. 6760
C. *

1865. D. A. Wasson.—The Radical Creed: a Discourse at the installation of D. A. W. as Minister of the 28th Cong. Society of Boston, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 40. 6761
C. *

1865. J. Ide.—A Pastor's Review. A Discourse preached in Medway, Mass., 2 Nov., 1864, on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Author's Ordination, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 6762
C. *

[1865.] E. Pond.—Congregationalism. A Premium Tract. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 48. [agn. n. d.*] 6763
C. *

1865. F. G. Lee.—The *Directorium Anglicanum;* being a Manual of Directions for the right Celebration of the Holy Communion, for the Saying of Matins and Even-song, and for the performance of other rites and ceremonies of the Church, according to the ancient rule of the Church of England, etc. 4°, pp. lxii, 306 [15 pp. plates]. 6764
*

1865. G. Punchard.—History of Congregationalism from about A. D. 250 to the Present Time, etc. [see no. 5602.] second ed. rewritten and greatly enlarged. *Boston*, 12°, 2 vols., pp. xvi, 562; xiv, 520. [vol. iii (1867), 12°, pp. xxii, 456.*] [remainder now in press.] 6765
C. *

1865. H. M. Dexter.—Congregationalism: What it is; Whence it is; How it works; Why it is better than any other form of Church Government; and its Consequent demands. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xxxii, 306. [agn. 1868, 16°, pp. xxxii, 394;* 1871, 16°, pp. xxxii, 394;* 1874, 16°, pp. xxxii, 402;* 1879, *ibid.**] 6766
C. *

1865. J. S. Burn.—The High Commission. Notices of the Court, and its Proceedings, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 92. 6767
C. *

1865. H. W. Bellows.—The Reformed Church of Christendom, or the Duties of Liberal Christians to the National Faith at this Crisis of Opinions. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 6768
C.

1865. T. K. Beecher.—A Sermon [on Christian Congregationalism as distinguished from New England Congregationalism] preached before the Chenango Association, N. Y., 8 Feb., 1865. [printed in *The Independent*, 16 March, 1865.] 6769
C. *

1865. W. B. Rye.—England as seen by Foreigners in the Days of Elizabeth and James the First, etc. 4°, pp. cxxxii, 300. 6770
*

1865. J. Sabin.—Ten Quarto Reprints of Early New England Tracts. *New York*. [10 vols.] 6771
C. *

1865. S. F. Haven.—Remarks on the Popham Celebration of the Me. Hist. Soc. [no. 6711.] read before the American Antiquarian Society, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 32. 6772
C. *

1865. J. W. Patterson.—Responsibilities of the Founders of Republics: an Address on the Peninsula of Sabine on the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the planting of the Popham Colony, 29 August, 1865. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 6773
C. *

1865. [S. G. Drake.]—The History of the Indian Wars in New England, etc., by W. Hubbard, with notes, etc. *Roxbury*, 2 vols., 4°, pp. xxxii, 292, 304. 6774
C. *

1865–78. Publications of the Prince Society. *Boston*, 4°, (1) Wood's *N. Eng. Prospect:* (2, 3) *Hutchinson Papers;* (4, 5, 6) *The Andros Tracts;* (7) John Dunton's *Letters from N. Eng.;* (8) *Sir W. Alexander and Amer. Colonization;* (9) *Genealogy of Payne and Gore Families;* (10) *John Wheelwright;* (11) Voyages of *Northmen to America.* 6775
*

1865–67. Wiggin's Library of New England History. (1) *Mourt's Relation;* (2) Church's *Philip's War;* (3) Church's *Eastern Expeditions;* (4) Lechford's *Plain Dealing. Boston*, 4°. [first three edited by H. M. Dexter, the fourth by Hon. J. H. Trumbull, LL.D.] 6776
C. *

1865–76. Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, vol. i. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. iv, 16, 192. (1876), vol. ii. 6777
C. *

1865. H. M. Dexter.—The Verdict of Reason upon the question of the Future Punishment of those who die Impenitent. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xx, 158. [see no. 6478.] 6778
*

1865. G. HALLOCK.—History of the South Congregational Church, New Haven [Conn.], from its origin in 1852 till Jan. 1, 1865. [contains much about the Carroll quarrel, and Council.] *New Haven*, 16°, pp. 258, 48. 6779
C. ✳

1865. Statement of the Third Congregational Church of Portland, Me., in relation to the call and ministerial labors of Rev. J. E. Walton; and the action of Ecclesiastical Councils, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 16. 6780
C. ✳

1865–79. Proceedings connected with the Organization of the Congregational Conference of Missouri. *Minutes* continued till 1878. [14 nos.] 6781
C.

1866. H. P. LIDDON.—The Divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. [Bampton Lectures.] 8°. 6782
W.

1866. J. R. BEARD.—Letters to the Unitarians of England, etc. 8°. 6783
W.

1866. E. H. PEROWNE.—The Godhead of Jesus: the Hulsean Lectures for 1866. 8°. 6784
W.

1866. E. H. PLUMPTRE.—Christ and Christendom. [the Boyle Lectures, etc.] 8°. 6785
W.

1866. B. SCOTT.—The Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors: a Lecture. 8°, pp 40. 6786
W.; C. ✳

1866. J. M. HOLMES.—The Pilgrim Temple-Builders. A Sermon, etc., on the Sabbath before Forefathers' Day. *New York*, 8°, pp. 38. 6787
C. ✳

1866. J. P. GULLIVER.—The Office of Deacon. [A New Theory of the Deaconship.] [in four articles in the *Congregationalist*, 27 April–18 May.] 6788
C. ✳

[1866.] Standing Rules, Confession of Faith, Form of Covenant, etc., of the First Congregational Church, New Orleans, La. [no imprint.] 4°, pp. 4. 6789
C. ✳

1866. Debates and Proceedings of the National Council of Congregational Churches, held at Boston, Mass., June 14–24, 1865—from Phonographic Report. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xvi, 530. 6790
C. ✳

1866. E. BUCK.—Massachusetts Ecclesiastical Law. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 310. [agn. *Boston*, (n. d.) 12°, pp. 316.*] 6791
C. ✳

[1866.] S. C. BARTLETT.—Life and Death Eternal: a Refutation of the Theory of Annihilation, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 390. 6792
C. ✳

1866. H. BUSHNELL.—The Vicarious Sacrifice, Grounded in Principles of Universal Obligation, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 552. 6793
✳

1866. A. HOVEY.—The Scriptural Law of Divorce, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 82. 6794
✳

1866. G. D. J. SCHOTEL.—De Bibliotheek der Hoogeschool te Leyden. Eene Historische Schets. Leiden, 8°, pp. ii, 56. 6795
✳

1866. J. BLANCHARD.—Christ purifying his Temple: or, the Principle of the Puritans. A Sermon, etc., on Sabbath, Dec. 24, 1865, "Forefathers' Day." *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6796
C.

1866. E. C. TOWNE.—Unitarian Fellowship and Liberty: a Letter to Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D. D. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 32. 6797
C.

1866. Mode of Baptism. *Boston*, 24°, pp. 62. 6798

1866. [D. SHIPLEY.]—The Church and the World. Essays on Questions of the Day, by various writers, etc. 8°. 6799

1866. J. W. DEAN.—A Brief Memoir of Rev. Giles Firmin, one of the ejected Ministers of 1662. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. [also in *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Jan., 1866.*] 6800
C. ✳

1866. W. F. POOLE.—The Popham Colony. A Discussion of its Historical Claims, with a Bibliography of the Subject. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 72. 6801
C.; Br.

1866. [S. G. DRAKE.]—The Witchcraft Delusion in New England; its Rise, Progress and Termination as exhibited by Dr. C. Mather in *The Wonders of the Invisible World* [no. 2429.] and by R. Calef in his *More Wonders of the Invisible World*, [no. 2526.] etc., with Preface, Introduction and Notes. *Roxbury*, 4°, 3 vols., pp. xcviii, 248; xxx, 212; 244. 6802
✳

1866. Sixtieth Anniversary Celebration of the New England Society of New York, 22 Dec., 1865. *New York*. 6803
C.; Br.

1866. [M. H. WHITING.]—Faith White's Letter-Book, 1620–1623, Plymouth, New England. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 366. [see *Review* of this, in *Congregationalist*, 29 June, 1866.] 6804
✳

1866–8. E. E. BEARDSLEY.—The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut, from the settlement of the Colony to the present time. *New York*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxx, 470; xxx, 466. 6805
✳

1866. His Maiesties' Declaration to his Subjects concerning Lawful Sports to be used. *Philadelphia*, 4°. [repr. of nos. 479. and 602.] 6806
J. M.

1866. W. W. ANDREWS.—Remarks on Dr. Bushnell's *Vicarious Sacrifice* [no. 6793.] *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 82. 6807

1866. J. H. CARROLL.— A Letter to Rev. Leonard Bacon, D. D., by J. Halstead Carroll. *New Haven*, 12°, pp. 28. 6808
C.

1866. Result of Council held in the Lecture-Room of the Essex St. Church, Boston, Jan. 31–Feb. 21, 1866. [with eleven sermons published, as called for in its result.] *Boston*, 12°. 6809
C.

1866. Result of an Ex-parte Ecclesiastical Council, held at Newton Centre, Mass., Feb. 27–May 15, at the call of R. W. Turner. [no imprint.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 6810
C.

1866. G. MOOAR.— The Prominent Characteristics of the Congregational Churches. A Lecture by G. M. *San Francisco* [Cal.], 12°, pp. 60. 6811

1866. J. F. CLARKE.— Orthodoxy: its Truths and Errors. *Boston*, 12°, pp. xii, 512. 6812
C.

1866. W. A. DARBY.— Church Vestments: An Examination, Scriptural, Historical and Ecclesiastical, etc. 8°, pp. 72. 6813

1867. C. BEARD.— The Relation of Unitarian Christianity to the Spirit of the Age. Two Discourses at Glasgow. 12°. 6814
W.

1867. J. GORDON.— Nonconformity and Liberty, etc. 12°. 6815
W.

1867. J. P. HAM.— The Idea of the Church: an Essay, etc. 12°. 6816
W.

1867. H. M. DEXTER. — A Glance at the Ecclesiastical Councils of New England. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 68. [repr. from *New Englander*.] 6817
C.; Br.

1867. H. J. RIPLEY.— Church Polity. A Treatise on Christian Churches and the Christian Ministry, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 236. 6818
C.

1867. J. STOUGHTON.— Ecclesiastical History of England, from the opening of the Long Parliament to the Death of Oliver Cromwell. 2 vols., 8°. Vol. i, The Church of the Civil Wars, pp. xvi, 536; vol. ii, The Church of the Commonwealth, pp. viii, 564. 6819

1867. F. SEEBOHM.— The Oxford Reformers of 1498; a History of the Fellow-work of John Colet, Erasmus and Thomas More. 8°. [agn. enlarged with important revisions, 1869, 8°, pp. xiv, 552.*] 6820
W.

1867. C. W. UPHAM.— Salem Witchcraft; with an Account of Salem Village, and a History of Opinions on Witchcraft and Kindred Subjects. *Boston*, 2 vols., pp. lx, 470; ii, 554. [see no. 5168.] 6821
C.

1867. S. G. DRAKE.— The Old Indian Chronicle; being a Collection of exceeding rare Tracts, written and published in the time of King Philip's War, by persons residing in the country, etc. *Boston*, 4°, pp. xix, 334. 6822

1867. Records of the Council for New England. [repr. from *Proceedings Amer. Antiquarian Society* for April, 1867, with additional matter.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 94. 6823
C.

1867. [J. WHEELWRIGHT.]— A Sermon Preached at Boston, in New England, upon a Fast Day, the 19th of Jan., 1636–37, etc. [25 copies repr. from *Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Society*.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 22. 6824
C.

1867. [J. WHEELWRIGHT.]— A Sermon Preached at Boston in New England, upon a Fast Day, The xvith of January, 1636, etc. [repr. from *Historical Mag.*] *Morrisania* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. viii, 28. 6825

1867. T. P. HUNT.— The Bible Baptist. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 124. 6826
C.

1867. R. B. ELDRIDGE.— *O Parakletos*, or, the Holy Ghost, and the New Covenant Spiritual Ministry of Angels. *New Bedford*, 12°, pp. 92. 6827
C.

1867. R. PALMER.— Our Country must be saved. The Voice of God to the American Congregational Churches. Five Letters to the Rev. Austin Phelps, D. D. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. 6828
C.

1867. C. A. BARTOL.— Congregational Freedom. A Discourse, after Thirty Years' Ministry, preached in the West Church, March 3, 1867, with subsequent proceedings of the Parish, March 10. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 6829

1867. General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Maine, Churches and Ministers from 1672 to 1867, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 153. 6830
C.

1867–79. *Minutes* of the Annual Meetings of the Congregational Association of Nebraska: continued to 1879. [13 nos.] 6831
C.

1867. J. H. LUPTON.— A Treatise on The Sacraments of the Church, by John Colet, formerly Dean of St. Paul's. Now first published. 8°, pp. iv, 96. 6832

1867–77. [N. BOUTON.]— The Provincial Papers of New Hampshire. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°. [10 vols.] 6833
C.

1867. S. G. BUCKINGHAM.— A Memorial of the Pilgrim Fathers. *Springfield*, 8°, pp. 52. 6834
C.

1867. [R. W. WRIGHT.] The Vision of Judgment, or The South Church; Ecclesiastical Councils viewed from Celestial and Satanic Stand-points, by Quevedo Redivivus, Jr. [see nos. 6779. and 6808.] *New York*, 16°, pp. 176. 6835

1867. H. S. Skeats.—A History of the Free Churches of England from 1688–1851. 8°. [agn. 1869, 8°, pp. xvi, 638.*] 6836
W. ✻

1867-77. *The Baptist Quarterly.* *Philadelphia*, 8°. [Eleven vols.] 6837
✻

1867. C. W. Upham.—Address at the Re-Dedication of the Fourth Meeting-House of the First Church in Salem, Mass., Dec. 8, 1867. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 74. 6838
C. ✻

1867–79. Free Religion: Report of Addresses at a Meeting held in Boston 30 May, 1867, to consider the Conditions, Wants and Prospects of Free Religion in America . . . with the Constitution of the Free Religious Association there Organized. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 56. [annual Reports 1868, 1869, 1870, etc.] 6839
C. ✻

1867. T. Binney.—Micah, the Priest-Maker. A Handbook on Ritualism. 16°, pp. viii, 240. 6840
✻

[1867.] Essays on Church Policy, etc. 8°. 6841
W.

[1868.] T. S. Goodwin.—Congregationalism. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 6842
C. ✻

1868. S. Leathes.—The Witness of the Old Testament to Christ, etc. [Boyle Lectures.] 8°. 6843
W.

1868. C. Lowe.—A Statement on the Position of the American Unitarian Association, etc. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 22. 6844
W.; C.

1868. G. Moberly.—The Administration of the Holy Spirit in the Body of Christ, etc. [Bampton Lectures.] 12°. 6845
W.

1868. C. A. Row.—The Jesus of the Evangelists; his Historical Character Vindicated, etc. 12°. 6846
W.

1868. J. G. Miall.—Congregationalism in Yorkshire, a Chapter of Modern Church History, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 396. 6847
W. ✻

1868. A Brief Narrative, etc., by Rev. John Eliot, etc., [see no. 2019.] with introductory notes by W. T. R. Marvin. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 36. 6848
✻

1868. E. D. Neill.—Virginia Company of London. Extracts from their MSS. Transactions, with Notes. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 18. 6849
C. ✻

1868. The Speech of Mr. John Checkley, upon his Trial at Boston, in 1724, with an introduction by Rev. E. H. Gillett, D.D. *Morrisania* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. xx, 32. 6850
C. ✻

1868. The Mather Papers, Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft. [100 copies repr. from *Boston Daily Advertiser*, 28 October, 1868.] *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6851
C. ✻

1868–79. *Minutes* of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches of Connecticut, etc. *Hartford*, 8°. [12 nos.] 6852
C.

1868. E. Morton.—A Sketch of Pilgrim History, Read before the Plymouth Young Men's Institute. [printed in the *Commonwealth*, 2 January, 1869.] 6853
✻

1868. E. T. Fisher.—Report of a French Protestant Refugee, in Boston, 1687, translated from the French. *Brooklyn*, 4°, pp. 42. 6854
✻

1868. H. W. Longfellow.—The New England Tragedies, etc. (1) J. Endicott; (2) Giles Corey, of the Salem Farms. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 180. 6855
✻

1868. Report on the Composition and Quorum of Installing Councils, approved by the General Association of Connecticut, at Clinton, in June, 1868, and by order of that body distributed to the Churches. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. 6856
C. ✻

1868. G. M. Slaysman.—Independent or Democratic Church Government the Divinely appointed Constitution of the Churches of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, being "Carson's Reasons for Separating from the General Synod of Ulster," abridged, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 156. 6857
✻

1868. P. H. White.—History of the Congregational Churches in Orleans Co., Vt., with biographical notices of the Pastors and Native Ministers, etc. *Rutland*, 8°, pp. 62. 6858
C. ✻

1868. W. A. M'Ginley.—A Record of Proceedings in the North Congregational Church, Newburyport, on the occasion of its Hundredth Anniversary, etc. *Newburyport*, 8°, pp. 83. 6859
C. ✻

1868. J. W. Thompson.—The Division because of Christ, being a Report to his Parish of the Proceedings of the recent Conference in New York. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. 6860
C. ✻

1868. J. Allen.—The Worcester Association and its Antecedents: a History of four Ministerial Associations: the Marlborough, the Worcester (old), the Lancaster, and the Worcester (new) Associations. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 426. 6861
C. ✻

1868. M. Gallagher.—The Primitive *Eirenicon;* one Evangelical Ministry, Apostolical Succession, Doctrinal, not Tactual, nor exclusively Episcopal; illustrated by the History of the Patriarchal Church of Alexandria. *New York*, 16°, pp. 236. 6862
C.

1868. C. Lowe.—Have we misrepresented Orthodoxy? A Reply to Strictures contained in the Boston *Congregationalist and Recorder*, and elsewhere. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 24. 6863

1868. F. WILLIAMS.—Lives of the English Cardinals, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xii, 484; iii, 544. 6864
✳

1868. S. J. BAIRD.—A History of the New School, and of the Questions involved in the Disruption of the Presbyterian Church in 1838. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. xii, 564. 6865
✳

1868. Result of a Mutual Ecclesiastical Council, held at West Killingly, Conn., May, 19–21, 1868, at the call of the Westfield Cong. Church to consider and advise respecting difficulties existing between the pastor, Rev. W. W. Davenport, and a part of the Church. [no imprint.] 4°, pp. 4. 6866
C.
✳

1868. Proceedings and Result of an Ecclesiastical Council, Ex-parte, which met at West Barnstable, Mass., 27 Oct., 1868, to advise in the case of Mr. J. Bodfish and Family. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 12. 6867
C.
✳

1868. Proceedings of an Ex-parte Council, held at the First Congregational Church, Washington, D. C., Nov. 18–20, 1868. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 16. 6868
C.
✳

1868. A New Catechism for Modern Churchmen. Carefully compiled by the Reverend Marmaduke Monotone, Rector of St. Smithins-in-the-Fog, Mudfordshire. *New York*, 12°, pp. 12. 6869
✳

[1868.] G. B. JEWETT.—Baptism *vs.* Immersion. A Review of the New Testament of the Immersionists. Published by request of the Essex South Association. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 38. 6870
C.

1868. Trial and Sentence of the Rev. S. H. Tyng, Jr., rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity, New York, by the Rt. Rev. H. Potter, D. D., Bishop, etc., for Preaching and Reading Prayers in New Brunswick, N. Y., without the express permission of A. Stubbs and E. B. Boggs, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 310. 6871
C.
✳

1869. R. P. SMITH.—Prophecy a preparation for Christ. [Bampton Lectures.] 8°. 6872
W.

1869. Religious Republics. Six Essays on Congregationalism, etc. 8°, pp. 278. 6873
W.
✳

1869. R. W. DALE.—Christ and the Controversies of Christendom: the Holy Spirit in relation to the Ministry, the Worship, and the Work of the Church, etc. 12°. 6874
W.

1869. S. LEATHES.—The Witness of St. Paul to Christ. [Boyle Lectures.] 8°. 6875
W.

1869. J. MARTINEAU.—The Three Stages of Unitarian Theology, etc. 12°. 6876
W.

1869. E. D. NEILL.—Sir George Calvert, created Baron of Baltimore, in the Co. of Longford, Ireland, and Projector of the Province of Maryland. *Baltimore*, 12°, pp. 24. 6877
✳

1869. J. W. HEALY.—Church Manual designed for the use of Congregational Churches, including a Statement and Defence of Congregationalism by Rev. Dr. E. Pond, etc. *New Orleans*, 16°, pp. 72. 6878
✳

1869. J. WADDINGTON.—Congregational History. 1200–1567. 8°, pp. xxviii, 748. 6879
C.
✳

1869. W. F. POOLE.—Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft. [review of no. 6821.] [100 copies repr. from *N. A. Review*, April, 1869.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 64. 6880
C.
✳

1869. M. B. SCOTT.—John Robinson, the Father of the Independents, not a Puritan—Roger Williams not the Author of the first recorded agreement in R. I. securing liberty of conscience, etc. [in *Hist. Mag.*, October, 1869.] 4°, pp. 5. 6881
✳

1869. C. W. UPHAM.—Salem Witchcraft and Cotton Mather. A Reply [to no. 6880.] *Morrisania*, 8°, pp. viii, 92. [repr. from Sept. No. of *Hist. Mag.*, 1869.*] 6882
✳

1869. S. G. DRAKE.—Annals of Witchcraft, in New England, and elsewhere in the U. S. from their first settlement, drawn up from unpublished and other well authenticated records of the alleged operations of Witches, and their instigator, the Devil. *Boston*, 4°, pp. 306. 6883
✳

1869–79. *Minutes* of the General Association of Congregational Churches and Ministers of New Jersey: continued annually to 1879. [11 nos.] 6884
C.

1869. Z. A. MUDGE.—Views from Plymouth Rock; a Sketch of the Early History of the Plymouth Colony. Designed for young people. *New York*, 18°, pp. 452. 6885
✳

1869. R. HALLEY.—Lancashire; its Puritanism and Nonconformity. Manchester, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xiv, 492; viii, 526. 6886
C.
✳

1869. J. E. ROY.—A Manual of the Principles, Doctrines and Usages of the Congregational Churches. *Chicago*, 12°, pp. 48. [agn. many times.] 6887
C.
✳

1869. R. S. STORRS.—Answer to the Call of the Central Church [*Boston*]. [privately printed.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 6888
✳

[1869.] The First Congregational Church in Washington, D. C., To the Sister Churches and the Public. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 16. 6889
C.
✳

1869. Proceedings of an Ecclesiastical Council held in Washington, D. C., Jan. 13–16, 1869. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 14. 6890
C.
✳

1869. R. H. ALLEN.—The New England Tragedies. In Prose. (1) The Coming of the Quakers; (2) The Witchcraft Delusion. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 156. [suggested by no. 6855.] 6891
C.
✳

1869. Proceeding of a Council of Congregational Churches, held to adjust Difficulties in the Dayton Church. *Springfield* [Ohio], 8°, pp. 8. C. 6892

1869. J. Guernsey.—The Composition of Councils. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 12. [reprinted from the *Congregational Quarterly* for April, 1869.] C. 6893

1869. J. E. Roy.—Home Missions in Illinois. An Historical Essay, read before the General Association of Illinois at its quarter century Celebration, May 27, 1869. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. C. 6894

1869. W. Thompson.—Theology: the Old briefly stated, with a Glance at the New. Cape Town, 16°, pp. 304. [3d ed. in 1871, C.] 6895

1869. S. R. Gardiner.—Prince Charles and the Spanish Marriage: A Chapter of English History, Founded principally upon unpublished documents in this Country, and in the Archives of Simancas, Venice and Brussels. [1617–1623.] 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxiv, 476; xii, 488. [see no. 6721.] ✳ 6896

1869. D. Dunlop.—The Church under the Tudors; with an Introductory Chapter on the Origin of the Connexion between Church and State. 8°. W. 6897

1869. Essex South Association and the Revised New Testament, etc. *New York*, 8°, pp. 32. C. 6898

1869. The American Missionaries and the American Protestant Community. [contains result of an Ecclesiastical Council at Vlanga (Turkey), 16 April, 1869.] [no imprint.] [Constantinople], 12°, pp. 56. ✳ 6899

1869. Inalienability of Church Property. Opinion of Justice Fithian, in case of Madison Avenue Baptist Church, against the Baptist Church in Oliver St., etc. [no imprint.] [*New York*], 8°, pp. 24. ✳ 6900

1869. B. Grant.—The Dissenting World: an Autobiography, by Rev. B. G., B. A., Cong. Minister of twenty-five years' standing, etc. 16°, pp. 382. ✳ 6901

1869. L. Coleman.—The Apostolical and Primitive Church Popular in its Government, Informal in its Worship, etc. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 414. ✳ 6902

1869. J. G. Vose.—Commemorative Discourses Preached in the Beneficent Cong. Church, Providence, R. I., Oct. 18, 1868, to which are appended some historical notes, etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 136. C. ✳ 6903

1869. G. B. Jewett.—A Letter to the American Bible Union, in answer to a recent pamphlet entitled *Essex South*, [no. 6898.] etc., etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 54. C. ✳ 6904

1869. G. B. Jewett.—A Critique on the Greek Text of the New Testament as edited by the "American Bible Union," etc. *Salem*, 8°, pp. 32. C. ✳ 6905

1869. R. Anderson.—Foreign Missions, their Relations and Claims, etc. [discusses the Apostolic Church, etc.] *New York*, 16°, pp. xvi, 374. C. ✳ 6906

1870. J. Lillie.—Bishops and Councils: their Causes and Consequences, etc. Edinburgh, 8°. W. 6907

1870. J. G. Rogers.—The Congregationalism of the Future: an Essay. 8°. W. 6908

1870. K. C. Sen.—The Brahmo-Somaj; four Lectures, etc. [i, Jesus Christ; iv, The Future Church.] 8°. W. 6909

1870. J. R. Thomson.—The Idea of the Church regarded in its Historical Development. An Essay. 8°. W. 6910

1870. H. M. Dexter.—Pilgrim Memoranda. A Chronological Glance at Prominent Facts of Interest in connection with the Pilgrim Fathers and their History. [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 40. [sent post-paid in pamphlet form to every Congregational minister in the U. S. A.] [Twenty-five copies printed with title-page and vignette.] C. ✳ 6911

1870. H. M. Dexter.—The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament, with an Introduction by Hon. R. A. Chapman, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Mass. *Boston*, 16°, pp. viii, 82. C. ✳ 6912

1870. W. Bradford.—A Dialogue, or Third Conference between some Young Men born in New England and some Ancient Men which came out of Holland and Old England, concerning The Church, and the Government thereof. [printed from the orig. MS. belonging to the Mass. Hist. Society, by C. Deane, LL.D.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. xiv, 78. ✳ 6913

1870. J. Stoughton.—Ecclesiastical History of England. The Church of the Restoration. [see no. 6819.] 8°, 2 vols., pp. xvi, 514; viii, 576. ✳ 6914

1870. J. H. Noyes.—History of American Socialisms. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. vi, 678. ✳ 6915

1870. [F. G. Stevens.]—Catalogue of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum. Division I. Political and Personal Satires. [no. 1 to no. 1235, A. D. 1320–1689.] Printed by Order of the Trustees. Royal 8°, pp. viii, 752. [greatly aids to catch the temper of the times as manifested towards the Brownists, and various recusants.] ✳ 6916

1870. G. W. Blagden.—Memorial Discourses delivered in the Old South Church, Boston, on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of its Organization, May 23, 1869. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 46. C. ✳ 6917

1870–72. A. Weir and W. D. Maclagan.—Essays on the Principles and Present Position of the Anglican Church, etc. 8°, 2 vols. 6918

1870. W. S. PERRY.—Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, etc. Vol. I. Virginia. [250 copies printed for subscribers.] *Hartford*, royal 4°, pp. xviii, 586. 6919
✱

1870. G. H. PIKE.—Ancient Meeting-Houses; or Memorial Pictures of Nonconformity in Old London, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 478. 6920
✱

1870. O. C. DICKERSON.—To the First Congregational Church of Boonsboro', Ia. A Parting Word. [with Result of Council, 7 March, 1870.] [no imprint.] [broadsheet.] 6921
✱

1870. A Review of the Ex-parte Councils held [15 Mar. and 4 Oct., 1870] in Milwaukee, Wis., with a Statement of Principles held by the Olivet Cong. Church. *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 62. 6922
C.

1870. G. A. TEWKSBURY.—Manual of the Church of the Pilgrimage, Plymouth, Mass. *Cambridge*, 12°, pp. 56. 6923
C.

1870. E. P. PARKER.—Proceedings at the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford, Conn., etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 86. 6924
C. ✱

1870. The Iowa Band. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 184. 6925
C.

1870. A Reply to the Review of the Ex-parte Councils, held in Milwaukee, etc., and to the Statements therein contained respecting Difficulties in Olivet Church [no. 6922.] *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 34. 6926
C.

1870. C. LOWE.—The Unitarian Position. An Address before the American Unitarian Association, May 24, 1870. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 16. 6927
C.

1870. A. P. PUTNAM.—The Unitarian Denomination—Past and Present. With an Appendix, containing illustrations of positive Unitarian thought and doctrine, and a statement of the Unitarian Faith. *Brooklyn*, 8°, pp. 36. 6928
C.

1870. A. BLAIKIE.—A Plea for the Restoration of the Federal Street Church Estate, before the Judiciary Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 36. 6929
C. ✱

1870. Pilgrim Jubilee. Celebration in Providence, R. I., of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of Congregationalism in this Country, October 11th, 1870, etc. *Central Falls*, 8°, pp. 36. 6930
C.

1870. [C. I. WALKER, et al.]—Quarter Centennial, Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the organization of the First Cong. Church of Detroit, Mich. *Detroit*, 8°, pp. 156. 6931
✱

1870. B. GRANT.—Dissenting Reasons for joining the Church, etc. 8°, pp. 48. [several editions.] 6932
✱

1870. ECCLESIA: Church Problems considered in a series of Essays. [by Drs. Stoughton, Reynolds, Dale, Allon and Mullens, and Rev. Messrs. Thomson, Brown, Conder, and Rogers, edited by Dr. Reynolds.] 8°, pp. viii, 596. 6933
✱

1870. J. S. BURN.—The Star-Chamber. Notices of the Court and its Proceedings; with a few additional notes of the High Commission. [see no. 6767.] 8°, pp. viii, 200. 6934
✱

1870. H. COOK.—A Memorial of Francis Cook, one of the "First Comers" of the Plymouth Colony, Dec. 22, 1620, and of his immediate Descendants. *Boston* [50 copies only printed for private distribution], 8°, pp. 20. 6935
✱

1870. The Life of Mr. Thomas Dudley, several times Governor of the Colony of Mass., written, as is supposed, by Cotton Mather. Ed. by C. Deane, LL.D. *Cambridge* [100 copies repr. from *Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc.*], 8°, pp. 20. 6936
C. ✱

1870. Reinterment of the Remains of Lady Alice Apsley Boteler, wife of Geo. Fenwick, Esq., 23 Nov., 1870. *Hartford* [repr. from *Hartford Daily Courant*], 12°, pp. 24. 6937
C. ✱

1870. W. F. POOLE.—The Witchcraft Delusion of 1692, by Gov. T. Hutchinson, from an unpub. MS. [an early draft of his *Hist. Mass.*] in the Mass. Archives, with notes, etc. *Boston* [privately printed from *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* for Oct., 1870], 4°, pp. 44. 6938
✱

1870. [H. STEVENS.]—Cotton Mather and Witchcraft. Two Notices of Mr. Upham his Reply [no. 6882.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 30. 6939
C. ✱

1870. I. MATHER.—Disquisition Concerning Ecclesiastical Councils, etc. [repr. of no. 2722.] *Boston*, 4°, pp. 36. 6940
C. ✱

1870. The Charlestown Convent; its Destruction by a Mob, on the night of Aug. 11, 1834, etc., etc. Compiled from authentic sources. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 98. 6941
C. ✱

1870. J. HUNT.—Religious Thought in England, from the Reformation to the end of last century. A Contribution to the History of Theology, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxxii, 472; xxxii, 468. 6942
✱

[1871.] [J. CUSHMAN.]—A Complaint, *i. e.*: Detail of Facts—*i. e.*: An Appeal to the Congregational Churches of the Old Colony, by a Descendant of "Our Ancient Friend," as Robert Cushman was called Among the Pilgrims. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 20. 6943
C. ✱

1871. E. D. NEILL.—The English Colonization of America during the Seventeenth Century. 8°, pp. x, 352. 6944
✱

1871. G. A. Jacob.—The Ecclesiastical Polity of the New Testament. A Study for the present crisis in the Church of England. [repr. *New York*, 1871, 16°, pp. viii, 424.*] 6945
C.
※

1871. Letter of Sir John Stanhope to Secretary Davison, concerning Elder Brewster. [communicated from the English State Papers, to the Mass. Historical Society, by C. Deane, LL. D., May, 1871.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 8. 6946
※

1871. W. Lewis.—Diary of the Rev. Thomas Larkham, M. A., Vicar of Tavistock, with an Appendix, etc. Cockermouth, 16°, pp. vi, 120. 6947
※

1871. R. C. Winthrop.—Oration on the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth, 21 December, 1870. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 96. 6948
C.
※

1871. W. S. Perry.—Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, etc. Vol. II. Pennsylvania. [250 copies printed for subscribers.] *Hartford*, royal 4°, pp. xxii, 608. 6949
※

1871. [A. P. Stanley.]—Fac Simile of the Black-Letter Prayer-Book containing MS. alterations and additions made in the year 1661, "out of which was fairly written" the Book of Common Prayer Subscribed 20 Dec., A. D. 1661, by the Convocations of Canterbury and York, and annexed to the Act of Uniformity 13 and 14 Car. II., c. 4, A. D. 1662. [see no. 629.] [photo-zincographed at the Ordnance Survey office.] folio, pp. xii, 514. 6950
※

1871. The Action of the Councils Vindicated, in the Case of Olivet Church, [Milwaukee, Wis.] etc. *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 48. 6951
C.
※

1871. E. Southworth.—*Ecce Ecclesia;* or an Examination of the Pamphlet entitled *The Action of the Councils Vindicated*, [no. 6951.] etc. *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 108. 6952
C.
※

1871. Milwaukee Co. Court, November Term, 1870, Hon. A. C. May, Judge, etc. [Legal Decision in the Olivet Church Case. (nos. 6951. 6952.)] *Milwaukee*, 8°, pp. 76. 6953
C.
※

1871. [B. B. Beardsley.]—A Brief of Statements of facts, explanations, etc., in the trial of B. B. B. before the Fairfield East Consociation. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 18. 6954
※

[1871.] First Congregational Church *vs.* Bronson B. Beardsley. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 18. 6955
C.

1871. G. M. Adams.—An Historical Discourse on the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the formation of the North Church in Portsmouth, N. H. *Portsmouth*, 8°, pp. 72. 6956
C.
※

1871. Jubilee Celebration at Barton, by the Congregational Churches of Orleans County, Vt., Wednesday, September 7, 1870. *Barton* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 36. 6957

1871. T. Morong.—Puritan Life and Manners. An Address, delivered in Ipswich, Mass., at the memorial services, on Forefathers' Day, December 21, 1870, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 44. 6958
C.

1871. The Proceedings at the Celebration by the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, December 21, 1870, of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 208. 6959
C.

[1871.] J. D. Emerson.—Memorial of the Pilgrims, 1620–1870. A Sermon [at Biddeford, Me.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 12. 6960
C.

1871. D. Clarke.—Orthodox Congregationalism and the Sects. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 170. 6961
C.

1871. R. W. Dale.—The Idea of the Church in relation to Modern Congregationalism. 8°, pp. 60. 6962
C.

1871. A. E. P. Perkins.—A Semi-centennial Sermon, preached before the Brookfield Associational Conference in West Brookfield, June 15, 1870. *Springfield* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 22. 6963
C.

1871. Ecclesia.—[see no. 6933.] A second Series of Essays on Theological and Ecclesiastical Questions, by various Writers. [by Drs. Mellor, Alexander, Reynolds, and Dale, and Messrs. Gilbert, Batchelor, and Wilkins, edited by Dr. Reynolds.] 8°, pp. iv, 412. 6964
※

1871. J. B. Marsh.—The Story of Hare Court, Being the History of an Independent Church, with an Introduction by Rev. A. Raleigh, D. D. 16°, pp. xxiv, 270. 6965
※

1871. Hand-Book of the Congregational Churches of California. Prepared by a Committee of the General Association. *San Francisco*, 12°, pp. 54. [agn. 1875, 12°, pp. 76, C.] 6966
C.
※

1871. *Minutes* of the Annual Meetings of the South-Western Conference of Congregational Churches and Ministers. [not published regularly.] 6967
C.

1872. J. Kennedy.—Our Place in Christendom, and in the Catholic Church. Chairman's Address at Autumnal Meeting of Cong. Union of England and Wales. 8°, pp. 54. 6968
※

1872–5. J. Morris.—The Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, related by themselves. Vol. i, 8°, pp. xii, 434; vol. ii [1875], 8°, pp. xii, 512. 6969
※

1872. J. Morris.—The Condition of Catholics under James I., Father Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, etc. [2d ed.] 8°, pp. viii, 344. 6970
※

1872. E. Pocock.—A List of the Roman Catholics in the County of York, in 1604, transcribed from the orig. MS. in the Bodleian Library, etc. 8°, pp. viii, 168. 6971
※

1872. G. H. Curteis.—Dissent, in its Relation to the Church of England. Eight Lectures, preached before the University of Oxford, etc. [Bampton.] 16°, pp. xxiv, 448. 6972
✳

1872. J. S. C. Abbott.—Miles Standish, the Puritan Captain. *New York*, 12°, pp. iv, 372. 6973
✳

1872. Manual of the Principles, Doctrines and Usages of Congregational Churches. *Brookfield, Mo.*, 16°, pp. 16. [a slightly different manual, with the same title, had been published in Mo. some years before. (2d ed., *Saint Louis*, 1868, 16°, pp. 16.) C.*] 6974
C.
✳

1872. A. P. Stanley.—Lectures on the History of the Church of Scotland, delivered in Edinburgh in 1872. 8°, pp. xvi, 176. 6975
✳

1872. R. Rainy.—Three Lectures on the Church of Scotland, with especial reference to the Dean of Westminster's recent course on that subject. [no. 6975.] Edinburgh, 8°, pp. 96. 6976
✳

1872. *Minutes* of the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the U. S. A. at the First Session held in Oberlin, O., 15–21 November, 1871. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 80. 6977
C.
✳

1872–79. [C. A. Leach.]—*The Crescent*, A Quarterly Magazine. A Plea for Genuine Congregationalism. *Payson* [Ill.], no. 1, 8°, pp. 18. [four numbers in all issued. no. iv, *Sedalia*, (Mo.), 1879, 8°, pp. 64.] 6978
✳

1872–79. *Minutes* of the Central South Congregational Conference, held in Chattanooga, Tenn., October 25 and 26, 1871, together with the *Minutes* of the Convention of Congregational Ministers, held in Chattanooga, November 24–26, 1869: continued annually to 1879. [8 nos.] 6979
C.

1872. W. Urwick.—The Non-conformists and the Education Act, a Protest and a Plea, etc. 8°, pp. 32. 6980
✳

1872. H. D. Moore.—An Argument for the Second Personal Coming of Jesus, the Christ. *Cincinnati*, 8°, pp. 16. 6981
C.

1872. G. H. Hepworth.—Christ and his Church. Two Sermons delivered in the Church of the Messiah previous to his withdrawal from the Unitarian denomination. *New York*, 8°, pp. 44. 6982
C.

[1872.] The Ex-parte Council at Madison. [no imprint.] 12°, pp. 16. [agn. with supplement.] 6983
C.

1873. Manual of the Doctrinal and the Ecclesiastical Position of the Congregationalists. [prepared by vote of the Ohio Conference in 1872, read to said Conference in 1873, and referred for revision to a committee of twelve, who sent out this, printed but not published.] [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 29, iii. 6984
✳

1873. J. A. Vinton.—The Antinomian Controversy of 1637. [reprinted from the *Cong. Quarterly*.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 88. 6985
C.
✳

1873. W. M. Punshon.—The Men of the Mayflower. A Lecture before the Y. M. C. A. of London, 24 Nov., 1873. [printed in the *English Independent* of 27 November.] 6986
✳

1873. J. L. Sibley.—Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, in Cambridge, Mass., etc., vol. i, 1642–1658, with an Appendix containing an Abstract of the Steward's Accounts, and notices of non-graduates, etc. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. xx, 618, vi. 6987
C.
✳

1873. J. H. Trumbull.—Historical Notes on the Constitutions of Connecticut, 1639–1818, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 60. 6988
✳

1873. C. Deane.—Roger Williams and the Massachusetts Charter. A Paper read before the Mass. Hist. Soc. [privately repr. from *Proceedings*, etc.] *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 20. 6989
✳

1873. W. S. Perry.—Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, etc. Vol. III. Massachusetts. [250 copies printed for the subscribers.] *Hartford*, royal 4°, pp. xxvi, 720. 6990
✳

1873. J. P. Thompson.—Church and State in the United States; with an Appendix on the German Population. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 166. 6991
C.
✳

1873. J. H. Trumbull.—Notes on Forty Algonkin Versions of the Lord's Prayer, etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 116. 6992
✳

1873. Proceedings at the Dedication of the Congregational House, Boston, February 12th, 1873. Together with a brief history of the American Congregational Association, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 100. 6993
C.
✳

1873. The Question of Hell. An Essay in New Orthodoxy. By a Puritan. *New Haven*, 16°, pp. 102. 6994
C.

1873. C. L. Ives.—The Bible Doctrine of the Soul. An Answer to the Question: Is the Popular Conception of the Soul that of Holy Scripture? *New Haven* [Conn.], 12°, pp. 120. 6995
C.

1873. H. W. Foote.—James Freeman and King's Chapel, 1782–87. A Chapter in the Early History of the Unitarian Movement in New England. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 30. [reprinted from the *Religious Magazine*.] 6996
C.

1873. Everlasting Punishment attended with Everlasting Decay. A Discourse by a Congregational Pastor. *Chicago*, 16°, pp. 48. 6997
C.

1873. A. McKenzie.—Lectures on the History of the First Church in Cambridge. *Boston*, 16°, pp. iv, 290. 6998
C.
✳

1873. J. H. TRUMBULL.—Some Helps for the Indians. A Catechism in the Language of the Quiripi Indians of New Haven Colony, by Rev. Abraham Pierson, reprinted from the original edition, *Cambridge*, 1658, [no. 1765.] with an introduction, etc. 8°, pp. 12, 68. 6999

1873. J. P. LANE.—Manual of First Cong. Church, Bristol, R. I., 1687–1872 . Also, a History of the Church, etc. *Providence*, 12°, pp. 234. 7000
C.

1873. N. PORTER.—An Historical Discourse delivered at the celebration of the Hundredth Anniversary of the Erection of the Cong. Church in Farmington, Conn. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 76. 7001
C.

1873. G. B. SPALDING.—A Discourse delivered in the First Church of Dover, 18 May, 1873, on the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Settlement of Dover, N. H. *Dover*, 16°, pp. 30. 7002
C.

1873. J. H. LUPTON.—An Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans, delivered as Lectures in the University of Oxford, about A. D. 1497, by John Colet, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's. [now first pub. with translation, etc.] 8°, pp. xliv, 236. 7003

1873. J. W. DODGE.—A History of the First Congregational Church, Yarmouth, Mass., etc. *Yarmouth Port*, 8°, pp. 60. 7004
C.

1873. G. LUNT.—Old New England Traits, edited by G. L., etc. *New York*, 16°, pp. vi, 244. 7005
C.

1873. L. TYERMAN.—The Oxford Methodists, etc. 8°. [same year, *New York*, 8°, pp. viii, 416.*] 7006

[1873.] E. H. GILLETT.—History of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. [revised ed. of no. 6731. to suit the reunion of the two Branches of that Church.] *Philadelphia*, 12°, 2 vols., pp. xxiv, 576; xii, 606. 7007

1874. W. S. PERRY.—A Half-Century of the Legislation of the American Church. Journals of General Conventions of the P. E. Church in the U. S., 1785–1835, etc. *Claremont* [N. H.], 8°, 3 vols., pp. 656; 736; viii, 528. 7008

1874. The Trial of the Rev. David Swing, before the Presbytery of Chicago. Edited by a Committee of the Presbytery. *Chicago*, 8°, pp. ii, 286. 7009

1874. *Missale ad Usum Insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis.* [vol. lix, for the year 1872 of the publications of the *Surtees Society*.] 8°, pp. xlviii, 260. 7010

1874. [W. H. H. MURRAY.]—To the Members of the Committee appointed by Park St. Church, and the Committee appointed by the Parish, to confer with the Pastor touching an Associate Pastor. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 7011
C.

1874. K. TWINING.—The Growth and Sources of Congregational Law. A Paper read at the Rhode Island Conference, etc. [in *Providence Journal*, 13 June, 1874.] 7012

1874. L. BACON.—The Genesis of the New England Churches. *New York*, 16°, pp. 486. 7013
C.

1874. The Brooklyn Council of 1874. Letter-Missive, Statement, and Documents, Together with An official Phonographic Report of the Proceedings, and the Result of Council. [called by Chh. of Pilgrims and Clinton Av. Cong. Chh.] *New York*, 8°, pp. vi, 250. 7014

1874. [A. H. ROSS.]—Ohio Manual for Congregational Churches. A Statement of the Historical, Doctrinal, and the Ecclesiastical Position of the Congregational Churches, etc. [prepared for and commended by the Ohio Cong. Conference.] [no imprint.] 16°, pp. 40. [agn. 1875, *Toledo*, O., C.] 7015
C.

1874. J. WADDINGTON.—Congregational History, 1567–1700, in relation to Contemporaneous Events and the Conflict for Freedom, Purity, and Independence. [see no. 6879.] 8°, pp. xxiv, 710. 7016

1874. J. STOUGHTON.—Ecclesiastical History of England. The Church of the Revolution. [see nos. 6819. and 6914.] 8°, pp. xii, 488. 7017

[1874.] *Ecclesiastica*, or a Book of Remembrance wherein the Rise, Constitution, Rule, Order, and Discipline of the Church of Christ ordinarily assembling at Wykecroft, in the Parish of Axminster, is faithfully recorded, Together with the most remarkable occurrences and signall Providences which have attended the same from the first Foundation thereof, By the Order and Appoyntment of the Church, etc. [n. pl.] 16°, pp. 132. 7018

1874. W. T. DEVERELL.—The Pilgrims and the Anglican Church. 8°, pp. 30. 7019

1874. S. SALISBURY.—A Memorial of Governor John Endecott. [privately printed.] *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 44. 7020

1874. J. W. THORNTON.—The Historical Relation of New England to the English Commonwealth, etc. [n. pl.] [*Boston*], 8°, pp. 106. 7021
C.

1874. J. C. HOTTEN.—The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Servingmen sold for a term of years, etc., etc., who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations 1600–1700, etc. *New York*, 4°, pp. 580. 7022
C.

1874. J. ANDERSON.—The Office of Deaconess in Congregational Churches. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 20. [reprinted from the *Congregational Quarterly*.] 7023
C.

1874. W. J. POTTER.—Some Aspects of Unitarianism in its Past and Recent History Two Discourses. *New Bedford*, 8°, pp. 38. 7024
C.

1874. The Sixty-eighth Anniversary Celebration of the New England Society in the City of New York, 22 December, 1873. *New York*, 8°, pp. 100. 7025
C.
✳

1874. M. E. C. WALCOTT.—The Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical of the Church of England, referred to their original sources, and illustrated with explanatory notes, etc. 16°, pp. xxxvi, 204. 7026
C.
✳

1874. H. ALLON.—Within and Without. A Church Retrospect of thirty years [with Union Church, Canonbury, London]. 16°, pp. 32. 7027
✳

1874. W. PLEYTE.—Leiden, voor 300 Jaren en Thans. Photolithographische Afbeelding van een Platte-Grond van 1578 en Chromolithographische Afbeelding van het Chaertbouc van Straten binnen deser Stadt Leyden en Chaertbouc van de Stadts Wateren gemeten bij Mr. Salomon Davidssoon van Dulmanhorst, en Jan Pieterssoon Dou, etc. Leiden, folio, pp. ii, 114. [with over 100 colored plates in *fac simile*.] [shows ground-plan of the lot bought by John Robinson and others, May, 1611, for church use.] [but 200 copies printed.] 7028
✳

1874. C. CAVERNO.—The Brooklyn Council, [no. 7014.] by C. C., Lombard, Ill. [a Sermon], 17 May, 1874. *Chicago*, 8°, pp. 18. 7029
✳

1874. C. P. KRAUTH.—Infant Baptism and Infant Salvation in the Calvinistic System. A Review of Dr. Hodge's *Systematic Theology*. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 84. 7030
✳

1874. S. H. HAYES.—Memorial Volume of Salem Church, Boston, Mass. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 52. 7031
C.
✳

1874. F. W. CONRAD.—The Lutheran Doctrine of Baptism. A Lecture on Art. ix, Augsburg Confession, etc. *Gettysburg*, 8°, pp. 80. 7032
✳

1874. J. G. DAVIS.—Historical Discourse at Amherst, N. H., on the Hundredth Anniversary of the Dedication of the Congregational Meeting-house, etc. *Concord* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 124. 7033
C.
✳

1874. A. D. SMITH.—The Creed as related to the Life, etc. 8°, pp. 36. 7034
C.

1874. J. H. LUPTON.—An Exposition of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians, by John Colet, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's. [now first pub. with translation, etc.] 8°, pp. lvi, 274. 7035
✳

1874-79. *The Unitarian Review and Religious Magazine*. *Boston*, 8°. [monthly.] [in a sense continues nos. 4840. 6234.] 7036
C.

1874. E. B. FAIRFIELD.—Wickedness in High Places. A Review of the Beecher case. *Mansfield*, O., 8°. [agn. same year, revised, *Mansfield*, 8°, pp. 34.*] 7037
✳

1874. R. R. RAYMOND.—The case of the Rev. E. B. Fairfield, D. D., LL.D., being an examination of his "Review of the case of Henry Ward Beecher." [pub. in the *Mansfield (O.) Herald* of 10 Sept.] together with his "Reply," and a Rejoinder, with Appendix. *New York*, 8°, pp. 100. 7038
✳

1874. The Quarter-centennial of Congregational Churches in California. *San Francisco*, 8°, pp. 54. 7039

1875-79. Constitution of the Colorado Congregational Association with Church Statistics, and Minutes of the Annual Meeting. Minutes continued annually. [4 nos.] 7040
C.

1875. The Autobiography of Mrs. Alice Thornton, of East Newton, Co. York. [1626-1706.] [vol. lxii, for 1873, *Surtees Society*.] 8°, pp. xvi, 374. 7041
✳

1875. E. D. NEILL.—Maryland not a Roman Catholic Colony, stated in three Letters, etc. *Minneapolis*, 8°, pp. 10. 7042
✳

1875. W. STRONG.—Two Lectures upon the Relations of Civil Law to Church Polity, Discipline, and Property. *New York*. [delivered before Union Theo. Sem.] 12°, pp. 142. 7043
✳

1875-77. E. ARBER.—A Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London, 1554-1640, A. D. Edited by E. A. 4 vols. imp. 8°, pp. xliv, 596; viii, 888; 704; 536. [privately printed.] 7044
B. M.; B.; W.; **C.**; **B. A.**; **H. C.**; **P. L. N. B.**; **Y.**
✳

1875. J. A. GOODWIN.—"The Pilgrim Fathers neither Puritans nor Persecutors." A Letter to Bp. W. B. Stevens, of Pa. [n. pl.] 8°, pp. 4. 7045
C.
✳

1875. J. G. PALFREY.—History of New England From the Revolution of the 17th Century. [see no. 6443.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. xxiv, 604. 7046
✳

1875. C. A. SWAINSON.—The Parliamentary History of the Act of Uniformity, 13 and 14 Charles II, Cap. 4, with illustrations from Documents not hitherto published. 8°, pp. iv, 76. 7047
✳

1875. P. LORIMER.—John Knox and the Church of England. His work in her Pulpit, and his Influence upon her Liturgy, Articles and Parties. A Monograph founded upon several important papers of Knox never before published. 8°, pp. xii, 318. 7048
✳

1875. L. BACON.—A Commemorative Discourse, on completing a fifty years' ministry as pastor of the First Church of Christ in New Haven, Conn. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 20. 7049
✳

[1875.] A. MOORE.—The Story correctly outlined. [see no. 7088.] [broadside, no imprint.] 7050
✳

1875. The Church of the Pilgrims, South: Lost but Found. *So. Boston*, 8°, pp. 14. [refers to the rediscovery of the old Midway Church, Ga., (see no. 3808.) since the war of the rebellion.] C. ✳ 7051

1875. H. Morris.—History of the First Church in Springfield [Mass.] An Address delivered June 22, 1875, with an Appendix, etc. *Springfield*, 16°, pp. 60. C. ✳ 7052

1875. J. E. Heaton.—New and Decisive Evidence of the Mode of Baptism. *Fremont, Neb.*, 8°. [agn. revised and enlarged, *Fremont*, 1878, 12°, pp. 102.*] C. ✳ 7053

1875. R. C. Jenkins.—The Privilege of Peter . . . confronted with the Scriptures, the Councils, etc. 16°, pp. xvi, 190. ✳ 7054

1875. H. M. Goodwin.—Christ and Humanity; with a Review, Historical and Critical, of the Doctrine of Christ's Person. *New York*, 12°, pp. xxvi, 404. ✳ 7055

1875. S. C. Bartlett.—Future Punishment. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 68. C. 7056

1875. W. Barrows.—The Church and her Children. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 348. C. 7057

1875. M. Noble.—Congregationalism among the Denominations. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 28. C. 7058

1875. R. A. Wheeler.—History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674–1874: with the Report of Bi-centennial Proceedings, June 3, 1874, etc. *Norwich*, 8°, pp. 300. C. 7059

1875. L. Von Ranke.—A History of England, principally in the Seventeenth Century. Oxford, 8°. [6 vols.] ✳ 7060

1875. *Manuale et Processionale, ad Usum Insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis.* [see no. 7010.] [vol. lxiii, for 1874, *Surtees Society.*] 8°, pp. xxvii, 208, 228. ✳ 7061

1875. S. R. Gardiner.—A History of England under the Duke of Buckingham and Charles I. [1624–1628]. 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxii, 366; xiv, 386. [see nos. 6721. 6896.] ✳ 7062

1875. H. A. Hazen.—The Congregational and Presbyterian Ministry and Churches of New Hampshire. Part i—Towns, Churches, and Pastors; Part ii—Alphabetical Catalogue of Ministers. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 74. C. ✳ 7063

1875. *Minutes* of the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the U. S. A. at the Second Session, held in New Haven, Conn., 30 Sept.–4 Oct., 1874. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 160. [see no. 6977.] C. ✳ 7064

1875. R. W. Dale.—The Atonement. The Congregational Union Lecture for 1875. 16°, pp. xii, 504. [agn. many times.] C. ✳ 7065

1875. E. White.—Life in Christ. A Study of the Scripture Doctrine on the nature of man, the Object of the Divine Incarnation, and the conditions of Human Immortality. 8°, pp. xvi, 574. ✳ 7066

1875. J. S. Brewer.—Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII. Preserved in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and elsewhere in England. Arranged and Catalogued by J. S. B., etc. [vol. iv. Introduction and Appendix.] royal 8°, pp. vi, dclxxii. [1524–1530.] [by far the best accessible help to the exact history of the period.] ✳ 7067

1875. J. R. Green.—A Short History of the English People. 16°, pp. xl, 848. [so well received as to lead its author to recast, enlarge and reissue it—the first two volumes in 1878, *q. v.*] ✳ 7068

1875. Theodore Tilton *vs.* Henry Ward Beecher, action for *crim. con.*, etc. Verbatim report by the official stenographer, etc. *New York*, 8°, 3 vols., pp. 758; 902; iv, 1042. ✳ 7069

1875. A. Abbott.—Official Report of the Trial of Henry Ward Beecher, with notes and References, etc. *New York*, 8°, 2 vols., pp. xxxvi, 830; 948. [all published; carries the report through the 39th of the 112 days.] ✳ 7070

1876. L. Tyerman.—The Life of the Rev. George Whitefield, etc. 8°, 2 vols., pp. x, 562; viii, 646. ✳ 7071

1876. S. A. Green.—An Historical Address, Bicentennial and Centennial, 4 July, at Groton, Mass., etc. *Groton*, 8°, pp. 86. C. ✳ 7072

1876. Proceedings of the Advisory Council of Congregational Churches and Ministers called by the Plymouth Church of Brooklyn, N. Y., and held in Brooklyn, 15–24 Feb., 1876. *New York*, 8°, pp. 370, 28. ✳ 7073

1876. C. R. Palmer.—The Concio ad Clerum for 1876. Preached at Norwalk, June 20, before the General Association of Connecticut. *New York* and *Chicago*, 8°, pp. 30. C. ✳ 7074

1876. A. S. Packard.—Discourse at the Semi-centennial Anniversary of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Maine. 8°, pp. 22. [taken from the *Minutes* for 1876.] 7075

1876. R. Barclay.—The Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth; considered principally with reference to the influence of Church Organization on the Spread of Christianity. royal 8°, pp. xxxii, 700; xvi, iv, viii, vi, iv, ii, ii [total pp. 774]. ✳ 7076

1876. J. Waddington.—Congregational History, 1700–1800, in relation to Contemporaneous Events, Education, the Eclipse of Faith, Revivals, and Christian Missions. [see nos. 6879. and 7016.] 8°, pp. xvi, 720. 7077

✻

1876. H. M. Dexter.—As to Roger Williams, and his 'Banishment' from the Massachusetts Plantation; with a few further words concerning the Baptists, the Quakers, and Religious Liberty. A monograph. *Boston*, 4°, pp. vi, 146. 7078
C.

✻

1876. J. E. Ritchie.—On the Track of the Pilgrim Fathers; or Holidays in Holland, etc. Crown 8°, pp. vi, 240. 7079

✻

1876. [J. M. Whiton.]—Is "Eternal" Punishment Endless? answered by a Restatement of the Original Scripture Doctrine, by an Orthodox Minister of the Gospel. *Boston*, 16°, pp. x, 106. [agn. 1878, 16°, pp. xiv, 113, C.] 7080

✻

1876. B. M. Cordery and J. S. Phillpotts.—King and Commonwealth. A History of Charles I. and the Great Rebellion, etc. *Philadelphia*, 16°, pp. viii, 400. 7081

✻

1876. [L. Abbott.]—Uncontradicted Testimony in the Beecher case, compiled from the official Records, with preface by L. A. *New York*, 8°, pp. 64. 7082

✻

1876. J. P. Bishop.—The Law of Nolle Prosequi in criminal cases, and in the great Nolle Prosequi case of Henry Ward Beecher. [repr. fr. *Southern Law Review*.] *St. Louis*, 8°, pp. 34. 7083

✻

1876. S. Baker.—Semi-Centennial of the First Congregational Church, Lowell, Mass., 6 June, 1876. *Lowell*, 8°, pp. 72. 7084
C.

✻

1876. Centennial Historical Discourses, delivered in the City of Philadelphia, June, 1876, by appointment of the Gen. Assembly of the Pres. Church in the U. S. A., etc. [discuss the relations of Presbyterianism and Religious Liberty.] *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 300. 7085

✻

1876. C. R. Batchelder.—A History of the Eastern Diocese. *Claremont, N. H.* [vol. 1], 8°, pp. 572. 7086

✻

1876. R. Cordley.—Congregationalism in Kansas. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 7087
C.

✻

1876. A. Moore.—Against the Ministers of the New York and Brooklyn Ministerial Association. "They have made void Thy Law." [see no. 7050.] *Poultney, Vt.*, 8°, pp. 60. 7088

✻

1876. R. S. Storrs.—An Address on Congregationalism as affected by the Declarations of the Advisory Council of February, 1876 [no. 7073.] . . . with Minutes of the Proceedings of the Church in relation thereto. *New York*, 8°, pp. 30. 7089
C.

✻

1876. H. A. Hill.—The Exemption of Church Property from Taxation. A Paper read before the Am. Statistical Association. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 38. 7090
C.

✻

1876. General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Maine, Semi-centennial Anniversary, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 272. [contains a record of churches and ministers from 1867 to 1876, a continuation of no. 6830.] 7091
C.

1876. I. N. Tarbox.—The Religious and Ecclesiastical Contrast within the Bounds of Suffolk West Conference, between the years 1776 and 1876. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 24. 7092
C.

1876. History of the Old South Church. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 74. 7093
C.

1876. E. D. Sanborn.—Churches of New Hampshire: an Historical Discourse before the General Association of New Hampshire. *Bristol*, 8°, pp. 28. 7094
C.

1876. C. Cushing.—What Congregationalism has accomplished during the past Century. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 28. [reprint from the *Congregational Quarterly* for October, 1876.] 7095
C.

1876. S. G. Willard.—An Account of the Observance of the Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Organization of the Congregational Church, Wilton, Conn., etc., 22 June, 1875. *New York*, 8°, pp. 112. 7096
C.

✻

1876. J. D. Emerson and B. P. Snow.—Semi-Centennial of York Co. Conference, Buxton, Me., 4 and 5 June, 1872, etc. *Portland*, 8°, pp. 120. 7097
C.

✻

1876. D. W. Havens.—Historical Discourse delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the Dedication of the Stone Meeting House, East Haven, Conn., 16 September, 1874. *New Haven*, 8°, pp. 88. 7098
C.

✻

1876. Q. Blakely.—A Historical Discourse delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the Congregational Church in Campton, N. H., 20 October, 1874, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 78. 7099
C.

✻

1876. J. H. Trumbull.—The True-Blue Laws of Connecticut and New Haven, and the false Blue-Laws invented by the Rev. Samuel Peters, etc. *Hartford*, 12°, pp. 360. 7100
C.

✻

1876. O. B. Frothingham.—Transcendentalism in New England. A History. *New York*, 12°, pp. x, 396. 7101

✻

1876. E. Mellor.—Priesthood in the Light of the New Testament. The Congregational Union Lecture for 1876. 8°, pp. xii, 424. 7102

✻

1876. A. S. Thurston.—A Paraphrase of H. W. Longfellow's Poem entitled *The Courtship of Miles Standish*, etc. *Elmira* [N. Y.], 4°, pp. 52. 7103

1876. S. H. Emery.—The History of the Church of North Middleborough, Mass.; in six Discourses preached by its Acting Pastor, etc. *Middleborough*, 8°, pp. 106. 7104
C.

1876. J. W. Chadwick.—The Essential Piety of Modern Science, etc. *New York*, 16°. 7105

1877. *Minutes* of the first fifteen Annual Meetings of the General Convention of Ministers in the State of Vermont, from 1795 to 1810, inclusive. [see no. 4249.] *Montpelier* [Vt.], 8°, pp. 54. 7106
C.

1877. *Minutes* of the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the U. S. A., at the third Session, held in Detroit, Mich., 17–21 Oct., 1877, With the Annual Statistics of the Churches. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 466. [see nos. 6977. 7064.] 7107
C.

1877. J. D. Chambers.—Divine Worship in England in the 13th and 14th Centuries, contrasted with and adapted to that in the 19th. [fully illustrated.] royal 8°, pp. xvi, 432, xl. 7108

1877. J. A. Goodwin.—The Pilgrim Fathers. An Oration delivered before the City Council and Citizens of Lowell, December 22, 1876. *Lowell*, 8°, pp. 50. 7109
C.

1877. J. B. Marsh.—Memorials of the City Temple, from the formation of the Church in 1640, by T. Goodwin, etc. 8°. 7110

1877. J. G. Rogers.—The Hatcham Case and its Lessons, the substance of two Lectures, etc. 8°. 7111

1877. J. Wicks.—A Brief Memorial of Nonconformity in Dulverton. Bristol, 16°. 7112

1877–78. H. Foley.—Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus. Historic facts illustrative of the Labours and Sufferings of its Members in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries. 8°, pp. xvi, 720; vol. ii [bearing date 1875, Manresa Press], 8°, pp. xvi, 666; vol. iii [1878], 8°, pp. xvi, 846; vol. iv [1878], 8°, pp. x, 744. [in all, containing eleven series.] [extremely rich in illustration of contemporary life in England, and of the condition of Recusants and Dissenters.] 7113

1877. J. Browne.—History of Congregationalism and Memorials of the Churches in Norfolk and Suffolk. 8°, pp. iv, 628. 7114
C.

1877. Yorkshire Diaries and Autobiographies in the 17th and 18th Centuries. [vol. lxv, for 1875, *Pub. Surtees Society*.] 8°, pp. xii, 500. [contains Adam Eyre's "Dyurnall" (1647–8): "The Life of Master John Shaw" (1608–1672); "A Family History begun by Jas. Fretwell" (1699–1760): "The Journal of Mr. John Hobson, Late of Dodworth Green" (1726–1735); and "Autobiographical Memoranda" by Heneage Dering, Dean of Ripon (1665–1739); with valuable appendixes.] 7115

1877. [J. Parker.]—An Introduction to the History of Successive Revisions of the Book of Common Prayer. Oxford and London, 16°, pp. 23, clxxxii. 7116

1877. N. Bouton.—A Semi-centennial Discourse before the Merrimack Conference of Churches, etc. *Concord*, 8°, pp. 32. 7117
C.

1877. Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy.—Memorials of the Discovery and Early Settlement of the Bermudas or Somers Islands, 1515–1685, compiled from the Colonial Records and other sources, etc. [vol i, (1515–1652)] with map, royal 8°, pp. xxxviii, 772. [rich in facts in regard to the early Congregationalism in the Bermudas.] 7118

1877. G. C. Lorimer.—The Great Conflict. A Discourse concerning Baptists, and Religious Liberty. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 156. 7119

1877. F. G. Lee.—A Glossary of Liturgical and Ecclesiastical Terms, etc. 8°, pp. xl, 452. 7120

1877. P. H. Fowler.—Historical Sketch of Presbyterianism within the Bounds of the Synod of Central New York, prepared and published at the request of the Synod. *Utica*, 12°, pp. 756. [sheds light on the early relations of Congregationalism and Presbyterianism.] 7121

1877–79. J. Cook.—Boston Monday Lectures. Biology, with Preludes on Current Events. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 326. Transcendentalism, pp. 306. Orthodoxy, pp. 344. Conscience, pp. 280. Heredity, pp. 268. Marriage, pp. 270. [6 vols.] [the drift of the time can hardly be caught without them.] 7122
C.

1877. C. A. Bartol.—The Five Ministers: a Sermon in West Church, on the fortieth anniversary of his ordination. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 22. 7123
C.

1877. W. B. Brown.—The Early History of Congregationalism in New Jersey and the Middle Provinces. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. [reprint from the *Congregational Quarterly* for October, 1877.] 7124
C.

[1877.] E. E. Hall.—Crosses in Congregational Churches: from a Lecture delivered in the 2nd Congregational Church, Fair Haven, December 23, 1877. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 7125
C.

1877. Centennial Papers published by order of the General Conference of the Congregational Churches of Connecticut. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 214. 7126
C.

1877. W. C. Wood.—Five Problems of State and Religion. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 380. 7127
C.

1877. C. Cushing.—Ought Congregational Churches to dispense with Public Assent to their Creeds as a Prerequisite to Membership? *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. [reprint from the *Congregational Quarterly* for April, 1877.] 7128
C.

1877. D. P. Holton.—Winslow Memorial. *New York*, 8°, iv, xvi, 656. 7129

✳

1877. Ceremonies at the Unveiling of the Monument to Roger Williams, erected by the City of Providence, with the Address by J. Lewis Diman, October 16, 1877. *Providence, R. I.*, 8°, pp. 54. 7130

✳

1877. E. R. Conder.—The Basis of Faith. Congregational Lecture for 1877, etc. 8°. 7131

1877. J. B. Heard.—National Christianity; or, Cæsarism and Clericalism, etc. 8°. 7132

1877. A. Andrews.—Church Life and Organization. An Address, etc. Reading, 8°. 7133

1877. J. Lee.—Church Finance: Showing how best to raise Church Funds, etc. Manchester, 8°. 7134

1877. P. Schaff.—The Creeds of Christendom, with a History and Critical Notes, etc. *New York*, 8°. 3 vols., pp. xiv, 942; viii, 558; viii, 880. [indispensable to the theological inquirer.] 7135

✳

1877. The Independent Brotherhood of Christian Believers, etc. *Fairfield* [Me.], 16°, pp. 28. 7136
C.

✳

1877. J. Cummings.—An Elective Presiding Eldership in the M. E. Church Constitutional and Desirable: with a history of the discussion of the Presiding Elder question from the earliest years of the Church to the present time. *New York*, 12°, pp. 92. 7137

✳

1877. [H. P. DeForest, A. J. Bates, S. Fowler.]—Worcester South Chronicles: a brief history of the Congregational Churches of Worcester South Conference, of Massachusetts, 1670–1876. *Worcester*, 8°, pp. 66. 7138
C.

✳

1877. E. W. Burdett.—History of the Old South Meeting-House in Boston. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 106. 7139

✳

1877. C. R. Bliss.—Wakefield Congregational Church. A Commemorative Sketch, 1644-1877. *Wakefield* [Mass.], 8°, pp. 90. 7140
C.

✳

1877. W. B. Wright [et al.]—Semi-centennial of the Berkeley St. Congregational Church (formerly Pine St.), Boston. Commemorated 30 September, 1877. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 58. 7141
C.

✳

1877. [S. Peters and S. J. McCormick.]—The Rev. Samuel Peters's, LL.D., General History of Conn., etc. . . . . to which are added additions to Appendix, Notes, and Extracts from Letters, verifying many important statements made by the author. *New York*, 12°, pp. 286. [see no. 3744.] 7142

✳

1877. J. H. Trumbull.—The Rev. Samuel Peters, his Defenders and Apologists, with a Reply to the *Churchman's* Review of the *True Blue Laws of Connecticut*, [no. 7100.] etc. *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 26. 7143

✳

1877. P. Schaff.—The Harmony of the Reformed Confessions, as related to the present state of Evangelical Theology, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 70. 7144
C.

✳

1877. J. F. Hurst.—Our Theological Century: a contribution to the History of Theology in the United States. *New York*, 12°, pp. 70. 7145

✳

1878. J. Waddington.—Congregational History. Continuation to 1850. With special reference to the Rise, Growth, and Influence of Institutions, Representative Men, and the Inner Life of the Churches. [see nos. 6879. 7016. 7077.] 8°, pp. xvi, 655. 7146

✳

1878. F. Freeman.—Civilization and Barbarism, illustrated by especial reference to Metacomet ["King Philip"] and the extinction of his Race. *Cambridge* [printed for the author], 8°, pp. iv, 186. 7147

✳

1878. C. Hodge.—Discussions in Church Polity, from the contributions to the *Princeton Review*, selected and arranged by Rev. W. Durant, with pref. by A. A. Hodge, D. D. *New York*, 8°, pp. xii, 532. 7148

✳

1878. E. W. Peirce.—Indian History, Biography and Genealogy: pertaining to the good Sachem Massasoit of the Wampanoag tribe and his descendants, with an Appendix. *North Abington, Mass.*, 12°, pp. xvi, 262. [published by Mrs. Z. G. Mitchell, claiming to a be lineal descendant of Massasoit, thus: (1) Annie (sister of Philip) who m. Tuspaquin; (2) Benjamin Tuspaquin; (3) Benjamin Tuspaquin; (4) Lydia (Tuspaquin) Wamsley; (5) Phebe (Wamsley) Gould; (6) Zeruiah (Gould) Mitchell.] 7149

✳

1878. Essentials and Non-Essentials in Religion. Six Lectures. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 148. 7150

1878. [T. M. Post.]—Congregationalism; the Life Story of one its eminent Divines. Address before General Association of Missouri, 28 October, 1877. *St. Louis*, 8°, pp. 30. 7151

✳

1878. J. G. Hall.—The Mayhew Church. An Historical Discourse, delivered in the Congregational Meeting-House at Edgartown, Mass., 6 November, 1878. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 20. 7152
C.

✳

1878. F. W. Farrar.—Eternal Hope. Five Sermons Preached in Westminster Abbey, etc. [repr. *New York*], 16°, pp. lviii, 226. 7153

✳

1878. W. R. Huntington.—Conditional Immortality. Plain Sermons on a topic of Present Interest. *New York*, 12°, pp. viii, 202. 7154

✳

1878–79. J. R. Green.—History of the English People. [see no. 7068.] [repr. *New York*, 16°, pp. (vol. i) xii, 576; (vol. ii) iv, 500; (vol. iii) viii, 452.] [the third volume (A. D. 1603–1688) is especially useful in its treatment of Puritanism.] 7155

✳

1878. E. Arber.—A Supplicacyon for the Beggers. [exact repr. of Simon Fish's attack of 1529, upon the "greedy sort of sturdy idle holy thieves,"—no. 4, *Eng. Schol. Library*.] 16°, pp. xviii, 14. 7156

✳

1878. H. A. Hazen.—The Pastors of New Hampshire, Congregational and Presbyterian. A Chronological Table of the Beginning and Ending of their Pastorates. A supplement to the annual minutes. *Bristol*, 8°, pp. 34. C. 7157

1878. Minutes of the Western Congregational Convention, held in Michigan City, Indiana, July 30–Aug. 3, 1846. *New York*, 8°, pp. 52. C. 7158

1878. J. H. Pettengill.—The Theological Trilemma. The Threefold Question of Endless Misery, Universal Salvation, or Conditional Immortality (*i. e.*, the Survival of the Fittest), considered in the Light of Reason, Nature, and Revelation. *New York*, 12°, pp. 286. 7159

1878. E. Beecher.—History of Opinions on the Scriptural Doctrine of Retribution. *New York*, 12°, pp. 334. 7160

1878. J. D. Fulton.—Punishment of Sin Eternal. Three Sermons. *New York*, 8°, pp. 38. C. 7161

1878. D. Dorchester.—Concessions of "Liberalists" to Orthodoxy. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 344. C. 7162

1878. P. McVicar.—The Faith and Polity of the Pilgrims. A Discourse before the S. W. Association of Congregational Churches, Lawrence, Kansas. 8°, pp. 14. C. 7163

1878. G. B. Spalding.—A Semi-centennial Discourse on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Organization of the Conference of Churches of Strafford County, *Dover* [N. H.], 8°, pp. 20. C. 7164

1878. J. A. Cass.—Is there a Hell? An Inquiry and an Answer. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 32. C. 7165

1878. The Church as a Theatrical Manager. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 20. 7166

1878. E. Ballantine.—Christ his own Witness. All that Jesus said concerning Himself Technically arranged and studied. *New York*, 12°, pp. 312. 7167

1878. C. G. Finney.—Lectures on Systematic Theology, edited by Pres. Fairchild. *Oberlin*, 8°, pp. 622. 7168

1878. [E. A. Abbott.]—*Philo Christus*, Memoirs of a Disciple of our Lord. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 412. 7169

1878. M. J. Savage.—Bluffton: A Story of To-Day. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 248. 7170

1878. L. T. Townsend.—The Intermediate World. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 250. 7171

1878. O. B. Frothingham.—The Rising and the Setting Faith. *New York*, 16°, pp. 272. 7172

1878. G. Campbell.—Future Retribution; is it eternal? The Question examined from the Standpoint of Scripture, Philology, History and Human Speculation. *Minneapolis*, 8°, pp. 34. C. 7173

1878. W. S. Tyler.—The Teaching of Christ respecting the Duration of Future Punishment. 8°, pp. 26. [reprinted from the *New Englander* for March, 1878.] C. 7174

1878. E. Arber.—The First Blast of the Trvmpet against the Monstrvous regiment of women. [exact repr. no. 2 in the "*The English Scholar's Library of Old and Modern Works*," of John Knox's book of M.D.LVIII.] 16°, pp. xviii, 62. ✻ 7175

1878. W. W. Patton.—The Last Century of Congregationalism; or, The Influence on Church and State of the Faith and Polity of our Pilgrim Fathers. *Washington*, 8°, pp. 30. C. ✻ 7176

1878. J. Kennedy.—The People called Independents: with relation to their Doctrinal history and beliefs. 16°, pp. 62. ✻ 7177

1878. A Report of an Ex-Parte Council of Congregational Churches, held at Wheaton, Ill., February 12, 13 and 14, 1878. Published by vote of the First Church of Christ in Wheaton. *Wheaton*, 16°, pp. 32. C. ✻ 7178

1878. First Parish, Northampton, Meeting-Houses and Ministers, from 1653 to 1878. Containing a Description of the New Meeting-House, together with the Dedication Sermon, etc. *Northampton*, 8°, pp. 76. C. ✻ 7179

1878. C. Short.—The Duration of Future Punishment and other Sermons, etc. 16°. [*E. C. B.*, 444.] 7180

1878. J. H. Hitchins.—The Penalty; or, the Eternity of Future Punishment. 8°. 7181

1878. A. Reed.—Congregationalism: Its Witness to our Times, etc. 8°. 7182

1878. W. Thompson.—The Position, Aims, Resources and Prospects of Voluntary Churches in General, and of Congregational Churches in particular. Cape Town, 8°. 7183

1878. J. Stoughton.—Religion in England under Queen Anne and the Georges, 1702–1800. Crown 8°, 2 vols., xvi, 412, viii, 414. 7184

1878. J. S. Hoyt.—The First Evangelical Congregational Church, Cambridgeport, Mass. *Cambridge*, 8°, pp. 288. C. ✻ 7185

1878. E. E. Hale [et al.]—Memorials of the History for half a Century of the South Congregational Church, Boston, 3 February, 1878. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 120. ✻ 7186

1878. W. A. Hinds.—American Communities: Brief Sketches of Economy, Zoar, Bethel, Aurora, Amana, Icaria, The Shakers, Oneida, Wallingford and the Brotherhood of the New Life. *Oneida* [N. Y.], 8°, pp. 176. [see no. 6915.] C. ✻ 7187

1878. T. F. Knox.—The First and Second Diaries of the English College, Douay, and an Appendix of Unpublished Documents, edited by Fathers of the Congregation of the London Oratory, with an Historical Introduction, etc. 8°, pp. cviii, 448. ✻ 7188

1878. T. S. Childs.—Redemption, or is Expiation a Fiction? *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 16. C. ✻ 7189

[1878.] [H. L. Hammond.]—Future Punishment. A Test Case, etc. [no imprint.] [*Chicago*], 8°, pp. 14. 7190
C.

1878. G. G. Perry.—A History of the Church of England from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the silencing of Convocation in the 18th century. 8°. [repr. 1879, *New York*, with Appendix containing a Sketch of the History of the Prot. Epis. Church in the U. S. A., by J. A. Spencer. 16°, pp. xiv, 690.*] 7191

1878. S. Cox.—*Salvator Mundi:* or, is Christ the Saviour of all Men? *New York*, 12°, pp. 222. 7192

1878. J. A. Seiss.—Life after Death; or, Post Mortem Accountability. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 38. 7193

1878. A. A. Miner.—The Old Forts Taken: Five Lectures on Endless Punishment and Future Life. *Boston*, 12°, pp. 134. 7194

1878. Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729. *Boston*, 2 vols., 8°. [pr. by *Mass. Hist. Society.*] 7195

1878. The Latest Word of Universalism: Thirteen Essays by thirteen clergymen. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 278. 7196

1878. G. W. Samson.—The Atonement. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 320. 7197

1878. H. C. Haydn.—Death and Beyond. *New York*, 16°, pp. 192. 7198

1878. S. M. Merrill.—The New Testament Idea of Hell. *Cincinnati*, 16°, pp. 276. 7199

1878. T. W. Harkins.—Reasons for believing the Advent . . . . to be premillennial. *New York*, 12°, pp. 46. 7200

1879. [A. H. Quint and H. M. Dexter.]—The Congregational Year Book, 1878. [containing the statistics of the Congregational Churches of the United States.] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 252. 7201
C.

1879. C. Beecher.—Spiritual Manifestations. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 322. 7202

1879. J. A. Macfadyen.—The Past and Future of Lancashire Congregationalism. Chairman's Address to the Lancashire Congregational Union, 9 April, 1879. Manchester, 8°, pp. 16. 7203

1879. The Puritan and the Quaker. A Story of Colonial Times, etc. *New York*, 16°, pp. 394. 7204

1879. F. H. Hedge [et al.]—Unitarian Affirmations: seven discourses given in Washington, D. C., by Unitarian Ministers. *Boston*, 16°, pp. vi, 176. 7205

1879. T. H. Vaill.—The Comprehensive Church: or, Christian Unity and Ecclesiastical Union in the Protestant Episcopal Church, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. 292. 7206

1879. C. M. Mead.—The Soul Here and Hereafter: a Biblical Study. *Boston*, 16°, pp. xvi, 462. 7207
C.

1879. C. Geikie.—The English Reformation: How it came about, and why we should uphold it. 8°. [Amer. ed. (with preface by some Reformed Episcopalian), *New York*, 12°, pp. xviii, 512.*] 7208

1879. The Argument of Rev. S. T. Spear, D. D., before the Brooklyn Presbytery, at the Trial of Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, D. D., 1 May, 1879. *New York*, 8°, pp. 60. 7209

1879. A. C. A. Hall.—Confession and the Lambeth Conference, by A. C. A. H. (of the Society of St. John the Evangelist), Asst. Minister of the Church of the Advent, Boston. *Boston*, 8°, pp. 34. 7210

1879. O. B. Frothingham.—The Assailants of Christianity. A Lecture. *New York*, 16°, pp. 50. 7211
C.

1879. E. Arber.—The State of the Church of Englande laide open in a Conference, etc. [no. 133.] [exact repr. of John Udall's tract of April, 1588—no. 5 *Eng. Schol. Lib.*] 16°, pp. xiv, 34. 7212

1879. J. D. Wilson.—The Church the Witness to the Supernatural Life. A Sermon before the Seventh General Council of the Reformed Episcopal Church at Chicago, 28 May, 1879. *Chicago*, 8°, pp. 12. 7213

1879. D. P. Noyes.—Fathers of New England: and the Apostolic Church Order, the Inheritance of their Sons. [repr. from the *New Englander*, July, 1879.] [no. imprint.] 8°, pp. 28. 7214

1879. D. B. Ford.—Studies on The Baptismal Question; including a Review of Dr. Dale's *Inquiry*, etc. *Boston*, 8°, pp. xvi, 416. 7215

1879. F. W. Gunsaulus.—The Metamorphoses of a Creed. An Essay in Present Day Theology. *Chilicothe* [O.], 16°, pp. xiv, 376. 7216

1879. M. J. Savage.—The Truth about Sunday. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 16. 7217

1879. *Minutes* of the First Annual Meeting of the Georgia Congregational Conference, held in Macon, Geo., Dec. 12-15, 1878. 7218
C.

1879. O. B. Frothingham.—Visions of the Future and other Discourses. *New York*, 12°, pp. iv, 270. 7219

[1879.] Rev. W. H. Utley, and the Libel of the forty-six against the first Pontiac Council. A Defense. *Pontiac*, 8°, pp. 12. [reprint from the Pontiac *Weekly Bill Poster.*] 7220
C.

1879. S. A. Green.—The Town Records of Groton [Mass.], 1662–1678. *Groton*, 8°, pp. 46. 7221

1879. W. Patton.—Jesus of Nazareth, Who was He, and What is he now? *New York*, 12°, pp. 320. 7222

1879. I. P. Warren.—The *Parousia:* A Critical Study of the Scripture Doctrine of Christ's Second Coming. *Portland*, 12°, pp. 312. 7223

1879. C. S. Henry.—The Endless Future of the Human Race. *New York*, 12°, pp. 76. 7224

1879. G. P. Fisher.— Faith and Rationalism, with short Supplementary Essays on related topics. *New York*, 16°, pp. 188. 7225

✳

1879. Premillennial Essays of the Prophetic Conference, etc. *Chicago*, 12°, pp. 528. 7226

✳

1879. C. Giles.— The Second Coming of the Lord, Its causes, signs and effects. *Philadelphia*, 12°, pp. 264. 7227

1879. W. E. Gladstone.— Gleanings of past years, Ecclesiastical and Miscellaneous. *New York*, 16°. [3 vols.] 7228

1879. D. Clarke.—"Saying the Catechism" seventy-five years ago, and the historic Results. [repr. from the *Congregationalist.*] *Boston*, 8°. 7229

1879. Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society. Papers read before the Society during the year 1878. *Taunton*, 8°, pp. 70. 7230

✳

1879. G. E. Day.— The Visible Unity of the Church. [the opening address of the retiring moderator before the Gen. Association of Connecticut.] *Hartford*, 8°, pp. 14. 7231

✳

1879. P. Bayne.— The Chief Actors in the Puritan Revolution. 16°, pp. 500. 7232

1879. J. G. Adams.— The Universalism of the Lord's Prayer: Words to all Christian Churches, and to all Mankind. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 134. 7233

✳

1879. Proceedings at a Reception in honor of the Rev. O. B. Frothingham, given by the Independent Liberal Church at the Union League Theatre [New York], Tuesday evening, 22 April, 1879. Together with the Report of the Farewell Sermon delivered by him at Masonic Temple, 27 April, 1879. *New York*, 8°, pp. 90. 7234

✳

1879. C. J. Fowler.—Universalism *vs.* the Truth, a Sermon at Bellows Falls, Vt. *Bellows Falls*, 8°, pp. 16. 7235

✳

1879. A. Marsh.— Christians commanded to Baptize their children. *Philadelphia*, 8°, pp. 8. 7236

✳

1879. [L. Bull.]— Relation of the Church Covenant to Church Finances; by a Banker. A Paper prepared at the request of the Quincy Association of Cong. Churches. [no imprint.] 8°, pp. 8. 7237

✳

1879. E. Arber.— An Introductory Sketch to the Martin Marprelate Controversy, 1588–1590. [no. 8 *Eng. Schol. Lib.*] 16°, pp. 200. 7238

✳

1879. N. Smith.— Old Faiths in New Light. *New York*, 12°, pp. 392. 7239

1879. J. D. Chadwick.— The Faith of Reason, etc. *Boston*, 12°. 7240

1879. F. Piper and H. M. McCracken.— Lives of the Leaders of our Church Universal, etc. *Boston*, 16°, 3 vols. (1) pp. xiv, 282; (2) xvii, 265–558; (3) xvi, 541–874. [contains sketches of W. Brewster, J. Edwards, S. Hopkins, etc.] 7241

✳

1879. E. A. Lawrence.— Does Everlasting Punishment last Forever? [repr. from the *Congregationalist.*] *Boston*, 8°, pp. 16. 7242

✳

1879. *The Baptist Review* [quarterly]. *Cincinnati*, 8°. 7243

✳

1879. H. M. Baird.— History of the Rise of the Huguenots of France. *New York*, 8°, 2 vols., xxviii, 578, xvi, 682. 7244

✳

1879. E. J. Stearns.— The Faith of our Forefathers, etc. *New York*, 12°. 7245

1879. H. Cowles.— The Shorter Epistles, etc. *New York*, 12°, pp. iv, 500. [includes a thorough review of Canon Farrar's *Eternal Hope*, etc. (no. 7153.)] 7246

1879. D. Clarke.— One Hundred Years of a New England Church, etc. *Boston*, 16°, pp. 60. 7247

✳

1879. C. Williams.— The Principles and Practices of the Baptists. 12°. 7248

1879. N. Adams.— Evenings with the Doctrines. [revised ed. of no. 6650.] *Boston*, 16°, pp. 448. 7249

1879. J. Raine.— The Historians of the Church of York, and its Archbishops. vol. 1, 8°. 7250

A Few Manuscripts.

Acting on the theory that a little knowledge is sometimes better than none, I append here a few notes in my possession in regard to the whereabout of manuscripts which a close student of Congregationalism, in some or other of its wide-spreading relations, may desire to consult. I say nothing—because nothing useful could be said in the space at my command—in regard to the MSS. which are treasured in the Cottonian, Harleian, Sloane, Arundel, Egerton, Lansdowne or Additional Collections of the British Museum, in London; or the Dodsworth, Rawlinson and other collections of the Bodleian Library, at Oxford. These must be examined to be appreciated. He who wishes to know all which may be known of the early fortunes of Separatism in England will need also to consult the smaller but invaluable collections at Lambeth and York Minster—where the records of the courts of the two lines of Archbishops are in excellent preservation. The Dr. Williams—which used to be known as the Red-cross—Library, has some manuscripts calculated to be specially helpful to Congregational explorers, which will be found alluded to in their place below.

American Antiquarian Society's Library—[in the society's building in Worcester, Mass.] Among many the following may especially be noted:

1. *Richard Mather.* Three Theological Essays: Essay proving that Infants ought to be baptized; Observations and Arguments respecting the Government of Christian Churches; Answers to 21 Questions from the Gen. Court at Hartford to that at Boston; Original Draught of Cambridge Platform; Sum of 70 Sermons, etc.
2. *Increase Mather.* Autobiography; several volumes of sermons; notes of sermons by Cotton, Weld, and others.
3. *Cotton Mather.* Letters to various persons (more than 200); Apologetical Preface to Davenport's Essay; Heads of Sermons (1 vol.); Problema Theologicum; Miscellaneous Fragments; Confutation of the Rev. Mr. Shepard's Observations respecting the Lord's Supper; Tri-Paradisus; Quotations (4 vols.); Sermons (3 vols.); Diaries—for 1692, 1696, 1699, 1703, 1709, 1711, 1713, 1717.
4. *Nathaniel Mather.* Discussion of the lawfulness of a Pastor's acting as an Officer in other Churches.
5. *Samuel Mather.* Collectiones Miscellaneæ. (3 vols.)
6. Results of the Synods of 1646 and 1662.
7. Volume containing sermons by Richard, Cotton, Increase and Samuel Mather, Mr. Bradstreet of New London, and Mr. Gerrish of Wenham.
8. Positive Grounds from Scripture and Reason for Justification of the Way of the Churches of Christ in N. Eng. [author unknown].
9. Several volumes of sermons by authors, known and unknown.
10. *Richard Blinman.* Disputatio, concerning Church-members and their Children.
11. Utility of Synods [author unknown].
12. *John Wilson.* Four Essays on Church Government.
13. *John Davenport* [?]. Nine Positions relative to Church Government in New England; Essay on what the Visible Church is, and the Government of it.
14. *Nicholas Street.* Errata Synodalia; Treatise against Consociation of Churches.
15. Letters of T. Reynolds, S. Sewall, S. Penhallow and J. Squier to Cotton Mather.
16. Apology of the Churches in New England against the Exceptions of Mr. R. Bernard [author unknown].
17. *T. Shepard.* An Explication of a Catechism; Sermons. (4 vols.)
18. *R. Partridge.* Proposed Draught for the Cambridge Platform.

Congregational Library—[belonging to the American Congregational Association, and housed in its building, corner of Beacon and Somerset Sts., Boston.]

1. *Cotton Mather.* Diaries for 1715, 1716, 1717.
2. *Emerson Davis.* Biographical Notices of the Congregational Pastors of New England. 4°. (5 vols.)
3. *Gideon Hawley.* Books of Journals of missionary labors among the North American Indians, 1754–1805. (3 vols.)
4. Records of Monthly Convention of Conn. Ministers of Litchfield, Hartford and New Haven Counties, 1785–1812.
5. *Joseph Eckley.* Account of various Expenses, Marriages, etc., 1795–1811.
6. *Samuel Tenney.* History of Salem Church, Boston, 1827–1846. [extinct.]
7. Records of Congregational Church, East Cambridge, Mass. [extinct.] (2 vols.).
8. Some 200 MS. sermons, mostly by New England ministers.

Massachusetts Historical Society's Library—[in its building, No. 30 Tremont St., Boston.] Among its rich collections are the following, viz.:

1. The original MSS. of vols. 1 and 3 Gov. Winthrop's New England; of Hubbard's History of New England; of Lechford's "Plaine Dealing;" of Cotton Mather's "Ratio Disciplinæ;" of Richard Mather's "Plea for the Churches of New England;" of John Cotton's "Doctrine of the Church;" of Gov. Bradford's "Dialogue" and Account of New England, in verse; of Samuel Sewall's Diaries; and of Maj. Gookins's "Historical Collections relating to N. E. Indians," etc., etc.
2. *Samuel Stone.* "The Whole Body of Divinity in a Catecheticall Way," transcribed by Rev. S. Willard.
3. Notes by Capt. R. Keayne of "Mr. Cotton our Teacher his Sermons or Expositions, etc.;" containing, also, proceedings of the First Church of Boston in cases of discipline.
4. *Benjamin Colman.* Letters to and from, 1697–1745.
5. *Increase Mather.* Diary, 1675–1676.
6. *Cotton Mather.* "Biblia Americanæ," a commentary and annotations on the Scriptures, 4° (6 vols.); several volumes of his Diaries—for 1682, 1683, 1685, 1686, 1692–3, 1697, 1698, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1705, 1706, 1718, 1721, and 1724; Papers relating to Witchcraft.
7. Records of an Association of Ministers at Bodmin, in Cornwall, Eng., 1656–1659, and afterwards of one which met at Cambridge (N. E.), 1690–1704, kept originally by Rev. C. Morton, of Charlestown.
8. A Collection of Papers—including depositions, warrants, etc.—relating to the witchcraft delusion, 1692.
9. *Ezekiel Cheever.* A Latin MS. in his handwriting.
10. *Roger Williams.* "Esau and Jacob's Mystical Harmony."
11. *John Barnard.* Autobiography; a Version of the Psalms.
12. *John Pierce.* MS. Memoirs of his Life, 1803–1849. (18 vols.)
13. Letters, mostly to the Mather Family, 1702–1792.
14. *Indian MSS.* Josiah Cotton's "Indian Vocabulary" (3 vols.); Samuel Danforth's "Indian Vocabulary."
15. *J. Pike.* "Observable Providences," 1678–1709.
16. *T. Shepard.* Diary, 1641–1642.

Prince Library—[belonging to the Old South Church, Boston, but now deposited in the Public Library of the City of Boston, Mass.]

1. *Cotton Papers*, 1632–1689, fol. 6 vols. (149 nos.), contains letters, copies of letters, papers and memoranda, among others, from J. Alden, S. Angier, S. Arnold, S. Bacheler, J. Batty, W. Bradford, S. Bradstreet, W. Brewster, P. Bulkley, R. Burke, C. Chauncy, J. Cotton, J. Cotton of Plymouth, T. Cooper, T. Danforth, J. Davenport, D. Denison, De La Valliere, J. Dodd, T. Dudley, W. Dyer, T. Hinckley, L. Hoar, R. Jordan, J. Keith, I. Mather, N. Mather, N. Morton, N. Newman, N. Norcross, J. Oliver, J. Pendleton, J. Rayner, W. Sargent, Eliza Saltonstall, T. Shepard, G. Shove, J. Standish, S. Stone, W. Stoughton, J. Tracey, S. Wakeman, T. Walley, T. Weld, J. Wheelwright, S. Whiting, and S. Willis.

2. *Cotton and Prince Papers*, 1685–1774, 1 parcel, fol. (46 nos.) contain papers like in quality to those above, by many of the writers above named, and by P. Bearcroft, J. Callender, H. Collins, R. Cotton, N. Cotton, C. Cushing, T. Cutler, J. Eyre, H. Flynt, S. Johnson, R. Pierson, N. Prince, R. Saltonstall, P. Thacher, and R. Ward.

3. *Ecclesiastical*, 1638–1706, 4°, one parcel (8 nos.), fragments of essays, prefaces, notes of sermons, etc.

4. *Hinckley Papers*, 1676–1699, 3 vols. fol. (173 nos.) [these have been printed in 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, v., with the exception of the last 13 nos. from N. Byfield, J. Cotton, T. Hinckley, J. Keith, J. Moodey, J. Peck, J. Russell, R. Smith, W. Stoughton, W. Thomas, S. Torrey, and S. Treat.]

5. *Hull Papers*, 1657–1677, 4 vols. 8°. [contain notes of sermons by various ministers.]

6. *Mather Papers*, 1632–1689, 7 vols. fol. (507 nos.) [printed, with the exception of illegible portions, such as had been printed elsewhere, and such as have no historical value, in 4 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, viii.]

7. *Prince Papers*, 1 vol. fol. [common-place book of Nathan Prince, brother of Thomas.]

8. *Sewall Papers*, 9 vols. 8°. [common-place books of sermons delivered in Boston 1681–1718, with appended memoranda.]

9. *Taylor Papers*, 4°. [extracts, including several sermons apparently original, made by Rev. Edward Taylor, Westfield, Mass., 1671–1729,—see Sprague's *Annals*, etc., i: 179, for notice of him, and his method of replenishing his library by copying volumes loaned to him.]

10. *Torrey Papers*, 1734, fol. (206 nos.) [concerg. land given for the maintenance of "an orthodox person" in Rhode Island, and lawsuits, by which the Episcopalians endeavored to get possession of it, but the king in council decided that as the grantors were Congregationalists the term must be construed in accordance with their *usus loquendi*. W. Updike (*Hist. Narragansett Church*, 69–82) describes the controversy, but these papers faithfully used would have greatly enhanced his accuracy as a historian.]

Williams Library—[now finely situated in the new building erected for it, Grafton St., Gower St., London (W. C.)]

1. *Baxter Papers.* Disputations, treatises, sermons, written or collected by Richard Baxter, folio. (13 vols.)

2. *Adoniram Byfield.* Minutes of Sessions of the Westminster Assembly, from August, 1643, to April 24, 1652, folio. (3 vols.)

3. *Josiah Thompson.* The State of Nonconformity in England and Wales in 1715, 1716, 1772 and 1773, arranged by Counties, folio (3 vols.); Papers and Documents pertaining to the History of Protestant Dissenting Congregations—begun in 1772, folio. (5 vols.)

4. A True Copy of Bishop Hooper's Visitation Book, made by him A. D. 1551–1552.

5. *John Quick.* Icones Sacræ Anglicanæ et Gallicanæ—lives of 50 famous Ministers, Pastors, Professors, etc., folio. (6 vols.)

6. The Morrice Collection of Manuscripts Ecclesiastical and Political. (temp. Q. Elizabeth.) (several vols.)

7. A Chronological Account of Eminent Persons, 1534–1695, folio. (3 vols.)

8. *John Evans.* The State of Nonconformity in England and Wales in 1715, folio. (1 vol.)

9. *Letters* (folio, 4 vols.) of Dr. N. Lardner, Dr. J. Priestly, Archdeacon Blackburne, T. Belsham, G. Wakefield, and T. Lindsay.

10. *Walter Wilson.* Collections in several volumes comprising materials for the history and succession of Dissenting Congregations, Ministers, Schools and Academies.

11. *Harmer MSS.* Records of Congregational Churches in East Anglia, folio. (10 vols.)

12. *Thomas Rees.* The Antipapal Reformers of Italy in the 16th Century, with a glance at their forerunners, the Sectaries of the Middle Ages, 4°. (6 vols.)

13. *Benjamin Stinton.* Journal of the Affairs of the Anti-Pædobaptists, 8°.

Yale College Library, New Haven, Conn.

1. *Stiles Papers*, written or collected by Ezra Stiles, D. D., of Newport, R. I., 22 Oct., 1755–19 March, 1778; President Yale College 10 Sept., 1777–12 May, 1795. These comprise over 50 volumes, besides a large mass of unbound sheets, the most important items being the following: Dr. Stiles's "Literary Diary," extending from Jan. 1, 1769, to May 6, 1795 (15 vols., quarto); his "Itineraries and Memoirs," extending from May 23, 1760, to Nov. 8, 1794 (6 vols., quarto); these contain miscellaneous memoranda, collected during his journeyings (mainly in Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts); a volume (366 pages quarto) containing "Lists of Congregational Churches and Pastors in New England," and other material for an Ecclesiastical History of New England, mostly collected during his residence in Newport; a quarto volume containing Extracts from Manuscripts made by Dr. Stiles—in this is a copy of "Mrs. Anne Hutchinson's Examination and her Answer in the Meeting-house at Boston on the Lecture Day, March 15, 1638," 60 pages, also "A Disputation held at Dorchester between Mr. Lenthall & the rest of the Elders of the Bay about some Tenets y^t^ Mr. Lenthall held, Month 11 & 10th, 1638," 20 pages; also a Record of baptisms, marriages, deaths, and other events, kept by Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, and continued by his son David, 1635–1717, 74 pages; also Rev. John Lothrop's Records of the beginning of the Churches of Scituate and Barnstable, 1634–53, 42 pages; a quarto volume, by Dr. Stiles, 88 pages, of "Memoirs concerning Mr. Robert Sandeman;" a quarto volume, of 16 pages, containing the Journal of Rev. John Sergeant, of Stockbridge, from April 1, 1739, to March 30, 1740: 13 volumes, quarto and folio, of letters to and from Dr. Stiles; also, hundreds of (unbound) letters, which, with the volumes already noticed, comprise specimens of the correspondence of most of the more noted men in the American Congregational Churches in his time.

2. Papers of the New Haven East Association, 1706–1850.

Index of Bibliographical Collections.

Abbadie, J., 4035.
Abbot, A., 4213, 4239, 4955.
Abbot, G., 533.
Abbot, R., 380, 490, 662.
Abbott, A., 7070.
Abbott, A. R., 6192.
Abbott, E. A., 7169.
Abbott, J. S. C., 6973.
Abbott, L., 7082.
Abercrombie, R., 3328, 3332, 3342.
Abernethy, C., 6667.
Abolishing Book of Com. Pr., 752.
Abridgement of booke of Lincolne Diocese, 650.
Abridgement of Lincoln book, 278.
Abstracte of Acts of Parliament, 98.
Abstract of Baxter on Baptism, 2113.
Account and Petition, 1894.
Account of Conferences, 1360.
Account of Controversy in 1st Parish, Cambridge, 5020.
Acct. of Council at Greenfield, 3335.
Account of Council which dismissed Mr. Edwards, 3281.
Acct. of Difficulties, Hardwick, 4423.
Acct. of Difficulties, Haverhill, 3382.
Account of Plym. Celebration, 6181.
Account of Proceedings of Presb., Boston, 3328.
Account of R. Davis and his Separation, 2520.
Account of Remonstrance of Church in Exeter, 3256.
Acct. of Unitarianism in Boston, 5055.
Ackley, A., 5536.
Acontius, J., 1456.
Acta et Scripta Synod. Dordr., 504.
Acta Synod. Dordrecht., 499.
Act for Propagation of Gospel in N. England, 1480.
Action of Church in Franklin, 6271.
Action of Olivet Councils vindicated, 6951.
Acton, H., 5253, 5257, 5374, 5542.
Acts and Proceedings, Gen. Association, Conn., 4021.
Adams, A., 3550.
Adams, E. G., 6425.
Adams, G. M., 6956.
Adams, H., 4355.
Adams, J., 3136, 5837.
Adams, J. G., 6661, 7233.
Adams, J. S., 6239.
Adams, J. Q., 4030, 5679.
Adams, N., 5225, 5386, 5610, 5611, 5612, 5862, 6052, 6259, 6390, 6448, 6476, 6485, 6486, 6519, 6537, 6650, 6651, 7249.
Adams, T., 419.
Adams, W., 6173, 6364.
Adams, Z., 3625, 3647, 3757, 3759.
Addington, S., 3622.
Address of Berean Universalists, 4192.
Address of Eng. to Am. Unit. Ministers, 5668.
Address of 1st Pres. Church, Phil., 5394.
Address of Gen. Association, Conn., 3699, 4171.
Address to Church of Eng., 3832.
Address to Chhs. of Middlesex Consociation, 5688.
Address to M. C. Welch, 3933, 3974.
Address to Ministers, Elders, etc., 5395.
Addresses at Anniversary Congregational Union, 6224, 6292.
Adlam, S., 6070.
Admonition to Mr. Saltmarsh, 1221.
Advertisement to Parliament, 1012.
Advertisements, etc., [1564], 30.
Advice from a Dissenter, 2321.
Advice to Prot. Dissenters, 2320.
Advocate of Consc. Lib., 2037.
[A. E.] Mischief of Dissensions, 2196.
Aglionby, G., 754.
Agnew, J. H., 6735.
Agreement of Essex Ministers, 2522.
Agreem't of Ministers, Cumberland, 1724.
Agreements of the People, 1430, 1497.
Aiken, S., 4715.
Ainsworth, H., 264, 283, 285, 320, 338, 339, 360, 387, 412, 418, 438, 449, 463, 472, 489, 496, 501, 523, 530, 561, 574, 672, 673, 768, 905, 1067, 1579, 3850.
Albro, J. A., 5802.
Aldegonde, P. v. M. v. S., 77.
Alden, T., 4020, 4360.
Alexander, A., 6108.
Alexander, C., 3867.
Alford, J., 1473.
Alger, W. R., 6110, 6743.
Alison, R., 173.
All should thank the king for lib. of Con., 2301.
All the Sev. Ord'ces of Par't, 1245.
Alle, T., 1242.
Alleine, J., 1952.
Allen, D., 2507.
Allen, G., 5984, 6171.
Allen, J., 4016, 5482, 6861.
Allen, R., 1406.
Allen, R. H., 6891.
Allen, S., 4625.
Allen, T., 3833, 4208.
Allen, W., 1671.
Allen, W., 4212, 4998.
Allin, J., 1448, 1948.
Allin, T., 1079.
Allington, J., 1472.
Allix, P., 2506.
Allon, H., 7027.
Allyn, J., 4050.
Almoni, P., 690.
Alsop, V., 2151.
American Quarterly Observer, 5240.
Ames, W., 429, 437, 467, 520, 524, 526, 566, 598, 603, 618, 947, 1516, 1785.
Ames, W., 1566.
Amicable Reconciliation, 2311.
Amyrault, M., 1624.
Anabaptism Disproved, 4529.
Anabaptist Confession, 1048, 1177, 1836, 2504.
Anabaptistic. Pantheon, 2546.
Anabaptists Anatomized, 1667.
Anabaptists Answer, 2325.
Anabaptists Groundwork, 995.
Anatomy of Analusis, 1865.
Anat. of Independency, 983.
Anatomy of Separatists, 928.
Anat. of Service Book, 761, 908.
Ancient Bounds, 1094.
Ancient Truth Revived, 2097.
Ancient Waymarks, 6176.
Anderson, J., 2692.
Anderson, J., 7023.
Anderson, J. S. M., 5791.
Anderson, R., 4094,
Anderson, R., 6746, 6906.
Anderton, L., 610.
Andover and Danville, 6525.
Andrew, Dr., 2981.
Andrew, S. R., 5275.
Andrews, A., 7133.
Andrews, D., 5898, 6024.
Andrews, E., 4068, 4215, 4773.
Andrews, L., 1322.
Andrews, W. S., 6237.
Andrews, W. W., 6003, 6807.
Andros, T., 4645, 4717, 4719.
Angel, C., 537.
Angliæ Ruina, 1344.
Animadversions critical and candid, 3443.
Animadversions on Eccl. Pol., 2003.
Animadversions on Mr. Croswell, 3478.
Animadversions on Reliq. Bax., 2465.
Annan, R., 3821.
Annand, W., 1868.
Another Highroad to Hell, 3540.
Answer of Assembly, 1134, 1307.
Answer of Dissenting Ministers to Synod, 1935.
Answer of the Elders, 1913.
Answer of Windham Pastor, 3239.
Answer to a Piece, 3800.
Answer to a small Pamphlet, 2882.
Answer to Demens Egomet, 4746.
Answer to Geneva Ballad, 2055.
Answer to imp. pamph., 745.
Answer to J. Dury, 1013, 1528.
Answer to Milton, 1075.
Answer to New Motions, 848.
Ans. to Objec. to Com. Prayer, 2247.
Answer to one, 1019.
Answer to Some Papers, 2290.
Answer to Petit. fr. Ox., 785.
Answer to Questions, 1207.
Answer to Sixteen Queries, 1538.
Answer to Stillingfleet, 2146, 2206.
Answer to The Prey, etc., 2881.
Answere to Douname, 366.
Answere of V. Chanc., 256.
Anthon, H., 5663, 5673.
Antient Testimony, 2139.
Anti-martinus, 140.
Anti-ministerial Objections considered, 2869.
Anti-Remonstrance, 814.
Anti-toleration, 1252.
Aplin, J., 3316.
Apocalypsis Hæresiarch. 340.
Apollonius, G., 1056, 1124.
Apologeticall Account, 1336.
Apologeticall Declaration, 1479.
Apologeticall Narration, 953.
Apologia, 3790.
Apologie der Brownisten, 410, 428.
Apologie des Puritans, 1941.
Apologie of Conform. Min., 364.
Apology for Bishops, 758.
Apology for Cong. Divines, 2486.
Apology for not joining the Episcopal Church, 5728.
Apology for private preaching, 713.
Appeal of Fairfield West, 6160.
Appe'l of some of the Unlearn'd, 2645.
Appeal to Common Sense, 3319.
Appeal to Presbyterian Ch., 5172.
Appeal to Public for E. Windsor, 5323.
Appendix to Facts and Docts., 4894.
Appendix to Plea, 1523.
Appleton, J., 4025.
Appleton, N., 3058, 3581.
Apprentices Advic. to xii Bish'ps, 920.
Apthorp, E., 3411, 3441.
Arber, E., 7044, 7156, 7175, 7212, 7238.
Archæologia Americana, 4654.

Argument of N. Fuller, 327.
Arguments for Toleration, 1304.
Arianisme Confuted, 2788.
Arminius, J., 6191.
Armstrong, G. D., 6391.
Arnold, N., 2488.
Arnold, T., 5241, 5813.
Aron-Bimnucha, 1942.
Arraignment of Mr. Persecution, 1104.
Articles drawn up by Church in Malden, 2890.
Articles of Synod of Dort, 6377.
Articles of Religion, etc., 14, 94, 115, 401, 577, 1672, 2307, 2314.
Articles to be Inquired of, etc., 2, 7, 15, 23, 244, 508, 655.
Articuli [1563], 29.
Ashdowne, W., 3888.
Ashley, J., 3101, 3315.
Ashton, R., 6106.
Ashurst, W., 1440.
Asinus Onustus, 159, 922.
Askew, Æ., 279.
Aspinwall, W., 1728.
Aspland, R., 4225, 4307, 4336, 4714, 5080, 5286, 5815, 6500.
Asplund, J., 3872.
Assembly's Confession, 1287, 1305.
Association's Reply to Mr. Abbot, 4273.
Aston, Sir T., 722.
Atterbury, F., 2293.
Atwood, W., 2248.
Aunswere to Barrowe, 189.
Aurea Dicta, 2173.
Austin, J. M., 5757, 5965, 5997.
Austin, S., 4095, 4127, 4139, 4705.
Austin, W., 4140.
Autobiography of Alice Thornton, 7041.
Avery, D., 3777.
Awbrey, R., 4480.
Ax laid at Root, 2612.
Babbidge, C., 5899.
Bacheler, O., 5074.
Bacheller, S., 3363.
Backus, I., 3327, 3344, 3462, 3516, 3529, 3573, 3580, 3606, 3613, 3626, 3627, 3649, 3650, 3701, 3711, 3718, 3720, 3726, 3729, 3753, 3762, 3803, 3811, 3823, 3842, 3853, 3869, 3875, 3976, 4077.
Backus, J. S., 5970, 6720.
Bacon, F., 272.
Bacon, J., 3732, 3758.
Bacon, L., 4871, 5247, 5471, 5480, 5579, 5581, 6492, 6712, 6808, 7013, 7049.
Bacon, R., 1253.
Badger, S., 3782.
Bagnall, W. R., 6191.
Bagshaw, E., 685, 1861, 2017.
Baily, E., 4027, 4982.
Bailey, J. W., 6626.
Bailey, P. J., 5517.
Baillie, R., 756, 793, 1140, 1198, 1350, 1509, 1689.
Baird, H. M., 7244.
Baird, S. J., 6631, 6865.
Baird, W., 5726.
Baitman, G., 1621.
Baker, S., 4313, 4363.
Baker, S., 7084.
Bakewell, P., 883.
Bakewell, T., 1058, 1060, 1216, 1228, 1517.
Bakewell, W. J., 5665.
Balch, W., 2937, 3124, 3132, 3220.
Baldwin, A. C., 5839, 5840.
Baldwin, J., 4642.
Baldwin, S., 3695.
Baldwin, T., 3840, 3922, 4090, 4130, 4275, 4839.
Balfour, W., 4823, 4903, 4990, 5067, 5073, 5126, 5149.
Ball, J., 665, 919, 1030.
Ball, T., 1723.
Ballad on the Bishops, 2155.
Ballantine, E., 7167.
Ballantine, J., 3604.
Ballantine, W., 4156.
Ballantyne, J., 5105.
Balley, E., 6672.
Ballou, A., 6146.
Ballou, H., 4078, 4112, 4331, 4393, 4445, 4448, 4547, 4549, 4551, 4674, 4687, 4926, 5075, 5268, 5269, 5567, 5998.
Ballou, H., 2d., 5753.
Bancroft, A., 4310, 4446, 4489, 4500, 4579, 4709, 4729.
Bancroft, R., 130, 199, 204, 1946.
Bangs, N., 4660.
Banks, N. P., 6563.
Banvard, J., 6096.
Baptism of Abortives, 3948.
Baptist Quarterly, 6837.
Baptist Review, 7243.
Barbeyrac, J., 2811.
Barclay, J., 460.
Barclay, P., 2685.
Barclay, R., 2093, 2115, 2468, 3593, 7076.
Barker, J., 3961.
Barlow, T., 2421.
Barlow, W., 246, 265.
Barnard, J., 2920, 2930, 3012, 3347, 3421.
Barnard, H., 6357.
Barnard, T., 3127, 3428.
Barnes, A., 5368, 5393, 5414, 5690, 5721, 5722, 5723, 6557.
Barnstable Conf., Sketch of, 5894.
Barret, J., 2152, 2166.
Barrow, I., 2158, 2246.
Barrowe, H., 119, 158, 166, 169, 170, 187, 190, 201, 284.
Barrows, W., 6149, 7057.
Barry, W., 5733.
Barstow, Z. S., 4678.
Bartholomew, A., 3552.
Bartlet, W., 1349.
Bartlett, J. R., 6376.
Bartlett, S. C., 6367, 6792, 7056.
Bartlett, W. H., 6215.
Barton, H., 4817.
Bartol, C. A., 5916, 6066, 6345, 6440, 6470, 6488, 6556, 6616, 6829, 7123.
Basier, I., 1905.
Bass, J., 3293, 3318.
Bastwick, J., 628, 648, 844, 1096, 1118, 1125, 1166, 1352.
Batchelder, C. R., 7086.
Bates, A. J., 7138.
Bathie, C., 4779.
Batley, J., 5695.
Baxter, B., 2040.
Baxter, R., 1219, 1513, 1625, 1749, 1757, 1758, 1777, 1832, 1873, 1927, 2006, 2013, 2014, 2025, 2047, 2078, 2079, 2087, 2122, 2136, 2142, 2153, 2167, 2168, 2210, 2267, 2268, 2350, 2398, 2401.
Bayley, S., 4799.
Bayley, T., 1475.
Baylie, R., 1658.
Baylies, F., 5076, 5173.
Bayly, J., 3217.
Bayne, P., 6677, 7232.
Baynes, P., 509, 955.
[B. C.] Puritanisme the Mother, 601.
B. Discolliminium, 1551.
Beach, J., 3005, 3240, 3258, 3273, 3294, 3442, 3463.
Bean, J., 3676.
Beard, C., 5877, 6221, 6814.
Beard, J. R., 5152, 5893, 6783.
Beardsley, B. B., 6954, 6955.
Beardsley, E. E., 6805.
Beaumont, J. A., 5889.
Beauty of godly govt., 778.
Beauvais, J. A., 6717.
Beaven, S, 3317.
Beckwith, G., 3444, 3492, 3553, 3574.
Beckwith, G. C., 4962.
Beckwith, J. H., 6455.
Bede, A., 6516.
Beecher, C., 6199, 6262, 6718, 6734, 7202.
Beecher, E., 5686, 6016, 6190, 6582, 6718, 7160.
Beecher, H. W., 7069, 7070, 7073.
Beecher, L., 4241, 4463, 4530, 4580, 4774, 4899, 4924, 4975, 4996, 5017, 5118, 5242, 5353, 5425, 6140.
Beecher, T. K., 6769.
Begg, J. A., 5186.
Belknap, J., 3928, 3959, 3986.
Bell, B., 3979.
Bell, T., 304, 351.
Bell, W., 3908.
Bellamy, J., 3285, 3379, 3392, 3393, 3416, 3436, 3440, 3445, 3457, 3554, 3556, 3557, 3559, 3576, 3577.
Bellamy, J., 4227.
Bellamy, T., 1918.
Bellows, H. W., 5742, 6324, 6527, 6554, 6555, 6768.
Belsham, T., 4041, 4125, 4260, 4338, 4380, 4383, 4438, 4474, 4521, 4606.
Belijdenisse des Geloofs, 1999.
Belydenis des Geloofs, 2145
Benedict, D., 4323, 6628.
Benedict, E. C., 6728.
Bennet, B., *Irenicum*, 2814.
Bennet, T., 2528, 2529, 2637, 2747.
Bennett, J., 5262.
Bentham, J., 4560.
Bentom, C., 4072.
Berean, The, 4091.
Bernard, J., 1097.
Bernard, N., 1871.
Bernard, R., 336, 375, 462, 512, 742.
Besse, J., 3325.
Best, W., 617.
Better edification a good plea, 5156.
Beveridge, W., 2105.
Beverley, J., 1790, 1796.
Beverley, R. M., 5476.
Beza, T., 12, 62, 78, 175.
Bible News, not correct, 4250.
Biblical Repertory, 4880.
Biblical Repository, 5155.
Biblical Trinity, 6068.
Bibliotheca Sacra, 5705.
Bicentenary Papers, 6676.
Bickerstaff, J., 4214.
Bickersteth, E. H., 6497.
Biddle, J., 1702, 1703, 2297.
Biglow, W., 5104.
Billings, W., 2953.
Bilson, T., 107, 202, 235, 277, 397.
Bingham, J., 5561.
Binney, T., 5996, 6627, 6840.
Birchley, W., 1558.
Birkenhead, J., 1920.
Birt, I., 4689.
Bishop, A., 4031.
Bishop, F., 5620.
Bishop, G., 1875, 1898, 1963.
Bishop, J. P., 7083.
Bp. Overall's Convoc. Book, 2362.
Bishop of Armaghe's Direction, 1821.
Bishop's Fund and Phœnix Bonus, 4444.
Bishop's Potion, 801.
Blackburn, F., 3602.
Black Letter Prayer Book of 1661, 6950.
Blackwood, C., 973, 1113.
Blagden, G. W., 5345, 6691, 6917.
Blaikie, A., 6263, 6929.
Blain, J., 6193, 6368.
Blair, J., 3607.
Blair, S., 3060, 3148.
Blake, M., 1128.
Blake, M., 6186, 6683.
Blake, T., 1061, 1095, 1713.
Blakely, Q., 7099.
Blanchard, J., 6796.
Blanchard, J. P., 6481.
Blanchard, I. H. F., 5196.
Bliss, C. R., 7140.
Bliss, P., 4348.
Bliss, S., 6475.
Blodgett, L., 5574.
Blome, R., 1833.
Blood, C., 4426.
Blow at the Root, 1519.
Blue Laws of New Haven Colony, 5441.
Blue Laws Revived, 4481
Blunt, L., 1902.

Blunt, W., 5562.
Bodfish, J., 6867.
Boggs, E. B., 6871.
Bogue, D., 5262.
Bohun. W., 2948.
Boke of Com. Prayer, etc., 13.
Bold Push, 3370.
Bolde, S., 2199, 2200, 2373, 2394.
Bolde, T., 1863.
Bolles, J., 3343, 3359, 3364, 3373, 3415, 3446, 3493.
Bond, A., 6581.
Bond, H., 4854.
Bond, J. N., 5452.
Bond, S., 2211.
Bonnet, J., 6321.
Bonney, T., 5375.
Booke of Canons, 43.
Booke of Com. Prayer, 6, 629.
Book of Com. Prayer Reformed, 3677.
Book of Com. Prayer reformed, for Unitarians, 3884.
Book of Com. Pr. Vindicated, 755.
Book of Doctrines and Covts., 5367.
Book of Sports, 479, 602, 6806.
Boone, T. C., 4922.
Booth, A., 3712, 3792, 3837, 3883, 4099, 4329.
Boston Association, Letter of, 5872.
Boston Observer and Religious Intelligencer, 5355.
Boston Recorder, 4486.
Boston Review, 6645.
Bostwick, D., 3486, 3670.
Bosworth, B., 2442.
Bottomley, S., 3735.
Boughen, E., 507, 1412.
Boult, S., 6081.
Bourn, S., 3386.
Bourne, E. E., 6739.
Bourne, G., 4811.
Bourne, I., 1818.
Bours, J., 3841.
Bouton, N., 5274, 5947, 6511, 6833, 7117.
Bowden, J., 4289.
Bowman, J., 3672.
Bown, A., 1518.
Bownd, N., 212.
Boyce, J., 4416.
Boyden, J., 5756.
Boyes, J., 2667.
Boyle, I., 4803.
Boys, T., 6606.
Boyse, J., 2569.
Brabourne, T., 1682, 1683.
Bradford, A., 4109, 5711.
Bradford, E., 3930.
Bradford, W., 5597, 6333, 6913.
Bradley, J., 3971.
Bradly, Elder J., Trial of, 4285.
Bradshaw, W., 266, 268, 273, 286, 287, 288, 289, 293, 383, 431, 674, 681, 1827, 1838.
Bradstreet, S., 2517.
Bragge, R., 3021, 3530.
Braithwaite, B., 3547.
Braman, M. P., 5251.
Bramhall, J., 1508, 1553, 1680, 1772, 1773, 2027.
Brandt, G., 2786.
Bransby, J. H., 4105.
Bray, T., 2530.
Brazer, J., 5018.
Breck, E., 1730.
Breck, J., 2997.
Breck, R., 3298, 3604.
Breck, S., 5798.
Bredwell, S., 117, 125, 131.
Brerewood, E., 834.
Brett, T., 2672, 2686, 2736, 2749.
Brewer, J. S., 5811, 7067.
Brewster, W., 6946.
Briant, L., 3271, 3283, 3295, 3307.
Bridge, W., 723, 953.
Bridges, J., 45, 121.
Brief Account, etc., 2857.
Brief Account of Ancient Church Government, 872.
Brief Account of Chh. Gov't, 2284.
Brief Account of Cong'm, 6566.
Brief Account of origin [Troy, N.Y.], 4935.
Brief and Impar. Hist. Puritans, 3641.
Brief Censure, 259.
Brief Directions for Inf. Bap., 2114.
Brief Discourse, 5854.
Brief History of Presbyterianism and Independency, 2396.
Brief Illustration, 3226.
Brief Narrative, 5435.
Brief Narrative [Danbury], 3464.
Brief Notice of Dr. Tyler's Vindication, 5092.
Brief Resolution of right Relig., 178.
Brief Statement of S. Bayley, 4799.
Brief Summary Meetings in N. H., 5337.
Brief View of Colman's Mode ll, 1090
Brigham, D., 5485.
Brigham, W., 5404.
Brightman, T., 356, 978.
Brightman's Prophesies, 978.
Brinsley, J., 962, 1089, 1153, 1237.
British Quarterly Review, 5812.
Brittan, S. B., 5938, 6200.
Broadbent, W., 4475.
Broad Church, 6565.
Broken Tit. Epis. Inher., 915.
Bronson, A., 5318.
Brook, B., 4337, 4431, 5806.
Brooke, Baron, 759.
Brooklyn Council of 1874, 7014.
Brooklyn Council of 1876, 7073.
Brooks, C., 4764, 4775.
Brooks, C. T., 6618.
Brooks, J., 4791, 5427, 6413.
Brooks, S., 3506.
Brooks, T., 6659.
Brothers' Controversy, 5350.
Brothers of Separation, 705.
Brough, W., 1604.
Broughton, H., 248, 274, 275, 283, 350, 377, 473, 1921.
Brown, C., 3975, 3994.
Brown, F., 4440, 4442.
Brown, H., 1476.
Brown, H. S., 6188.
Brown, I. V., 6291.
Brown, J., 2898, 2993, 3333, 3471.
Brown, J. A., 6392.
Brown, J. N., 6607.
Brown, M., 3899.
Brown, R., 6235, 6410.
Brown, T., 4907.
Brown, W. B., 7124.
Browne, A., 3448.
Browne, J., 3507.
Browne, J., 6229, 7114.
Browne, R., 83, 84, 85, 96, 104.
Brownell, A., 3775.
Brownists' Conventicle, 703.
Brownists' Faith, 696.
Brownist Heresies Confuted, 775.
Brownists' Petition [1604], 261.
Brownists' Petition [1608], 334.
Brownists' Synagogue, 704.
Brun, A., 1561.
Bryan, J., 1697.
Buck, E., 6791.
Buckeridge, J., 474.
Buckingham, E., 6278.
Buckingham, S. G., 6834.
Buckland, R., 362.
Buckminster, J., 3579, 3721, 4262.
Budington, W. I., 5780, 6121.
Buell, S., 3337.
Bugg, F., 2220, 2497, 2498, 2559.
Bulfinch, S. G., 5399, 5630.
Bulkley, J., 2900.
Bulkley, P., 1280.
Bulkley, S. C., 5625.
Bullinger, H., 5, 9, 33, 73.
Bulteel, J., 1130.
Bungener, F., 6714.
Bunhill Memorials, 6023.
Bunny, E., 101.
Bunyan, J., 2049.
Burder, H. F., 4659.
Burdett, E. W., 7139.
Burges, A., 1795.
Burges, C., 1434, 1450, 1829.
Burges, J., 589, 590.
Burgess, E., 5553.
Burgess, G., 5911.
Burkitt, W., 2817.
Burn, J. S., 6767, 6934.
Burnap, G. W., 5743, 5879, 5954.
Burnet, T., 3024.
Burnett, P. H., 6601.
Burnham, A. W., 6692.
Burnyeat, J., 2116.
Burr, A., 3350.
Burr, C. C., 5765.
Burroughs, E., 2031.
Burroughes, J., 736, 953, 1251.
Burruss, J. C., 6194.
Burscough, R., 2419, 2505, 2536, 2586.
Burt, J., 4364.
Burthogge, R., 2073, 2266.
Burton, A., 4836.
Burton, H., 631, 680, 1000, 1114, 1143, 1186, 1225.
Bush, G., 5897, 6049, 6422.
Busher, L., 426.
Bushnell, H., 5909, 5912, 5920, 5922, 6005, 6054, 6111, 6489, 6643, 6793.
Butler, C., 6030.
Butler, P. E., 5616.
Butler, S., 2054.
Byfield, R., 741, 1137, 1632.
Cabot, M., 3133.
Cade, A., 572.
Calamy, B., 2256.
Calamy, E., 701, 1115, 1187, 1640, 2549, 2570, 2674, 2679, 2851.
Calder, F., 5341.
Caldwell, J., 3102, 3104, 3105.
Calef, R., 2526.
Calhoun, G. A., 5580.
Callender, J., 3022.
Calvert, G., 6649.
Calvinistic Clubs, View of, 4012.
Calvoer, C., 2523.
Cambridge Platform, 1507, 1631, 1635, 2133, 6297.
Cameron, J., 560.
Camfield, B., 1968.
Campbell, A., 6608.
Campbell, G., 7173.
Campbell, M., 6337, 6381.
Campbell, R., 6434.
Candid Address to Unitarian Ministers, 5043.
Candid and Conciliatory Review, 4491.
Candid Examination of Episcopal Church, 4561, 4960.
Candor of Mr. P. Edwards, 3956.
Caner, H., 3215, 3449.
Canes, J. V., 1910.
Canfield, R., 4943.
Canne, J., 593, 614, 656, 739, 816, 1461.
Canterbvrie Pilgrimage, 850.
Can there be a Church without a Bishop? 5724.
Capron, E. W., 6329.
Cardwell, E., 5511, 5531, 5634.
Carleton, G., 443, 871.
Carlile, J., 5261.
Carlyle, T., 5810.
Carpenter, L., 4199, 4473, 4568, 4648, 4762, 4808, 5065, 5099, 5163, 5454.
Carrique, R., 4639.
Carroll, J. H., 6808.
Carson, A., 5793.
Carter, J., 710.
Carter, J., 3725.
Carter, J. G., 5213, 5229.
Carter, W., 5608.
Cartwright, T., 48, 50, 64, 66, 72, 171, 179, 217, 232, 454, 459, 482.
Cary, L., 709.
Cary, S., 4315.
Casaubon, I., 321.
Case, I., 6301.
Case of Mixt Communion, 2513.
Case of Martin Tomkins, 2768.
Cass, J. A., 7165.
Castle, W., 873.
Caston, M., 6313, 6602.

Caswall, H., 5491, 6671.
Catalogue of sects in Eng., 1288.
Catholick Question at Boston, 4421.
Catlow, S., 3830.
Causes of Corruption of Christianity, 5321.
Causes of Progress of Liberal Christianity, 4900.
Caution against Trinitarianism, 3997, 4003.
Cave, W., 2236, 2254.
Caveat agt. Anabap's at Exon, 2593.
Caveat against unreasonable Separations, 3248.
Caverno, C., 7029.
Cawdel, T., 2832.
Cawdrey, D., 760, 1486, 1556, 1595, 1645, 1736, 1745, 1775.
[C. D.] N. E. Faction discov'd, 2389.
Celebrated Trial of J. H. Fairchild, 5768.
Censure of Mr. Henden, 1726.
Certaine Arguments, 312.
Certaine Articles, 47, 241.
Certaine briefe Observations, 1028.
Certain Briefe Treatises, 774.
Certaine Considerations, 295, 945, 1248, 2052.
Certain Positions, 2358.
Certain Scruples, 1302.
Certain Slanderous Speeches, 198.
Certaine Minerall, etc., 136.
Certaine Mod. Observations, 780.
Certaine Propositions, 1691.
Certaine Reasons, 820.
Certayne Letters, 251.
Certayne Sermons or Homilies, 3.
Certificate from Northampt., 728.
Circular Letters [Baptist], 3582.
City Ministers unmasked, 1499.
Chaderton, L., 100, 478.
Chadwick, J. W., 7105, 7240.
Challoner, R., 3059.
Chalmers, E., 544.
Chalmers, T., 4523.
Chambers, H., 1560.
Chambers, J. D., 7108.
Chamberlain, R., 1906.
Chamberlin, J., 4316.
Champion, J., 3572.
Champney, A., 446, 483.
Chandler, B., 2784.
Chandler, J., 3518, 3533.
Chandler, J. R., 5841, 6294.
Chandler, S., 2502.
Chandler, T. B., 3508, 3564, 3608, 3687.
Chanler, I., 3035, 3166.
Channing, W. E., 4334, 4386, 4388, 4390, 4417, 4590, 4777, 4888, 4927, 4928, 5400, 5429, 5445, 5547, 5548, 5615.
Channing, W. H., 5644.
Chapin, A. B., 5409, 5935.
Chapin, H. B., 5431.
Chapin, J., 5320.
Chapin, S., 4198, 4607.
Chaplin, E., 3646, 3648, 3921, 4032.
Chapman, E., 4492, 4883, 4913, 6338.
Chapman, J., 4114.
Chapman, J. L., 6058.
Character of a Puritan, 861.
Charge of Ignorance, etc., prov. 5237.
Charge of Schism renewed, 2148.
Charity supported by Orthod., 5313.
Charles I., 1369, 1446.
Charlestown Convent, 6941.
Charter and General Laws of Massachusetts, 4374.
Chase, S., 3243.
Chauncy, C., 738, 929, 1698, 1915.
Chauncy, C., 3023, 3084, 3091, 3103, 3116, 3134, 3158, 3185, 3203, 3366, 3431, 3509, 3528, 3586, 3609, 3628, 3747, 3768, 3794, 3795, 3809.
Chauncy, I., 2187, 2263, 2273, 2383, 2385, 2446, 2473, 2508, 3008.
Chauncy, N., 2899.
Cheapside Cross censured, 830.
Checkley, J., 2824, 2841, 6850.
Cheeseman, L., 5973.
Cheever, G. B., 5237, 5258, 5312, 5313, 5693, 6076, 6369, 6493.
Cheever, H. T., 6449.
Cheirothesia, 1460.
Chester, J., 4565, 4673.
Chidley, K., 732, 1135, 1146.
Child, J., 1356.
Childs, T. S., 6372, 7189.
Chillenden, E., 1325.
Chipman, J., 3219.
Choate, J., 3394, 3414.
Christ Church, Boston, 6319.
Christ's Gospel Vindicated, 5302.
Christ's Kingdom, 439.
Christ on his throne, 671.
Christian covenanting conf'n, 1882.
Christian Disciple, 4328.
Christian Examiner, 4840.
Christian Freedom and Trust Deeds, 4961.
Christian Leader, 4535.
Christian Magazine, 4841.
Christian Observatory, 5906.
Christian Reformer, 4406.
Christian Register, 4704.
Christian Reporter, 6753.
Christian Review, 5408.
Christian Sentinel [Hartford], 5814.
Christian Spectator, 4599.
Christianus Alethocritus, 877.
Christie, W., 4169.
Church as a theatrical manager, 7166.
Church Covt. of comp'y of J. Jacob, 2806.
Church Lands not to be sold, 1382.
Church of Christ Vindicated, 2843.
Church, J., 1391, 1452.
Church, J. H., 4197, 4235.
Church of Puritans, N.Y., 6387, 6388, 6393, 6496, 6576, 6577, 6603, 6667, 6668, 6669.
Church Review and N. E. Theology, 6209.
Church, T., 2721, 6776.
Church, T., 3164.
Churches [of Conn.] warned, 4216.
Churchill, S., Jr., 5543.
Churchson, J., 19.
Clagett, W., 2237, 2253, 2802.
Claims of Chh. of Eng. examd., 3472.
Claims of Gospel on Unitarians, 5259.
Claims of Tabernacle Church, Salem, 5929.
Clap, R., 2919, 4159.
Clap, T., 2946, 3191, 3205, 3338, 3487.
Clapham, H., 220, 238, 291, 344, 345, 365.
Clark, E., 3876, 4059.
Clark, G., 3696, 4493.
Clark, J. S., 6279, 6288, 6334, 6444.
Clark, P., 2983, 3314, 3365, 3367, 3395, 3396.
Clark, P. K., 6523.
Clark, S. D., 6441.
Clarke, A., 5207, 5209, 5278, 5662.
Clarke, D., 5888, 6961, 7229, 7247.
Clarke, H., 4267.
Clarke, J., 3750.
Clarke, J. F., 5506, 5744, 5787, 5856, 6267, 6276, 6653, 6654, 6812.
Clarke, S., 1801, 2102.
Clarke, S., 2668, 2794, 2839.
Clarke, T., 4664.
Clarke, W. R., 6452.
Clarkson, D., 2157, 2189, 2312, 2348.
Clarkson, L., 1103.
Clary, D., 6670.
Claude, J., 2289.
Clayton, W. W., 6609.
Cleaveland, J., 3208, 3250, 3451, 3476, 3527, 3779, 3780, 3951.
Cleaveland, N., 6050.
Cleer Antithesis, 1018.
Cleland, T., 4862.
Clergyes Bill of Complaint, 958.
Cloppenbergius, J., 1708.
Close Communion contrary to God's Word, 4490.
Clough, S., 4909, 4925.
Clyfton, R., 367, 403.
Coachman, R., 906.
Cobb, A., 5203.
Cobb, S., 5270, 5271, 6248.
Cobbett, T., 1375, 1613, 1677.
Cobbett, W., 4394.
Code of 1650 [Blue Laws], 4736.
Codman, J., 5162, 5221.
Coddington, W., 2065.
Coe, C., 4123.
Cogan, J., 2895.
Cogswell, W., 4484.
Coit, T. W., 5826.
Coleman, L., 5752, 6902.
Coleman, T., 1105, 1173.
Colenso, J. W., 6662.
Collectanea Curiosa, 3739.
Collection of Facts and Documents [Groton], 4931.
Collection of Papers, 2347.
Collection of Sundry Matters, 450.
Collection of Sundry Petitions, 916.
Collections Conn. Hist. Soc., 6600.
Collections Mass. Hist. Soc., 3874.
Collections Old Col. Hist. Soc., 7230.
Collections R. I. Hist. Soc., 4958.
Collections respecting Bap., 1954.
Collegiat Suffrage [Dort], 569.
Collet, A., 6647.
Collier, J., 6114.
Collier, J. P., 5570.
Collier, T., 1585, 1676.
Collings, J., 1571, 1588, 1659, 1660, 1678, 1690, 1760, 2127, 2129.
Collins, A., 2653
Collins, N., 2191.
Colman, B., 2500, 2517, 2635, 2708, 2777, 2888, 3025, 3077, 3144.
Colman, H., 4731, 4776, 4827, 4860, 4863.
Colman, T., 6189.
Colton, B., 2982.
Colton, C., 5370.
Comber, T., 2372.
Comenius, J. A., 1822, 2650.
Commission to Pope fr. Satan, 116.
Committees Vindicated, 4730.
Com. Place B'k fr. Rehearsal, 2045.
Com. Prayerbook Devotions, 1959.
Com. from Brookfield Assoc'n, 4826.
Comparative View, 4525.
Compassionate Samaritan, 979.
Complaints concerning Corruptions, 1847.
Conant, S., 3702.
Concerning Commission in Jerusalem Chamber, 2351.
Concise and Simple Narrative, 4208.
Concise Statement [Dr. Hewit], 6168.
Concise Statement of proceedings at Leverett, 4834.
Conclusion of Salem Contr'y, 5306.
Conder, E. R., 7131.
Conder, J., 4562.
Conference about Inf. Bap., 3050.
Conference between Country Parson and a Roger, 2640.
Conference bet. Ruling Elder, etc., 3047.
Conference Weighed, 3791.
Confessio Fidei, 223, 322, 1727, 1803.
Confession of certain English Exiles, 224, 325.
Confession of Faith, 2860.
Confession of Faith of Church, Middleborough, 3618.
Conformist's Second Plea, 2201.
Conformist's Third Plea, 2202.
Conformist's Fourth Plea, 2224.
Confutation of L. H., 818.
Cong. Chhs.' Jubilee, Barton, 6957.
Congregational Dissent, 6019.
Congregational Magazine, 4566.
Congregational Ministry, 5621.
Cong. Order [Conn. Digest], 5633.
Cong. Tracts, 5747, 5748, 5749, 5750.
Cong. Union, Eng. and Wales, 5544.
Cong. Union Tract Series, 5246, 6156.
Cong. Quarterly, 6561.
Congregationalism and Modern Society, 5643.
Congregationalist, The [Boston], 5995.

Congregationalist, The [Hartford], 5486.
Conjectural Exposition of Parable, 4299.
Conn. Centennial Papers, 7126.
Conn. Dissenters' Strong Box, 4015.
Conn. Evang. Magazine, 4013.
Conn. General Association, Acts of, etc., 4021.
Connelly, T. P., 6246.
Conrad, F. W., 7032.
Conscience puzzled, 1535.
Consent of Lancaster and London, 1413.
Consideration of Chris. Lib., 2223.
Constitution, etc., Andover Seminary, 4164.
Constitution of 2d. Ind. Church, Charleston, 4739.
Constitution of Unitarians, Phila., 4160.
Constitvtions and Canons, 263, 609, 678.
Contributions of C. C., 5992.
Contributions to Eccl. Hist. Essex Co., 6750.
Contributions to Eccl. Hist. Conn., 6634.
Controversy bet. 1st Par. Cambridge and Dr. Holmes, 5019.
Controversy bet. Inquirer and Philo, 4469.
Controversy bet. Thayer and Lesslie, 3914.
Conventicle, or a new plot, 2697.
Cook, H., 6935.
Cook, J., 7122.
Cook, J. M., 5940.
Cook, P., 4964, 4965, 4966, 5021, 5134, 5272, 5319, 5583, 5646, 5648, 5685, 5827, 5907, 6286, 6289, 6442, 6472.
Cooke, J., 1303.
Cooke, T., 847.
Coole Conference, 1006.
Coombe, J., 6605.
Coon, R. R., 6059.
Cooper, J. T., 5759.
Cooper, M., 3610.
Cooper, T., 137, 5928.
Cooper, W., 2728, 2944.
Copcot, J., 105.
Copeland, A., 5283.
Copie of Proceedings, 792.
Copp, J. A., 6404.
Copy of brief Treatise, 2437.
Copy of J. G. Carter's Answer to Lancaster Church, 5175.
Copy of Letter to Abp. Cant., 3438.
Copy of Remonstrance, 1151.
Corbet, J., 1960, 1981, 2219, 2279.
Cordery, B. M., 7081.
Cordley, R., 7087.
Cordner, J., 6394.
Cornelius, E., 4895.
Cornell, W. M., 5348.
Cornish, J., 3980.
Cornwell, F., 1049, 1271.
Correction of Erroneous Statements, 6013.
Correct Statement and Review, 4749.
Correspondence [Adams and Fairchild], 5862.
Correspondence [Dr. Taylor, Dr. Hawes], 5226.
Correspondence as to Tab. Church, Salem, 5930.
Correspondence bet. Hollis St. and J. P., 5796.
Correspondence [Episcopal], 6351.
Correspondence, Hollis St., 5528.
Correspondent, The, 3907.
Corrie, J., 4075.
Cosin, R., 99, 193, 194, 203.
Cotton, J., 579, 613, 764, 851, 852, 853, 862, 863, 864, 865, 910, 912, 936, 974, 976, 1112, 1158, 1169, 1239, 1330, 1331, 1367, 1371, 1373, 1520, 1643, 1666, 1679, 1700, 1706, 1761, 1783, 1939, 2677, 2678, 6115.
Cotton, J., 3218, 3623, 3645.
Cotton, J., 5036.
Cotton, J. F., 6610.
Cotton, Sir R., 846.
Cotton, W., 3244.
Couch, P., two Letters to, 6011.
Council at Eastham, 2803.
Counsels on Spiritualism, 6572.
Counterbuffe, The, 1333.
Countercheck to [Fall River] Statement, 5372.
Course of Conformitie, 518.
Covel, W., 257, 271, 308.
Cowan, T. C., 5760.
Cowles, G. H., 4033.
Cowles, H., 6397, 7246.
Cowley, A., 892, 940.
Cox, S., 7192.
Coxe, B., 1256.
[C. P.], Two brief Treatises, 453.
Cradock, W., 1454.
Cragge, J., 1729.
Craghead, R., 2451.
Crakanthorpe, R., 353.
Crandall, P., 5419.
Crane, J., 4114, 5988.
Cranford, J., 1254.
Cranmer, G., 227, 914.
Cranmer, T., 11.
Crashawe, W., 335.
Crawford, M., 1984.
Crocker, P., 4878.
Crocker, Z., 5442.
Croft, H., 2075.
Crofton, Z., 1848, 1850, 1858, 1925, 2015.
Crompton, W., 547.
Crosby, A., 6056.
Crosby, J., 6145.
Crosby, T., 3020.
Crosses Case in Cheap., 860.
Croswell, A., 3054, 3078, 3079, 3082, 3188, 3232, 3265, 3408, 3437, 3477, 3479, 3535, 3611, 3688.
Croswell, J., 4049.
Croswell, W., 5830.
Crowell, S., 4686.
Croxall, S., 2707.
Cudworth, R., 881, 882.
Cudworth, W., 3404, 3432.
Cumming, A., 3452.
Cumming, H., 4565.
Cummings, A., 3988.
Cummings, J., 7137.
Cummings, P., 6122.
Cundil, J., 4569.
Curates' Conference, 802.
Curteis, G. H., 6972.
Curtis, T. F., 6385.
Cushing, C., 3190.
Cushing, C., 7095, 7128.
Cushman, J., 6355, 6943.
Cushman, R., 521.
Cushman, R. W., 5858.
Cutting, S. S., 6524.
Cyprianus de unit. Eccl., 597.
Dagg, J. L., 6462.
D'Albine, J., 63.
Dale, R. W., 6678, 6874, 6962, 7065.
Dalton, E. J., 5338.
Dana, D., 4217, 5187, 5484, 5976, 6174, 6348.
Dana, J., 3583, 3655, 4019.
Dana, J., 4137, 4828.
Dana, M. S. B., 5860.
Dana, R. H., Jr., 6317.
Danforth, S., 2008.
Dangers of New Discip., 913.
Daniel, I., 4589.
D'Anvers, H., 2059.
Darby, W. A., 6813.
Darling, T., 3351.
Darton, N., 691, 1467.
Daubeny, C., 4188.
D'Aubigne, J. H. M., 5915.
Davenant, J., 677.
Davenport, C., 670.
Davenport, J., 615, 623, 866, 1878, 1939, 1944, 2022.
Davenport, J., 3143.
Davenport, W. W., 6866.
Davey, W. H., 6665.
Davids, T. W., 6715.
Davidson, J., 184.
Davidson, S., 5961.
Davies, J., 192.
Davies, S., 3299.
Davis, A. J., 6067, 6112.
Davis, E., 6260.
Davis, H., 1988.
Davis, J., 3266, 4370.
Davis, J. G., 6689, 7033.
Davis, W., 6747.
Davye, T., 2655.
Day, G. E., 7231.
Day, J., 5458, 5598.
Day, W., 6266.
Dayrell, J., 457.
Deacons, office, duties of, etc., 5592.
Deacons, Ordination of, 3984.
Dean, J. W., 6800.
Dean, P., 4953, 5176.
Deane, C., 6936, 6989.
Dearing, Sir E., 795.
De Baptismo, 2606.
Debate concerning Eng. Lit., 1721.
Debates and Proceedings, National Council, 6790.
De Brez, G., 31, 1967.
Decade of Grievances, 805.
Decision in Brookfield Case, 5174.
Declaracyon of a Conference, 21.
Declaration agt. Anabap., 1050.
Declaration agt. Antinomians, 1002.
Declaration fr. Yale College, 3197.
Declaration of Com'rs., 1445.
Declaration of E. Dobson, 1039.
Declaration of Lond. Ministers, 2510.
Declaration of Ministers, Barnstable Co., 3181.
Declaration of New Haven Association, 3182.
Declaration of Parliament, 1244.
Declaration of Presbyteries, 3114.
Declaration of Sentiments of Cong., Great Yarmouth, 3620.
Declaration of Universalists, 3887.
Declaration of Warr'table Grounds, 3651.
De Costa, B. F., 6729.
Decretum Damnans, 515.
Dedication of Monument to R. Williams, 7130.
De Discip. Eccles. brev. dissert, 517.
Deering, E., 52, 53.
Defence of Dr. Woods, 4641.
Defence of Eccl. Dis., 129.
Defence of Proposition, 1973.
Defence of Restoration, 4145.
Defence of Rev. D. DeWolf, 6529.
Defence of Scrip. Doctrines, 4766.
Defensive Vindicat. of Lit., 779, 809.
Defoe, D., 2198, 2212, 2594.
DeForest, H. P., 7138.
DeGasparin, A. E., 6418.
Delancy, W. H., 5696.
Delaune, T., 2088, 2258, 2262, 2274, 2585.
De l'Ecluse, J., 386.
De l'Espine, J., 411.
Dell, W., 1099, 1262, 1265, 1266, 1387, 1492, 1559, 1562, 1601, 1626.
De Mornay, P., 75, 231.
Denne, H., 1123, 1764.
Denison, D., 2265.
Denison, F., 6421.
Derby, E. H., 6340.
Desires of Farringdon within, 1139.
Deverell, W. T., 7019.
Devereux, H., 5204.
D'Ewes, Sir S., 1141.
Dewey, B., 4396.
Dewey, O., 4917, 5378, 5384, 6450.
DeWolf, D., 6529.
Dexter, G. T., 6216.
Dexter, H. M., 6478, 6520, 6712, 6766, 6776, 6778, 6817, 6911, 6912, 7078, 7201.
Dexter, S., 3017.
[D. F.] Equal. of Ministery, 821.
Dial, The, 5554.
Dialogue (1668), 1979.
Dialogue agt. Bps., 1038.

Dialogue, as to taxation for ministers, 3272.
Dialogue bet. Calvin, Hopkins and Arminius, 4742.
Dialogue between Episcopalian and Presbyterian, 4291.
Dialogue bet. M. Byles, etc., 3532.
Dialogue bet. min'r and parishioner, 3560.
Dialogue bet. Parl't man, 845.
Dialogue bet. three trav'l'rs, 831.
Dialogue bet. Tim. and Titus, 2352.
Dialogue concerning strife, 102.
Dialogue on Infant Baptism, 2495.
Dialogue on the Sacraments, 3435.
Dialogue on tyr. dealing III. Bps., 156.
Dialogue, or Representation [Hillhouse], 2995.
Dialogues on Restitution, 6325.
Diary of S. Sewall, 7195.
Dickerson, O. C., 6921.
Dickinson, B., 5436.
Dickinson, J., 2727, 2823, 2840, 2842, 2904, 2951, 3002, 3006, 3016, 3028, 3037, 3069, 3110, 3140, 3159, 3225, 3253.
Dickinson, M., 3286, 3417.
Dickson, D., 652.
Dictated Thoughts, 1208.
Difference among Dissent'rs in Exon, 2772.
Difficulty in Cong. Chh., Boxford, 4875.
Difference in doctrine bet. London ministers, 2474.
Digest, Gen. Ass. Pres. Ch., 4657.
Digges, T., 247.
Dighton, T., 475, 494.
Dill, J. H., 6506.
Dillingham, W. H., 5902.
Diman, J. L., 7130.
Diocesan Chhs. not Prim., 2207.
Diodati, G., 1175.
Diotrephes catechised, 1275.
Directions propounded, 917.
Directory for Pub. Wor., 996.
Directory of Chh. Govt., 1053.
Discipline of N. E. Chhs., 4793.
Discourse, A., 1082.
Discourse concerg. Queries, 1442.
Discourse on Death of Thacher, etc., 89.
Discourse on Epis., 1888.
Discourse on Schism, 2703.
Discoverie of new Light, 781.
Discovery of swarm of Sep'ts, 724.
Discussion on Fut. Pun., 5251, 5252.
Disengaged Survey, 1534.
Dispute bet. two Clergiemen, 1570.
Disputation concer. chh. mem., 1811.
Dissent from Chh. of Eng. justified, 3257.
Dissent's no schismaticks, 2548, 2702.
Dissenters vindicated, 2688.
Dissertatio de Pace, 2316.
Distinctive Cong. Principles, 5622.
Divine Oade, 695.
Divell in Kent, 1359.
Divine Observations, 1162.
Divine Paternoster, 711.
Divinity of Christ proved, 5669.
Divinity of Jesus Christ, 5459.
Divisions of Chh. of England, 896.
Dix, J. R., 6232.
Dixon, W. H., 6708.
Doane, G. W., 5188, 5295, 5296
Dobell, J., 4153.
Dobney, H. H., 5761.
Dobson, E., 1039.
Dobson, T., 4079.
Dr. Miner's Defence, 3746.
Doctrine of Hell overthrown, 5273.
Doctrine of Trinity stated, 3697.
Doctrine of Univ. Salvation, 5279.
Doctrines of Bap. and Lds. Supper, 4254.
Doctrines of Orig. Sin and Trinity, 6528.
Documents of Pilgrim Conference, 5994, 6105, 6210, 6264.
Dodd, C., 3010.
Dodge, J., 4711.
Dodge, J. W., 7004.
Doddridge, P., 3003.
Doderidge, J., 583.
Dods, J. B., 5177.
Dodwell, H., 2121, 2164, 2287, 2577.
Doings of Nat. Conv. Unit. Chhs., 6754.
Dole, B., 4452.
Dolefull Lam. of Cheap. Cross, 826.
Doolittle, B., 3137.
Dorchester, D., 7162.
Dorr, E., 3489.
Dorrington, T., 2542, 2571.
Douglas, N., 4053, 4117.
Douname, G., 348, 354, 394.
Dove, J., 254, 306.
Dow, C., 647.
Dow, D., 4115, 4118, 4150, 5316.
Downing, C., 800, 804.
[D. P.] Antidote against Independency, 1016.
Drake, R., 1628, 1709.
Drake, S. G., 5202, 6131, 6226, 6595, 6774, 6802, 6822, 6883.
Drakes, T., 485.
Drapes, E., 1240.
Drelincourt, C., 538.
Drew, J., 1493.
[D. T.] Irenicum (1659), 1799.
Dublin Suit, 6459.
Dublin Suit: Argt. for Respondents, 6558.
Dublin Suit: Reply to Argt. for Respondents, 6559.
Dudley, T., 6936.
DuMoulin, L., 2141.
Dunbar, S., 3268.
Dunham, J., 4455.
Dunlavy, J., 5298.
Dunlop, D., 6897.
Dunster, I., 3458.
Duntaxat, C., 4240.
Dunton, J., 2662.
Duplyes of Aberdene, 653.
Dupont, J., 1859.
Duration of Evil, 6326.
Dutton, S., 4365, 4581.
Dutton, S. W. S., 5654, 6091, 6371.
Durel, J., 1911, 1912.
Dury, I., 630, 729, 737, 796, 897, 909, 968, 990, 1241, 1332, 1444, 1494, 1524, 1526, 1527, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1572, 1649, 1655, 1662, 1664, 1738, 1739, 1914.
Dwight, E. S., 6690.
Dwight, J., 2858.
Dwight, T., 4170, 4542.
Dwight, W. T., 6310, 6432.
Dwinell, I. T., 6433.
Dyer, D., 5842.
Dyer, J., 4593.
Dyer, M., 4732.
Dyer, M. M., 4531.
Dymond, J., 5300.
Eastburn, B., 2938.
Eastman, H., 6029.
Easton, J., 6471.
Eaton, A., 4838.
Eaton, D., 4008, 4106, 4913, 4921.
Eaton, P., 5046.
Eaton, S., 1084, 1320, 1545.
Ebyrne, R., 363.
Ecclesia, 6933, 6964.
Ecclesiæ Gemitus, 1474.
Ecclesiastica (Wykecroft), 7018.
Ecclesiastical Memoir of Essex St. Society, 4812.
Eckley, J., 3748, 4124.
Eddy, A. D., 5680.
Eddy, D. C., 6760.
Eddy, S., 4536, 4579.
Eddy, Z., 6159, 6258.
Eddowes, R., 4321, 4991.
Edes, H. F., 5383.
Edgar, W., 4583.
Edmonds, J. W., 6216.
Edwards, J., 2681, 3065, 3070, 3092, 3206, 3210, 3263, 3287, 3305, 3369, 3858.
Edwards M., 3587, 3877.
Edwards, P., 3947.
Edwards, T., 735, 982, 1181, 1185, 1188, 1301.
Edwards Church, Boston, 6207, 6240.
Edwardson, J., 4025.
[E. E.] Bishops Dounefall, 855, 898.
Eells, E., 3376, 3522.
Eells, N., 2907, 2971, 3211.
Eells, W. W., 5974.
[E. F.] London's Gate, 1335.
Effect of Dury's Negotiat., 1738.
Egerton Papers, 5570.
Eikōn Aklastos, 1565.
Eikōn Alēthinē, 1481.
Eikōn hē Pistē, 1482.
Eirēnikon, a poeme, 1714.
Elcock, E., 1567.
Eldridge, R. B., 6641, 6827.
Eliot, E., 4740.
Eliot, J., 1361, 1623, 1661, 1707, 1860, 1903, 1956, 2019, 2135, 2499, 4768, 6848.
Eliot, J., 4029, 4203.
Elliot, R., 3703, 3825.
Elliott, J., 4528.
Ellis, G. E., 6280, 6423, 6438, 6445, 6620, 6759.
Ellis, H., 4874.
Ellis, J., 1315.
Ellis, R., 6571.
Elton, R., 6116.
Elwall, E., 2856, 2885.
Ely, A., 4727.
Ely, E. S., 4270.
[E. M.] Mercurius Pacif., 1062.
Emerson, B., 4795, 6318.
Emerson, E., 4416.
Emerson, J., 3111, 4359, 4978.
Emerson, J. D., 6960, 7097.
Emerson, R. W., 5182, 5183.
Emerson, W., 4282.
Emery, S. H., 6203, 6719, 7104.
Emlyn, T., 2620, 3859.
Emmons, N., 3778, 3851, 3918, 3938, 3939, 4083, 4411, 4439, 4679, 4902, 5336, 6473.
Emory, J., 5835.
Endeavor after Reconciliation, 1381.
England's Apology, 1563.
England's Complaint, 664.
England's Oathes, 880.
England's Rejoicing, 753.
English, G. B., 4314, 4350.
English Cong. Year Book, 6093.
Eng. Inquisit. for Heretic, 2038.
English Presbyterian Charities, 5365.
Eng. Presb. and Ind. reconciled, 1557.
Eng. Puritan Divines, 5950.
Enquiry about reordination, 1900.
Enquiry as to Baptism, 2959.
Enquiry concerning Fut. Pun., 5762.
Enquiry into causes of decay, 2917.
Enquiry into Nat. Chris. Fellowship, 3093.
Enty, J., 2770.
Epigrammes or Mirrour, 608.
Episcopacy Divine, 5710.
Epis. Church Scotland persecuted, 2632.
Episcopal Gov't necessary, 2117.
Episcopal the only ordination, 2683.
Epistola Eccles. in Belg. Remons., 468.
Epis. Obscurorum Virorum, 2649.
Epitome, The, 5692.
Epitome of Mr. Maffit's Discourse, 4747.
Equality of the Son with the Father, 2711.
Ereunalēthes, 2060.
Erskine, R., 3061.
Essay by sev. Ministers, 2828.
Essay on admin. Chh. Govt., 2942.
Essay on Eter. Punishments, 4780.
Essays and Reviews, 6553.
Essays on Church Policy, 6841.
Essays on the Church, 5534.
Essentials and non-Essentials in Religion, 7150.

Essex So. Association and Revised N. Testament, 6898.
Established Church vindicated, 2716.
Estabrook, H., 3313.
Eternal Misery a necessary consequence, etc., 3045.
Eternal Punishment privation, 4514.
Euring, W., 495.
Eutaxia, 6277.
Evans, B., 6679.
Evans, C., 3847.
Evans, J., 2243, 2280, 4884, 4913.
Evanson, E., 3642, 4107.
Evangelists' Manual, 5052.
Evarts, W. M., 6293, 6604.
Everett, E., 4861, 6172.
Everlasting Punishm't Decay, 6997.
Evidence necessary to Trinity, 5013.
Evidences, by Mendon Asso., 3978.
Examinations of Barrowe, etc., 206, 1934.
Examiner Examined, 3121.
Examination of G. Tennent's Remarks, 3096.
Excommunication Excommunicated, 2149.
Exhibition of Calvinism, 4881.
Exhibition of Unitarianism, 4830.
Exhortation to Bishops, 49.
Existence of two Churches, South Deerfield, 6522.
Expedient for composing differences, 1465.
Expose of Elder Knapp, 5569.
Exposition of Government of M. E. Conference, 5095.
Exposition on Chh. Cat., 2315.
Exposure of treat. of Unit'ns, 4339.
Extract from N. H. Minutes, with Address, 4272.
Extr't of Minutes [Hemphill], 2977.
Faber, G. S., 5195.
Fabricius, F., 2866.
Fabricius, J. S., 2104.
Faces About, 1022.
Facts and Documents [Rehoboth], 4890, 4891, 4892.
Facts in case of A. Barnes, 5393.
Fair, J., 5540.
Fair and Impartial Testimony, 3153.
Fairchild, J. H., 5135, 5603, 5768, 5769, 5770, 5797, 5862, 5901, 6119, 6314, 6467.
Fairclough, D., 943.
Fairfax, J., 2532.
Fairfield, E. B., 7037.
Fair Play, 3368.
Fairlambe, P., 301.
Faith and Order of Congregational Churches, 2326.
Faith, Church order and Discipline of Cong. Dissenters, 5254.
Faithful Narrative of Trouble in Exon, 2773.
Fallacies of W. P., 1041.
Falkner, W., 2064, 2119, 2144, 2225.
Falsehood of Pryn's Truth, 1127.
Fanaticks' Barber, The, 1938.
Fancourt, S., 2968.
Farley, C. A., 5417.
Farley, F. A., 6004.
Farley, S., 4453, 6086.
Farmer, J., 4769, 5034
Farr, J., 5147.
Farrar, A. S., 6675.
Farrar, F. W., 7153.
Farrer, J., 4066.
Faussett, G., 4650.
Favour, J., 488.
Feake, C., 1651.
Fearon, H. B., 5282.
Featley, D., 943, 1011, 1036.
Fee, J. G., 6307.
Felt, J. B., 5479, 6077, 6123, 6175, 6281, 6336, 6633, 6673.
Fenner, D., 88, 103, 114, 122.
Fenwick, W., 907.
Ferguson, J., 2425.
Ferguson, J., 5148.
Fernald, W. M., 5563.
Ferne, H., 1052, 1695.
Ferriby, J., 1589.
Ferris, E., 4203, 4944.
Fessenden, B., 3029.
Fessenden, T., 3760, 4085.
Few Facts and Documents [Bridgewater], 6033.
Few Remarks on Prof. Stuart's Reply, 4638.
Few Sober Queries, 1975.
Fforrest, T., 214.
Field, J., 44.
Field, J., 4754.
Field, L. A., 6509.
Field, N., 6246.
Field, R., 305, 371.
Field, T. P., 6707.
Fiennes, N., 682, 683.
Fiennes, W., 684.
Fifty Queries, 2070.
Fillmore, A. N., 5925.
Fine Picture of Enthusiasm, 3165.
Finley, S., 3038, 3089, 3106, 3339.
Finney, C. G., 5179, 5340, 7168.
Firmin, G., 1573, 1593, 1615, 1768, 1819, 1864, 1885, 2190, 2227, 2327, 2360, 2420, 2455.
First and Sec. Book of Dis., 511.
First Cong. Chh., Washington, to the public, 6889.
First Parish, Northampton, 7179.
First petit. of London, 734.
First Plymouth Patent, 6227.
First settlers of New England, 5037.
Fisk, J., 3433.
Fish, E., 3636, 3719.
Fish, J., 3523, 3614.
Fisher, A., 578.
Fisher, E., 1063.
Fisher, G. P., 7225.
Fisher, H., 2916, 2928.
Fisher, J., 4517.
Fisher, T., 6854.
Fisk, E., 6041.
Fisk, W., 5146.
Fiske, D. T., 6512.
Fiske, J., 1971.
Fitch, E. T., 4908.
Fitch, J., 2231.
Fitch, T., 3474.
Fitchburg, Nar. of Contr. in, 4086.
Fitz, J., 5077.
Five Interesting Dialogues, 4228.
Flagellum Flagelli, 1156.
Flanagan, V. R. Canon, 6409.
Flanders, G. T., 5937.
Fleming, C., 3289.
Fleming, T., 3860.
Fletcher, J., 5983.
Fletcher, N. H., 4929,
Fletcher, R., 3605.
Flint, J., 4458, 4832.
Flowre, J., 1779.
Foley, H., 7113.
Folger, P., 2071.
Follen, C., 5381.
Folly which pref's Pap. to Pres., 2726.
Folsom, N. S., 5523.
Foote, H. W., 6996.
Forbes, D., 5626, 5864.
Forbes, E., 3783, 3999.
Force, P., 5405.
Ford, D. B., 7215.
Ford, S., 1281, 1704, 1734, 1748, 2074.
Forgiveness after Death, 6698.
Form and Order of Coronation, 1609.
Form Chh. govt. agreed on, 1377.
Form of Eccles. Govt., 878.
Forme of Prayers [Geneva], 18.
Forms of Unitarian worship, 4040.
Fornication binds the criminals to marry, 4402.
Forrester, G., 4330.
Forster, J., 6752.
Forsyth, J. S., 4873.
Fosdick, D., 6282.
Foster, A., 4494.
Foster, B., 3656.
Foster, D., 3995, 4060.
Foster, E. B., 5732.
Foster, F., 4495.
Foster, I., 3494, 3715, 3722, 3723, 3743.
Foster, J., 4155, 4201, 5993.
Foster, Sir M., 2973.
Foulis, H., 1933.
Foundations of Freedom, 1430.
Fountaine, J., 1310.
Four Grand Enquiries, 1725.
Four Lectures at Worship St., 4913.
Fowler, C. J., 7235.
Fowler, E., 2242.
Fowler, J., 404.
Fowler, P. H., 7121.
Fowler, S., 7138.
Fownes, J., 3640.
Fox, G., 2116.
Fox, W. J., 4848.
Foxcroft, T., 2844, 2870, 2915, 2918, 2921, 2949, 3043, 3192.
Foxcroft, W. J. 5129.
Francis, B., 3854.
Francis, C., 5214.
Francis, E., 5703.
Franklin, B., 2986.
Franklin, B., 5968, 6614.
Free and Serious Address, 3733.
Free Inquiry, 2077.
Free Religion, 6839.
Free Thoughts, 2406.
Free Will Baptist Quarterly, 6214.
French, C., 5627.
French, J., 4101, 6038, 6162.
Freeman, F., 5181, 6592, 7147.
Freeman, P. R., 4456.
Freeman, S., 2252.
Friendly Dialogue, 3796.
Frieze, J., 4896.
Frothingham, E., 3278, 3510, 3558.
Frothingham, N. L., 5022, 5091, 5524.
Frothingham, O. B., 7101, 7172, 7211, 7219, 7234.
Frothingham, R., 5822.
Fulke, W., 97.
Fullagar, J., 4403, 4603.
Fuller, A., 3919, 3981, 4046, 4220, 4432.
Fuller, A. B., 5951, 6261.
Fuller, S., 4082, 5664.
Fuller, T., 964, 970, 1668.
Fuller, T., 3698.
Fullwood, F., 1431, 1597, 1762.
Fulton, J. D., 7161.
Furness, W. H., 5455, 5790, 5843, 6722.
Further Account of the Progress of the Gospel in N. A., 1804.
Further Test. to Truth, 1805.
Future Punishm't, is it endless? 6249.
Fyfe, R. A., 6536.
Galbraith, J., 5817.
Gale, J., 2660.
Gale, N., 6402.
Gallagher, M., 6862.
Galloway, G., 5816.
Gammell, W., 5776.
Gannett, E. S., 5081, 5164, 5379, 5475, 5525, 5631, 5788, 6580.
Garbett, J., 5619.
Garden, A., 3030, 3094.
Gardiner, J. S. J., 4255, 4265.
Gardiner, S., 10, 290.
Gardiner, S. R., 6721, 6896, 7062.
Gardner, W. W., 6461.
Garratt, W. A., 5881.
Gaskell, W., 5739.
Gataker, T., 1172, 1274, 1602, 1603.
Gatchel, S., 3709.
Gauden, Dr., 1446.
Gauden, J., 1619, 1791, 1792, 1830, 1862, 1904.
Gay, E., 3222, 3734.
Gay, E., 4627.
Gee, J., 3119.
Geikie, C., 7208.
General Conference Cong. Churches Me., 6830.
General Demands, 651.
Gen. Repository and Review, 4292.
Gen. Statement as to Gen. Association, Mass., 4162.

Gentle Lash, 1007.
George, N. D., 5865, 6322, 6374.
Geree, J., 803, 999, 1200, 1307.
Geree, S., 1066.
[G. I.] Doc. of Church Eng., 918.
Gib, A., 3113.
Gibbs, S., 4693.
Gibson, E., 3160, 3423.
Gibson, W., 4070.
Gifford, G., 176, 186, 191.
Gifford, J., 4634.
Gilbert, B. J., 4396.
Gilbert, C., 1742.
Gilbert, J., 5382.
Gilbert, S. P., 5543.
Gilby, A., 32, 34, 37.
Gilchrist, J., 4885, 4913.
Gilded Pill, 1297.
Giles, C., 7227.
Gilgate, W. 514.
Gill, J., 2886, 2896, 3275, 3310, 3329, 3480, 3502, 3736.
Gill, O., 2539.
Gillespie, G., 700, 1077, 1078, 1098, 1106, 1119, 1267, 1358, 1458, 1554.
Gillespie, G., 3039, 3154.
Gillett, E. H., 6704, 6731, 6850, 7007.
Gilman, S., 4694, 4940.
Giustinian, S., 6235.
Gladstone, W. E., 5440, 7228.
Glanvil, J., 2178.
Glisson, P., 1634.
Glorious Progress of Gospel in New England, 1463.
Gobert, J., 1536.
Goddard, E., 3279.
Godolphin, S., 798.
God's Government of his Chh., 777.
Goffe, I. C., 5939.
Goffe, J., 4242, 4487, 4496.
Gold, H., 3776.
Goliath slain, 4404.
Good, T., 2051,
Goodell, W., 6044.
Good News from N. Eng., 1455.
Goodrich, C. A., 4646, 6015.
Goodwin, G., 506.
Goodwin, H., 6342.
Goodwin, H. M., 7055.
Goodwin, J., 971, 1001, 1022, 1040, 1092, 1184, 1243, 1268, 1269, 1270, 1337, 1384, 1388, 1427, 1630, 1637, 1652, 1688, 1741.
Goodwin, J. A., 7045, 7109.
Goodwin, T., 953, 1392, 2188, 2466, 2467.
Goodwin, T. S., 6842.
Good Wish for England, 833.
Gookin, D., 2098.
Gordon, J., 414.
Gordon, J., 6815.
Gordon, W., 3763.
Gorges, F., 1787.
Gorham, G. M., 6142.
Gorton, S., 1168, 1687, 1743, 1994.
Gosnold, J., 2661.
Goughe, J., 1869.
Gould, G., 6584.
Grafton, J., 3856.
Graham, C., 3481.
Graham, D., 4248.
Graham, J., 2955, 2963, 3180, 4009.
Granger, A., 5518.
Grant, B., 6901, 6932.
Grant, J., 4997.
Grant, M., 6482, 6547, 6609.
Grantham, T., 2159, 2328, 2359.
Grascome, S., 2409, 2414, 2582, 2611.
Graunt, J., 1258.
Graves, R., 4615.
Gray, E., 3055.
Gray, F. T., 5584, 5617, 5618.
Gray, T., 4755, 5655.
Great Difficulty and Reward, 3429.
Green, B., 2544.
Green, J. C., 4968.
Green, J. D., 5038.
Green, J. R., 7068, 7155.
Green, S., 5035.
Green, S. A., 7072, 7221.
Greene, J., 3565.
Greene, W. B., 5921, 5955.
Greenfield, E., 5979.
Greenham, R., 54, 243.
Greenleaf, J., 4722.
Greenwood, F. W. P., 4833, 4897, 4898, 5082, 5263.
Greenwood, J., 149, 158, 170, 177, 190, 284.
Gregory, Father Greybeard, 2044.
Greville, R., 759.
Grew, H., 6060, 6437.
Griffin, E. D., 4218, 4343, 4595, 5023, 5277, 5290.
Griffin, L., 1901.
Griggs, L., 6538.
Grindle, W., 5866.
Griswold, A. V., 6480.
Griswold, S., 3991.
Groom, S., 2091.
Grosh, A. B., 5519.
Grotius, H., 2286.
Grout, L., 6398, 6399.
Grove, R., 2083, 2238.
Grundy, J., 4332.
[G. T.] Method of a Synod, 886.
Guernsey, J., 6893.
Guide unto Sion, 659.
Guild, E. E., 5763.
Guild, R. A., 6741.
Gulliver, J. P., 6788.
Gunning, P., 1764.
Gunsaulus, F. W., 7216.
Gurley, J. C., 5698.
Guthrie, Dr., 6446.
Hadduck, C. B., 5636.
Hague, W., 5494, 5647, 5649.
Hake, E., 61.
Hakewill, G., 422, 841.
Hale, D., 6034.
Hale, E. E., 7186.
Hale, J., 2558.
Hales, J., 562, 749, 876, 1815.
Halesiados, 1433.
Half-Way Covenant, 3555.
Hall, A., 5870.
Hall, A. C. A., 7210.
Hall, E., 6169.
Hall, E. B., 5197, 5401, 5507.
Hall, E. E., 7125.
Hall, G., 4537.
Hall, J., 341, 342, 384, 632, 660, 663, 667, 707, 708, 746, 874, 1032.
Hall, J., 4570.
Hall, J., 6195.
Hall, J. G., 7152.
Hall, J. P., 5952.
Hall, N., 6315.
Hall, R., 4010, 4382, 4541.
Hall, T., 1580, 1586, 1781.
Hall, W., 3413.
Halley, R., 5681, 6886.
Hallock, B. B., 5564.
Hallock, G., 6779.
Ham, J. P., 6816.
Hamilton, R. W., 4665, 5936.
Hamilton, W., 5098.
Hammett, G. A., 5447.
Hammett, J., 2732, 2891.
Hammond, H., 1020, 1051, 1142, 1257, 1314, 1616, 1617, 1647, 1648, 1716, 1719, 1720.
Hammond, H. L., 7190.
Hampton Court Sermons, 316.
Hanbury, B., 4652, 5108, 5481.
Hancock, J., 3117, 3128, 3138.
Handbook Congregational Churches, California, 6966.
Hanmer, J., 1778.
Hanson, J. W., 6250.
Hansted, P., 1852.
Harding, N., 1851.
Hardwick, H., 1068.
Hare, E., 4362.
Hare, R., 6331.
Harington, Sir J., 1629.
Harker, S., 3426, 3453.
Harkins, T. W., 7200.
Harlow, W., 5024.
Harmer, T., 3704.
Harmony between Old and New Nonconformists, 2205.
Harned, W., 5510.
Harries, J., 4478.
Harrington, J., 1101.
Harris, E., 807.
Harris, G., 4763, 5740.
Harris, P., 4571.
Harris, R., 765.
Harris, T. M., 4037, 4167, 5090
Harris, W., 2868, 4690.
Harrison, G., 5670.
Harrison, M., 2463, 2521.
Harrison, R., 87, 92, 476.
Harrowar, D., 4737.
Harruney, Z., 1176.
Hart, B., 6505.
Hart, E., 2737.
Hart, H., 5498.
Hart, L., 3377.
Hart, L., 5576.
Hart, W., 3381, 3383, 3398, 3399, 3496, 3566, 3591, 3615, 3621, 3629.
Hartford Ordination, 6578.
Hartlib, S., 693, 911, 1009, 1290, 1531.
Harvey, G., 195.
Harvey, J., 5048, 5057, 5192, 5289, 6298, 6300, 6373.
Harvey, R., 68, 155, 162.
Hascard, G., 2259.
Haskell, D., 4468, 4497.
Haskett, W. J., 5004.
Hastings, H. L., 6196, 6323, 6532, 6539, 6657.
Hastings, Sir F., 225, 239.
Hatfield, E. F., 5558, 5593.
Haven, J., Jr., 5650.
Haven, S., 3985.
Haven, S. F., 6772.
Havens, D. W., 7098.
Hawes, E., 6745.
Hawes, J., 4942, 5103, 5406, 6564.
Hawks, F. L., 5407.
Hawley, Z. K., 5748, 5749, 5750, 5848, 5910.
Haworth, W., 2084, 2085, 2099.
Hawthorne, G. S., 6088.
Hay any worke for Cooper, 139.
Hayden, W. B., 6460, 6494.
Haydn, H. C., 7198.
Haynes, D. C., 6386.
Haynes, J., 3360.
Haynes, L., 4102.
Hayward, Sir J., 314, 536.
Hazard, E., 3873.
Hazen, H. A., 7063, 7157.
[H. D.] Sober and Temp. Dis., 1884.
Headley, J. T., 6725.
Heads of Agreement, 2395.
Heads of Reasons, 743.
Healy, J. W., 6878.
Heard, J. B., 7132.
Heaton, J. E., 7053.
Hebard, J., 5330.
Heber, R., 4405.
Hedge, F. H., 5719, 6244, 6742, 6755, 7205.
Hell broke loose, 1171.
Helpe to right understanding, 1046.
Helwys, T., 389, 390, 393, 406.
Heming, J., 1411.
Hemmenway, M., 3511, 3630, 3673, 3724, 3730, 3878, 3923.
Hemphill, S., 2989.
Henchman, N., 3193, 3195.
Henchman, R., 1874.
Henderson, A., 652, 698, 991.
Henric, J., 596.
Henry Barrowe's Platform, 396.
Henry, C. S., 7224.
Henry, M., 2370, 3767.
Henshaw, J., 5714.
Hepworth, G. H., 6982.
Heraud, J. A., 5086.
Heretickes, Sectaries, etc., 1348.
Herle, C., 954.
Herne, T., 2750, 2751, 2771, 2787.
Hervey, J., 3321.
Hesketh, H., 2221.
Heskith, T., 2554.
Hetherington, W. M., 5707.
Hewes, L., 675, 676.
Hewit, N., 6166, 6168.

Heylin, P., 639, 642.
Heylyn, P., 1754.
Heywood, J., 6213, 6233.
Heywood, O., 2303.
Heywood, S., 3845.
[H. G.] Cur Percussisti, 1907.
Hibbard, J., 3940.
Hickes, G., 2250, 2282, 2302.
Hickman, H., 1820, 1950.
Hieron, S., 282, 326, 346, 347.
Higden, W., 2579.
Higginson, E., 6082.
Higginson, J., 582.
Higginson, J., 1937, 2537, 2819.
Hildersham, A., 564.
Hill, H. A., 7090.
Hill, J., 3902.
Hill, M. 5704.
Hill, S., 2323, 2543.
Hill, T., 1091, 1428.
Hill, W., 5492.
Hillard, G. S., 6132.
Hincks, W., 4666.
Hinde, J., 987.
Hindmarsh, R., 4409.
Hinds, W. A., 7187.
Hinman, R. R., 5396, 6136.
Hinsdale, T., 3741.
Hints for Public Worship, 4462.
Hints on Evang. Preaching, 4179.
Hints on Independent Chhs., 5532.
Hinton, I. T., 5578.
Hinton, J., 6548.
Hinton, J. H., 5962, 6001.
His Majesties Ans. to Paper, 1415, 1840.
His Majesties Concession, 1400.
His Majesties Final Ans., 1402, 1842.
Hison, W., 5150.
Histor. Coll. Essex Institute, 6515.
Historical Narrative and Declaration, 3745.
Histor. Sketch Mass. Cong. Conv., 4710.
Historical Sketch Consc., Litchfield Co., 6157.
Histor. Sketch, Fairfield East, 6508.
History of a chh. and warming-pan, 3910.
History of Conformity, 2169, 2349.
Hist. of Division, Southbridge, 5713.
History of Old South Church, 7093.
History, opinions and position of English Presbyterians, 5328.
Hitchcock, C., 5800.
Hitchcock, D., 5189.
Hitchcock, E., 3941.
Hitchcock, G., 3689.
Hitchin, E., 2535, 2618.
Hitchins, J. H., 7181.
Hittell, J. S., 6424.
Hoadly, B., 2576.
Hoadly, C. J., 6405.
Hoard, S., 643.
Hobart, J. H., 4132, 4245, 4457.
Hobart, N., 3236, 3247, 3296, 3374, 3418, 3475.
Hobbes, T., 1575.
Hobby, W., 3196, 3297.
Hodge, C., 6092, 7148.
Hodgson, F., 5490.
Hodierno Statu Eccles., 1646.
Holcombe, H., 4670.
Holdsworth, R., 1496.
Holland, H., 1712.
Holland, T. C., 4476.
Hollingworth, R., 1100, 1167.
Hollis St. Church [Boston], 5487.
Hollis St. Controversy, Proceedings in, 5577.
Hollis St. Correspondence, 5528.
Hollis St., Letter to Unitarians, 5873.
Hollis St., Letter of Pastor, 5588.
Hollis St. Letter, Remarks on, 5844.
Hollis St., Report of Com., 5514.
Hollis St., Result of Council, 5585.
Holly, I., 3484, 3589, 3616.
Holmes, A., 4116, 4236, 4680.
Holmes, D., 5965.
Holmes, J. M., 6787.
Holmes, S., 5085, 6073, 6094.
Holton, D. P., 7129.
Holyoke, E., 1786.
Holyoke, E., 3007, 3073.
Holyoke, F., 381.
Homelyes, second tome, 28.
Home Missions and Slavery, 6435.
Homer, J., 3892.
Homes, N., 822, 1537, 1590.
Homes, W., 2778, 2939, 3674.
Honeyman, J., 2956.
Hook, R., 2213.
Hook, W. F., 6635.
Hooke, W., 767, 1154.
Hooker, R., 205, 222, 269, 408, 808.
Hooker, T., 706, 1374, 1483.
Hooper, J., 8.
Hooper, W., 3095, 3107.
Hoornbeeck, J., 1289, 1627, 1872.
Hopkins, A., 6733.
Hopkins, J. H., 5357.
Hopkins, M., 5927, 6217, 6309.
Hopkins, S., 3324, 3389, 3485, 3541, 3567, 3590, 3657, 3668, 3764, 3903.
Hopkins, S., 6504.
Hopkins, W., 3459, 3786, 4011.
Hornius, G., 1955.
Horsley, J., 2638, 2654.
Hortensius, L., 4.
Hotchkin, J. H., 5982.
Hotten, J. C., 7022.
Hovey, A., 6466, 6540, 6794.
How I became a Unitarian, 6120.
Howe, J., 2150, 2343, 2448, 2457, 2541.
Howe, N., 4643.
Howgil, F., 1812, 1813, 1814, 1831, 1957, 2089.
Howson, J., 221, 226, 519.
Hoyt, E., 4855.
Hoyt, J. S., 7185.
Hoyt, W. C., 5851.
Hubbard, W., 2537, 4414.
Hubberthorne, R., 1797, 1802, 2000.
Huddleston, J., 3563.
Hudson, C., 4781, 4820, 4933, 5025.
Hudson, C. F., 6408, 6541, 6542, 6611, 6612, 6655, 6660, 6694, 6695.
Hudson, S., 1102, 1539, 1769.
Hudson, W., 539.
Huidekoper, H. J., 5666.
Huit, E., 935.
Hull, J. D., 6383.
Hull, V., 6658.
Humble Answer of Divines, 1401.
Humble Apol. for Nonconf., 1993.
Humble Apol. of Anabap. (1660), 1837.
Humble Attempt, 4488.
Humble Petition for Refmn., 1295.
Humble Petit. of Abp. Cant., 2308
Humble Petit. of Brownists, 763.
Humble petition of Com., 111.
Humble petition of many divs., 2363.
Humble Proposals, 1521.
Humfrey, J., 1596, 1653, 1711, 1899, 1900, 1916, 2194, 2405.
Humphrey, H., 4706, 5100.
Humphrey, J., 2069.
Humphrey, Z. M., 6575.
Humphreys, D., 2914.
Humphreys, D., 4002.
Hunt, J., 1410.
Hunt, J., 6942.
Hunt, S., 6380.
Hunt, T. D., 6177.
Hunt, T. P., 6826.
Hunter, J., 4522, 5635, 6007, 6218.
Huntingford, T., 5072.
Hunting of Fox, 1386.
Huntington, D., 4728.
Huntington, F. D., 6701.
Huntington, J., 3727, 3740, 3866, 3962.
Huntington, W. R., 6738, 7154.
Hurlbut, M. L., 5010.
Hurrion, J., 2801.
Hurst, J. F., 6756, 7145.
Hursthouse, J., 2908.
Hussey, S. F., 4697.
Hutchins, E., 5625.
Hutchinson, A., 3520, 3539.
Hutchinson, S., 1964, 4945, 5000.
Hutton, H., 5027.
Hutton, J., 4661, 5123, 5219.
Hutton, T., 294, 302.
Hyde, A., 4256, 4504, 4726.
Hyde, E., 1767.
Hypomnemata, 630.
[H. W.] Prelate's Pride, 813.
Iams, F. M., 6682.
Ichabod, 1943.
Ide, J., 6762.
[I. H.] Description of Chh., 370.
[I. H.] Plea for Nonconf., 2058.
Illustrated Pilgrim Almanac, 6622.
Illustrated Pilgrim Memorial, 6622.
Impartial Examination, 3145.
Impartial Statement concerning G. Witherell, 5137.
Important correspondence on Masonry, 5054.
Important Question, 4611.
Improved System of Logic, 3957.
Imrie, D., 3345.
Inalienability of Chh. Property, 6900.
Inconveniences of Toleration, 1961.
Independency Strip't and Whip't, 1408.
Independent Brotherhood of Christian Believers, 7136.
Independent Catechism, 1309.
Indian Grammar, 4768.
Inivnccions [1546], 1.
Iniunctions, etc. [1559], 22.
Iniunctions [1570], 40.
Infant Bap. of Christ, 2298.
Infants' Baptism Maintained, 1550.
Informatory Vindication, 2626.
Ingersoll, G. G., 5599, 5789.
Inglis, C., 3548.
Insolence, etc., triumphant, 2001.
Inquiry, an, 2354.
Inquiry as to Religious Fellowship, 3269.
Inquiry into case of P. Crocker, 4878.
Inquiry into Scrip. ground as to Jesus, 5280.
Inquiries occasioned by Gen. Ass., N. H., 4305.
Invitation to G. Whitefield, 3183.
Iowa Band, 6925.
Iowa Manual of Church Polity, 6037.
[I. P.] Anabaptismes Mystery, 522.
Ipswich, Vindication of Council at, 4100.
Ireland, J., 4257.
Irenæus Philalethes, 957.
Irenicomastix, 1877.
Irenicum, 1681, 2814.
Irenicum Irenicorum, 1771.
Irving, J. M., 6543.
Irving, W., 4258.
Isaac, D., 4185, 4464.
Is Endless Punishment true? 5966.
Is man immortal? 6051.
Is Sin an Infinite Evil? 4347.
Ives, C. L., 6995.
Ivimey, J., 4268.
Jackmann, J., 2748, 2763.
Jackson, H., 6230.
Jackson, T., 424.
Jacob, G. A., 6945.
Jacob, H., 229, 230, 267, 303, 358, 376, 391, 417, 451.
Jacob, J., 2533.
Jacobs, S. S., 6205.
James, E., 329.
James, H., 6304.
James I., 357.
James, T., 548.
James, W., 6183.
Jameson, W., 2475, 2603.
Jarron, J., 4465.
[J. B.] Letter to Whitefield, 3163.
[J. B.] Remarks on Whitefield's Journal, 3194.
Jeanes, H., 1514.
Jenison, R., 585.
Jenks, F., 5047.
Jenks, J., 2765.
Jenks, R., 2624.
Jenkins, J., 3737, 3793, 3960.

Jenkins, O., 2990.
Jenkins, R. C., 7054.
Jenkyn, W., 1385, 1390.
Jennings, E., 5059.
Jerram, C., 4055.
Jessop, C., 986.
Jessop, E., 529.
Jewell, J., 26, 27, 35.
Jewett, G. B., 6870, 6904.
[J. F.] Letter to Hobby, 3212.
[J. F.] Remarks on Mr. Cooper's Objections, 3112.
[J. F.] Remarks on J. Gee's Letter, 3156.
[J. G.] Quære concer. Chh. covt., 932.
[J. H.] Antipodes, 1339.
[J. H.] Downright Dealing, 1340.
[J. H.] Modell, 1338.
Johnson, E., 1669.
Johnson, F., 211, 236, 237, 264, 300, 337, 373, 392, 456.
Johnson, G., 255.
Johnson, O., 5127.
Johnson, R., 55, 60.
Johnson, S., 2947, 2952, 2970, 3187, 3241.
Jones, B., 4951.
Jones, B. S., 5421.
Jones, C., 4243, 4244, 4302.
Jones, E. F., 6256.
Jones, J., 2275.
Jones, J., 4280, 4344, 4887.
Jones, J. A., 6023.
Jones, W., 4224.
Jordan, J. H., 5967.
Josselyn, J., 2033, 2035.
Joyce, J. W., 6320.
[J. P.] Unity our duty, 1108.
[J. T.] Honest Answer, 1380.
[J. T.] Peace, Peace, 1329.
Jubilee Celebration, Barton, Vt., 6957.
Jubilee Centennial, 4505.
Jubilee Memorial of Scotch Cong. Churches, 6012.
Judd, G. N., 6139.
Judd, S., 5465, 6180, 6223.
Judgement of certain Godlie preachers, 70.
Judgt. of disinterested persons, 2470.
Judgt. of Dr. Rainolds, 769.
Judgt. of for. divines concerg. litany, 2353.
Judgment of minrs., Worcestershire, 1776.
Judgment of Ref. Chhs., 1362.
Judgment of Sir J. Nicholl, 4226.
Judic. Synod. Dordrecht, 492.
Judicia Theol. Provinc., 498.
Judson, A., 4069, 4513, 4629.
Judson, D., 3594, 3675.
Junius, F., 233, 249.
Junkin, G., 5413.
Jus Divinum of Pres., 1693.
Jus Divinum Reg. Eccl., 1189.
Jus Populi Vindicatum, 1995.
Jus Regum, 1126.
Just and Impartial Narrative, 2975.
Just censure, 148.
Just complaint, 606.
Justification of Dissenters, 2602.
[J. W.] Petit. agt. Bps., 884.
[J. W.] Letter fr. N. Eng., 2214.
Keach, B., 2165, 3549.
Keach, E., 2479, 2480.
Keene, H., 3652.
Keep, J., 4518, 5231, 5245, 5801.
Keith, G., 2124, 2334, 2364, 2366, 2367, 2415, 2449, 2493, 2550, 2553, 2564, 2567, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2591.
Kell, E., 5028.
Kellett, J., 1634.
Kellison, M., 260, 565.
Kelly, J., 4392, 4401.
Kendall, J., 4864, 6043.
Kennedy, J., 6968, 7177.
Kennedy, W. H., 6354.
Kenrick, E. B., 4688.
Kenrick, J., 4367, 4572, 4948, 5385, 5388.
Kent, A., 5781.
Kent, B., 2964.
Kentish, J., 4006, 4172, 4810.
Kerr, J., 4371.
Kersey, J., 4559.
Kett, H., 3852.
Kiffin, W., 1110, 2195.
Killam, J. C., 6544.
Killen, J. M., 6365.
Killpatrick, J., 5613.
Kimball, D., 5060.
Kimball, D. T., 4802, 6407.
King, P., 2671, 2689.
King, T. S., 6241, 6451, 6477, 6545, 6619.
King, W., 2435.
King, W., 4269.
Kinghorn, J., 3958, 4466.
King's Chapel Liturgy, 5161.
Kingsford, W., 4308.
Kinney, H., 5587.
Kirkus, W., 6744.
Kist, N. C., 5960.
Kitchel, H. D., 6568.
Kittredge, C., 5971.
Kneeland, A., 4534, 4824, 5297, 5344.
Kneeland, A. C., 4869, 4918, 5029.
Knell, P., 1438.
Knollys, H., 1149, 1192, 1282, 2063.
Knot, E., 607.
Knott, E., 1584.
Knott, J., 3936.
Knowles, F., 4604, 5784.
Knowles, J., 1416.
Knowles, J. D., 5308.
Knowlton, C., 5068, 5305.
Knox, H., 3680.
Knox, T. F., 7188.
Knutton, I., 1085.
Kohlman, A., 4691.
Kollock, H., 4065.
Krauth, C. P., 7030.
Lacy, W. B., 4263.
La Doctrine de la Tolerance, 2404.
Laing, D., 5604.
Lake, E. H., 6327, 6613.
Lamentable compt. of Comy., 106.
Lamentation of Rul. Elders, 1298.
Lamson, A., 4941, 5014, 5299, 5488, 5845, 6097, 6585.
Landers, S. P., 5539.
Landis, R. W., 6546.
Lane, B. I., 5764.
Lane, J. P., 7000.
Langdon, S., 3490, 3879, 3924.
Langley, W., 1718.
Language of Scripture, 4415.
Lardner, N., 5233.
Larger Catechism, 1300
Larkham, T., 6947.
Larkin, G., 2365.
La Roque, M., 2403.
Late Dialogue, 1035.
Latest Word of Universalism, 7196.
Latham, A., 5940.
Lathbury, T., 6114.
Lathrop, J., 3604, 3870, 3894, 3904, 4076, 4092, 4699.
Latimer, H., 41.
Laud, W., 638, 657.
Lauder, A., 2629.
Laugh of a Layman, 5834.
Launcelottus, H., 452.
Laurence, T., 621.
Laurentius, L. P. F., 951.
Lavor, H., 1226.
Lawfulness of oath of Supremacy, 1889.
Lawne, C., 402, 416.
Lawrence, E. A., 7242.
Lawrence, G., 921.
Lawrence, H., 1608.
Lawrence, R., 1313.
Lawrence, R. F., 6353.
Lawson, D., 2423, 2432, 2444.
Lawson, G., 1854.
Layman's Letter to Pastoral Union, 6347.
Leach, C. A., 6978.
Leaming, J., 3495, 3595.
Leathes, S., 6843, 6875.
Leaven corrupting, 1264.
Leavitt, J., 4644.
Leavitt, W. S., 6075, 7179.
LeBosquet, J., 5582.
Lechford, T., 927, 6776.
Lechmere [E. J], 679.
Leddra, W., 1991.
Lee, C., 5266.
Lee, F. G., 6764, 7120.
Lee, G., 5741.
Lee, J., 3108, 4612, 5434.
Lee, J., 7134.
Lee, L., 5387, 6002, 6238.
Lee, S., 5208, 5210, 6533.
Leeds, D., 2509, 2575.
Lefroy, Maj.-Gen. J. H., 7118.
Legal Attempt to enforce Inf. Bap., 3817.
Legal liability of dissenters, 2698.
Leicester, F., 3838.
Leigh, W., 2502.
Leighton, A., 563.
Leland, J., 3905.
Le Mercier, A., 2935.
Le Mesurier, T., 4183.
Le Page, W., 5785.
Lesley, J. P., 6014.
Leslie, C., 2531, 2580.
Leslie, H., 637.
L'Estrange, H., 1574.
L'Estrange, R., 1879, 2002, 2111, 2154, 2179, 2305.
Letter as to Schism, 2704.
Letter concerg. contr. at Wallingford, 3405.
Letter concerg. taxes for worship in Massachusetts, 3617.
Letter fr. a brother at London, 3334.
Letter from a Gentleman [as to conscience], 3308.
Letter from a Layman, 2695.
Letter from aged Nonconf. mins., 2563.
Letter from an aged Layman, 3400.
Letter from Assoc. of N. Haven Co., 3592.
Letter from Boston Association to J. Pierpont, 5872.
Letter from brethren at Amsterdam, 1755.
Letter from Colchester, 1138.
Letter from Congt. to friend, 4671.
Letter from Hollis St. to Unitarians, 5873.
Letter fr. Pastor of Hollis St., 5588.
Letter from the City, 2295.
Letter from the Country, 2291.
Letter from the Hague, 2319.
Letter from Windham Co. minrs., 3214.
Letter of min. in old England, 938.
Letter of Stanhope, 6946.
Letter relating to Rul. Elders, 2922.
Letter to a Friend, 2976.
Letter to a Friend as to Universalism, 4800.
Letter to a Friend in the Country, 2985.
Letter to a Gentleman [as to conscience], 3320.
Letter to Andover Institution, 4472.
Letter to Andrews Norton, 5575.
Letter to author Hampshire Nar., 3004.
Letter to Bap. Chh., Hull, 3836.
Letter to Chief Minister, 2062.
Letter to Clergyman in Conn., 3352.
Letter to Congl. Clergy of Mass. on Episcopacy, 5058.
Letter to Dea. Knight, 6025.
Letter to Dr. Beecher, 5242.
Letter to Dr. Bloomfield, 4916.
Letter to Dr. Waterland, 2962.
Letter to Friends of F. T. Gray, 5618.
Letter to J. Bellamy, 3575.
Letter to J. Murray, 3906.
Letter to Mr. Foxcroft, 3207.
Letter to Mr. Romaine, 4369.
Letter to N. Adams, 5611.
Letter to New Light Congregations, 3419.

Letter to P. Cook, 4966.
Letter to Prof. Stuart, 4624.
Letter to R. Burscough, 2519.
Letter to S. Miller, 4681.
Letter to T. B. Chandler, 3534.
Letter to T. Edwards, 1334.
Letter to young minister on future punishment, 5993.
Letters between Baxter and Tombes, 1606.
Letters from First Chh., Gloucester, 3155.
Letters from Lowell, 5778.
Letters of Gratitude, 3731.
Letters on New Measures, 4993.
Letters to a Friend [No. Yarmouth], 4844.
Letters to the country from the city, 2600.
Letters to W. Wilberforce, 3998.
Lewgar, J., 1788, 1931.
Lewis, D., 2776.
Lewis, G. C., 6009.
Lewis, J., 5457.
Lewis, W., 6947.
Lex Talionis, 2092.
Ley, J., 740, 1212, 1213, 1220.
Ley, W., 1451.
Liberal Preacher, 4956.
Libertines Lampoone, 2057.
Liberty of conscience, 961.
Lib. of consc. proved right, 2170.
Lidden, H. P., 6782.
Light for ignorance, 654, 786.
Lilburne, J., 658, 1116, 1540.
Lillie, J., 6907.
Lily, J., 151.
Lindsey, T., 3772, 3885, 3890, 4044.
Lineage of Locusts, 787.
Linn, J. B., 4062.
Litch, J., 6547.
Literary and Theol. Review, 5304.
Little Non-such, 1179.
Livermore, G., 6646.
Livermore, D. P., 6648.
Lives of Chief Fathers of N. E., 5891.
Lloyd, D., 1978.
Lloyd, J., 1843.
Lobb, S., 2174, 2194, 2283, 2344, 2489, 2492.
Locke, J., 2341.
Lockyer, N., 1605.
Lodowick, C., 2416.
Lofty Bishop, 668.
Logical Demonstration, 1533.
Lohetus, D., 484.
London Christian Instructor, 4566.
Long, T., 2125, 2180, 2208, 2209, 2368.
Longfellow, H. W., 6855.
Lonsdale, J., 4677.
Looking-glass for High Churchmen, 5718.
Loomis, H., 4553, 4613.
Lord, D. N., 6102.
Lord, J., 2754, 2755, 2966.
Lord, N., 6161, 6268.
Lord, W. W., 6107.
Lord's Day prov'd the Sabbath, 2798.
Lord's Table for all? 1722.
Lorimer, G. C., 7119.
Lorimer, P., 7048.
Loring, I., 2933, 4498.
Loskiel, G. H., 3927.
Lothrop, S. K., 5468, 5678, 6095.
Love, C., 1263, 1468.
Love, W. D., 6064.
Loveday, S., 827.
Lowe, C., 6844, 6863, 6927.
Lowell, C., 5005, 5006, 5026, 5061, 5153.
Lowell, J., 4385, 4418, 4459, 4939, 4969.
Lowth, S., 2288.
Loyal London Prentice, 2185.
Loyall Covenanter, 1443.
Lucy, W., 2007.
Lunt, G., 7005.
Lunt, W. P., 5380, 5526, 5880.
Lupton, J. H., 6832, 7003, 7035.
Lupton, W., 2639.
Lydius, J., 1364.
Lydyat, T., 600, 646.
Lyford, W., 1614, 1686.
Lyman, E., 3931.
Lyman, J., 4377.
Lyman, J., 4767.
Lynde, H., 573.
Lyndesay, D., 487.
Mabbatt, J., 1086.
Macdonnell, J. C., 6490.
Macfadyen, J. A., 7203.
Macgregorie, D., 3362.
Mackam, N., 1746.
Mackie, J. M., 5981.
Maclagan, W. D., 6918.
Maclellan, R. E. B., 5483.
Macsparran, J., 3306, 3326.
Maddox, J., 2960.
Madge, T., 4368, 5352, 6010, 6125.
Madison Av. Bap. Chh. Decision, 6900.
Maffit, J. N., 4771, 4772.
Magee, W., 4018.
Magill, S. W., 5392.
Mahan, E., 6330.
Maine, J., 1291, 1292.
Makemie, F., 2447, 2627.
Malderus, J., 502.
Manford, E., 5968, 6614.
Manley, W. E., 5642.
Mann, C., 4515.
Mann, J., 4701, 4852, 5652.
Manner of Baptizing, 2887.
Manner of consecr. Bishops, Dublin, 1880.
Manning, S., 4134.
Mant, R., 4312.
Manuale et Process. ad usum Ebor., 7061.
Mardon, B., 4567, 4605, 4914, 4915, 5097, 5349.
Mar Martine, 145.
Marre Mar-Martine, 146.
Marrying a wife's sister, 2461.
Marsden, J. B., 6048, 6135.
Marsh, A., 7236.
Marsh, G. P., 5804.
Marsh, J., 4876, 5918.
Marsh, J. B., 6965, 7110.
Marsh, L., 6254.
Marshall, M., 5903.
Marshall, S., 701, 1148, 1490, 1750.
Marshman, J., 4759.
Marsom, J., 3826, 3828, 5012.
Marten, A., 165.
Martin, B. N., 6574.
Martin, G., 86.
Martin, J., 1759.
Martin, J., 3992.
Martineau, H., 5499.
Martineau, J., 6499, 6501, 6876.
Martin's Eccho, 1161.
Martin's Months Minde, 154.
Marvel, A., 2028, 2032, 2053, 2082.
Maskell, W., 5754, 5803.
Mason, C., 5737.
Mason, F., 332, 421, 540, 835.
Mason, J. M., 5184.
Mass. Miss. Magazine. 4071.
Mass. or first planters of N. E., 2462.
Masson, D., 6560.
Master Grimston's Argument, 720.
Mather, A., 2874.
Mather, C., 2335, 2361, 2369, 2391, 2392, 2417, 2429, 2476, 2487, 2501, 2503, 2516, 2518, 2524, 2527, 2556, 2561, 2592, 2596, 2601, 2614, 2622, 2628, 2646, 2656, 2663, 2676, 2694, 2714, 2724, 2733, 2738, 2739, 2745, 2799, 2807, 2809, 2818, 2825, 2845, 2853, 2871, 2876, 2877, 2879.
Mather, E., 2016, 2106.
Mather, I., 2020, 2066, 2067, 2081, 2096, 2103, 2120, 2137, 2156, 2217, 2218, 2277, 2278, 2294, 2306, 2313, 2338, 2411, 2430, 2431, 2433, 2482, 2514, 2516, 2525, 2545, 2551, 2552, 2615, 2616, 2634, 2659, 2665, 2690, 2722, 2723, 2752, 2779, 2789, 2810, 2819, 6940.
Mather, I., Memoirs of, 2861.
Mather, M., 3378, 3596, 3631.
Mather, N., 2484.
Mather Papers, etc., 6851.
Mather, R., 948, 977, 1318, 1515, 1751, 1949, 2665.
Mather, S., 2132, 2682, 2715, 2757, 2862, 3011, 3434, 3658, 3661, 3749, 3765.
Mathews, M., 1798.
Matthews, W., 2820.
Maud, J., 3341.
Maule, T., 2458, 2472.
Maurice, F. D., 6197, 6251, 6417.
Maurice, H., 2203, 2342, 2400.
Maurice, M., 2894.
Maurice, T., 4028.
Maxcy, J., 3977, 4131.
Maxwell, J., 461, 1203.
Maxwell, S., 3284.
May, S. J., 5169, 6238.
Mayer, J., 541, 1342.
Mayhew, E., 2628, 2797, 2875, 2893, 3056, 3147.
Mayhew, J., 3290, 3447, 3450, 3455, 3461, 3466, 3468.
Mayhew, M., 2452.
Mayhew, T., 1623.
Mayne, J., 1178, 1587.
Mayo, D., 2687.
Mayo, D. A., 6549.
Mayo, H., 3500.
McCalla, W. L., 4824.
McClure, A. W., 5224, 5251.
McCormick, S. J., 7142.
McCracken, H. M., 7241.
McCrie, T., 4716, 6680, 6681.
McCulloh, J. H., 6141.
McFarland, A., 4133.
McGinley, W. A., 6859.
McKenzie, A., 6998.
McLean, A., 3524, 3705, 3818, 3839, 4974.
McVicar, P., 7163.
Mead, C. M., 7207.
Mechanick's Address to Farmer, 3420.
Mede, J., 645.
Medical Fact in Mr. F.'s case, 5901.
Melius Inquirendum, 2109.
Mell, P. H., 6589.
Mellen, J., 3482, 3716.
Mellor, E., 6629, 7102.
Memoirs of I. Mather, 2861.
Memorial of Fairfield West, 6143.
Memorial of Props. New So. Meeting-house, 4318.
Memorial Popham Volume, 6711.
Memorial of Myles Coverdale, 5469.
Memorial Volume, Essex St., 6617.
Merburie, F., 74.
Merrill, D., 4098, 4126, 4143, 4161, 4276.
Merrill, S. M., 7199.
Merritt, T., 4176, 4548, 4550.
Meshovius, A., 466.
Metcalf, C. T. P., 5565.
Metcalf, D., 5206, 6586.
Methodism displayed, 3681.
Miall, E., 5948, 5989.
Miall, J. G., 6847.
Michaelson, J., 505.
Middleditch, R. T., 6170.
Middleton, P., 2954.
Midway Cong. Chh., Georgia, 7051.
Miller, J., 4152, 4866.
Miller, S., 4154, 4630, 4676, 4681, 4682, 4707, 4797, 5160, 5185.
Miller, T. H., 6487.
Miller, W. F., 4129.
Millet, J., 5794.
Mills, J., 3242, 3512.
Miltimore, W., 4303.
Milton, J., 702, 717, 733, 797, 900, 1069, 1073, 1074, 1120, 1121, 1487, 1541, 1564, 1665, 1793, 1794, 5009, 6560.
Miner, A. A., 7194.
Mingzeis, A., 1405.
Ministry of Dissent null, 2873.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Cal., 6427.

Minutes Cong. Chhs., Col., 7046.
Minutes of Gen. Conf. of Conn., 6852.
Minutes of Cong. Conf., Ga., 7218.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., Ill., 6150.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Ind., 6518.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Ia., 5949.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Kan., 6428.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Me., 4971.
Minutes Gen. Assoc., Mass., 4178.
Minutes Gen. Conf., Mass., 6591.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., Mich., 5687.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., Minn., 6379.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Mo., 6781.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Neb., 6831.
Minutes of Gen. Assoc., N.H., 4210.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., N.J., 6884.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., N.Y., 5317.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., O., 6151.
Minutes Cong. Chhs., Ore., 6429.
Minutes of Chhs. of R.I., 4789.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., Tenn., 6979.
Minutes of first fifteen meetings Convention, Vt., 7106.
Minutes of Gen. Convention of Vt., 4249.
Minutes of Cong. Chhs., Wis., 5821.
Minutes of Conn. Consociations, 6236.
Minutes of Convention [N. Y. and Conn.], 5716.
Minutes of Pres. and Cong. Conv., 5720.
Minutes South-Western Conf. Cong. Chhs., 6967.
Minutes of Western Cong. Conv., 7158.
Minutes of Nat. Council at Oberlin, 6977.
Minutes of second Nat. Council, New Haven, 7064.
Minutes of Nat. Council, third sess., Detroit, 7107.
Missale ad usum Ebor., 7010.
Missionary Herald, 4555.
Missouri Manual of Cong. Chhs., 6974.
Mistakes corrected at Dartmouth, 4723.
Mitchell, J., 1949, 2819.
Mitchell, J., 5228, 5466.
[M. N.] Independencie no schism, 1193.
Moase, C., 5331.
Moberly, G., 6845.
Mocket, T., 1439, 1577.
Mode of Baptism, 6798.
Mod. disc. concerg. Ceremons., 1834.
Moderate Independent, 1853.
Moderate Presbyter, 1247.
Moderate Presbyterian, 1109.
Modern Toleration, 4482.
Modest and clear Vindicn., 1501.
Modest Inquiry, 2399.
Moket, R., 445.
Molinæus, L., 694, 747, 748, 877, 1512, 1763, 1817.
Molinæus, P., 493.
Molinæus, P. F., 1510.
Moncrieff, W. G., 6062.
Montgomery, R. M., 5671.
Monthly Anthology, 4084.
Monthly Religious Magazine, 5736.
Mooar, G., 6510, 6811.
Moody, S., 3380.
Moodey, J., 2413.
Moore, A., 5595, 5941.
Moore, A., 7050, 7088.
Moore, H., 4837.
Moore, H. D., 6981.
Moore, J. B., 4769, 5853.
Moore, J. B., 6703.
Moore, M., 5683.
Moorhead, J., 3342.
Moorhouse, W., 5325.
More News from Rome, 1958.
More, R., 829.
Morgan, J., 2680, 2864.
Morgan, T., 2785, 2884.
Morgridge, C., 5418, 5420.
Morice, W., 1740, 1867.
Morland, I., 2380.
Moro-Mastix, 1354.
Morong, T., 6958.
Morrill, D. L., 4136.
Morris, H., 7052.
Morris, J., 6969, 6970.
Morris, W., 5963, 5999, 6000.
Morse, J., 3801, 4081, 4097, 4351, 4357.
Morse, J., 6352.
Morse, P., 5124.
Morss, J., 4322.
Mortalitie of Lond. clergie, 1357.
Morton, E., 3223.
Morton, E., 6853.
Morton, G., 6776.
Morton, N., 1986.
Morton, T., 216, 372, 497, 640, 893, 2010, 2322.
Morton, T., 594.
Morton, T., 4325.
Morus, A., 1607.
Mossom, R., 1855.
Moysey, C. A., 4564.
Mr. Chittenden's reply to charge of Heresy, 5825.
Mr. Parsons corrected, 3142.
MS. Sermons, Boston [1656], 1731.
Mudge, Z. A., 6885.
Munn, C. E., 5857.
Munro, J., 5651.
Murdock, J., 4804.
Murray, J., 3802, 3843, 3868, 4297.
Murray, N., 6020.
Murray, R., 2808.
Murray, W. H. H., 7011.
Murton, J., 436, 500, 503.
Musgrave, J., 1316.
Mussey, B. B., 5617.
Mussey, G. L., 6737.
Mutton, C., 67.
Myld and just Defence, 313.
Naamlyst der Predik., etc. [Middelberg], 3585.
Nalson, J., 2036, 2095, 2110, 2112, 2138.
Narrative and Defence [Breck], 2996.
Narrative of Contr. in Fitchburg, 4086.
Narrative of Corp. Harvard College, 4141.
Narrative of difficulties, Brooklyn, 5566.
Narrative of difficulties in So. Chh., Reading, 5358.
Narrative of difficulties, Rehoboth, 4893.
Narrative of new and unusual, 3340.
Narrative of Proceedings, 4248.
Narrative of recent events, etc., 6388.
Narrative of separation at Ipswich, 3213.
Narrow escape, 6247.
Nash, T., 150, 153, 168.
Nativity of Sir J. Presbyter, 1163.
Nature and extent of Apos. Commission, 3806.
Nature and fruits of Antimasonry, 5360.
Nature, certainty and evidence, 3901.
Neal, D., 2781, 2934.
Neale, J. M., 5945.
Necess. and Seasonable Test., 1505.
Needham, G., 6104.
Needham, M., 1319.
Neill, E. D., 6849, 6877, 6944, 7042.
Nelson, A., 1866.
Nelson, J., 3632.
Nelson, L., 5985, 6084, 6257.
Nelson, R., 2709.
New catechism for mod. churchmen, 6869.
Newcomen, M., 701, 1211.
New Discovery, 839, 934.
Newell, S., 4537.
Newell, W., 5846.
New Englander, 5677.
New England degenerate, 1732.
N. E. First-Fruits, 944.
N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, 5924.
New England Puritan, 5560.
N. E. Telegraph and Eclectic Review, 5342.
New England Theology, 6148, 6206.
Newes from King's bath, 1144.
New Letanie, 1210.
Newman, W., 4524, 4616, 4662.
New Phase of Eccl. Law, 6702.
New Propositions, 1441.
News fr. New England [1676], 2090.
Newton, A. E., 6207, 6240.
Newton, S., 3503, 3692, 3713.
Nevin, J. W., 5684.
[N. F.] Vnparalleled Reasons, 890.
Nicholas, N. H., 4796.
Nichols, J., 250, 252.
Nichols, J., 4849, 6191.
Nichols, W., 2710.
Nicolls, G. W., 6530.
Nil probas, 1174.
Niles, N., 4189.
Niles, S., 3172, 3199, 3312, 3353, 4342, 5433.
[N. N.] Letter to Mem. of Par., 2357.
Noble, M., 7058.
Noble, S., 5448.
No Church without a Bishop? 5724, 5725, 5779.
Noel, B. W., 5303, 6028.
Nonconformist, or Sherlock's case, 2376.
Nonconformist's Advocate, 2160.
Nonconformists no Schismatics, 1996.
Nonconformists Vindicated, 2126.
Nonconformity of J. Rastrick, 2599.
Norcott, J., 2453, 2829.
Norris, S., 442.
Norton, A., 4609, 4770, 5255, 5500, 5502, 5575, 6126.
Norton, J., 1372, 1638, 1673, 1780, 1789, 1951.
Norton, J., 4100, 4193, 4233, 4419, 4420, 4618, 4683, 4733.
Norton, W., 6447.
Norwood, A., 5637.
Norwood, R., 1164.
Note of some things at Amst., 398.
Nott, S., 4619, 5513, 5795, 6350.
Nottingham, Earl of, 2800.
Noyes, D. P., 7214.
Noyes, G. R., 5151, 5212, 5509.
Noyes, J., 1294, 1870.
Noyes, J. H., 6915.
Noyes, N., 2483.
Noyes, N., 3893.
Nuttall, P. A., 5559.
Nye, J., 6656.
Nye, P., 953, 1055, 1657, 1857, 1932, 2101, 2233, 2251.
Oakes, A., 3015, 3051.
Oakes, U., 2041.
Oates, S., 1453.
Objections to Unitarianism, 4684.
Observations on Apol. Nar., 1004.
Observations on Baptists, 3897.
Observations on Congregationalism and Methodism, 5883.
Observations on Chh. Government, 4157.
Observations on Cong. Plan of Chh. Govt., 3660.
Observations on . . . Rev. Mr. Parsons, 3357.
Observations upon G. W., 3184.
Odlin, W., 5659.
Office, Duties, etc., of Deacons, 5592.
Offic. Doc. Pres. Albany, 4565.
Official Record Nat'l Council (1865), 6751.
Officium Concionatoris, 1699.
Ogilvie, C. A., 5398.
Oh read ouer D. J. Bridges, 134.
Oh read ouer, etc. [Epitome], 135.
Ohio Manual of Cong. Chhs., 6984.
Old Nonconformist, 1826.
Old South Chh., History of, 7093.
Oliver, P., 6362.
Olivers, T., 4543.
Olivet Church, legal decision, 6953.
Ollyffe, J., 2450, 2555, 2607, 2617.

Onderdonk, B. T., 5782, 5831, 5833, 5834, 5836.
Onderdonk, H. U., 5145, 5369.
Opinion on bowing, 595.
Opinions concerg. Lit., 751.
Optatus, De Schism., 588.
Order for preaching lectures, 857.
Order for removing Com. table, 854.
Order No. 785 of H. of C., 825.
Orders of H. of C. for Chh. affairs, 824.
Ordinance against Heresie, 1194.
Ordinance for ordn. of minrs., 1234.
Ordinance for ordn. pro tem., 994.
Ordinance for Presbyteries, 1296.
Ordinance for settling Pres. Govt., 1233.
Ordination of Deacons, 3984.
Origin and Progress of Worcester Diffs., 4628.
Orig. Constitution of Chr. Church, 2911.
Orig. draught of Prim. Chh., 2735.
Orlers, J. J., 3738.
Ormerod, O., 281.
Orr, J., 6705.
Osborn, S., 3129.
Osgood, D., 4038, 4088.
Osgood, S., 4147.
Otey, J. H., 5689.
Otis, A., 6636.
Overton, R., 894.
Owen, C., 2713, 2718.
Owen, D., 378.
Owen, J., 939, 1015, 1255, 1389, 1502, 1735, 1737, 1761, 1806, 1810, 1930, 1962, 1965, 1990, 2004, 2005, 2026, 2143, 2172, 2333, 2565, 2581, 2796.
Owen, R. D., 6624.
[P.] Antidote Animadverted, 1129.
Packard, A. S., 7075.
Packard, C., 6272.
Packard, T., Jr., 6265.
Pack of old Puritans, 1511.
Pack of Puritans, 776.
Page, C. G., 6201.
Page, W., 587, 867.
Page, W., 5727.
Paget, J., 480, 616, 730.
Pagitt, E., 620, 1131, 1132.
Paige, L. R., 5088, 5281.
Paine, S., 3304.
Palfrey, J. G., 4879, 6443, 7046.
Palmer, A., 1639.
Palmer, C. R., 7074.
Palmer, G., 1471.
Palmer, H., 1076, 1232.
Palmer, J., 2339, 2390.
Palmer, J., 3835.
Palmer, R., 6430, 6828.
Palmer, S., 2609, 3694, 4051.
Panoplist, The, 4111.
Panoplist, The [redivivus], 6055.
Papers for Accomodation, 1398.
Papers New Haven Col. Hist. Soc., 6777.
Papers passed at Newcastle, 1462.
Papin, M., 2426.
Parable by Pilgrim Good Intent, 4298.
Parænetick, A., 1057.
Paræus, D., 425.
Parish, E., 4081, 4114, 4187, 4398.
Park, E. A., 5734, 5738, 6031, 6085, 6087, 6100, 6133, 6513, 6531.
Park, J., 3427.
Parker, D., 4596.
Parker, E. P., 6924.
Parker, G., 5503.
Parker, H., 721, 838, 842.
Parker, H., 6343.
Parker, J., 5121, 6639, 7116.
Parker, J., 6712.
Parker, N., 4655.
Parker, R., 317, 444.
Parker, S., 1989, 2012, 2046, 2182, 2245.
Parker, T., 1017, 1190, 1543.
Parker, T., 5887, 6211, 6361, 6552, 6706.
Parker, W., 1578.
Parker, Z., Jr., 5194.
Parkman, E., 3356.
Parkman, F., 4358, 5415.
Parsons, J., 2950, 3085, 3260, 3300, 3346, 3362, 3385, 3483, 3597, 3682.
Parsons, M., 3659.
Parsons, T., 4794, 5861.
Parte of a Register, 188.
Particular of manifold Evils, A, 1881.
Pastoral Assumption, 6420.
Pastoral Letter from Bp. of London, 3040.
Pastor's Memorial, Old South Chh., 6691.
Patchit, B., 3407.
Paterson, J., 4983.
Pateshal, R., 3209.
Path of Pilgrim Church, 6684.
Patient, T., 1675.
Patrick, S., 1808, 1983, 1985, 2009, 2011, 2255.
Pattenson, M., 527.
Patterson, A. C., 5467.
Patterson, J. W., 6773.
Patton, W., 7222.
Patton, W. W., 7176.
Payne, G., 5640.
Payne, J., 219.
Payne, W., 2377.
Peabody, A. P., 5346, 5460, 5461, 5527, 5586.
Peabody, E., 5430, 5495.
Peabody, O., 2998, 3086.
Peabody, W. B. O., 5260.
Peace-making Iurie, 1548.
Pearce, J. H., 5755.
Pearse, J., 2163.
Pearson, E., 4412, 5131.
Peck, G., 4946.
Peck, J., 4326.
Peet, S., 6113.
Peirce, E. W., 7149.
Peirce, J., 2652, 2699, 2725, 2731, 2742, 2762, 2766.
Peirson, A., 1765.
Pelling, E., 2128.
Pemberton, E., 2743, 3013, 3171.
Penal laws against Anti-Trinitarians, 3882.
Penitential dis. of Prim. Chh., 2700.
Penn, W., 1998.
Penrose, J., 5672.
Penry, J., 123, 124, 127, 132, 138, 167, 180, 185, 200, 359.
Peregrini, adv. Haer., 591.
Perkins, A. E. P., 6963.
Perkins, N., 3904.
Perkins, W., 297.
Perowne, E. H., 6784.
Perrinchief, R., 1980, 1982.
Perry, G. G., 6663, 7191.
Perry, J., 4341.
Perry, J. B., 6652.
Perry, W. S., 6710, 6919, 6949, 6990, 7008.
Persecutio Undecima, 1404.
Persons, R., 234, 253, 318, 2381.
Peters, H., 1283, 1285, 1363.
Peters, S., 3804.
Peters, S. A., 3744, 3804, 7142, 7143.
Petition for Peace, 1897.
Petition for Prelates, 837.
Petition fr. Chester, 788.
Petition fr. Kent, 790.
Petition fr. Notts, 783.
Petition fr. Oxford, 784.
Petition of Ministers to Ld. Protect., 1692.
Petition of Nob. of Notts, 789.
Petition of Praise-God Barebone, 1807.
Petition to Conuoc. house, 118.
Petition to Her Maj. [1593], 207.
Petitpierre, F. O., 3834.
Petrie, A., 1926.
Pettingell, J. H., 7159.
Petto, S., 2410.
Phelps, A. A., 5977.
Phelps, B. K., 6576.
Phelps, M., 4209, 4246.
Phenix, The, 2625.
Philadelphus, T. P., 1953.
Phillips, A., 5362.
Philips, G., 1083, 1155.
Phillips, J., 1592.
Philips, R., 4573.
Phillips, S., 3322.
Philp, G. W., 3123.
Philpotts, J. S., 7081.
Phipps, J., 3812, 4259.
Pickering, T., 3080, 3200, 3234, 3235.
Pickering's reprints of Prayer-Books, 5774.
Pickett, A., 5987.
Pierce, J., 4544, 4712, 5106, 5914.
Pierce, L., 6063.
Pierpont, J., 4785, 5333, 5571, 5588, 5796, 5872.
Pierson, J., 3301.
Piggott, T., 413.
Pigot, G., 2923.
Pike, G. H., 6920.
Pike, S., 3403, 3499.
Pilgrim celebration at Plymouth, 6164.
Pilgrim Jubilee, Providence, 6930.
Pilkington, J., 113.
Pillar of Gratitude, 1876.
Pingree, E. M., 5819, 5820.
Piper, F., 7241.
Pirie, A., 3819.
Piscataqua Evang. Mag., 4113.
Pitrat, J. C., 6412.
Plain Address to Episcopalians, 4290.
Plain and Full Account, 3498.
Plain Dealing Defended, 2720.
Plain Narrative [Ipswich], 3233.
Plain Reasons for Dissent, 2863.
Plain Way of Peace, 1849.
Plan for Maintenance of Ministers, 2850.
Plan of Consociation, Windham Co., 4004.
Plan of Union, 6117.
Platt, D., 5537.
Platts, J., 4574.
Plea for ministers in Sequestrations, 1856.
Plea for ministers of N. E., 2846.
Plea for non-subscribers, 1522.
Plea for Primitive Communion, 4408.
Pleyte, W., 7028.
Plumb, D., 5639.
Plumptre, E. H., 6785.
Plunging a Subject of Bigotry, 3075.
[P. M.] Vanity, Mischief, etc., 2374.
Pocklington, J., 636.
Pocock, E., 6971.
Poem — Mr. W.'s Soliloquy, 3176.
Polhill, E., 2454.
Pomeroy, A., 5767.
Pomeroy, J. L., 4734.
Pomroy, J., 1634.
Pond, E., 4506, 4507, 4538, 4594, 4620, 5243, 5432, 5859, 5959, 6017, 6763.
Pond, P., 5471.
Poole, M., 1770.
Poole, W. F., 6801, 6880, 6938.
Poor, J. A., 6674.
Popish Hierarchy (Brimfield), 3987.
Popkin, J. S., 4087, 4128.
Poppewell, H. L., 4906.
Porter, C. S., 6079.
Porter, E., 4237.
Porter, J., 3261, 3277, 3291, 3551.
Porter, J. S., 5376, 5389, 5600, 5632, 5674, 5745.
Porter, N., 4725, 6098, 6178, 7001.
Post, T. M., 6127, 6597, 7151.
Pott, J. H., 4294.
Potter, E., 3633, 3708.
Potter, H., 5667.
Potter, J., 2631, 2658.
Potter, W. J., 7024.
Powell, B., 6339.
Powell, G., 258, 296, 298, 311, 328.
Power, J. H., 5700.
Powers, G., 4972.
Præstantium et Erudit. Vir. Epis., 1835.
Praise of Hell, 3375.

Pratt, P., 1924, 2865, 6436.
Pray, L. G., 6699.
Prayer-book for use of families, 3855.
Prelatical Usurpation exposed, 4304.
Prelatique Preachers, 1940.
Premillennial Essays, 7226.
Prentice, J., 3201.
Prentiss, C., 4621.
Prentiss, J., 4058.
Pres. and Cong. ministers in London, 2485.
Presbyterian Catechism, 1308.
Presbyterian Centennial Address, Phila., 7085.
Pres. Ordination doubtful, 4610.
Pres. Persecution examined, 2630.
Pres. Quarterly Review, 6137.
Presbyterianism defended, 5493.
Presbyterians' Letany, 1347.
Presbyterians' Plea, 2608.
Presbyteries in Co. Suffolk, 1328.
Presbytery displayed, 1947.
Prescott, B., 2965, 2978, 3120, 3177.
Present State of America, 2300.
Present State of Clergy considered, 3896.
Pretended Plain Narrative convicted, 3249.
Pretyman, J. R., 6245.
Previous Question to Baptism, 2673.
Price, J., 1436.
Price, R., 4424.
Price, T., 5410.
Prideaux, J., 433.
Priest, J., 5416.
Priestcraft defended, 3972.
Priestley, J., 3537, 3561, 3584, 3751, 3755, 3770, 3773, 3774, 3797, 3815, 3822, 3831, 3937, 3965, 4042, 4057, 4061, 4067.
Prime, D. P., 6550.
Primitive Baptism, 2386.
Primitive Church, 6047.
Prince, C., 6275.
Prince, T., 2743, 3001.
Prince, T., Jr., 3122.
Princely Pelican, 1503.
Principall Acts of Gen. Assem., 1059.
Proceedings and Documents, 4349, 4847.
Proceedings as to Clark Brown, 3983.
Proceedings as to Cushman Monument, 6498.
Proceedings at Cushman Celebration, 6283.
Proceedings at Dedication of Cong. House, Boston, 6993.
Proceedings at Reception, 7234.
Proceedings at Winsted, Conn., 5767.
Proceedings in Hollis St. Controversy, 5577.
Proceedings of Albany Convention, 6130.
Proceedings of Chh. in Ludlow, 6439.
Proceedings of Com'rs, 1893.
Proceedings of Consociations Litchfield Co., 6158.
Proceedings of Convention of Cong. Ministers, 3942.
Proceedings of Council at Ordination of A. Holmes, 3808.
Proceedings of Friends of J. Pierpont, 5477.
Proceedings of Gen. Asso. Conn. as to Mr. Abbot, 4274.
Proceedings of Mass. Historical Society, 6514.
Proceedings of Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, 6959.
Proceedings of Second Parish, Dorchester, 4295.
Proceedings of Town-meeting in Quincy, 5348.
Proceedings of two Councils, Berkley, 5109.
Proclamation [1555], 16.
Proclamation [1558], 20.
Proclamation [1560], 25.
Proclamation [1569], 36.
Proclamation [1570], 38, 39.
Proclamation [1573], 51.
Proclamation, etc. [1583], 90
Proctor, F., 6296.
Proposals as to candidates for ministry, 2557.
Propit. Oblation in Eucharist, 2651.
Pro Rege et Pop. Anglic., 1568.
Protest against Fairfield West, 6144.
Prosphonesis Zel. ad Eccles. Cong., 963.
Protest against installation of C. Packard, 6272.
Protest of Phila. Home Miss. Society, 6436.
Protest to Church of Puritans, 6387.
Protestation of King's Suprem., 1293.
Protestation to Synod of Philadelphia, 3062, 3076.
Protestatyon of M. Marprelate, 141.
Prout, T., 3662.
Prynne, W., 570, 586, 599, 619, 626, 627, 635, 644, 666, 731, 985, 989, 1037, 1041, 1042, 1043, 1044, 1081, 1107, 1165, 1229, 1437, 1506, 1532, 1923.
Publications Prince Society, 6775.
Pulpit Exchanges between Orthodox and Unitarians, 4990.
Pulsifer, D., 6295.
Punchard, G., 5551, 5602, 6765.
Punshon, W. M., 6986.
Puritan and Quaker, 7204.
Puritane set forth, 859.
Purves, J., 4366.
Pusey, C., 2566, 2590, 2597.
Pusey, E. B., 5516.
Putnam, A. P., 6928.
Putnam, G., 5464, 5884.
Putnam, I. W., 4655, 5364, 6258, 6758.
Pyke, J., 2805.
Pym, W. W., 5701.
Pynchon, W., 1552, 1642, 1705.
Quakers Vindicated, 2232, 2418.
Quarter Centennial Cong. Churches Cal., 7039.
Quarterly Journal Amer. Unitarian Association, 6234.
Quarterly Register, 5051.
Quelch, W., 624.
Queries on the Declaration, 2018.
Queries to W. Pen, etc., 2310.
Querists, The, 3032, 3067.
Question and Proposals, 2598.
Question of Hell, The, 6994.
Questions as to Jus. Div., 1206.
Questions sur Tolerance, 3361.
Quick, J., 2407, 2422.
Quinby, G. W., 5699.
Quint, A. H., 7201.
[R. A.] Letter to a friend, 1908.
Rabbotenu, I., 77.
Raine, J., 6598.
Raine, J., 6708, 7250.
Rainolds, J., 110, 228.
Rainy, R., 6976.
Raleigh, Sir W., 379.
Ramsey, W., 6375.
Rand, W., 3130, 4238, 5201.
Randall, G. M., 6457.
Randall, J., 592.
Rathband, W., 975, 988.
Rathbun, D., 3805.
Rathbun, V., 3742.
Ratio et forma [Geneva], 17.
Rawson, G., 2647.
Raymond, R. R., 7038.
Read, N., 4967.
Reading, J., 1696.
Reading no Preaching, 3348.
Reall Persecution, 1209.
Real Union of Christ and his Chh., 3402.
Reasonableness of Toleration, 2604.
Reason for Believer's Bap., 2434.
Reasons for adhering to Platform, 2943.
Reasons for remov. of hierarch., 766.
Reasons for Secession at Hartford, 4835.
Reasons for Chh. withdrawing from Masonic brethren, etc., 5115.
Reasons humbly offered, 870.
Reasons of Dissent'g Breth., 1133.
Reasons why I am a Congregationalist, 5676.
Reasons why Mr. Byles left N. London, 3531.
Rebellion Stript and Whipt, 1407.
Rebuke to Informers, 2068.
Recommendation from Cong. Convention, 3865.
Reconciler, The, 1249.
Records in case of J. G. Carter, 5213.
Records of a prayer meeting, 2471.
Records of Council of N. Eng., 6823.
Records of Salem Witchcraft, 6730.
Reed, A., 7182.
Reed, H. V., 6658.
Reed, J., 4146, 4247, 4309.
Reed, Mr., 2705.
Rees, D., 2972.
Rees, T., 4760, 5329.
Reeve, J., 6045.
Reflections on Pres. Model, 2496.
Reflections on Stillingfleet, 2192.
Reformation by Josiah, 240.
Reformation in Scotland, 992.
Reformation in Scotl'd cleared, 1005.
Reformation no Enemie, 812.
Reformation touch'g Discip., 930.
Reformed Presbytery, 1029.
Refusal to bury those baptized by Dissenters, 4226.
Rehearsal transpros'd, 2029.
Reinterment of Remains of Alice Boteler Fenwick, 6937.
Relation of Church Covenant to Church Finances, 7237.
Relation of sev. heresies, 1286.
Relations des Jésuites, 6465.
Religions Lotterie, 885.
Religious Intelligencer, 4503.
Religious Repository, 4163.
Religious Republics, 6873.
Relly, J., 2931, 3397.
Remarks on a Discourse, 5885.
Remarks on a Letter, 4984.
Remarks on Anti-Nebraska Memorial, 6219.
Remarks on Beverly Ordinat'n, 4853.
Remarks on Brimfield Council, 4023.
Remarks on Cont'ts of Letter, 2984.
Remarks on E. Windsor Appeal, 5324.
Remarks on Epis. Convent's, 3814.
Remarks on Hollis St. Letter, 5844.
Remarks on late publications, 4703.
Remarks on Letter of C. Kittredge, 5971.
Remarks on Letter to P. Cook, 4985.
Remarks on Ministerial Exchanges, 4843.
Remarks on mod. doc. of Universalism, 4821, 4846.
Remarks on Mr. Barnes's Inquiry, 5722.
Remarks on Mr. Gee's Letter, 3141.
Remarks on Review of Spring, 5315.
Remarks on Whitefield's Sermons, 3042.
Remarks upon a late Dissert., 2883.
Remarks upon a Pamphlet, 2987.
Remedies for Obstruct'ns, 1353.
Remington, S., 5428.
Remonstrance, A, 182.
Remonstrance against M. Dyer, 4532.
Remon. and Petit. Co. Huntingdon, 823.
Remon. of Fairfield West, 6039.
Remon. of 4th Cong. Church, Hartford, 6311.
Remon. to Zealand, 967.
Removall of Imputations, 315.
Remy, J., 6630.
Renuntiation and Declaration, 1886.
Replye to Answer to Douname, 420.
Reply of 1st Parish, Duxbury, to G. B. W., 6078.
Reply of two Brethren to A. S., 993.
Reply of Unitarian Clergymen to Letter, 4980.
Reply to J. Norton, 4233.

Reply to Magee on the Atonement, 4340.
Reply to Protest of Deacons, 6393.
Reply to Remarks, 2925.
Reply to Review of Dr. Beecher's Sermon, 4859.
Reply to Review of Olivet Councils, 6926.
Reply to Shakers' Statements, 4831.
Reply to subscribing ministers' reasons, 2774.
Reply to A Swarme, 716.
Reply to The Mischief, 2193.
Reply to Vindication [Ipswich], 4119.
Report as to Ursuline Convent, 5326.
Report, M. Thacher *vs.* P. Pond, 5471.
Report of Arguments in trial of Kneeland, 5297.
Report of Com. of North Parish, Wrentham, 5157.
Report of Com. of South Church, Weymouth, 4499.
Report of Com. of Town of Lexington, 5190.
Report of Hollis St. Com., 5514.
Report of N. Y. Gen. Associat'n on Tract Society, 6308.
Report of Trial of D. Brigham, 5485.
Report of Trial of J. N. Maffit, 4771.
Report of So. Weymouth Com., 4626.
Report on comp. and quorum, 6856.
Report on Slavery, to Mass. Convention, 6021.
Reports of Com. of Albany Convention, 6344.
Resbury, N., 2272.
Resolution of a Case, 2228.
Resolutions of Episcopalians, 4300.
Resolutions of Episcopalians considered, 4301.
Resolve as to disorders at Ordinations, 3388.
Result of Council at Ashby, 4675.
Result of Council at Attleboro', 6688.
Result of Council at Beverly, 5267.
Result of Council at Bolton, 3654.
Result of Council at Boscawen [N. H.], 5230.
Result of Essex St. Council, Boston, 6809.
Result of Hollis St. Council, Boston, 5585.
Result of Council at Braintree, 3309.
Result of Council at Brimfield, 4022.
Result of Brooklyn Council (1874), 7014.
Result of Brooklyn Council (1876), 7073.
Result of Council at Chesterfield, 6026.
Result of Council at Concord, 3131.
Result of Council at Dartmouth, 4696.
Result of Council at Dayton, 6892.
Result of Council at Dorchester, 4283.
Result of Council at Exeter (1744), 3157.
Result of Council at Exeter (1842), 5658.
Result of Council at Fall River, 5657.
Result of Council at Grafton, 3146.
Result of Gd. Rapids Council, 2673.
Result of Council at Heath, 5777.
Result of Council, Hopkinton, 2974.
Result of Council at Lowell, 5645.
Result of Council at Madison, 6983.
Result of Council at Marlboro', 5446.
Result of Council at Middleboro', 5309.
Result of Council at Middleboro', 5363.
Result of Council at Milwaukie, 6384.
Result of Council at New Bedford, 6073.
Result of Council at Newport, 4798.
Result of Council, Church Puritans, N. Y., 6496.
Result of Council, Church Puritans, N. Y., 6517.
Result of Council at Northampton, 3280.
Result of Council at No. Yarmouth, 4743.
Result of Council at Plymouth [Conn.], 6382.
Result of Council at Portland, 6378.
Result of Council [Richmond St.], Providence, 5191.
Result of Council at Reading, 5932.
Result of Council at Salem, 5158.
Result of Council at Salem, 6071.
Result of Council at Sandwich, 4527.
Result of Council at Simsbury, 3598.
Result of Council at Troy, Mass., 4877.
Result of Council at Vlanga, 6899.
Result of Council at Washington, 6868.
Result of Council at Washington, 6890.
Result of Council at W. Barnstable, 6867.
Result of Council at W. Killingly, 6866.
Result of Council, Westboro', 6521.
Result of Council at Wheaton, Ill., 7178.
Result of Council, Windham Co., 3238.
Result of Council at Woburn, 3224.
Result of Council in case of R. W. Turner, 6810.
Result of Pastoral Council, Westhampton, 5310.
Results of two Councils, 4319.
Result of Synod in N. E., 1644.
Result of Synod of 1662, 1936.
Results of Three Synods, 2859.
Returne of Cau'l. Pasquill, 152.
Review of a Discourse, 4987.
Review of a Letter, 4981.
Review of all Trin. Texts, 5456.
Review of Belsham's Unitarianism, 4384.
Review of Berkley case, 5111.
Review of Bushnell on Christian Nurture, 5920.
Review of Constitution And. Seminary, 4165.
Review of Danvers Council, 6118.
Review of Dr. Bancroft, 4501.
Review of Dr. Beecher's Sermon, 4825.
Review of Dr. Channing's Discourse, 4928.
Review of Dr. Dana's Remonstrance, 6208.
Review of Dr. Taylor's Serm., 5049.
Review of Dr. Woods's Letters, 5116.
Review of Fairchild case, 5769.
Review of High Church and Armin. prin., 5093.
Review of Hints on Evang. Preaching, 4180.
Review of J. P. Smith, 5220.
Review of J. Sparks's Letters, 4633.
Review of Just Account, 3336.
Review of Life of H. Kinney, 5587.
Review of Mr. Coleman's Sermon, 4863.
Review of Mr. Pearson's Sermon, 4470.
Review of Mr. Whitman, 4938, 4988, 5132.
Review of Narrative of J. Keep, 5245.
Review of New Divinity Tried, 5215.
Review of Olivet Councils, Milwaukie, 6922.
Review of Pamph't on Trust Deeds, 4970.
Review of P. Cook, 4965.
Review of Portraiture of Shakerism, 4829.
Review of Prof. Stuart's Letters, 4623.
Review of Prosecution of A. Kneeland, 5344.
Review of recent Publications, 6302.
Review of Report on Age of 1st Baptist Church, 6074.
Review of Result of Council at Salem, 6027.
Review of Rights of Congregational Churches, 4932.
Review of Sanborn on Millenarianism, 6341.
Review of S. Eddy's Reasons, 4597.
Review of Spring on Depravity, 5293.
Review of Tract Controversy, 5829.
Review of Tracts of Unitarian Association, 4934.
Review of two Pamphlets, 4356.
Review of Unitarian Controversy, 4437.
Reviewer Reviewed [Howe St., N. Haven], 5840.
Revivals, Brief account of, 4001.
Reyner, M., 5138, 5250.
Reynolds, E., 1809.
Reynolds, E. W., 5926.
Reynolds, J. L., 5850, 5990.
Rhind, T., 2664.
Rice, N., 5819.
Richards, J., 6587.
Richards, W., 3913, 4649.
Richardson, J., 4148, 4539, 5919.
Richardson, W., 2675.
Richer, E., 399.
Richmond, B. W., 6200.
Richmond, E., 4271.
Richmond, J. C., 5833.
Ricketts, F., 5139.
Ricroft, J., 1111.
Right, Duty . . of Free Inquiry, 4151.
Right of Infants to Lord's Supper, 3955.
Right of Prot. Dissent. to Tol., 3827.
Right of Universalists to testify, 5002.
Rights and Libs. of Churches, 2355.
Rights of Congregationalists in Knox College, 6507.
Ripley, C., 5478.
Ripley, G., 5397, 5501, 5545, 5546, 5552, 5556, 5557.
Ripley, H. J., 6818.
Ritchie, J. E., 7079.
Robberds, J. G., 4667, 4870, 4949.
Robbins, C., 3639, 3644, 3683, 3925.
Robbins, C., 6134, 6220, 6495.
Robbins, P., 3231, 3390.
Robbins, T., 4391, 4631, 5411.
Roberts, O., 5969.
Roberts, W., 4575.
Robinson, B., 2502.
Robinson, H., 1087.
Robinson, I., 4211, 4919, 4930, 5053.
Robinson, J., 382, 385, 430, 435, 481, 486, 534, 535, 543, 546, 605, 661, 981, 2233, 6106.
Robinson, R., 3862.
Robinson, W., 1991.
Roe, W. M., 6534.
Rogers, E. C., 6202.
Rogers, G., 3895, 5449, 5450, 5863.
Rogers, J., 1685.
Rogers, J., 2560, 2613, 3330, 3513, 3700.
Rogers, J. G., 6908, 7111.
Rogers, N., 984.
Rogers, T., 76, 172, 319, 343, 513.
Rollenson, F., 405.
Romeyn, J. B., 4735.
Room for News, 2039.
Root, D., 5489.
Roots, B., 3599.
Rosemary and Bayes, 2043.
Ross, A., 1620.
Ross, A. A., 5439.
Ross, A. H., 7015.
Ross, R., 3505, 3663.
Rossiter, E. W., 4814.
Rotatory Eldership [Newark], 6163.
Roundhead uncovered, 856.
Row, C. A., 6846.
Rowland, D., 3637.
Rowland, D. S., 3741.

Rowland, W. F., 4708.
Roy, J. E., 6887, 6894.
Roy, Ram Mohun, 4651.
Royaards, H. J., 5960.
Royce, A., 5451.
[R. R.], Epis. Government instituted by Christ, 811.
[R. T.], Discourse concerning Liberty of Conscience, 1895.
Rudyard, T., 2023, 2024.
Rudyerd, Sir B., 686, 687.
Ruffner, H., 4782.
Ruggles, S. B., 6222.
Rule, G., 2346, 2478.
Rules of Quaker Discipline, 4204.
Rules of Trial, 3588.
Rushworth, J., 1816.
Russell, C. T., 5438.
Russell, D., 4784.
Russell, P. R., 5211, 5628.
Russell, W. S., 6090.
Russen, D., 2572.
Ruter, M., 4372, 4441, 4447.
Rutherford, S., 925, 1008, 1199, 1403, 1457, 1504, 1774, 1966.
Rye, W. B., 6770.
Ryland, J., 3643.
Rythmes against Martin, 143.
Ryves, B., 1279.
Sabin, J., 6771.
Sabine, J., 4672, 4685, 4872.
Sacred Decretall, 1160.
Sadler, A., 1656.
Sadler, F., 6083.
Sadler, T., 6502.
Saints' Apologie, 1033.
Salem Church Covenants, 2134.
Salisbury, S., 7020.
Salmasius, C., 1478.
Salmon, T., 6185.
Salteren, G., 840.
Saltmarsh, J., 965, 966, 1021, 1122, 1145, 1180, 1182, 1217, 1218, 1220, 1221, 1222, 1224, 1259.
Sameness of Bishops and Presbyters, 2740.
Samson, G. W., 6155, 7197.
Samwayes, R., 1622.
Sanborn, E. D., 6312, 7094.
Sanborn, P., 4427.
Sand, C., 2271.
Sandeman, R., 3358.
Sanders, N., 108.
Sanderson, R., 1346, 1370.
Sandys, E., 109, 299, 568.
Sanford, D., 4223, 5529.
Sanford, E., 5167.
Sanford, H., 395.
Sanford, W. H., 6204.
Saravia, H., 174, 209, 245.
Sathan discovered, 1756.
Satisfaction concerning Mixt Communion, 931.
Satisfaction unsatisfactory, 937.
Saunders, H., 1694.
Saunderson, R., 622.
Savage, H., 1825.
Savage, J., 6032, 6596.
Savage, M. J., 7170.
Savoy Declaration, 1784.
Sawyer, T. J., 5520, 5594, 5823, 6225, 6252, 6570.
Say and Sele, Lord, 684.
Saybrook Confession, 2648.
Sayre, J., 3829.
Saywell, W., 2161, 2177.
Scales, T., 4668.
Schaff, P., 7135, 7144.
Schofield, G., 6089.
Schotel, G. D. J., 6795.
Schyn, H., 2837, 2909.
Sclater, W., 567, 941.
Sclater, W., 2735, 5248.
Scot, P., 531, 542.
Scott, T., 448.
Scott, B., 6786.
Scott, J., 2240, 2261.
Scott, J., 3915.
Scott, M. B., 6881.
Scott, R., 4663, 4741.
Scott, T., 528.
Scottish Pol. Presbyter, 1321.
Scottow, J., 2393, 2445.
Scriptural Enquiry as to Baptism, 3929.
Scriptural Inquiry, 4048.
Scripture Bishop, 3664.
Scripture-Bishop, The, 2940.
Scripture Doct. of Materialism, 4819.
Scripture Idea of Heresy, 3861.
Seagrave, R., 3041.
Seaman, L., 1326.
Seares, A., 2775.
Sears, D., 5904, 6583.
Sears, E. H., 6406, 6411.
Seasonable and Candid Thoughts, 4317.
Seasonable Mementes, 1343.
Seasonable Thoughts, 4361.
Seasonable Vindication, 2249.
Seasonable Warning, 1459.
Seaton, T., 2764.
Secker, T., 3467, 3569.
Second Letter fr. the Country, 2296.
Second Letter to J. Bellamy, 3578.
Second Letter to New Light Congregations, 3422.
Second part of Reply, 432, 2758.
Sectary Dissected, 1368.
Sedgewick, J., 3769.
Sedgewick, O., 956, 1327.
Seebohm, F., 6820.
Segwick, W., 946.
Seiss, J. A., 7193.
Seller, A., 2131, 2336, 2337.
Sellon, J., 4994.
Semi-Centennial Maine Cong. Conference, 7091.
Semi-Centennial of N. E. Society, 6358.
Semi-Centennial Celebration Park St. Church, Boston, 6640.
Semper Iidem, 1890.
Sen, K. C., 6909.
Sergeant, J., 1618.
Sergeant, J., 3135.
Sergeant, W., 1744.
Serious Address to unlearned Trinitarians, 3880.
Serious Advice, 1435.
Serious and faithful Representation, 1498.
Serious and humble Representation, 1500.
Sermon by Mr. Andrews, on leaving Cong. Ministry, 5159.
Sermons at Dedication of Broadway Tabernacle, New York, 6513.
Sermons to Asses, 3538.
Serpent uncoiled, 5867.
Seven Artikells of Leyden Church, 465, 6356.
Sewall, E. Q., 4865.
Sewall, H. D., 4669.
Sewall, J., 2743, 2979.
Sewall, S., 2481.
Sewall S., Diary of, 7195.
Seward, W. H., 6359.
Sewel, W., 2741, 2822.
Shangar, M., 3690.
Sharman, E., 3954.
Sharp, J., 2270, 2281.
Shawmut, 5933.
Shea, J. G., 6403, 6599, 6637.
Shea, J. M., 6727.
Shedd, J., 5521.
Shedd, W., 4973.
Shedd, W. G. T., 6491.
Shehane, C. F. R., 6058, 6063, 6253.
Sheldon, W., 6659.
Shelton, W., 2176.
Shepard, G., 5244.
Shepard, S., 3898, 3900, 4120.
Shepard, T., 1023, 1079, 1147, 1376, 1449, 1470, 1633, 1945, 2048, 3245.
Shepherd, S., 1278.
Sheppard, W., 1582.
Sheraton, T., 3756.
Sherlock, W., 2183, 2239, 2257, 2285, 2329, 2331, 2387, 2439, 2456.
Sherman, J., 3788, 3844, 4096, 4121, 4122.
Sherwell, T., 2583.
Shipley, D., 6799.
Shirley, W., 3665.
Short, C., 7180.
Short Account of Mendon Parish, 3653.
Short and Easy Method, 4395.
Short Answer to A. S., 1025.
Short Hist. Anabap., 904.
Short History of late Ecclesiastical Oppressions, 3996.
Short Method with Univers'm, 5572.
Short Remarks on an Answer, 2147.
Short Series of Letters, 4587.
Short Story of Antinomians, 972.
Shurtleff, N. B., 6008, 6165, 6295.
Shurtleff, W., 3202.
Shute, G., 2460.
Shute, J., 2574, 2584
Sibley, J. L., 6987.
Sibree, J., 6313.
Signs of Times Considered, 3081.
Simmons, G. F., 5504.
Simon the Tanner's Letter to A. Croswell, 3612.
Simple Truth, 3824.
Simpson, D., 4758.
Simpson, J., 4043, 4056.
Simpson, S., 953, 1064, 1324.
Sin and Danger of neglecting, 3355.
Sincerity of Dissenters Vindicated, 2573.
Sion's Virgins, To, 980.
Sirenia, 6697.
Six Popish Pillars, etc., 2382.
Sixteene Questions to J. C., 976.
Sixth and Seventh Letters to S. Miller, 4682.
Sixtieth Anniversary N. Eng. Soc. N. York, 6803.
Sixty-eighth Celebration N. E. Soc., 7025.
Skeats, H. S., 6836.
Sketches of History of Dart. Coll., 4397.
Sketch of Plymouth Pilgrims, 4635.
Sketch of religious principles of Baptists of Hull, 3846.
Sketch of rise of 1st Baptist Church, N. Haven, 4778.
Skinner, M., 5934.
Skinner, O. A., 5522, 5629, 5641, 5942.
Skinner, W., 5120.
Slavery and the Church, 6349.
Slaysman, G. M., 6857.
Sloss, J., 3009.
Smalley, E., 6099.
Smalley, J., 3562.
Smart, P., 969.
Smectymnuus, 701, 718.
Smectymnuus Redivivus, 1654.
Smith, A. D., 6463, 7034.
Smith, E., 4073, 4103, 4485, 4588.
Smith, G., 689.
Smith, G., 4790.
Smith, H., 3497, 3570.
Smith, H., 5663.
Smith, J., 2878, 2901, 2912, 3031, 3519.
Smith, J., 4281.
Smith, J., 5089
Smith, J., 5589.
Smith, J. C., 6569.
Smith, J. P., 4261, 4563, 5008, 5220, 5314.
Smith, M. H., 5606, 5638, 5792, 5943.
Smith, N., 7239.
Smith, R., 491.
Smith, R. P., 6872.
Smith, S. R., 5706.
Smith, T. R., 6639.
Smith, W., 330.
Smith, W., 4582.
Smith, Z., 1447.
Smyth, J., 333, 349, 352, 361, 369, 388.
Smyth, T., 5691, 5715, 5735.
Snare discovered, 1491.
Snell, T., 5573, 5978.
Snodgrass, W. D., 5729.

Snow, B. P., 7097.
Snow, H., 6147.
Snow, S., 4422.
Soames, H., 5512.
Sober Ans. to Friendly Debate, 1992.
Sober Answer to Scand. paper, 2318.
Sober Appeal to a Turk, 3254.
Sober Reply to Mad Answer, 3100.
Sober Word to Serious People, 1569.
Soldier's Pocket Bible, 6646.
Solemn Exhortation, 1495.
Some Acc't of diffs. Providence, 4813.
Some Additional Remarks, 2175.
Some Beams of Early Light, 1929.
Some Brief Remarks, 2924, 3230.
Some Hints, etc., 3600.
Some Modest Queries, 1195.
Some Observations on Mr. Whitefield, etc., 3033.
Some, R., 81, 113, 126, 128, 160.
Some Reasons Given, 3175.
Some Remarks, 2957.
Some Remarks, etc., 2999.
Some Remarks, etc., 3139.
Some Remarks on Toleration Act, 4816.
Some Theses for a Synod, 1846.
Some Thoughts, 3912.
Some Treasure Fetched, 1546.
Sommaire des Controv., 355.
Sommerset Petition, 762.
Sophronistes, a dialogue, 157.
South, R., 1828, 2438, 2459.
Southey, R., 4850.
Southwell, R., 112.
Southworth, E., 6952.
[S. P.] Acc't of Latitude Men, 1928.
Spalding, G. B., 7002, 7164.
Spalding, S., 5089.
Spanheim, F., 1093, 1191, 2197.
Sparkes, T., 331.
Sparks, J., 4632, 4633, 4805, 4806.
Sparrow, A., 1883.
Spaulding, J., 4039, 4108.
Spear, S. T., 7209.
Species, Order of Chhs., etc., 2540.
Specimen Contr., Belg., 469.
Speculum Crape-Gownorum, 2936.
Speech of Mr. J. Checkley, 2913.
Speech touching Toleration, 1976.
Spelman, C., 1383.
Spelman, H., 423.
Spenser, J., 440, 744.
Spenser, J., 1752.
Spicer, T., 6535.
Spinola, G., 858.
Spirit of the Pilgrims, 5007.
Spooner, J., 5223.
Sprague, P., 5403.
Sprague, W. B., 6042, 6360, 6401.
Spring, G., 4713, 4959, 5291.
Spring, S., 4443.
Sprint, J., 323, 324, 477.
Spurgeon, C. H., 6363.
Spurstow, W., 701.
[S. R.] Certain Questions, 1261.
Squier, M. P., 6305.
Squire, J. O., 5234.
[S. S.] God and Mammon, 1260.
St. Nicholas, J., 2108.
Staffe of Christian Faith, 71.
Stampe, W., 1544.
Standing Rules Church N. Orleans, 6789.
Stanley, A. P., 6950, 6975.
Stanley, W., 4175, 4434.
Stansbury, A. J., 5412.
Stanton, R. L., 5730.
Staresmore, S., 574.
State of Religion in N. E., 3083.
Statement as to Council in Northfield, 5661.
Statement as to differences in Killingworth, 4977.
Statement as to Howe St. [New Haven], 5838.
Statement as to So. Hadley Falls troubles, 6716.
Statement as to S. W. Magill, 5392.
Statement as to trial of Bishop Onderdonk, 5831.
Statement [fr. other side] to Manchester Council, 6469.
Statement in case of Dea. J. Henshaw, 5714.
Statement of Affairs of Christ Chh., 6319.
Statement of Facts, 4324.
Statement of Facts [Ashfield], 6287.
Statement of Facts [Fall River], 5354, 5371.
Statement of Facts [H. C.], 4142.
Statement of Facts [Seabrook, etc.], 6231.
Statement of 1st Baptist Church, Phila., 4577.
Statement of Proceedings, 4592.
Statement of Proceedings [Reading], 5199.
Statement of Third Cong. Church, Portland, 6780.
Statement of Yale Professors, 5322, 5324.
Statement to Fairfield West, 6167.
Statement to Manchester Council, 6468.
Statements and Remarks [Heath], 5660.
Stearns, C., 4000, 4425.
Stearns, E. J., 7245.
Stearns, J. F., 5882.
Stearns, J. G., 5069, 6153.
Stearns, W. A., 5773, 6128.
Stedman, J., 2783.
Steele, A., 6400.
Steele, R., 5030.
Steere, M. J., 6693.
Stegmann, J., 604.
Stennett, J., 2578, 3311.
Stennett, S., 3693.
Stephen, J., 6615.
Stereoma, 1650.
Sterrey, P., 1598.
Stetson, S., 4158, 4818.
Steuart, A., 959, 997, 998, 1026.
Steven, W., 5249.
Stevens, A., 5972, 6129.
Stevens, B., 3473.
Stevens, F. G., 6916.
Stevens, H., 6939.
Stevens, W., 4851.
Steward, J., 4206.
Steward, R., 1311.
Stiles, E., 3412, 3926.
Stillingfleet, E., 1896, 2140, 2162, 2345.
Stinchfield, E., 4591.
Stock, J. E., 4540.
Stoddard, S., 2304, 2515, 2633, 2644, 2693, 2730, 2744, 2821, 2835, 2910.
Stogdon, H., 2706.
Stokes, J., 2712.
Stone, F., 4184.
Stone, J. S., 5766, 5871.
Stone, M., 6103.
Stone, N., 2826, 2902, 2941, 2969, 2980, 3014, 3491.
Stone, S., 1583, 2276.
Stonehouse, G., 3424.
Storrs, G., 5694, 6057, 6198, 6414, 6483.
Storrs, R. S., 4957, 6644.
Storrs, R. S., 5956, 6464, 6513, 6888, 7089.
Stoughton, J., 5980, 6686, 6819, 6914, 7017, 7184.
Stoughton, W., 262.
Stoughton, W., 1970.
Stoughton, W., 2819.
Stovel, C., 5624, 5878.
Stow, B., 5717.
Stranger's Apology for Gen. Associations, 4277.
Stratford, E., 679.
Streater, A., 891.
Streeter, R., 4454, 5284.
Strength out of Weakness, 1611.
Strictures on M. Thacher's Review, 5473.
Strictures on Proceedings of Berkley Councils, 5110.
Strong, C., 3917, 3943, 3969.
Strong, J., 4089.
Strong, N., 3964.
Strong, W., 1641.
Strong, W., 7043.
Strype, J., 4656.
Stuart, M., 4622, 4623, 4624, 4625, 4638, 4756, 4858, 4911, 5062, 5078, 5079, 6040.
Stuart, M. C., 6594.
Stubs, P., 2440.
Stubbs, A., 6871.
Stubbs, P., 91.
Studley, P., 611.
Sturgeon, R., 2867.
Sudden Alarme, 1236.
Suffragium Coll., Dordrecht, 550.
Sullivan, J., 3784, 3799.
Sullivan, T. R., 4920, 4992.
Sullivan, W., 5107.
Summarie Account of Dury's Negotiations, 1739.
Summary Declarat'n [Boston], 3267.
Summary of Chris. Doctrine, 4093.
Summary View of Millennial Chh., 4786.
Summary View of Shakers, 5986.
Sumner, C., 6187.
Sumner, G., 5805, 5874.
Sundry Votes at Dorchester, 3671.
Supernaturalism of N. E., 5900.
Superstition revived, 697.
Supplement to a New Phase, 6736.
Supplement to Reading Narrative, 5359.
Supplement to Whitefield's Answer, 3027.
Survey of Book of Com. Pr., 368.
Sutcliffe, M., 183, 196, 210, 218, 307.
Swadlin, T., 1150, 1782.
Swainson, C. A., 7047.
Swalue, E. B., 6562.
Swanson, J., 4584.
Sweat, M., 4110.
Swedenborg, E., 3813.
Swinden, T., 2691.
Swing, D., 7009.
Sydenham, C., 1636.
Sydenham, H., 555.
Sykes, A. A., 2761.
Sykes, J. N , 6454.
Sylvester, M., 2464.
Symmes, T., 2780, 2847.
Synod of N. York and Philadelphia Vindicated, 3465.
T. A., 2911.
Tabaraud, M., 4856.
Tables Turned, 6316.
Taggart, S., 4024.
Tallents, F., 2610, 2621.
Talmage, T. D., 7209.
Tappan, D., 3798.
Tappan, L., 4979.
Tarbox, I. N., 6018, 7092.
Tayler, C. B., 6212.
Taylor, A., 4545.
Taylor, D., 3706, 3707, 3848, 3864.
Taylor, E., 5366.
Taylor, J., 713, 714, 715, 725, 726, 727, 773, 817, 879, 901, 902, 903, 924, 1027, 1429.
Taylor, J., 868, 1223, 1317, 1591.
Taylor, J., 2494, 3052, 3053, 3302.
Taylor, J., 3752.
Taylor, J. J., 5786, 6503.
Taylor, N., 2226, 2547.
Taylor, N. W., 4815, 4976, 5050, 5056, 5112, 5227, 5292.
Taylor, T., 1084, 1320.
Taylor's physicke, 727.
[T. B.] Discourse of Cath. Chh., 516.
[T. B., B. D.] Moderate Ans., 1152.
[T. C.] Schismaticke Sifted, 1205.
[T. D.] New Letany (1674), 2056.
Telegraph, The, 4842.
Temple, J. H., 5991.
Ten Infallible Signes, 1488.
Tenison, T., 2244.
Tennent, G., 3046, 3063, 3066, 3264
Tenney, C. J., 4174.
Ten Seasonable Queries, 2309.
Terry, E., 4284.

Terry, J., 242.
Testimony agt. Evil Customs, 2753.
Testimony and Advice, 3115, 3125.
Testi'y of Christ's 2d Appear'g, 4219.
Testim'y of Club of Laymen, 3178.
Testim'y of Hartford Ministers, 3179.
Testim'y of Harvard Coll., 3149.
Testim'y of Mass. Pastors, 3118.
Testim'y of Ministers Cheshire, 1424.
Testim'y of Ministers Devon., 1418.
Testim'y of Ministers Essex, 1420.
Testimony of Ministers, Glocestershire, 1422.
Testimony of Ministers, Lancashire, 1426.
Testim'y of Ministers, London, 1419.
Testim'y of Ministers, Salop, 1421.
Testim'y of Ministers at Taunton, 3173.
Testim'y of Ministers, Warwickshire, 1423.
Testim'y of Ministers, West Riding, York, 1425.
Testim'y of N. E. Ministers at Boston, 3189.
Testim'y of the Church, 471.
Testim'y to League and Cov't, 1378.
Testimonies of Diss't to Estab., 2619.
Tewksbury, G. A., 6923.
[T. G.] Tentamen Novum, 2469.
Thacher, J., 5216.
Thacher, M., 5040, 5157, 5471, 5472, 5473.
Thacher, P., 2642, 2790, 2791, 2792.
Thacher, P., 3761, 3771, 3789, 3963, 4014.
Thacher, S. C., 4334, 4428, 4435, 4471.
Thacher, T., 5294, 5327.
Thatcher, B. B., 5180.
Thaxter, T., 4138.
Thayer, N., 4266, 4986.
Thayer, T. B., 6366, 6453, 6479, 6696.
Thayer, W. M., 6303.
Theological Essays, 5847.
Theological System of Gov't, 3781.
Theology of Intellect and Feelings, 6087.
The Samaritan, 2204.
Theses Martinianæ, 147.
Theyer, J., 950.
Theyre, J., 1891.
Thing, S., 4508.
Things set in a proper light, 4373.
Third Letter from the Country, 2299.
Third Step of Noncon. Min., 2269.
Thirlby, S., 2670.
Thom, D., 4995, 5256, 5453.
Thomas, A. C., 5758.
Thomas, D., 3684, 3754, 4410.
Thomas, J., 3950.
Thomas, J., 5818.
Thomas, W., 799.
Thompson, J., 2903.
Thompson, J., 6255.
Thompson, J. P., 6034, 6370, 6426, 6513, 6579, 6621, 6991.
Thompson, J. R., 6910.
Thompson, J. S., 5276.
Thompson, J. W., 5335, 5549, 6860.
Thompson, O., 4717, 4738.
Thompson, S., 4191.
Thompson, W., 6895, 7183.
Thomson, J., 3097.
Thomson, T., 409.
Thomson, W., 6182.
Thorndike, H., 828, 1466, 1542.
Thornton, A., 7041.
Thornton, J. W., 6053, 6395, 6593, 6709, 7021.
Thorpe, G., 447.
Thoughts on Sherlock's Vindication, 2408.
Thoughts on the Trinity, 5923.
Three Brethren reconciled, 2491.
Three Considerations, 2324.
Three Fold Dialogue, 2641.
Three Letters of Thanks, 2230.
Three Letters to Dr. Clarke, 2696.
Three Queries, 2317.
Throkmorton, J., 208, 213.
Thurston, A. S., 7103.
Tickell, J., 1599, 1715.
Tidd, J., 4783.
Tillinghast, P., 2340.
Tillotson, O. H., 6109.
Tilton, T. *vs.* Beecher, H. W., etc., 7069.
Time of Christ's coming unknown, 6269.
Time-serving Proteus, 1525.
Timson, J., 1684, 1701.
[T. N.] Palæmon, 1230.
Todd, J., 3252, 3381, 3401, 4947.
Todd, L. C., 5276, 5824.
Toichoructa, 1277.
Tolleration justified, 1250.
Tombes, J., 1581, 1600, 1674.
Tombs, J., 1733.
Tomkins, M., 2768.
Tomkins, T., 2072.
Tom Nash, his Ghost, 889.
Tompson, W., 977, 1515.
Tong, W., 2397, 2441.
Tooker, W., 270.
Torrey, S., 2050.
Torrey, W. T., 4750.
Torshell, S., 1065.
Touchstone for the Clergy, 3619.
Touchstone [of Universalism], 5422.
Toulmin, J., 3820, 3891, 3973, 3982, 4026, 4202, 4264, 4379, 4519.
Towgood, M., 3227, 3251, 3288, 3303, 3488, 3667.
Towne, E. C., 6797.
Towne, J. H., 5646, 5648, 5685, 5895.
Townsend, J., 3274.
Townsend, L. T., 7171.
Townsend, S., 3536, 3766, 3785, 3944.
Tract for the Times, 6573.
Tract on arrogant pretensions, 4637.
Tracts for the People, 5555.
Tracts for the People [Bapt.], 5708.
Tracts for the Times, 5265, 5444.
Tracts of Amer. Unit. Asso., 4886.
Tracts on Unit. Controversy, 4483.
Tracy, J., 5515, 5607.
Transac. of Council at Meriden, 3542.
Transposer Rehearsed, 2042.
Trapier, P., 5832.
Travers, W., 58, 59, 407.
Travis, R., 4792.
Treatise of Conf. of Sin, 1753.
Treatise of Eccl. Power, 400.
Treatise of Kirk Govt., 309, 310.
Treatise on Faith of Free Baptists, 5334.
Trial, Com. *vs.* Buckingham, 4748.
Trial of B. Bell, 3979.
Trial of Bp. Onderdonk, 5782.
Trial of E. W. Rossiter, 4814.
Trial of H. W. Beecher, 7069, 7070.
Trial of L. Beecher, 5353.
Trial of Mr. Whitefield's Spirit, 3057.
Trial Tried [Bp. Onderdonk], 5836.
Trinitarian's Scheme, 2427.
Trinity, Milton's last thoughts on, 5009.
Trinity of Bible, 2812.
Trinity stated and defended, 2759.
Trinity stated and defended by London Ministers, 2767.
Trip to Holyhead, 3911.
Triple Episcopacie, 750.
Tripp, J., 5070.
Trojan Horse of Presb. Govt., 1246.
Troubles of R. Gawton, 69.
Troughton, J., 2181.
Truair, J., 5041, 5222, 5311.
True and Genuine Account, 2838.
True char. of untr. Bp., 757.
True Confession, 215.
True Copie of Disput., 836.
True Grounds of Eccl. Reg., 889.
True modest and just Defence, 470.
True Relation of Conference at Oxford, 1227.
True Repr. of Presb. Govt., 2378.
Trumbull, B., 4017, 4576.
Trumbull, H., 4206.
Trumbull, J. H., 6069, 6776, 6988, 6992, 6999, 7100, 7143.
Trumpet and Univ. Mag., 4535.
Truth Revealed [Fairchild], 5797.
Tub Preachers overturned, 1341.
Tucker, B., 4509.
Tucker, J., 3515, 3517, 3521, 3526, 3543, 3545, 3546, 3571, 3685, 3710.
Tucker, M., 4565, 4845.
Tuckerman, J., 5463.
Tullie, G., 2332.
Tulloch, J., 6666.
Turberville, H., 1670.
Turell, E., 3099, 3109, 3276.
Turnbull, J., 4695.
Turner, C., 3686.
Turner, E., 4345.
Turner, J. B., 5807, 5809.
Turner, R. W., 6810.
Turner, W., 5377.
Turswell, T., 164.
[T. W.] Whyte dyed black, 441.
[T. W.] Letter of Admonition, 1345.
Twelve Weightie Queries, 1276.
Twenty Articles agt. S. Bacheller, 3391.
Twining, K., 7012.
Two and thirty Questions, 649.
Two Letters [as to Rev. J. Sprout], 3568.
Two Ordinances abol. Bishops, etc., 1235.
Two Papers of Proposals, 1892.
Two Steps of a Noncon. Min., 2264.
Two Treatises, 1529.
Twysden, R., 1747.
Tyerman, L., 7006, 7071.
Tyler, B., 5031, 5084, 5193, 5288, 5437, 5462, 5892, 5913, 5975, 6242, 6899.
Tyler, E. R., 5071, 5751.
Tyler, W. S., 7174.
Tyng, S. H., Jr., 6871.
Udall, E., 849, 899.
Udall, J., 133, 161.
Uhden, H. F., 5656, 6458.
Underhill, E. B., 5852.
Underhill, S., 5042.
Unitarian Advocate, 5001.
Unitarian Miscellany, 4700.
Unitarian Review, 7036.
Unitarian Tracts, 3871, 5390.
Unitarianism Confuted, 5496.
Unitarianism Defended, 5497.
Unitarianism Defined and Defended, 5601.
Unitarianism tried by Scrip., 5541.
Unitarianism Vindicated, 4186, 4936.
Unitarians Defeated, 5301.
Unitie, Trvth and Reason, 782.
Universal Damnation, etc., 4036.
Universal Death and Life, 4510.
Universalism Unscriptural, 6061.
Universalist Expositor, 5125.
Universalist Magazine, 4535.
Universalist, The, 4535.
Universalist Quarterly, 5772.
Universal Restitut'n Scriptural, 3603.
Universal Restoration, 3993.
Unreasonableness of Trinity demonstrated, 2428.
Updike, W., 5905.
Upham, C. W., 4904, 5003, 5044, 5168, 5550, 5916, 6812, 6838, 6882.
Upham, T. C., 5039.
Urwick, W., 6732, 6980.
Usher, J., 699, 887, 1047, 1710, 1717.
Utenhovius, J., 24.
Utley, W. H., 7220.
Vaill, T. H., 7206.
Validity of Dissenting Bapt'm, 2684.
Vane, Sir H., 688.
Vanitie of present Churches, 1477.
Van Leewen, S., 2021.
Van Mieris, F., 3387, 3439.
Vaughan, R., 5470, 5614, 5643, 6138, 6687.
Venner, T., 1909.
Vermilye, A. G., 6346.
Vernon, J., 1485.
Verplanck, G. C., 4554.
Verses on Dr. Mayhew's Book, 3454.
Verstegan, R., 197.

Vertue, H., 1800.
Very lively portraiture, 667.
Veysie, D., 3953.
Vicars, J., 949, 1024, 1045, 1159, 1170, 1409.
Vidler, W., 4047.
View of the Trinity, 3525.
Views in N. E. Theology, 6526, 6625.
Vindication of Burroughs, 1238.
Vindication of Calvin, 1824.
Vindication of Chh. of Eng., 2793.
Vindication of Commiss'n of Synod, 2988.
Vindicat'n of Coun. at Ipswich, 4100.
Vindication of Dartmouth Trustees, 4399.
Vindication of divine authority of Ruling Elders, 1547.
Vindicat'n of Doc. of Orig. Sin, 3053.
Vindication of Episcopacie, 1010.
Vindication of G. Whitefield, 3204.
Vindication of Ministers of Boston, 2813.
Vindication of Oath of Alleg., 1549.
Vindication of Ordinance, 1196.
Vindication of Plain Dealing, 2719.
Vindication of Presb. Govt., 1464.
Vindication of Presb. Ord'n, 2701.
Vindication of Proceedings [Danbury], 3469.
Vindication of Pub. Justice, 4772.
Vindication of Rights of Chhs., 4963.
Vindication of Scrip. Unitarianism, 4063.
Vindication of 2d Church, Bradford, 3221.
Vindication of two Letters, 2384.
Vindication of Unitarians, 2388.
Vindication of W. Richardson, 2675.
Vindication [Second Advent], 6104.
Vindiciæ Clavium, 1157.
Vindiciæ Cult. Evangel., 1977.
Vindic. Libertat. Evangel., 2030.
Vines, R., 1299, 1845.
Vinet, 4905.
Vinton, J. A., 6985.
Viret, P., 93.
Vision respect'g J. Sherman's View, 4122.
Vnlawful Practices of Prelates, 95.
Vogan, T. S. L., 5426.
Volunteer, The, 5170.
Von Ranke, L., 7060.
Vose, J. G., 6903.
Vox Borealis, 712.
Vox Laici, 2356.
Vcx Populi, 1231.
Vox Regis et Regni, 2379.
[W. A.] Certain Queries, 1323.
Waddington, J., 6228, 6664, 6685, 6713, 6879, 7016, 7077, 7146.
Wadsworth, B., 2756, 2848.
Wagenaar, J., 3409.
Wainwright, J., 2643.
Waite, J., 1088.
Waite, J. K., 5122.
Wake, W., 2477.
Walcott, M. E. C., 7026.
Walker, C., 1312, 1399, 1469, 1555, 1823, 1887.
Walker, C. I., 6931.
Walker, G., 1204.
Walker, G., 4007.
Walker, H., 770, 806.
Walker, J., 4923, 5015, 5508.
Walker, J. B., 5697, 6332, 6396.
Walker, T., 3126, 3323.
Walker, W., 2100.
Wall, T., 2123, 2184.
Wall, W., 2605, 2782, 4200.
Wallace, D. A., 6348.
Wallace, R., 4617, 4765, 5505, 6035.
Waller, E., 771, 772.
Waller, J. L., 5820.
Walley, T., 1987.
Wallingford Case stated, 3425.
Wallis, R., 1969.
Walsh, J. T., 6415.
Waltherous, I., 3359.
Waltherus, M., 888.
Walter, N., 2830.
Walter, T., 2849.
Walton, J., 2926, 3018.
Walwyn, W., 1183.
Warburton, W., 3504.
Ward, E., 2595.
Ward, N., 1355, 1365.
Ward, N., 5712.
Ward, S., 552.
Ward, S., 1603.
Wardlaw, R., 4381, 4511, 6723.
Ware, H., 4546, 4640, 4647, 4718, 4751, 4787, 5198, 5402.
Ware, H., Jr., 4788, 5356, 5443, 5590.
Ware, R., 2138, 2235.
Ware, W., 5011, 5154, 5675, 5783, 6046.
Waring, R., 1201.
Warmestry, T., 843, 1417.
Warne, J., 3036.
Warner, E., 4045.
Warning against Unit. and Hopkin. Errors, 4889.
Warning for England, 869.
Warren, C. J., 5200.
Warren, I. P., 6623, 7223.
Washburn, E., 5591.
Wasson, D. A., 6761.
Waterland, D., 2769, 2815, 2834, 2836, 2855, 2961, 2994, 3087.
Waters, J., 2958.
Waters, S., 4556.
Watertown, Council at (1722), 2838.
Watery War, 4166.
Wats, J., 510.
Watson, R., 895.
Watts, I., 2816, 3246, 3949, 5066.
Wayland, F., 6389.
Waylen, E., 5886.
Way of true Peace, 1489.
[W. E.] 3259.
Weaver, G. S., 6154.
Webb, B., 6275.
Webb, J., 2790, 2927.
Webster, D., 4702, 5775, 6080.
Webster, N., 4005, 4194.
Webster, R., 6419.
Webster, S., 3354, 3371, 3666.
Weems, J., 525.
Weethee, J. P., 6104.
Weir, A., 6918.
Weir, R. W., 5682.
Weiss, J., 6740.
Welch, M. C., 3932, 3967, 4144.
Weld, E., 3920.
Welde, T., 972, 1014, 1117.
Welles, N., 3430, 3514.
Welles, Prof., 5828.
Wellman, J. W., 6431.
Wells, E., 2717.
Wells, W., 4467.
Werdon, P., 3968.
Wesley, J., 3049.
West, G. M., 6042.
West, S., 3470, 3634, 3635, 3714, 3728, 3807, 3916, 3934, 3989, 4460.
Westcott, I., 6225, 6252.
Westminster Bicentenary, 5709.
Weston, D. C., 5609.
Weston, G. B., 6078, 6124.
Weston, I., 6638.
Wetmore, J., 2947, 3237.
Weymouth Diff. with P. Thacher, 2792.
[W. G.] Discovery of Shifts, 434.
[W. G.] Just Apologie, 1284.
Wharton, C. H., 3970.
What Becomes Me, 5957.
What does Dr. Bushnell mean, 6006.
Whately, R., 5218.
What is Unitarianism, 5746.
Wheeler, R. A., 7059.
Wheelock, E., 3151, 3460, 3691.
Wheelock, J., 4396.
Wheelwright, J., 1080, 6824, 6825.
Whelpley, P. M., 4801.
Whelpley, S., 4477.
Which Society shall you join, 4989.
Whip for an Ape, 142.
Whip for back of backslid. Brownist, 832.
Whip for Back of Brownist, 2186.
Whipple, C. K., 6642.
Whiston, J., 1997, 2086, 2371.
Whiston, W., 2666, 2669, 3044.
Whitaker, D., 4912.
Whitaker, D. K., 4882.
Whitaker, N., 3601, 3669, 3787, 3810.
Whitby, D., 1054, 2229.
White, D. A., 5204, 6335, 6632.
White, E., 5868, 5964, 6328, 7066.
White, F., 464, 633.
White, G. S., 4436.
White, H., 5605.
White, J., 374, 427, 942, 1214, 1366.
White, J., 581.
White, J., 2967, 3216, 3228, 3255, 3262, 3270.
White, J. B., 5351.
White, N., 1136.
White, P. H., 6858.
White, T., 280.
White, W., 4074, 4181, 4502, 4658.
Whitefield, G., 3026, 3034, 3048, 3064, 3071, 3072, 3074, 3088, 3090, 3098, 3161, 3162, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3174, 3198.
Whitfield, H., 1576.
Whitfield, T., 1272, 1484, 1594.
Whitgift, J., 46, 56, 57, 120, 181.
Whiting, J., 2562.
Whiting, M. H., 6804.
Whitman, B., 4937, 4938, 4952, 4988, 5063, 5083, 5130, 5132, 5133, 5165, 5171, 5205, 5285.
Whitman, N., 4901, 5094.
Whitman, S., 4352, 4857.
Whitman, Z. G., 4653.
Whitmore, W. H., 6726.
Whiton, J. M., 5307.
Whiton, J. M., 7080.
Whittemore, T., 5087, 5119, 5128, 5178, 5251, 5252, 5568.
Whittle, R., 1215.
Whittlesey, S., 2929.
[Whittingham, W.] Brief Disc., 65, 875.
Who are true fools and fanatics, 2636.
Why his Maj. cannot consent, 1414, 1839.
Why Noncons. cannot comply, 2118.
Whytt, J., 5535.
Wicelius, G., 545.
Wickins, W., 1844.
Wicks, J., 7112.
Wicksteed, C., 5953.
Widdowes, G., 576, 584.
Widley, G., 276.
Wiggins's Lib. N. E. History, 6776.
Wigglesworth, E., 2831, 2906, 2991, 3019, 3068, 3186, 3331, 3456, 3717.
Wigglesworth, M., 1919, 1922.
Wigglesworth, S., 2889, 3219.
Wight, D., 5808.
Wightman, V., 2872.
Wilbee, A., 1306.
Wilberforce, R. I., 6290.
Wilberforce, S., 5855.
Wilberforce, W., Letters to, 3998.
Wilbur, H., 4720.
Wilcox, A., 4586.
Wilcox, J., 44.
Wilder, M. H., 6757.
Wilkes, M., 3679.
Wilkes, W., 292.
Wilkinson, W., 2746.
Wilks, S. C., 4807.
Willard, S., 2034, 2130, 2171, 2215, 2216, 2402, 2424, 2443, 2512, 2534, 2538, 2568, 2880, 2992.
Willard, S., 4376, 4378.
Willard, S. G., 7096.
Willes, J., 2375.
Williams, A., 4327.
Williams, C., 7248.
Williams, D., 2490, 2511.
Williams, E., 3150, 3849.
Williams, F., 6864.
Williams, G., 1003.
Williams, J., 625, 641.
Williams, J., 2222, 2241, 2260, 2412, 2436.
Williams, J., 3501.

Williams, J. M., 3945, 6184.
Williams, Mr., 6416.
Williams, N., 3881.
Williams, N. W., 6567.
Williams, P., 3889.
Williams, R., 952, 960, 1031, 1034, 1057, 1610, 1612, 2080.
Williams, S., 3151, 3170, 3229, 3282, 3292.
Williams, S. P., 4910.
Williams, T., 4744, 4745, 5423, 5424, 5908, 5917, 6065, 6474, 6551, 6749.
Williams, W., 2623, 2734, 2760, 2804, 2833, 2892, 2905, 3000.
Williamson, J. D., 5533, 5944.
Wills, O., 2061, 2076.
Wills, S., 6152.
Willson, L., 4552, 4557.
Wilson, J., 5339.
Wilson, J., 2094.
Wilson, J., 3990, 4353, 5232, 5623, 5771, 6284.
Wilson, J., 6700.
Wilson, J. D., 7213.
Wilson, J. L., 5425.
Wilson, J. P., 4585, 5287.
Wilson, J. V., 5869.
Wilson, M., 607, 1584.
Wilson, R., 4320, 5958.
Wilson, S., 3638.
Wilson, T., 2107.
Wilson, W., 4173.
Wilson, W. D., 6036.
Wilton, S., 3678.
Winch, S., 3946.
Winchell, J. M., 4598.
Winchester, E., 3863, 3886, 4064.
Windship, C. W., 5045.
Winslow, E., 532, 1202.
Winslow, H., 5113, 5114. 5653.
Winter, R., 4054.
Winthrop, J., 580, 972, 3857.
Winthrop, R. C., 5530, 6724, 6948.
Wisner, B. B., 5096, 5136.
Wisner, W., 5117.
Witherill, J. F., 5702.
Wise, J., 2657, 2729, 2932, 3624, 6588.
Witherspoon, J., 3372.
Withington, L., 5033, 5391, 5896.
[W. L.] The Brambleberry, 933.
[W. L.] Sacr. Stumbling Bl'k, 1432.
Wolcott, R., 3410.
Wolcott, S., 6270, 6748.
Wollebius, J., 926.
Wolseley, C., 1972, 1974.
Womock, L., 794, 1766.
Wood, B., 4311.
Wood, G., 6484.
Wood, J., 1663.
Wood, J., 4449, 4450, 4516, 4533, 4614.
Wood, W., 612.
Wood, W. C., 7127.
Woodbridge, B., 1379.
Woodbridge, J., 2517.
Woodbridge, J., 4721.
Woodbury, A., 6179.
Woodhead, A., 2292.
Woodhull, R., 6274.
Woodruff, H. N., 3952.
Woods, L., 4135, 4636, 4641, 4698, 4753, 5016, 5101, 5116, 5361, 5731, 5799, 5849, 5890, 6101.
Woodward, A., 1917.
Woodward, H., 1009, 1070, 1071, 1072.
Woodward, S., 3406.
Woolston, T., 2827.
Worcester, J., 4286.
Worcester, L., 4052, 4724.
Worcester, N., 3816, 3909, 3935, 4195, 4221, 4222, 4278, 4354, 5032, 5166, 5217, 5264.
Worcester, S., 4034, 4104, 4182, 4387, 4389, 4400, 4429.
Worcester, S. A., 6072.
Worcester, S. M., 4296, 5343, 5931, 6022.
Worcester, T., 4229, 4230, 4231, 4234, 4251, 4252, 4279, 4287, 4288, 4346, 4413, 4512, 4608.
Word in Season, 4333.
Wordsworth, C., 4207.
Word to Fanatics, 815.
Worke for wisely Consid., 810.
Workman, G., 1197.
Works of Darkness, 1351.
Works of Independents, 1273.
Wormington, W., 415.
Worrall, W., 4822.
Worrell, A. S., 6590.
Worthington, J., 2945.
Worthington, W., 3152.
Wortley, Sir F., 692.
Wotton, W., 2795.
[W. R.] Church of England a true Church, 575.
Wreath for D. Dow, 4118.
Wren and Eagle in contest, 4578.
Wren's Nest Defiled, 719.
Wright, F. B., 5064.
Wright, J., 4526, 4600, 4757, 4950, 4954.
Wright, L., 144, 163.
Wright, L., 4375.
Wright, R., 4177, 4430, 4433, 4451, 4479, 4601, 4602, 4692, 4752, 4761, 4809, 4867, 4868, 5140, 5141, 5142, 5143, 5144, 5235.
Wright, R. W., 6835.
Wright, S., 2854.
Wright, T., 6233.
Wright, W. B., 7141.
Writings of H. Smith, 2334.
[W. T.] Vindic. Eccl. Angl., 571.
Wyburne, P., 42.
Wyclif, J., 5538.
Wyvill, C., 4168, 4196, 4232, 4253.
Yates, F., 5703.
Yates, J., 455, 634.
Yates, J., 4306, 4407, 4461, 4520, 5236, 5332, 5373.
Year Book of Amer. Cong. Union, 6243.
Yorkshire Diaries, etc., 7115.
Young, A., 5102, 5597, 5875, 5876.
Young, J., 4080, 6285, 6306.
Young, P., 4558.
Young, R., 5596.
Young, T., 701.
Zollikoffer, G. J., 4149.

ADDENDA.

[The following titles, or numbers, were overlooked in their proper places.]

Abercrombie, R., 3349.
Adviser, The [Vt.], 4205.
Agreement bet. Church of England and Church of Rome, 2330.
Answer of Assembly, 1393, 1395.
Beza, T., 82.
Burton, H., 553.
Cameron, J., 549.
Charge of ignorance proved against a lover of Cudworth, 5239.
Contrast, The, 3966.
Cudworth defended, 5238.
De Loque, B., 80.
Doughty, J., 558.
Exhortation to Bishops, 458.
Goodwin, T., 1394, 1396.
Harbie, T., 923.
Hartley, T., 3384.
Hayes, S. H., 7031.
Humble answer of Divines to second paper, 1841.
Ioynt Attestation that Discip. of Eng. was not imp. by Dort, 551.
Jackson, T., 554.
James, I., Flores Reg., 556.
Jewett, G. B., 6905.
Lynde, H., 557.
Manual Chh. Pol. [Iowa], 6037.
Milton, J., 4866.
Murray, J., 3544.
Niccols, J., 79.
Pastor and Prelate, 559.
Peabody, A. P., 5347.
Petit. of Par. of Chigwell, 791.
Savage, M. J., 7217.
Smith, J. P., 4335.

Index of the Lectures.

Abbot, Archbishop, 638, 639, 640, 687.
Abbott, O., 575.
Abington, 536*n*, 541*n*, 578, 595*n*.
Accusations of the Brown brothers, 418.
Achurch-cum-Thorpe, 83, 89, 117, 122, 122*n*.
Acton, 211.
Adams, D., 584*n*.
Adams, G. W., 549*n*, 596*n*, 611*n*.
Adams, Mr., 287, 288.
Adams, N., 537*n*, 550*n*.
Adams, T., 349.
Adams, Z., 504.
Admonition to the Followers of Glover and Browne, 95.
Admonition to the People of England, 158.
Aiken, S., 604*n*.
Ainsworth, H., 88, 199; becomes teacher in Amsterdam before Johnson's release from prison, 270; went from Swanton, Eng., 270*n*; lives in great privation in his first years in Amsterdam, 283; dilated on a Greek verb, 293; one of the best linguists of his time, 300, 300*n*; doubtless prepared and with Johnson bore the memorial to the new king, 306*n*; speaks of Smyth, 312*n*, 314*n*; marries Mrs. M. H. Appelbey, 316; notable member of the congregation, 318; disagrees with Johnson as to church government, 326–328, 328*n*; with a minority secedes, 330, 331; brings a suit for possession of the meeting house, 330–335*n*, 337; he and his flock for a time sole Separatists in A., 339; his expositions of Scripture, 342, 342*n*; one of the first Hebraists of his day, 343; dies in 1622 or early in 1623, after long illness, 344; the greatest of the Holland Separatists, etc.; see also 344–346, 353, 355, 364, 386, 407, 429, 514, 523*n*.
Ainsworth, J., 386*n*.
Ainsworthism, 695.
Airdale, 678.
Albany, 515.
Albro, J. A., 567*n*.
Alden, E. H., 568*n*.
Alden, E. K., 590*n*.
Alden, T., 582 bis.
Aldersgate, 691*n*.
Alexander, Dr., 678.
Alfred the Great, 33.
Algonkin, 690.
Alison, R., 261, 262.
Allen, E. W., 567*n*.
Allen, G., 150.
Allen, T., 150.
Allen, T., 531*n*.
Allens, 112.
Allerton, 417.
Allin, E., 571, 572.
Allin, J., 437, 571, 572.
Allison, J., 538*n*.
Allon, H., xvii.
Almond for a Parrat, 180.
Altey, P., 349.
Alworth, 150.
Amersham, 22.
Ames, W., 364, 395, 635.
Amesbury and Salisbury, 611*n*.
Amherst, 530*n*.
Amsterdam, 88, 255*n*, 267, 268, 269, 270, 270*n*, 278, 283, 284, 296, 299, 310, 312, 316, 317, 321, 322, 324, 330, 339, 343, 351, 379, 380, 423, 523*n*, 634, 634*n*, 636, 698, 700, 708.
Amsterdam Experience, Lect. vi, 299–356; Church issues new edition of their Confession of Faith, in English and Latin, in Dec., 1598—copies sent to the various universities, inviting examination, 299–301; correspondence with Francis Junius ensues, 301–304; Am. pastors prejudiced against the exiles, 305; accession of James—a deputation with memorial and petition sent to him, 306; supplementary paper noting fourteen heads of difference, 307, 308; a third explanatory supplication—no favorable response, but the petitioners attacked abusively by the head men of Oxford—exiles publish a reply, 309, 310; failure of these efforts to secure toleration in England leads more to seek refuge in Holland—some, under Thomas White, set up a little church of their own in A.—White soon withdraws and publishes, in London, *A Discovery of Brownism*, to which Johnson replies, 310, 311; John Smyth appears in A., he and his company secede to set up a church differing in some points from that of Johnson and Ainsworth, chiefly in regard to the eldership, 311–315; old church attempts to build a meeting house—calamity attending it—another edition of their creed in Latin and English, 316; arrival of the Scrooby church, with Robinson, Brewster and others—prosperous times for a season, 316–318; Smyth adopts new views—convulsions in his church, he and forty sympathizers cast out—the rest return to London and establish a Baptist church—Smyth dies 1612 and is buried in A.—his life and character, 318–324; Robinson and his Scrooby company remove to Leyden, 324; diversity of views, and friction in the church remaining in A.—Johnson and the Elders with the majority claiming practically all power for the Eldership—Ainsworth and a minority contending for more popular rights, 324–327; Ainsworth's propositions for peace rejected, he and his party secede, 327–331; four men unceremoniously leave Johnson's church and join the English Reformed—are excommunicated—publish a slanderous book, which Johnson and his Elders answer, 332; order of worship in Johnson's church and in Smyth's, 333, 334; controversy between Johnson and Ainsworth for possession of the house of worship, carried at last before the magistrates, 334–337; Johnson, with some of his sympathizers, removes to Friesland, but returns to A. and dies, 338–340; Ainsworth outlives him four or five years, at peace with his own people but forced into a controversial correspondence with Paget, 341; after his death the church, pastorless for a time, falls into weakness, 346, 347; John Canne, its next pastor, a learned man, soon leaves them, and no record of their fortunes is found till 1701, when their feeble remnant was absorbed in the English Reformed Church of Amsterdam, 347–350; thus, by a century of trial in A., the unsoundness of Barrow's system of polity tested and proved, 351–355; visit to the building which succeeded the old Johnson and Ainsworth meeting house, 355, 356.
Anabaptists, 103, 656.
Anderson, parson, 175.
Anderson, R., 577.
Andover, England, 587*n*.
Andover, 553*n*, 585*n*, 587*n*, 592*n*.
Andover Theological Seminary, 564*n*.
Andrewes, L., 363.
Andrews, Mr., 228, 230.
Andrews, W., 582.
Andros, Governor, 480, 495.
Angier, S., 538*n*.
Answeare, A Brief, 225.
Answer of the Elders of the severall Churches in New England unto Nine Positions sent over, etc., 425, 463.
Answer to a Censorious Epistle, 382.
Answer to Henry Jacob, 306.
Answer to George Giffard's Pretended Defence of Read Prayers, etc., 235, 240.
Antimartinus, etc., 164.
Antinomians, 656.
Apocalypsis Goliæ Episcopi, 136.
Apocrypha, 375.
Apologie, An, etc., 310.
Apology for the Liberties of the N. Eng. Churches, 501.
Appelbey, Marjory H., 316.
Appelbey, R., 316, 270*n*.
Appleton, 563*n*.
Arbella, 417.
Archbishop of Canterbury, xvii, 72, 78, 79, 80, 145, 148, 149, 156, 159, 172, 174, 207, 212, 213, 215, 216 223, 273, 641.
Archbishop of York, 376, 379.
Archbishop Usher, 462*n*.
Archbishop Winchelsey, 14.

Arian schemers, 614.
Ariosto, 362.
Arkwright, R., 685.
Arminianism, 372, 388.
Arminian schemers, 614.
Arminius, J., 268*n*, 304, 305, 318, 385.
Arnheim, 641.
Arrowsmith, Mr., 655.
Ashburnham, 548*n*.
Ashby, 615*n*.
Ashfield, 535*n*, 544*n*, 601*n*, 609*n*, 610*n*.
Ashford, 593.
Ashwood, B., 671.
Astwood, J., 574*n*.
Atterbury, F., 135*n*.
Attleboro', 550*n*, 599*n*, 607*n*, 608*n*.
Augustine, 711.
Austerfield, 376, 378.
Austin, Dr. S., 592*n*.
Austria, 592*n*.
Aweburne, K., 207*n*.
Axminster, 669*n*.
Axtell, 691*n*.
Aylmer, 142, 143, 149, 150, 151, 159, 192*n*, 216, 219, 220.
Aylsham, 68.
Bachiler, S., 610*n*.
Backus, 621*n*.
Bacon, F., 160, 188, 211, 212, 363, 683*n*.
Bacon, L., 190, 491, 529*n*, 539, 540, 542*n*, 563, 600*n*, bis, 626, 653*n*.
Bacon, N., 365.
Bailey, R., 293*n*.
Baillie, R., 87, 121, 460, 461, 646, 655, 656, 658, 659, 704.
Baines, E., 677.
Baker, A. R., 578*n*.
Balch, B., 597*n*.
Balcanquall, 389.
Balgarnie, 678.
Balkam, U., 536*n*.
Ball, Mr., 651.
Baltimore, 686*n*.
Bancroft, 67.
Bancroft, R., Archbishop, 78, 79*n*, 95, 177, 183, 199, 201, 223, 233, 265.
Bangor Seminary, 592*n*.
Banys, M., 37.
Banys, R., 37.
Banys, Sir J., 37*n*.
Baptists, 322, 636, 704, 712.
Barbary, 269.
Barbon, 312.
Barbour, W. M., 592*n*.
Barker, J., 122.
Barker, J., 678.
Barker, R., 83*n*, 84.
Barnard, J., 558.
Barnes, 256*n*, 266*n*.
Barnes, J., 207*n*.
Barnstable, 413*n*, 637.
Baro, P., 372.
Barrowe, Henry, 196, 197, 199 bis, 200, 206; s. of T. Barrowe, Esq., of Shipdam, Norfolk; B. of Arts, Clare Hall, Cambridge — becomes member of Gray's Inn in 1576 — leading a wild, wicked life — is converted — manifestly a radical change — turns to theological subjects, and, through Greenwood's influence, becomes deeply interested in church reform, 211, 212; arrested and imprisoned — brought before the Archbishop and other officials — ordered to close imprisonment by Whitgift — four months later again examined, 212–216; another examination at Whitehall — leaves a record of the questions and answers, 216–220; other ecclesiastics visit and require him to give his reasons in writing, 223–231; cited before Chief Justice Popham to answer for his opinions and his books, 240; his trial and defence, 241, 243; condemned to be executed next day — twice reprieved, but hurriedly executed six days afterward, 243–245; his pen-work while in prison, 233–235; he with Greenwood the author of the earliest formal Confession of the Separatists' Faith now extant, 259; 260, 261, 264, 267, 310*n*, 311, 351, 364, 407, 521*n*, 704.
Barrowe, M., 211.
Barrowe, T., 211.
Barrowism, 235–259, 351–355, 413, 428, 698.
Barwell, B., 349.
Barwell, E., 368.
Bascom, F., 529*n*, 570*n*.
Basford, 320*n*.
Bashforth, 320.
Basle, 401*n*.
Bass, J., 593, 593*n*.
Basset, W., 37*n*.
Bastwick, J., 397.
Bates, 542*n*.
Batcombe, 198.
Bates, E., 540*n*.
Bates, L. P., 583.
Bath, 638.
Bath, Me., 536*n*.
Baxter (a monk), 40*n*.
Baxter, J., 576.
Baxter, R., 651, 659, 667*n*, 688, 697.
Bayle, 135*n*.
Bayley, S., 536*n*.
Baynes, P., 377.
Beaman, C. C., 567*n*.
Beardsley, 554*n*.
Becket, T., 32, 136, 692.
Beckwith, G., 577*n*.
Becon, Thomas, 31.
Bedford, 576*n*.
Beecher, C., 547*n*, 550*n*.
Beecher, E., 567*n*, 604*n*.
Beecher, H. W., 712.
Beecher, W. H., 595*n*.
Beecher, L., 601*n*.
Belcher, J., 528*n*.
Belchertown, 550*n*, 591*n*, 602*n*, 609*n*.
Bellamy, J., 591*n*.
Bellot, M., 292.
Bellot, S., 207*n*, 243.
Benedict (a monk), 32.
Bergamo, 180.
Berkley, 554*n*, 621*n*.
Berkeley St. Church, 536*n*, 590*n*, 592*n*.
Bernard, R., 198, 199, 353, 374, 392.
Bernhere, T., 269.
Bertrand de Loque, 54.
Berwick, 558.
Berwick (Eng.), 642.
Bethesda Church, 595*n*.
Bethlem, Conn., 591*n*.
Beverley, Eng., 40.
Beverly, 532, 554, 596*n*.
Bewdley, 661*n*.
Beza, 135, 303.
Bibliography complete, chronologically arranged, value of a, 1.
Biddeford, Me., 531*n*.
Billerica, 538*n*, 551, 601*n*.
Billing, E., 532, 533.
Bilson, 256*n*.
Binney, T., 678.
Birmingham, 678.
Bishop of Ely, 70, 89, 121.
Bishop of Lincoln, 115.
Bishop of London, 364 (see Aylmer).
Bishop of Norwich, 152, 373.
Bishop of Peterborough, 81.
Bishop, T., 293, 317, 317*n*.
Bishop's Stortford, 678.
Bissell, E. C., 592*n*.
Blackfriars, 362.
Blagden, G. W., 537*n*.
Blanchard, 600*n*.
Blandford, 532*n*.
Bliss, J. J., 599*n*.
Blodget, G. D., 599*n*.
Blore, T., 118.
Boardman, E. J., 596*n*.
Bodfish, J., 605*n*.
Bolton Church Case, 504, 603*n*.
Bolton, Conn., 588*n*.
Bond, T., 84*n*.
Booke, A, which sheweth the life and manners of all true Christians, etc., 95.
Books, Separatist, burned, 211.
Boonsboro', Ia., 597*n*.
Boscomb, 363.
Boston, 413*n*, 417, 436, 448*n*, 449*n*, 451, 470, bis, 474, 491, 500, 501, 528, 530*n*, 531*n*, 536*n*, 537*n*, 538, 550, 557, 558, 565*n*, 575*n*, 578, 581*n*, 582, 583, 585*n*, 587*n*, ter, 590*n*, 591*n*, 593, 595*n*, 608, 609, 612, 615, 637, 637*n*, 653, 702, 703.
Boston Association, 157, 491.
Boston Lecture, 457*n*.
Boston, Eng., 316.
Boteler, Dorothy, 64.
Boteler, Sir P., 64.
Botwright, Dr., 37*n*.
Bouchier, Archbishop, 33.

Bouton, 566*n*.
Bow, N. H., 566*n*.
Bow Churchyard, 632.
Bowdoin College, 592*n*.
Bowes, Sir W., 312.
Bowle, R., 207*n*, 225, 240, 243.
Bowman, C., 265, 278, 303, 317*n*.
Boyes, E., 232, 272.
Boyes, Mrs. T., 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 287, 288, 289.
Boyle, R., 688.
Boynton, C.B., 529*n*, 570*n*.
Boys, J., 40*n*.
Brace, J., 573*n*.
Bradford, Wm., 206, 208*n*, 295*n*, 311*n*, 317, 318, 323*n*, 325*n*, 328*n*, 340, 359, 376, 378 bis, 379 bis, 381, 381*n*, 384 388, 389, 391, 403, 410, 416, 417 bis, 437, 455, 626.
Bradford, Vt., 527*n*, 585*n*, 588*n*.
Bradshaw, Judge, 690, 690*n*, 691*n*.
Bradshaw, W., 364, 668.
Bradstreet, D., 591*n*.
Braintree, 437, 530*n*.
Braithwait, M., 317, 317*n*.
Branford, Conn., 587*n*.
Brattleboro', Vt., 569*n*, 595*n*.
Brattle Sq. Church, Boston, 593.
Brattle St. Church, Boston, 512.
Breda, 665.
Bredwell, S., 75*n*, 86, 95, 95*n*, 123, 124, 125, 126.
Breed, W. J., 537*n*.
Brett, S., 590*n*.
Brewster, W., 84, 316, 317, 318, 328*n*, 329*n*, 347*n*, 376, 378, 379, 380, 387, 410, 413, 417, 422*n*, 455.
Bridge, 641, 642, 642*n*, 651, 652*n*, 662.
Bridge, J., 541*n*.
Bridgeport, Conn., 554*n*.
Bridges, J., 143, 145, 146, 147, 157, 175.
Bridgman, L., 597*n*.
Brief Answeare, A, to such Articles as the Bishopps haue giuen out in our name, etc., 225.
Briefe Discouerie of the False Church, A, 235, 236, 240.
Brigham, L., 596*n*.
Brightman, T., 263*n*.
Brimfield, 533*n*, 578, 579, 599*n*.
Brintnal, 528*n*.
Bristol, Eng., 348, 587*n*, 649.
Bristol, N. H., 569*n*.
Bristow, D., 274, 317*n*.
Bromhead, A., 333, 378.
Bromhead, H., 321, 333, 378.
Bromholme Abbey, 31.
Brook, B., 677.
Brooke, 653*n*.
Brookline, 553*n*, 590*n*.
Brooklyn, Conn., 594.
Brooklyn, N. Y., 532*n*, 540*n*, 564*n*, 590*n*, 604*n*, 609*n*, 620*n*.
Brooks, Me., 531*n*.
Brooks, E., 595*n*.
Brooks, P., 534*n*.
Broughton, H., 364.
Brown, B., 678.
Brown Brothers, 418.
Brown, C., 578, 579, 579*n*, 582, 599*n*.
Brown, J., 589*n*, 596*n*.
Brown, Sir T., 688.
Brown, W. B., 600*n*.
Browne, Alice (Mrs. R.), 76, 88, 113, 116, 117.
Browne, Anthony, 64, 80, 81.
Browne, C., 64.
Browne, F., 64.
Browne, J., 63.
Browne, J., 2d, 63.
Browne, P., 64, 66, 67.
Browne, Robert, much misrepresented and misunderstood, 61; new light discovered concerning him, 62, 63; birth and ancestry, 63; a student at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 64; chaplain to Duke of Norfolk, 64; teaches school, and occasionally lectures for three years, 65; studies theology with Rev. R. Greenham, 66; preaches very acceptably—pressed to accept a Cambridge pulpit—refuses to accept license from the Bishop, 66; preaches openly against subjection to bishops, and is inhibited by Bishop and Council, 67; becomes intimate with Robert Harrison and removes with him to Norwich, 68, 69; there discovered and restated the original Congregational way, and secured the formation of the first known Congregational church of modern times, 70; complained of by Bp. Freake, 70, 71; emigrates with his little church to Middelberg, 72; prints three treatises on church reformation, 74; sickness, trouble, church and domestic, 76; removes to Scotland—is there tried for heresy, but released by the magistrate, 76–78; returns to England, is persecuted and excommunicated, 78, 80, 81; readmitted to the Church of England, and made master of the grammar school of St. Olaves, 81; appointed rector of the parish of Achurch, 83; dies after forty years' rectorship, about eighty years old, 83; severe charges made against him, 87, 88; genuineness of his religious character in early life, 89–94; the nature of his "Brownism," 96–111; his writings showing his views, 94–96; the first writer clearly to state in English the true relation of the magistrate to the church, 101; anticipates by two generations Roger Williams, as an advocate of religious liberty, 103; taught clearly the fellowship of the churches, 108, 109; extreme views of church members' responsibility for each other the rock on which his church split, 108–111; his name legitimately first in the list of our distinctive politists, 115; what shall be our judgment of the man himself? 116–120; probably mentally disordered in his later years, 120–128; Bredwell, Gifford, Baillie, Prof. Masson and Skeats all agree in regarding him as the originator and chief leader of the Separatists, 127*n*; his children, Timothy, Francis, Thomas, Bridget, Grace, Alice, John, 118*n*; 205, 209, 212, 222, 255, 260, 271, 351, 364, 376, 381, 407, 514, 521*n* bis, 638*n*, 699, 703, 704 bis, 714.
Browne, W., 63.
Brownism, 96, 108, 114, 124, 415, 695.
Brownists, 73, 88, 89, 96, 112, 121*n*, 189, 255*n*.
Brunswick, Me., 596*n*.
Bryant, J. C., 592*n*.
Buchanan, G., 137.
Buck, D., 256*n*, 265*n*.
Buckhurst, 216, 218, 219.
Buckingham, T., 539*n*, 573.
Budington, W. I., 589*n*, 609*n*.
Buffum, F. H., 599*n*, 712.
Bulkley, P., 430, 539*n*.
Bulteel, J., 639*n*.
Bulward, R., 332.
Bungener, 52*n*, 121.
Bunhill Fields, 587*n*.
Burchard, 569.
Bures, H., 211.
Burghley, Lord, 63, 70, 72, 79, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87, 121, 124, 165, 192*n*, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 249, 250, 365, 369, 371, 372.
Burgon, J. W., 380*n*.
Burial Hill Declaration, 703.
Burr, I., 569*n*.
Burr, J., 617.
Burroughs, 641, 642, 642*n*, 651, 652*n*.
Burton, H., 651 bis.
Bury St. Edmunds, 70, 120, 210.
Busher, L., 103, 322*n*.
Butler, D., 592*n*.
Butler, J. D., 612*n*.
Byles, M., 598*n*.
Byllet, A., 225.
Cady, D. R., 592*n*.
Calais, 63.
Calkins, W., 545*n*.
Calthop, 229.
Calvin, J., Presbyterian Eldership a contrivance of his to meet certain exigencies, 49; as a reformer, 52; his teaching as to church polity unscriptural and ineffective, 52, 53; circulation of his books in England, 54; 121, 135; his church govt. at Geneva a pure aristocracy, 222; censured in severe terms by Barrowe, 237; influence of his theories, through English refugees in Germany and Switzerland, on Anglican life, 629, 699.
Calvinism, 400, 408.
Cambell, C., 257*n*, 258*n*.
Cambridge, Eng., 55, 64, 66, 67, 68, 83*n*, 93, 103*n*, 119, 121, 145, 147*n*, 155, 164, 168*n*, 185*n*, 187, 263, 312, 312*n*, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 372 bis, 377, 381, 384, 386, 387, 630.
Cambridge, U. S. A., 413*n*, 436, 477, 484, 526*n*, 541*n*, 563*n*, 587*n* bis, 601*n*, 620*n*, 705.
Cambridge College, 587*n*.
Cambridge Platform, 438, 444, 448, 464, 467, 478, 481, 482, 483, 485, 489, 496, 507, 509, 513, 514, 701, 702 bis, 702*n*, 703, 710.
Cambridgeport, 548*n*, 565*n*, 584*n*.
Cambridge University, 3, 4, 365–371, 630.
Camden Society, 136*n*.
Camden, Me., 531*n*, 584*n*.
Camden, W., 361.

Campbell, H. F., 581*n*.
Campen, 267, 268.
Canada, 495.
Canne, J., 347, 348, 648*n*, 649*n*.
Canongate, 77.
Canterbury, 32, 638, 638*n*, 639, 639*n*, 640, 641, 686.
Canterbury, Conn., 598*n*, 621*n*.
Carew, 691*n*.
Carlton, Bishop, 389.
Carlyle, T., 664.
Carnes, J., 546*n*.
Carolinas, 480.
Carpenter, E., 577*n*.
Carre, Alice, 37*n*.
Carroll, J. H., 600*n*, 602*n*.
Carruthers, G. N., 584*n*.
Carruthers, W., 534*n*.
Carter, 652*n*.
Carter, T., 572*n*.
Cartwright, T., a great man, but greater in impulse and purpose than achievement, 54; chief in bringing Puritanism in England to a developed system, 55, 56; his influence in Cambridge, 69, 103*n*, 73; pastor of an English church in Middelberg, 75, 84; replies respectfully to a letter of Harrison, and is answered by Browne, 86; 98, 100, 113, 126, 143*n*, 145, 149, 153; regarded the Mar-prelate tracts as "disorderly," 157; slapped by Martin, 176; and on the other side by Pasquill, 180; gives no answer to a paper addressed him by Barrowe and Greenwood, 221–223; his course in reference to reform characterized by the Separatists, 231; 233, 235, 263; imprisoned by the Bishop of London, 364; 371; pushed the claims of State church Presbyterianism as the grand desideratum, 407, 459; its ablest early advocate after Knox, 629, 630; saw no way of reform but to wait till the hierarchy of the whole kingdom could be Presbyterianized, 699.
Carver, J., 390, 410.
Caryl, J., 652*n*, 660, 662.
Cavaliers, 666.
Cavendish, H., 685.
Cavendish, T., 365.
Central Church, Boston, 590*n*.
Central Cong. Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 623*n*.
Central Cong. Church, Portland, Me., 600*n*.
Central Society, Lawrence, 597*n*.
Certaine Minerall and Metaphysicall School Points, etc., 160.
Cervantes, 362.
Chaderton, L., 372, 377.
Chalmers, 81.
Chamberlain, W. A., 532*n*.
Chamberlane, Dea., 528*n*.
Chandler, J., 207*n*.
Channing, W. E., 618.
Chaplin, E., 504.
Chard, T., 144*n*.
Charing Cross, 587*n*.
Charke, W., 174, 174*n*.
Charles I., 630; ascends the throne, 639; lends himself to the schemes of Laud, 640; forbids unlicensed emigration of Nonconformists, 641; attempts to force Episcopacy upon Scotland, 642; unsuccessful, 643; driven, after eleven years, to convoke a Parliament, 643; involves the country in civil war, 645; beheaded 655; 668.
Charles II., 664, 645.
Charlestown, 413*n*, 523, 526*n*, 589*n*, 591*n*, 598*n*, 609*n*.
Chatham, Eng., 255*n*, 523*n*, 634.
Chatham, Mass., 583*n*.
Chauncy, C., 471, 587*n*.
Chauncy, I., 575*n*.
Chebacco (Essex), 495, 595*n*, 609*n*.
Chebogue, N. S., 531*n*.
Cheever, E., 557*n*, 598*n*.
Cheever, T., 528, 528*n*, 557*n*, 562*n*, 598*n*.
Cheever, G. B., 563*n*.
Chelmsford, 587*n*.
Chelsea, 565*n*.
Chelsea (Norwich), Conn., 542*n*.
Chelsea, Vt., 603*n*.
Cheshunt, 678.
Chester, Vt., 527*n*, 536*n*.
Chesterfield, 600*n*.
Chicopee, 597*n*.
Chiltonville, 550*n*.
Christian History, The, 486.
Christ's College, 311, 364, 372, 372*n*.
Chrystie St. Church, N. Y., 566*n*.
Church, B., 693.
Church, Rev. Dr., 547*n*.
Churches' Quarrel, The, Espoused, etc., 496.
Church Government and Church Covenant, etc., 426.
Church of England, 300, 302, 308, 375, 414, 688, 697, 707.
Church of the Pilgrimage, 616.
Church of the Puritans, 554*n*, 563.
Claiton, Dr., 371.
Clapham, H., 339*n*.
Clapp, S. G., 597*n*.
Clark, E., 577*n*.
Clark, R. W., 589*n*.
Clark, S. D., 596*n*.
Clarke, A., 342*n*.
Clarke, J., 277.
Cluverius, 385.
Clyfton, R., 258, 295, 317, 318, 326, 332, 380*n*.
Cobbett, T., 587*n*.
Coddington, 417, 418.
Codman, J., 542*n*, 570*n*, 601*n*, 618.
Coffin, T. G., 542*n*.
Cogswell, J., 621*n*.
Coke, Lord, 248.
Coke, Sir E., 688*n*.
Coleman, 652.
Colet, J., 50.
Collection, A, of certaine Sclanderous Articles, etc., 234.
College life at Cambridge in Robinson's time, 367, 368.
Collicott, 448*n*.
Collier, 73 bis.
Colman, B., 512, 531*n*.
Colman, H., 616.
Colshill, 256*n*.
Columbus, C., 115.
Colyer, Ann, 289.
Communion of the churches, 523, 524.
Conant, S., 571*n*.
Concord, 436, 530*n*, 536*n*, 590*n*, 595*n*.
Concord, N. H., 526*n*.
Conder, E., 678.
Confessio Fidei Anglorum quorundam, etc., 316.
Confessions of Faith, 258, 265, 270.
Confessions, relations of Congregationalism to, 701.
Conference between Truth and Peace, 658.
Conflict of authorities in the churches, 352, 487, 488.
Conflict of Councils, 488, 614, 621, 621*n*.
Congregational Church, A, 695, 696, 697.
Congregationalism, defined, 49; nearly re-discovered by Luther, 51; fully re-discovered by Browne, 70; attempts to make it do impossible works, 88; Browne, not Fitz, legitimately the first of its politists, 115, 128; the creed-literature of modern, in its beginning flavored with the oligarchic idea of the Eldership, 261; its early history in N. E., 413–464; its beginnings tentative—mild type of Barrowism held at Plymouth—Salem Co. not Separatists when they left England—prejudiced against Plymouth, 413–415; the Providential visit of a prominent Plymouth man removes their false impressions—Salem settlers about to elect and ordain a pastor and teacher, both before ordained in England, they invite Plymouth Church to be present—Plymouth sends Gov. Bradford and others, who give them the right hand of fellowship, 415, 416; Winthrop's Co. pursue much the same course that Salem had, 416–418; this course offensive to some of the patentees, 418, 419; curious changes in the views of Cotton and others by N. E. air, 419; action of the Gen. Court in 1631 much misrepresented, 420; another unfortunate regulation of the Court, 421; J. Cotton's ordination—he publishes a book upon Church Government—order of worship and polity then set forth, 423, 425; a synod called in 1637 on account of disturbances by John Wheelwright and Anne Hutchinson, 430, 431; Presbyterian sentiments in some of the churches lead to the calling of another synod in 1643, 431–433; The Keys, by John Cotton, 433–435; synod of 1646—meets in Cambridge—its character and doings—the Cambridge Platform, 435–444; draught by Rev. Mr. Partridge, 444–447; working aspects of the polity thus established, 448–459; difference between early N. E. Congregationalism and the Presbyterianism for a time established in England, 459–464; its later history in N. E.—Cambridge Platform unmodified for two generations—anxiety of those early fathers about the baptism of their children, 467–469; movement in Connecticut—troubles in a Hartford church, and a party in the colony at large wishing all moral persons to be admitted to full communion in the churches—a council of the confederate colonies called, meets and holds a fortnight's session in 1657, 469, 470; matters made worse—a synod of elders and messengers from all the Mass. churches called, meets

March, 1662, results in the half-way covenant, 470, 471; many disapprove, sharp discussion of the subject for many years — Davenport of N. Haven a strenuous opponent — a great decay of manners and morals, 471–477; synod called by Gen. Court in 1679 — their result specifies thirteen prevalent evils and gives twelve prescriptions for their cure — effect good upon ministers and churches, but calamities, deemed judgments of God, are multiplied — century goes out in deep gloom, 477–480; same synod votes approval of the C. Platform *for substance*, 481–483; opinions differing as to the power of synods, church officers and lay members, 484, 485; method of joining the church in 1726, 485; conflict of authorities in the churches, 487, 488; Saybrook synod readopts the Savoy Confession — adopts the London Heads of Agreement, and fifteen original propositions — Gen. Court sanctions and imposes the result on the colony, 487, 491; proposals of the Boston Association in 1705 for a general standing associated council, 491–493; not favorably received, but leads to momentous results, 493, 494; John Wise satirizes the "proposals" and effectually demolishes them, and in another book presents a clear, broad discussion, and a conclusive argument for democracy in church and state, 498–500; great effect of these publications, 500–502; influence of the "Great Awakening," 502, 503; Bolton church case, 504, 505; effect of the Revolution on ecclesiastical tendencies — prevalence of the principles of Wise, but they hardly harmonize with the C. Platform, 506, 507; Emmons and his views of church government, 507–509; a tract by John Eliot, 509, 510; Stoddard's plea for a national church, 510, 511; Homes's and Colman's suggestions, 511, 512; one more attempt toward consociationism in Mass. — Emmons's short method, 512–514; some looking toward Egypt even in these late days, 514, 515; conventions and conferences a marked feature of our polity in the last twenty-five years — Albany Convention — Boston Council — Oberlin Council, 515–518; how differing from Independency, 523; flexibility of, 613, 703; in England, 629–678; Presbyterianism the first shape to which Protestantism inclined in the Father Land — the Universities foremost in reform — the genius of Puritanism — Presbyterianism established in Scotland in 1592 — but some of the most earnest reformers radically unsatisfied with all Presbyterian arrangements, 629–631; nothing gained by attempting to predate Independency in Great Britain — no evidence of any church existing earlier than 1587 holding uninterrupted relations with the Congregationalism of the present, 631–634; Henry Jacob visits Leyden — adopts Robinson's views — returns and organizes a church in Southwark — regarded as the mother-church of the Independent denomination as it now exists — establishment of a Baptist church in London Congregational in its polity, and others follow, but Separatism does not make large growth during the first quarter of the 17th century, 635–638; William Laud — his mighty and mischievous influence, 638–642 — Charles the tool of Laud in endeavoring to force Episcopacy upon Scotland — baffled — repulsed — forced to call a Parliament, 642, 643; bold measures, Stafford and Laud both impeached and executed, 644; an alliance formed with Scotland — an ordinance passed ordering a synod to consider ecclesiastical affairs — the Westminster Assembly, 645, 647; most of its members Presbyterians — only ten or eleven Independents, 652; their session lasts five and a half years, 655; the Independents confessedly among the ablest of the members, they argue for universal toleration, 656, 657; Independency flourishes under Cromwell, but not in its purity — appointments to high offices, and Congregational principles compromised in a measure thereby, 660; Independents increase greatly in all parts of the country — need of a written statement of their faith felt, and Cromwell consents to the calling of an assembly of Congregational elders of England and Wales — it meets in the palace of the Savoy, in London, and finishes its work, the Savoy Confession, in eleven days, 661, 662; great reaction follows the death of Cromwell and the restoration, 663–665; persecution of Nonconformity wide reaching and severe, 666–671; change of policy — the Toleration Act, etc., 672; thoroughly respectable now in England to be a Congregationalist, 672; honored by its grand success in England, 673; English and American compared, 673–677; Congregationalism, English and American, nearly equal in number of churches and communicants — some differences naturally developed between us, 673–675; our brethren in England have had a heavy burden to carry — but what they have accomplished witnesses to the power of the Congregational gospel, and the pluck of its professors, 676; we feel an honest pride in them and their list of noble names, 677, 678; its golden age not in the past, 692; of to-day, its fundamental essence, 695; its democracy, 697; solution of the enigma of the Ruling Elder system of N. E., 698; its true relation to platforms and confessions, 701; its security and strength, 705, 706; it is something more than a polity, 708–711; its chief danger in our time, 712, 713; preëminently a spiritual polity — nearness to God its sweet and surpassing encouragement, 714; drift of all polities toward Congregationalism, 715.

Congregationalists, 114.

Connall, J., 349.

Connecticut, 436, 469, 470, 480, 488, 495, 503, 516, 562, 563*n*, 587*n*.

Consociationism, 489, 490, 496, 503, 512, 515, 531*n*.

Constable, H., 361.

Convention of Mass. Ministers, 500, 505, 506, 507.

Convention of Rhode Island Ministers, 503.

Convention, National, in Albany, 515, 516.

Conway, 621*n*.

Cooke, 691*n*.

Cooke, P., 514, 537*n*.

Cooley, T., 514.

Cooper, 174*n*, 256*n*.

Cooper, J., 599*n*.

Cooper, T., 156, 174.

Cooper, T., 311*n*.

Cooper, T., 611*n*.

Copcot, J., 365.

Cope, A., 638*n*.

Copernicus, 683.

Coppin, J., 206, 208, 209, 210.

Corbet, 668.

Cordley, C. M., 597*n*.

Corken, W. D., 611*n*.

Cornelius, E., 547*n*, 592*n*.

Corpus Christi College, 64, 68, 360, 364, 365.

Cosins, 147, 212.

Cotton, J., 88, 194, 331*n*, 354, 417, 419, 422, 423, 432, 433, 434 bis, 437, 457*n*, 461, 463, 521*n*, 551, 574*n*, 587*n*, 591*n*, 637, 651, 653.

Cotton, J., Jr., 423*n*, 591*n*, 598*n*.

Councils Ecclesiastical, 521 — recognized by original Brownism, not by High-Church Barrowism, 521; Robinson's views did not favor them, but he had little occasion to study the subject, nor was there any occasion for it in New England, in whose annals it is now chiefly to be studied, till Endicott's Company and Winthrop's arrived, both of which sought and shared the fellowship of Plymouth church, 522, 523; proper occasions for a council, 524, 525; who may call a council, 525–527; kinds of councils, Advisory, Mutual and Ex-parte, 527; regular method of calling, 527–530; place of meeting, 530; membership, 531–537; quorum, 537–539; organization 539, 540; business, 541–543; voting, 543, 544; adjourning for a purpose, 544; result, 545, 546; protest, 546; interpretation of result, 547; dissolution, 547; councils respecting the recognition of churches, 548–553; respecting the intercourse of churches, 553–555; the disfellowship of churches, 555–564; the disbandment of churches, 565–566; ordination of "evangelists," 567–569; settlement of pastors, 569–584; suspension of pastors, 585; dismission of pastors, 586–597; deposition of pastors, 598; called to give light, 599–606; called in the interest of peace, 606–611; called in the interest of purity, 612–626; called by General Court, 469, 470; standing, 492, 497, 509, 510, 511, 515; system of, proposed by J. Eliot; Partridge's philosophy of, 445; Homes's plea for an associational, 511, 512; associational recommended by a committee in 1844, 515; ex-parte, fears of, 614, 620*n*; false notions of their power, 614, 620; as tribunals, failures, 625; of immense possible and actual value rightly employed, 626; their religious side — an impressive example of their blessed effects, 621–625; national, of 502 members in Boston, 516, 517, 518, 612, 703; at Oberlin, O, (1871), 517, 518, 703.

Countercuffe, A, given to Martin Iunior, etc., 177.

Covenant of the Gainsborough church, 377, 378*n*.

Covenant of the Scotch Presbyterians, 642.

Coventry, 166, 185, 312, 637.

Cradock, 414*n*.

Craig, W., 602*n*.

Crane, 573*n*.

Crane, N., 207*n*.

Cresey, N., 541*n*.

Crocker, J., 599*n*.

Cromford, 685.
Cromwell, O., 61, 587*n*, 653*n*, 657, 659 bis, 660 bis, 661, 662 bis, 664 bis, 690*n*, 691*n*, 708.
Cronstedt, 685.
Crossley, J., 677.
Crowe, 691*n*.
Crowell, R., 567*n*.
Cruikshanks, J., 581*n*, 588*n*.
Cudworth, 688.
Cullum, Sir J., 26*n*.
Cumberland, Me. (N. Yarmouth 2d church), 377*n*.
Curteis, Prebendary, 189.
Cushing, C., 590*n*.
Cuthbertson, 678.
Daguerre, L., 685.
Dale, R. W., 678.
Dana, Jas., 562*n*, 563*n*.
Dana, Jos., 589*n*, 606*n*.
Danaeus, L., 384.
Danbury, Ct., 546*n*, 595*n*.
Danforth, S., 486.
Daniel, S., 361.
Danvers, 583*n*, 612*n*.
Darley, 638*n*.
Dartmouth College, 531*n*, 552*n*.
Davenant, J., 389.
Davenport, Jas., 569.
Davenport, Jno., 471, 473, 474, 587*n*, 591*n*, 651, 651*n*, 653 bis.
Davidson, 53.
Davidsone, 78.
Davis, 542*n*.
Davis, J., 618.
Dawn of Reformation in England, 48.
Day, J., 600*n*.
Day, T., 162, 163.
Dayton, O., 540*n*.
Dean, Archb., 13*n*.
Dean of Sarum, 143, 144, 146, 147, 157, 175.
Deane, Mrs. L., 606*n*.
Debnham, 207*n*.
Deering, Sir E., 646.
Declaration Savoy, 488, 663, 710.
Dedham, 413*n*, 456, 505, 548*n*, 571, 572, 581*n*, 618.
Deerfield, 527, 533, 536*n*, 579, 616.
Defence, A, of the Govt. of the Church of E., etc., 143.
Delevan, Wis., 532*n*.
Delfshaven, 391.
Denford, 207*n*.
Dennis, Wm., 206, 208.
Deptford, 256.
Dertford, 123.
Detroit, Mich., 531*n*, 542*n*, 620*n*.
Dexter, Hon. Mr., 542*n*.
Dexter, S., 571*n*.
Dickens, C., 287, 288.
Dickerson, O. C., 597*n*.
Diggins, J., 603*n*.
Dike, D., 661.
Dingley, N., Jr., 540*n*.
Disciplinæ Ecclesiasticæ, etc. (Travers), 55.
Discipline, a written system needed, 435.
Discipline, Brown's sarcasm upon, 102.
Discipline in early churches of N. E., 450, 451.
Disraeli, B., 189.
Dissuasions from the Way of the Separatists, 633.
Dod, 312, 521*n*.
Doddridge, 342*n*.
Dodge, O., 547*n*, 577*n*.
Donatists, 100.
Don Quixote, 710.
Dorchester, 413*n*, 426, 512, 530*n*, 542*n*, 553*n*, 587*n*, 589*n*, 595*n*, 601*n*, 618.
Dordrecht, 389.
Dorman, L. M., 580*n*.
Dort, 258, 264, 372, 384, 400.
Dort, Synod of, 400, 401, 653.
Douglass, 531*n*.
Dove, J., 257*n*.
Dover, 664.
Dover, Mass., 583*n*.
Dover, N. H., 413*n*.
Dracut, 549*n*, 596*n*, 611*n*.
Drama, suddenly popular in England, 362.
Drayton, M., 361.
Drewet, T., 207*n*.
Drusius, John, 384.
Dry Drayton, 66, 89.
Dublin, N. H., 548*n*, 578*n*, 585.
Dudley, 419, 420.
Dufay, 685.
Duke of Alva, 72*n*.
Duke of Guise, 176.
Duke of Norfolk, 64, 65, 72*n*.
Dukinfield, 635*n*.
Dunbar, Mr., 571*n*.
Duncanson, A., 533*n*, 580*n*.
Dundee, 76, 79.
Dunlap, R., 596*n*.
Dunstable, N. H., 609*n*.
Dunster, H., 587*n*.
Durandus, 39.
Durham, 295*n*.
Durie, R., 387*n*.
Dutch at Zeland, 72, 73.
Dutton, S. W. S., 563, 600*n*.
Duxbury, 413*n*, 543*n*, 581, 588*n*, 590*n*, 599*n*.
Dwight, H. E., 577*n*.
Dwightree, G., 207*n*.
Earl of Essex, 155.
Earl of Exeter, 87.
Earl of Warwick, 404.
East Berkshire, Vt., 530*n*.
East Boston, 589*n*, 590*n*.
East Bridgewater, 596*n*.
East Charlemont, 590*n*.
East Haddam, Ct., 507.
East Hadley, 530*n*, 550*n*.
Eastham, 530*n*, 535*n*, 585.
East Hartford, 599*n*.
East Haverhill, 583*n*.
East Longmeadow, 604*n*.
East Medway, 589*n*.
Easton, 582.
Easton, Ct., 611*n*.
East Somerville, 608*n*.
East Weymouth, 583*n*, 605*n*.
East Windsor, Ct., 603*n*, 610*n*.
East Winsted, Ct., 602*n*.
Eaton, J. M. R., 590*n*.
Eaton, S., 587*n*, 635*n*.
Eayrs, J. H., 610.
Ecclesiastical Commission, 156.
Eddy, Z., 542*n*.
Edinburg, 77, 78, 79, 343*n*, 688.
Editor of the Advance, 592*n*.
East Haverhill, 583*n*.
Edward VI., 54.
Edward the Confessor, 648, 654.
Edwards Church, Boston, 590*n*.
Edwards, E., 540*n*.
Edwards, Jona., 487, 527, 594.
Edwards, T., 603*n*.
Egerton, 256*n*.
Egerton, S., 174, 174*n*.
Egerton, Sir T., 86, 243.
Eiles, W., 291.
Elders, 53, 238, 260, 261, 263, 276, 314, 315, 326, 327, 332, 353, 398, 399, 424.
Eldridge, 563, 600*n*.
Eliot, J., 509, 690.
Ellesmere, Lord, 240.
Ellsworth, W. W., 600*n*.
El Paso, O., 568*n*.
Ely, 577*n*.
Ely, Bishop of, 89, 152.
Emanuel Coll., 363, 377.
Emden, 53, 338, 338*n*.
Emerson, C. H., 588*n*.
Emerson, R., 547*n*.
Emerson, R. W., 715.
Emmons, N., from E. Haddam, Ct., 1745—fifty years pastor in Franklin, himself a theological seminary, his character as a thinker, a reasoner, a preacher, a theologian and a Christian man—second father of New England Congregationalism of the present, 507; six points of the Congregational Way as he viewed it, 507–509; observations in his old age about councils and office powers, 513; a Brownist after R. Browne's own heart, 514; 552*n*, 588.
Encyclopædia Britannica, 96.
Endecott, v, 414*n*, 415, 415*n*, 418, 523.
Enfield, Ct., 535*n*.
England, condition of, at opening of the sixteenth century, 2; population of, 2; different classes, 2, 3; education extremely limited, 3, 4; ignorance in the universities, 4; vice and crime very prevalent, 3; seventy-two thousand robbers, thieves, etc., hanged by Henry VIII., 3*n*; all subdivided into small local parishes, 3; for centuries a Papal country, 4; practices prevalent, A. D. 1500, 5; ceremonies of infant baptism, 5, 6; confirmation, regeneration affirmed of the

confirmed infant, 7–9; churching of women, 9; disastrous influence of these superstitions, 9, 10; cross, sign of, endlessly repeated, 6, 8, 11, 19, 22, 23, 27; crosses set up where roads met, and in grave yards, etc., 10, 11; bells, superstitious use of, 11, 15, 16; churches must be placed east and west, 12; church arrangements and furniture, 13–15; church services almost wholly unintelligible, 16, 17; saint worship, 17, 18; mummeries of the mass, 17–19; Bible, not even the priest had one, and others not allowed to read it, 20, 47; all books, except those specially sanctioned by the church, prohibited, 20, 47; influence of the Lollards feared; one burned in 1506, 20, 22; struggles natural to an inquiring and anxious mind, 20–46; the pax, church ales, glutton-masses, 23; unaccountable regulations, 24–26; indulgences, 24*n*, 38, 39; church interference with all affairs, 26; festival days, multiplied, denounced by King Henry VIII., 26, 27; marriage and burial regulations, 27, 28; the practical philosophy of so many rites, 28; attendance on Sunday and holiday services enforced, 28; claims of the church upon property of the dying and the dead, 28, 29; low and false terms of salvation prescribed; absolute obedience to the church the great dogma, all church rites to be fully performed, 29, 29*n*; confession, pilgrimages, 30–36; relics—absurdity of their pretensions, 30, 31; miracles, pretended, 31, 32; bad moral quality and influence of the church and the clergy, 33, 34; papal theology fundamentally erroneous, yet artfully planned to gain popular acceptance, 35, 36; demoralizing tendency of Romish methods—eucharist enforced—absolution in the priest's power, purgatory and prayers for the repose of souls, 36, 37; churches made refuges for criminals, 39, 40; dealing with the sick and dying, 40–42; supposed scene at deathbed of a mother, 42–45; excommunication—curses for heresy, 45, 46; tyranny of the church over the human mind, 46, 47; heretics to be extirpated, 47; condition of England at the close of the fifteenth century summed up, 47, 48; 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 62, 72, 85, 94, 96, 114, 121, 124, 135, 136, 139, 140, 154, 171, 208, 223, 225, 226 bis, 278, 293, 299, 302, 309, 342, 351, 361, 362, 378, 389, 405, 408, 414, 418, 419, 422, 425, 431, 523*n*, 586*n*, 587, 587*n* quater, 641, 643, 644, 646, 683, 684, 686, 687 bis, 688 bis.
English Reformed Church in Amsterdam, 316, 340, 341.
Epicurus, 34.
Episcopacy, 49, 631, 642.
Episcopalians, 712.
Episcopius, 385, 388.
Epistle, The, 145, 154, 156, 157, 158, 161, 195, 198.
Epistola Magistri Benedicti Passauantij, etc., 135.
Epitaphs for Martin, 181–183.
Epitome, The, 144, 154, 156, 158, 161, 198.
Erasmus, 4, 29, 30, 50 bis, 133, 172*n*.
Erastians, 652*n*.
Erastus, 652.
Erpenius, 385.
Erskine, T., 631*n*.
Essex, 495.
Essex, 630.
Essex South Conference, 566*n*, 567*n*.
Essex St. Church, Boston, 550*n*, 601.
Evelyn, 691.
Exeter, Bishop of, 381.
Exeter, N. H., 413*n*, 587*n*, 592*n*, 599*n*, 601*n*.
Exeter, R. I., 601*n*.
Exon, 671.
Ex-parte Councils, 474, 526*n*, 550, 557, 563 ter, 612, 614.
Expulsion of Orthodox churches, 619.
Fairbairn, 678.
Fairbanks, E., 581*n*.
Fairchild, J. H., 537*n*, 549*n*, 581*n*, 599*n*.
Fairfield, Conn., 504.
Fairfield East Association, Conn., 595.
Fairhaven, 534*n*, 622*n*.
Fairhaven, Conn., 544*n*, 554*n*, 565*n*.
Fairlambe, P., 95*n*.
Fall River, 589*n*, 595*n*, 604*n*, 605*n*.
Falmouth, 277.
Familiarum Colloquiorum, etc., 134.
Fanshaw, 247.
Farewell Address, Robinson's, 400–409.
Farmington, Conn., 574*n*.
Farrar, J., 548*n*, 585, 586.
Farrar, Margaret, 207*n*.
Falding, Dr., 678.
Fasts, New England Annual, 457.
Fathers, our, fair view of, 681.
Fawsley, 166, 185.
Fay, S. P., 595*n*.
Fay, W., 598*n*.
Fayrweather, S., 577.
Fenner, D., 263.
Field, D. D., 585*n*.
Field, J., 133*n*, 187.
Field, R. E., 532*n*.
Finney, C. G., 569.
Firmin, G., 574*n*.
First Blast of the Trumpet, etc., 142.
First Church, Boston, 413, 574*n*.
First Church, Chicago, 592*n*.
First Church, Northampton, 594.
First Church, San Francisco, 597*n*.
First Episcopal Church in New England, 615.
First parte of Pasquils Apologie, 184, 192.
First Presbyterian Church, N. Y., 591.
First Separatist (Congregational) Church, 265, 634.
First Unitarian Church in America, 615.
Fish, S., 3.
Fisk case, Salem, 557–561.
Fisk, 531*n*, 544, 557, 559*n*, 561.
Fisk, Mrs., 535*n*.
Fisk, N., 578.
Fisk, J., 606*n*.
Fiske, D. T., 487*n*.
Fiske, F. A., 548*n*.
Fiske, J., 587*n*.
Fitch, Gov. T., 503.
Fitchburg, 546*n*, 602*n*, 603*n*, 614*n*, 615*n*, 616.
Fitz, E. S., 599*n*, 712.
Fitz, R., 114, 115.
Flanders, 362.
Fleet Prison, 364, 632, 699.
Fletcher, 649*n*.
Fletcher, S. H., 531*n*, 598*n*.
Fontenelle, 172*n*.
Forester, J., 256*n*.
Forster, J., 240.
Foster, E. B., 590*n*.
Foster, I., 598*n*.
Foster, J., 581*n*.
Foster, W. C., 597*n*.
Fotheringay, 654.
Fowler, J., 332.
Fox, 256*n*, 265, 272.
Fox, J., 47, 251, 252, 632.
Foxcroft, S., 574*n*, 576*n*.
Framingham, 561, 562, 581*n*, 583*n*, 609*n*.
France, 34.
Francestown, N. H., 581*n*, 603*n*, 607*n*, 619*n*.
Franciscanus, 137.
Frankford (Philadelphia), 611*n*.
Frankfort, 53.
Franklin, 507.
Fratres Fraterrimi, 137.
Freake, 69*n*, 70, 121.
Freetown (now Fall River), 590*n*.
Friend, Sir J., 691*n*.
Friendly Admonition to Martin, etc., 185.
Froude, J. A., 692.
Fulham, 149, 151, 157, 160, 195.
Fuller, 50, 72, 73, 87, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 188, 630, 644, 652, 655.
Fuller, S., 318, 390, 410, 415, 417 bis, 455.
Fullwood, 671.
Funerals, 458.
Gainsborough, 312, 316, 376, 377.
Galvani, L., 685.
Gardiner, A., 548*n*.
Gardiner, J., 174, 174*n*.
Gardner, 256*n*.
Gardner, 598*n*.
Gascoigne, 684.
Gasthuis Kerk, 263.
Gate-house prison, 256, 274.
Gee, J., 529.
General Assembly, Connecticut, 526*n*.
General Association, Massachusetts, 512.
General Consociation, Connecticut, 569*n*.
General Court commends Cambridge Platform, 448.
General Court, Conn., 473, 488, 491, 526, 526*n*.
General Court, Mass., 420, 469, 495, 501.
Geneva, 49, 52, 53, 56, 133, 143*n*, 222, 235, 372, 408, 633, 699.
George II., 686.
Georgetown, 536*n*, 547*n*, 550*n*.
Gerard, J. V., 385.
Germans, 387.
Germany, 364, 629.
Gerrish, J., 557.
Gerrish, Mrs. J., 557.

Gerrits, L., 318*n*.
Giffard, G., 127*n*, 235.
Gigge, E., 161.
Glade, A., 349.
Gloucester, 558, 575, 599*n*.
Gloucestershire, 31.
Glover, E., 86, 128.
Golden Age of Congregationalism, 692.
Goldwell, J., Bishop of Norwich, 37*n*.
Gomar, Francis, 385.
Goodwin, T., 430, 641 bis, 641*n*, 651, 652*n*, 660, 662.
Gorham, Me., 573*n*, 582*n*.
Gorton, Sam., 404.
Gorton, Steph., 598*n*.
Goshen, 596*n*, 597*n*.
Goss, E., 567*n*.
Goss, T., 504.
Goudgier, H., 387*n*.
Grafton, 595*n*.
Granby, 590*n*.
Grand Rapids, Mich., 531*n*, 542*n*.
Gravesend, 177, 277, 278.
Great Awakening of 1734–1742, 501, 502, 503.
Green, H. S., 589*n*.
Green, J., 599*n*.
Green, J. R., 666.
Green, R. G., 578*n*.
Greene, 649.
Greene, A., 124*n*.
Greene, E., 124*n*.
Greene, R., 124*n*.
Greene, R., 362.
Greenfield, 532, 533, 536*n*, 546*n*, 579, 609*n*.
Greenham, R., 66, 89–91; 92, 93, 98, 119, 157, 187.
Greenhill, 662.
Greenwich, Eng., 114.
Greenwich, Conn., 531*n*, 602*n*.
Greenwood, J., 206; ord. priest by the Bishop of London—separates in a few years from the Established Church—arrested and lodged in the Clink prison, 211; a friend and fellow prisoner of Barrowe, 212, 213; examined at palace of Bishop of London, 220, 221; with Barrowe sends a paper to Cartwright, 221–223; allowed to be out on bail—falls in with F. Johnson, chosen teacher of the church when it was formally completed, 265; rearrested and reimprisoned in his old quarters, 232; reviews Dr. Some's attack on Penry, 233; joint author, with Barrowe, of several books sent from prison, 234, 239, 259, 261; when examined confesses authorship of the books laid to his charge, 240; condemned and executed 6 April, 1593, 245, 266; 311, 433, 634, 699.
Gregory, 606*n*.
Griffith, G., 669*n*.
Grindall, Archbishop, 687.
Groine, The, 174.
Grosseteste, Bishop, 34*n*, 50, 118.
Grotius, H., 385.
Groton, 584*n*, 591*n*, 606*n*.
Groton Center, 599*n*.
Groveland, 594*n*.
Guernsey, 72.
Guilderland, 641.
Guilford, Conn., 587*n* bis, 611*n*, 621*n*.
Gulliver, J. P., 563, 600*n* bis.
Gybson, T., 209, 210.
Hacker, 691*n*.
Haddam, Eng., 150.
Haddam, Conn., 571*n*, 585*n*.
Hadley, 537*n* bis, 611*n*.
Hakluyt, R., 278, 361.
Hale, Sir M., 688.
Hales, Eng., 31.
Hales, J., 166.
Half-way Covenant, 469, 471, 474, 475, 483, 502.
Halie, Margery, 270*n*, 316, 316*n*.
Halifax, 676*n*, 678.
Halifax, N. S., 585*n*.
Hall, J., 258, 363, 374*n*, 381, 389, 649*n*.
Hallam, H., 666, 704.
Halley, R., 190, 191.
Hallowell, Me., 550*n*.
Halstead, 381.
Hammond, E. P., 569.
Hampton Court Conference, 375, 377.
Hampton, N. H., 413*n*, 587*n*.
Hanbury, B., 62, 62*n*, 89, 189, 258 ter, 271, 677.
Hannay, A., 675*n*, 678.
Hanover, 576*n*.
Hanover, N. H., 609*n*.
Hanse, 225.
Harborovve, An, 143, 152, 157.
Hardewyk, H., 40*n*.
Harris, S., 577*n*.
Harrison, J., 678.
Harrison, Maj. Gen., 691*n*.
Harrison, R., 68 bis, 69, 69*n*, 73, 74, 75, 76, 84, 84*n*, 86 bis, 86*n*, 98, 113 ter, 121.
Hart, B., 623*n*.
Hart, I., 596*n*.
Hart, J. M., 569*n*.
Hartford, Conn., 413*n*, 469, 530*n*, 545*n*, 591*n*, 599*n*, 621*n* bis, 653.
Harvard College, 477, 495, 563*n*, 579.
Harvey, G., 184*n*.
Harvey, R., 69*n*.
Harvey, R., 184*n*, 185, 192.
Harvey, W., 684.
Harwich, 601*n*.
Haskell, Rev. T. N., 589*n*.
Hassey, Dea., 528*n*.
Hassey, J., 528*n*.
Hastings, J., 602*n*.
Hastings, J., Mrs., 602*n*.
Hastings, Lady, 410.
Haverhill, 541*n*, 549*n*, 553*n* bis, 586*n*
Haverhill, E. Parish, 552, 583*n*, 600*n*.
Haverhill, W. Parish, 577*n*.
Hawes, J., 563, 573*n*, 600*n*.
Hawthorn, Major, 572*n*.
Hay any worke for Cooper, etc., 162, 167.
Hay any more work for Cooper, 167, 168.
Hayward, J. T. K., 540*n*.
Hazen, H. A., 551*n*.
Heads of Agreement, 489, 491.
Healy, J. W., 541*n*.
Heath, Mass., 602*n*.
Heghfeld, J., 40*n*.
Heidelburg, 300, 652.
Heinsius, D., 385.
Helvetian Alps, 361.
Helwys, T., 318*n*, 319, 319*n*, 320, 320*n* ter, 321, 321*n* bis, 322*n* ter, 323*n* ter, 378, 395, 636.
Hendersone, 656.
Henniker, N. H., 621*n*.
Henry II., 136.
Henry IV., 655.
Henry VII., 5, 33, 648.
Henry VIII., 3*n*, 26, 33, 53, 133.
Henry, Earl of Derby, 167.
Hewet, T., 207*n*.
Higginson, J., 414*n* bis.
Higginson, J., 587*n*.
Hildersham, A., 194, 276, 312.
Hill, J., 531*n*.
Hill, R., 685*n*.
Hindustan, 17.
Hingham, 413*n*, 436, 458*n*, 464, 581*n*, 616.
Hinsdale, 590*n*.
Hinsdale, N. H., 583*n*.
History and Antiquities of Co. of Rutland (T. Blore), 118.
Hitchcock, C., 567*n*, 604*n*.
Hitchcock, R. D., 592*n*.
Hitchcock, R. S., 570*n*.
Hobart, P., 458*n*.
Hobart, J., 571*n*.
Hobart, N., 504.
Hobson's Choice, 366*n*.
Hobson, M., 123*n*.
Hobson, T., 366, 366*n*.
Hodgkins, J., 167 bis, 187
Holbein, J. C., 134.
Holbrook, H., 529*n*, 570*n*.
Holbrook, Mass., 596*n*.
Holland, 267, 278, 294, 299, 302, 318, 322, 344, 351, 372, 381, 384, 390, 422, 634, 635, 636*n*, 638, 641 bis, 642, 651, 652, 659.
Hollis St. (Boston), 545*n*.
Holman, S., 590*n*.
Holmes, A., 573*n*.
Holmes, J. M., 590*n*.
Holmes, S., 549*n*.
Holyoke, 590*n*.
Homes, W., 511.
Hommius, F., 385, 388.
Honorus Regius, 88.
Hook, 189.
Hooke, W., 587*n*, 615*n*.
Hooker, R., 188, 188*n*, 363.
Hooker, T., 430, 432, 432*n*, 539*n*, 587, 637, 651, 653.
Hooper, Bp., 34*n*, 54, 632.

Hoornbeek, 315*n*, 348.
Hopkins, S., 190*n*.
Hopkins, S., 578.
Hopkinton, 561.
Horsey, Sir E., 148.
Howard St., Salem, 566*n*.
Houlder, W., 287.
Hovey, A., 606*n*.
Howe, J., 660, 667*n*.
Howland, R., Bishop of Peterborough, 371, 371*n*.
Howton, W., 207*n*.
Hubard, J., 578.
Hubbard, 648*n*, 649*n*.
Hubbard, J., 610*n*.
Hubbard, W., 437*n*.
Hudson, N. H., 603*n*.
Humphrey, H., 514.
Humphrey, S. J., 532*n*.
Hunt, 74.
Hunt, J., 40*n*.
Hunt, J., 190*n*.
Hunting, John, 571, 572.
Hunting, Mr., 545*n*.
Hunting, Mrs., 545*n*.
Huntington, J., 547*n*.
Hutchinson, Anne, 430.
Hutchinson, Archdeac., 228, 229, 230.
Hutchinson, Gov., 653.
Hutten, C., 322*n*.
Huyghens, 684.
Hyde, E., 542*n*.
Hyde, L., 544*n*, 588*n*.
Hypocrisie Vnmasked (E. Winslow), 404.
Icaromenippus, 4.
Ide, G. B., 606.
Ide, J., 567.
Independency, 114, 523, 631, 635, 635*n*, 648, 651, 672.
Independents, 114, 652, 657, 658, 659, 661, 668.
Indian Churches, Nantucket, 620*n*.
Indian Orchard, 581*n*.
Infant Baptism, 318, 467, 470.
Ipswich, 413*n*, 436, 495, 499, 507, 556, 558, 586*n*, 587*n* bis, 589*n*, 591*n*, 595*n*, 606*n*, 696.
Ipswich, Eng., 270*n*, 316, 316*n*.
Ireland, 270*n* ter, 364, 511.
Ireton, 690, 690*n*, 691*n*.
Islington, 65, 120, 256, 266, 272, 632, 677.
Italy, 362.
Ives, 542*n*.
Jackson, Me., 531*n*.
Jackson, E., 576.
Jackson, G. A., 580*n*.
Jackson, Richard, 207.
Jackson, Richard, 378.
Jackson Robert, 291.
Jackson, Roger, 258*n*.
Jacob, Henry, 306, 364, 522, 523*n*, b. in Kent—graduates at Oxford—beneficed at Cheriton—has an interview and discussion with Johnson—gives up his living—goes to Holland, ministers for several years in Middelberg—spends some months in Leyden, and fully adopts Robinson's views—returns to England in 1616, and organizes a church in Southwark, the mother-church of the Independents, 635; emigrates to Virginia and dies there, 637; 637*n*, 648*n*, 649*n*.
Jamaica, 480.
James, 678.
James I., 76, 306, 309, 310, 375, 376, 377, 389, 390, 391.
James II., 654.
James, T., 591*n*.
Jay, 678.
Jean de l'Ecluse, 339.
Jeffs, 166.
Jegon, J., 365, 370.
Jenkins, L., 293*n*.
Jenks, W., 512, 537*n*.
Jepson, W., 387.
Jermyn, Sir R., 70, 71, 125, 209.
Jersey, 72.
Jersey City, 590*n*.
Jerusalem, 655.
Jerusalem Chamber, 654, 655.
Jessey, H., 648.
Jessop, Francis, 378.
Jessop, Frances, 378.
Jesuits, 187.
Jewel, Bp., 53*n*, 54, 55.
John of Gaunt, 14*n*.
Jonson, Ben, 362.
Johnson, 419.
Johnson, Francis, 88, 232, 255*n*, 258; son of Mayor of Richmond, Yorkshire, born about 1562—graduates at Cambridge, preaches a sermon advocating Presbyterian views of the Eldership—is complained of and imprisoned—retires to Middelberg, in Zeland, where he becomes pastor of an English church, 263; procures the burning of a whole edition of a book by Barrowe and Greenwood—saves two copies—reads and is half convinced of its truth—resigns his charge and takes ship for London—seeks Barrowe, in prison, and becomes thoroughly converted to his views, 264; joins the Separatist Society and is chosen pastor of the church, 264, 265, 265*n*; arrested and closely imprisoned, 266; marries in prison the widow Boyes, to the great scandal of his brother and the offence of the Archbishop, 273; excited correspondence with his brother on the subject, 273–275; sends forth from prison a treatise on the Ministry of the Church of England, 276; released on condition of emigrating—sails for Rainea (N. America), vessel obliged to return—hastens to Amsterdam, finds the members of his church already there, resumes his position as pastor, 277, 278; trouble with his brother in the church, crimination and recrimination, 285–291; difficulties with his church about choosing deacons and elders, 291, 292; further troubles with his brother, on whom, at length, he pronounces the sentence of excommunication, 293, 295; 306, 306*n*, 309*n*; reprints at his own expense that book of Barrowe and Greenwood which he burned at Middelberg, 311; 312; difficulties with his church, 324, 325, 326, 328, 328*n*, 330, 331, 332, 334, 335, 337; removes with his sympathizers to Emden, 338; returns to Amsterdam to die, 340; 344, 355, 428, 433, 522, 523*n*, 634, 635 bis, 696.
Johnson, Mrs. F., 272, 273, 275, 287, 288, 289, 292.
Johnson, Geo., 74, 121, 256*n*, brother of Francis, enters Cambridge with him, 263; takes the several degrees at Christ's College—teaches school in Nicholas Lane, London—is imprisoned for being caught in an assembly of Separatists, as preacher or reader, 272; gives his brother unwelcome advice in regard to his contemplated marriage, which marriage takes place and becomes an occasion of angry correspondence and endless irritation and difficulty, personal and church, 272—embarks for N. A. at the same time with his brother, though in a different ship—both obliged to return and both go to Amsterdam, 277, 278; 283–296; publishes an extended narrative of the distressing experiences of himself with the church, 271, 271*n*, 272; 325, 523*n*, 683; after being excommunicated from the church at Amsterdam returns to England, is imprisoned and dies in prison at Durham, leaving his book unfinished, 295*n*.
Johnson, J., 263, 275, 291, 293.
Johnson, S., 399.
Johnsonism, 695.
Johnstone, Miss E., 563*n*.
Joining the Church, Method usual in N. E. in 1726, 485.
Jones, 691*n*.
Jones, J., 536*n*.
Jones, J. H., 584*n*.
Judd, L. S., 622*n*.
Judicial Decisions affecting Congregat'sm, 616, 617, 619.
Judson, E., 529, 589*n*.
Judson, E., 615*n*.
Junius, 192, 194.
Junius, F., 283*n*, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 384, 683.
Just censure and reproof of Martin Junior, The, 173.
Justification of Separation, 392.
Kansas City, 540*n*.
Keene, N. H., 527*n*.
Kellogg, E., 549*n*.
Kellogg, E., 582.
Kellogg, G., 527*n*.
Kendall, J., 616.
Kenilworth, 169*n*.
Kennebunk, Me., 581*n*.
Kennedy, J., 675*n*, 678.
Kensington, Conn., 605*n*.
Kent, 364, 635, 649.
Kent, B., 585.
Keye, W., 37*n*.
Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven, The, etc., best statement of early N. E. Congregationalism, 433, 434.
Kidder, C., 611*n*.
Kidderminster, 651.
Kilham, Miss T., 554.
Killingworth, Conn., 530*n*.
Kimball, D. T., 589*n*.
King, W., 581, 582*n*.
King's Chapel, Boston, 615.
Kingston-upon-Thames, Eng., 139*n*, 166.

Kingston, Mass., 595*n*.
Kirk, E. N., 537*n*, 567*n*.
Kirkland, Dr., 618.
Klok Steeg, 388.
Knight, 537*n*.
Knight, C., 590*n*.
Knightly, Sir R., 166, 187.
Kniston, 265.
Knowles, J., 587*n*.
Knox, J., 54, 77, 142, 143, 629, 629*n*, 631.
Knyveton, G., 278, 303, 317*n*.
Lambeth Palace, 62, 148, 212, 213.
Lamson, A., 581*n*, 618.
Lamson, W., 606*n*.
Lancashire, 377, 655.
Lancaster, 590*n*.
Lancaster, 654.
Lane, J. P., 605*n*.
Lane, Lady, 638*n*.
Lane, O., 582*n*.
Lane, W., 207*n*.
Laneham, 169*n*.
Langland, W., 136.
Langworthy, I. P., 604*n*.
Laplace, 683.
Larkham, T., 671.
Last Booke, etc. (J. Smyth), 322.
Lathrop, J., 419, 587, 637, 648.
Laud, W., 637; a man of mighty influence for evil — successively scholar, fellow, proctor and President of St. John's College, Oxford, chaplain to the king, Prebendary of Westminster, Bishop of St. Davids, of Bath and Wells, and London, and Archbishop of Canterbury, 638: has a controlling influence over the king — moves him to attempt to suppress all nonconformity, 639, by severe enactments, 640; imprisoned by Parliament and executed, 644; 648, 651.
Latimer, 50, 251.
Lawne, C., 332 ter.
Lawrence, E. A., 534*n*, 600*n*.
Lawson, D., 571*n*, 587.
Leavenworth, Kansas, 580*n*, 581*n*.
Leavitt, J., 566*n*, 600*n*.
Lebanon school for Indians, 592*n*.
Lechford, T., 454, 458, 462.
Lee, 256*n*.
Lee, J., 610*n*.
Lee, N., 265.
Leeds, 678.
Leeuwarden, 320*n*, 321.
Lefavor, A., 599*n*.
Legge, Dr., 678.
Leicester, 513, 530*n*, 599*n* bis.
Leicester, Eng., 630, 676*n*.
Leicestershire, 141.
Leifchild, Dr., 678.
Leigh, C., 277*n*, 278.
Leighton, A., 688, 689*n*, 690*n*.
Leland, 379.
Lenox, 531*n*.
Lenthal, 662*n*.
Leominster, 610*n*.
Leominster, Eng., 661*n*.
Leonard, N., 597*n*.
Letter to M. Smyth, etc., 381.
Letters Missive, 526*n*, 527–530, 532, 533, 534, 535, 539, 540, 556.
Lewe, 256*n*.
Lewis, T. A., 527*n*, 568*n*.
Leyden, 84, 137*n*, 324 bis, 325, 328 bis, 328*n*, 329, 330 bis, 337, 382, 383 bis, 384 ter, 390 bis, 397, 405, 406, 407, 413, 414, 414*n*, 423, 522, 523, 523*n*, 625, 634*n* bis, 635, 635*n*, 698, 708, 716.
Leyden Church, Boston, 609.
L'Hospital, 704.
Liberalism of R. Browne, 128.
Lightfoot, 652.
Lincoln, 143, 312, 364, 636.
Lincolnshire, 64, 312, 359, 376.
Lindsay, Sir D., 137.
Linsell, Bishop of Peterborough, 81.
Lipsius, J., 384.
Lisbon, 174
Litchfield, J., 576*n*.
Litchfield So. Farms [Morris], Conn., 577*n*, 600*n*, 603*n* bis, 610*n*.
Litchfield, Mich., 599*n*.
Little Compton, R. I., 563.
Littleton, 592*n*.
Little Treatise, A, vpon the first verse of the 122 Psalme, etc., 84.
Liverpool, 678.
Lizet, 135, 135*n* ter.
Llandaff, Bp. of, 389.
Lockwood, Mr., 581*n*.
Lollards, 20, 22, 42.
London, 54, 56, 71, 80, 94, 95, 136*n*, 140, 143, 165, 166, 194*n*, 246, 255, 257, 264 bis, 265, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 277, 278, 293, 304, 306, 309, 322, 337, 361, 367, 370, 372, 375, 380, 416, 421*n*, 425, 489, 521, 522, 629, 630, 632, 634, 634*n*, 635*n*, 636 bis, 637, 638, 641, 643, 644, 645, 646, 648*n*, 649, 649*n*, 651*n*, 655, 671, 675*n*, 676, 684 bis, 685 ter.
Londonderry, 584*n*.
Long, D., 596*n*.
Longfellow, S., 576*n*.
Lord, S. J. M., 599*n*.
Lord, J., 530*n*.
Lord's Supper, 97, 107, 227, 453.
Lothrop, S. K., 637*n*.
Love, 265.
Low Countries, 378, 379, 380.
Lowell, 618.
Lowell, John St. Church, 590*n*
Lowsone, J., 77, 78.
Luce, Rev. L., 549*n*.
Ludgate Hill, 123, 232.
Lunenburg, 598*n*.
Lunt, G., 542*n*.
Luther, 51, 118, 134, 135*n* ter, 404, 407, 713.
Lylford, Eng., 124*n*.
Lyly, J., 192, 362.
Lyman, J., 583.
Lynn, 413*n*, 532, 572, 587*n*.
Lynnfield, 589*n*.
Lyttleton, 172*n*.
Macfadyen, 678.
Macgregor, 584, 584*n*.
Machias, Me., 531*n*, 582.
Machiavelli, N., 172, 172*n*.
Maddox, 151.
Magdalen Isles, 277*n*.
Malden, 532, 591*n*, 593, 598*n*, 599*n*.
Malden, Eng., 174*n*.
Manchester, 167, 542*n*, 599*n*.
Manchester, Conn., 580*n*.
Manchester, Eng., 639*n*, 678.
Manchester, Lord, 657.
Mandeville, 653*n*.
Mann, J., 566*n*.
Manning, J. M., 590*n*.
Mansfield, Conn., 616.
Map, W., 136.
Marblehead, 558.
March, D., 585.
Mariner's Church, Boston, 601*n*, 622*n*.
Maritavy, 671.
Marlborough, 531*n*, 571*n*, 585, 609*n*.
Marlow, C., 362.
Mar-Martine, 170, 171, 183.
Marre-Mar-Martin, 171, 184.
Marriages made a civil contract in early **New England**, and solemnized by the magistrate, 458.
Marsden, J. B., 189.
Marsh, A. F., 545*n*.
Marshall, S., 462*n*, 655.
Marshfield, 413*n*.
Martin, G., 290.
Martin, H., 211.
Martin, J. H., 549*n*.
Martin Mar-prelate, 131 — illustration of Punch and the old school-master — startling effect of Martin's appearance, 131, 132; torpid state of the general English mind — no idea of thinking for themselves on religious subjects — to arouse them seemed almost a hopeless task, 133; satire hardly yet known in English literature — had been used effectively in Latin by Erasmus, Beza and others, 133–136; first use in English as a religious weapon, 137, 138; pioneer of the Mar-prelate series, 139–142; the genuine inimitable Martin suddenly challenges attention, 142; two books by two bishops the objects of his keen ridicule, 142–145; Martin's a hard production to describe — characterized in seven particulars, 145–155; it produces intense excitement — determined efforts of the authorities to discover and punish the author and printer, 155, 156; four bishops put their heads together to answer the book, but have not finished it when another black-letter Martin appears, as bold and as keen as the first, 156–158; the answer of the bishops issued in a quarto of 252 pages — a weak defence, 158–160; a third Martin shortly appears, and a fourth

reviewing the bishops' book, 160–163; a new opponent enters the field in a Latin quarto entitled *Antimartinus*, 164–165; attempts made to ridicule Martin by low comedies upon the stage—short lived, 165, 166; all persistent efforts to discover author or printer vain for more than a year—ingenious expedients for concealment—the press and the half-printed sheets of some books at last seized and destroyed and two workmen arrested, 166–167; the author, himself undiscovered, contrives to issue another—a little 12mo of 32 pages, 168, 169; two rhymesters enter the lists against him, 170–172; Martin sends out two more pamphlets, 172–176; seven Martins in seven months no trivial work in the circumstances—silenced at length by the loss of means of speaking—a multitude of attacks are poured upon him—specimens from these, 177–182; one more Antimartinist pamphlet, 183, 184; another, often, but falsely, regarded as a part of this controversy, 184, 185; three more serious attempts to neutralize the influence of Martin's books, 185, 186; strange misapprehensions and misrepresentations of Martin's writings, even on the part of writers in sympathy with his great object—vindication, 186–192; who was Martin? Penry, the publisher, not the author—hypothesis that sufficient indications point to Henry Barrowe as the man; influence of the books powerful and wholesome, 192–201.
Martin, S., 678.
Martin's Month's Minde, etc., 181.
Martyrs of Congregationalism, 205—great deliverances apt to cost blood—the work of Browne and Martin not without effect, 205, 206, but the converts to the new old way mostly common people, unlearned and persecuted unsparingly, six publicly executed and many more losing their lives in horrible prisons, 206, 207. Roger Rippon, 207, Wm. Dennis, John Coppin, Elias Thacker, executed, 208–210; John Greenwood, Henry Barrowe—imprisonment, 212; examinations, 213–233; pen-work in prison, 233–238; conferences with ecclesiastics, 238–243; doctors and deans sent to exhort and confer with them—open discussion refused them, 244; their words at the place of execution—a short reprieve of six days—a second reprieve—hanged early and secretly as possible, 245; John Penry—arrested at Ratcliffe—hard usage in prison—protracted examination—difficult to find even plausible ground for conviction—tried and sentenced to be hanged without delay, 246–248; he writes a letter to Lord Burghleigh—touching appeal, but vain, 249, 250; executed, 251; effect of these severities—Latimer's words at the stake—like words of Henry Barrowe, 251, 252.
Mary Stuart, 654.
Maskell, 159, 159*n*, 183, 184, 186, 189.
Mason (N. H.), 541*n*.
Mason, S. R., 606*n*.
Massachusetts, 459, 468, 491, 705.
Massachusetts Colony, 420, 435, 436, 480, 480*n*.
Masson, Prof., 127*n*, 189, 365, 404*n*, 638, 648*n*, 704.
Mather, C., 414*n*, 435, 458, 467, 480*n*, 481, 483, 484*n*, 485, 487, 494, 495, 500, 501 bis, 509, 528, 574, 681.
Mather, E., 472*n*.
Mather, I., 448*n*, 472, 473, 488, 494, 521*n*, 528, 539*n*, 543.
Mather, R., 312*n*, 426, 437, 438, 494, 521*n*, 550, 551, 553*n*.
Mather, S., 501, 528, 528*n*, 608.
Mathews, M., 591*n*, 593*n*.
Maverick, 587.
May, 339.
May, Dorothy, 381.
Mayflower Church, Plymouth, 379, 615.
Mayhew, J., 578.
Maynard, Widow, 207*n*.
Mayo, 448*n*.
McEwen, J. F., 589*n*, 595*n*.
McGee, J., 569*n*, 595*n*.
McIlraith, J., 341*n*.
McKeen, S., 585*n*, 588*n*.
McKinstry, J., 610*n*.
Means, J. O., 589*n*.
Medfield, 576.
Medford, 587*n*, 590*n*.
Mellen, 621*n*.
Mellor, E., 676*n*, 678.
Melville, A., 76.
Memorable Sentences of Henry Barrowe, 252.
Memorial Church, Springfield, 591*n*.
Memphis, 687.
Mendon, 597*n*.
Mercer, S., 291, 303, 317*n*.
Merchiston, 683.
Meriden, Conn., 610*n*.
Merriam, G. F., 581*n*, 712.
Metcalf, T., 619.
Methodist Polity, 49.
Methodists, 715.
Meyer, 401*n*.
Miall, E., 677.
Michel, T., 293*n*.
Middelberg, 72*n* bis, 75, 84, 95, 112, 114, 119, 121, 222, 263, 264, 269, 271, 282, 306, 351, 381, 423, 635, 700.
Middleborough, 530*n*, 553, 571*n*, 598*n*, 604*n*, 693.
Middlebury, Conn., 596*n*.
Middlefield, 597*n*.
Middlesex, 363.
Middle Way, The, 222, 434.
Midway, Ga., 530*n*, 573*n*.
Milford, 596, 602*n*.
Milford, Conn., 413*n*, 574*n*.
Miller, J. R., 592*n*, 597*n*.
Mills, 554*n*.
Mills, 691*n*.
Mills, H., 590*n*.
Milton, J., 365, 366, 367, 664, 683*n*.
Milwaukee, Wis., 538*n*, 541*n*, 544*n*, 590*n*, 604.
Mirror for Martinists, A, 185.
Miter, J. J., 590*n*.
Moffat, 678.
Molineus, P., 385.
Mollins, 228.
Monadnock Association, 527*n*.
Monasmith, J. P., 584*n*.
Monk, Gen., 664.
Montague, 691*n*.
Montaup, 693.
Moody, D. L., 569, 660.
Moody, J., 539*n*.
More, Sir T., 50, 133*n*, 134, 688, 704.
Moriæ Encomium, 134.
Morley, Prof., 190.
Morley, S., 677.
Morrill, 574*n*.
Morris, Conn., 605 (and see Litchfield So. Farms).
Morse, Prof., 686*n*.
Morton, Capt., 573.
Morton, G., 378.
Morton, M., 582.
Morton, N., 206*n*, 378*n*, 418.
Morton, T., 263*n*.
Motley, J. L., 401.
Mullens, Dr., 678.
Muller, F., 636*n*.
Munson, M. A., 590*n*.
Munter, J., 321*n*, 322.
Murton, J., 103, 320, 321, 322, 323, 378, 400, 400*n*, 401, 636.
Murton, J., 378, 400 bis, 401, 636.
Mychens, 225.
Myller, Judith, 207*n*.
Naarden, 267, 267*n*, 268, 268*n*.
Napier, J., 683.
Nash, T., 184*n*, 192.
Neal, D., 189, 649*n*, 677.
Neponset, 538*n*, 551*n*, 602*n*, 620*n*.
Nettleton, 569.
Newark, N. J., 587.
New Bedford, 535*n*, 549*n*, 565*n*, 569*n*, 570*n*, 602*n*, 615*n*.
New Boston, N. H., 577*n*.
Newbury, 413, 464, 526*n*, 535*n*, 538*n*, 581*n*, 587*n* bis, 592*n*.
Newbury, Eng., 648.
Newcomb, H., 596*n*, 611*n*.
New England, 351, 399, 404, 405 bis, 406, 413, 416, 419, 422, 516, 526*n*, 529, 543, 570, 571, 586, 615, 638, 641, 698.
New England Way, 421, 422 bis, 431.
New Fairfield, Conn., 595*n*.
Newfoundland, 277*n*, 284.
Newgate, 207, 223, 256, 322, 636.
New Gloucester, Me., 574*n*, 576*n*.
New Hampshire, 480.
New Haven, 413*n*, 474, 530*n*, 535*n*, 554*n*, 563, 573*n*, 587*n* ter, 591*n*, 600, 602*n*, 609*n*, 610*n*, 621*n*, 653.
New Haven Colony, 436, 468, 470, 474.
New London, Conn., 530*n*, 598*n*.
Newman, H., 174, 174*n*.
Newman, S., 587*n*.
New Market, N. H., 599*n*.
New North Church, Boston, 500.
New Orleans, 687.
New Plymouth, 708.
New Preston, Conn., 531*n*.

New Style adopted in Holland, 1 Jan., 1583, 331*n*.
New Style, not adopted in England, until 3 Sept., 1752, 331*n*.
Newth, Dr. S., 678.
Newton Center, 538, 555*n*, 612*n*.
Newton, J., 369, 684.
Newton Lane, Manchester, 167.
Newton, R., 574*n*.
Newton, R., 579.
New Town (Cambridge), 430, 430*n*, 530*n*, 610*n*.
Nicholas, J., 293.
Nichols, J., 188.
Nichols, W., 116, 120.
Nicolas de Clamanges, 34.
Niewe Kerk, 321.
Niles, S., Jr., 578.
Nonconformity, 368, 373, 414.
Norfolk, 31, 68, 73, 208, 364, 373.
Norridgewock, Me., 549*n*.
North Adams, 580*n*.
North America, 277.
Northampton, 475, 527, 630.
Northampton, Eng., 55, 81, 83, 122, 174.
Northamptonshire, 630.
Northboro', 571*n*.
Northbridge, 598*n*.
North Cambridge, 577*n*.
North Madison, Conn., 599*n*.
North Mansfield, Conn., 544*n*.
North Middleborough, 534*n*.
North Nottinghamshire, 376, 379.
North Orange, 600*n*.
North Yarmouth, Me., 531*n*, 541*n*, 550*n*, 595*n*, 609*n* bis, 621*n* bis.
Norton, 595*n*, 597*n*.
Norton, J., 423*n*, 436, 473*n*, 474, 518, 573*n*, 587*n*, 591*n*.
Norton, T., 54.
Norwich, Eng., 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 84, 94, 105, 108, 109, 111, 114, 115, 117*n*, 120, 222, 255*n*, 294, 294*n*, 351, 365, 373 bis, 373*n*, 374, 381, 389, 523*n*, 528*n*, 631, 634, 687*n*, 715.
Norwich, Conn., 552*n*, 581.
Norwich, Conn. (Chelsea), 589*n*, 592*n*, 610*n*.
Norwich, Mass., 591*n*.
Norwich, Vt., 531*n*.
Nott, S., 601*n*.
Nottingham, 55, 645.
Nova Scotia, 530*n*.
Novum Organon, 160.
Noyes, D. T., 589*n*.
Noyes, J., 431, 539*n*, 587*n*.
Noyes, J., 582*n*.
Nutfield, 584.
Nye, P., 430, 641 bis, 651, 652*n*, 660, 662.
Nye, R., Dea., 622*n*.
Oakes, U., 477, 539*n*.
Oak Place Church, Boston, 549*n*, 609.
Oberlin, 517.
Observations, Divine and Morall, 399.
Old Colony, The, 208.
Olds, G. S., 536*n*.
Old South Church, Andover, 592*n*.
Old South Church, Boston, 474, 550, 587*n*, 590*n*, 608.
Oliphant, D., 596*n*.
Orange, N. J., 552*n*.
Ordination of Higginson and Skelton at Salem, 416.
Ordination of Phillips at Watertown, 419.
Ordination of Wilson at Charlestown, 419.
Osborn, S., 585.
Osgood, 571*n*.
Osgood, Dea., 558, 559.
Osgood, S., 604*n*.
Owatonna, Minn., 554*n*.
Owen, J., 433, 660, 662, 668.
Oxford, 3, 4, 122 bis, 155, 164, 168*n*, 185*n*, 246 ter, 364, 369, 380*n*, 635, 671, 678.
Oxford, Mass., 602*n*.
Oxford University, 386.
Paaw, P., 385.
Packard, A., 531*n*.
Padua, 30.
Paget, J., 340, 341, 345*n*, 349.
Pagitt, E., 88, 92, 125, 199.
Paine, 604*n*.
Palfrey, J. G., 414*n*.
Palmer, H., 638*n*, 640 bis.
Palmer, Mr., 656.
Palmer, Ray, 566*n*.
Palmer, T., 598*n*.
Papists, 244 bis, 300, 672.
Pappe with an Hatchet, 178, 192.
Paris, 31, 135.
Parish System (N. E.), 421.
Parker, Dea., 610*n*.
Parker, J., 676*n*.
Parker, Chief Justice, 619.
Parker, E. P., 591*n*.
Parker, J. W., 606*n*.
Parker, M., Archbishop of Canterbury, 365, 687.
Parker, T., 157.
Parker, T., 431, 587*n*.
Parker R., 635.
Parker River Village, 542*n*.
Park St. Church, Boston, 534*n*, 597*n*.
Parry, W. M., 581*n*, 611*n*.
Parsons, 678.
Parsons, D., 599*n*.
Parsons, Obadiah, 599*n*.
Parsons, T., 542*n*.
Parsons, Wm., 575.
Partridge, R., 437, 444, 445, 445*n*, 446, 447.
Patch, T. B., 612*n*.
Patten, W., 599*n*.
Patton, W. W., 592*n*.
Paule, Sir George, 117, 188.
Paule's Crosse, 78.
Paxton, 581*n*.
Peabody, 592*n*.
Peabody, Miss P., 577*n*.
Pearson, 133*n*.
Pearson, 678.
Peckham, Archbishop, 25.
Pedigree of R. Browne's Family, 118*n*.
Penn, W., 338*n*.
Penniman, J., 576*n*.
Penry, John, 135*n*, 167, 174*n*, 175, 185, 190, 193, 194, 196, 201; born in Wales — bred a Papist — embraces Puritan sentiments while a student at Cambridge — takes holy orders, and is esteemed an edifying preacher — publishes a plea for a more vigorous preaching of the gospel in his native Wales, in which he so criticises the existing condition of things as to incur censure and temporary imprisonment — marries a godly girl — assists as chief agent in printing and publishing the Mar-prelate tracts, and prints some of his own — to avoid arrest flees to Scotland, and uses his pen there as he may in behalf of religious reform, 246; returns to London and joins the Separatist company of Greenwood — arrested and imprisoned — severity of treatment — no overt act could be found on which to condemn him, and so it is done on the ground of a rough draft of a petition to the queen found among his private papers — summary proceedings — condemned and executed in three days after the sentence, and with but few hours' warning; very beautiful the spirit which he manifests, yet his communication to Lord Burghley, is of no avail, 247–251; 255*n*, 256*n*, 266 bis, 632.
Penry, D., d. of John, 267*n*.
Penry, Mrs. Helen G., 267*n*.
People's Plea for the exercise of Prophecy, The, etc., 399.
Pepys, S., 666, 690*n*, 691*n*.
Perkins, A. E. P., 589*n*.
Perkins, Sir W., 691*n*.
Perkins, W., 263*n*, 364, 372, 372*n*, 377.
Perne, A., 147, 147*n*, 152.
Perry, Gardner B., 566*n*.
Persecution of Scrooby exiles, 380.
Perseval, T., 350.
Peter Martyr, 626.
Peters, H., 463, 587*n*.
Petersham, 602*n*.
Peterborough, 148.
Peterborough, Bishop of, 371.
Petition directed to her Majesty, 200.
Phelps, I., 293*n*.
Philadelphia, Pa., 534*n*, 541*n*, 600*n*.
Philip and Mary, 629.
Philip of Pokanoket, 693.
Philipston, 589*n*.
Phillips, 245*n*.
Phillips, 256*n*.
Phillips, 652*n*.
Phillips, G., 417, 419, 481.
Phinney, B., 598*n*.
Phinney, Capt., 573*n*.
Phips, Sir W., 495.
Pickering, T., 561.
Pickett, A., 604*n*, 611*n*.
Pierce, A. C., 590*n*.
Pierson, A., 587*n*.

Pigg, O., 84*n*.
Piggott, T., 321, 395.
Pigsgusset, 419.
Pilgrims (Watertown), 681.
Pine Street Church, Boston (now Berkeley St.), 549*n*, 552*n*, 610*n*.
Piper, P. P., 697.
Pittsfield, 531*n*, 552*n*, 609*n*.
Pittsford, Vt., 590*n*.
Plague, The, in England, 65, 65*n*, 370.
Plaine Confvtation, A, etc., 261.
Plaine Percevall, etc., 183, 192.
Plaine Refvtation, etc., 264, 311.
Plainfield, Conn., 609*n*.
Plainfield, N. J., 548*n*, 578*n*.
Platform, Cambridge, 424, 438–444, 445, 446, 464, 467, 478, 482, 507, 509, 513, 514, 610, 701, 702, 703, 710.
Platform, Mr. Partridge's draught of, 444, 445*n*, 447.
Platforms, relation of to Cong. system, 701.
Plumbers Hall, 633.
Plymouth, 208, 405 bis, 413*n*, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 423*n*, 429, 430, 430*n*, 437, 452*n*, 455, 459*n*, 485, 523 ter, 587*n*, 590*n*, 591*n*, 597*n*, 598*n*.
Plymouth Association, 599*n*.
Plymouth Church, 416, 417, 418, 432, 437, 451, 464.
Plymouth Colony, 422, 436, 444, 470, 480.
Plymouth, Conn., 542*n*, 597*n*.
Plymouth, Eng., 676*n*.
Plymouth, Ill., 532*n*.
Pole, Cardinal, 15, 686.
Pollux, J., 709.
Polyander, 384 bis, 388 bis.
Pomfret, Conn., 547*n*, 577*n*, 603*n*.
Pond, E., 552*n*.
Pool, Elizabeth, 615*n*.
Poole, M., 342*n*.
Pope, A., 464.
Pope Clement VII., 133.
Pope, The, 138 bis.
Popham, Sir John, 240, 259*n*.
Popish garments, 14, 153.
Popish Hierarchy Suppressed, etc., 579.
Poquonnock, 535*n*.
Porter, C. S., 590*n*.
Porter, E., 592*n*.
Porter, Dr. N., 542*n*.
Portland, Me., 534*n*, 536*n*, 537*n*, 549*n*, 577*n*, 580*n*, 582, 600*n*.
Portsmouth, N. H., 581*n*, 582, 609*n*.
Portugal, 176.
Powell, 494*n*.
Powell, T., 310.
Powers, D., 611*n*.
Powers of Synods, etc., 484, 485.
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 566*n*.
Pratt, H., 293*n*.
Prayer-Book, 153, 209, 211, 213, 214, 624.
Prentice, C. T., 611*n*.
Presbyterian Influences, 431, 473, 570, 652.
Presbyterianism, 49, 54, 77, 79, 88, 103, 431, 436, 493, 611*n*, 629, 631, 651, 697.
Presbyterianism established in Scotland, 631.
Presbyterians, 98, 431, 473, 516, 648, 712.
Preston, 671.
Price, T., 189.
Prince Maurıtz, 386.
Prince, T., 486.
Princeton, 546*n*, 602*n*, 610*n*, 615*n*.
Principles and Inferences, etc., 313.
Prophane Schism, The, etc., 332.
Protestant Refugees, 53, 133, 142.
Protestatyon of Martin Marprelat, etc., 168, 196.
Providence, R. I., 537*n*, 595*n*, 601*n*.
Pryme, A., 161.
Prynne, W., 651.
Ptolemy, 683.
Pub. Worship, Order of in early N. E. Chhs., 452, 453.
Pulsifer, D., 551*n*.
Punchard. G., 190, 716.
Purchas, S., 361.
Purdy, J., 207*n*.
Purfoote, T., 137*n*.
Puritanism, 54, 55, 57, 58, 69, 96, 369, 370, 373, 629, 630, 638, 639, 648, 664.
Puritan Authors, 185, 280.
Puritans, 50, 91, 98, 153, 156, 157, 173, 179, 180, 186 bis, 187 bis, 235, 236, 246, 363, 633, 638, 639, 640, 645, 646, 648, 681, 683, 699.
Putnam, A., 603*n*.
Putnam, I. W., 567*n*, 570*n*, 581*n*, 604*n*.
Pygott, W., 321.
Pym, J., 644, 647*n*.
Quakers, 672.
Queen Elisabeth, 54, 64, 133*n*, 143, 154, 155, 156, 160, 169*n*, 171*n*, 175, 241 ter, 245 bis, 247, 266, 300, 306, 343, 361, 375, 376, 632, 633 ter, 654, 686, 689.
Queen Mary, 53, 133, 142, 266, 632, 633 bis, 654.
Questions and Answers upon Church Government, 423, 424.
Quincy, 413*n*, 599*n*, 606*n*, 621*n*.
Quincy, Ill., 609*n*.
Quint, A. H., 529*n*, 570*n*.
Raffles, 678.
Raine, Rev. (Canon) J., 322*n*.
Rainea, 277.
Raleigh, A., 678.
Raleigh, Sir W., 363, 631.
Randolph, 597*n*.
Randolph Center, Vt., 596*n*.
Ratcliffe, 247, 256.
Rathband, W., 418, 430.
Rawson, G., 595*n*.
Rayner, J., 422*n*.
Raynham, 531*n*, 583*n*.
Reading, 531*n*, 545*n*, 601*n*, 604*n*, 610*n*.
Rebuke of Church of England, by R. Browne, 99*n*.
Record (Parish) of Achurch, 123, 124.
Redford, 674.
Reed, A. B., 589*n*.
Reed, C. E., 599*n*.
Reed, M. W., 568*n*.
Reed, Sir C., 677.
Reformation, The; state in which it found the people the natural background to a just picture of modern Congregationalism, 2.
Reformation, The, harbingers of, 50.
Reformation, The, three things necessary to, 58.
Reformation, The, 7, 48, 49, 50, 133, 205.
Reformed Churches, The, 294, 295.
Reformed Church of U. S., 697.
Rehoboth, 546*n*, 587*n*, 601*n* bis, 621*n*.
Religious Communion, Of, 395.
Reply to Mr. Williams, 194.
Restoration, The, 665.
Returne of the renowned Cavaliero Pasquill, etc., 179, 184, 192.
Reynolds, Dr., 678.
Rhemish Testament, 153
Rhode Island, 658.
Rich, Lord R., 211.
Richard, H., 677.
Richardson, J., 581*n*, 616.
Richardson, S., 103.
Richmond, Eng., 263.
Richmond, T. T., 615*n*.
Richmond, Vt., 568*n*.
Ridley, 50, 251.
Right Hand of Fellowship, 574.
Rippon, R., 207, 207*n*, 256*n*.
Ritchie Hall, Boston, 537, 550*n*, 602*n* bis.
Rivetus, A., 385.
Robbins, C., 597*n*, 616.
Roberts, J., 599*n*.
Robinson, 539*n* bis.
Robinson, C., 584*n*.
Robinson, John, 258, 295*n*, 316, 317, 318, 318*n*, 323*n*, 324, 325*n*, 326, 328*n*, 329, 329*n* bis, 339*n*, 346, 347, 354; time and probable place of his birth, 359; nothing known of his childhood — enters college at Cambridge, 360; distinguished men of that period, 361–364; Corpus Christi Coll. — University life in Cambridge, 365–368; remained there at least seven years — secured a fellowship — controversy in the college — a visitation of the plague, other excitements, 369, 370; contentions in the college about Puritanism — his religious opinions before entering college unknown — is believed to have been much under the influence of Wm. Perkins, catechist of Christ's Coll., 370–372; takes orders and begins to preach while still holding his fellowship — his whereabouts uncertain for a few years, only that he left Cambridge for Norwich, or its vicinity, and ministered four years as curate or otherwise, more and more accepting the principles of Separation, till the Bishop of Norwich suspends him for Nonconformity — comes reluctantly to the conclusion that he must separate himself wholly from the church in which he was baptized, 373, 374; starts for the north — resigns his fellowship, and casts in his lot with the Separatist Church in Gainsboro' — persons whom he probably finds in the membership of that church, 377, 378; persecution — consolidation at Scrooby of those that remained after Smyth's departure — rigorous persecution

continues — exodus to Amsterdam, 379, 380; Robinson's first controversial publication — petition of his company for permission to settle in Leyden — removal thither — attractions of the place, 283, 284; with others buys an estate near the University, which becomes the headquarters of his church — a member of the University, and is put forward in a public theological disputation, in which he acquits himself to the great satisfaction of the friends of truth, 387, 388; peace and prosperity attends his ministry in L., where he spends nearly sixteen years, living but five years after the sailing of Elder Brewster and company for these shores — buries two children in the interval, and is buried himself 4 March, 1625, 389–391; his polity — at the outset a Separatist most pronounced — his first full grown volume "A Justification of Separation," etc., positions of the book, 392, 393; in 1614 a small Treatise "Of Religious Communion," and another in the last year of his life, an increasing charity apparent in them, 394, 397; his views of the eldership, 397–399; other publications, 399, 400; his farewell address to the Pilgrims misconstrued by persons unfamiliar with the doctrine and spirit of the man, 400–409; his character — its elements — no false laurels needed to make him great, 409, 410; 413, 414*n*, 415, 422, 429, 514, 522 bis; his maxim, 630; 633, 634*n*, 635, 642, 695, 715*n*; Robinson's family — wife Bridget, children, John, Bridget, Isaac, Mercy, Fear, James, servant girl, Mary Hardy, 391.
Robinson, John, of Duxbury, 588*n*.
Robinson, W., 588*n*.
Rochester, R., 378.
Rogers, D. C., 536*n*.
Rogers, E., 437.
Rogers, J., 587*n*.
Rogers, J. G., 678.
Rogers, W., 555, 556, 557.
Rome, Church of, 36, 40, 133, 134, 136, 138, 169, 226, 408.
Rome, City of, 30, 30*n*, 35.
Römer, 684, 685.
Ropes, W., 541*n*.
Rose, "Master," 632.
Rotherham, 678.
Rotterdam, 642.
Rough, J., 632.
Roughham, 84*n*.
Rowe, J., 669*n*.
Rowe (Widow), 207*n*.
Rowley, 413*n*, 539*n*, 596*n*.
Roxbury, 413*n*, 494, 505, 558, 586*n*.
Royalston, 512.
Ruling Elders, 435, 499, 698, 700, 701.
Rumney Marsh (subsequently No. Chelsea, now Revere), 528, 528*n*, 557*n*, 558, 560, 562*n*, 598*n*.
Rupert, Vt., 606*n*.
Rushworth, 648*n*.
Russell, E., 596*n*.
Russia, 685*n*.
Rutherford, S., 463.
Rutlandshire, 63, 64, 630.
Sabine, J., 550*n*.
Sagus (Lynn), 610*n*.
Salem, 413*n*, 414, 415, 416, 417, 419, 449*n*, 502, 523, 531*n*, 532 bis, 535*n*, 544, 544*n*, 547*n*, 557, 558, 560, 561, 562*n*, 566*n*, 587 bis, 603, 610*n*.
Salem St. Church, Boston, 552*n*.
Salem Village (Danvers), 571*n*.
Salisbury, 413*n*.
Salisbury, Conn., 610*n*.
Salisbury, Eng., 389, 637.
Salusbury, T., 683*n*.
Salvan, J., 40*n*.
Salvan, W., 40*n*.
Sandemanianism, 595.
Sanders, C., 332.
Sanderson, A., 610*n*.
San Francisco, 597, 621*n*.
Sandwich, 413*n*, 553*n*, 609*n*, 617.
Sankey, I. D., 660.
Saracen's-Head-Inn, 632.
Sargeant, S., 588*n*, 591*n*, 596*n*.
Sarpi Paolo, 401*n*.
Sarum, 143, 146, 175.
Saugus Center, 596*n*.
Saunders, M., 322*n*.
Savannah, 685*n*.
Savonarola, 50.
Savoy, Palace of, 662, 662*n*, 666.
Savoy Confession, 488, 662, 663, 701, 710.
Say and Seale, 653*n*.
Saybrook, Conn., 488, 491, 539*n*, 573.
Saybrook Platform, 488–491, 494, 610, 703.
Scambler, Bp., 158.
Scaliger, 385.
Scarborough, 678.
Scheffer, Prof. J. J. de H., 321*n*, 338*n*.
Schilders, R., 74, 76.
Scituate, 413*n*, 530*n*, 571*n*, 587, 587*n* bis, 637.
Scobell, 662.
Scot, 691*n*.
Scotch, The, 77, 644.
Scotland, 72, 76, 77, 78, 79, 84, 95, 140, 193, 246, 247, 249, 250 bis, 342, 364, 375, 536*n*, 642, 643 bis, 645, 646, 648, 688.
Scrooby, 316, 317, 318*n*, 359, 376, 378, 379, 380.
Scroop, 691*n*.
Scultetus, 401*n*.
Seaman, Mr., 656.
Seamer, 321.
Second Baptist Church, Grafton, 606*n*.
Secretary of American Education Society, 592*n*.
Secretary of Massachusetts Bible Society, 592*n*.
Security of Congregationalism, 705.
See of London, 143.
Selden, 652.
Self-Baptism of J. Smyth, 319.
"Separate" troubles in Connecticut, 526*n*, 595*n*.
Separatism, 124, 296, 373, 393, 397, 414, 595, 637, 638.
Separatist movement difficult to trace in its beginnings, 255.
Separatists, 255, 310, 392, 414, 459, 682.
Separatist's Schism, The, 392.
Servetus, M., 121, 135.
Settle, 256*n*, 274.
Sewall, Judge, 532.
Shakspeare, W., 145*n*, 166, 362.
Shapley, N., 599*n*.
Sharon, 615*n*.
Sharpe, H., 174, 174*n*, 175.
Shawmut Church, Boston, 533*n*, 549*n*, 597*n*.
Sheffield, 578.
Shelburne, 534*n*, 545*n*.
Sheldon, 582.
Shepard, T., 514.
Shepheard, M., 293*n*.
Shepherd, 212.
Shepherd, T., 638*n*.
Sherman, James, 599*n*.
Sherman, Jno., 477, 539*n*, 586*n*.
Sherman, J., 616.
Shipdam, 211.
Short Treatise, A, 331.
Shooter's Hill, 691*n*.
Shrewsbury, 581*n*, 602*n*.
Sidney, Sir P., 361.
Simon, 678.
Simonton's Orchard, 577*n*.
Simpson, 641, 642, 642*n*, 651.
Simsbury, Conn., 531*n*.
Skeats, H. S., 127*n*, 638.
Skelton, 414, 419.
Skippon, Maj.-Gen., 660.
Slade, M., 278.
Smith, 574*n*.
Smith, A., 122.
Smith, C., 538, 549*n*, 585*n*, 597*n*.
Smith, J. C., 534*n*.
Smith, N. E., 577*n*.
Smith, P. T., 595*n*.
Smith, R., 414, 422*n*, 455.
Smith, T., 575*n*.
Smith, T. M., 569*n*.
Smyth, 256*n*.
Smyth, John, 199, student and fellow at Christ's College, Cambridge — a tutor of F. Johnson — becomes "preacher to the citie of Lincoln" — studies and discusses the subject long before separating from the Church of England — gathers a separate church at Gainsboro' — emigrates with his little company to Amsterdam about 1606, 311, 312; practices medicine to some extent — very kind to the poor — a good scholar and fair preacher — but unstable — publishes Principles and Inferences conerning the Visible Church, and soon after secedes, with most of his previous followers, from Johnson and Ainsworth's Church, and forms a second — publishes a sccond treatise stating the errors which prompted their secession, 313, 314; no intimation given of his having as yet adopted Baptist or Arminian sentiments — his views of the eldership, 314, 315; 316; adopts new views of baptism, not immersionist, and baptizes himself and then the rest of the company, 318, 319; adopts other new, strange and

loose views, 320; with about forty others is cast out of the church—dies in Amsterdam and is buried there 1 September, 1612, 321, 322; many excellences of the man, 323, 324; 333, 344, 636.
Snell, T., 514.
Soame, 189.
Some, R., 175, 198, 219, 229, 233.
Somers, Conn., 577*n*.
South Amherst, 608.
Southampton, 599*n*.
Southampton, Eng., 278.
Southampton, L. I., 587*n*.
South Boston, 537*n*, 545*n*, 549*n* bis, 578*n*, 581*n*.
South Braintree, 611*n*.
South Carolina, 530*n*.
South Dartmouth, 535*n*, 563.
South Deerfield, 609*n*.
Southey, 704.
South Hadley, 606*n*.
South Hadley Falls, 602*n*, 609*n*.
Southington, Conn., 534*n*, 539*n*, 588*n*, 598*n*.
South Malden, 581*n*.
South Plymouth, 583*n*.
South Reading, 531*n*, 547*n*.
Southwark, 65, 81, 122, 256*n*, 419, 523*n*, 634, 635, 636, 637 bis, 649, 669*n*.
South Weymouth, 533*n*, 538*n*.
South Yorkshire, 379.
Spain, 362.
Spanish Armada, 188, 243, 361.
Sparhawk, J., 603*n*.
Sparke, 256*n*.
Spaulding, J., 603*n*.
Spencer, 588*n*.
Spenser, E., 363.
Spicer, J., 677.
Spilsbury, 637.
Sprague, E., 578*n*.
Sprague, W. B., 586.
Springfield, 413*n*, 578*n*, 616*n*.
Springfield, Me., 588*n*.
St. Alban Hall, O., 246.
St. Aldegond, Philip Marnix, 385.
St. Andrews, 76, 79, 300.
St. Andrews, Cambridge, 372, 377.
St. Antholins, 639, 639*n*.
St. Bartholomews, 667, 691*n*.
St. Catherine's, London, 587*n*.
St. Davids, 638, 639.
St. Edmunds, 206.
St. Giles, 69.
St. John, 652.
St. John's Church, Beverley, 40.
St. John's College, Cambridge, 68, 361, 365, 369, 370.
St. John's Wood, 678.
St. Laurence, 31.
St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, 364.
St. Matthew, 30.
St. Olaves Grammar School, 81, 123, 125, 126, 364
St. Paul's Cathedral, 165*n*.
St. Thomas Watering, 206, 251.
St. Ursula, 31.
St. Victor, 135.
Stad-huis of Leyden, 382.
Stamford, 63, 64, 80, 81, 122 bis.
State of Massachusetts, 420.
State of the Church of Englande laide open, etc., 139.
Stanhope, 256*n*.
Stanton, 371.
Staveley, T., 10*n*.
Steele, 410.
Stephen, 31.
Stephenson, 685.
Stepney, 175, 256*n*.
Stepney Green, 675*n*.
Sterling, 538*n*, 621*n*.
Sternhold and Hopkins, 452*n*.
Sterrell, W., 245*n*.
Sterry, P., 648*n*, 652*n*.
Stevens, 166.
Stevens, J., 575.
Stevens, T., 207*n*.
Stevens, W., 575.
Stiles, A., 526*n*.
Stiles, E., 503.
Still, 66, 210.
Stillingfleet, 121.
Stoddard, Solomon, 475, 484*n*, 510, 510*n*, 527.
Stock, R., 638*n*.
Stockbridge, 535*n*, 606*n*.
Stokes, R., 225, 240, 259, 259*n*.
Stone, A. L., 534*n*, 567*n*, 597*n*, 600*n*.
Stone, S., 429, 587, 637.
Stonington, Conn., 601*n*.
Storrs, R. S., 514, 567*n*.
Storrs, R. S., Jr., 529*n*, 570*n*, 590*n*.
Stoughton, J., 664, 675, 675*n*, 677, 678.
Stoughton, W., 603*n*.
Stovel, C., 190, 649*n*.
Stow, J., 361.
Stowe, 142.
Stowell, D., 599*n*.
Strasburg, 53, 142.
Stratford, Conn., 413*n*.
Street, 473.
Strong, H. P., 591.
Strype, 125, 188, 633.
Stuart, 294*n*, 343*n*.
Students of Cambridge and Oxford, 155, 164.
Studley, D., 240, 243; chosen elder, 265; imprisoned at Newgate, 274, sails for America, 277, 278; 266*n*, 284, 285, 286, 288, 294, 294*n*, 303, 317*n*, 325, 325*n*, 332.
Studley, J., 207*n*.
Sturbridge fair, 370 bis.
Sturbridge, Mass., 582*n*, 599*n*.
Sturgeon, R., 583.
Sudbury, 413*n*, 526*n*, 599*n*.
Suffield, Conn., 597*n*.
Suffolk, 211.
Sullivan, J., 506.
Summer Islands, 460*n*, 641.
Sunderland, 452*n*, 596*n*.
Supreme Court of Mass., Decisions of, 617, 619.
Supreme Court of N. H., Decisions of, 619*n*.
Sutton, 609*n*.
Swain, L., 537*n*.
Swallow, J. E., 555, 604*n*.
Swaltee, J., 207*n*.
Swampscot, 566*n*.
Swanton, 270*n*.
Sweden, 685.
Swedenborgianism, 536*n*, 541*n*, 595.
Sweetser, S., 602*n*.
Swing, D., 707, 713.
Switzerland, 52, 629.
Sylvania, O., 599*n*.
Symonson, M., 407.
Symson, C., 632.
Synod of Dort, 385 bis, 389, 400, 401, 409.
Synod of 1637 at New Town, 430.
Synod of 1643 at Cambridge, 432.
Synod of 1646 at Cambridge, 436, 437, 437*n*, 438.
Synod of 1662 at Boston, 470.
Synod of 1679 at Boston, 477–481.
Synod of 1708 at Saybrook, Conn., 488.
Synodists, 473.
Synods, 484, 501, 703.
Synods, Annual, suggested by Winthrop, 431.
Tabernacle Church, Salem, 567*n*.
Taffin, J., 268*n* bis, 304, 305.
Tailour, Anna, 207*n*.
Talmage, T. DeW., 707, 713.
Taunton, 413*n*, 430, 486, 529, 531*n*, 587*n*, 599*n*, 615.
Tavistock, 671.
Taylor, J., 595*n*.
Taylor, Jeremy, 667*n*.
Taylor, J. L., 592*n*.
Taylor, N. W., 580*n*.
Temple Measured, 432.
Templeton, 603*n*, 610*n*.
Temporis Partus Maximus, 363.
Tennant, G., 569.
Ter-Centenary of English Congregationalism, prematurely celebrated, 114.
Thacher, M., 550*n*.
Thacher, P., 500, 506, 557, 593.
Thacher, T., 587*n*.
Thackwell, 149.
Thanksgivings Annual, 457.
Thaxtead, 361.
The meanness of trying, cuckoo-fashion, to hatch Universalist eggs in the Congregational nest, 711.
Theological Discourse, A, etc., 185.
Theses Martinianæ, 172.
Thetford, 206.
Thickins, R., 387.
Thiers, 30.
Things seen more clearly in the light of the history gone over, 681–716; first, that the imperfections of our Puritan and Pilgrim Fathers—their faults, imaginary or real—were not the fruit of their peculiar tenets, but due largely to the deep darkness out of which they

had just emerged and the general condition, social and intellectual, of society in their own age, 681–683; contrast between the state of science, art, and the means of literary culture and general information in 1600 and in 1879, 683–686; superstition brooding over Europe, and its horrible practical effects, espionage, groundless arrests, imprisonments and executions, 686–688; barbarous punishments inflicted—shocking example of in Rev. A. Leighton, 688–690; coarse and brutal exhibitions a generation later, 690, 691; we must be disabused of the idea that any past age is the golden age of Congregationalism—tendency to imagine the former days better than these—the fundamental excellences of our fathers, the conscientiousness and the heroism in obeying their sense of duty, we shall not easily surpass, yet they had strange weaknesses—Congregationalism will approximate its golden age in proportion as men grow more perfect, 692–694; the essence of a Congregational church—its true condition—philosophies that have helped shape Congregational processes, 695; diversities admissible in Congregational churches, but each must adopt and practice two fundamental principles, 696, 697; mixing of polities unwise—the attempt not likely to be made with extremes—but with Presbyterianism and Congregationalism has been tried sufficiently to show how it works—tried too often, 697, 698; how Ruling Elders found a place in our early Congregational churches, 698, 701; the relation of Congregationalism to platforms and confessions—definition of these—two vital facts to be remembered—uses of these formulæ—our system one of growth—its unlimited power of adaptation—obligations of professed Congregationalists to the common law of the polity for substance of doctrine, 701–703; what religious toleration owes to the founders of Congregationalism—Browne the very foremost pioneer in the cause—staunch advocacy of it by the Congregational members of the Westminster Assembly, 703–705; Congregationalism not a loose and perilous system, in constant danger of going to pieces—wherein its strength and security lie—our earth quite loose in space, yet it comes to time, without a hair's aberration, through the centuries—Congregationalism not strong in externals, but in God interworking with it—comparison, not invidious nor proud, with other systems, 705–708; Congregationalism more than a polity—divers false claimants of the Congregational name, 708, 709; who may rightfully claim it? 710–712; the chief present danger of Congregationalism—that instead of trusting our own system, and faithfully following it, we should seek to import, to help us in exigencies, some incongruous and worse than useless machinery, 712, 713; the supreme duty of Congregational churches to cultivate pure religion—Congregationalism the spiritual polity, good for nothing without a godly life behind it, 713, 714; the sweet and strong encouragement of Congregationalism its nearness to God—one definition of Congregationalism, that polity which puts least of symbols, rites, functionaries, between the individual soul and the God in whom it has its being; childish things, if they had their use once, will be put away—all may not become Congregationalists in name, but there is a visible drift on all sides toward that point—be thoroughly persuaded in your own minds—covet earnestly the best—wise words of the sainted Leyden pastor, 714–716.
Third Way of Communion, 562, 564.
Thomas à Becket, 692.
Thomaston, Me., 577*n*.
Thompson, Fidelia, 589*n*.
Thompson, J. P., 516*n*, 529*n*, 566*n*, 570*n*, 600*n*.
Thompson, O., 600*n*.
Thomson, H., 207*n*.
Thornton, J. W., 470*n*.
Threefold Discourse, A., etc., 119.
Throgmorton, ix, x, 187.
Thorpe, G., 340, 340*n*.
Thwing, E. P., 534*n*.
Thysius, A., 385.
Titicut, 621*n*, 693, 693*n*.
Tiverton, 636.
Todd, J., 566*n*, 600*n*.
Todd, J. E., 590*n*.
Toleration, 462, 657, 703.
Tolethorpe, 63, 80.
Tolwine, E., 74*n* bis.
Tombes, J., 661, 661*n*.
Tookey, E., 323*n*.
Topsfield, 589*n*, 596*n*.
Torrington, Conn., 609*n*.
Totnes, 671.
Townsend, 599*n*.
Tracy, D., 601*n*, 622*n*.
Travers, 55, 56, 221.
Treasurer of Theological Seminary, Andover, 592*n*.
Treat, R., 574*n*.
Treatise, A, of Reformation without tarying, etc., 95.
Treatise, A, of the Lawfulness of Hearing, etc., 395.
Treatise, A, of the Ministery, etc., 276.
Treatise, A, upon the 23d of Matthewe, etc., 95.
Treatise of Reformation, The, 185.
Trinity College, Cambridge, 271*n*, 272, 365, 368, 370.
True, H., 571*n*.
Trve and Short Declaration, A, 62*n*, 73, 92, 94.
Tucker, J., 581*n*.
Tudors, 630.
Tupper, M., 604*n*.
Turell, E., 532, 544.
Turner, A., 515*n*.
Turner, C., 543*n*, 581.
Turner, R. W., 538, 555*n*, 612*n*.
Turswell, T., 185, 186.
Twiss, 648, 655, 656.
Tyburn, 206.
Tyler, Prof. M. C., 499*n*.
Tylney, E., 165.
Tylsworth, W., 22*n*.
Tyndale, 1, 34*n*, 50.
Tyringham, 609*n*.
Udall, 56, 56*n*, 139*n*, 187, 193*n*, 194, 195, 246.
Union Church, Boston, 550*n*, 595*n*.
Union Church, Portland, Me., 600*n*.
Union, Me., 535*n*, 550*n*, 571*n*, 600*n*.
Unitarian Controversy, some effects of, 512, 619.
Unitarian Defection, 562, 579, 580*n*, 593.
Unitarianism, Development of, in N. E., 613, 614.
Unitarianism, its aggressions by the aid of law, 617–619.
Unitarianism, its first church in N. E., 615.
Unitarianism, its first work of Separation in a Congregational church, 615.
Universities foremost in reform, 630.
University of Bourges, 372.
University of Cambridge, 3, 4, 55, 64, 66, 68, 121, 155, 168*n*, 360, 366, 370, 375, 384, 386, 387, 630.
University of Geneva, 300.
University of Heidelberg, 300.
University of Leyden, 300, 301, 343, 384, 388.
University of Oxford, 246, 309, 310, 320, 384, 386.
University of Saint Andrews, 300.
Utrecht, 315.
Van Berkhout, J. J. T., 341*n*.
Vane, H., 658.
Van Harwick, A., 277*n*.
Van Harwick, S., 277*n*.
Vaughan, H., 356.
Vaughan, R., 678.
Veazie, S., 590*n*.
Venice, 180.
Vicar of Ratesdale, 377.
Vicksburg, Miss., 584*n*.
Vines, 655.
Vines, G., 691*n*.
Viola, Ill., 622*n*.
Virginia, 587*n*, 637.
Vision of Piers Plowman, The, 136.
Vitringa, 401*n*.
Voltaire, 172*n*.
Waddington, J., 70*n*, 81*n*, 82*n*, 144*n*, 159*n*, 190, 201*n*, 211*n*, 295*n*, 322*n*, 633, 649*n*.
Wadham's Mills, N. Y., 599*n*.
Wadsworth, J., 598*n*.
Walaeus, A., 385.
Waldegrave, 139*n*, 149, 166, 167, 167*n*, 174, 186, 187, 246.
Wales, 185, 194, 649, 662.
Walker, C. I., 540*n*.
Walker, G. L., 536*n*.
Waller, G., 40*n*.
Walley, J., 505, 603*n*.
Wallingford, Conn., 531*n*, 562*n*.
Walloon Church, 304.
Walloons, 72*n*.
Walpole, 541*n*, 583*n*.
Walpole, 691*n*.
Walsingham, Sir F., 84*n*, 246, 249.
Waltam's calf, 186.
Walter, N., 558.
Waltham, 584.
Walton, I., 188.
Walton, J. E., 536*n*, 537*n*, 580*n*.
Wandsworth Presbytery, 174*n*, 629.

Wandsworth Puritans, 699.
Warbeck, P., 39*n*.
Ward, N., 586*n*.
Ward, S., 389.
Ware, H., 618.
Wareham, 542*n*, 545*n*, 601*n*, 604*n*, 609*n*, 621*n*.
Warham, 474*n*, 587.
Warren, 548*n*.
Warren, I. P., 597*n*.
Warwick, 55, 630.
Warwick, 653*n*.
Warwickshire, 152, 174.
Washington, Conn., 592*n*.
Washington, D. C., 529*n*, 530*n*, 533*n*, 534*n* bis, 570*n*, 580*n*, 602*n*, 686*n*.
Wasson, D. A., 594*n*.
Waterlanders, 318, 637.
Waterman, T. E., 588*n*.
Watertown, 413*n*, 419, 477, 481, 530*n*, 538*n*, 584, 586*n*, 587*n*, ter.
Watton Woodhull, 64.
Watts, S., 528*n*.
Wayland, 544*n*.
Weakness of Congregationalism considered purely from a worldly point of view, 705.
Webb, J., 500.
Webster, D., 619.
Weeks, H., 536*n*, 541*n*, 595*n*.
Weekston, 167, 172, 187.
Weever, J., 25*n*, 251.
Welch, M. C., 544*n*.
Welde, T., 586*n*.
Welfleet, 583*n*.
Welles, 162.
Wells, Eng., 638.
Wells, Me., 577, 587*n*.
Wells, R., 571*n*.
Welsted, 571*n*.
Wenham, 544*n*, 553*n*, 555, 556 (nine times), 557, 557*n*, 587*n*.
Wentworth, 421*n*.
Wesley, 49.
West Amesbury, 475*n*, 476*n*.
West Barnstable, 605*n*.
Westborough, 592*n*, 598*n*.
West Brattleboro', Vt., 536*n*, 611*n*.
West Brookfield, 527*n*, 568*n*, 602*n*.
West Cambridge, 505.
Westfield, 609*n*.
Westford, 549*n*.
Westhampton, 531*n*.
West Killingly, Conn., 569*n*.
West Millbury, 590*n*.
Westminster, 248, 362, 643, 647, 671.
Westminster Abbey, 31, 362, 648.
Westminster Assembly, 431, 432, 432*n*, 438, 459, 460, 463, 473, 637, 647, 648, 652, 653, 654, 656, 662, 704.
Westminster Hall, 691*n*.
Westminster, Mass., 583*n*.
West Needham, 596*n*, 611*n*.
West Stafford, Conn., 531*n*, 598*n*.
West Taunton, 615*n*.
Weymouth, 413*n*, 526*n*, 530*n*, 536*n*, 541*n*, 587*n* bis, 620*n*, 702.
Weymouth, East, 583*n*.
Wharton, 653*n*.
Whately, 571*n*, 582, 605*n*, 609*n*.
Wheaton, Ill., 600*n*.
Wheeler, M., 684*n*.
Wheelock, R., 571, 572.
Wheelwright, J., 430, 587*n*.
Whewell, Dr., 683*n*.
Whip for an Ape, A, 170.
Whitaker, 86.
Whitaker, N., 502, 544*n*, 553*n*, 592*n*.
Whitaker, S., 267*n*.
Whitaker, W., 370.
White, Bridget, 378*n*, 391.
White, E., 546*n*, 595.
White, D. A., 485*n*, 532*n*.
Whitefield, Geo., 501, 569, 569*n*.
Whitefield, H., 587*n*.
White, Frances, 378*n*.
Whitechapel, 174.
Whitehall, 630.
White, J., 487.
White Lion Prison, 256.
Whitelock, 652.
White, T., 255*n*, 310 bis, 311 ter.
Whitgift, J., 86, 117, 145, 148, 149, 157, 159, 175, 213, 215, 216, 218, 630.
Whiting, 572.
Whiting, L., 537*n*.
Whitman, S., 571*n* bis.
Whitman, Z., 574*n*.
Whittlesey, M. K., 516*n*.
Widow Reules, 317*n*.
Widow Unwin, 317.
Wiggington, 187, 193*n*, 194*n*.
Wilbraham, 552.
Wilder, M. H., 567*n*, 590*n*.
Wilkins, Bishop, 683*n*.
Willamot, H., 123*n*, 124*n*.
Willard, 536*n*.
Willard, J., 577*n*, 579.
Willard, J., 622*n*.
Willard, S., 616.
William (a monk), 32.
William and Mary Parish, Md., 579*n*.
William the Silent, 386.
William III., 672.
Williams, Dr., 194*n*.
Williams, B. W., 536*n*.
Williams, J., 527.
Williams, J. C., 678.
Williams, Roger, 103, 194, 270*n*, 283, 418*n*, 423*n*, 455, 455*n*, 658, 704.
Williams, T., 550*n*.
Willis, T., 684.
Wilson, 192*n*.
Wilson, C., 676*n*.
Wilson, James, 537*n*.
Wilson, Jno., 419, 420, 422, 455, 473*n*, 474, 591*n*.
Wilson, J. P., 53*n*.
Willson, L., 594 bis.
Wilton, N. H., 545*n*, 550*n*, 554*n*.
Wiltshire, 587*n*.
Winchelsey, Archbishop, 14.
Winchendon, 541*n*, 589*n*, 596*n*.
Winchester, Eng., 587*n*.
Winchester, 592*n*.
Windham, Conn., 536*n*, 570*n*, 582.
Windham County Consociation, Conn., 594, 621*n*.
Windham, Me., 531*n*.
Windsor, Conn., 413*n*, 609*n*.
Windsor Locks, Conn., 535*n*.
Windsor, Vt., 620*n*.
Winslow, Edward, 359, 391, 396; his testimony to Robinson's charitable course toward the Church of England, 397; his reminiscence of Robinson's farewell address, 404, 405; his "Brief Narrative," 405–407; 417.
Winsted, Conn., 580*n*.
Winter St. Church, Haverhill, 553*n*.
Winthrop, J., 416, 417, 419, 420, 431, 432, 455, 523, 653*n*.
Wisbeach, 381, 381*n*.
Wise, Jere., 558.
Wise, John, 467, 491*n*, 492*n*: born in Roxbury, 1652—graduates at Harvard, 1673—becomes minister to church in Chebacco, Ipswich—for inciting resistance of the citizens of Ipswich to a lawless order for a Province tax is imprisoned by Andros—assists in reorganizing government at Boston in 1689—goes to Canada as chaplain with Sir Wm. Phipps, 494, 495; writes a little book keenly satirizing "The Proposals," 496–498; seven years later publishes another book, a masterly argument for democracy in both Church and State—a work of great breadth of view, strength of argument and beauty of style, 498–500; popularity and powerful influence of these books, 501–503; 506, 513, 514, 556, 557, 695, 699, 700.
Wise, Jos., 494*n*.
Woburn, 531*n*, 555, 572*n*, 576, 585*n*, 588*n*, 591*n*, 596*n*, 604*n*.
Woedowes, N., 84*n*.
Wolcott, Conn., 609*n*.
Wolcott, S., 529*n*, 570*n*.
Wolston, 167, 168, 172, 187.
Wonderful advance of science, etc., since the year 1600, 683–691.
Wood, 122.
Wood, Ant. à, 4*n*, 122.
Wood, H., 387.
Woodbridge, J., 587*n*.
Woodbridge, T., 531*n*.
Woodbury, Conn., 591.
Woodhead, A., 134*n*.
Woodrax, H., 124*n*.
Woodrax, T., 124*n*.
Woodruf, M., 124*n*.
Woodruf, T., 124*n*.
Woodruff, J., 600*n*.

Woods, L., 514, 592*n*.
Woodstock, Conn., 526.
Woodward, J., 684.
Wooster, Presbytery of, 707
Worcester, Eng., 674.
Worcester, 538*n*, 548*n* bis, 552*n*, 569*n*, 581*n*, 592*n*, 611*n*.
Worcester, S., 541*n*, 615*n*, 616.
Wordsworth, Dr., 189.
Wordsworth, W., 670, 708.
Working Aspects of the early N. E. polity, 448–458; organization, 448; process of joining the church, 449, 450; discipline, 450–452; order of public worship, 452, 453; Lord's supper, 453; baptism, 454; "meeting houses" — methods of supporting the gospel, 454, 455; few meetings for prayer and conference — one instance at Dedham — a weekly lecture introduced, 456, 457; fasts — thanksgivings — marriages — funerals, 457, 458.
Wray, Sir C., 210.
Wrentham, 541*n*, 602*n*.
Wrentham, N. Parish, 550*n*.
Wright, H., 677.
Wright, J., 597*n*.
Wright, L., 185.
Wright, T., 136*n*.
Wright, W. A., 271*n*.
Wycherly, 668*n*.
Wyclif, J., 20, 20*n*, 22, 42, 46, 50.
Wygginton, 256*n*.
Wykecroft, 670.
Yarmouth, Eng., 373, 373*n*, 649.
Yarmouth, 413*n*, 530*n*, 595*n*.
Yarmouth, E., precinct, 571*n*.
Yarmouth, Me., 590*n*.
Yarmouth, No., 531*n*, 541*n*, 550*n*, 595*n*, 690*n* bis, 621*n* bis.
York, 643, 646.
York, Archbishop of, 39.
Yorkshire, 40, 376.
Zeland, 72, 73, 84, 85, 95, 120, 263.
Zurich, 53.
Zwingle, 51, 118.

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
CLAREMONT, CALIF.
6631

INTERESTING AND IMPORTANT WORKS

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Schaff's Creeds of Christendom.

Bibliotheca Symbolica Ecclesiæ Universalis. The Creeds of Christendom, with a History and Critical Notes. By the Rev. PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., LL.D., Professor of Biblical Literature in the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. Three Volumes. Vol. I. The History of Creeds. Vol. II. The Greek and Latin Creeds, with Translations. Vol. III. The Evangelical Protestant Creeds, with Translations. 8vo, Cloth, $15 00.

Geddes's History of John De Witt.

History of the Administration of John De Witt, Grand Pensionary of Holland. By JAMES GEDDES. Vol. I.—1623–1654. With a Portrait. 8vo, Cloth, $2 50.

Gieseler's Ecclesiastical History.

A Text-Book of Church History. By Dr. JOHN C. L. GIESELER. Translated from the Fourth Revised German Edition. By SAMUEL DAVIDSON, LL.D., and Rev. JOHN WINSTANLEY HULL, M.A. A New American Edition, Revised and Edited by Rev. HENRY B. SMITH, D.D., Professor in the Union Theological Seminary, New York. Volumes I.–IV., 8vo, Cloth, $2 25; Sheep, $2 75; Half Calf, $4 50 per volume. Vol. V. Completed by MARY A. ROBINSON, 8vo, Cloth, $3 00.

Perry's English Church History.

A History of the Church of England. From the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Silencing of Convocation in the 18th Century. By Rev. G. G. PERRY, M.A., Canon of Lincoln. With an Appendix, containing a Sketch of the History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America. By J. A. SPENCER, S.T.D. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $2 50.

Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell.

Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, including the Supplement to the First Edition. With Elucidations. By THOMAS CARLYLE. 2 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $3 50; Sheep, $4 30; Half Calf, $7 00.

Baird's Religion in America.

Religion in America; or, An Account of the Origin, Relation to the State, and Present Condition of the Evangelical Churches in the United States. With Notices of the Unevangelical Denominations. By ROBERT BAIRD, D.D. 8vo, Cloth, $3 00; Sheep, $3 50; Half Calf, $5 25.

Bacon's Genesis of the New England Churches.

The Genesis of the New England Churches. By the Rev. LEONARD BACON, D.D. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $2 50.

The First Century of the Republic.

The First Century of the Republic. A Review of American Progress. 8vo, Cloth, $5 00; Sheep, $5 50; Half Morocco, $7 25.

CONTENTS.

I. Introduction: Colonial Progress. By EUGENE LAWRENCE.—*II. Mechanical Progress.* By EDWARD H. KNIGHT.—*III. Progress in Manufacture.* By the Hon. DAVID A. WELLS.—*IV. Agricultural Progress.* By Professor WM. H. BREWER.—*V. The Development of our Mineral Resources.* By Professor T. STERRY HUNT.—*VI. Commercial Development.* By EDWARD ATKINSON.—*VII. Growth and Distribution of Population.* By the Hon. FRANCIS A. WALKER.—*VIII. Monetary Development.* By Professor WILLIAM G. SUMNER.—*IX. The Experiment of the Union, with its Preparations.* By T. D. WOOLSEY, D.D., LL.D.—*X. Educational Progress.* By EUGENE LAWRENCE.—*XI. Scientific Progress:* 1. *The Exact Sciences.* By F. A. P. BARNARD, D.D., LL.D.—2. *Natural Science.* By Professor THEODORE GILL.—*XII. A Century of American Literature.* By EDWIN P. WHIPPLE.—*XIII. Progress of the Fine Arts.* By S. S. CONANT.—*XIV. Medical and Sanitary Progress.* By AUSTIN FLINT, M.D.—*XV. American Jurisprudence.* By BENJAMIN VAUGHAN ABBOTT.—*XVI. Humanitarian Progress.* By CHARLES L. BRACE.—*XVII. Religious Development.* By the Rev. JOHN F. HURST, D.D.

Green's Short History of the English People.

A Short History of the English People. By JOHN RICHARD GREEN, M.A., Examiner in the School of Modern History, Oxford. With Maps and Tables. 8vo, Cloth, $1 30.

Green's History of the English People.

History of the English People. By JOHN RICHARD GREEN, M.A. With Maps. In Four Volumes. 8vo, Cloth, $2 50 per volume. (*Vols. I., II., and III. now Ready.*)

Hildreth's United States.

The History of the United States. *First Series.*—From the First Settlement of the Country to the Adoption of the Federal Constitution. *Second Series.*—From the Adoption of the Federal Constitution to the End of the Sixteenth Congress. By RICHARD HILDRETH. 6 vols., 8vo, Cloth, with Paper Labels, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $12 00. (*In a Box.*)

M'Carthy's History of Our Own Times.

A History of Our Own Times, from the Accession of Queen Victoria to the Berlin Congress. By JUSTIN M'CARTHY. Vol. I. (containing Vols. I. and II. of the English Edition), 12mo, Cloth, $1 25.

Hume's History of England.

History of England, from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the Abdication of James II., 1688. By DAVID HUME. New and Elegant Library Edition, from New Electrotype Plates. 6 vols., 8vo, Cloth, with Paper Labels, Uncut Edges and Gilt Tops, $12 00. *Sold only in Sets.* Popular Edition, 6 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $3 00; Sheep, $4 50.

Macaulay's History of England.

The History of England, from the Accession of James II. By Lord Macaulay. In Five Volumes, with Elaborate Index.—A New and Elegant Library Edition, in Small 8vo, Gilt Tops, Cloth, $10 00; Sheep, $12 50; Half Calf, $21 25.—Duodecimo Edition, Cloth, $2 50; Sheep, $3 75.—Cheap Edition, 5 vols., 8vo, Paper, $1 50.

Mackintosh's History of England.

A History of England to the Seventeenth Century. By Sir James Mackintosh. 3 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $3 00.

Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History.

Ancient and Modern Ecclesiastical History, in which the Rise, Progress, and Variation of Church Power are considered in their Connection with the State of Learning and Philosophy, and the Political History of Europe during that Period. Translated, with Notes, &c., by A. Maclaine, D.D. Continued to 1826, by C. Coote, LL.D. 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $4 00; Sheep, $5 00; Half Calf, $8 50.

Motley's Dutch Republic.

The Rise of the Dutch Republic. A History. By John Lothrop Motley, LL.D., D.C.L. With a Portrait of William of Orange. 3 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $10 50; Sheep, $12 00; Half Calf, $17 25. Cheap Edition *(sold only in Sets)*, 3 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $6 00.

Motley's United Netherlands.

History of the United Netherlands, from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce. With a full View of the English-Dutch Struggle against Spain, and of the Origin and Destruction of the Spanish Armada. By John Lothrop Motley, LL.D., D.C.L. With Portraits. 4 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $14 00; Sheep, $16 00; Half Calf, $23 00. Cheap Edition *(sold only in Sets)*, 4 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $8 00.

Motley's Life and Death of John of Barneveld.

Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland. With a View of the Primary Causes and Movements of the "Thirty Years' War." By John Lothrop Motley, LL.D., D.C.L. Illustrated. 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $7 00; Sheep, $8 00; Half Calf, $11 50. Cheap Edition *(sold only in Sets)*, 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $4 00.

Smith's Three English Statesmen.

Three English Statesmen: Pym, Cromwell, and Pitt. A Course of Lectures on the Political History of England. By Goldwin Smith. 12mo, Cloth, $1 50.

Keightley's History of England.

The History of England, from the Earliest Period to 1839. By Thomas Keightley. With Notes, &c., by the American Editor. 5 vols., 18mo, Cloth, $3 75.

Neal's History of the Puritans.

History of the Puritans, or Protestant Non-conformists; from the Reformation in 1518 to the Revolution in 1688; comprising an Account of their Principles, Sufferings, and the Lives and Characters of their most considerable Divines. By DANIEL NEAL, M.A. With Notes, by J. O. CHOULES, D.D. 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $4 00; Sheep, $5 00; Half Calf, $8 50.

The Student's Ecclesiastical History.

The Student's Manual of Ecclesiastical History. A History of the Christian Church, from the Times of the Apostles to the full Establishment of the Holy Roman Empire and the Papal Power. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. With Illustrations. 12mo, Cloth, $1 50.

Waddington's Church History.

History of the Church, from the Earliest Ages to the Reformation. By Rev. GEORGE WADDINGTON, M.A. 8vo, Cloth, $2 00.

Hallam's Constitutional History of England.

The Constitutional History of England, from the Accession of Henry VII. to the Death of George II. By HENRY HALLAM, LL.D., F.R.A.S. 8vo, Cloth, $2 00; Sheep, $2 50. Student's Edition, Edited by W. SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D. 12mo, Cloth, $1 25.

Hallam's Literature of Europe.

Introduction to the Literature of Europe in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries. By HENRY HALLAM, LL.D., F.R.A.S. 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $4 00; Sheep, $5 00.

Hallam's Middle Ages.

View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages. By HENRY HALLAM, LL.D., F.R.A.S. 8vo, Cloth, $2 00; Sheep, $2 50. Student's Edition, Edited by W. SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D. 12mo, Cloth, $1 25.

Southey's Life of John Wesley.

The Life of John Wesley; and Rise and Progress of Methodism. By ROBERT SOUTHEY, LL.D. With Notes by the late SAMUEL T. COLERIDGE, and Remarks on the Life and Character of John Wesley by the late ALEXANDER KNOX. Edited by the Rev. CHARLES C. SOUTHEY, M.A. Second American Edition, with Notes, &c., by the Rev. DANIEL CURRY, D.D. 2 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $2 50; Half Calf, $6 00.

Thompson's The Papacy and the Civil Power.

The Papacy and the Civil Power. By the Hon. R. W. THOMPSON, Secretary of the U. S. Navy. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $3 00.

Draper's Intellectual Development of Europe.

A History of the Intellectual Development of Europe. By JOHN W. DRAPER, M.D., LL.D. New Edition. 2 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $3 00; Half Calf, $6 50.

Smiles's Huguenots.

The Huguenots: their Settlements, Churches, and Industries in England and Ireland. By SAMUEL SMILES. With an Appendix relating to the Huguenots in America. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $2 00.

Smiles's Huguenots after the Revocation.

The Huguenots in France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes; with a Visit to the Country of the Vaudois. By SAMUEL SMILES. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $2 00.

Tyerman's Life of John Wesley.

The Life and Times of the Rev. John Wesley, M.A., Founder of the Methodists. By Rev. LUKE TYERMAN. Three Steel Portraits. 3 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $7 50; Half Calf, $13 50.

Tyerman's Oxford Methodists.

The Oxford Methodists: Memoirs of the Rev. Messrs. Clayton, Ingham, Gambold, Hervey, and Broughton, with Biographical Notices of others. By Rev. LUKE TYERMAN. With Portraits. 8vo, Cloth, $2 50.

Mackenzie's Nineteenth Century.

The Nineteenth Century: a History. By ROBERT MACKENZIE. 4to, Paper, 15 cents.

Rev. Dr. Beecher's Autobiography, &c.

Autobiography, Correspondence, &c., of Lyman Beecher, D.D. Edited by his son, CHARLES BEECHER. With Three Steel Portraits, and Engravings on Wood. 2 vols., 12mo, Cloth, $5 00; Half Calf, $8 50.

Rev. Dr. Bushnell's Life.

Life and Letters of the Rev. Horace Bushnell. Partly Autobiographical. *(In Press.)*

Bourne's Life of John Locke.

The Life of John Locke. By H. R. FOX BOURNE. 2 vols., 8vo, Cloth, $5 00.

Dyer's Life of Calvin.

The Life of John Calvin, compiled from Authentic Sources, and particularly from his Correspondence. By T. H. DYER. Portrait. 12mo, Cloth, $1 50.

Forster's British Statesmen.

The Statesmen of the Commonwealth of England: with a Treatise on the Popular Progress in English History. By JOHN FORSTER. Edited by Rev. J. O. CHOULES. Portraits. 8vo, Cloth, $2 25; Sheep, $2 75; Half Calf, $4 50.

Froude's Bunyan.

John Bunyan. By J. A. FROUDE. 12mo, Cloth, 75 cents. (In *English Men of Letters* Series.)

Mrs. Oliphant's Life of Edward Irving.

The Life of Edward Irving, Minister of the National Scotch Church, London. Illustrated by his Journals and Correspondence. By Mrs. Oliphant. Portrait. 8vo, Cloth, $3 50.

Le Bas's Life of Cranmer.

Life of Cranmer. By Charles W. Le Bas, M.A. 2 vols., 18mo, Cloth, $1 50.

Le Bas's Life of Wicklif.

Life of Wicklif. By Charles W. Le Bas, M.A. 18mo, Cloth, 75 cents.

Macaulay's Hampden and Burleigh.

John Hampden.—Lord Burleigh. 32mo, Paper, 25 cents.

Macaulay's Milton and Byron.

John Milton.—Lord Byron. 32mo, Paper, 25 cents.

Pattison's Milton.

John Milton. By Mark Pattison. 12mo, Cloth, 75 cents. (In *English Men of Letters* Series.)

Pike's New Puritan.

The New Puritan. New England Two Hundred Years Ago. Some Account of the Life of Robert Pike, the Puritan who Defended the Quakers, Resisted Clerical Domination, and Opposed the Witchcraft Prosecution. By James S. Pike. 12mo, Cloth, $1 00.

Dexter's Congregationalism.

The Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years, as seen in its Literature: with Special Reference to certain Recondite, Neglected, or Disputed Passages. With a Bibliographical Appendix. By Henry Martyn Dexter. Large 8vo, 1082 pages, Cloth, $6 00.

Rev. John Todd's Life.

John Todd: the Story of his Life, told mainly by Himself. Compiled and Edited by John E. Todd, Pastor of the Church of the Redeemer, New Haven, Conn. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, Cloth, $2 75.

Tayler's Memorials of the English Martyrs.

Memorials of the English Martyrs. By Rev. C. B. Tayler. Illustrated. 12mo, Cloth, $1 00.

Published by HARPER & BROTHERS, New York.

☞ Harper & Brothers *will send any of the above works by mail, postage prepaid, to any part of the United States, on receipt of the price.*

6631

BX
7131
D4

Dexter, Henry Martyn, 1821-1890.

The Congregationalism of the last three hundred years, as seen in its literature: with special reference to certain recondite, neglected, or disputed passages. In twelve lectures, delivered on the Southworth foundation in the Theological seminary at Andover, Mass., 1876-1879. With a bibliographical appendix. By Henry Martyn Dexter ... New York, Harper & brothers, 1880.

xxxviii, 326p. 26cm.

Head and tail pieces (include facsimilie autographs)

1. Congregationalism—Hist. 2. Congregationalism—Bibl. 3. Autographs—Facsimilies. I. Andover theological seminary. I. Title.

CCSC/lt

6631